

COLUMBIA LIBRARIES OFFSITE

EVERY FINE ARTS RESTRICTED



AR01397710





**Ex Libris**

SEYMOUR DURST

*t' Fort nieuw Amsterdam op de Manhatans*



FORT NEW AMSTERDAM



(NEW YORK), 1651.

When you leave, please leave this book  
Because it has been said  
"Ever'thing comes t' him who waits  
Except a loaned book."

AVERY ARCHITECTURAL AND FINE ARTS LIBRARY

GIFT OF SEYMOUR B. DURST OLD YORK LIBRARY





















Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2013

[http://archive.org/details/historyoflongisl00ross\\_0](http://archive.org/details/historyoflongisl00ross_0)





*With best wishes  
William S. Pelletreau*



A HISTORY  
OF  
LONG ISLAND

FROM ITS EARLIEST SETTLEMENT TO THE PRESENT TIME

---

BY  
WILLIAM S. PELLETREAU, A. M.

---

VOL. II

---

THE LEWIS PUBLISHING COMPANY  
NEW YORK AND CHICAGO  
1903



OFFSITE

F

127

28

RB

1903g

v. 2


COPYRIGHT, 1903

THE LEWIS PUBLISHING COMPANY  
NEW YORK AND CHICAGO



## INTRODUCTION

---

PON the writer of this has devolved the task of editing the present or second volume of the "HISTORY OF LONG ISLAND." While overseeing and aiding in all, his principal labor has been that connected with the history of his native county of Suffolk. In this field it has been his chief desire and plan not to follow and repeat former histories, but to add as much new material as possible, and the reader must judge as to the degree of success which has crowned his effort.

It is painful to reflect that of the very limited editions of Hon. Silas Wood's "Sketch of the Early Settlements of Long Island," a large part were never sold, and that its honored author never realized sufficient to recompense him for the expenses of printing. Almost the same may be said of Benjamin F. Thompson's "History," for the profits of that masterly work never yielded a reward at all proportionate to the time and labor expended in its production. These works are now so dispersed as to be difficult of access. In view of these facts the publishers of the present work are to be highly commended for their enterprise, and the writer has taken a genuine interest in aiding them in their work.

Since the publication of the histories above referred to, a marked change in public sentiment has taken place. There was never a time when the general interest in Historical and Genealogical information was so deep as at present, and a book is valued in proportion as it abounds in facts adding to the store of present knowledge. Another consideration which presents itself is the fact that the greatly increased advantages for education, as afforded by Academies and their successors, the Union Schools, have produced a vastly increased number of intelligent readers able to fully appreciate the labor and importance of historical research.

Among the new material contained in this volume may be mentioned the very extended accounts of the Patentship of Moriches and of all the region on the south side of Long Island from East Hampton to the former Queens County. The early land grants for these necks of land, now valuable and rapidly increasing in value, are given in detail, with their subsequent sales and transfers. The account of Humphrey Avery's Lottery is a most interesting episode in the history of one of the most flourishing villages in Suffolk County, and is very characteristic of the former days.

In one respect it would seem as if recent historical research came too late. Long and very expensive law suits have been the result of a too limited knowledge of the prin-



ciples upon which all the towns in Suffolk County were founded. The publication of the Town Records shows that, in the beginning, all the lands were purchased by a few persons who were, in the fullest extent, the town, and were the sole owners of the lands they had purchased and paid for. All other persons who settled in the towns were not owners, but simply neighbors, and had no share in the undivided lands unless they purchased such a part. So long as any lands of any importance (in the eyes of the first settlers) still remained undivided, the lists of the Proprietors and the rights they possessed were preserved with minute care and accuracy. But, after the lands were divided, this was no longer done, and, at the present time, although there is a large amount of property of great present and prospective value, which in reality belongs to the descendants and successors of the original Proprietors, yet it is now utterly impossible to tell who they are.

The origin and growth of the newspaper press in Suffolk County has been fully given. The pioneer newspaper, founded by Frothingham in 1791, is now represented by twenty-five papers, and the number seems likely to increase, while far the largest number are well supported. The Bibliography of the County is a most interesting and valuable addition to our knowledge on that subject.

Among those to whom especial thanks are due for valuable assistance in this work a very prominent place must be given to Mr. William Wallace Tooker, of Sag Harbor, whose learned researches in regard to the Indian language have given his name a well deserved prominence. To him also we are indebted for most of the information concerning the early newspapers and books issued in the early days.

To Mr. Orville B. Ackerley, for many years Clerk of Suffolk County, we owe many thanks for free permission to examine his volumes of copies of ancient deeds and documents which he has been collecting for long years, furnishing material that cannot be found elsewhere.

Mr. Nat C. Foster, of Riverhead, has been long identified with the Agricultural Society and the Historical Society of Suffolk County. This work has been greatly benefited by his contributions, and he well deserves the thanks of all sons of Suffolk County.

The writings of Rev. Dr. Ephraim Whitaker, a valuable mass of historical matter, have been freely drawn upon, with the permission of that eminently scholarly writer.

The earlier chapters of this volume, including those pertaining to the present Nassau County, and the chapter of War history, are from the pen of Captain F. Y. Hedley, of the editorial staff, a most capable writer, with whom the association of the writer has been most harmonious. The chapter on Catholic Church history is from a contribution by Marc F. Vallette, LL. D., President of the Brooklyn Catholic Historical Society, and a writer of acknowledged credibility.

WILLIAM S. PELLETREAU.



## Ode

“Come ye who have gone forth from this fair Isle,  
To win friends, fortune, fame—in other climes—  
Back to your early haunts and homes awhile,  
Unroll with us the records of old times;  
Call to the fresh young hours now fleeting fast,  
‘Ho, hurrying train, what of the dim old Past?’

“What of the dim old Past? Why seek to stay  
The rushing Present, with such bootless quest?  
Ask the gray gravestones crumbling in decay,  
Who sleep beneath, in deep and dreamless rest?  
Ask tireless ocean, booming on the shore,  
Who trod these wave-washed sands in days of yore?

“Who trod these wave-washed sands? High hearts of old!  
Strong men of giant minds, and stalwart mould,  
By goading wrongs to daring deeds impelled,  
Patient of toil—in danger calm and bold—  
Wise, wary, watchful, weighing all things well,  
Men whose stern will oppression could not quell.

“’Neath these gray stones, who sleep in dreamless rest?  
Men faithful, fervent, eloquent, sincere,  
Names loved and lispt in childhood’s earnest tones—  
Names breathed in prayer from altars and hearthstones.”

Written in 1849, by MISS CORNELIA HUNTINGTON,  
and sung at the two hundredth celebration of the  
settlement of the town of East Hampton.)





# CONTENTS

---

## CHAPTER I.

Eastern Long Island—Its Physical Characteristics—Notable Landmarks and Points of Interest—Ancient Windmills—Stories of Shipwreck and Piracy—Light Houses and Life Saving Stations—Shipbuilding in Olden Times—Old Time Shipbuilders and Sailors—Modern Yachting.....	1
--	---

## CHAPTER II.

The Counties of Nassau and Suffolk—Characteristics of the Pioneer Colonists—The Town Meeting and Early Courts—The Primitive Church and School—Early Industries—The Home of Long Ago and that of To-Day.....	49
---	----

## CHAPTER III.

Nassau County—Its Organization—The Queens-Nassau Agricultural Association.....	74
--	----

## CHAPTER IV.

Hempstead—Its Ancient History—Early Churches and Schools—Garden City and the Cathedral—Towns and Villages.....	82
--	----

## CHAPTER V.

North Hempstead—Its Separation from Hempstead—Roslyn and Its Literary Associations—William Cullen Bryant—The Bryant Library—Towns and Villages.....	110
---	-----

## CHAPTER VI.

Oyster Bay—Early Land Grants—The Rise of Churches—Home of President Roosevelt—Glen Cove and Other Villages.....	127
---	-----

## CHAPTER VII.

Suffolk County—Its Early History—Primitive Manufactures—Visit of Washington—Churches and Schools—The Long Island Bible Society—Education—The Rev. Ephraim Whitaker's Historical Resume....	157
--	-----

## CHAPTER VIII.

Huntington—Early Land Titles—The First Settlers—Churches and Schools—A Schoolmaster of Ye Olden Tynme--Towns and Villages.....	172
--	-----

## CHAPTER IX.

Babylon—Creation of the Town—The Village of Babylon—Revolutionary Reminiscences—Washington, Prince Joseph Bonaparte, and Daniel Webster—Amityville.....	189
---	-----

## CONTENTS.

## CHAPTER X.

Smithtown—The First Land Titles—Notable Families—Churches and Schools—Smithtown and Other Villages.. . . .	198
--	-----

## CHAPTER XI.

Islip—Its Situation—Early Land Grants—Some of the Notables of Long Ago—Rise of Churches and Schools—Towns and Villages.....	233
---	-----

## CHAPTER XII.

Brookhaven—The First Land Purchase—Some of the Pioneers—Early Patents and Deeds—The Story of Setauket and Caroline Church—Bohemia—Port Jefferson—Patchogue—Moriches—Yaphank.....	252
--	-----

## CHAPTER XIII.

Southampton—The First Immigrants—The Earl of Sterling's Authority Asserted—Ancient Grants and Deeds—Old Tombstones—Churches and Schools—Celebration of the Sag Harbor Affair of Revolutionary Times.....	282
--	-----

## CHAPTER XIV.

East Hampton—Annals of the Indians—Early Land Titles and Grants—Families of the Colonial Days—The Beginning of Civil Institutions—Contrast Between the Past and the Present.....	346
--	-----

## CHAPTER XV.

Riverhead—Organization of the Township—Early Land Grant—The Village of Riverhead—Suffolk County Agricultural Society—Suffolk County Historical Society and Its Notable Records and Relics—Aquebogue and the Steeple Church.....	380
---	-----

## CHAPTER XVI.

Southold—The Early Records and First Settlers—Old Tombstones and Their Quaint Inscriptions—Ancient Wills—Founding of the Villages of Southold and Greenport.....	402
--	-----

## CHAPTER XVII.

Shelter Island—Ancient Titles—Notable Families of the Early Days—Nathaniel Sylvester—The Havens Family—Early Churches and Schools.....	443
--	-----

## CHAPTER XVIII.

In Times of War—Early Militia Organizations—Dawn of the Revolution—Preparing for the Fray—Suffolk County Troops in the Battle of Brooklyn—The British Occupation—The War of 1812—The Civil War—The Spanish-American War.....	463
--	-----

## CHAPTER XIX.

The Whale and Menhaden Fishery—Founding and Development of These Enterprises—The Industry as Seen by a Participant—The Oyster Industry.....	494
---	-----

## CHAPTER XX.

Newspapers of Suffolk County—Bibliography.....	504
--	-----

## CHAPTER XXI.

The Catholic Church on Long Island—The Pre-Diocesan Period—Creation of the Diocese—The Founding of Churches, Schools and Charitable Institutions.....	524
---	-----



# INDEX.

- Aboriginal Remains.—157; in Southampton, 312.  
Agricultural Societies.—Queens-Nassau, 77; officers of, 81; of Suffolk County, 389.  
Amagansett.—373.  
Amityville.—196.  
Andros, Governor.—Grant from, 293.  
Aquabogue.—400.  
Art Gallery, Southampton.—309.
- Babylon.—Descriptive, 189; Land Titles, 190; Early Homes, 193; Churches, 195; Villages, 196.  
Babylon, Village of.—251; Newspaper, 509.  
Baptist Church.—At Oyster Bay, 133; in Suffolk county, 162; at Babylon, 195; at Patchogue, 278; at Greenport, 428.  
Bayles, James M.—Shipbuilder, 45.  
Bayles, Richard M.—509; 522.  
Bayswater Yacht Club.—108.  
Beecher, Rev. Lyman.—363; his successors, 364; printed Sermons, 514.  
Bethpage.—154.  
Bibliography.—511.  
Bible Societies.—The Long Island, 62; the Suffolk County, 163.  
Birds of Long Island.—19.  
Blydenburgh, Isaac.—217.  
Bowne, John.—67.  
Bradford, William.—At Oyster Bay, 131.  
Brewster, Nathaniel.—270.  
Bridge Hampton.—322.  
Brookhaven.—Early local laws, 53; Land controversies, 217; Descriptive, 252; Early settlers, 253; Deeds and grants, 256; Diagram, 258; Land division by Richard Smith and Matthew Howell, 261; Diagram of Mastic lands, 264; Abstracts of deeds, 267; Winthrop patent, 268; Early churches, 270; Setauket, 271; Stony Brook, 273; Port Jefferson, 274; Patchogue, 276; Moriches, 279.  
Bryant, William Cullen.—Home at Cedarmere, 114; Bryant Circulating Library, 116.  
Buel, Rev. Samuel.—362; his successors, 363; in Revolutionary War, 484; sermons of, 516.  
Burgess, Bishop.—101.  
Burling, Walter R.—510, 523.
- Cammann, Edward C.—105.  
Canoe Place Division.—334.  
Carpenter, Joseph.—150; builds a mill, 151.  
Carll, Jesse.—Shipbuilder, 45.
- Cauldwell, Mrs. M. B.—312.  
Churches.—The Primitive, 59; at Huntington, 183; at Southampton, 300; at Sag Harbor, 326; at Catchaponack, 338; in East Hampton, 359; in Riverhead, 389; at Southold, 420.  
Clinton Academy.—365.  
Cold Spring Harbor.—187.  
Congregational Church.—In Suffolk County, 162; at Patchogue, 277; at Greenport, 427.  
Conklin, Jacob.—47; his property, 193.  
Conklin, Nathaniel.—194.  
Conkling, John.—175; Acquisition at Southold, 405.  
Cook, Capt. Joel.—194.  
Cooper, James M.—Quoted, 192.  
Coram.—275.  
Country Road.—Law suit concerning, 238.  
Courts.—In Hempstead, 55; in Suffolk County, 167; in Smithtown, 199.  
Cow Neck.—112.  
Cox, Rev. Philip.—153.  
Cutchogue.—419.
- Davenport, Rev. James.—His visionary religionism, 423.  
Deeds.—Early form of, 179.  
Deer Hunting.—19.  
Denton, Rev. Richard.—87.  
Dering, Thomas.—456.  
Dickerson, Philemon.—At Southold, 408.  
Dosoris.—149.  
Dwight, Rev. Dr. Timothy.—Visit to Long Island, 69.
- East Hampton.—Constitution of, 52; Descriptive, 346; Indian deed, 349; first settlers, 350; the early local government, 355; land division, 358; the first church, 359; Clinton Academy, 365; the first school, 367; Montauk deed, 368; Lion Gardiner, 376.  
Eastern Long Island.—Physical Characteristics, 1; Climate conditions, 3; Towns of, 12.  
East Norwich.—153.  
Eburne, Samuel.—Purchase in Brookhaven, 255.  
Erskine, Sir William.—482.  
Estates, Notable.—17.
- Far Rockaway.—11; Pettit and Thompson quoted, 107; Bayswater Yacht Club, 108.  
Fairs.—In Colonial times, 57; in Nassau County, 76.  
Farmingdale.—155.

- Farrett, James.—127; deed to Undertakers at Southampton, 286.  
 Fisher's Island.—438.  
 Floral Park.—124.  
 Floyd, Richard.—254.  
 Flushing Battery.—488.  
 Fort Neck.—246; 433.  
 Franklinville.—436.  
 Freeport.—102.  
 Friends, The.—At Hempstead, 95; at Westbury, 125; at Oyster Bay, 132; at Jericho, 154; Rev. Elias Hicks, 154; trial of Humphrey Norton, 419; in Revolutionary War, 478.  
 Fordham, Robert.—83; his associates, 84.  
 Frothingham, David.—504; prints first book on Long Island, 511; prints a magazine, 513.  
 Garden City.—The Cathedral, 96; Bishop Littlejohn, 100; Bishop Burgess, 101.  
 Gardiner, David.—"Chronicles" by, 521.  
 Gardiner's Island.—Title to, 375.  
 Gardiner, Lion.—Acquires Gardiner's Island, 376; his life and death, 376; his descendants, 377.  
 George's Neck.—247.  
 Gibbs, Andrew.—Patent to, 242; personal history, 243; deed from Indians, 256.  
 Glen Cove.—149; early emigrants, 150; Glen Cove Manufacturing Company, 152; Glen Cove Mutual Insurance Company, 153.  
 Godwin, Parke.—His home near Roslyn, 117.  
 Goodyear, Stephen.—Purchases Shelter Island, 445.  
 Great Neck.—112.  
 Greenport.—426; newspapers, 508.  
 Griffin, Augustus.—Journal by, 520.  
 Hale, Nathan.—Monument to, 486.  
 Halsey's Manor.—256.  
 Hand, Nehemiah.—43.  
 Harrison, President.—Genealogy of, 467.  
 Hashamamock.—415.  
 Hauppauge.—218.  
 Head of the Harbor.—219.  
 Heartte, Nehemiah.—193.  
 Hedges, Henry P.—Works by, 522.  
 Hempstead.—Early Courts, 55; Geographical, 82; Early Settlers, 83; Early religious conditions, 88; the present village, 93; other villages: Garden City, 96; Rockville Centre, Freeport, 102; New Bridge, Seaford, Bellmore, Valley Stream, Ridgewood, Wantagh, Baldwin's, Norwood, 103; Long Island Camp Meeting Association, 105; in Revolutionary War, 465.  
 Hewlett Family.—103; Monument erected by Abraham Hewlett, 109.  
 Hicks, Elias.—154; his Journal, 520.  
 Hicksville.—154; Prime quoted, 155.  
 Holdsworth, Jonas.—Contract as school teacher, 184.  
 Hosford, Miss.—Relic of Captain Kidd, 47.  
 Horse Neck.—176.  
 Horton, Barnabas.—At Southold, 407; his home lot, 411; will of, 440; old homestead, 441.  
 Howell Family.—At Southampton, 296.  
 Howell, George R.—As author, 521.  
 Huntington.—Early court records, 55; descriptive, 172; early deeds, 174; first grants, 1665; "Yorkers' Patent," 178; Early school, 184; Villages, 185; in Revolutionary War, 467; in the Civil War, 490; Newspapers, 507.  
 Huntington Bay.—186.  
 Hunting, Rev. Nathaniel.—362; his successors, 363.  
 Hyde Park.—124.  
 Islip.—233; early land grants, 235; contested titles, 238; Diagram, 239; Gibb Patent, 242; Mowbray Patent, 243; Willetts Patent, 246; list of Freeholders, 248; village of Islip, 249; Babylon and Sayville, 251; Newspaper, 510.  
 Jackson, Richard.—Deed from James Farrett, 403.  
 Jackson, Robert.—95.  
 James, Rev. Thomas.—360.  
 Johnson, Jerome B.—73.  
 Jones, J. Wesley.—Founder of United States Life Saving Corps, 38.  
 Keyes, Dr. E. L.—Home at Water Mill, 319.  
 Laws, Early.—52.  
 Leverich, Rev. William.—At Oyster Bay, 132; referred to by C. S. Street, 179; as a lawyer and litigant, 181.  
 Libraries.—In Nassau county, 75; in Suffolk county, 166.  
 Life Saving Service.—28; Raynor R. Smith, 29; Life Saving Stations on Long Island, 31; Life Savers and their equipment, 32; United States Life Saving Corps, 37.  
 Light Houses.—25; at Sandy Hook, 26; on Long Island, 27; at Sands Point, 110.  
 Lindenhurst.—197.  
 Littlejohn, Bishop.—100.  
 Lloyd's Neck.—175.  
 Long Island.—Physical characteristics, 1; Camp Meeting Association, 105.  
 Long Island Bible Society.—Organization, 61.  
 Lotteries.—104.  
 Loudon, John.—196.  
 Loughlin, John.—Bishop of Brooklyn, 532.  
 McDonnell, Charles.—Second Bishop of Brooklyn, 545.  
 Mackay, Clarence.—Estate at Roslyn, 120.  
 Manhasset.—Indian tradition, 13; early newspapers, 122.  
 Mansions on Long Island, 15.  
 Manufacturers, early.—161.  
 Mapes, Thomas.—254.  
 Masonic.—Lodge at Hempstead, 92.  
 Massapequa.—197.  
 Mastic.—Land diagram, 264.  
 Matinecock.—147.  
 Mattituck.—434.  
 Meadow Brook Hunting Club.—18.  
 Mechanics, Pioneer.—64.  
 Mecox.—321.  
 Meigs Expedition.—Celebration of, 326.  
 Menhaden Fishing.—498.  
 Merrick.—104; Free Circulating Library, 105; Long Island Camp Meeting Association, 105.  
 Merritt, Israel J.—Wrecking operations, 39.  
 Methodist Episcopal Church.—Of Hempstead, 91; at Rockville Centre, 102; at Merrick, 105; Philip Cox, 113; at Oyster Bay, 134; at Glen Cove, 151; at East Norwich, 155; in Suffolk county, 162; at Babylon, 195; at Hauppauge, 218; at St. James, 220; at Smithtown Branch, 222; at Blydenburgh's Landing, 223; at Islip, 249; at Patchogue, 277; at Southampton, 305, 320; at Sag Harbor, 328; at Quogue, 341; at Greenport, 428; on Shelter Island, 462.  
 Mills, Historic.—20.  
 Mills, Richard.—298.  
 Mills, Timothy.—220.



- Miller, Andrew.—254.  
 Miller's Place.—275.  
 Mineola.—Letter from Queen Victoria, 12; county seat of Nassau county, 124.  
 Montauk.—Deed to, 368.  
 Moriches.—Patentship of, 257; the villages, 279; Newspapers, 509.  
 Mott, Adam.—Will of, 111.  
 Mount Sinai.—275.  
 Mowbray, John.—Patent to, 243; disposes of land, 244; line of descent, 248.  
 Murray, Lindley.—250.
- Nassau County.—Its creation, 74; Civil List, 75; Statistics, 76; Agricultural Society, 76.  
 New Jersey.—Settlement of, 67.  
 New Lights.—133.  
 Newspapers.—at Babylon, 195; of Suffolk county, 504.  
 Nicolls, William.—Personal history, 234; his land purchases, 235.  
 Nicolls, William (2d).—Inheritance from his father, 236; Act of Legislature for relief of, 237.  
 North Hempstead.—Boundaries, 110; the first settlers, 111; early churches, 113; home of William Cullen Bryant, 115; the Mackay estate, 120.  
 Northport.—187; Newspaper, 509.  
 Norton, Humphrey, the Quaker.—Trial of, 419.  
 Noyack.—332.
- Orient.—431.  
 Onderdonk, Henry, Jr.—As an author, 520.  
 Osborn, Selleck.—505.  
 Oystering.—113; 501.  
 Oyster Bay.—127; first land grant, 128; settlement in 1653, 129; first freeholders, 130; William Bradford, 131; Rev. William Leverich, 132; early churches, 133; present village of Oyster Bay, 134; Theodore Roosevelt, 135; villages, 149; in Revolutionary War, 464.  
 Oyster Ponds.—418.
- Palmer, Captain John.—106.  
 Paper Mill, First in New York.—114.  
 Parrish, Samuel L.—299; 311.  
 Patchogue.—277; Newspapers, 508; 510.  
 Paulding, Admiral.—490.  
 Payne, John Howard.—15.  
 Pearsalls.—102.  
 Peconic.—436.  
 Pettit, William S.—Quoted, 106.  
 Piracy.—38; Captain Kidd, 46; Lion Gardiner visited by pirates, 46; relic of Captain Kidd, 47; the "San Antonio," 47; the "Vineyard" and the "Haidee," 48.  
 Plum Island.—438.  
 Port Jefferson.—273; Newspapers, 509.  
 Port Washington.—122.  
 Presbyterian Church.—Christ's First Church, Hempstead, 87; at Roslyn, 113; at Oyster Bay, 134; at Glen Cove, 151; Organization of Presbytery, 162; at Babylon, 195; in Islip, 250; at Setauket, 271; in Southampton, 301, 320; at Sag Harbor, 326; at Quogue, 337; in East Hampton, 360; in South; old, 421; on Shelter Island, 461.  
 Prime, Rev. N. S.—187; history by, 519.  
 Protestant Episcopal Church.—St. George's, Hempstead, 89; at Manhasset, 113; at Glen Cove, 151; in Suffolk county, 162; at Babylon, 195; at St. James, 220; St. John's, Islip, 249; Caroline Church, Setauket, 271; at Patchogue, 278; St. Andrews', Southampton, 307; at Sag Harbor, 327; in East Hampton, 365; at Greenport, 428; on Shelter Island, 462.
- Queen Victoria.—Letter from, 12.  
 Quogue.—Purchase of, 315, 333; village of, 336.
- Reformed Church.—At North Hempstead, 113; in Islip, 250.  
 Richbill, John.—175.  
 Riverhead.—Aboriginal remains, 380; boundaries, 381; Indian deeds, 382; Diagram of Land Grant, 385; pioneer settlers, 388; Agricultural Society, 389; Historical Society, 395; Savings Bank, 400; Newspapers, 508.  
 Roads, Ancient and Modern.—8.  
 Robin's Island.—436.  
 Rockville Centre.—102.  
 Rogers Memorial Library, Southampton.—310.  
 Roman Catholic Church.—At Westbury, 113; at Babylon, 195; at Patchogue, 278; at Sag Harbor, 328; General History of, 524.  
 Roosevelt, Theodore.—Address by, 61; Home at Oyster Bay, 134; his ancestry, 135; his entrance upon public life, 138; his military career, 140; elected Governor, 143; Vice-President, 144; President, 145; as an author, 146.  
 Roslyn.—117.
- Sagaponack.—322.  
 Saghtekoos.—Patent to Stephanus Van Cortlandt, 245.  
 Sag Harbor.—323; old bill of lading, 324; early settlers, 326; churches and schools, 327; Sag Harbor Savings Bank, 329; Newspapers, 504.  
 Sailors, Old Time.—45.  
 Sands, Col. John.—470; harries Tories, 475.  
 Sayville.—251.  
 Schools.—of Nassau County, 75; at Smithtown Branch, 222; in Brookhaven, 271; in Patchogue, 279; in Southampton, 298; at Sag Harbor, 328; at Catchaponack, 338; in East Hampton, 367; at Greenport, 428.  
 Scott, Capt. John.—205.  
 Seabury, Rev. Samuel.—90.  
 Sea Algae.—5.  
 Sea Cliff.—153.  
 Sea Shells.—3.  
 Seaman, Capt. John.—at Hempstead, 93.  
 Setauket.—271; newspapers, 508.  
 Shelter Island.—Commission to James Farrett, 443; sale to Stephen Goodyear, 445; Nathaniel Sylvester, 447; his history, 451; the Dering family, 456; the Nicoll family, 457; first town meeting, 458; the early church, 459.  
 Sherrawog.—219.  
 Shipbuilding and Shipbuilders.—41; at Sag Harbor, 42; at Setauket, Port Jefferson and Greenport, 43; Nehemiah Hand, 43; James M. Bayles, 45; Jesse Carl, 45.  
 Shipwrecks.—22; Monument to the lost of the "Bristol" and "Mexico," 24.  
 Skinner, Col. Abraham.—193.  
 Slavery on Long Island.—182.  
 Smith, Adam.—Ancient Farm Map, 227.  
 Smith, Caleb.—217.  
 Smith, Ebenezer.—Land Plat, 226.  
 Smith, Jesse.—Inn at Babylon, 195.  
 Smith, John.—103.  
 Smith, Jonas.—Friends' School, 222.

- Smith, Josiah.—Commands Militia, 470; at Battle of Brooklyn, 471.
- Smith, Raynor R.—Medal for life saving, 29.
- Smith, Richard.—198; Land Controversies, 204; His home and family, 206; will of his widow, 209; Deed made by Richard Smith, 212; sells land to Samuel Eburne, 255; land division, 261.
- Smithtown.—First Settlers, 199; Land Titles, 200; First Mill, 215; Smithtown Branch, 220; Early Church, 221; Ancient Maps, 226-7-8; in Revolutionary War, 468; in Civil War, 491; newspapers, 510.
- Smithtown Branch.—220.
- Social Conditions.—In Colonial times, 68; after the Revolution, 69.
- Society of St. Johnland.—167.
- Southampton.—Descriptive, 282; First grantees, 285; List of inhabitants, 290; Division of Lands, 292; Gov. Andros' Grant, 294; the Town Trustees, 295; schools, 299; churches, 300; ancient bill of lading, 324; the Quogue Purchase, 333; the modern village, 310; in Revolutionary War, 469; Newspapers, 510; Town Records, 521.
- Southampton Undertakers.—283.
- Southold.—402; Grant by James Farrett, 403; founding of the town, 406; descent of President Harrison, 407; the early settlers, 408; Indian deeds, 413; division of lands, 418; the early church, 420; Greenport, 426; Orient, 432; Horton homestead, Southold, 441; in Revolutionary War, 469.
- Southold Academy.—425.
- Spain, War with.—492.
- Speonk.—343.
- Spooner, Alden.—505; prints a grammar, 515.
- Standish, Miles.—122.
- State Hospital for Insane.—168.
- St. George's Manor.—266.
- Stony Brook.—273.
- Street, Charles R.—Quoted, 179.
- Suffolk County.—157; William Wallace Tooker quoted, 157; early history, 160; visited by Washington, 162; First Sunday School, 163; Educational, 164; Libraries, 166; Political Divisions, 166; Almshouse and other charitable institutions, 167; Civil List, 168; Rev. Ephraim Whitaker, quoted, 168; Newspapers, 504; Bibliography, 511.
- Suffolk County Agricultural Society.—389.
- Suffolk County Historical Society.—395.
- Sunday School, first in Suffolk County.—163.
- Sylvester Manor Estate.—16.
- Sylvester, Nathaniel.—At Shelter Island, 447; his history, 451; his descendants, 455.
- Talmadge, Colonel Benjamin.—273.
- Talmadge, Rev. Benjamin.—273.
- Taverns.—58.
- Taxation.—Under Colonial Rule, 66.
- Teachers' Associations.—In Suffolk County, 164.
- Thanksgiving Day.—Gov. Stuyvesant's Proclamation, 58.
- Thomas, Dr. T. Gaillard.—at Southampton, 307; quoted, 310.
- Thompson, Benjamin F.—History by, 519.
- Thompson, Charles G.—378.
- Tooker, John.—254; sale to Samuel Eburne, 255.
- Tooker, William Wallace.—Quoted, 157; as author, 523.
- Town Meeting.—182.
- Town Trustees.—Origion of, 295.
- Training Days.—57.
- Tredwell, Mrs. Amanda.—Letter from Queen Victoria, 12.
- Underhill, Capt. John.—148.
- Vail, Aaron S.—225.
- Wainscott.—379.
- Wales, Salem H.—311.
- War of 1812.—487.
- War, The Civil.—487; Flushing Battery, 488.
- War, Revolutionary.—463; Oyster Bay, 464; Hempstead, 465; Suffolk county, 466; Huntington, 467; Smithtown, 468; Southold, 469; Southampton, 470; Colonel Sands, 470; Colonel Josiah Smith, 471; operations of his regiment, 472; British occupation, 474; Whale-boat campaign, 480; Operations of the patriots, 481; Sir William Erskine, 483; Nathan Hale, 485.
- Warrata.—261.
- Washington, General.—At Hempstead Harbor, 114; Visits Suffolk County, 162.
- Water Mill.—318.
- Wave Crest.—109.
- Wells, William.—At Southold, 407.
- Westbury.—124; Friends' School, 125.
- Whale Fishing.—328; 494.
- Wheatly Hills.—Palatial Homes, 17.
- Whitney, Henry.—181; buys land, 190.
- Whitaker, Rev. Ephraim.—Quoted, 49; 168; Pastor at Southold, 425; Quoted, 463; as an author, 520.
- Willetts' Point.—Fortifications, 11.
- Willetts, Thomas and Richard.—Grant to, 246; land transfers, 247.
- Windmills, Old.—21; 319; 321.
- Winnecomac Patent.—228; Land Title Controversies, 230.
- Winthrop Patent.—268.
- Wood, Jonas.—200.
- Wood, Silas.—As author, 518.
- Woodbury.—155.
- Woodford, Stewart L.—491.
- Woodhull, Nathaniel.—255.
- Woodhull, Richard.—Purchases land in Brookhaven, 253; his colleagues, 254; receives patent, 255.
- Wrecking.—39.
- Wright, Peter.—Settles at Oyster Bay, 130.
- Wyandanch Club House.—224.
- "Yorkers' Patent."—178.
- Youngs, Colonel John.—409.
- Youngs, Rev. John.—At Southold, 406; Indian deed to, 413; his tomb, 421; his successors in the ministry, 421.

## APPENDIX

- Long Island Militia, Colonial, 560.
- Revolutionary Soldiers, 561.
- Civil War Soldiers, 575.



# INDEX.

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

Ackerly, The Family, 637

Beers, Daniel, 648  
Belford, Joseph M., 651  
Benjamin, Moses F., 645  
Benjamin, Richard H., 671  
Browning, J. H. B., 656  
Brush, George R., 655

Cocks, George W., 661

Davison, Robert A., 674

Eastman, H. M. W., 685  
Edwards, Lewis A., 647

Floyd, David G., 626  
Floyd, William, 594  
Foster, Nathaniel W., 659

Gardiner, John Lyon, 625  
Gardiner, Samuel B., 624

Hallock, George W., 649  
Hallock, Lucius H., 650  
Halsey, James M., 684  
Hawkins, Jedediah W., 632  
Hedges, Henry P., 617  
Hewlett, George M., 651  
Hewlett, Whitehead H., 651  
Hicks, Benjamin, 609  
Hicks, Elias, 605  
Hicks, The Family, 608  
Hicks, Whitehead, 609  
Hopkins, Samuel J., 673  
Horton, David P., 683  
Huntington, Abel, 610

Huntington, The Family, 610

Jayne, Benjamin F., 633  
Jayne, Scudder, 681  
Jermain, John, 623  
Jones, John D., 640  
Jones, Walter, 670

King, John A., 593  
King, John A., 592  
King, Rufus, 589  
King, The Family, 589

Miller, George, 596  
Moore, William H. H., 666

Osborn, Thomas, 645

Pelletreau, Robert S., 631  
Pelletreau, The Family, 631  
Perkins, J. Henry, 646  
Phyfe, James W., 639  
Post, Albert J., 652  
Post, Regis H., 678  
Post, The Family, 629

Reeve, Benjamin H., 621  
Reeves, Henry A., 618  
Reid, John R., 619

Sage, DeWitt C., 677  
Schroeder, Frederick A., 679  
Seabury, Adam, 665  
Seabury, Robert, 663  
Seabury, The Family, 664  
Seaman, Elias H., 672

Seaman, Robert, 672  
Smith, Edward H. L., 643  
Smith, Elijah, 650  
Smith, Jacob, 654  
Smith, James W., 635  
Smith, John L., 639  
Smith, Richard H., 627  
Smith, Richard B., 642  
Smith, Robert R., 635  
Smith, William S., 634  
Smith, Wilmot M., 622  
Stone, Charles S., 650  
Strong, Selah, 616  
Strong, Selah B., 613  
Strong, Selah B., 615  
Strong, Thomas S., 613

Terry, Llewellyn F., 629  
Terry, Stuart T., 642  
Thomas, T. Gaillard, 676  
Titus, George P., 670  
Tooker, William W., 682  
Topping, George C., 659  
Topping, Nathaniel, 658  
Topping, The Family, 658  
Tuthill, James H., 616

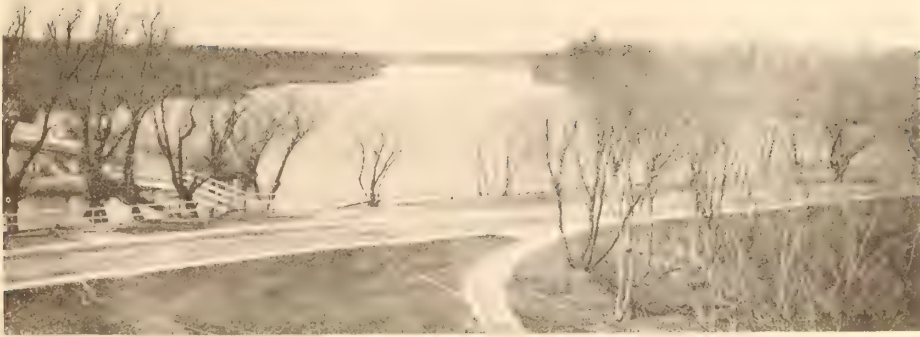
Underhill, Samuel, 636

White, George G., 653  
White, Gilbert H., 654  
Wickham, William, 621  
Willets, Edward, 666

Young, Thomas, 668  
Youngs, The Family, 597







## CHAPTER I.

### EASTERN LONG ISLAND.

ITS PHYSICAL CHARACTERISTICS AND NOTABLE LANDMARKS—LIGHT HOUSES AND LIFE SAVING STATIONS—SHIPBUILDING AND YACHTING—STORIES OF SHIPWRECK AND PIRACY.

**I**N the previous volume is contained the general history of Long Island, and of the counties of Kings and Queens. Our present concern is with the remaining counties, their peculiar conditions, and their historic associations.

Long Island occupies a place of its own, not alone in its uniqueness as a geographical location, but in the purposes to which it has been devoted. Within a space of time not much more than half a century, resorts for health and pleasure have been established at almost every available spot on the shores of the Atlantic, from the rugged ocean barriers of Maine to the coral reefs of Florida. Between these far separated extremes are cities and villages presenting every feature of attraction and desirability. There are spots, as along the coasts of Maine and Massachusetts, which are delightful in summer, but are wellnigh uninhabitable in winter; and others, as in Florida, which are grateful to the

winter sojourner, but are almost unendurable during the remainder of the year.

Between these geographical and climatic extremes lies Long Island, stretching away eastward from the southern point of Manhattan. On the ocean side are the multitudinous picturesque inlets dotting the waters between the main land and a series of beaches—Long Beach, Jones Beach and Oak Island Beach—and, extending farther eastwardly, enclosing Great South Bay, is the long narrow Fire Island, an everlasting barrier to the mighty breakers rolling in from the shore of the old world. This ocean coast line is almost level from Brooklyn to the faraway picturesque Shinnecock Hills.

Much of the eastern territory of the Island on its ocean side remains as nature has made it, wild, desolate and barren—a plaything for the storms and for the wintry waves which seem to gather strength as they roll across the Atlantic and break with wild impetuosity on its shore,

lifting up miles of sand bar as if they were drift-wood, and even battering down the rocky bulwark that for ages has carried on a ceaseless warfare with the elements but has gradually got the worst of it. The cliff at the extreme point is slowly but surely being ground to powder by the remorseless action of the ocean, and, while many of the boulders and pebbles and gravel we see are the results of glacial movement, much of the debris is part of the volcanic rocks. The sea, in fact, is steadily encroaching upon the land and winning back to its depths that which had been raised above its level in some primeval struggle.

But the verse was written of an older country, where the voyager might stop his boat and gaze down upon the remains of a city sunken below the water, and what has disappeared here has been but meadow or edge of forest.

But the sea, at one time at least, returned a little of what it had won. There is no doubt that the district we call Montauk was once an island, perhaps, two—one from Napeague Harbor to Fort Pond, and one from there to the lighthouse on that historic Point

Against whose breast the everlasting surge  
Long traveling on and ominous of wrath  
Forever beats.



MONTAUK POINT.

Some scientists affirm that the entire Atlantic coast of this continent is gradually sinking, and that in the course of an indeterminate number of years practically all of the present coast regions will have disappeared. Certainly some change is apparent, and the mind recalls some lines of Thomas Moore:

"On Lough Neagh's banks as the fisherman strays  
When the clear, cold eve's declining,  
He sees the remains of other days  
In the waves beneath him shining.  
Thus shall memory often in dreams sublime  
Catch a glimpse of the days that are over,  
And, sighing, look back through the waves of time  
For the long faded glories they cover."

From Amagansett to Montauk Point is a region of desolation and gloom. Sand everywhere, sand in all the shapes which nature can twist it, dunes and hills and wide rolling expanse. It is said that this territory was once fairly well-wooded in spots, but we find no signs of the forest now, and the spots appear to have vanished. Sand, sand everywhere, and long stretches of solitude, the Montauk peninsula looks as if it were intended by nature to be left alone by man. Yet the railroad runs through it now almost to the point, and it does not need much of prophetic



power to say that within a quarter of a century this will rank among the favorite resorts along the Atlantic coast, and that it will be one gorgeous parterre—for three months in each year at least. Facing Gardiner's Bay, the coast line is rocky, but, except on the coast, there is no elevation of land, and it descends by an easy gradient to the Atlantic, which fringes it with a sandy bulwark. In the west and north are quite extensive ranges of forests. The farming lands, which extend to where the Montauk peninsula begins, are fairly productive, and though the holdings, as a general rule, are small, they support a thrifty and settled population.

The cooling sea breezes which sweep around Montauk from the far north mingle with the balmy zephyrs from the tropics, and the waters of old ocean, tempered by the warmth of the Gulf Stream, are unpolluted by stain or odor from factory or mine. According to the superintendent of the New York Weather Bureau (Eighth Annual Report), the July isothermal line of 74 degrees passes from Brooklyn to southern New Jersey, thence to northern Africa, to France, and through southern Europe to the northward of Italy. The writer of the same paper takes occasion to controvert the proposition that the Gulf Stream has gone astray, as has been asserted by some meteorologists, and bases the occasional eccentricities of temperature upon the erratic movements of the wind currents, arguing that, equable as climatic conditions generally are, they would be far more so, approaching those of the Azores Islands, were the prevailing winter winds from the southeast instead of from the northwest. As it is, it is a matter of general knowledge that the climate of Long Island can in no way be measured by that of New York City, with its excessive humidity and habitual absence of sunshine. On the contrary, it has been shown that in various localities on Long Island, where observations have been made, sunshine has prevailed 312 days in the year, against 235 days in New York City, with a corresponding advantage in absence of excessive humidity. These and other like conditions point to the healthfulness of the region, and amply justify its

favorable consideration as an abode for health seekers.

Never-ending enjoyment is there here for him who has well learned even the rudiments of the teachings of Nature—who discerns the fact that man has never equalled her works in delicacy and beauty. And another part of the same lesson—that Nature puts the products of her skill before all, and without price, only asking that they look and hear. But this lesson has been illy learned by the many, and we are all guilty of its neglect in some fashion or other, seeking something we call great, when the smallest are great if only viewed aright.

The beach, floored with smoothest, cleanest sand that could not soil the fairest foot, is reached twice a day by the tide which brings to it a wealth of ocean life, in lines of shells and seaweed. These arouse (or should arouse) our admiration at every step, in the auroral tints upon the curved scroll of the shell; the delicate carving of the sea urchin; the prismatic lights of the medusæ; still down to those lower forms that mark the confines of the two great divisions of organic life, animal and plant, apparently having so little in common with each other, though always mingling. During some months of the year, the brilliant but delicate greens and scarlets, browns and purples of sea algæ, blend with the quiet hues of other varieties of seaweed and mosses into an elusive tint that evades the sense of color, and in these lines, sparkling here and there with jewelled shells, we read the poems of the sea.

Two of the most delicately colored shells are the large snails, *natica heros* and *natica duplicata*. They are cast up on the strand in the infinitesimal specks of newly hatched young, up to the adult shell, the size of an orange. They move rapidly and feed upon mussels and tender shells, which they perforate. The eggs of this shell-fish are deposited in a nest known as the "Nidas," or sand saucer; this is composed of a glutinous substance mixed with sand, in form and size not unlike a saucer, and, when held up to the light, the eggs are revealed in tiny amber specks.

The *pholas bakeri* is a burrowing shell-fish, seldom found in a perfect condition on the beach except when it has been carried up in the object in which it is burrowing; a block of wood, for instance, may contain a dozen fine specimens that have burrowed circular tunnels through it, and not in any case does one shell encroach upon its neighbor or pierce the tunnel made by another.

The "manose" is the aristocrat of the clam family on account of its delicate flavor. It is growing too scarce to be an article of commerce to any great extent.

More than seventy-five varieties of shell-fish inhabit the Long Island waters. Some of these are carried by the Gulf Stream from the tropics, and survive the colder waters of the temperate



#### SEA SHELLS.

12. *Natica heros*—Snails.  
13. *Natica duplicata*—Snails.

14. *Pholas bakeri*—Burrowing Shellfish.  
15. *Mya arenaria*—Manose Clam.

er. Fine lateral lines radiate from the hinge, and the beautiful white shell adds to its other charms a phosphorescent appearance that gives it a peculiarity seldom found in other shells.

The "manose" (*mya arenaria*) is found on the mud flats; it burrows very rapidly, but remains in the hole it has once made for its home in a locality overflowed by the tide. The shell is very soft, and can be easily crushed with the

fingers. The "manose" is the aristocrat of the clam family on account of its delicate flavor. It is growing too scarce to be an article of commerce to any great extent. Of the univalve shells of this character, the cowry (*cyprodeca*) which was the ornament, jewel and currency of savage tribes, and the keyhole limpet, *fissurilla listeri*, are among the number.

Plant life upon land has its wonderful orchids, its gorgeous or sombre blossoms of state-



ly stalk and trailing vine, found in the soil to which they are indigenous, or transplanted and cultivated by skillful hands to different climes and greater perfection; but plant life of the ocean remains untouched by art and untrammelled in its growth by forced migration. No florist trains the marvelous length of the *chorda filum* over trellised arbors, or confines the waving tangle of kelp and grasses to hanging baskets or beds of prescribed geometric lines. More than six thousand marine species riot over the rocks and valleys beneath the sea, or float upon its surface, in fitful or prolonged life. The shallow, green waters of the shores and inlets, and the blue waters of the deep sea, each yields its own flora—as far removed in structure and habits as land plants of the tropics are removed from those of the temperate regions.

The favorable location of the Long Island coast presents many advantages for the growth of different varieties of ocean flora. Lying midway between the extremes of vegetation which affect alike both land and sea plants, together with the shoal waters extending far out and the deep sea beyond, it yields not only the growth of each condition of the waters, but the Gulf Stream, sweeping from the tropics, here and there leaves portions of flotsam which the tide catches and carries up on the beach, laying at our feet specimens that belong to far distant waters.

Cryptogams, or flowerless plants, including sea algae, are without true stamens or pistils, and propagate by spores, and these are divided and subdivided into many classes. Roots of seaweed fulfil their functions when they secure the plants to a foundation, and have but little influence over their growth. By most botanists the classification of algae is on the basis of reproduction, but Prof. W. H. Harvey, of Dublin, has divided them into three classes distinguished by their color—grass green algae, olive brown or green algae, and red or purple algae, running into brown or black.

*Chlorospermeae* is a bright green-colored seaweed with green spores growing in shallow waters. It is very common all along the Atlantic coast, and is the lowest order in organization.

The genus *ulva* includes sea lettuce among its coarser plants. This is found adhering to shells and piling in thin papery leaves that are very perishable, tearing easily and withering rapidly. It resembles in color and shape the vegetable of the kitchen, but grows in the wild form of scattered leaves and not in heads. It is not valued in a collection, as it cannot be preserved by ordinary process, although the effect when lying on the beach against the gray sands and driftwood is very pleasing. Sea beard (*cladophora rupestris*) figure 3, *bryopsis plumosa*, figure 1, both belong to this genus and grow in deeper waters, but are most beautiful in their dainty pencilings. The former is so delicate that its dense tufts must be separated and mounted in single sprays before its structure is revealed.

*Rhodospiraeae*, rose colored seaweed, with red and purple spores, grows in deep waters and belongs chiefly to the temperate zones. Where it is abundant the waters assume a rosy, scarlet or purple hue that is gorgeous in its effect. The seaweeds of this order vie in color with the delicate pink of the wild rose, the flaming scarlet of the trumpet creeper and the purple of the passion flower. Their fairylike structure is seen in figure 2, *dasya elegans*, dark purple in color; figure 4, *grinellia*, rosy red; figure 6, *calithonium*, pale red and pink; figure 3, *polysiphonia*, light purple shading to brown and black. So delicate are many of the plants of all classes of algae that they cannot be discovered on the beach with the naked eye, but must be sought for floating in the water. The hair-like plumes and fronds must be seen to be appreciated. A spray extending over four or five square inches, when mounted on a card, the usual manner of preservation, will, when rubbed between the thumb and finger, disappear like gold-leaf, leaving scarcely a trace.

Gulf weed, or seagrape (*sargassum bacciforme*) and *sargassum vulgare*, (figure 5,) has clusters of air vessels like tiny cherries attached coarser plants. This is found adhering to shells to its thick-leaved foliage. It comes up in detached sprays from the beds that float on the surface of the ocean in different parts of the



SEA ALGAE.



globe. Its presence in the great masses in which it collects gives name to the "Sargossa Sea." It is never attached to any object, but is always found floating.

There is an indescribable charm in walking along the ocean strand. Some object never seen before is ever apt to meet the eye, while those which are familiar grow more interesting. Thus, the study is never ending, the charm is ever new. A fragment of Iceland moss carries us in imagination to the land of perpetual snows, and the long hollow tube of the sea trumpet transports us to the sweltering heat and luxuriant vegetation of the tropics; while the waves of the great deep roll over such forms of life that we know are beyond the powers of mind to conceive or imagination to fancy.

The best time to gather seaweed is in the early morning, before the sun has withered its dainty crispness or bleached out its delicate coloring. The Atlantic coast of Long Island, and particularly at the mouth of a harbor or inlet, presents a splendid field for the delightful pursuit. Nature in her primeval majesty and loveliness is here revealed as the sun rises out of the waters and lays a brilliantly colored pathway to our feet, changing the banks of vapor to gold and purple and crimson, which slowly vanish to give place to the clear blue ether as the sun mounts higher in the heavens.

Here, too, the ocean has recorded its tragedies in the unmistakable characters of broken spars, twisted cordage and fragments of storm-torn vessels. What the mission of the wrecked vessel may have been, or whither it came and for what port it sailed, can seldom be determined. In many cases there was a tragedy which left no witness. So broad is the ocean highway that even of its immense traffic no passing vessel afforded an audience when death rang down the curtain to the roar of the tempest, upon the last act, when mute white faces were covered over, unshriven by priest and unhallowed by prayer, in a cemetery where no separate plot is dedicated to burial purposes, and no gravestone is reared to mark the place of sepulture.

This flotsam of the sea is usually thickly

covered over with an infinite variety of ocean life gathered from the deep. Fragments of wreckage which are still partially submerged retain much of these stores, and we are enabled to learn the growth and manner of attaching to deep sea moorings much better than if these specimens had not been cast up by the tide. Over battered mast and yard and broken oar, trail lichens and algae foreign to our shores, while groups of mussels and barnacles, firmly attached to the wood, or waving by long threads to the motion of the waves, search for food with open mouths, as nature has ordained. And yet farther does nature continue her work. Where one shell dies, or has fulfilled its mission, it serves as a habitation or foundation for smaller ones, and for the innumerable varieties or *bryozoa* or inferior coral to build upon, and on those, in turn, countless varieties of seaweed fasten their roots and flourish. An old shell may constitute a valuable zoological and botanical garden of the sea, which years of study would not exhaust.

Unlike the land, the sea is largely protected from the ravages of man. "His control stops with the shore," and, beyond it, nature asserts her sway, undisturbed and unmolested, as she has from the beginning of time, withholding her wonders from curious eyes, save as she reveals—sufficient to awaken our wonder—those forms which she herself has cast up when their span of life is completed.

Totally different in appearance, topography and soil is the northern shore, which skirts Long Island Sound. Here the sandy beaches have given way to bold and, in many cases, precipitous bluffs, into which the Sound has broken and spreads itself out in placid and picturesque bays, and great arms of this inland sea stretch here and there into the interior. Upon their shores are charming sites for summer homes, where the loveliest of marine views may be enjoyed amid surroundings of field and meadow and copse, and where, giving out an aroma grateful and healing to long oppressed lungs now expanding into renewed activity in breathing the air of primeval nature,

"The murmuring pines  
Bearded with moss, and in garments green, indistinct in  
the twilight,  
Stand like Druids of eld, with voices sad and prophetic,  
Stand like harpers hoar, with beards that rest on their  
bosoms."

Here and there, hidden away within the forest, are placid lakes where boating may be enjoyed without thought of fear. At another point is a veritable nature's old curiosity shop, where giant trees and vines take on all sorts of fantastic shape. Again is found a little body of water strikingly remindful of the lake of the Dismal Swamp—a rare spot to visit by the light of the moon. Looking up the tortuous stream which feeds it, the straggling moonbeam which creeps through the trees fringing its banks and glints upon its waters far away, would seem to be a sign of the presence of the phantom Indian maiden, and the voyager almost expects to catch a glimpse of

"The lover and maid so true,  
Seen at the hour of midnight damp,  
To cross the lake by a fire-fly lamp  
And paddle their white canoe."

The central portion of Long Island presents all the characteristics of a farming country in which agriculture has made advanced strides and has been brought to its highest perfection. In soil and climatic conditions it is admirably adapted to vegetable and fruit farming. Thousands of its broad acres are being scientifically and intelligently tilled, and from this region there goes to the market of New York City daily contributions in enormous volume, and of the finest quality. The surrounding waters teem with the finest varieties of salt-water fish, and the world-famous little neck clams. The blue point oysters are natives of the Great South Bay, on the south side.

That the people of Long Island are thoroughly alive to the desirability of advancing their material interests and personal comfort, and, also, of making the region as attractive as possible to those coming to them from the outside world, is attested by the intelligent attention which has been given to highway improvement, and by the

large expenditures which have been and are being made for that purpose.

Indispensable to modern commerce as are railroads and natural or artificial navigable waters, the country road is of first importance. It is to the farmer what the river is to the harbor and the ocean. It reaches the door of every farmer and gardener and orchardist, and over it must be conveyed every product that reaches either the small market in the village near by, or goes to that greater one where hundreds of thousands are to be fed.

There is also a moral side to the question, as affecting social and educational interests. Road improvement tends to make the rural districts—the most enjoyable on earth for a home and in which to rear a family—more pleasant and more profitable to live in. Their people are thus enabled to comfortably reach the village, not only to market, but to attend church, and to enjoy the advantages of the library, the lecture and the concert. Thus making rural domestic life more charming, we would be spared that large exodus of old families that has worked so woeful a transition in many parts of the country. Then we shall have really founded, as we should, homes in which our descendants will delight to dwell, and which they will cherish as does the English manorial gentleman his old ancestral home with its fragrant memories and its inspiring traditions—a condition which, as a matter of fact, obtains upon Long Island as scarcely anywhere upon American soil.

It is only in recent years that intelligent care has been given to the making and keeping up of the country road. Even now the matter is sadly neglected in some of the most fertile agricultural regions in the country—where the soil is so deep that in rainy season the wheel of the farm wagon sinks into the ruts until the hub drags along the road surface. In such regions the old fashioned way of "working the road" yet prevails. For one or two days each year the adjacent property owners are called out by the road overseer, and for a few hours perform

an inefficient job, filling up a few ruts, or drawing down an upheaval by means of a scraper, devoting the greater part of the day to sitting in the fence corner, discussing politics and crop prospects.

Years ago, in various meetings of the Queens-Nassau Agricultural Society and the Suffolk County Agricultural Society, was discussed the necessity for improved roads and methods to that end. At a later day appeared the bicycle, which, for a time, was regarded by the general farming public as being such a nuisance and menace to their personal safety as they consider the automobile to be to-day. But the bicycle was an educator, and a powerful one. Wheeling clubs throughout the State and country made common cause in procuring legislation and appropriations for road making, and introduced better methods therefor. Under these combined influences, rapid improvement was made, and, except in remote regions, the roads of the greater part of Long Island now compare favorably with any in the State, while those in the vicinity of the principal towns and villages are unsurpassable. The accompanying plate presents the contrast between former and present road conditions.

Delightful Long Island, which in area exceeds the State of Rhode Island by more than four hundred square miles, affords room and accommodations for the three great desirable classes—the millionaire, the man who is in what is termed comfortable circumstances, and the prudent wage earner who must needs secure the greatest possible comfort at a minimum expense. Particularly is it a home for the two classes first named whose business concerns are in the great metropolis, and, in these conditions, they are more highly favored than are their fellows in any other American city, or on the globe, for that matter. Generally speaking, there is a well defined line of separation between the pleasure ground and the residential region. The towns known as pleasure resorts are situated on the ocean side of the island, and do not extend farther east than Rockaway. The remainder of the sea front and all the Sound shore are for him

who seeks surcease from the grind of business and the exactions of ultra-social life in the quietness of real home life.

Dotting both coasts at frequent intervals, and inland as well, are a multitude of towns and villages presenting every feature of architecture, from the modest cottage to the elegant mansion, with their lawns and flower gardens of exuberant foliage and exquisite fragrance. These towns are of every characteristic save one—there is none given over to the vicious, nor any where good morals are contemned or modesty offended.

There are veritable cities with their church edifices which would grace a metropolis; libraries sufficient for all needs save those of the deliver in the deepest fields of technical science; opera houses and clubhouses; and shops displaying the finest fabrics. They are also world famous as ocean resorts, affording pleasures and social advantages comparable only with the most celebrated European watering places. Here are hotels really palatial in their vast dimensions, beautiful architecture and sumptuous appointments, containing under a single roof all that can minister to personal comfort and give indoor delight. They contain spacious apartments for concert and ball, and the orchestra maintained through the season is as capable of giving a masterly rendition of the delightfully soft and soothing nocturne from Mendelssohn's "Midsummer Night's Dream" before a parlor audience as of playing the inspiring "Blue Danube Waltzes" in the spacious ball room. There are billiard and card rooms, and special play rooms and grounds for children. Here fashion has its unlimited sway. Here are worn costumes which would grace a queen's drawing room, and jewels a princess well might envy.

There are also many modest villages which make no pretense to recognition as places of popular resort, nor boast the advantages sought by the world of fashion, to which come hosts of those in quest of rest and mild recreation, who find their wants supplied at a moderate expense. Some of these had their founding in such a sentiment as was expressed by the gentle Quaker poet, who, one season long ago, set





ROAD BEFORE IMPROVEMENT.



ROAD AFTER IMPROVEMENT.

up his "Tent on the Beach," far from the tumult of the giddy throng, and, looking upon old ocean, and listening to its deep solemn diapason, reverentially wrote:

"The harp at nature's advent strung  
Has never ceased to play;  
The song the stars of morning sung  
Has never died away.

"And prayer is made and praise is given  
By all things near and far—  
The ocean looketh up to heaven  
And mirrors every star.

"Its waves are kneeling on the strand  
As kneels the human knee,  
Their white locks bending to the sand,  
The priesthood of the sea.

\* \* \* \* \*

"And nature keeps the rev'rent frame  
With which her years began;  
And all her signs and voices shame  
The prayerless heart of man."

Many of the towns notable for their historic associations are written of at length in succeeding pages of this work, but some are mentioned in this connection, even at the risk of some little repetition.

Far Rockaway, which extends to the southern division line between the counties of Queens and Nassau, was a favorite resort of men of letters three-quarters of a century ago—Longfellow, Willis, Washington Irving, George P. Morris and Herbert—and it is believed that the latter named there wrote his famous lines—

"On old Long Island's sea-girt shore  
Many an hour I've whiled away,  
Listening to the breakers' roar  
That washed the beach at Rockaway.  
Transfixed I've stood while Nature's lyre  
In one harmonious concert broke,  
And catching its Promethean fire  
My inmost soul to rapture woke.

"Oh, how delightful 'tis to stroll  
Where the murmuring winds and waters meet,  
Marking the billows as they roll  
And break resistless at your feet;  
To watch young Iris as she dips  
Her mantle in the sparkling dew,  
And, chased by Sol, away she trips  
O'er the horizon's quivering blue—

"To hear the startling night winds sigh,  
As dreamy twilight lulls to sleep,  
While the pale moon reflects from high  
Her image in the mighty deep;  
Majestic scene where Nature dwells,  
Profound in everlasting love,  
While her unmeasured music swells  
The vaulted firmament above."

To these stanzas, "inspired by the measured rhythm of the waves breaking against the magnificent jutting headland which is Rockaway's pride," was given a musical setting, and were popular in concert rooms and parlors for many years.

Just across the island, almost due northwardly from Far Rockaway, is Willett's Point, famous as one of the most important military posts in the United States. Jutting far out from the general line of the land, where the broad Long Island Sound narrows into what is known as East River, it would seem as though nature had prepared it especially as an effectual barrier against a hostile fleet seeking to reach the metropolis. Yet it long lay unutilized. True, the United States government, as far back as 1857, bought one hundred and ten acres of its land for military uses, but no work was accomplished until 1862, when fortifications were begun. The work was not prosecuted methodically, however, and the ground was principally used as a camp of instruction for soldiers and for hospital purposes during the civil war. After the close of the war, a battalion of the United States Engineer Corps was stationed here, and, since that time, the Point has been practically a school of instruction for this highly important branch of the military establishment. Here the men are instructed in all the departments of their calling, practical as well as theoretical, and are familiarized with the construction and laying of bridges, and the use of torpedoes, high explosives and electrical apparatus, in addition to all the labors formerly devolving upon sappers and miners. The original fortifications consisted of a stone fort, which long ago became obsolete through the introduction of long range guns. The present elaborate forts which crown the hills are massive stone and earth works, mounted with the most improved ordnance, among which are many guns mounted on disappearing carriages. The waters thus commanded are charted for the planting of torpedoes in case of necessity, as during the recent Spanish-American war, when alarm was occasioned by the reported approach of a hostile fleet. The post is a verita-

ble community in itself, with its school for the children of officers and soldiers, a chapel, a printing office, and suitable club and assembly rooms.

A pleasant reminiscence of the past, which links the name of the village of Mineola to that of Victoria, queen of her sex as she was of her great realm, was resurrected in 1875 by the "Hempstead Inquirer," from which we condense the narrative which follows:

After the death of Dr. Samuel Tredwell, of Mineola, which occurred September 25, 1873, was found among his papers a letter written in 1774 by Mrs. Mary Campbell, then a resident of Philadelphia, addressed to her daughter, Mrs. Rebecca Frazer. In this letter the writer transcribed, for the edification of her daughter, some correspondence from her sister, a Miss Planta, who was, when she wrote, tutor to the children of King George III, whom she charmingly described, as the following excerpt will show:

PHILADELPHIA, 1774.

My dear Rebecca: I know you love the King, and in consequence will be pleased to have a description of the six boys and three girls in King George's family, all of them being praised for their beauty and princely gifts. Your aunt says they are all healthy, sensible and good tempered and would attract notice though they were clothed in rags. One more thing common to them all is a very retentive memory. Their dress is as unadorned as their rank will admit. In the day of dress the little swords the boys wear maked me laugh. Imagine yourself little Prince William at eighteen months old in his nurse's arms, with a sword by his side and a chapeau bras under his arm. Such was his figure. Their diet is extremely plain and light. I believe they all love me, and I have gained their affections by making their learning as much a play as possible; by gentleness and steadiness I have brought them not to ask me twice for the same thing. I have put together a set of cards, which contain the history of England, or more properly an idea of it, and have reduced the chronology of England to a game, by which the Princesses are better chronologists than I was three years ago. Princess Elizabeth is now learning the succession of kings, according to their several lines, by them. The Queen did me the honor to say that she would translate them into German.

Pray do not consider me partial, my dear sister, in what I have said; for indeed

I am with the greatest respect, very truly yours,

(MRS. SAMUEL) AMANDA TREDWELL.  
East Williston, Queens Co.,  
New York, U. S. A.

This letter Mrs. Tredwell, widow of Dr. Tredwell, transmitted to Queen Victoria, a granddaughter of King George, with the following note:

October 25th, 1874.

Queen Victoria:

Dear Madam: I found the enclosed among some papers recently come into my possession. As it is a century old, and gives an account of your grandfather's family, I thought it might be interesting to yourself and children, which must be my apology for sending it.

If, in looking it over, you are pleased to observe how precocious the children were, and how royally they deported themselves, I shall have my reward. You had, my dear madam, my heartfelt sympathy in your great sorrow, and I shall ever rejoice in the happiness and prosperity of yourself and family.

I am, with the greatest respect, very truly, yours,

(MRS. SAMUEL) AMANDA TREDWELL.  
East Williston, Queens Co.,  
New York, U. S. A.

To this letter was returned the following answer:

BUCKINGHAM PALACE, LONDON,  
Jan. 21, 1875.

Madam: The Queen desires me to acknowledge your letter of last October, and the letters you enclosed, which interested Her Majesty greatly, and for which I am to return you Her Majesty's thanks.

The Queen has kept the letters and wishes you to accept in return the framed photograph of Her Majesty, which I have forwarded to be delivered to you per the British Legation at Washington.

I am, your obdt., humble servant,  
T. M. BIDDULPH,  
MRS. (DR.) SAMUEL TREDWELL.

This letter, so characteristic of the womanly grace of the great Queen, was sealed with the royal signet, and the portrait accompanying it



was a half-length miniature, admirably executed, showing the sovereign seated. The frame was of gilt bronze, with folding enclosures to the picture, and ornamented with open-work and a beautifully wrought border. Upon the solid back was inscribed the following:

PRESENTED BY  
HER MAJESTY, QUEEN VICTORIA,  
TO  
MRS. (DR.) SAMUEL TREDWELL,  
Mineola, L. I.

In recognition of the gift of Mrs. Tredwell, of an old family letter, dated 1774, in which is a most interesting description of the children of George the Third, written by their governess, Miss Planta.

1875.

This beautiful token from the Queen, which was entirely unexpected, is carefully preserved and highly prized. How the letter of Miss Planta came into the possession of Dr. Tredwell is not known, but it is presumable that it was handed down to him by his father, who probably received it direct from Mrs. Frazer herself.

In the old village of Hempstead is yet standing the old hôtel where Washington once rested, and in Elmhurst (formerly Newtown) is yet the old church in which the same great soldier and patriot worshipped, as did the ill-fated Andre but shortly before he paid the penalty which was more properly the due of Benedict Arnold.

Garden City is the See city of the Protestant Episcopal Diocese of Long Island, and was founded by the late A. T. Stewart. It is a religious, educational and social center. Grouped about the beautiful Cathedral are a number of schools, including the famous St. Paul's school for boys, endowed and erected by Mrs. A. T. Stewart, as a memorial to her husband. It is a splendid building, and from it through the trees the tall spire of the Cathedral is seen, exquisite in its Gothic beauty. Here is also located St. Mary's school for young ladies.

Roslyn has its reminiscences of William Cullen Bryant, who here wrote some of his choicest verse, and compiled his "Glossary of American

Poetry." Here, too, came a goodly company of his intimate friends—Ralph Waldo Emerson, John G. Whittier, Hamilton Mabie, Henry Ward Beecher, Lyman Abbott and other noted literateurs.

Near Glen Cove, C. A. Dana, the veteran editor of the "New York Sun," laid out his magnificent estate, known as Dana's Island, upon which he lavished an unremitting care, and to which he brought trees, shrubs and plants collected from every clime and nation.

Manhasset has its captivating traditions, and among them is the story that hither came the Puritan Miles Standish, more successful as a soldier than diplomatic as a lover, and with a friend, one Davis. Davis loved an Indian maiden, and was beloved by her. She was also loved by a young Indian chief, but she repulsed his advances and fled with Davis. The white lover was faithful unto death. After a long pursuit, the pair were overtaken at a great stone, against which the doomed Davis placed his back, and fought valiantly until he fell under the onslaught of his dusky rival and his companions. After her white lover had fallen, the Indian maiden plucked from his breast the fatal arrow and drove it into her own breast. The two were buried where they fell, and their names are yet to be discerned upon the stone once stained with their blood, and which is now nearly covered with moss and rugged vines. It is a romantic story, but such as has been told, in essence, since the sexes found each other, and the spot upon which the tragedy occurred is often the shrine to which lovers of a fairer and more well spoken day repair, to repledge their vows of fealty to each other.

Hicksville commemorates the name of Elias Hicks, a leader among the gentle sect of Friends, or Quakers. As if in marked contrast, not far distant is the town of Oyster Bay, which in recent day has been a point upon which the gaze of the world has been fastened as the home of a notable representative of modern vigor and aggressiveness, whether in military or civil life—President Roosevelt.

At Huntington is a sacred spot, a veritable shrine of patriotism. Here a massive stone, ap-

appropriately inscribed, tells the tragic story of Nathan Hale, who came to an ignoble death for discharging a most urgent duty devolved upon him by the great Washington.

Every one who has listened to the aboriginal terms of Long Island localities, or read the story of its early days, will recognize "Patchogue" as an Indian name. History tells us that more than twelve tribes who were in their time numerous and powerful, have left their names indelibly stamped on Long Island. They included the Canarsies, the Rockaways, Massapeguas, Patchogues, Shinnecocks, Montauks, Manhassetts, Amagansetts, Ronkonkomas and others.

Westhampton was the home of General John A. Dix, who, at a critical period, when treason ran rampant, and the safety of the government was threatened, in 1861, gave the patriotic order that "If any man attempts to haul down the American flag, shoot him on the spot!" The ancestral place is now the summer home of the General's son, Rev. Dr. Morgan Dix.

Among the traditions to which Quogue clings tenaciously is that De Witt Clinton and Daniel Webster were accustomed to spend their vacation days here, enjoying in the fullest degree the bathing and the fishing, with the attendant shore dinner. Hence it comes that fish dinners are in these modern days the popular thing at this charming little place by the sea.

Connecting the waters of Peconic and Shinnecock bays is an ancient and long disused canal, and near it is a tavern of ancient times but modern comforts. There are growing in front of it two immense willows grown from slips brought from St. Helena from a tree planted by the First Napoleon, and a notable exterior decoration is a colossal wooden statue of Hercules, the weather-worn figurehead of the famous old United States warship, "Ohio." In the cemetery of a quaint little church nearby, in which he preached, is the grave of the last of the Indian missionaries, Rev. Paul Cuffee, and not far away are the ruins of an old fort.

Southampton cherishes the memory of one of its old-time whalers, Mercator Cooper, who, by returning a crew of shipwrecked Japanese sail-

ors to their native home, first invited the friendship of Japan, and made it the easier for Commodore Perry to succeed in opening the ports of that country to American shipping.

It was at Easthampton, so says tradition, that Europeans landed before the Pilgrims stepped foot upon Plymouth Rock, and here was made one of the first actual settlements on Long Island. Here was the home of one of the first and most famous settlers, Lion Gardiner, whose tomb is surmounted by the effigy of an armored knight recumbent. And here was born John Howard Payne, the author of "Home, Sweet Home," known to every ear and which has been sung by nearly every voice in Christendom. "An exile from home," the unhappy poet bore with him those tender recollections of the quaint old cottage and of the guardians and companions of his youth which warmed his heart and tuned his lyre to the thrilling yet pathetic lines which will for all time voice the sentiments of the wanderer who has found this world

"A fleeting show  
For man's illusion given—  
Whose smiles of joy, whose tears of woe,  
Deceitful shine, deceitful flow."

The residences, whether in town, or villa standing apart from others, present every style of architecture, from the colonial mansion and farm home to the elegant palace-like edifice and pretty cottage of the present time. Those of the latter period are significant of the cosmopolitan character of the people of to-day who were their creators and are their occupants. They have travelled much, and they brought with them from foreign lands all that is beautiful and desirable (and, in some instances, much that is not), in design and idea for material; indeed, in numerous cases, even material has been brought from workshops abroad for interior adornment. From Rockaway to Southampton and beyond, are homes which are remindful of every country in Europe where science has a home and art is treasured.

Beautiful, too, are the adornments of the grounds surrounding them. In the more ancient dooryards are trees and hedges and flow-



ers brought long ago from lands beyond the seas, and from far-distant places in our own country. The locust trees which are now found everywhere upon Long Island, and give a glory of color and a fragrant perfume in early sum-

mer, brought long ago from lands beyond the seas, and from far-distant places in our own country. The locust trees which are now found everywhere upon Long Island, and give a glory of color and a fragrant perfume in early sum-



BOYHOOD HOME OF JOHN HOWARD PAYNE.

Author of the Words of the Song, "Home, Sweet Home."

mer to the lanes and byroads, had their origin at Sands Point, where Captain John Sands, two centuries ago, planted trees brought from Virginia to adorn the home he had builded for Sibyl, his fair young bride. A delightful reminiscence of colonial life is seen in the picturesque hedgerows known nowhere else in America than on Long Island, and most numerous in the oldest parts of Suffolk county. These hedgerows—which here serve in place of the unsightly upturned tree roots of upper New York, the stone walls of Pennsylvania and New England, the

and nearly horizontal line of branches, into which intertwine wild vines bearing flower and fruit. And on Shelter Island is Sylvester Manor, with its old garden with a multitude of flower beds, and the most ancient box shrub (euphorbiaceae) known in America, brought and planted by Gris- sel Sylvester in 1656. And near it stands an old sun dial bearing the motto, peculiarly significant of the beauties of Long Island: "I tell only of sunny hours." The present mansion is nearly a century old, and it stands almost upon the site of the original building, constructed of



brick brought from Holland, and its windows and doors brought from England. Here the tolerant and warm-hearted Nathaniel Sylvester extended his hospitality to the meek Quakers, driven out of New England by the intolerance of the Puritans.

The old Sylvester burying ground, not far from the Manor house, is one of the attractions to visitors in search of the ancient and the picturesque.

It occupies but a small space, measuring about fifty by twenty-five yards. It is well shaded and is in every way such a spot as would be selected by the first resident proprietor of the manor of Shelter Island. Nathaniel Sylvester would have taken umbrage at

fence around a seventeenth century graveyard. Relic hunters have perhaps chipped away bits of the slate head stones, but the weather, doubtless, has had much to do with their time worn appearance. The inscriptions upon the slate headstones are much more easily decipherable than those of the granite tablets. Of these headstones there are nineteen.

In the center of the burying place is a monument of rather imposing dimensions. The upper and the lower slabs are covered with inscriptions. The upper slab is of marble and the inscription denotes that buried beneath it is the body of Nathaniel Sylvester, "First Resident Proprietor of the Manor of Shelter Island, Under Grant of Charles II, A. D.,



MONUMENT ON SYLVESTER MANOR ESTATE.

From Photograph Furnished by Mrs. George Wilson Smith, of New York City.

one feature of his earthly resting place. It is enclosed by a fence made of oaken posts and iron piping. Of the latter there are two rows. Above the top row is a strip of barbed wire. It looks curiously out of place, and one wonders why it was put there. Had the fence been of wood the wire would have been no protection against relic hunters, but even the most feeble minded of that class would hardly contemplate the demolition, bit by bit, of the iron piping. Besides, there is something unpleasantly incongruous about a barbed wire

1666." It also contains the family coat of arms. The monument is approached by three stone steps. These contain the following curious inscriptions:

"The Puritan in his pride, overcome by the faith of the Quaker, gave Concord and Lexington and Bunker Hill to history.

"The blood and the spirit of Victor and Vanquished alike are of the glory of Massachusetts.

"Daniel Gould bound to the gun carriage and lashed.

"Edward Wharton, the much scourged.

"Christopher Holder, the mutilated.

"Ralph Goldsmith, the shipmaster, and Samuel Shattuck of the King's missive; these stones are testimony.

"Lawrence and Cassandra Southwick, deposed, imprisoned, starved, whipped, banished.

"Who fled here to die.

"Mary Dyer, Marmaduke Stevenson, William Robinson and William Leddra, who were executed on Boston Common.

"Of the suffering for conscience sake of friends of Nathaniel Sylvester, most of whom sought shelter here, including

"George Fox, founder of the Society of Quakers, and of his followers."

The modern lawns are set out with all the variegated flowers and shrubs known to the florist and arboriculturist, and the landscape gardener has proved himself a masterly artist in displaying them to the utmost advantage. He has even, in places, so changed the ground contour as to give it entirely different character. Upon a plain he has raised up a goodly hill, and elsewhere he has removed a hill to make a plain. Was the spot destitute of tree or shrub, he made a grove and hedges and flower gardens in brief season. At Westbury, on the Hempstead Plain, lives Henry Hicks, who, at the behest of the wealthy denizens of the region, has literally changed the face of nature. With his father, Isaac Hicks, he knows every tree of extraordinary size or peculiar beauty, and every hedgerow on Long Island, and he will contract for their uprooting and their replacement elsewhere as readily as the city transfer company will engage to move a piano from one house to another. With leverage apparatus designed for the purpose, in the hands of a half-hundred men or less, the giant oak or elm, thirty, forty or fifty feet in height, is drawn out of the ground in which it has been, apparently, immovably fixed for a century or more, without impairment to its wide-spreading roots. Mounted upon a truck, two or three span of horses transport it over miles of country, and it is reset as successfully as a rose-bush is transplanted.

The story of the accomplishments herein re-

ferred to, is of real interest, and its telling would, a few years ago, be regarded as the production of the novelist of vivid imagination. Of a truth, "necessity is the mother of invention." And to this proverb may be added the fact (for such it is) that whatever wealth seeks, that will invention supply. Soon after Mr. William C. Whitrey had purchased his splendid property at Wheatley Hills, he bought a grove of two hundred trees of various varieties and had them reset upon his place. On Mr. Stanley Mortimer's place, upon the summit of Wheatley Hills, are many large transplanted cedars and other evergreens, and Norway maples of great size have been moved to the estate of the late C. Albert Stevens, near by. "Wheatlands," Mr. Edward D. Morgan's country seat, was originally a bleak spot, but it is now one of the most entrancingly beautiful on the Wheatley Hills, made so by repeated tree transplantations. Among these adornments of the grounds are a red cedar thirty-three feet in height, a beech of unusual proportions, a hornbeam, red maples and cedars trimmed to resemble bay trees, and a veritable pine forest. A large number of very large silver maples were similarly removed to the estate of Mr. O. H. P. Belmont, at Hempstead. At Cedarhurst, Mr. Robert C. Burton has a beautiful avenue of pin-oaks which were moved across the country from the neighborhood of Mineola.

The Castlegould estate of Mr. Howard Gould, at Port Washington, will, when the work is completed, afford a remarkable illustration of what may be accomplished in the way of tree transplantation. Upon the grounds are two fine avenues of majestic wide-spreading English elms of great age. Some of these trees stood there from the far-distant past. By judicious elimination, the avenuelike effect was produced, and the avenues were perfected by setting in proper place elms of size and shape to match in height and proportions those among which they were set, and all these were brought from considerable distances. On either end of the terrace, which commands a beautiful view of Long Island Sound, are to be set two great bay trees, each twenty-two feet in height, and expending.

high up in the air, into a wide-spreading mass fifteen feet in diameter.

At Locust Valley, between Glen Cove and Oyster Bay, Mr. W. D. Guthrie found a little forest. This he eradicated, root and branch, and upon the ground he set out a splendid spruce tree thirty feet in height, many full grown sugar and scarlet maple trees, massive elms, and an old boxwood. Some of the trees now on these grounds, and others soon to be placed there, are from the famous tree collection of the late Charles A. Dana, on Dana's Island, Dosoris, several miles distant. Notable among these are a Colorado blue spruce, a blue Douglas fir from the same State, a great Colorado pine, and a Japanese yew.

One might here digress to make a little preachment in answer to those envious ones who decry what they are pleased to term the extrav-

Social life, as associated with out-door and water sports, finds its fullest development on Long Island. In many localities clubs and associations composed of wealthy gentlemen have selected choice sites, and erected delightful club-houses, in which they have set up all the luxuries and conveniences of metropolitan life. Several of these clubs have purchased or leased large tracts of land to make a summer home. Perhaps the most far noted organization is the Meadow Brook Hunting Club, of Westbury, with its membership of three hundred splendid riders, all men of wealth. Indeed, this club was the great attraction for numerous millionaires, whom it drew to its vicinage, where many of them erected palatial mansions, among them Theodore Havemeyer, who has brought to America some of the best hunting horses which ever ran to hounds. The club was also primarily respon-



MEADOW BROOK HUNT.

agances of the rich in the erection of magnificent homes and the creation of ground surroundings which bear all conceivable variety of beautiful vegetation. Surely the builders and creators of these have not wrought only for themselves, for their works are open to sight of all, and are wondrously pleasing to all eyes save those of him who holds bitterness in his soul—

"The motions of whose spirit are dull as night,  
And his affections dark as Erebus."

sible for Theodore Roosevelt (before he came to his present high position) making his residence at Oyster Bay. It is told of him that shortly after opening his establishment, several years ago, while on a before-breakfast hunt, he was thrown from the saddle and broke an arm—an accident which he endeavored to conceal from his fellows, but without success. Among the most persistent and enthusiastic riders of the immediate present is the veteran publisher, P. F. Col-



lier, who, near about the seventy years age mark, with splendid saddlers and a fine pack of hounds, abates none of his youthful interest and daring. Other ardent sportsmen, who are well known in financial and commercial circles, are August Belmont and sons, Reginald and Alfred Vanderbilt, Stanley Mortimer, Samuel Willets, James L. Kernochan, E. W. Roby, Sidney D. Ripley and others of like celebrity.

Nor is the sport restricted to the men folk. There are daring horsewomen whose feats have challenged the admiration of such equestrian adepts as Lord Charles Beresford and the Duke of Marlborough, who have been delighted participants in meets of the Meadow Brook club. Famous among these horsewomen are Mrs. Emily Ladenburg and Mrs. James L. Kernochan. Mrs. Ladenburg grew up beside her brother, Eben Stevens, who was once master of the hounds, and an expert rider and owner of several fine animals. Her exploits have been admiringly witnessed not only on the home course but at Newport and in England and Europe. Mrs. Kernochan, who is equally expert, and has imported fine saddlers from abroad, is an enthusiastic devotee of the sport and rides several days a week during the season.

The master of the Meadow Brook hunt is Ralph Ellis, who keeps a number of splendid horses and is as enthusiastic a yachtsman as he is a hunter.

Farther out, away in the island interior, is the opportunity for hunting of a different character. There, not more than fifty miles from the metropolis (and the statement will be a revelation to many who think themselves acquainted with all the Long Island region), are dense forests and tangled underbrush where deer are yet to be hunted.

The most attractive points of rendezvous are Ronkonkoma, on the north or main line of the Long Island Railroad, and Sayville, on the south branch. While it is true that the full range of the deer is but ten miles square, which is mostly covered with a scrub oak and pine growth, there is within this larger area a stretch of forest, about five miles square, owned as a private

game preserve by the South Side Gun Club, an organization of wealthy New York men. This preserve, its boundaries marked by a single strand of wire strung on stout posts on the far side of a hundred-foot "fire line," is seldom shot over, the members preferring to allow the deer to remain in peace within the preserve, and to keep off trespassers and poachers. The grounds are patrolled by a large corps of gamekeepers, which is increased to a small army on legal shooting days. Short though the season is, covering only four days in all (the law reading that "deer shall be shot only on the first two Wednesdays and the first two Fridays in November each year"), it claims a steadily increasing number of devotees.

It is estimated that in 1901 as many as three hundred deer were killed on the Long Island hunting grounds. Nor is there immediate danger of extermination, the law providing excellent protection for the animals except during the limited open season. Again, the animals have a certain degree of protection in the perils which beset the sportsmen. For the hunting is extremely dangerous at all times, with the great number of hunters crowded into such a limited area, and the rank novices, knowing nothing about the handling of fire arms; others, far worse, shooting with reckless and criminal disregard in the direction of every rustling leaf or breaking twig.

In these regions, and elsewhere in the interior of Long Island, are to be found nearly one hundred and fifty species and sub-species of native birds. Among these are the ruby crown and the golden crown kinglets, two tiny songsters whose strains are entrancing; the downy woodpecker, several species of warbler, of which the chestnut-sided is the handsomest and most rare, the black-throated blueback warbler, one of the sweetest but laziest singers, which loves the thick foliage of the maple or beech; and also the pine, palm, Parula and the black and white creeping warblers, whose notes are very sweet. There are numerous thrushes, including the brown, the wood and the hermit, and field and

chirping as well as clear voiced song sparrows, while among the special favorites of the woods are the sprightly white eyed and blue-headed vireos.

Among the finest local nest builders is the favorite little snow bird, or slate-colored jingo; the provoking, mischievous catbird, the noisy woodpecker and the tiny chickadee that falls heir to the nest of the woodpecker when he, later, is through with it. There are also specimens of the yellow-bellied sap-sucker, cowbird, chewink, ovenbird or golden-crown warbler, and robin redbreast. Specimens of the greater number of the native birds have been taken and mounted by Mr. George K. Cherrie, ornithologist and taxidermist of the Museum of the Brooklyn Institute, and a naturalist whose work is known all over Europe as well as in the United States. He has traveled abroad in the prosecution of his ornithological studies, making collections not only for himself but for the Rothschild Museum in London, England, and for prominent European scientific institutions. Mrs. Cherrie is also an accomplished naturalist, and has accompanied him in much of his traveling.

But if Long Island presents such scenes as we have described, which have inspired and ever will inspire the poet, it is also prolific in such as delight the artist, whether with brush or camera. The coast regions, from whatever viewpoint, present an old yet ever new field, with their changing settings—at times the glorious cloud tints under a brilliantly shining sun or a mildly beaming moon, and again, the dense black heavens rent asunder by the lightning's flash. Then, when the sea is boisterous and is piling mountain high, those who love to paint the ocean in its wildest fury may find the freest scope for their genius. Perhaps, as is often the case, some great ship will be tossed far up on the beach, and the sturdy life-savers from one of the numerous stations which dot the shore will become living and unconscious models for a thrilling chef-d'oeuvre. The light-house is ever a conspicuous feature in such a scene, and adds to its picturesqueness.

Inland, the woodlands, the meadows, the broad level moorlands, with glimpses of the sea beyond and between, will challenge the skill of hand and eye as long as art shall last. The Dutch windmills, choice bits of antiquity and landmarks of other days, have been in the past, and will be in the future, an inspiration for many a canvas.

In Nassau county we begin to see the old mills which are such prominent features of the Long Island landscape. Some of these, notably out by Southampton and East Hampton, are at least a couple of centuries old, and, were any of them removed, the appearance of their surroundings would change as completely as though a hill had been leveled or a natural landmark destroyed.

On the North Shore, at Port Washington, is the largest tidewater mill ever built on Long Island. It was erected by Adam Mott in 1730, near his home, which is still called the "Mill House." When the troops of Lord Howe had driven the American army across the Harlem River this old mill was seized, along with its owner, and thereafter, until the war of independence was over, the unwilling miller, who was a Quaker, was forced to grind rations for the invading army. Another large mill was built near this, one in 1785, and to these two mills the village of Port Washington owes its early importance. The mills were supplied with wheat from the Mediterranean Sea, and did a large business.

On the beautiful shores of Manhasset Bay, formerly known as Little Cow Neck, stands the well-known Plasdome Mill, built by William Nicolls in 1735. It was spoken of as Latham's Mill in 1746. It was afterward owned by the learned and renowned Dr. Samuel L. Mitchell—one of Long Island's famous men—who named it Plasdome, meaning a pleasant place. Part of it was carried away by the great wind and flood of August 10, 1826. It was rebuilt, and remained unchanged until 1863, when it was changed to its present form, with additions.

At Babylon, on the south shore, is the old Monfort Mill, rich in historic interest and legends of olden days, when the sturdy farmers of



OLD WINDMILLS ON LONG ISLAND.

By Courtesy of the Long Island Railroad Company.



Suffolk county claimed citizenship with New England. It was built in 1680, and is one of the oldest mills on Long Island. It was run by Judge Garret Monfort for fifty years. The Monforts sold it to the Oakleys, a family of millers, who ran it for sixty years as a grist mill. It is now used as a toy whip factory, the only one in the United States. At Mill Neck are the ruins of the old Cocks Mill and homestead, dating back to 1675. Old Thomas Cocks was a staid owner, and only on certain days would he turn the water against the old mill wheel. On other days he would attend to his estate of 180 acres.

At Smithtown is another old-time mill, built about 1725, and at Cold Spring, across from the State fish hatcheries, not far distant from the spot where Nathan Hale landed on his perilous undertaking, is a mill dating back to long before the Revolution. This is one of the few mills that are now run by the overshot wheel, the power for which is obtained from a narrow canal built along the hillside.

Only a few years ago, one of the most interesting of the old landmarks was removed to make way for modern improvements. This was the old cloth mill of James Mott, at Wheatley Hills—probably the only one ever erected on Long Island, and one of the first to be built in America after the Revolution.

James Mott, the genial old Quaker who built the quaint old structure, was a plain, simple farmer who had never studied the mechanical arts, but he deserved to rank with the great inventors of his age—Whitney, Fitch, Fulton and others—who revolutionized the industries of the country by their inventions. It was long before the introduction of steam, and his was the first attempt to supplant the spinning wheel by the use of motive power. Upon the apex of the quadrangular roof he set up a horizontal wind-mill, whose great square sails caught the full force of the wind, from whatever quarter, and set all the interior machinery in motion. The farmers for miles around brought their flax to this mill and received in exchange some of the most beautiful linen fabrics ever produced in this country. Linen-

tablecloths, napkins, towels, sheets, pillow cases, beautifully colored bedspreads, all these were manufactured in this isolated country mill. As this volume is in course of preparation, a movement is afoot to construct a model of the old mill on the original site as a monument to the memory of a most worthy and useful man.

But the Long Island coast has its dangers and horrors, as well as its beauties. That the region is dangerous and fatal to shipping is evident in view of the fact that, along the greater part of the ocean front, the shore shelves gradually at a rate of descent of about six feet to the mile. At a distance varying between three hundred and eight hundred feet from the visible beach, the depth of water rarely exceeds two feet. Hence, a vessel driven inland by stress of weather, must inevitably be stranded far from land, from which it is separated by an intervening stretch of water too shallow to float any but the lightest of boats ordinarily carried by ships. During the winter months, particularly, fierce northeasterly winds rage for long intervals, and are often accompanied by that thick heavy weather which is so deceiving to the sailor, obscuring landmarks by day and the glare of the lighthouse by night. These are the perilous conditions that confront a great proportion of the immense commerce, domestic and foreign, which seeks the metropolitan harbor of the United States.

Small cause for wonder is there, then, that the shores are strewn with the relics of ships, embedded in the sands and lodged far up the inlets, whither they have been borne by wind and tide. Statistics fail to convey an adequate idea of the aggregate of sea disasters. As early as 1657 the ship "Prins Mauritz," with emigrants from New Amsterdam, went ashore in a gale off Fire Island and was completely wrecked, although the passengers and crew were saved. This is the earliest disaster of importance on record.

During a storm on the night of January 22d, 1781, the British frigate, "Culloden," a ninety-gun ship, was wrecked off Montauk, and the spot where it went down has since been known as "Culloden Point."

The wrecking of the British ship-of-war "Sylph," nearly opposite Shinnecock Point, on the night of January 25, 1815, was one of the most dreadful disasters which ever occurred on the American coast. She struck on a reef, and was discovered, early in the morning, by Nathan White, who assembled a large party to attempt the rescue of the people on board the vessel, which was already breaking up. The surf was running very high, a furious snow storm was raging, and the weather was bitterly cold. After several efforts, a fishing boat was finally

ment was erected over the grave. Mr. John Pelletreau was wreck-master at the time of the disaster.

The wrecking of the "Savannah," on the beach opposite Fire Island, on October 27, 1822, was a catastrophe which attracted attention on both sides of the Atlantic, on account of the history of the vessel. She was the first to cross the ocean by means of steam power, and was built in New York City by Francis Fickett. Her engines were made by Stephen Vail, at Morristown, New Jersey. She was of only three hun-



A SHIP ASHORE.

launched, and after desperate exertion five persons were brought ashore, all others perishing, to the number of one hundred and eleven souls. By act of the legislature the proceeds of the wreck, after payment of the expenses, were divided among the religious societies of the town.

The ship "Helen" was wrecked off Southampton on January 17, 1820. Several passengers were lost, and among them was Major Robert Sterry, U. S. A. His remains were interred near the spot where they came ashore, and a monu-

dred tons burden, and her fuel carrying capacity was limited to seventy-five tons of coal and twenty-five cords of wood—quantities so insufficient that she was largely dependent upon her sails. May 25, 1819, she sailed from Savannah, and reached Liverpool after a voyage of twenty-six days, using steam for eighteen days of this time. She was afterward converted into a simple sailing vessel, and came to her doom on the date before recorded, while under the command of Captain John Coles, of Glen Cove,

Long Island, while sailing from Liverpool to New York. She went to pieces, and all on board perished—her commander and his crew of ten men. The New York "Daily Advertiser," in narrating the occurrence, said that a trunk belonging to Captain Coles was thrown upon the beach and broken by the force of the waves, and a large quantity of gold and silver coin which it contained was scattered along the strand, along with the lifeless bodies of the shipwrecked mariners. The disaster was discovered by one solitary man, Smith Muncey, about daylight, and the honest fellow turned over to the wreck-master every dollar which he found.

The brig "Brilliant" was lost on Cedar Island Beach at a later time, but all on board were saved by a fisherman named Ezra Sammis, by means of a small boat. A romantic incident grew out of the wrecking of the vessel. Some years afterward, John Webber, a son of Captain Webber, the commander of the "Brilliant," wedded a daughter of Sammis, the fisherman who had rescued the elder Webber from impending death. At the wedding, Captain Webber, on being introduced to the father of his daughter-in-law, remarked that they had met before, but the old fisherman had no recollection of him until the shipwreck scene was recalled to his mind. On the following day Captain Webber was shown in the neighborhood a small building which was used as a school house, and which he recognized as the former cabin of the vessel which he had commanded and had gone to pieces on the adjacent beach.

Rockaway Beach was so prolific of wrecks that the inhabitants of Hempstead set apart, in the cemetery between Rockville Centre and Pearlsalls, a plot known as "the Mariner's Lot," for the interment of the unfortunates cast lifeless ashore. Upon the lot was erected a monument to commemorate two of the most stupendous catastrophes which ever occurred upon that portion of the coast. The inscriptions upon the stone relate these tragedies of the sea as follows:

On the front: "To the memory of 77 persons, chiefly emigrants from England and Ireland, being the only remains of 100 souls, com-

posing the passengers and crew of the American ship "Bristol," Captain McKown, wrecked on Far Rockaway Beach, November 21st, 1836."

On the second side: "To commemorate the melancholy fate of the unfortunate sufferers belonging to the 'Bristol' and 'Mexico,' this monument was erected, partly by the money found upon their persons, and partly by the contributions of the benevolent and humane in the County of Queens."

On the third side: "To the memory of sixty-two persons, chiefly emigrants from England and Ireland; being the only remains of 115 souls forming the passengers and crew of the American barque 'Mexico,' Captain Winston, wrecked on Hempstead Beach, January 2d, 1837.

In this grave, from the wide ocean, doth sleep  
The bodies of those that had crossed the deep;  
And instead of being landed safe on the shore,  
In a cold, frosty morning they all were no more.

On the fourth side: "All the bodies of the 'Bristol' and 'Mexico' recovered from the ocean and decently interred near this spot, were followed to the grave by a large concourse of citizens and strangers, and an address delivered suited to the occasion from these words: 'Lord, save us, we perish.'"

Henry P. Hedges, in his "History of East Hampton," tells of the wrecking of the barque "Edward Quesnel," on Nepeague Beach, about the year 1838. Some ten or twelve of the crew were drowned, and their ghastly corpses, drawn up on the sands, side by side, was a pitiful sight. The ship was a total loss, but a portion of its cargo of sperm oil was saved.

One record says: "The Sound steamer "Lexington" took fire on the evening of January 13, 1840, when off Eaton's Neck. In a few moments she was enveloped in flames and burned to the 'water's edge. One hundred and eighteen persons perished either by the flames or the waters, only four of all those on board surviving."

About 1848 the steamship "Atlantic" was wrecked on Fisher's Island, with a large loss of life. The point which witnessed this dire catastrophe was so dangerous, and wrecks were so common there, that, soon after the "Atlantic"



went down, the legislature passed an act requiring the coroner of Suffolk county to make his residence at Fisher's Island.

On July 19, 1850, the ship "Elizabeth" was wrecked off Fire Island, and among the passengers lost was Margaret Fuller, the famous American writer, her husband and their child. A bronze tablet commemorative of this disaster was unveiled at Point o' Woods, on Fire Island Beach, July 19, 1901. The tablet describes Margaret Fuller as "author, editor, poet and orator." She was a power in her day, and her influence and example are yet potent in the cause of the advancement of her sex.

The ship "John Milton," of New Bedford, returning from the Chica Islands, February 20, 1858, went ashore on Montauk, in a snow storm. She was a vessel of nearly fifteen hundred tons burden and was loaded with guano. The entire crew, composed of the captain, three mates and twenty-two seamen, and a number of passengers—all on board—perished.

The schooner "Helen J. Holway" was wrecked on Flat Beach, opposite Sayville, April 4, 1876, with a loss of six lives.

About 1866 the French vessel "Alexander Lavallie" went ashore off Southampton during a severe storm. All on board were rescued in safety, by the life saving crew, under the volunteer leadership of Captain George T. White, an old and experienced sailor, and an experienced surferman.

The ship "Circassian" was stranded on the beach opposite Bridgehampton on December 30, 1876. The entire crew, among whom were a number of Shinnecock Indians, who were expert mariners, were rescued by the life savers. By a strange fatality, the greater number of these men thus snatched from death during a howling storm, came to a dreadful fate a day or two later. They returned to the vessel, in pleasant weather, to assist a wrecking crew. The ship was floated into deep water, and anchored near the bar. During the following night another storm arose, and she was broken into pieces by pounding upon the bar, and all but three of

the lately saved sailors perished miserably in the sea.

No case of serious earthquake has been known on the island, nor have there been any unusual convulsions of nature. The storm of December 23, 1811, however, which raged throughout its entire territory, is unprecedented. Snow fell without intermission for twenty-four hours, and the wind blew in tornado fury. Almost every vessel afloat between Hell Gate and Montauk Point was driven ashore, involving much loss of life and destruction of property. Thirty-six bilged and stranded vessels were counted in one day.

Every winter adds a fresh chapter to the story of disaster and death. On the north side the battle between the waves and the rockbound coast is often a terrific one, and woe to any unfortunate vessel which at such times gets into the power of the sea through any accident or miscalculation. On the south side the storms beat with awful fury on the great sand bar, sometimes seemingly lifting it up and tossing it about, changing its appearance, closing one inlet and opening another, covering one stretch entirely over and raising a temporary sandhill of considerable proportions on another. There, again, danger lurks for every passing vessel. The light-houses, with their beacons and whistles and bells, of course, do much to lessen the number of such disasters, while the life-saving stations save many lives each winter.

The present magnificent light-house system of New York harbor and adjacent waters had its beginning at Sandy Hook, New Jersey, but its authors were business men of New York City. The foundations of the system were laid in the necessity for providing for the safety of shore property during a state of war. In 1746 the British and French nations were in fierce hostility, and each had afloat a large and well appointed navy to prey upon the commerce and colonies of its enemy. In that year the people of New York, and more particularly the merchants, were in great fear that French war ves-

sels would enter the harbor and destroy the city. Among other preparations for defence, the authorities of the city addressed to the Council of New Jersey, in session at Perth Amboy, a communication urging the establishment of a beacon at the Highlands of Navesink to give warning of the approach of hostile vessels. The Council promptly acceded to the request, and John Hamilton, the President of that body, issued instructions to the colonel of the Monmouth County Militia requiring that a "Proper Beacon be Erected upon the said Highlands of Navesink." The beacon was not to be fired except under the direction of a field officer of the regiment, and upon occasions of emergency. It was expected that the flame would be visible in New York, and this was to be the signal calling troops to the defence of the city, and among them the militia of Bergen and Essex counties. It does not appear that the precaution served any good purpose, for a month after its establishment a beacon was lighted, presumably by accident, without attracting attention in New York, and confidence in the efficiency of the system was destroyed. During the Revolutionary war, however, beacons at this and other points were of frequent service in assembling the militia to defend threatened places in their vicinity.

Long prior to this, however, an attempt had been made to establish a light-house at Sandy Hook. In 1679-80 Sir Edmund Andros, Governor of New York, had suggested to Philip Carteret, Governor of East Jersey, the desirability of erecting "sea marks for shipping upon Sandy Point," as Sandy Hook was then known, and he also urged the purchase of land for that purpose. He met with no favorable response, and the project was destined to lie dormant until nearly a century later.

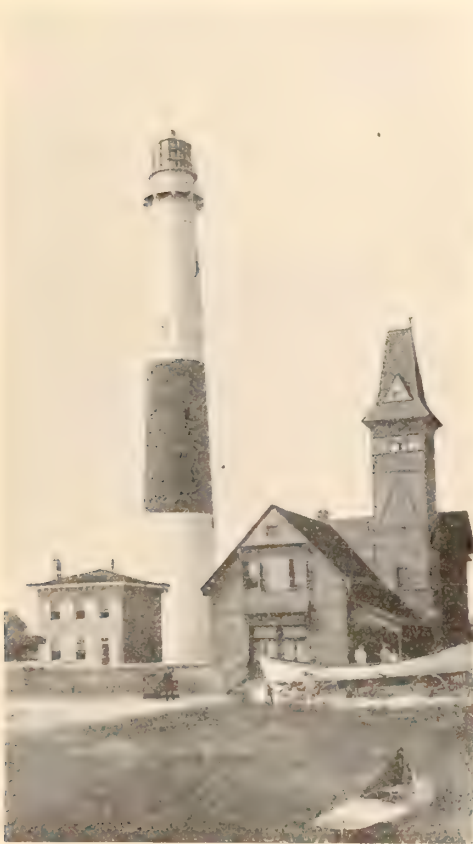
In 1761 the merchants of New York undertook the establishment of a light-house on Sandy Hook, and sought to purchase four acres of land for the purpose, but the owner, Isick Hartshorne, demanded seven hundred and fifty pounds sterling for the tract, a sum which was considered unreasonable, and the plan was again delayed. May 8, same year, at the solicitation of

the New York merchants, the Assembly of New York authorized a lottery for procuring a sum not exceeding three thousand pounds sterling with which to purchase land and erect a beacon. The matter was placed in charge of a committee consisting of Messrs. Cruger, Livingston, Lisenard and Bayard, all merchants of New York, and twelve months later this body reported that something more than twenty-six hundred pounds had been realized. Out of this money was purchased a tract of land on Sandy Hook, and this transaction was recognized by the crown authorities, in a legislative act, May 22, 1762, forbidding trespass on the land designated, and making violation thereof actionable in the New York courts.

The money derived from the lottery being insufficient for completing the light-house, the Assembly of New York authorized a second lottery for a like sum of three thousand pounds sterling, and the drawing took place June 13, 1763. In 1764 was completed a stone edifice one hundred and six feet in height from the ground surface to the lantern, and this light-house is believed to be the second in the American colonies, having been antedated by but one, that at Brant Point, near Nantucket, Massachusetts, in 1759. The Sandy Hook light-house is referred to by Smith, in his "History of New Jersey," published in 1765, who notes that "at the Highlands of Navesink the New York merchants have lately erected a commodious light-house for the security of navigation." It also appears on a "chart of the bar of Sandy Hook and entrance of Hudson's River," made from surveys by Lieutenant Hills, and published in London in 1784, and the "New York Magazine" of August, 1790, gives such description as to identify the site with that upon which stands the present structure. The location was originally five hundred feet from the northern extremity of Sandy Hook, but, by a natural process of land prolongation, about one hundred years later the point had extended itself seven-eighths of a mile to the northward. In the last twenty-five years this point has shown little change.

The first lamps were of copper, enclosed in

a lantern of ordinary glass. March 4, 1776, the Provincial Congress decided to darken the beacon for the discomfiture of a British fleet which was then expected, and Major Malcom, to whom the task was entrusted, brought away the glass and oil, and it does not appear that a light was again displayed until after the end of the war.



A MODERN LIGHT HOUSE.

With the re-organization of the Colonies as States, Sandy Hook came within the territory of New Jersey, and that State, by Act of Council, ceded to the United States jurisdiction in and over a four-acre tract of land in Monmouth county, upon which stood the light-house. February 26, 1806, the federal government acquired the property by purchase, and subsequently secured additional land, extending its holdings southward to the mouth of Young's Creek.

The Light-House Board of the United States has established the following lights at the most dangerous points on Long Island and in the vicinity:

LIGHTHOUSES ON LONG ISLAND AND VICINITY.

Montauk Point, on the extreme east end of Long Island.

Shinnecock Bay, on Ponquogue Point, Shinnecock Bay.

Fire Island, on the east side of Fire Island Inlet.

Fire Island Light Vessel, No. 68, light vessel 9.7 miles south from Fire Island Light House.

Race Rock, near Fisher's Island, north side entrance to Long Island Sound.

Little Gull Island, south side of easterly entrance to Long Island Sound.

Plum Island, Plum Island, Gardiner's Bay, northeast extremity of Long Island.

Long Beach Bar, entrance to Orient Harbor and Peconic Bay, Long Island.

Cedar Island, entrance to Sag Harbor.

Greenport Harbor, on outer end of breakwater, Greenport Harbor.

Horton Point, on Horton Point, north of Southold village.

Stratford Shoal, in Long Island Sound, nearly opposite Port Jefferson.

Port Jefferson Breakwater, east side of entrance to Port Jefferson Harbor.

Port Jefferson West Beacon, west side of entrance to Port Jefferson Harbor.

Old Field Point, north of Setauket.

Eaton's Neck, east side of entrance to Huntington Bay.

Lloyd Harbor, southeast end of Lloyd Neck.

Cold Spring Harbor, easterly point of shoal, entrance to Cold Spring Harbor.

Great Captain Island, near Greenwich Point.

Execution Rocks, off Sands Point.

Sands Point, on northwest extremity of Manhasset Neck.

Stepping Stones, near Hart Island.

Throg's Neck, northwest side of Fort Schuyler.

Whitestone Point, P. L., on Whitestone Point.

Flushing Bay, P. L., on dike in Flushing Bay.

Riker's Island, P. L., on north end of Riker's Island.

Oak Bluff, P. L., on Oak Bluff to east of Port Morris.

North Brother Island, south end of North Brother Island.

South Brother Island Ledge, west entrance to South Channel, East River.

Lawrence Point Ledge, west entrance to South Channel, East River.

Sunken Meadow, P. L., on Sunken Meadow, East River.

Blackwell's Island, on northern point of Blackwell's Island.

Man-o'-War Rock, P. L., opposite foot East Thirty-eighth street, East River.

Governor's Island, P. L., on Castle Williams, Governor's Island.

Coney Island, on Norton Point, western end of Coney Island.

Fort Lafayette Fog Bell, east side of Narrows.



Fort Wadsworth Fog Bell, west side of Narrows:  
Old Orchard Shoal, on Romer Shoal, northeast side  
of Swash Channel, New York lower bay.

Navesink, on Highlands of Navesink, New Jersey.  
Scotland Light Vessel, No. 7, four and three-six-  
teenths miles northeast, three-fourths east from Navesink  
light.

Sandy Hook Light Vessel, No. 48, eight and one-  
eighth miles northeast by east, three-fourths east from  
Navesink light.

Sandy Hook, on Sandy Hook, seven and three-  
fourths miles west, three-eighths north from Sandy Hook  
light vessel.

North Hook Beacon, on north point of Sandy Hook.  
Princess Bay, on Staten Island, near entrance to  
Raritan Bay.

Elm Tree Beacon, on Staten Island, near New Dorp.  
Fort Tompkins, on Staten Island, at the Narrows.  
Bergen Point, in Kill Van Kull, at Newark Bay en-  
trance.

Robbins Reef, in New York Upper Bay.  
Statue of Liberty, inside Fort Wood, Bedloe Island,  
New York Harbor.

Jeffreys Hook, P. L., in Hudson River at Fort  
Washington.

One of the most famous light-houses in the United States, directly across the Great South Bay from Bayshore, on Long Island, and reached by steamer, is the far-famed one on Fire Island, known the maritime world over as the place from whence all transatlantic steamships are first sighted and their arrival telegraphed to New York. This island is a low-lying sand key, not over a mile in width at any one point, and full forty miles in length. It forms a natural break-water for the south shore of Long Island, and between it and the main shore is the Great South Bay so frequently referred to in this work. Some years ago the island was purchased by the State of New York, and although several syndicates have undertaken its purchase, it still remains one of the public possessions. The great light-house, whose electric beacon of twenty-three million candle-power is the most powerful in the country, is a never-ending source of interest to visitors. It is an immense structure, and its friendly light, which is plainly visible for many miles at sea, has brought joy and comfort to many a storm-tossed mariner.

At Montauk Point, the extreme eastern end of the Island, is another famous light-house, with its powerful Fresnel light, which throws its rays to a distance of twenty miles in the darkest night.

The splendid lantern was the gift of the French government.

And so stand these sentinels of the sea—silent, yet impressive and commanding, ever pointing the way to the safe and quiet harbor. Among all the hosts who are called to the service of the government, in its various departments, perhaps none is charged with duties of such moment and of such universal usefulness as is the light-house keeper. The soldier and the statesman protect the national honor and the person and property of the citizen, and their acts are performed in the gaze of the world. But the quiet man who trims and lights the shore and harbor lights, and watches them through the long night watches lest they fade out and bring death to sleeping voyagers upon the great waters, stands his vigil for all humanity, asking no questions as to the nationality or purpose of him whom he directs to safety. Nor is there, in all the annals of the service, an instance where he has failed in his duty. On the contrary, on many occasions, he has faithfully performed his tasks when his life was going out in the effort, and dying alone at his post at the very moment when came the relief which was too late to restore his overtaxed strength.

The Life Saving Service merits mention in this connection. To no man comes such noble mission as that of imperilling his own life in saving that of another. From the earliest days of letters, historians have delighted in narrating the achievements of the soldier on the field of battle, and poets have been inspired to the loftiest heights in singing his praises. But the saver of human life, not its destroyer, is he who merits the greater honor. His deeds are not undertaken in the hot blood which quickens the step to the charge, nor under the eye of a leader of men whose approbation is prized as was the knight-making sword-stroke of the monarch in days of old, nor do they lead to those high places in civil and military life to which the gallant soldier is so often called. On the contrary, his effort is exerted in a hazardous undertaking in face of

the most dreadful forces of nature, the tempest and the storm, frequently in the darkest hour of the night, and with no witnesses save his few companions on an errand of mercy which they may not accomplish, and in which they may be doomed to sudden death, and with no record of their supreme devotion save the brief mention made in a formal official paper which never comes before the public eye. The horrors of shipwreck, the heroic efforts of those who essay the work of rescue, and the dreadful dangers which they encounter, are beyond description. Shortly after the French steamer "L'Amerique" went ashore at Seabright, New Jersey, in 1877, the wreck was viewed by the gifted painter, Bierstadt. He saw it in weather like to that at the time of the disaster, and he listened to the narratives of gallant men who had struggled nobly in the merciful work of rescue, and of those whom they had saved. Yet he confessed his inability to portray the scene upon canvas. It defied his art. The raging storm, the howling wind, the blinding snow, the seething foam, the strange, dim lights on the doomed vessel, the answering signals on shore, the wild shrieks of the imperilled passengers and crew, men, women and children, and the seemingly hopeless struggle of the life saving crew against the elements—all this made up a scene not to be delineated by painter nor described by poet. Yet in such a dreadful picture, of which the mind may form but feeble conception, the central figure was the life saver.

As in all undertakings essayed in behalf of humanity, the present United States Life Saving Service, so beneficent in its operations, and whose annals are adorned with countless thrilling narratives of splendid effort and unquailing courage, had its foundation in urgent necessity, and its development was slow and laborious.

The hardy sailors and fishermen of the Long Island coast were among the first life savers. Long before there was organized effort, shore dwellers who were accustomed to the sea, moved by humane purpose, at the risk of their lives, and on many occasions, manned their own frail boats and rescued human beings from vessels strand-

ed and breaking up within sight of their dwellings. To these poor people, who lived upon scanty fare and were inadequately clad, the flotsam and jetsam from a wreck—rich food stuffs and dainty fabrics—were a great temptation, but enough has come to us out of the traditions of their times for us to know that usually their first care was to bring off imperilled passengers and crew, leaving to a later time the cargo saving which was to bring them reward.

The achievements of these life savers of the long ago find eloquent attestation in the record we have of Captain Raynor Rock Smith, of Freeport, a seafaring man, and one of the most enterprising and exemplary men of his day. It was largely through his effort that a number of the passengers of the "Mexico" escaped a dreadful fate in the wrecking of the vessel named, a disaster which has been hereinbefore referred to. A number of citizens of New York City, in recognition of his heroic services upon that occasion, procured a silver memorial cup, most elaborately wrought and artistically engraved. Upon the obverse it displays the ship imbedded in the sand, with the waves breaking over her. Her helpless crew are seen stretching out their imploring hands. A boat is making its way to them. A few figures stand upon the beach, surrounded by masses of ice, which show the severity of the season and the peril of the undertaking. The reverse side bears the following inscription: "Reward of Merit, Presented to Raynor R. Smith, of Hempstead South, L. I., by a number of his fellow citizens of the fifth ward, as a token of regard for his noble daring, performed at the peril of his own life, in saving the eight persons from the wreck of the fated ship 'Mexico,' on the morning of Jan. 2nd, 1837." The presentation was made to Captain Smith, on February 25, 1837, at the hotel of Oliver Conklin, in Hempstead, and the relic is carefully preserved by the descendants of the recipient.

In course of time gallant deeds performed by these volunteer life savers came to the notice of humanely disposed men of means, principally residents of New York City, who formed such

associations as the Life Saving and Benevolent Association and the American Shipwreck Association. These organizations at times bestowed gold medals upon gallant men "for humane and Christian effort" in saving lives from wrecked vessels. They also, with the Board of Underwriters, provided crude equipments for volunteer life savers at particularly dangerous points on the coast, and, at a later day, they aided by their influence in the establishment of a governmental life saving service. The surf-boats they provided were only needed at intervals, and no one was specially chargeable with their care. As a result, they soon became useless through inattention, or were diverted to other uses, and so this feeble attempt resulted in little good.

In succeeding years various individuals had devised apparatus for life saving purposes, which was put to use at times, and one of these incidents occurred quite near to Long Island. In 1839 the Hon. William A. Newell, of New Jersey, witnessed the wreck of the Austrian brig "Terasto" (which has erroneously appeared in history as the "Count Perasto"), off Long Beach, New Jersey. Thirteen of the crew had met their deaths in endeavoring to swim through the raging surf. Mr. Newell conceived the idea that the unfortunate men could have been saved by means of a rope with which to drag them to land, and with the thought occurred to him the necessity for a projectile to carry a line from the shore to a vessel. He instituted a series of experiments for the carrying of a light line by arrow, rocket, or by a shot from a shortened blunderbuss, and all with some degree of encouragement, which culminated in the successful use of a mortar or coronade discharging a ball with a line attached.

In 1846 Mr. Newell was elected to Congress from the district including the Atlantic coast region from Sandy Hook Bay to Little Egg Harbor. In 1847 Congress made its first effort in aid of life saving, by making an appropriation of \$5,000 to furnish the light-houses on the Atlantic coast with means of rendering assistance to shipwrecked mariners, but in the fol-

lowing session this beggarly sum was returned as unexpended.

January 3, 1848, Mr. Newell offered a resolution instructing the committee on commerce to enquire "whether any plan can be devised whereby dangerous navigation along the coast of New Jersey, between Sandy Hook and Little Egg Harbor, may be furnished with additional safeguards to life and property from shipwreck, and that they report by bill or otherwise." In this resolution lay the germ of the United States Life Saving System, as it now exists, and which, to the present time, has neither counterpart nor parallel upon any other shores in the world—save the Danish system, which is crude by comparison—and which has become and will remain one of the chief features of our governmental system, with its nearly three hundred rescue stations, manned by two thousand brave and skillful wreckers, and for which the government annually appropriates nearly two millions of dollars. Yet Mr. Newell's beneficent measure was ignored by the committee, notwithstanding the fact that several of its members were from maritime States, and should have reasonably been expected to appreciate the value of his suggestions, and to lend their sympathy and assistance to him in an effort at once philanthropic and economic. Yet he persisted, making personal appeals to men of great distinction in both houses of Congress, among them being John Quincy Adams, Daniel Webster, Henry Clay, John C. Calhoun, Stephen A. Douglas, Thomas H. Benton and Thaddeus Stevens, but without avail, his views being regarded as chimerical, and as tending to useless and extravagant expense. Toward the close of the session, however, he procured the passage of an amendment to the Senate Light House Bill which provided for surf-boats, rockets, coronades and other necessary apparatus for the better preservation of life and property from shipwreck along the coast of New Jersey, between Sandy Hook and Little Egg Harbor, and this amendment carried an appropriation of \$10,000. New York first figures in national life-



saving legislation in the second session of the same Congress, when, under an additional appropriation, stations were established on the Atlantic coast of Long Island.

The life saving apparatus first provided was placed at eight convenient stations on the New Jersey coast. Meantime Joseph Francis, a noted boat builder, built in his shops in Brooklyn the famous corrugated metal life-boat and life-car which bore his name, and brought him honoring recognition from almost every nation in Christendom. The Francis boats and the Newell carronade and life-line were first used on January 12, 1850, in bringing ashore two hundred people (all but one of those aboard), English and Irish immigrants, from the Scottish brig "Ayrshire," which went to wreck off Absecon Beach, in New Jersey. Dr. Robert Laird witnessed the heroic rescue, and was afterward deputized to present the gold medal of the New York Life Saving Association to John Maxson, who shot over the vessel the first line for the saving of human life at sea. By curious fortune, many years afterward, the ball fired at the "Ayrshire" was found in a fragment of her wreckage, and is now preserved in the National Museum in Washington, where is also the Francis life-car, which proved so serviceable on the same thrilling occasion, and which, when it was retired from service in 1878, had been the means of saving nearly fifteen hundred lives—in exact figures, 1,493.

The system was imperfectly organized, however, and the meager equipment provided was left uncared for by any responsible custodian, and went to ruin. As a consequence, dreadful shipwrecks occurred in view of stations which existed only in name and were powerless to render assistance. In this emergency, in 1854, Congress passed a law providing for the appointment of superintendents for New Jersey and Long Island. To this time the life-savers had performed their arduous and dangerous duties without compensation or reward. In 1868 an ineffectual effort was made in Congress to reorganize the Life Saving Service in a more perfect manner. In 1871 the brilliant orator,

Hon. S. S. Cox, of New York; then in Congress, made a splendid appeal to the House, and an appropriation of \$200,000 was made, out of which new stations were built and old ones were repaired for the housing of the men and their boats and apparatus. The service was attached to the Revenue Cutter Division of the Treasury Department, under S. I. Kimball as Chief. Under his administration the service was made non-partisan, a code of signals for use between life saving crews and vessels in jeopardy was adopted, and minute regulations were laid down for the management of boats and life-saving apparatus. Somewhat later the shore patrol system was adopted. In 1876 a Medal of Honor was provided for by Act of Congress, to be bestowed upon such persons as had performed conspicuous service in life saving on the ocean and inland waters. In 1878 the Life Saving Service became a separate governmental institution in itself.

The Long Island coast constitutes the Fourth Life Saving District, in which are thirty-three Life Saving Stations, in point of number coming second, New Jersey (the Fifth District) having forty-two stations. The Long Island stations are as follows:

#### FOURTH DISTRICT—COAST OF LONG ISLAND.

- Montauk Point (*a*), at the light.
- Ditch Plain, three and one-half miles southwest of Montauk light.
- Hither Plain, one-half of a mile southwest of Fort Pond.
- Napeague, abreast of Napeague Harbor.
- Amagansett, abreast of the village.
- Georgica, one mile south of village of East Hampton.
- Mecox, two miles south of the village of Bridgehampton.
- Southampton, three-fourths of a mile south of the village.
- Shinnecock, two miles east southeast of Shinnecock light.
- Tiana, two miles southwest of Shinnecock light.
- Quogue, one-half of a mile south of the village.
- Potunk, one and one-half miles southwest of Potunk village.
- Moriches, two and one-half miles southwest of Speonk village.
- Forge River, three and one-half miles south of Moriches.
- Smith's Point, abreast of the point.
- Bellport, four miles south of the village.
- Blue Point, four and one-half miles south of Patchogue.

Lone Hill, eight miles east of Fire Island light.  
 Point of Woods, four miles east of Fire Island light.  
 Fire Island, one-half of a mile west of Fire Island light.  
 Oak Island, east end of Oak Island.  
 Gilgo, west end of Oak Island.  
 Jones Beach, east end of Jones Beach.  
 Zachs Inlet, west end of Jones Beach.  
 Short Beach, one-half of a mile east of Jones Inlet.  
 Point Lookout, two miles west of New Inlet.  
 Long Beach, near west end of Long Beach.  
 Far Rockaway (*b*).  
 Rockaway, near the village of Rockaway.  
 Rockaway Point, west end of Rockaway Beach.  
 Coney Island (*c*), Manhattan Beach.  
 Eaton's Neck, east side entrance to Huntington Bay, Long Island Sound.  
 Rocky Point, near Rocky Point, Long Island Sound, about four miles northerly from Greenport.

Each station is in charge of a Keeper who has direct control of all its affairs, subject to the District Superintendent. The position held by this officer will be recognized at once as one of the most important in the service. He is, therefore, selected with the greatest care. The indispensable qualifications for appointment are that he shall be of good character and habits, not less than twenty-one nor more than forty-five years of age; have sufficient education to be able to transact the station business; be able-bodied, physically sound, and a master of boat-craft and surfing. He keeps a daily log or journal, a weekly transcript of which he sends through the District Superintendent to the General Superintendent, who is thus kept advised of all that transpires. Immediately after the occurrence of a wreck he furnishes a complete report of every detail of interest concerning the disaster, and from time to time various other reports are required of him.

The crews are selected by the keepers from able-bodied and experienced surfmen residing in the vicinity of the respective stations. A surfman, upon original entry, must not be over forty-five years of age, and must undergo a stringent examination as to physical condition, character for courage and endurance, and seamanlike qualifications, and it is all but impossible for an unfit or unworthy man to secure entrance to the service. His compensation is fifty dollars per month during the active season, and three dollars for each occasion of service at other

times. He cannot be discharged from the Service without good and sufficient reason. For well proven neglect of patrol duty, or for disobedience or insubordination at a wreck, the keeper may instantly dismiss him; in all other cases special authority must first be obtained from the General Superintendent.

In case a Keeper or Surfman becomes disabled by injury received or disease contracted in the line of duty, he is entitled to receive his full pay during the continuance of the disability, if it does not exceed one year, and, upon the recommendation of the General Superintendent, the Secretary of the Treasury may extend the time for a second year, or a part thereof, but no longer in any case. If any Keeper or Surfman loses his life by reason of injury or disease incurred in the line of his duty, his widow or children under sixteen years of age may receive for two years the pay that the deceased would receive if alive and in the Service. If the widow remarries, or a child survives at the age of sixteen, the amount that would have been paid to the one or the other is paid to the remaining beneficiaries, if any.

The number of men composing the crew of a station is determined by the number of oars required to pull the largest boat belonging to it. There are some five-oared boats at the Atlantic stations, but at all of them there is at least one of six oars. Six men, therefore, make up the regular crews of these stations, but a seventh man is added on the 1st of December, so that during the most rigorous portion of the season a man may be left ashore to assist in the launching and beaching of the boat and to see that the station is properly prepared for the comfortable reception of his comrades and the rescued people they bring with them on their return from a wreck; also to aid in doing the extra work that severe weather necessitates.

At the opening of the active season, the men assemble at their respective stations and establish themselves for a residence of eight months. They arrange for their housekeeping, usually by forming a mess, taking turns by weeks in catering and cooking, although at some of the

stations they engage board of the Keeper at a rate approved by the General Superintendent. These preliminaries being settled, the Keeper organizes his crew by arranging and numbering them in their ascertained order of merit. These numbers are changed by promotion as vacancies occur, or by such re-arrangement from time to time as proficiency in drill and performance of duty may dictate. Whenever the Keeper is absent, Surfman No. 1 assumes command and exercises his functions.

The rank of his men being fixed, the Keeper assigns to each his quarters and prepares station bills for the day watch, night patrol, boat and apparatus drill, care of the premises, etc. For every week day a regular routine is appointed. For Monday, it is drill and practice

method adopted for restoring the apparently drowned; and for Saturday, cleaning house.

For practice with the beach apparatus there is provided near each station a suitable drill ground, prepared by erecting a spar, called a wreck-pole, to represent the mast of a stranded vessel, seventy-five yards distant (over the water if possible) from the place where the men operate, which represents the shore.

A code of signals, understood by all seafaring men, is used at every life-saving station, flags being the medium of communication in day-time, and torches or rockets at night. Among the most important phrases signalled at night are: "You are seen; assistance will be given as soon as possible," indicated by a red light or rocket; "Do not attempt to land in your



LIFE SAVING STATION.

with the beach apparatus and overhauling and examining the boats and all apparatus and gear; for Tuesday, practice with the boats; for Wednesday, practice with the international code of signals; for Thursday, practice with the beach apparatus; for Friday, practice in the

own boats; it is impossible," indicated by a blue light; and "This is the best place to land," indicated by two torches. There are also numerous signals conveying instructions for use of boats, hawsers and other life-saving appliances.

The life-saving station equipment includes



the surf-boat, often called the life-bôat, specially designed for the service; a life-car, carrying six to eight persons; a breeches buoy, which conveys one person, and a piece of life-saving ordnance with its appurtenances. The first gun used was of cast iron, weighing 288 pounds, throwing a spherical ball to a distance of 420 yards. This was succeeded by the Parrott gun, weighing 266 pounds, and having a range of 470 yards. In 1878 this gave place to a bronze gun constructed by Lieutenant D. A. Lyle, of the United States Ordnance Department. The Lyle gun weighs 185 pounds, and has a range of 695 yards, or nearly a half-mile, and surpasses in mobility and effect all other life-saving ordnance.

On arriving within range of a wreck, the gun is fired, discharging a projectile to which is attached a light line, by means of which the crew of the vessel haul inboard a strong hawser. The hawser supports by means of rings the life-car, or the breeches buoy, as necessity may demand. The life-car is a covered boat, made of corrugated galvanized iron, furnished with rings at each end, into which hauling lines are bent, whereby the car is hauled back and forth on the water between the wreck and the shore without the use of any apparatus. It is supplied, however, with bails, one near each end, by which it can be suspended from a hawser and passed along upon it like the breeches buoy, if found necessary, as is sometimes the case where the shore is abrupt. The cover of the boat is convex, and is provided with a hatch, which fastens either inside or outside, through which entrance and exit are effected. Near each end it is perforated with a group of small holes, like the holes in a grater, punched outward, to supply air for breathing, without admitting much if any water. It is capable of containing six or eight persons, and is very useful in landing sick people and valuables, as they are protected from getting wet. On the first occasion of its use it saved two hundred and one persons.

Aside from the immediate personal danger incurred at the actual scene of the wreck, the life-saving crews, in many instances, have performed

remarkably arduous labor and endured the severest exposures in reaching the spot where their services were needed. On occasion, they were obliged to travel distances of ten and even twenty miles, in part by boat, and in part by land, dragging the carts containing their apparatus, and arriving at their destination in such exhausted physical condition that only the most supreme courage and devotion could inspire them to their final humane efforts. A volume would be needed to relate these achievements.

The labors of the life-savers do not end with landing those imperilled. After rescue, the shipwrecked people are taken to the station and provided with every comfort it affords. They find hot coffee and dry clothing awaiting them, with cots for those who need rest and sleep. If any are sick or maimed, as is frequently the case, they are nursed and cared for until sufficiently recovered to safely leave; in the meantime medical aid is called in if practicable. For wounds and ailments requiring only simple and well known remedies, resource is had to the medicine chest, which is stocked with restoratives and medicines that can be safely used according to a hand-book of directions. Dry clothing is provided from a supply constantly kept on hand at each station by the Woman's National Relief Association, an organization established to afford relief to sufferers from disasters of every kind. Libraries are provided by the Seamen's Friend Society and by benevolent individuals. Several newspaper publishers send their papers regularly to many of the stations. The food is prepared by the station keepers or the messes, who are reimbursed by the recipients if they are financially able, and otherwise by the government.

Occasionally unfortunate victims of the sea who are to all appearances dead are brought to the shore. In such cases the life-saving crews attempt their restoration, according to methods for restoring the apparently drowned, in which they have been thoroughly drilled. During a given period, in one hundred and eighteen attempts at resuscitation, sixty were successful, very nearly fifty per cent. In some of the success-

ful instances, after the patient was taken from the water, several hours elapsed before natural respiration was induced. Success has followed even after reputable physicians had pronounced the patient actually dead. In the saving of property, the work of the service is conspicuously useful. This is accomplished by getting vessels afloat when stranded, a task in which the surfmen are particularly expert; in extricating them from dangerous situations; in pumping them out when leaking; in running lines between wrecked vessels and tugs when it can not be done with ordinary boats; in rendering assistance in various ways, and in warning off vessels standing into danger. In the majority of casualties the surfmen succeed in saving the vessels and cargoes without any other aid than that afforded by the ship's crew. When this is impracticable, they act in conjunction with the revenue cutters—which are equipped for rendering assistance in such cases—if these vessels are available, or assist, when necessary, when other relief appears.

In the Fourth (Long Island) District, in 1901, there were thirty-four disasters to vessels which, with their cargoes, were valued at \$235,250, and of this sum \$197,510 was saved, leaving a loss of only \$37,740. But two vessels were totally lost. The number of persons imperilled was 127, and but one life was lost. It is to be presumed that many disasters were averted by warnings given by the life-saving crews to vessels in jeopardy.

The services of a life-saving crew may be discerned in the narrative of the stranding of the Norwegian steamer "Gwent," off Long Beach, on March 26, 1901. The station patrol discovered her plight about nine o'clock at night, and the surfmen at once pulled to her through a heavy sea. The master of the vessel informed them that one of the steamer's boats containing the passengers had just pulled away from the vessel. The keeper pulled after the boat, overtook it, and transferred four passengers to the surf-boat; then, with the steamer's boat following, he returned to the steamer and advised all hands to remain on board until the next morn-

ing, as the vessel lay high up on the beach and was in no immediate danger of breaking up. Had not the steamer's boat been brought back it would undoubtedly have been carried out to sea by the strong wind which sprang up before morning. Surfmen carried the seven passengers ashore early on the next morning and they took the train for New York. The steamer's crew stood by their vessel until a wrecking vessel floated her on March 31st.

October 16, 1901, the sloop "Fenella" went ashore off Rockaway, with the loss of her boom. The surfmen boarded her, but by that time the wind had driven her afloat. The nine men on board were fearful their craft would be driven to sea in her disabled condition, and the station crew made her fast by a strong line and brought all her people ashore.

The only life lost during the year was under circumstances which afford a vivid idea of the severe effort which life-savers frequently make, and the dangers they incur.

On December 31, 1900, near the Quogue Life Saving Station, three colored fishermen put to sea in a small dory. The sea was smooth when they went out, but about ten o'clock a flag was displayed from the station warning fishermen that the surf was becoming dangerous for small craft. Three fishing boats were out at that time, and the keeper, apprehending that there might be difficulty when they should attempt to land, mustered his entire crew, hauled the surf-boat down to the water's edge, and made all ready for launching. By this time the three boats were in plain view, headed for the shore in the vicinity of their respective fish houses. The keeper immediately set out in that direction, in order to be close at hand to render all possible assistance should mishap overtake any of them. The surf at that point turned out to be much rougher and more difficult of passage than it was opposite the life-saving station, and, therefore, mounting a high bank, the keeper waved his oilcoat as a signal to the dories to proceed further westward, which they immediately did. One of the fisher boats made safe landing, but the other two, when they arrived abreast of

the life-saving station and beyond the outer bar, stopped pulling and laid by for a time, as though in doubt whether to attempt a landing. The keeper, however, being uncertain as to what their purpose might be, and whether or not they wished assistance, determined to go out to them with his surf-boat. Taking with him six men of his crew, leaving the other on the beach, a launch was effected, and the surf-boat was soon pulled to the vicinity of the two dories. To the men in charge of each, Edward F. Warner and Herbert G. Smith, the keeper stated that the surf was pretty rough, and requested them all to get into his boat and let him take them ashore, but they declined, saying they would endeavor to make the passage themselves.

After a little delay for a favorable opportunity, Warner's boat pulled for the shore and made a safe passage through the breakers of the outer bar, followed by the life-saving boat, which, in turn, was followed by that of the colored men, who were using a drag made of a piece of fish net filled with fish and towed astern. When all three boats had passed the bar, they held back for a few minutes in the quieter water, waiting for another "slatch" which would afford them a fair opportunity to pass through the dangerous surf tumbling between them and the shore. Warner again started first, and succeeded in landing without serious trouble. About this time the surf-boat and the Smith dory started in. The Smith boat passed the first roller successfully, and Herbert Smith, who had command, ordered the other two to pull hard, intending to follow in close behind the great wave. Reginald Smith, however, did not respond with his oars, being young and of little experience in boating, and, therefore, the dory lacking the necessary headway, was caught by the next great roller which lifted the stern high and drove her forward with frightful rapidity. As it broke under the stern, the dory slewed sharply to the westward, and Herbert was pitched headlong into the sea. Then the dory rolled over broadside to the beach and threw out the other two men.

Half swimming and half wading, Herbert

and Frederick scrambled for the shore, while the boy Reginald, apparently dazed, attempted to climb on the bottom of the capsized dory. The life-saving boat was at this time within about fifty feet of the beach, and, under the circumstances, there was nothing to be done but first to force it with all possible celerity to the shore, when all hands jumped overboard and rushed into the surf to aid the young fellow still clinging to the dory. Taking the end of a small line, Surfman Overton made it fast around his waist, the men behind holding on to it so that he might not be swept to sea by the undertow, which at this point is unusually strong and perilous in consequence of its concentration from both sides into a deep gully or "sea-puss." He thus struggled out toward the helpless man, to whom Herbert Smith from on shore shouted instructions that he let go of the boat and get away from it as soon as he could. Upon this injunction, the young man appears to have let go, and was now washing helplessly back and forth just inshore of the dory, and the life-savers resolutely pushed toward him as far as they could go, but he was yet beyond their reach. Once he was swept within fifteen or twenty feet of Overton, who was barely able to keep his place, while every sea dashed shoulder high against him. The receding waves now carried young Smith back to the dory, and he attempted to climb upon it again, but a heavy sea swept him off, and, when he reappeared, he was floating face downward outside of the boat, drifting slowly away. Then he sank and was seen no more.

That Keeper Herman and the several members of the Quogue Life Saving Crew used all judicious and necessary precautions on this occasion for the prevention of the accident, and, after it had taken place, exerted every effort within the power of man to effect a rescue, is clearly shown. If the three persons in the Smith boat had complied with the request of Keeper Herman to transfer themselves from the dory to the station surf-boat, all would have been landed without any trouble whatever.

A veritable honor list is that which bears the names of those to whom the government medal



was awarded for the saving of human life. Among them are the following, who are well deserving of remembrance:

Dominick J. Ryder, of New York, for the rescue from drowning of eleven persons at Rockaway Beach, between the years 1876 and 1881.

F. C. Bartholomew, of Stony Creek, Connecticut, for rescuing eight persons from the yacht "Prodigal," capsized in Long Island Sound, August 11, 1883.

Marie D. Parsons, of Fireplace Point, Long Island, for rescuing from drowning a young man and a little girl, July 7, 1883. The little girl hero was then only ten years old.

William J. Venable, of New York, for rescuing thirty persons from drowning, at Coney Island, at various times between 1879 and 1888.

John H. Hanley, of New York, for the rescue of several persons from drowning at Rockaway beach, in 1877-8.

Philip Bierschenk, of Brooklyn, New York, July 1, 1900, for rescuing from drowning a boy who had fallen overboard from a tug bound from Green Point to Glen Cove, Long Island. Bierschenk jumped into the water, swam to the boy, and supported him until the tug turned and picked them up, the boy being unconscious, and his rescuer so exhausted that he was unable to stand or speak.

The United States Volunteer Life Saving Corps is a body maintained by humanely disposed persons of means. Its membership comprises shoremen, fishermen, sailors and yachtsmen, who serve for the sake of humanity. It has 898 stations, of which the following are located upon Long Island:

Brooklyn Division.—Manhattan Beach, Coney Island, Norton's Point, Sheepshead Bay, Plum Island, Coney Island Creek, Bay 27th st., Ulmer Park, Gravesend Bay Yacht Club, Bensonhurst, Bath Beach, West End Hotel, River View Pier, Bay 17th st. Pier, 58th, 56th, 53d st., Bay 21st and 20th st. piers, Gowanus Bay, Erie Basin, Amity, Harrison, Baltic and Bridge sts., Catharine St. Ferry, Wallabout Basin, N. 8th st., Newtown Creek and Gowanus Canal bridges.

Queens County.—Canarsie, Bergen Beach, Ruffle Bar, Barren Island, Rockaway Beach, Broad Channel, Old Mill Creek, Aqueduct, Breakwater, Hammels, Springfield, Arverne, Edgmere, Far Rockaway and Long Beach.

Sound Divisions.—Ravenswood Boat Club, Clinton av., Astoria, Bowery Bay, Steinway, College Point, North Beach, Seawanhaka Boat Club, Flushing and Sanford Points, Wetzel's Island and Max Zehden's, Flushing Bay.

The crews are on duty at all the seashore resorts and principal shore points during the summer months. They are provided with metallic buoys, air-chambered cork life-preservers and long life-lines, and also with chests containing such medicines as are needed for the restoration of persons recovered from the surf in condition of exhaustion or apparently drowned. Life boats are provided at particularly dangerous points where there is no life-saving station under the national establishment. Various yacht clubs and crews of coasting craft have been enrolled as members of the corps. A medal of honor is awarded to life savers for heroic rescues. The organization is maintained by the contributions of humanely disposed people.

In 1901 the corps organized 7,400 enrolled members, and the expense of maintenance was \$1,152.05. In eight years it has saved 3,574 lives and its executive board has awarded 970 medals for heroic rescues from drowning.

The noble organization whose work has been so beneficent owes its origin primarily to a number of gentlemen of Brooklyn, who, in 1870, formed a Humane Benevolent Association to reward heroic service in the rescue of persons from drowning in the immediate vicinity, and the Rev. Henry Ward Beecher, Father Sylvester Malone and others made notable speeches on the occasion of memorable presentation of medals. No attempt was made to organize life-saving crews or to provide life-saving equipments, and the Association lapsed. In 1890 the United States Volunteer Life Saving Corps (Inland Waters) was organized by act of incorporation. Its system of organized life-saving was first developed in the State of New York, the legislature aiding it by two small appropriations to extend it over its numerous lakes, rivers and sounds, and, from this beginning, its operations were gradually extended throughout the country, in-

cluding inland waters. In 1898 the chief organizer and instructor of the Corps, Captain Davis Dalton, the most celebrated swimmer in the world, visited all the noted watering places and other important points on the rivers and in the harbors of New York and New Jersey, and organized and instructed crews of life-savers, who from the first have rendered noble and efficient service, increasing in numbers and usefulness in each succeeding year.

Colonel J. Wesley Jones, the founder and managing director of the United States Volunteer Life Saving Corps, has lived a most useful and eventful life. In his student days he witnessed the riot in Alton, Illinois, in which Lovejoy came to his death for anti-slavery sentiments expressed in his newspaper, and he was twice mobbed himself, while yet under age, for making anti-slavery speeches. In 1850, as captain of cavalry, he commanded one hundred and fifty men to protect emigration on the plains to California, and at one time he received six arrow wounds in a battle with Indians. During the Civil war he performed conspicuous service at the national capital, and in command of cavalry in the field. He was severely wounded while pursuing General Jubal Early, after the battle of Gettysburg, and lay in the hospital for several months. Being disabled for field service, he accepted a position in the New York Custom Service. A lawyer by profession, he retired from business pursuits some years ago to devote his entire attention to the life-saving service which he had established and which, despite his advanced age, nearly eighty years, he conducts with skill, energy and hearty enthusiasm. He maintains his residence in New York City, and the offices of the Volunteer Life Saving Corps are in the Pulitzer Building.

After the savers of human life, the savers of property imperilled by the sea are deserving of recognition for heroic effort and great achievements, often undertaken at imminent risk of life.

In the early days, the shore fishermen became also wreckers, and these had a *quasi* governmental recognition in appointment by the

Governor of the Province. The share coming to the wrecker was pitifully small. He took desperate chances in his contest with the elements, and in contact with the flotsam and wreckage which the tempestuous waves hurled against him. Did his life pay the penalty of his daring, there were none save his fellows, as poor as himself, to succor his widow and orphans. And so, it was to be expected, the law became practically inoperative. The spoils of the seas were in greater part appropriated by the wrecker, and in this he was justified by the practice of the times.

Despite their poverty and necessities, the wreckers as a rule kept within the pale of the illy defined law which governed their calling, and contented themselves with the goods which came ashore, or which they brought from the wrecked vessel after its abandonment by the captain and crew. But the life was demoralizing. Familiarity with scenes of destruction and death were dulling to the sensibilities, begetting contempt for human life and a rapacious desire for plunder. There were instances where the wreckers became lost to all sense of honor, even between themselves. In the winter of 1830 the ship "George Cannon," from Liverpool, laden with dry goods and hardware, went ashore on the New Jersey coast, below Sandy Hook. The shore people scented prey and came in throngs, eager for the spoils, and cupidity reigned unrestrained. Neighbor robbed neighbor. Boxes of goods were buried in holes made in the hills, and while the hider was gone in quest of more plunder, another would dig them out and take them to other places of concealment. The night was bitterly cold, and two men perished in such undertakings.

Such occasional scenes were an inspiration for the sensational newspaper writer and lurid novelist of the period, who improved the occasion to the utmost. According to their telling, cold-blooded deceit was practiced to bring ashore vessels for sake of gain. False lights were displayed by night and false hails were given by day to lure to wreck the mariner who had wandered away to an unfamiliar coast. Even then, the annalist averred that it was to be said, in

justice, that the treacherous wrecker at times permitted his humane instincts to prevail, and hastened to save those whose lives he had brought into peril, before seeking the flotsam upon which he was at heart intent. But then followed the relation of scenes of shocking inhumanity and lawlessness—the despoilment of corpses, without regard to sex, and to the point of utter nakedness; passengers and sailors were made to give up money and valuables upon their persons; in some extreme cases, where resistance to the act of robbery was attempted, the unfortunate castaway was subjected to personal violence, even to the extremity of murder.

Such charges as these were of frequent repetition, particularly between 1830 and 1835, and at intervals thereafter. In 1832 a pirate, Panda by name, attempted a horrible crime on the high seas. Having captured the brig "Mexican," of Salem, Massachusetts, he drove the crew between decks and battened down the hatches. After removing to his own craft treasure amounting to twenty thousand dollars, he fired the captured vessel and sailed away. Providentially, one of the sailors left in this miserable plight found his way to the deck and removed the hatches, releasing his fellows, who put out the fire and brought their vessel safely into port. The news of this affair and a description of the pirate ship went to all parts of the globe, and two years afterward she was captured by a British man-of-war off the African coast. Seven of the pirates were brought to trial in Boston, where they were fully identified by some of those whom they thought they had burned to death, and their execution speedily followed.

This affair had excited the public imagination and indignation to the utmost, and for some years nearly every disaster on all the coasts adjacent to New York was magnified into a crime perpetrated by shore-dwelling pirates.

Charges finally became so specific that in 1846 a committee of the New Jersey Legislature was appointed, pursuant to a resolution reciting an allegation that at the time of the distressing wreck of the "John Minturn" and other vessels, February 15th of that year, on the coast of New

Jersey, some persons on shore neglected and refused to render relief and assistance to the perishing passengers and seamen, and that some plundered the bodies of the dead of valuables, and exacted money for the delivery of the bodies to their friends. The charges were disproven, and the shore dwellers were relieved of an undeserved stigma.

About the middle of the last century, wrecking became an established business, and its development and operations find accurate telling in the story of the career of a representative wrecker, Captain Israel J. Merritt, of White-stone, Queens county, Long Island.

From his very youth his effort has been devoted to the saving of human life and property, and it was his good fortune, while yet actively engaged in his calling, to have eloquent evidence that his name was held in high honor as that of a real benefactor of his fellow men in saving hundreds of souls from awful death and millions of dollars of vessel and cargo property from entire loss. To this service, during more than a third of century, he not only devoted his personal effort at scenes of disaster, but his fertile brain originated devices and methods which have been utilized by every maritime people for the saving of imperiled and wrecked shipping, and have won for him world-wide renown. His entrance upon this work marked a new era in marine engineering, for, up to that time, save in exceptionally favorable instances, a sunken ship was utterly abandoned, and the corpses of her crew and the cargo in her hold were left to sepulture in the ocean ooze.

Beginning his life work as a driver of a canal boat, when fifteen years of age, he entered the employ of a wrecking captain, and there found his true vocation. In 1854 he was appointed agent for the Board of Marine Underwriters, and later he became connected with the Coast Wrecking Company, of which he was for many years the manager. While constantly active in wrecking operations he yet found time to devise methods and appliances to promote the efficiency of the wrecking service, his most important in-



vention (in 1865) being the pontoon for raising sunken vessels, a device now of constant use wherever there is necessity, and so perfected that it has not admitted of improvement.

In 1880 Captain Merritt formed the Merritt Wrecking Organization (unincorporated), in which was admitted to partnership Israel J. Merritt, Jr., who had been for several years associated with his father in practical work. The new company spared no expense in providing a fleet and equipment unrivaled in the world, and its success was phenomenal, surpassing that of any similar concern. It accomplished practically all the heavy wrecking work on the Atlantic coast, and saved the most difficult cases known, its recoveries amounting to many millions of dollars. In 1897 the Chapman Company, which had a large derrick, lightering and inside business, was united with the Merritt Wrecking Organization, the consolidated firms taking the name of the Merritt & Chapman Derrick and Wrecking Company, with Captain Merritt as president, and his son, Israel J. Merritt, Jr., as treasurer. The most notable undertaking of the new company was its work upon the United States battleship "Maine," after its sinking by explosion in the harbor of Havana, Cuba, Secretary of the Navy Long having telegraphed an appeal, which met with prompt response as a patriotic duty.

The career of Captain Merritt in the rescue of human life and the saving of property imperilled at sea, justly entitles him to be named among genuine humanitarians as well as with those successful in an honorable and useful calling. To merely enumerate the notable cases in which, through his instrumentality, and often at his own great peril, hundreds of persons were rescued from impending death, and property of immense value was saved or recovered, would require a chapter of great length. Among them may be named the rescue of the brig "Kong Thryme," on Barnegat Shoals, in midwinter, 1856, for which he received a gold medal from the Life Saving Benevolent Association of New York; the rescue of the passengers and crew of the ship "Chauncey Jerome," at Long Branch,

in 1853; the rescue of sixty-five souls from the steamship "Black Warrior," at Rockaway Shoals, in 1859, for which he was awarded five hundred dollars in gold; the saving of the 4,850-ton steamship "L'Amerique," at Seabright, in midwinter, 1877; the rescue of the crew of the steamer "Louise H. Randall," south of Long Island, in 1893; and the saving of the steamship "St. Paul" near Long Branch in 1886. In the "St. Paul" and "L'Amerique" instances, Captain Merritt had entire personal charge (as in many others), and in the case of "L'Amerique" he remained at his post on the stranded ship for ninety-three days, until he floated her and returned her to the commander.

On January 3, 1894, Captain Merritt completed a half-century's service with the Board of Marine Underwriters, and that body made the anniversary the occasion for formal recognition of his distinguished service. On behalf of the board, its president, John D. Jones, who was also president of the Atlantic Mutual Insurance Company, presented to him a splendid silver service costing one thousand five hundred dollars. The principal piece bore an inscription testifying to his eminent services, and Mr. Jones, in his presentation address, gave eloquent utterance to the estimation in which Captain Merritt was held by the donors. Other recognition has come to him from time to time in appreciative letters of admiration from distinguished people of various nations, and in almost innumerable medals in commemoration of special deeds of daring and success.

The invaluable museum in the New York offices of the Merritt & Chapman Derrick and Wrecking Company is incomparably unique, being made up of relics and souvenirs of the many famous wrecks in which Captain Merritt figured, and there are few pieces but have direct personal reference to himself.

Dealing so largely with maritime subjects, as we do in this chapter, the topic of shipbuilding naturally presents itself.

Veritable "hearts of oak" were the vessels of an olden time! Built under the very eye of

him who was to command, he had seen every piece of material entering into the construction, and he could well say that he knew

"What master laid thy keel,  
Who made each mast, each sail, each rope,  
What anvils rang, what hammers beat,  
In what a forge and what a heat,  
Were shaped the anchors of thy hope,"

When builded they were mastered and manned by such old-time sailors as Dibdin told of in verse, and whom Marryat and Cooper painted in graphic story. Their crew weighed anchor by pushing the capstan-bars to the chanty of the old country man-o'-warsman of a century ago, and when once it was at the cathead the sailors sprang to bowline and sheetrope, one after another, until every stitch of canvas was fully set. No machine-work aided in propulsion or sailing. The old sea-dog who was in command was at once master, executive officer and navigator. He read the skies as readily as he did his compass, and his stentorian voice rang out from hour to hour in directions to send aloft studding-sails, sky-scrapers and moon-rakers when breezes were light, or to shorten sail and send down the upper spars on indication of gale or tempest.

But—alas! for the romance of the sea—the old skipper and the old sailor and the old ship have vanished into the past, and with them, too, the literature that inspired and delighted generation after generation. For who can weave a romance or write a song out of a great floating machine shop, and out of the quiet life of the well-groomed gentleman who increases or reduces speed and who changes his course by his finger's pressure upon a button!

Some of the pioneer settlers fashioned their first water craft in the same manner as did the savages whom they came to supplant, making dugout canoes by burning out one side of a great log and shaping it into the rude semblance of a boat. In a later day they built such vessels as could be made by the most ordinary worker with saw and axe, giving little attention to symmetry of form or even ease of propulsion, but only to buoyancy. Of such were the sail

scow, used in transporting salt hay from the marshes to the farm, and the garvey, which was used in gathering and bringing to shore oysters and clams.

Prosaic, certainly, were the uses of these water craft with their burden of oysters, fish and marsh hay. Yet there were occasional pleasure boats to be seen, or one with something of decoration, when it was called into service to convey a high official or a gentleman of importance on a public errand or a visit of ceremony—a barge decorated with flowers and laurels, with men dressed in white as oarsmen.

With the development of the fishing and lumber industries, the latter through the introduction of the sawmill, vessels of larger build came into vogue, first of the sloop and later of the schooner type, but of limited size, for many years not exceeding thirty tons.

Before the days of steamboats, what were known as market sloops were sailed between the Raritan Bay ports and New York. These vessels carried what produce the farmers had to sell, such as hay, potatoes, apples and cider; also many a pail of butter 'made by the farmers' wives, in oak pails of ten to fifteen pounds, the handle of which had their initials carved upon it. Some of this butter was equal to the creamery productions of the present day, and was eagerly sought for by city purchasers.

The market or sailing day was quite a lively time. The landing was crowded with wagons and carts of the farmers bringing their products for shipment, and the stores did a thriving business. Many people availed themselves of these vessels to visit the city. The time of sailing was always at night, at such hour as wind and tide favored. The accommodations on these boats were very small. There were only four berths on each side of the main cabin, and as many in the after cabin for women. It was expected to make the trip in the night, and to arrive at the dock in the morning, but on many occasions the sloops had not accomplished more than half the distance when morning came.

In the later colonial days large numbers of open boats designed for fishing purposes were

built at various coast points, and were known as whaleboats. During the Revolutionary war, craft of this description, but of larger build, came into vogue, and nearly every coast neighborhood where was an inland stream had its association of men who owned and manned such a vessel. The boat was usually about thirty feet in length, pointed at bow and stern to facilitate readiness of movement by avoidance of turning, and with high gunwales in order to admit of carrying large loads. The material was cedar, and the boat was so light that a few men could conveniently carry it into the woods for concealment. The necessity for thus ensuring its safety lay in the fact that the British armed boats kept the coast industriously patrolled. The crew of the whaleboat usually consisted of fifteen men, selected for their physical strength, endurance and courage. They were trained to row noiselessly, and were able to drive their boat at a speed of twelve miles an hour. Each man was armed with a cutlass and pistols. The command was vested in one who was at once helmsman aboard the boat and captain ashore. Many daring feats were performed by such crews.

Many of the vessels, sloops and schooners which were engaged in peaceable commerce prior to the Revolutionary war, were transformed into privateers when the struggle for liberty began, and others were hurriedly constructed for a similar purpose. In both instances, as a rule, the builder and commander was the same person. In some cases, doubtless, the desire for gain was the more powerful incentive, but the greater number of seamen who engaged in these undertakings were as worthy of praise as were their fellows in the regular service. As a matter of fact, these privateers were invaluable to the embryo American government, which was destitute of means for the creation of a regular navy. In the necessity of the case, through the British occupation of New York and the strict surveillance of the adjacent waters maintained by the British fleet, the privateersmen were a most efficient marine force; and they continually harrassed British commerce. In these undertakings the privateersmen displayed great daring and super

courage, and many of their deeds were worthy the glowing pen of a Marryat or a Cooper.

During the war with Great Britain in 1812, another generation of privateersmen came out from the same and adjacent ports, in home built vessels, and worked great injury to the enemy. These hardy sailors were curiously resourceful in time of necessity. On returning to port, in order to escape the eye of the British commander off shore, they would fasten pine tree branches into their rigging, and thus lose themselves to sight against the foliage of the forest.

About 1650 a sloop of fifty tons was a huge vessel—the majority were not more than one-third of that tonnage, but in the course of a hundred years the sloops had doubled in size. About 1712 the first schooner was built—a rig which was destined to become a favorite down to the present day. Anent this, Judge Henry P. Hedges, the veteran leader of the Suffolk county bar and a well known local annalist, says that when this first schooner was launched, a spectator said, "See how she scoons" or skims, and the owner replied, "A schooner let her be," and this is said to be the origin of the word schooner.

With the name of Sag Harbor is pleasantly associated that of the great American novelist, James Fenimore Cooper, who made the entire Long Island coast a favorite resort, and it is said that he made a long stay in the village named, and there wrote "Precaution."

Sag Harbor was a principal ship building point from a very early day, and authentic records contain mention of vessels on the stocks in 1780. They were for whaling purposes. A "Captain Prior" obtained the lease of a piece of land near the old wharf in 1795 for the purpose of ship building, and in 1806 it was voted by the trustees of the town that Captain Stephen Howell should have the privilege of building a ship "near the old wharf, not interfering with the road, for the sum of 16 shillings." About this time many vessels were built by Messrs. Howell, Huntting, and others, which made to their owners rich returns in prosperous whaling voyages.

The first vessel to undertake long voyages was the ship "Hope," owned by the Gardiners



and commanded by Captain Ripley. The result was far from satisfactory, and the enterprise proved a loss. In 1785 Colonel Benjamin Hunting and Captain Stephen Howell sent out vessels which finally extended their voyages to the coast of Brazil. The average duration of a voyage was ten or eleven months, and the voyages were almost always successful. The war of 1812 caused a temporary suspension of business, which soon recommenced with increased vigor. In 1807 there were four ships fitted out from this port. In 1845, when the business was at its highest point, there were seventy vessels engaged in whaling. In 1862 the last vestige of what had been a great and extended enterprise disappeared by the sale of the brig "Myra," which was the last remnant of the once powerful whaling fleet.

The following statistics are from the records of the Sag Harbor Custom House:

In 1794, 472 tons registered; 473 tons enrolled and licensed vessels.  
 In 1800, 805 tons registered; 1449 tons enrolled and licensed vessels.  
 In 1805, 1916 tons registered; 2228 tons enrolled and licensed vessels.  
 In 1810, 1185 tons registered; 3223 tons enrolled and licensed vessels.  
 In 1815, 808 tons registered; 2719 tons enrolled and vessels.  
 In 1820, 2263 tons registered; 3416 tons enrolled and licensed vessels.

Bearing in mind the small tonnage of those days, the magnitude of the seafaring trade may be accounted as something really important.

Setauket was another considerable shipbuilding point. Records show that as early as 1662 Richard Bullock purchased timber and plank of John Ketcham, and built a boat here. The size of the vessel is unknown, but from the fact that he was allowed four months in which to complete it, and that he was then to leave the town with it, we may infer that it was designed for the sea. In the period not many years remote from Revolutionary times the business was carried on by Benjamin Floyd, a representative of the prominent family of that name. The scale

upon which it was conducted, however, was at a later period enlarged. In the early part of the present century the building of sloops was extensively carried on. David Cleaves was engaged in it in 1820, and continued until about 1835. In 1832 were laid the foundation of the Hand shipyards, with which the family name is yet associated.

At Port Jefferson, the pioneer shipbuilder was John Wilsie, who constructed vessels in 1797, on the ground occupied many years afterward by the large shipbuilding firm of James M. Bayles & Son.

The first vessel built at Greenport was a sloop named "Van Buren," built by Calvin Horton, in 1834. The first ship was the "Jane A. Bishop," built by Hiram Bishop, and named after his daughter.

The accomplishments of the old-time shipbuilder may be discerned in the stirring careers of several who are of comparatively recent times.

Nehemiah Hand, of Setauket, born in Brookhaven, in 1814, became apprentice to a shipbuilder when he was but seventeen years of age. Before he was of age he was placed in charge of a gang of men, and attended to the completion and launching of a vessel. In 1836 he built his first vessel, the schooner "Delight," for Adam Bayles, and the next year he made the models and moulds for the schooner "Swallow." In later years he built several vessels in which he held an ownership interest. In 1849 he built a schooner upon his own account, and named her the "Marietta Hand," after his eldest daughter, and sold one-half to Captain Micah Jayne, and Captain Scudder Jayne was put in command. In four years the vessel had earned for its owners \$7,200, and they sold her at an advance upon her cost. In 1850 Mr. Hand built the schooner "Nassau," for Stephen H. Townsend and Captain Richard Edwards. This vessel went into the Mediterranean trade, and was capsized in a storm, but one man being saved. In 1851 Mr. Hand built a brig, named for himself, for Turner & Townsend, in which he owned a one-fourth interest. This vessel cost \$14,600, paid her owners \$22,562 in four years, and was sold for \$10,-

250. In 1852 Mr. Hand built a large sloop, the "Chase," which ran as a packet between New York and Providence. On one of her trips, while racing with the sloop "Pointer," her mast was carried away. But the sporting sentiment prevailed, even then, the principal owner, who was aboard, remarking, "Never mind; we are ahead."

In 1853 Mr. Hand built the schooner "Flying Eagle" on his own account, and sold one-half interest to Captain Benjamin Jones and others. She made a voyage to Constantinople during the Crimean war, and earned for her owners \$5,000 for carrying a single cargo of rum and pepper. In 1854 Mr. Hand built the bark "C. W. Poultney," for Baker & Studson, at a cost of \$39,000, for the Philadelphia and New Orleans trade. The next year he built the brig "T. W. Rowland," at a cost of \$28,000, he being a one-fourth owner. He subsequently built the bark "Urania," costing \$31,000, in which he owned a three-eighths interest. She was built for the New York and Brazil coffee trade, and, when the Japanese ports were first opened to foreign commerce, she was run as a packet between Shanghai and Nagasaki, and brought home a cargo of tea and silks, the freight charges upon which amounted to \$12,000.

Mr. Hand built various other vessels down to 1860, when he ran off the stocks the schooner "Aldebaran," in which he gave his son Robert a one-eighth interest, and made him commander, his first mate being Edward Hawkins, neither one being twenty years of age. The vessel left port the day before Fort Sumter was fired upon, sailing for Spain. While sailing from New York to Marinharn, she was captured on March 13, 1863, by the rebel privateer "Florida," commanded by Captain Moffit, who was a son of the Methodist preacher Moffit, who was a noted revivalist, and had visited Long Island. The prize was plundered and burned. Young Moffit pleaded earnestly for his chronometer, nautical instruments and chart, which were gifts from his father, but he was denied, Captain Moffit declaring the articles to be contraband of war. Captain Hand and his crew were held aboard the privateer for ten days, and were then put on board a

vessel bound for Scotland, entirely penniless, with nothing save their clothes. In the award made by the claims commission after the close of the war, the owners of the "Aldebaran" received \$30,160, with interest at the rate of four per cent.

In 1863 the Hands, father and son, became partners, and the first vessel of their joint building was the brig "Americus," in 1864-5, which cost \$42,000. The junior Hand was a one-sixteenth partner and commander. In 1868 the senior Hand built for Captain Henry Baker the brig "Mary E. Thayer," which had an unfortunate career. She went into the Mediterranean fruit trade, and was twice dismasted, was robbed of \$1,750 while in the port of Lisbon, Spain, and her owners paid \$2,117 for damages accruing from a collision when the captain of the vessel sailed in mid ocean without lights. Another unfortunate vessel of Mr. Hand's building was the three-masted schooner "Georgetta Lawrence," which cost \$32,000. Struck by lightning off the coast of Cyprus, her cargo of cased coal oil caught fire. The vessel was saved through the heroism of Charles Robinson, the mate, who went 'tween decks and threw out the burning packages, the crew throwing water upon him while he was so engaged.

Mr. Hand built many other vessels during all these years, among them the bark "De Zaldo," for Waydell & Co., which paid her owners her cost (\$40,000) in five years; the brig "Daisy," for Captain Casey, at a cost of \$32,500, which made the voyage from Cape Henry to Stetten, in the German Baltic, in twenty-six days, and paid her owners \$10,000 the first year, and the barkentine "Thomas Brooks," which went into the West Indies trade and carried one cargo of 660 hogsheads of sugar.

About 1874 Mr. Hand, in association with Daniel Bayles as superintendent, undertook the building of a ship of 3,500 tons, a mammoth vessel for that day, but owing to the remarkable financial depression of that decade the original design was never carried out, but that which was intended to become one of the proudest specimens of marine architecture was afterward finished as an ungraceful barge.

In all his large and varied experience as ship builder and owner (and he built forty-four vessels) Mr. Hand never paid as much as \$500 for insurance. He acted upon the theory that if insurance companies could make money in the insurance of poor vessels, he could make money by taking his own risk upon sound, well built craft, and his ideas were amply vindicated in his experience. In 1873 he left his shipbuilding business to a worthy successor, his son, George Hand. But he did not retire to lead an inactive life. He was one of the projectors and surveyors of the railroad route from Centerport to Port Jefferson, and he was a leading spirit in securing state legislation for the improvement of the pilotage system in New York waters.

Another famous shipbuilder, James M. Bayles, of Port Jefferson, born in 1815, took to seafaring pursuits when he was fourteen years old. When he was seventeen years old he went to work as a ship caulker and rigger. In 1836 he built his first vessel, and has a total of more than one hundred to his credit, furnishing employment to many workmen.

Jesse Carll, of Northport, whose activities have but lately ceased, when seventeen years of age entered the shipyards of James and Lloyd Bayles, at Port Jefferson. Five years later he and his brother David engaged in shipbuilding at Northport upon their own account. The third vessel of their building was the double-decked bark "Storm Bird," of 650 tons, contracted for at \$35,000, but upon which they lost \$7,000. But their work was a marvel, for the craft was built and launched within the short period of eighty-seven days. In 1865, after an association of ten years, the brothers dissolved partnership, dividing \$50,000 as the fruits of their industry.

Mr. Carll subsequently built vessels sufficient in number to make a veritable fleet. A monument to his integrity as a master workman was his schooner "Joseph Budd," launched in 1871, and costing \$34,000. While laying in the harbor of Brazos, on the coast of Rio Grande, in the Gulf of Mexico, in the midst of a sudden tropical storm and tidal wave, the vessel was driven inland, and when the waters subsided she was two

miles from the shore. Mr. Carll and his partner, Joseph Budd, on information given them by their foreman, George Tillett, contracted with a dredging firm to build a canal through which to float the vessel to the water. Work was prosecuted vigorously, but occupied a year's time and cost \$23,000. But so perfect was the ship in material and workmanship, that, after twelve months' exposure to the intense heat of the climate, her seagoing qualities were unimpaired, and, without repairs, she safely landed in New York a \$160,000 cargo of hides, wool and lead.

There were able commanders, too. Captain Isaac Ludlow, of Bridgehampton, was thus spoken of in all truthfulness by a friend: "Few men embody more prominently the higher traits of ocean life than this man. The sea molds as if to itself the hardy and resolute spirits that dare its perils. He was brave as a lion, sincere as truth, generous as a prince, sympathetic as a child, tender and humane like the good Samaritan; and if at times the strong emotional nature, so full of elevated sentiment, broke the bounds of decorous restraint in censure of aught untrue or dishonest or mean, all remembered that, rocked by the stormy wave, assailed by the tempest's breath, nurtured in the rage of the mighty deep, something of its elemental wrath seemed inwoven into the fibres of the nature and the frame they nurtured and tried."

Captain Ludlow became a sailor when he was fifteen years of age, and in all he made as many as twenty long whaling voyages in Atlantic and Pacific waters, and he commanded a vessel in his last eight voyages. In August, 1853, he rescued from the island of Amsterdam, in the Indian ocean, the shipwrecked crew and passengers of the British bark "Meridian." His care for them involved the failure of his voyage, and was but partially compensated by the gift of a fine chronometer from the British admiralty and other presents and acknowledgments.

A native of Southampton, born in 1825, Captain James R. Hunting went before the mast on a whaling voyage, in the bark "Portland," Captain William H. Payne, when he was sixteen years old. In three successive voyages in the



same vessel he was boat steerer, second officer and first officer. In 1848 he commanded the bark "Nimrod," and returned with a full cargo of whale oil and bone after a voyage of two years. In November, 1850, as master of the ship "Jefferson," he left port and, after a voyage of two years and six months, returned with a cargo valued at \$150,000. He made another successful voyage in the same vessel, and then followed land pursuits until 1860, when he again went to sea and sailed successively the bark "General Scott," and the bark "Fanny." Returning in 1869 he abandoned the sea and engaged in mercantile business.

The builders and commanders named by no means exhaust the list. They are only presented as types of those worthies of a now past age who, by energy, daring, self-reliance and enterprise, wrested from distant lands the wealth that has enlarged the commerce of America, built up its maritime cities, and presented to the national navy the elements which have made the flag of the United States the emblem of heroic achievements upon every sea.

But the times have changed, and the waters of the ocean front and of the sound bear but few of the sails of the old time commerce. In their stead are fleets of the finest and fleetest pleasure craft, sailed by hundreds of enthusiastic amateur sailors. Oyster Bay leads in priority of yacht club organizations and membership, its Seawanhaka-Corinthian Yacht Club, dating from 1871, and having a membership of 500, and its cup races are events which are regarded with intense interest in yachting circles the world over. Other clubs are the Bayswater Club, at Jamaica Bay; the Indian Creek Club, of Carnasie, 69 members, organized in 1896; the Jamaica Bay Club, Rockaway, 150 members, organized in 1892; the Jefferson Club, Rockaway Beach, 25 members, organized in 1897; the Progressive Club, Rockaway Beach; the Vigilant Club, 21 members, organized in 1897; the Cedar Island Club, New Babylon; the Hempstead Bay Club, Elder Island, Great South Bay, 94 members, organized in 1892; the Hempstead Harbor Club, Glen Cove, 51 members, organized in 1891; the Huntington Club,

Huntington, 60 members, organized in 1894; the Keystone Club, Windmere, 56 members, organized in 1892; the Manhasset Bay Club, Port Washington; the Northport Club, Northport, 74 members, organized in 1898; the Patchogue Club, Patchogue; the Penataquit-Corinthian Club, Bay Shore, 96 members, organized in 1896; the Point o' Woods Club, Point o' Woods, 100 members, organized in 1899; the Quantuck Club, Quogue, 85 members, organized in 1896; the Sag Harbor Club, Sag Harbor, 35 members, organized in 1897; the Sea Cliff Club, Sea Cliff, 135 members, organized in 1892; the Shelter Island Club, Chequit Point, 90 members, organized in 1896; the Shinnecock Club, Quogue, 50 members, organized in 1897; and the Yacht Squadron of the West Hampton Country Club, West Hampton Beach, 125 members, organized in 1891.

Tales of piracy in connection with Long Island were plentiful in the days of long ago. Coney Island and Rockaway, in particular, were hotbeds of pirates, principally the small fry who ought to be more properly classed as smugglers, but who were equally as ready to murder and to rob as to cheat the revenue of what the government claimed to be its just due. Then there are stories of Captain Kidd, who is claimed to have hidden treasures in so many places along the coast that if he had only dropped one strong box in all the places alleged to be his "hiding places" he must have had enough of such boxes to have burdened an entire fleet.

John Gardiner, son of Lion Gardiner, asserted during his life that in the summer of 1699, when he was eight years old, Captain Kidd, "as he sailed," made a visit at Gardiner's Island. According to John Lyon Gardiner's narrative, the "redoubtable rascal" took what fresh provisions he wanted; came in the night and cut the old gentleman's hands in the dark with their cutlasses; destroyed feather beds; stayed several days and lived well; tied the old gentleman up to the mulberry tree, which is now standing at the north of the house; left money, etc., with him. It was hid in a swampy place at Cherry Harbor. He showed

Mr. John where he put it, told him if he never called for it he might have it, but if he called for it and it was gone he would 'take his son's head.' After the apprehension of Kidd, commissioners came to the island and were given possession of the valuables.

Miss Hosford, the last descendant of Nathaniel Sylvester, preserved in the old manor house on Shelter Island a piece of gold chain, several links, which was given to a Sylvester by the buccaneer Captain Kidd in payment of some supplies. The local story is that the pirate, "as he sailed," got short of fresh meat and landed at the head of a party of his desperadoes on Shelter Island in search of some. In the manor house yard they came across two pigs, which they appropriated in the easy manner usual with pirates. But the pigs objected and began to squeal, and the racket brought out on the scene a servant girl who defied the whole gang and demanded that the pigs be dropped. A cowardly historian has suggested that if she had known she was dealing with Captain Kidd and his freebooters she would have run away to the other end of the island. That, however, is a base slander. Captain Kidd saw that he had a determined woman to deal with, so he called a halt, explained his necessity in the way of provender, and tore off several links of the gold chain he wore—far more than the value of the pigs. She accepted the payment and left the pigs to their fate, and handed the bullion to her mistress, who had watched the entire scene with fear and trembling from an upper chamber window. She had recognized Kidd and would willingly have let him take all the stock he could lay his hands on if only he and his crew would have departed in peace.

But Captain Kidd, on one occasion, unwittingly contributed to the population of Babylon one who became a most useful citizen and who reared an excellent family. This was Captain Jacob Conklin, who had been impressed on board of Captain Kidd's ship and served under him on one of his voyages. On Kidd's return from his last voyage, and while his vessel, the "San Antonio," lay in Cold Spring Harbor, Conklin and others, having been sent on shore for water,

hid themselves and did not return to the ship. Doubtless they feared Kidd's arrest and trial, and dreaded lest they might be punished with him. They were for some time secreted among the Indians. Conklin purchased a large tract of land from the natives, of which the farm, late the property of Colonel James F. Casey, is part, and upon which Conklin built a fine mansion, which is yet standing. The house was probably erected about 1710, and every part of it bears evidence of its antiquity. The high hill behind the dwelling commands a splendid though distant view of the ocean and bay. Near by are several fine springs of water, one of which is said to be of medicinal character.

Captain Conklin was born in Wiltshire, England, probably in 1675, and died at his residence in Babylon in 1754. His wife was Hannah Platt, of Huntington, by whom he had several children, among them Colonel Platt Conklin, who was an ardent patriot during the Revolution. The latter had only one child, Nathaniel, who was Sheriff of the county. He was the third owner of the premises above described. This property descended to the grandchildren of Sheriff Conklin, thus having been owned by four successive generations of the family. It has since been owned by Dr. Bartlett, formerly editor of the "Albion," Colonel James F. Casey and Ulysses S. Grant, Jr.

A treasure laden ship said to have come ashore at Southampton through treachery, some time in the early part of the last century, has always remained a mystery. Whether she was an English merchantman or a Spanish pirate returning from the Carribean sea to old Spain, will always remain unknown. Spanish money was found in the vicinity frequently afterward, and the hope of finding more sprang up in the minds of many avaricious creatures. All that is known is Captain Terry's story of how on a Sunday in June the vessel hove to and set ashore a man, and then sailed out again. The lone sailor set out at a brisk pace along Napeague Beach, reaching Amaganset at dusk. He was a creature of such forbidding appearance that lodgings were repeatedly refused him, and where he passed the

night is not known, but at Easthampton and at Southampton he was seen and commented upon. Who the unpleasant appearing stranger was, and what his errand and where he went, were matters of speculation for many days.

At one of the villages where the Great South Bay widens out, he was boated across to Fire Island Beach, and there he lighted a signal. In the meantime a violent storm had arisen and the sea was furious, and the precious rascals who had expected to escape with all the treasure, leaving a scuttled ship to tell no tales, were cast helpless upon the shore, weighted to death by the gold hidden in their belts, and only three escaped. With no sense of mercy or honor, they rifled their rascally comrades, and, burying the treasure, fled the country to avoid the arrest which their suspicious spending of money brought upon them. Some say they never returned for their ill-gotten booty.

On November 9, 1830, the splendid brig "Vineyard" left New Orleans with a valuable cargo and \$54,000 in specie. Had this last detail not been known to the crew, all might have gone well, but the fact that it was on board aroused the cupidity of the fo'c'sle and the apparently innate desire of ignorant, lawless men to get rich quickly. A mutiny was determined upon so as to gain possession of the money, and the plans arranged were put in effect when the brig was off Cape Hatteras. The Captain and mate were murdered and the crew of seven men took possession of the brig. They determined to proceed to the Long Island shore and there abandon the ship and scatter, each with his share of the plunder. The vessel arrived safely within a few miles of Long Island and was, in accordance with their plans, burned and sunk. The mutin-

eers took to the small boats, intending to land at different places. Then their troubles began. One boat with three men upset and its occupants were drowned. The other boat had a hard time making shore, and much of the money had to be thrown overboard to lighten the little craft. The four pirates landed near Coney Island with some \$5,000, and then began quarrelling, with the result that their crime became known and their arrest followed. Two of them were hanged on April 22, 1831.

In September, 1858, the brig "Haidee," of New York, was scuttled and sunk by her crew when off Montauk. The brig had been to the coast of Africa, whence she had taken a cargo of 960 slaves to Cuba. After landing the slaves the captain and owners sent the brig in charge of the mate north to be sunk. The entire crew of twenty-two men came ashore in boats and scattered, some going to New York and others to New London. The mate was arrested near New Bedford, and three of the men in New York.

But these dreadful tales have had their telling, and find no counterpart in the narratives of the present day. The pirate and shoresman who thrived upon the flotsam from the wreck have passed away forever. Even the sea is far less prolific of disaster, thanks to the splendid perfection of the lighthouse service, and, when a wreck occasionally occurs, human life is seldom lost, so perfect is the work of the life-savers, governmental and volunteer. And so the story of the historian and annalist has ceased to be one of horror and human suffering, and comes to be of those things which are

"A beauty and a joy forever."





## CHAPTER II.

### THE COUNTIES OF NASSAU AND SUFFOLK.

#### CHARACTERISTICS OF THE PEOPLE—THE FOUNDATIONS OF COMMUNITIES.

"Beneath the roots of tangled weeds,  
Afar in country graveyards, lie  
The men whose unrecorded deeds  
Have stamped this nation's destiny.

"We praise the present stock and man;  
But have we ever thought to praise  
The strong, still, humble lives that ran  
The deep-cut channels of these days?

"Beneath those tottering slabs of slate,  
Whose tribute moss and mold efface,  
Sleeps the calm dust that made us great,  
The true substratum of our race!"

—James Buchanan.

**I**N order to avoid otherwise necessary repetitions, it is well, thus early in the narrative, to dispose of the Nassau-Suffolk region in so far as their characteristics and history are similar. In a way the two counties the strongly alike; and, in some respects, they differ materially from the counties of Queens and Kings. In a physical sense, the former preserves in greater degree its original features. The denser population of the district to its westward has necessitated the obliteration of hill and forest, and even of water-courses, and what of the natural contour remains is disguised by the multitude of buildings of all classes and style. But eastward from the line separating the counties of Queens

and Nassau the territory is, in natural conformation, much as it was before the advent of the white man. With that line we may be said to have fairly entered upon the most picturesque of the coast region of Long Island, to which, in its entirety, some reference may be in order, so full is it of interest and beauty on the south, so wild and romantic is it on the north side of the island. On the sound it has several fine harbors—Little Neck, Hempstead, Oyster Bay and Cold Spring. On the Atlantic front its water line is more adapted for summer resorts than for commerce. Hempstead Bay and its islands present countless spots which can and undoubtedly will be utilized for such purposes, and quite a number are already high class residential neighborhoods.

But we may particularize somewhat more closely. In an address delivered by the Rev. Dr. Ephraim Whittaker, at the annual meeting of the Historical Society of Suffolk County, held in Riverhead, in February, 1900, that scholarly gentleman referred to the gradual sinking of the land along the Atlantic from Cape Cod to Florida, and observed that while in places, and notably at Charleston, South Carolina, this subsidence has been attended by tremendous convulsions,

Long Island has not been violently affected. There has not been entire absence of earthquakes but these have been of the mildest character. The shores have shown change, but in no radical way. Along both the ocean and sound sides, some fruitful land has been lost by the encroachments of the sea. As an instance, the new lighthouse at Orient Point was built in water several feet deep, at a point where men now living have seen fields of grain planted and harvested. On the other hand, nature has made ample compensation for what she has taken, by pouring rich stores of soil into lakes and ponds and shallow streams, and these have been added to farm and garden spots, making this one of the most productive regions in all America, adorned with beautiful homes and all that goes to make happiness upon earth.

But before and above all these excellent material conditions is to be admired the power which has made them—the people. In numbers native to the soil for the greater part, these cherish with affection and pride the ancestry whence they sprung and whose worth and names they have commemorated, in many instances, in enduring form. For the people, despite the turmoil of business and the glamour of society, are a home-loving and family-loving people, and, in their homes, their schools and their churches, they are rearing to-day a generation which, in its own time, will doubtless be called upon to engage in effort and confront obstacles and conquer success after the manner of those who have gone before them.

Of a verity were their forebears, the worthies of two and a half centuries ago, the founders of a new England. Suffolk is notable as being the oldest purely English settlement—entirely English in its forms and institutions—within the limits of the great Empire State, and various of its towns had a healthy existence and were practically independent and self-governing communities before any real powers of sovereignty were sought to be exercised over them. The same fact practically obtains in those towns which were recently separated from Queens county to form the county of Nassau. Indeed, it

may be said—and the fact is important—that the Dutch influence was scarcely felt within the region now known as Nassau county, and was not at all perceptible in Suffolk county.

At the risk of slight repetition, it may be observed that the immigrants acquired title to their lands through purchase from the Indians, and through grants made by proprietors holding under the English crown.

James I of England granted to the Plymouth Company a charter for all the land between the fortieth and forty-eighth degrees of north latitude, extending from sea to sea, which territory bore the name of New England. In 1636 King Charles I procured the transfer of the whole of Long Island and the adjacent islands to William Alexander, Earl of Sterling, by patent from the Plymouth Company. The Earl appointed James Farret as his general deputy, and authorized him to select for his own use a tract of twelve thousand acres in this territory. Farret chose Shelter Island and Robin's Island in Peconic Bay; he made various sales to actual settlers, and in 1641 he sold the remainder to Stephen Goodyear, of the New Haven Colony. The Earl of Sterling died in 1640, and his son and heir died a few months afterward. The next in heirship, a grandson of the Earl, for a consideration of £300, surrendered to the crown the grant acquired from the Plymouth Company, and it was conveyed (April 2, 1664,) to the Duke of York, according to the following description: "All that island or islands commonly called by the several name or names of Meitowacks, or Long Island, situate, lying and being toward the west of Cape Cod and the narrow Higansetts, abutting upon the mainland between the two rivers there called or known by the several names of Connecticut and Hudson's River."

To this region came a splendid race of men, many of whom settled in Rhode Island, whence they came to Long Island. They were Englishmen, and their ancestry was most honorable. They were merchants and seafaring men, among the most enterprising of their day. The majority came with means of support, and often with what in those days was considered wealth. They

were educated beyond the average yeomanry of Great Britain. This is proven by the fact that a majority could sign their own names to the legal documents which they recorded. Some Scotch and English bordermen of the highest classes signed legal contracts "with their hands to the pen led by the clerk." The men who organized the oldest towns and townships of Long Island were men of the world of business and affairs, far beyond the average villager or yeoman of the English or Scotch rural districts. They were men of thought as well as of intelligence. They were exiled not as blind or ignorant rioters, but as men who had contemplated the affairs of state, formed their opinions, held fixed principles, and they were ready in the new world to give them the test of practical application. They were in most instances the clean, honest republicans of the "Republic of England" (or of the Commonwealth) who would not sell their love of liberty and their manhood to the degraded policies of the Stuarts after the Restoration. Some of the other members were among the roundheads of Cromwell and had fought at Naseby, and by their side were a few descendants of Huguenots who had been allied with Admiral Coligny, and had taken refuge in England after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes.

If there is aught in the history of Long Island that is so completely established as to be wholly outside the pale of controversy, it is the fact that its early colonists were a deeply religious people. Indeed, had they been less conscientious and less unyielding as religionists, the political structure which they aided in rearing would doubtless have been of other design. It was decreed in a very early day that the country was to be essentially English, and dominated by English thought and policies—the withdrawal of the Dutch fleet and the Dutch Governor settled that matter. Had the Englishmen and Scotchmen then on the ground been time-servers, had they abandoned their meetings and conventicles, they would doubtless have proven as truculent in their political conduct, and—would there have been the Revolution? And this suggests another query: Had the Established

Church of England utilized the Methodism of Wesley in England, and displayed a conciliatory attitude toward the Presbyterians of Scotland, is it not probable that there would have been an Established Church in America, with Trinity Church standing in the new land for what Canterbury does in the mother country?

A fruitful field for speculation this, but there is sufficient of momentous interest in what did actually occur. And so, it may be repeated that the early colonists were a deeply religious people, and this is not the less true if, as was the case, with different standards, their conduct was in many instances somewhat at variance with that expected of professed religionists in the present day. But deeply religious these people were, yet not super-sentimental, but entirely practical. Without being aware of it, they were the most astute politicians (in the best sense of the term) of their day, and they were anticipating, albeit all unconsciously, that assertion of political liberty which culminated in independence after the Revolution. Religious as they were, they were not bigoted or intolerant. While according to all comers a broad measure of personal liberty, they jealously guarded against what would be destructive of good morals. The early government of the little communities was by the town meeting, in which, in nearly all instances, the influence of the Presbyterian Church was predominant until the beginning of the eighteenth century, and, indeed, for many years thereafter, the same influence continued to be important in community affairs. True, the towns differed somewhat as to the details of government, but, in the main, there was a noticeable similarity of method as there was entire unanimity of purpose.

The social life of a community is but the reflection of the personality of its members. Where the leaders in affairs are men of strong character, whose conduct is dominated by stern moral convictions, rectitude of conduct prevails, coloring the present life of the community, and affording an example for the guidance of succeeding generations.

Law is the product of social life, rather than



its maker. Law is generally enacted only when conditions have shown the urgent necessity therefor—when moral tenets and personal usefulness seem powerless to eradicate or mitigate an evil which threatens society. Hence, the statute books of a nation, in whatever era, may be understood as indicating a more or less widespread existence of those misdemeanors and crimes for which penalties are provided. The Mosaic law is the most convincing instance in point that appears in all human history. Its minute regulations for the conduct of the individual, even to the details of personal cleanliness and foods, reveal an existent state of almost savagery, from which the children of Israel were upraised by their great lawgiver, ultimately becoming models in these respects for all mankind and for all time.

The high moral and religious sentiments which animated the makers of these miniature commonwealths upon Long Island may be discerned in the constitution of East Hampton, enacted by the people on October 24, 1654:

East Hampton, October 24, 1654.—Forasmuch as it has pleased Almighty God, by the wise dispensation of his Providence, so to order and dispose of things that we the Inhabitants of East Hampton are now dwelling together, the word of God requires that to maintain the Peace and Union of such a people there should be an Orderly and Decent Government established according to God, to order and Dispose as Occasion shall require. We Do therefore associate and conjoin our selves to be one Town or Corporation, and Do for ourselves and successors, and such as shall be adjoined to us at any time hereafter, enter into combination and confederation together to maintain and preserve the purity of the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ, which we now possess; as also the Discipline of the Church, which according to the truth of said Gospel is now practiced among us; As also in our Civil affaires to be guided and Governed by such Laws and Orders as shall be made according to God, and which by vote of the Major Part shall be in force among us. Furthermore we do engage our selves that in all votes for choosing Officers or making orders that it be according to Conscience and our best light, And also we do engage our selves by this Combination to stand to and maintain the authority of the several Officers of the Town in their Determinations

and actions according to their Orders and Laws that either are or shall be made, not swerving therefrom. In witness whereof each accepted Inhabitant set to our hand."

The duties devolved upon the law officers were deemed so important, and their proper discharge was recognized as a sacred duty, as witness the following oath administered:

"You, being chosen by this court for the careful and comfortable carrying on the affairs of this town, do here swear by the name of the great and ever living God that you will faithfully and without respect of persons execute all jury laws and orders as shall or may be made and established by this court, according to God, according to the trust committed to you during this year for which you are chosen, and until a new one be chosen, if you remain among us, so help you God."

Among the earliest laws enacted were those for the guarding of the public morals. The fact is significant. The people were deeply imbued with religious sentiments which had been their heritage from many preceding generations. The community was in its formative stage, and the laws were framed rather to establish a standard for conduct, and more especially for later immigrants who were beginning to arrive, than out of immediate necessity. Again, the legislators of the day were familiar with the vicious conduct of the worst classes in the mother country, and they did not clearly discriminate between the conditions in an old and thickly populated land, with its diversified classes and those in a new community where all were practically upon a common level, and where all must struggle for an existence, practicing industry and economy, with little time or means, and less of inclination, for debasing pursuits. Again, these laws may, in part, be taken as having origin in the horror in which these early English immigrants held the conduct of the ruling classes at home, in the time of that "Merry Monarch" who was, to use the unique phrase of Macaulay, "much addicted to women," and whose profligate behavior on the Sabbath, and in public gaze, had provoked the pained indignation of Pepys and Evelyn.

The town meeting—the general assembly of the people—was not only the legislative body, but it was also, in some cases, the judicial body, when it was known as the general court. This body was constituted without written constitution or governmental warrant except in the broadest sense, and owed its being solely to that organizing power which has resided in the Briton from time immemorial, and which he has made the dominating power in every land wherein he has established a firm foothold. It taxed the people for the establishment and maintenance of churches and schools, for the support of ministers and teachers. It organized military forces for the defense of the town, and erected fortifications. The boundaries of the town and of farms and “home lots” were recorded in the town book. Every year the owners of adjoining lands met and made what was called a “perambulation of the bounds,” and every three years there was a “perambulation” by the officers of adjoining towns of the boundaries between such towns, and a record made. The constables and overseers were empowered to establish and lay out roads and designate convenient places near the highways for watering domestic animals. The road law was afterward changed, and three “surveyors and orderors of roads” were elected at town meetings, and roads were in the control of such officers until about 1708, when John Tuthill, Joseph Parson and Thomas Helme, commissioners appointed by the governor for Suffolk county, were given power to lay out roads and record those already in use. All the main roads in Huntington and some landing places were established by them and put on record in the county clerk’s office; but under a new law passed in 1732 John Wickes was appointed a commissioner for that town for seven years to lay out and regulate roads. Swinging gates were then first authorized in certain places. Roads were now required to be recorded in the town books. This continued until 1739, when the freeholders at a town meeting were authorized to elect commissioners to lay out and regulate roads. Afterward what was known as “the three-county act,” applying to Suffolk, Queens and Kings counties only, was

enacted, and it continued in force until a recent period. On the bay shore, landing places were established for loading and unloading vessels. Each town adopted a peculiar “town mark” to be branded by the constables and overseers upon the cattle to distinguish them from animals belonging to the inhabitants of other towns, and the owner also had his own personal brand.

The town meeting also legislated upon every manner of question that could enter community life or the conduct of the individual, short of grave crimes and misdemeanors. It named the value of the various products of the farm, and fixed the wages of the laborer. A day’s work was adjudged to be worth 2s 6d, but at that time a night’s lodging was only valued at twopence, and two days’ wages paid for board for a week. At such rates the laborer of 1658 was at least as well paid as is his brother of the present day. Persons coming with intention of making a permanent settlement were placed upon a probation of three to six months, when, if they were not deemed desirable neighbors, they were notified to seek a home elsewhere. In places, attendance at church was deemed a first duty, and it was provided that any man or woman who did not attend at the Sabbath services should be fined five shillings—the price of a week’s board—for the first offense, ten shillings for the second, and twenty shillings for the third. Those who continued to absent themselves after being so mulcted, were deemed incorrigible under lenient measures, and were to be dealt with by means of corporal punishment, and, after that, if this remedy failed, were to be banished the town. The sale of intoxicants was stringently regulated, and drunkenness was severely punished, as were desecrations of the Sabbath, profanity, slander and lying.

The curious nature of some of the early town regulations may be discerned in the following enactments made by the town of Brookhaven:

“Orders and constatutions maed by the Athoaty of this towne 8th July 1674, to be duly cept and obsarved.

“1. Whereas there have beane much abuese a prophaneing of the lord’s day by the younger

sort of people in discourssing of vaine things and Runing of Raesses. Therefore we make an order that whosoever shall doe the lieke againe notis shall be taken of them, and be presented to the nex court, there to answer for ther falts and to Reseve such punishment as they deserve.

"2. Whereas It have bene two coman in this towne for young men and maieds to be out of ther father's and mother's house at unseasonable tiems of niete, It is therefore ordered that whosoever of the younger sort shall be out of there father's or mother's house past nien of the clock at niet shall be summonsed in to the next court, and ther to pay cort charges with what punishment the cort shall se cause to lay upon them, ecksept thay can give suffissient Reson of there being out late.

"3. Whereas god have bene much dishonored, much pressious tyme misspent and men Impovershed by drinking and tipling, ether in ordnery or other privet houses, therefor, we maek this order that whoe soe ever shall thus transgres or sett drinking above two houres shall pay 5s. and the man of the house for letting of them have it after the tyme prefixed shall pay 10s., exsept strangers onely.

"4. that whosoever shall run any Rases or Run otherwise a hors back in the streets or within the towne platt shall forfeit 10s. to thee use of the towne.

"These above sayed orders is sett up and mad knowne the day and daete above written."

Huntington has preserved with great fidelity the history of the earlier tribunals, and these present a most interesting picture of the times. Stringent regulations were made with reference to the sale and use of intoxicating liquors, constables and overseers were to admonish parents and masters to instruct their children in religion and laws and to bring them up in some useful calling, and the children, wilfully refusing "to harken to the voice of their parents or masters," were to be whipped by the constables. Penalties were provided against masters cruelly beating or maiming their servants. Laborers must "work in their calling the whole day, the master allowing them sufficient tyme for feed and rest." The "court of three men" tried all ordinary cases, and the edicts of the courts, of the town meeting, and, after a while, of the commonwealth beyond the Sound, were carried into effect by

the constable, who was, under the conditions, a most necessary and most important personage. "In the little town republics," write Professor Johnston, "the ancient and honorable office of constable was the connecting link between the commonwealth and the town. The constable published the commonwealth laws in his town, kept the "publike peace" of the town and the commonwealth, levied the town's share of the commonwealth taxation, and went "from howse to howse" to notify the freemen of meetings of the general court, and of the time and place of election of deputies thereto." And the importance of the constable was made to appear through his emblem of authority, which was thus prescribed under the Duke's laws: "And that no man may pleade ignorance for such neglect, or refuse obedience, constables shall have a staffe of about six feet long, with the King's arms on it as a badge of his office." "The parish," said (John) Selden, "makes the constable, and when the constable is made he governs the parish." But the constable was not left entirely to his own devices. He was the actual representative and embodiment of the law, its executive, but he does not seem to have had the power "to govern the parish" at any time, even between the dates of the town meetings. The local court was always in session, or ready to be called in session, and it, under the town meeting, was the real ruler of the parish, rather than the constable, whose doings and dictum could be overruled by it on short notice, should occasion arise.

On entering upon his office (and our statement is made with particularity because it indicates how law was enforced throughout the various settlements) the constable took an oath to carry on his work "without respect of persons \* \* \* according to God, according to the trust committed to you." In 1650 we read that in East Hampton "there were chosen 4 men with the constable for ye orderinge ye affaires of ye towne, and it is ordered that any two of them shall have power to grant a warrant for ye bringing of any delinquent before them in any case; also ye said five men shall have power to try any case under the sum of 40 shillings; but



if any case or action be to be tryed that is above, then it is to be tryed by a jury of seven men." Thus the constable had not full power to make arrests; the warrant must be signed by two, but it would seem that he could even sit in judgment in the causes which, by virtue of his office, he was the means of bringing to the bar of justice. But even this court was not omnipotent, and had its limitations, for we find an entry (in 1652) that "if any man be aggrieved by anything that is done by the men in authority he shall have libertie to make his appeal to the next general court, or when the men are assembled together on public occasions." At the same time, while its powers were thus subject to review, the dignity of the tribunal was jealously upheld. Thus (in 1655) one William Simmons was fined five shillings, "which is to be disposed of to make a paire of stocks, for his provoking speeches to the three men in authoritie, being a disturbance to them in their proceedings." And then "the men in authoritie" had ample means of making their court a terror to evil doers. As early as 1650 a house was set aside as a lock-up, and, as we have seen, it was not long afterward until the village stocks, the pillory and the whipping post stood in public view as a visible exponent of the terrors of the law and the righteousness and certainty of judgment.

The transactions of such a primitive tribunal as has been described are seen in the following, taken from the Hempstead annals:

1658, July 25.—Richard Valentine having reported that Thomas Southard went up and down with a club, the latter, meeting him one morning as he was going about his avocations, struck him on the face. As Southard still menaced and threatened to further beat him, he took oath that he stood in danger and fear of his life, and required the peace and that Southard might put in security for his good behavior. It is therefore ordered by Mr. Richard Gildersleeve, for that Thomas Southard did contemptuously resist authority in refusing to obey the marshal with his warrant, and did fly the same and betook himself to his own house for his refuge, in consideration for these outrages and misdemeanors he is required to put in security for his appearance at court. And said Southard doth bind him-

self and all his lands, goods and chattels, to appear at court, and meantime to keep the peace and good behavior.

At a court held December 28, on the submission of Southard, and paying all costs, the penalty and fault are remitted in hopes of his reformation. Valentine is also reconciled, and doth remit the abuse done unto him.

1659, January 2.—Thomas Ireland complains of Richard Brudenell, keeper of an ordinary, for using deceitful dealings, and produces in court the following witnesses:

Mary, wife of Richard Willis, sent her child for a pint of sack and he afterward demanded pay for a quart.

William Jacocks bought four cans of beer, one day last spring, and was booked seven. He paid it.

Thomas Langdon was charged for four bushels of oats and had but two, and a few oats in a piggin and a tray—being half a bushel.

Richard Lattin, four or five years ago, agreed with Brudenell for diet of himself and son for twelve shillings the week, and had it a week and four days, which did come to twenty shillings. Lattin said it was ten days, but Brudenell made it eleven, and said if he would not pay for eleven he would show him such a trick as he never had seen; that is, he would set upon his book a guilder a meal and eight pence a night for his bed, and then he should pay whether he would or not.

The court find, January 14, that Brudenell's books are false and not fit to pass in law, and he is to pay twelve guilders for calling a court, else execution to follow.

1659, January 14.—Robert Lloyd, having spoken unseemly words to the dishonor of God and the evil example of others, is fined ten guilders. But having, February 11, made an acknowledgment of his fault, the court hath remitted the fine on his reformation.

1659, January 16.—Daniel Whitehead, when he lived at Hempstead, lost linen and other goods, and upon search he found at Richard Brudenell's a brass candlestick and one small striped linen carpet and one table napkin which he doth judge to be his own. Whereas Brudenell would not enter into recognizance and utterly refused the favor of the court, he is condemned to restore fourfold—that is, twenty-eight shillings sterling—else execution to follow in fourteen days. He appeals to the governor, and the answer in Dutch may be seen in the Hempstead court minutes.

1659, May 1.—Robert Jackson contra Richard Lattin—action of the case, defamation to the value of £100 sterling damages. Jackson in his

sort of people in discourssing of vaine things and Runing of Raesses. Therefore we make an order that whoesoever shall doe the lieke againe notis shall be taken of them, and be presented to the nex court, there to answer for ther falts and to Reseve such punishment as they deserve.

"2. Whereas It have bene two coman in this towne for young men and maieds to be out of ther father's and mother's house at unseasonable tiems of niete, It is therefore ordered that whoesoever of the younger sort shall be out of there father's or mother's house past nien of the clock at niet shall be summonsed in to the next court, and ther to pay cort charges with what punishment the cort shall se cause to lay upon them, ecksept thay can give suffissient Reson of there being out late.

"3. Whereas god have bene much dishonored, much pressious tyme misspent and men Impovershed by drinking and tipling, ether in ordnery or other privet houses, therefor, we mack this order that whoe soe ever shall thus transgres or sett drinking above two houres shall pay 5s. and the man of the house for letting of them have it after the tyme prefixed shall pay 10s., exsept strangers onely.

"4. that whosoever shall run any Rases or Run otherwise a hors back in the streets or within the towne platt shall forfeit 10s. to thee use of the towne.

"These above sayed orders is sett up and mad knowne the day and daete above written."

Huntington has preserved with great fidelity the history of the earlier tribunals, and these present a most interesting picture of the times. Stringent regulations were made with reference to the sale and use of intoxicating liquors, constables and overseers were to admonish parents and masters to instruct their children in religion and laws and to bring them up in some useful calling, and the children, wilfully refusing "to harken to the voice of their parents or masters," were to be whipped by the constables. Penalties were provided against masters cruelly beating or maiming their servants. Laborers must "work in their calling the whole day, the master allowing them sufficient tyme for feed and rest." The "court of three men" tried all ordinary cases, and the edicts of the courts, of the town meeting, and, after a while, of the commonwealth beyond the Sound, were carried into effect by

the constable, who was, under the conditions, a most necessary and most important personage. "In the little town republics," write Professor Johnston, "the ancient and honorable office of constable was the connecting link between the commonwealth and the town. The constable published the commonwealth laws in his town, kept the "publike peace" of the town and the commonwealth, levied the town's share of the commonwealth taxation, and went "from howse to howse" to notify the freemen of meetings of the general court, and of the time and place of election of deputies thereto." And the importance of the constable was made to appear through his emblem of authority, which was thus prescribed under the Duke's laws: "And that no man may pleade ignorance for such neglect, or refuse obedience, constables shall have a staffe of about six feet long, with the King's arms on it as a badge of his office." "The parish," said (John) Selden, "makes the constable, and when the constable is made he governs the parish." But the constable was not left entirely to his own devices. He was the actual representative and embodiment of the law, its executive, but he does not seem to have had the power "to govern the parish" at any time, even between the dates of the town meetings. The local court was always in session, or ready to be called in session, and it, under the town meeting, was the real ruler of the parish, rather than the constable, whose doings and dictum could be overruled by it on short notice, should occasion arise.

On entering upon his office (and our statement is made with particularity because it indicates how law was enforced throughout the various settlements) the constable took an oath to carry on his work "without respect of persons \* \* \* according to God, according to the trust committed to you." In 1650 we read that in East Hampton "there were chosen 4 men with the constable for ye orderinge ye affaires of ye towne, and it is ordered that any two of them shall have power to grant a warrant for ye bringing of any delinquent before them in any case; also ye said five men shall have power to try any case under the sum of 40 shillings; but

if any case or action be to be tryed that is above, then it is to be tryed by a jury of seven men." Thus the constable had not full power to make arrests; the warrant must be signed by two, but it would seem that he could even sit in judgment in the causes which, by virtue of his office, he was the means of bringing to the bar of justice. But even this court was not omnipotent, and had its limitations, for we find an entry (in 1652) that "if any man be aggrieved by anything that is done by the men in authority he shall have libertie to make his appeal to the next general court, or when the men are assembled together on public occasions." At the same time, while its powers were thus subject to review, the dignity of the tribunal was jealously upheld. Thus (in 1655) one William Simmons was fined five shillings, "which is to be disposed of to make a paire of stocks, for his provoking speeches to the three men in authoritie, being a disturbance to them in their proceedings." And then "the men in authoritie" had ample means of making their court a terror to evil doers. As early as 1650 a house was set aside as a lock-up, and, as we have seen, it was not long afterward until the village stocks, the pillory and the whipping post stood in public view as a visible exponent of the terrors of the law and the righteousness and certainty of judgment.

The transactions of such a primitive tribunal as has been described are seen in the following, taken from the Hempstead annals:

1658, July 25.—Richard Valentine having reported that Thomas Southard went up and down with a club, the latter, meeting him one morning as he was going about his avocations, struck him on the face. As Southard still menaced and threatened to further beat him, he took oath that he stood in danger and fear of his life, and required the peace and that Southard might put in security for his good behavior. It is therefore ordered by Mr. Richard Gildersleeve, for that Thomas Southard did contemptuously resist authority in refusing to obey the marshal with his warrant, and did fly the same and betook himself to his own house for his refuge, in consideration for these outrages and misdemeanors he is required to put in security for his appearance at court. And said Southard doth bind him-

self and all his lands, goods and chattels, to appear at court, and meantime to keep the peace and good behavior.

At a court held December 28, on the submission of Southard, and paying all costs, the penalty and fault are remitted in hopes of his reformation. Valentine is also reconciled, and doth remit the abuse done unto him.

1659, January 2.—Thomas Ireland complains of Richard Brudenell, keeper of an ordinary, for using deceitful dealings, and produces in court the following witnesses:

Mary, wife of Richard Willis, sent her child for a pint of sack and he afterward demanded pay for a quart.

William Jacocks bought four cans of beer, one day last spring, and was booked seven. He paid it.

Thomas Langdon was charged for four bushels of oats and had but two, and a few oats in a piggin and a tray—being half a bushel.

Richard Lattin, four or five years ago, agreed with Brudenell for diet of himself and son for twelve shillings the week, and had it a week and four days, which did come to twenty shillings. Lattin said it was ten days, but Brudenell made it eleven, and said if he would not pay for eleven he would show him such a trick as he never had seen; that is, he would set upon his book a guilder a meal and eight pence a night for his bed, and then he should pay whether he would or not.

The court find, January 14, that Brudenell's books are false and not fit to pass in law, and he is to pay twelve guilders for calling a court, else execution to follow.

1659, January 14.—Robert Lloyd, having spoken unseemly words to the dishonor of God and the evil example of others, is fined ten guilders. But having, February 11, made an acknowledgment of his fault, the court hath remitted the fine on his reformation.

1659, January 16.—Daniel Whitehead, when he lived at Hempstead, lost linen and other goods, and upon search he found at Richard Brudenell's a brass candlestick and one small striped linen carpet and one table napkin which he doth judge to be his own. Whereas Brudenell would not enter into recognizance and utterly refused the favor of the court, he is condemned to restore fourfold—that is, twenty-eight shillings sterling—else execution to follow in fourteen days. He appeals to the governor, and the answer in Dutch may be seen in the Hempstead court minutes.

1659, May 1.—Robert Jackson contra Richard Lattin—action of the case, defamation to the value of £100 sterling damages. Jackson in his



declaration says that, having occasions of account with Lattin, upon some debate he gave him very bad language tending to his defamation and scandal, and amongst other evil words called him a rascal. The court, June 5, sentences him to forty guilders fine, or corporal punishment, unless he submissively acknowledges, in presence of the court, that he hath wronged Mr. Jackson, and is sorry for it.

1659, May 1.—Robert Williams sent to the mill of Hempstead six bushels of good Indian corn and delivered it into the keeping of William, son of Peter Cornelissen, to be ground. He received two bushels, but the rest of the meal lay on the mill-bed and had been spoiled by the rain beating upon it, and was grown sour and not fit for man's food. When Williams demanded satisfaction Cornelissen refused, and said he had carried corn himself to Manhattan's mill and it took damage and he could get no recompense. He then desired Cornelissen to put out the meal and give him the sack, but he told him he would not meddle with it. The court adjudged Cornelissen to make good the damage done unto the sack and meal by giving him good meal, and in case they can not agree, then to stand at the judgment of two indifferent men; and Cornelissen is to pay court charges and give satisfaction within fourteen days, or before he depart the town, else execution to follow.

1659, June 11.—It is ordered that all wills proved in this court at Hempstead shall pay six guilders unto the use of the court, and the clerk and marshal's fee.

1658, September 2.—Among other items in the will of Nicholas Tanner is that "a beast shall be sold to buy some linen to bury me in, and also a sheet and other things that shall be needful, and the white-faced cow killed at my burial and given to the neighbors."

1659, November.—Richard Lamson put out a cow to Joseph Schott to winter. He removed that winter from Hempstead, and the cow was to be returned next spring to Samuel Clark, his agent, but Schott refused, though Clark tendered security. Schott says the cow proved unsound in her bag, and the spring following, being farrow, he put her down to the common pasture to feed, and in the fall sold her to D. Whitehead. Her calf he maintained till it came to be a cow, and she had one calf, and another which was destroyed by wolves. The cow, being well so far forth as he knew, was found dead one morning, leaving a calf. The court order Schott to pay for the cow £6.10, and 20s for one summer's milk, with one guilder on the pound interest upon

interest for eight years, and costs, and 10s for the plaintiff's charges for this journey. Schott (*ultimo* January, 1659) makes a tender of goods to the valuation of the aforesaid sum, to be publicly sold at outcry by the marshal, and engages to save him harmless. *Primo* February Schott's barn and appurtenance, with his home-lot (three acres), is sold to George Hewlet for £5.4 in present passable pay. I, Thomas Skidmore (May 6, 1659), have received £15.9.6 in full satisfaction of the above sentence, in behalf of Edward Higbie of Huntington.

1660, January 21.—John Smith, Jr., sues Thomas Ellison in an action for trespass, for that he did ride his mare double, contrary to his knowledge, and his mare was lamed to his damage 40s. Ellison answers that he was at John Carman's door, and at his wife Hannah's request did ride before her to Oyster Bay, on Saturday, and on the Lord's day kept the mare there and on Monday rode her back and delivered her to John Carman. The court doth condemn the plaintiff in all the court charges, to be paid within fourteen days, else execution to follow.

At a later day was put into effect a criminal code—"the Duke's Laws," so called because promulgated by the Duke of York—copied in large part from those in force in England. Eleven crimes were enumerated for which the prescribed penalty was death, these including false witness, forgery, arson, denying the authority of the King, and against children for smiting a parent, but it is proper to note that in England the criminal offenses thus punishable were of greater number. Punishments savoring of the inquisition were provided for less heinous offenses. However, the cases in which the severest penalties were imposed were but few. Few persons were placed in the stocks or whipped, and the records do not reveal any instances of branding, tongue boring or ears cut off. When the people came to enact their own laws, in assemblies composed of representatives chosen from among themselves, the bloody code was abrogated and replaced with one much more humane.

The Duke's Laws also provided for a military establishment, and the regulations were minute and elaborate. "Every male over sixteen years of age and under sixty years was to provide

himself with one good serviceable gun fit for present service, a powder horn, a worm, a prime rod wire, one pound of powder, seven pounds of pistol bullets, 20 bullets fitted to the gun, four fathoms of serviceable match for a match-lock gun, and four good flints fitted for a fire-lock gun." On forming military companies, the constable and overseers sent to the governor the names for captains, lieutenants and ensigns, and he appointed them unless objectionable. There



AN OLD COURT HOUSE.

were 60 men in a full company. The captain every three months or oftener examined the arms; if these were not up to the standard required, the delinquents were fined 40 shillings, and if the fine was not paid they might be put in the stocks.

There were four training days a year for the town and one general training for the "riding," occupying three days; and once in two years there was a general muster and training of all the soldiers in the colony, at a time and place appointed by the governor. Fines were imposed on those who failed to attend or were disobedient or disorderly. For sleeping on the watch the fine was £5.

A troop of horse consisted of 50 "troopes," with a captain, lieutenant, cornet, quartermaster

and three corporals; each was required to have "one horse, saddle, bridle, holsters, pistols or carbine, and a good sword;" it was a £5 offense for a trooper to sell his horse without leave of his captain.

Under the colonial government the people had their holidays, made for them by the British Parliament or by royal proclamation, and these were invariably to convey some lesson of loyalty to the crown. Thus, the principal holidays were: November 1st, to give thanks for deliverance from the gunpowder plot of Guy Fawkes, who sought to destroy Parliament; January 30th, a day of fasting and prayer in commemoration of the barbarous murder of Charles I, whereby to divert God's judgment from falling on the whole nation; May 29th, a day of thanksgiving for the restoration of Charles II, and the birthday of the King. It is not to be supposed, in the condition of the temper of the people, that they entered into these observances with any heartiness, but all persons were required to abstain from labor (except the minister, who was commanded to preach), and they devoted the time to the sports then prevalent.

The "training day" had a pernicious influence, and, at a later day, the tavern and the fair afforded occasion and excuse for such conduct by those lewd fellows of the baser sort who by and by crept in, as was viewed with reprobation by the orderly portion of the community.

So early as in 1683 there is record of fairs. Three years later they were authorized by the legislative assembly, and were permitted for three days in each of the months of May and October. These were intended for the purpose of affording farmers an opportunity of meeting for the exchange of products, mostly domestic animals, in imitation of the old English country fashion. Property of all descriptions could be sold freely, without payment of license. These fairs were made more of a social affair, however, and revelry and mirth prevailed. Horse racing, running, jumping, wrestling and pitching quoits were the sports engaged in. The "fakir" of his day was always present, and inveigled the innocent countrymen into games with which they

were unacquainted, and in which they were only successful in parting with their money. Drinking was common on such occasions, and at times there were serious personal affrays in settlement of old quarrels or out of grievances at the moment. Law was practically abrogated during the fair, all persons being privileged from arrest, except for offenses committed against the crown or for flagrant crime on the spot. Court days were regarded as holidays, and the same sports were indulged in as at fairs.

Again, the excesses beginning in the later colonial days and extending far beyond the close of the Revolutionary war, are traceable in large degree to the tavern. Taverns were established to meet the wants of travelers, to provide them with food and lodging. According to the custom of the times, ardent spirits were dispensed on call, but the tavern was by no means intended to be a mere tipping place. Always on an important line of travel, it was in many cases a terminal or relay point for travelers, and its customers were therefore numerous. It also gained, in the absence of public buildings, certain prestige as the place of assembly for courts and local boards of officers, and for the holding of elections. It sheltered from time to time the highest dignitaries and most eminent men in the land—Governors, Judges, lawyers and clergymen. These were the newsbearers and oracles of the day, and their presence attracted the principal men of the neighborhood, who gathered to listen to their utterances, and to enter into discussion upon events present and impending. The tavern keeper, by reason of his more intimate acquaintance with his distinguished guests, to whose comfort he ministered with scrupulous care and much tact, was a man of commanding importance in the neighborhood, and the example which he set in his personal conduct found many ready imitators.

But the few brawlers and wrongdoers were not the makers of the community. They would occasionally mar its peace and blemish its good name, but they could not materially affect its morals. From the beginning, religion had a first claim upon the attention of the people. Of

the old meeting-house itself, it is to be said that, according to a neighborhood tradition, it was primarily built for town purposes. It passed into decay, but the spiritual light kindled within its walls survived its fall, to illuminate other neighborhoods and other generations of worshippers. From what we know of the beginnings of a church in a new settlement, it would appear that the early meeting-house was what would be now called a Union Church, such as many Long Islanders yet living have aided in establishing in the western States—a church wherein people of all denominations assembled for worship, ministered to by clergymen of various denominations, until, as the community increased, there came to be a sufficient number of a particular faith to separate from their fellows and set up a church society of their own.

And here it is appropriate to note that as early as 1662 a Day of Thanksgiving was proclaimed, and this by Peter Stuyvesant, the last of the Dutch Governors, and was appointed for the mid-winter, whereas in the New England colonies the time designated was in the fall, after the harvests had been gathered. This paper is so richly appropriate in sentiment and verbiage that it is well worth preserving:

"HONEST DEAR COMMONS. Notwithstanding the Great God and Righteous Judge, has in the past year, on account of our sins (among which not the least are our ingratitude for received favors, blessings and protection against foreign and domestic enemies) severely visited this province in general and many inhabitants in particular, with dire pestilences and unheard of fevers, diseases and afflictions in some places, with unexpected rains and floods in summer, by which the crops were destroyed, in others with too much drouth and heat of the sun through which the products of the fields were scorched and well nigh ruined; besides which other visitations, if not punishments; still as a Merciful and gracious Father he has thoughts of commiseration for us in the midst of his Righteous Judgments, by blessing this province in general and many inhabitants in particular with great favor and benefaction, not the least among which are the turning aside and cure of the above named strange diseases and fevers, the continuance and needed rest and peace in the midst of many



enemies, and notwithstanding so many rumors of wars, disturbances, trials (or straits) and again in clemency cheering other places with an abundant and satisfactory harvest, and what is to be appreciated above all, the maintenance among us of pure religion and the practical enjoyment of the bright and undimmed light of the Gospel upon our candlestick, which light in many places has often been dimmed through persecution or darkened through human inventions.

"These and many more favors and blessings and benefactions, ought not only to make us feel thankful, but the blending of them with his paternal chastisements, if not punishments, should lead us to observance in order to keep the first named through thankful prayer, and to turn the last named away from us through genuine humility and patience.

"The Director General and Council have therefore thought it necessary to plan and appoint a day of general thanksgiving, fasting and prayer, which shall be generally done within the province, on Wednesday, being the 15th day of March.

"Wherefore all inhabitants of this province, officers as well as subjects, are ordered to appear on the appointed day, in the churches or in such places where it is customary to preach the word of God to call with fervent and contrite hearts most earnestly upon the Lord's name to pray and to beseech Him that it may please His Divine Majesty to turn aside and to stop His just plagues and well deserved punishments, to continue among us peace and peaceful relations with our neighbors, take this only a just developing province under his paternal protection, and carry her through all danger to bless his field with crops, with early and late rains, and above all to make the knowledge and fear of his name grow and increase among us, and to make us hate our own sins.

"The Director General and Council in order to make the observance more general, *forbid*, on the forementioned day of fasting and prayer, all games of tennis and ball, fishing, navigating, rowing, plowing or sowing, besides all unlawful games, as playing at dice and drinking, under penalty as heretofore threatened against them.

"We also request the ministers of the Divine Word within this province, to arrange their sermons and prayers so as to befit the occasion.

"This given and done in the meeting of the Director General and Council, holden at Fort

Amsterdam in New Netherlands, January 26, 1662.

P. STUYVESANT,

"By the Director General and Council of New Netherland,

"C. VANRUYOEN, *Secretary.*"



AN OLD CHURCH.

It is to be regretted that we have no record of the manner of observance of this early Thanksgiving Day, but it is to be presumed that, on account of the wide dispersion of the early colonists, and the difficulty of transmitting intelligence, the day received little if any recognition in the interior of Long Island.

The early church building was of the utmost plainness, for the people were plain in themselves and in all about them, and there was no market to provide luxuries and adornments. The plain board or shingle sides were destitute of paint, inside and out, and it was long before there was either fireplace or stove. The pulpit stood high up, and in front of it was a low platform whereon were seated the deacons. The worshippers came well prepared for their religious duties. With them the Sabbath was already well begun. The women devoted Sat-

urday to cooking food for that sacred day whereon no avoidable labor was to be performed, and Saturday night had been given to religious meditation. At such an hour, too, some member of the family would read a chapter or two from the Scriptures, or from one of those volumes treasured in nearly every Presbyterian home—often the entire family library—Bunyan's "Pilgrim's Progress," Baxter's "Saints' Everlasting Rest," Young's "Night Thoughts," or Dodridge's "Rise and Progress of Religion in the Soul."

The Sabbath church service began with a solemn prayer which continued for a quarter of an hour or more, and after this a chapter of the Bible was read and expounded. The singing was most impressive. Only the Psalms were used—it was before the days of hymns—and these according to the quaint version of Rouse, of which the following (Psalm xxii) is a beautiful example:

"The Lord's my Shepherd, I'll not want,  
He makes me down to lie  
In pastures green; he leadeth me  
The quiet waters by.

"My soul he doth restore again,  
And me to walk doth make  
Within the paths of righteousness  
Ev'n for his own name's sake.

"Yea, though I walk in death's dark vale,  
Yet will I fear none ill;  
For thou art with me, and thy rod,  
And staff me comfort still.

"My table thou has furnished  
In presence of my foes;  
My head thou dost with oil annoint,  
And my cup overflows.

"Goodness and mercy all my life  
Shall surely follow me;  
And in God's house for ever more  
My dwelling-place shall be."

The Psalm was "given out" by the minister or an elder, two lines at a time, although there was probably not one in the congregation who had it not firmly anchored in the memory. Musical instruments were not tolerated—they were too suggestive of prelatic worship or of sinful amusements—and the Psalms were sung slowly and heartily to some dear old tune brought from

the land of Knox, after the home-country fashion, as told of by Burns:

"They chant their artless notes in simple guise,  
They tune their hearts, by far the nobler aim.  
Perhaps "Dundee's" wild, warbling measures rise,  
Or plaintive "Martyrs," worthy of the name,  
Or noble "Elgin" beats the heav'nward flame,  
The sweetest far of Scotia's holy lays."

The sermon was usually pronouncedly doctrinal, and was of considerable length, often exceeding an hour. In many churches an hour-glass stood upon the pulpit, and, on ordinary occasions, the preacher was expected to finish the "lastly" of his discourse with the running out of the sands, but there were instances when the glass was turned the second and even the third time before the conclusion was reached. If no minister were present, an elder would read a discourse from a volume of sermons by some noted divine of an earlier day, even so ancient a worthy as the martyred Latimer. After the sermon, another prayer was offered, and another Psalm was sung. On occasion a baptism took place, immediately after the regular service, and, once each month, the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper was administered in connection with the service. There was frequently an afternoon service, but very seldom was there one at night, and not then until the days of sconces and tallow dips.

But the primitive house of worship has passed away, and the old-time Christian ministers and laymen have left no descendants of their own kind. Each sect now rears such ornate temples as its means will permit, and frequently anticipates the future by incurring a great debt in its building. In the conduct of worship only the staid Quakers maintain any semblance of the original simplicity, and even they have their regular preaching and their Sunday-school. The Presbyterians, who so abhorred anything at all imitative of what they regarded as Catholicism, repeat the Creed, chant the Gloria, read the Psalms antiphonally with the minister, and sing popular hymns led by a grand organ and a salaried choir. In only a few feeble congregations of Covenanters, well back in the remote

hill regions, are the old traditions preserved. The followers of Wesley vie with their Presbyterian brethren in making their service elaborate, even to the introduction of vested choirs, and the old-time revival and powerful exhortation remain only in story.

agencies for good has been and is the Long Island Bible Society, which was organized August 1, 1815, antedating by one year the American Bible Society, to which it became auxiliary September 16, 1817. In October, 1815, the Suffolk County Bible Society was organized, and



MODERN CHURCHES.

But, to end this little interlude, and to return to the old church. The ministers were supported by the towns, and so early as 1678 their salaries were from £40 to £70 per annum, with the use of a house and a tract of land. In 1677 complaint was made at Huntington that the Quakers disturbed the meetings—a curious averment, considering the quiet disposition of the sect thus charged, and the further fact that there were but few of them in the neighborhood. Ten years before, there were only nine Quakers registered, and only two of these at Huntington.

The hold which religion has ever had upon the people of Long Island is apparent in their churches, record of which is to be found in connection with the narratives concerning the individual villages, and additional evidence is found in the annals of various societies organized for religious purposes. One of the most potent

this was afterward merged into the Long Island Bible Society. The latter named body held its eighty-sixth annual meeting on November 12, 1901, at Jamaica, and it was a notable event. On that occasion, Hon. Theodore Roosevelt, then President of the United States, delivered an address, which was thus commented upon by "The Bible Society Record:"

"The address of President Roosevelt on the Bible has attracted the widest attention. The demands for it have kept our presses more than busy. They come from all classes and conditions—the heads of schools; the ministers of churches; business men; publishers of periodicals, and many individuals. It has reappeared in print in various journals, notably in the British and Foreign "Monthly Reporter." The chaplain of a large penitentiary asked for enough copies to give each prisoner one, feeling sure that it will do much to persuade them to read the Scriptures. It has



been translated into Spanish in Mexico, and will no doubt circulate largely there. "Winged words" like these fly through the earth. Who can measure their influence for good?"

At the last meeting of the Society, held at Far Rockaway, November 11, 1902, overtures were made by the Brooklyn Bible Society, looking to a consolidation of the two, and a committee was appointed to take the proposal under consideration and make report at a future time.

The Long Island Bible Society was organized in a time when the region was sparsely populated, and its people were widely dispersed. In many localities there was no church or minister. It was before the day of cheap printing, and many families were without a copy of the sacred Scriptures. Philanthropic people made liberal contributions for procuring copies in quantity, and colporteurs made their journeys through the island to supply the destitute.

That necessity yet exists for a Bible Society is discernible from reports presented at the last meeting of the body to which reference is made. During the preceding fiscal year, the depositories at Port Jefferson, Greenport, Lake Grove, Northport, Orient, Port Washington, Sag Harbor, Shelter Island and Southampton had distributed 105 Bibles, 30 Testaments and two part volumes, amounting in value to \$100.90. The liberality with which the Society is sustained is shown by the report of the treasurer. The sum of \$1,080 had been donated, this amount to be expended in constituting thirty-six life members of the American Bible Society. Other receipts, for the direct purposes of the local society, amounted to \$829.74, from the following sources: Queens county, \$94.34; Nassau county, \$49; Suffolk county, \$225.30; and East New York Conference, \$129. The following named were elected officers:

President, the Rev. Richard S. Campbell, D. D., Southampton; vice-president, President Theodore Roosevelt, Oyster Bay; Henry P. Hedges, Bridgehampton; the Rev. Cornelius L. Wells, D. D., Flatbush; the Rev. William F. Estes, Oyster

Bay; Daniel H. Buckingham, Port Jefferson; the Rev. James S. Chadwick, presiding elder; Lewis L. Fosdick, Jamaica; John S. Havens, Patchogue; Joseph S. Osborne, Easthampton; Charles C. Overton, Coney Island; the Rev. James Montgomery, presiding elder; corresponding secretary, Minot C. Morgan, Far Rockaway; recording secretary, the Rev. William Jay Peck, M. D., Corona; treasurer, Nat W. Foster, Riverhead; executive committee, the Rev. R. S. Campbell, D. D., the Rev. C. L. Wells, D. D., the Rev. J. S. Gardner, the Rev. J. H. Hobbs, the Rev. W. J. Peck, M. D., the Rev. M. C. Morgan, Nat W. Foster, A. H. Beers, B. F. Hallock.

The following named have been the principal officers from the date of organization to the present time:

Presidents.—Adrian Sinderen, Newtown, 1815-43; Rev. John Goldsmith, D. D., Newtown, 1843-53; Laurens Reeve, Esq., Jamaica, 1853-65; Judge John A. Lott, Flatbush, 1865-78; Judge John J. Armstrong, Jamaica, 1878-86; Rev. Samuel Whaley, Riverhead, 1886-99; Rev. Richard S. Campbell, D. D., Southampton, 1899-1903.

Corresponding Secretaries.—Rev. David Schuyler Bogart, North Hempstead, 1815-23; Rev. John V. E. Thorn, Flushing, 1823-25; Rev. John Goldsmith, D. D., Newtown, 1825-43; Rev. Melancthon W. Jacobus, D. D., Brooklyn, 1843-51; Rev. Jonathan Greenleaf, D. D., Brooklyn, 1851-52; Rev. N. Locke, D. D., Hempstead, 1852-59; Rev. John P. Knox, Newtown, 1859-68; Rev. Benjamin F. Stead, Astoria, 1868-79; Rev. Franklin Noble, Hempstead, 1879-80; Rev. Cornelius L. Wells, D. D., Flatbush, 1880-86; Rev. W. S. C. Webster, D. D., Islip, 1886-97; Rev. E. C. Lawrence, Ph. D., West Hampton Beach, 1897-1902; Rev. W. J. Peck, M. D., Corona, 1902 to date.

Recording Secretaries.—Rev. Jacob Schoonmaker, D. D., Jamaica, 1815-24; Rev. Thomas M. Strong, D. D., Flatbush, 1824-28; Rev. Elias W. Crane, Jamaica, 1828-35; Rev. Ichabod S. Spencer, D. D., Brooklyn, 1835-36; Rev. George A. Shelton, Newtown, 1836-64; Rev. William H. Moore, D. D., Hempstead, 1864-68; Gilbert Sayres, Esq., Jamaica, 1868-81; Rev. Arthur H. Allen, Islip, 1881-85; Rev. W. S. C. Webster, Islip, 1885-86; Rev. W. Jay Peck, M. D., Corona, 1886-1902; Rev. M. C. Morgan, 1902 to date.

Treasurers.—John Titus, Esq., Flushing,

1815-20; Van Wyck Wicks, Esq., Jamaica, 1820-36; Hosea Webster, Esq., Brooklyn, 1836-52; Henry Onderdonk, Jr., Jamaica, 1852-80; Lewis L. Fosdick, Esq., Jamaica, 1880-88; Nat. W. Foster, Esq., Riverhead, 1888 to date.

Information concerning educational conditions during the early colonial times is exceedingly meager, but we do know that there was a vast difference between the school then and its modern successor. In the former, moral and religious training were the most important features, while in our day secular instruction takes precedence over all else.

In the early days, the teacher was not expected to teach other than the most rudimentary branches. He was usually paid in greater part in farm produce, and sometimes in wampum. As late as 1763, in Hempstead, his compensation was £25 and board the year, the school continuing throughout the year, albeit few if any scholars attended from beginning to end, coming in and going out as circumstances would permit. The teacher collected his stipend from the people, as a rate bill. The boy scholars were obliged to cut wood and build the fires, while the girls swept the floor and kept the room in order.

But there was another school between that of the very long ago and that of the present, which was almost as primitive, and it existed within the memory of the writer of these pages, and it was in one such that he made his beginning in education. The picture will be readily recognized by many who will peruse this narrative.

The school house was a log building with two windows. A great fireplace, wide enough to take in a cordstick, occupied one-half the width of the room. The seats were rough planks supported by legs let into auger holes at either end, and without backs. At the sides of the building were rough planks resting upon punch-ions, and at these stood the pupils over unruled copy books, laboriously tracing with a goose-quill pen the copy set by the master—capitals and small letters, and then such alliterative sentences as "Many Men of Many Minds." It was before the days of "Readers," too, and

two or three generations learned to read and spell from the Bible. If the master was an amiable creature, he would turn the children to the plain short word passages in the Gospels. If he was irascible and domineering, he would "give out" a chapter in the pentateuch, and his gorge would increasingly rise as the frightened youngsters stumbled over the unpronounceable names in the old genealogies. But the youth thus taught became admirable readers, and the pulpiteer or rostrum speaker who was taught in such fashion had no difficulty in being clearly understood by his readers. Indeed, were there no other reason to cling to the Bible, it were valuable before all other books for its splendid influence in the formation of a clear and concise use of the English language, whether in utterance or in writing.

Aside from the Bible there was no uniformity of text-books in those early schools, each scholar bringing such as the family closet would afford, and, as a consequence, there were rarely two alike. Those were the palmy times of the "Three R's"—"readin,' 'ritin' and 'rithmetic." He was accounted something of a mathematician who was ready in vulgar fractions, tare and tret, and the double rule of three. If perchance one had a grammar, or a geography, he was viewed by his less favored fellows as one whose learning would enable him to make a great mark in the world. And the learned despot who ruled in this hall of learning! The typical schoolmaster of the period was a Scotchman or Irishman, who wrote a clerkly hand and had some knowledge of the classics. His post of observation was in the chimney corner, where he sat enjoying a pipe, and apparently immersed in a book, but not so abstracted but that he noted any inattention to study or disposition to horseplay, which brought from him a sharp "draw near," and a volley of blows from his convenient birch (almost a cudgel) when the head or shoulders of the offender were within reach. Similar punishment attended a failure in a lesson, and it was a lucky lad who worried through a day without a castigation more or less severe.

Tender-hearted, after all, in a fashion, was this old-time schoolmaster, and in later years, when old and infirm, he would drag himself to the office or home of him who had been his scholar, whom he regarded with almost paternal affection, and whose punishing, he firmly believed, was the chief instrumentality in form-

and the yet later practice of granting subsidies to induce their establishment. The blacksmith was so useful in his calling that he became a man of influence in the community. In Brookhaven, on December 10, 1686, the townsmen voted "that Cristofer Swaine be admitted and encouraged as a smith for this town, and that a shop shall



OLD SCHOOL HOUSE.

ing his character, and providing him with that mental equipment which enabled him to take an honorable and useful position among men.

But reminiscence may not have too free a rein, and we would drop the subject, referring the reader to the general educational chapter in the previous volume and to the various town histories to follow.

The people of the primitive towns gave hearty welcome to the mechanic, anticipating, in a way, the doctrine of fostering infant industries as taught by Henry Clay in a much later day,

This old-time blacksmith was, perforce, a busy man. Every nail driven in every board must be built for ye sd Cristofer about May next." needs be hammered out separately upon his anvil. He made every horse-shoe, and every nail which bound it to the hoof of the animal. The shoemaker was almost as necessary. He usually took his kit of tools, and went from house to house, staying at each so long as was necessary to make shoes for the entire family. The weaver was another useful man, although many families did their own weaving. For a time the settlers were obliged to send their grain across the



Sound over into Connecticut to be ground. Subsequently mills were established in all the towns, usually through assistance rendered by the people. Thus, in Brookhaven, on October 10, 1664, eighteen of the principal inhabitants agreed that if one Lane would build a substantial mill and keep it in repair for the grinding of the town's corn, they would erect a strong dam, and also pay him twenty shillings a lot for the proprietary rights which they represented. Further, he was to have absolute possession of the mill and dam, and was to have a tollage of two quarts in every bushel of English grain, and a pint in every bushel of Indian corn. The importance of the mill is seen in the fact that at one time the miller was notified by the authorities that unless he put his mill in good and sufficient repair within six months, the privilege of the water power would be sold at public sale.

The simple and industrious habits of the people, and their predilection for farming pursuits, is evidenced in the annals of all the townships. The following agreement made at Oyster Bay, January 20, 1670, well exemplifies the fact:

"This is an agreement made between me and Thomas Youngs jr. and Richard Youngs, his brother. First they are to have the free use of my team, cart and plow, with the iron chains, with all things thereto belonging; and they are to stub and break up and manure all the land now within fence that is fit for it; and they are to look well and carefully after all my creatures; and they are to have for their team and plow two-thirds of the increase of all the land manured that I own there. And they are to have two-thirds of the fruit, and I reserve one of two barrels for John Youngs and so every year following as they enjoy it. Then for the sheep; there are thirty, and they are to deliver thirty pounds of wool per year, that is one pound for one sheep; and there are nine lambs, and at the end of three years and a half they are to deliver me thirty sheep and nine lambs. Now for the cattle; we are to have half the milk and one-third of the increase, and they two-thirds, and they are to find or provide me a beast to ride on when I please; and they are to provide me wood to burn, what is needful. Four cows, one two-year-old heifer, one two-year-old bull, four yearlings. And the principals

engage to me to make good at the term and time of three years and a half of all these creatures; they do also engage to sow so many acres of wheat and rye on the ground as there is now, at the end of three years and a half, and to leave all my goods and carts and plows, and them with all things else that they receive of me, as good as they are now (two broad chisels, two narrow chisels, one saw, two adze, compasses, one inch-and-a-half auger, three lesser augers and bung-borer, one pruner bit, one mattock, two forks, three pair of new traces and one old pair, two new collars, two old collars, one pair of cart traces with iron hooks, with a new collar, one cross-cut saw, one new file, a beetle, three wedges, one saw-set, two great clevises with bolts, two lesser clevises with the bolts). And they are to tan my hides for one-third. And they are to leave all my farm and tools in as good order and repair as they are now, with all things else, with six bushels of oats, two bushels and half peas, two bushels of barley, one bushel and half of flaxseed.

"As witness our hand and seal the manner as within.

THOMAS YOUNGS, Senior."

And Gaine's *Mercury* thus throws light on the state of agriculture: "December 18, 1768, the New York Society for Promoting Arts adjudged a premium of £10 to Thomas Youngs, of Oyster Bay, for the largest nursery of apple trees. It contains twenty-seven thousand one hundred and twenty-three trees."

The old families of those days were certainly healthy, thrifty, moral men and women, who made the very best of citizens. Brought up to consider hard work honorable, and an honest name their best inheritance, they labored perseveringly, lived frugally, and prospered by prudence. Their well-tilled farms afforded them a good living, and in most instances a small yearly income besides. This little surplus, by careful saving, made many of them rich, and placed nearly all in comfortable circumstances. The representatives of these old families cling affectionately to the ancestral acres; and it is not unusual to find a lineal descendant of the first settler of the name still residing on the old homestead, which in several instances is held by a deed running back to the first settlement of

the country and attested by the curious signs of the Indian chiefs.

The interior of Long Island, too, has had many representatives in the great cities and other busy marts of commerce and industry, as the farmers have been in the habit of encouraging some of their sons to fit themselves for business pursuits. Some of the most respected and wealthy merchants in New York, both at present and in times past, were there born and were the sons of farmers. These merchants, with scarcely an exception, when they acquired a competence, themselves returned or sent their sons to occupy and improve some part of the home farm, thus demonstrating that inherited love of the freedom and independence of a country life survives amid the cares of business and the luxuries of the city.

The conditions of the colonists may be discerned in some degree from the tables of property values as returned for taxation—these showing, at least, of what they were possessed. The principal occupation was farming, and the products were mainly corn and cattle. Under the administration of Governor Andros the taxes levied for the support of the government in New York were only a penny in the pound sterling, but the valuations were excessive: Improved land, £1 the acre; oxen, £6 per head; cows, according to age, £1.10 to £5; horses, £3 to £12; hogs, £1 per head; goats, 8 shillings, and sheep 6 shillings eight pence: Remonstrance was made as to horses, and the values were reduced to about one-third, and the complaint was yet made that this was beyond the real market value. In addition, an assessment of £18 was made as a poll tax—probably upon each adult male. The improved and meadow lands were returned as 5,867 acres, and the animals owned were 4,297 cattle, 896 horses, 2,030 hogs, 1,262 sheep, and a few goats. In 1675 the assessment of the various towns of Suffolk county was: Southampton, £13,667; Southold, £10,195 10s.; Easthampton, £6,842 16s 8d; Huntington, £6,339 and Brookhaven, £3,065 16s 8d. At the rate of one penny to the pound, the aggregate annual tax paid to the Governor and his New York estab-

lishment was about £170. Shortly afterward, negro slaves were listed, and they were valued at from £30 to £35.

Such people as these we have feebly portrayed—the founders of the town meeting, of the primitive school and of the church without charter save their own act of creation—were the settlers throughout the region now known as the counties of Nassau and Suffolk. Mighty builders were they, building far better than they knew, for their works have followed them through the centuries and yet endure in cumulative influence and results.

No colonies coming out of England ever had more auspicious beginning than those founded upon Long Island, nor did ever colonists display more masterly ability for self-government. But these salutary conditions were not to long endure. Royal governors began petty intermeddlings, interfering with the local authorities in their conduct of the affairs of their little towns, placing restrictions upon ministers and upon congregations who practiced their religion in what the great little Poobah at New Amsterdam was pleased to deem a heterodox manner, and imposing annoying taxes, as for marriage licenses. And this impolitic intermeddlement led to events most remarkable as viewed from an after day. Elsewhere this volume narrates the results in New York. But there was a more remarkable result, all things considered, to come out of the exodus of Long Islanders to Nova Cæsarea, or New Jersey. True, these Englishmen who had come voluntary expatriates from their native land, to New England, to again become wanderers and searchers out for a new home, were not of the Nassau-Suffolk region which we have been considering. But they were fellow-countrymen, and they had come to America with the same purposes and the same ends in view. They were, under then existing conditions, neighbors with those who remained on Long Island, and their efforts in the establishment of civil institutions had been along the same lines. And it was their destiny to work to the same ends, though in different fields.

In 1663 a number of Long Islanders formed a company for the exploration and occupation of the unknown region lying south of New York Bay—Nova Cæsarea, or New Jersey. Their names are as worthy of preservation in the history of New York as in that of New Jersey, where they are revered and will be for all time to come. They were John Bowne, Gerrard Bowne, James Bowne, William Bowne, William Compton, John Conklin (earlier from Salem, Massachusetts), Thomas Cox, Richard Gibbons, William Goulding, James Grover, James Grover, Jr., William Lawrence, Bartholomew Lippencott, Richard Lippencott, Richard Moor, Thomas Moor, John Ruckman, Nathaniel Sylvester, Benjamin Spicer, Samuel Spicer, John Stout, Richard Stout, John Tilton, Peter Tilton, Nathaniel Tompkins, John Townsend, John Wall, Walter Wall, Thomas Wansick and Thomas Whitlock. Not all of these became actual residents in the new land, but many of them did. They were such men as we have portrayed on a preceding page—Godly men, men who had demonstrated their ability to govern themselves in model communities of their own establishment, and among them were those who had been the victims of religious persecution, more or less bitter in degree, and some of these are to be named. They were mostly from Gravesend, but they were of the same class as we have heretofore portrayed.

John Tilton, when he first came from England, located at Lynn, Massachusetts. His wife was a Baptist, and in December, 1642, she was indicted for "holdinge that the Baptism of Infants is no Ordinance of God." They left Massachusetts with Lady Deborah Moody and other Anabaptists and settled at Gravesend, Long Island, where again they were made to suffer. In 1658 Tilton was fined by the Dutch authorities for allowing a Quaker woman to stop at his house. In September, 1662, he was fined for "permitting Quakers to quake at his house." In October of the same year himself and wife were summoned before Governor Stuyvesant and Council, charged with having entertained Quakers and frequently attended their conventicles, and they were ordered to leave the province un-

der pain of corporal punishment. They were among the Jersey settlers of 1665.

Samuel Spicer had resided at Gravesend, Long Island. He was a member of the Society of Friends, and had been severely dealt with by Governor Stuyvesant for nonconformity to the established religion.

Richard Stout was head of one of the first five families who settled on the Indian purchase in Jersey in 1664. He had previously lived a number of years on Long Island.

There were others, but the royal man and leader of them all was John Bowne, who sailed from Gravesend, Long Island, in December, 1663, and was a leader in the first purchase from Indians in Monmouth county, New Jersey, and his was one of the first five families which made a permanent settlement on the tract. He was the most important citizen of the county, esteemed for his integrity and ability. He was a deputy to the first Assembly in Governor Carteret's time, which met May 26, 1668, the members of the Lower House being then called "burgesses." He was deputy again in 1675; in the first legislature under the twenty-four proprietors; in 1683, he was a member and the Speaker, and he acted until the December following. He held other positions of trust. March 12, 1677, a commission was issued to him as president of the court to hold a term at Middletown. In December, 1683, shortly after his last illness, he was appointed major of the militia of Monmouth county. He was the first minister in that county, but who can say of what sect was he, or what his creed, after reading his "words of advice or counsell to his children as he lay on his death bed," January 3, 1683-4:

"There is no way in the whole world for a man to obtain felicity, in this world or in the world to come, but to take heed in the ways of the Lord, and to put his trust in Him, who deals faithfully and truly with all men; for He knocks at the door of your hearts, and calls you to come and buy, without money and without price.

"My desire is, that in all actions of Meum and Teum you deal not deceitfully, but plane hearted with all men, and remember that your dying Father left it with you for your instruc-



tion, that when trust is with your Honor to preserve it. And in all contracts and bargains that you make, violate not your promise, and you will have praise. Let your Mother be your Counsellor in all matters of difference, and goe not to Lawyers, but ask her counsell first. If at any time any of you have an advantage of a poor man at law, O pursue it not, but rather forgive him if he hath done you wrongue, and if you do so, you will have the help of the Law of God and of his people. Give not away to youthful jolities and sports, but improve your leisure time in the service of God. Let no good man be dealt churlishly by you, but entertain when they come to your house. But if a vitious, wicked man come, give him meat and drink to refresh him, and let him pass by your doors. It has been many times in my thoughts, that for a man to marry a wife and have children, and never take any care to instruct them, but leave them worse than the Beasts of the Field, that if a man ask concerning the things of God, they know not what it means. O, this is a very sad thing. But if we can season our hearts, so as to desire the Lord to assist us, He will help us, and not fly from us."

Such as these were the men who fled from the petty tyranny exercised by the colonial governors of New York—who became the settlers of South Jersey, and there, on the banks of the Shrewsbury river, organized the first towns with their town meetings, and there resisted another persecution, and were among the first to give formal and emphatic utterance to the doctrine that those actual colonists abiding upon its soil, holding title by honest purchase from the natives and by compliance with legal requirements, were freemen and not serfs. The "Monmouth Declaration of Independence" in which this principle was embodied, as was also that of local self-government, was of weighty importance in the formation of that public opinion which a century later found final and unequivocal expression in the Declaration of Independence by all the Colonies. Their coming to Long Island, and their going thence to New Jersey, was the opening of a new chapter in the history of civilization as written by the English speaking race—that history which began at Runnymede and, in our day, has had continuation under the Amer-

ican flag in the islands of the sea, a history which gives an added significance to the poet's thought—

"For Good is not a shapely mass of stone,  
Hewn by man's hand and worked by one alone.  
It is a seed God suffers man to sow;  
Others will reap, and when the harvests grow  
He giveth increase through all coming years,  
And lets men reap in joy seed that was sown in tears."

But what of those who remained on Long Island? Theirs were not the opportunities of their brethren who went to New Jersey. But, for the greater number, they acted well their parts. They kept alive the spirit of self-government, though they often submitted to tyranny. Their geographical position during the Revolutionary period placed them in an awkward situation in relation to political affairs. But they sustained little moral harm—less in some respects than did others who were in the immediate track of war. Even then, they did not, at least, retrograde, and it may be said that their progress has steadily and constantly been upward, each generation showing improvement over that which had preceded it.

After peace was restored, the churches resumed their functions, and the people of this war-ridden region turned to the task of repairing their shattered fortunes, setting out upon a new career as modest, quiet, God-fearing people, rearing their families in ways of decency, and setting up anew, and upon more solid foundations, the church and the school—the bulwarks of virtue and good order. Hospitable they always were, and never, before nor since, so much so as then. The wayfaring man—he would be termed a "tramp" to-day—was ever welcome, and was ever well entertained. If only needy, he was fed and lodged for sake of that Dear Lord who loves and pities all his children, and who said "inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these, my brethren, ye have done it unto me." If he was a man of intelligence, he was gladly hailed as a messenger from an outer world, and the news which he brought and the views which he expressed were listened to with respectful attention and interest.

Social conditions under the colonial establishment have already been narrated. The Revolutionary period was a crucial one for society and for civil institutions. The track of the British soldier and his foreign allies was seen in wasted fields and the ashes of homesteads, and in some homes was an agony worse than death. The effect upon the people was in a manner demoralizing, and some, who under peaceful conditions would have lived exemplary lives, gave their time to idleness and dissipation, bidding defiance to all moral restraints and respecting the law but little. Some of these had been Continental soldiers, and for them was a certain measure of excuse. They were but mere youths when they set out in a war which engaged them for seven long years of untold privation and danger. They had gone to the life of the camp and march—demoralizing under the most favorable conditions—before character was formed, and without knowledge of the temptations and vicious influences which were to beset them. They returned full grown men, to enter into a world which was new to them, one wherein was no home they could call their own, nor occupation for which they seemed to be fitted. But such were the exceptions, and far the greater number turned readily to the peaceful pursuits of life.

In the times preceding the Revolutionary war, nearly all manufactured articles came from England, and the cost was such as to deter all but a highly favored few from indulging in articles of luxury. Inventories made of goods at this time show that in general personal property was of the rudest and simplest kind compatible with civilized life. These people, isolated from the rest of the world, and destitute of skilled artisans, tools, and materials necessary in providing ornaments and articles of luxury, were compelled to content themselves with rudely constructed household furniture and plain but substantial dress. Indeed, they were compelled to this by the policy of the British government, which was avowedly hostile to the idea of permitting the people of the colonies to be aught else than a community of self-expatriates who should

esteem it a privilege to be permitted to merely maintain an animal existence. Even so staunch a friend of America as was William Pitt frowned upon the idea of permitting its people to lessen in any degree their servile dependence upon the mother country, and declared that they had no right to make so much as a horse-shoe nail, but should be compelled to purchase all products of skilled labor in the British markets; and, to compel acquiescence in such doctrine, taxes were imposed by Parliament, which were virtually in prohibition of American manufactures. And so, as Dr. Ephraim Whittaker said of the people of Southold: "Within their dwellings they used tables, chairs, drawers, chests, bedsteads, beds, bedding, shovels, tongs, andirons, trammels, pot hooks, pots, pans, knives, wooden ware, pewter ware, especially plates and spoons, and sometimes a little earthen ware, and perhaps a few pieces of silver—as a tankard and a cup. But stoves, tin ware, plated ware of every kind, china, porcelain, queensware and all kinds of fine work of the potter's art seem to have been unknown among them. So were table cloths, and especially table forks. They had no carpets, and few had any pictures, watches, musical instruments or works of art for the adornment of their homes. Tea and coffee were not on their tables."

Shortly after the close of the Revolutionary war, the Rev. Dr. Timothy Dwight, the eighth president of Yale College, one of the most scholarly men and most careful observers of his time, made a journey through a large portion of Long Island, and said of it that because of its insular position "the people must be always narrow and contracted in their views, affections and pursuits; that they were destitute of the advantages that were calculated to awaken and diffuse information and stimulate energy, and that, if such were to spring up here, they would emigrate, and that it must continue for an indefinite period to be a place where advantages that were enjoyed elsewhere would be imperfectly realized." But even as he wrote, there was dawning a brighter day, giving promise of a higher development, yet affording no prophecy of what the region was to become, a wonderfully

productive garden spot, the abode of a prosperous and cultured people, and the pleasure ground of the American metropolis.

At the time of Dr. Dwight's coming, the residences remained unchanged outwardly, but the changes were many within. A carpet covered the floor of the best room, if none other; people of means purchased an imported article, while the poorer classes made their floor covering out of woven rags. The family no longer dined in the kitchen, but in another room, which was also the sitting room. The furniture was simple but

silks and figured shawls. They usually knitted their own stockings and their gloves. Jewelry was affected only by the wealthy, excepting the wedding ring, without which no woman claiming to be married was regarded as respectable. Inland travel was principally by horseback, which finally gave way to the old-fashioned horse-cart.

Such multiplication of comforts and luxuries excited a keen mental stimulation. By and by the weekly newspaper came with its message from the outer world, and this created desire for yet more knowledge, and the book followed. Social



DWELLING OF REVOLUTIONARY TIMES.

substantial, usually home made, of the splendid native pine, walnut and cedar, then common and cheap, but now scarce and costly. Clothing for men had not yet changed in style, but it was of better quality and frequently of imported goods. Boots and shoes were made by the traveling shoemaker, from home dressed leather. The female sex revealed its constant fondness for finery. The poorest wore homespun and linsey-woolsey, but they had learned to make dyes from barks and roots, and their garments were of varying hues. Those in better circumstances wore goods of foreign make, linens, and

gatherings came into vogue, and these soon led to the debating society and the singing school. The two last named were admirable in an instructional way, and those who yet remain with us, who were participants in them in their youthful days, are accustomed to recall them with deep pleasure, and to the disparagement of much that is peculiar to the present fair, well-spoken days. For many years the only musical instrument in the farm or village home was the violin or flute, and a fair performer on either was a gladly hailed acquisition to any company, and frequently in sacred music in such churches as were not



sternly set against the use of instruments in divine worship. It was not until about 1850 that the seraphine or melodeon became at all familiar, and ten years later a piano was a great curiosity in many good sized towns.

In the community where a half century ago a book was uncommon, is now a well stored library. Where were but few isolated instruments of music is now an orchestra capable of performing the music of the great masters. The humble cottage has given place to the elegant mansion with its luxurious furnishings, and the

taker, the writer referred to in the opening sentences of this chapter, and which are as pertinent to Nassau county as they are to Suffolk county, of which he more particularly wrote:

After the greater part of Long Island was torn governmentally from its kindred New England in 1662, the people here were doubly isolated. The Sound and the ocean were less of a barrier than the repulsive government and the uncongenial population of New York. Hence our people lived signally within themselves for several generations. The county produced its own men and women—its own farmers, mechanics, sailors, fishermen, ministers, lawyers, doctors. It produced, also, in great measure, its own food, clothing, utensils, buildings, and other supports and received little benefit from the great world beyond it. This somewhat undesirable but thoroughly natural state continued until near the middle of the century which has just ended. \* \* \*

Many causes have been active to effect the changes already indicated. The building of the railroad from one end of the island to the other brought into the county a small army of men born on the other side of the sea. Many of them saw the fitness of the land to reward industry, to afford health and to make pleasant living. They

set up their barriers all along the road, and they have not ceased for half a century to call their kindred and countrymen effectively to their standard. These and their descendants are now an important part and element of our people. The railroad has notably fostered a change in the agriculture of the county by making quick and ready access to the best markets for the produce of the soil. And this change has summoned a multitude of men of alien birth to work the ground. The facilities of travel by cars and steamers between the great emporium and our beautiful shores and villages, with their ocean waters and health-giving air, have brought hither in ever increasing throngs the summer visitors who have profoundly affected our native citizens



stately temple stands where did the modest plain-walled country church.

But here and there is an old-time dwelling of the long ago, or an old church so far from the busy throng that it has not been deemed worthy of destruction to make way for one more modern. Such are pleasant to look upon, and in gazing upon them there come to us fragrant memories and a reverent feeling something akin to that "benediction that follows after prayer."

The constant progression which has led to these conditions cannot be more accurately depicted than by presenting the words of Dr. Whit-

and rural ways. The opportunities for thrift and gain of riches here have also led many other classes of persons to build their homes within our bounds.

These enlargements of the life of our country have not turned away our people from agriculture as their chief employment. They are well pleased with the ways of Cincinnatus and the Master of Mount Vernon. But they have revolutionized the methods of their fathers. These gave a large part of their time and strength to the work of gathering fertilizers for their fields. The seaweed of the ocean, the grass of the bays, the sedge of the marshes, the fishes of the briny deep, and even the leaves of the trees were diligently and toilsomely collected to be used in giving heart to the land and making it yield fruitful harvests.



The products of the soil in those days were little else than grain, potatoes, turnips and hay. Step by step the farmers have had recourse to chemically prepared fertilizers and to the raising of a wide range of marketable crops. The vast regions of the west and northwest of our country have made the cultivation of grain on Long Island unprofitable. Formerly this land, in broad fields, raised wheat and rye and oats. For these crops its occupation is gone.

On the other hand, our nearness and facilities of access to the great markets in the populous cities of New York and New England enable our farmers to raise and sell green crops to advantage. Strawberries, cranberries, cabbage, cauliflower, and kindred vegetables, as well as various fruits, have come to be a prominent part

of the sources of our support and wealth. Increase of this kind of industry and profit has come from the ever-increasing accession of summer guests and cottages and from the multiplication of factories for canning fruits and vegetables in the neighborhood of their growth.

All of this transformation has been animated and fostered by the beginning which invention has made in the creation of manifold and effective agricultural implements. The farmer of fifty years ago, if he should now return to us, would not know the names of half the tools and utensils that his son now employs. He could not name a monkey wrench; and the boys of to-day will hereafter use more implements of future invention than all that now exist. The weeder, the mower, the tedder, the reaper, the binder, the thrasher, the sifter, the planter, the drill, the digger, and others, separate or combined, and with or without steam power, have come after the hoe, the spade, the plow and the harrow, but there are many more to follow that have not yet been invented. These inventions have already made the farmer's life easy and pleasant in comparison with his toilsome days and weary nights five decades ago. He does not now sling a peck of wheat over his shoulder, trudge over soft, uneven, plowed ground, and scatter the seeds with his ever swinging and ever increasingly weary arm. He pours his grain into a box, mounts his seat behind his fine span of horses, says to them "go," and the drill does the rest.

The conditions above depicted did not formerly exist as universally as they do at the present time. While the Nassau-Suffolk region was always famed as an agricultural country, many of its people, and particularly those along the shores, were adventurous spirits, and were not to be restricted to the dull, tame land, but made for themselves splendid record as sailors, whether in ships of commerce or of war, and their descendants of a later day emulated their example.

An illustration of the character above depicted is found in the person of one who is now living a quiet unassuming life as sheriff of Nassau

county—Mr. Jerome B. Johnson—the record of whose life is a veritable romance, worthy the pen of a Marryat or Cooper.

Mr. Johnson is probable the sole survivor of the famous "Foreign Legion," that band of young daredevils which practically put down the Taeping rebellion in China in 1859. He was at that time a mere youth and was attracted to China by a longing for adventure. He shipped as third mate on a ship bound for Shanghai, and on arriving at that port enlisted in the Chinese navy and was given a commission to raise a company by the Governor of Shanghai. It is an interesting document, yellow with age, and reads as follows:

"I, Toutal of Shanghai, representative of the Emperor of China, authorize herewith Jerome B. Johnson to form a company of 100 to 200 men and to take charge of them to operate against Souchow or any places in that vicinity. I herewith give him the command of said company and he may choose four per cent. of the men as officers, according to his choice. I hereby command also the said J. B. Johnson to pay such men the sum of \$50 a month, and officers as follows: First officer, \$90; second officer, \$80; third officer, \$70; fourth officer, 60. All their salaries are to be paid at the end of each month, and beside he has the power to reward them who distinguish themselves in their imperial cause according to their merits. Provisions will be supplied by the commissary, who has to act according to his orders from the said J. B. Johnson.

"Done this day as the palace."

This company was recruited from discharged men and officers of the various foreign vessels in port, and many seamen, eager for ad-

venture, deserted their ships and joined Mr. Johnson. The officers of the Foreign Legion were Ward, the intrepid American; an Italian, whose name Sheriff Johnson does not remember; Ashley, another American, who had charge of the commissary, and Sheriff Johnson. The bulk of the men were Filipinos, and were armed with Sharp's rifles, while the sailors in the company rendered themselves invaluable by improvising scaling ladders.

The Taipings, a fierce Chinese tribe, were in rebellion, and were gaining strength each day, so that the situation was becoming very serious. The first fighting done by Sheriff Johnson's company was before the walled city of Sungkiang. An attempt was made to scale the walls, but was met with a repulse, and the Foreign Legion suffered heavily and was forced to retreat to the boats and make their way to Hongqua. In this engagement Mr. Johnson was wounded six times and afterward had a very severe attack of fever.

After his recovery Mr. Johnson returned to this country and enlisted in the Union navy and fought on Admiral Farragut's flag-ship, also participating in the severe fighting around Galveston, Texas.

At the close of the Civil War, Mr. Johnson's thirst for adventure was not satisfied, and he sailed for South America and spent several years in the Argentine Republic working on the large cattle ranches. Tiring at last of a vaquero's life, the adventurer returned once more to his native land and settled down to peaceful avocations.





## CHAPTER III.

### NASSAU COUNTY.

**I**T is not to be expected that a county which dates back only three or four years affords any fertile field for investigation as a political division. The *res gestae* lies in the story of the settlement and development of its towns and villages, and this is in part contained in the chapter pertaining to Queens county and in that immediately preceding this, and, for the remainder, will appear in connection with the annals which are presented on other pages to follow.

Nassau county owes its creation to the movement which brought about the Greater New York. It is to be said, in this connection, that the separation was not unattended by conflict of ideas and strenuous opposition in some quarters. Many of an older class of people, whose remote ancestors were among the first white occupants of the region, objected on sentimental grounds. Up to the time of the creation of the new county, the three Long Island counties of Kings, Queens and Suffolk had been unaltered in boundaries and extent from their original creation by act of the colonial legislature in 1683, save in one instance—when, in 1881, Lloyd's Neck was transferred from the jurisdiction of Queens county to that of Suffolk. On the other hand, a potent argument for the separation of Nassau from Queens was the discontent of many of the people of the projected new county, due to the previous expenditure of the public funds and large bond issues, much after the fashion of a new mushroom county out west during the "boom" times.

The new county of Nassau was constituted by act of the legislature, which became operative when that act received the signature of Governor Black, April 28, 1898. It became the sixty-first county in the State of New York, and it stood, at its creation, the thirty-first in order of size and wealth. It was made to comprise the towns of Oyster Bay, North Hempstead, and that part of Hempstead set off as a part of Queens county, the latter separation being marked by a line extending almost due northwardly from Floral Park to the eastern extremity of the Far Rockaway Beach, on the Atlantic Ocean. The total area of the new county is 320 square miles, containing 162,000 acres, including waters well enclosed by land, and is sixteen miles in width from the borough of Queens to the county line of Suffolk, and twenty-two miles in length from Long Island Sound to the Atlantic.

The first officials of Nassau county—County Judge and Surrogate, District Attorney, Sheriff, Treasurer, Clerk and Superintendent of the Poor—were elected November 8, 1898, and the county commenced business on January 3, 1899, when the first Board of Supervisors assembled in Mineola, the new county seat, and adopted a seal—"a golden lion rampant, between seven golden billets, on an azure field."

In 1903 the civil list of Nassau county was as follows:

State Senator, Luke Keenan; Assemblyman, G. Wilbur Doughty; County Judge, Robert Seabury; Sheriff, Jerome B. Johnson; County Clerk,

Thomas S. Cheshire; Supervisors, Smith Cox, Edwin Willetts and William H. Jones; County Treasurer, Charles F. Lewis; District Attorney, James P. Nieman; Superintendent of Poor, George W. Smith; School Commissioner, James S. Cooley.

Nassau county is in the Second Congressional District, and is represented by Hon. Townsend Scudder, elected in 1902 to succeed Hon. Frederick Storms.

When Nassau county was erected, the bonded debt of Queens county was about \$14,000,000 and the real estate valuation was a trifle more than \$83,000,000. The new county of Nassau entered upon its existence with about twenty-three per centum of the population of the old county of which it was formerly a part, and with a trifle larger percentage of the assessed realty valuation. Perhaps the greatest inconvenience to the people of Nassau county is the necessity, in case of real estate title litigation, of searching records in Queens as well as in their own county.

While the county as a political division, as has been remarked, has practically no history, its townships are among the richest in that respect on Long Island, and to them we will presently return. They are the towns of Oyster Bay, North Hempstead and the greater part of Hempstead. Mineola, the county seat is in North Hempstead township, and has a population of some 900. There are the following villages:

Oyster Bay, with a population of 2,000; Hempstead, 5,000; Freeport, 2,500; Glen Cove, 4,000; Rockville Centre, 2,000; Hicksville, 1,500; Farmingdale, 1,100; Manhasset, 800; Sea Cliff, 1,300; Roslyn, 1,300; Port Washington, 1,250; Lynbrook, 1,000; and Garden City, 800. All are delightful for residential purposes, and those on the bay waters of the Atlantic or on Long Island Sound combine all the natural advantages of sea-shore life with those of retiring quiet home life. There are in the villages, besides, all the elevating and refining agencies belonging to our civilization. Garden City, with its Episcopal cathedral and schools, and splendid array of homes, churches, etc., promises in time to develop into one of the most important towns on Long Island for educational purposes.

In Nassau county there were, at the time of its organization, ninety-one houses of worship, including the magnificent cathedral at Garden City. At Garden City are two libraries—cathedral and school—with five thousand volumes each. There are also two libraries at Hempstead, aggregating 8,000 volumes, one each at Massapequa, Oyster Bay, Rockville Centre, Roslyn and Sea Cliff, and in many of the public schools.

The public schools are fifty-nine in number, and several of the buildings represent a value of from \$25,000 to \$60,000 each. The following table gives the statistics for the year 1900:

NASSAU COUNTY—SOLE DISTRICT

TOWNS IN DISTRICT	Teachers Em- ployed for Legal Term	Whole Number of Children Attending School	Average Days' Attendance During School Year	Assessed Valuation of Districts	Amount of Public Money Received from State	Amount of Money Raised by Local Tax	Value of School Houses and Sites	Volumes of School Libraries
Hempstead .....	131	5,276	695,914	\$ 7,781,202	\$12,904.55	\$ 5,512.77	\$282,605	.....
North Hempstead.....	44	1,921	245,030	5,091,156	4,621.92	35,176.76	117,400	.....
Oyster Bay.....	73	2,991	410,309	9,726,136	8,482.04	46,265.58	141,075	.....
TOTALS.....	248	10,188	1,351,253	\$22,598,494	\$26,008.51	\$167,255.11	\$541,080	17,274

That the people of Nassau county are awake to their splendid natural conditions, and that they are determined to add to the attractiveness of their region by all possible means, is attested by the fact that when the new county entered upon its separate existence, it was estimated that there were within its borders more than three hundred miles of new macadamized roads of the best possible material and construction. The resources of the county may be ascertained from an inspection of the following valuation and tax lists for 1899—the year the county was fully organized—and the figures show a material increase since that time:

TOWNS	Assessed Value Real Estate	Assessed Value Personal Property	Town Taxes	County Taxes	State Taxes	State Tax for Schools
North Hempstead.....	\$ 4,465,785	\$ 429,100	\$ 42,596.90	\$ 9,637.89	\$10,700.76	\$ 4,500.56
Hempstead.....	6,845,562	394,660	97,950.44	13,970.98	15,511.76	13,316.03
Oyster Bay.....	8,499,015	756,920	45,170.93	17,687.23	19,637.05	8,510.67
TOTALS.....	\$19,810,362	\$1,580,680	\$185,718.27	\$41,296.10	\$45,849.57	\$26,327.26

Population, census of 1900, 55,448.

There are in the county two useful charitable institutions. The Nassau Hospital Association, located at West Hempstead, owns real estate valued at \$3,000. In a recent year its receipts were \$7,058, and it expended \$6,284, and rendered assistance to 213 persons. The Temporary Home for Children, at Mineola, established in 1884, with the purpose of caring for children between the ages of four and fourteen, owns property valued at \$20,000.

A peculiar institution of Nassau county—and the same is to be said of Suffolk—is a splendid fire company organization which exists in nearly every town of any size and making pretensions to keeping pace with the times. These companies, in the older villages, are of considerable antiquity, and the wealthiest men are pleased to be of their active membership. Their annual meetings are marked with a grand parade, and the event is notable as a society function.

Nassau county is pre-eminently an agricultural region, and the fairs of the Agricultural Society of Queens-Nassau Counties, held in Mineola, now the county seat of Nassau county, have been for many years the most important event in the history of the two districts named.

The foundation of the Society lies far back in the history of Long Island. In 1693 a fair was established at Jamaica after the English method, under authority of an act of the General Assembly of the Colony of New York, "to remedy the inconvenience of a want of certain market days, and that trade may be better encouraged. This so-called fair was to be held every Thurs-

day, from eight o'clock until sunset, for sale or barter of cattle, grain, victuals, provisions and all other necessities, and no toll was exacted. At Jamaica was also established a semi-annual fair of four days in May and a like period in October, which was presided over by a governor or ruler of the fair. This was for the sale of horses and cattle, and a toll gatherer made a record of each transaction, entering in a book the distinguishing marks of each animal sold, with the names of seller and buyer, and for this was paid nine pence tollage in each case. In 1728 a great quantity of various descriptions of merchandise, as well as many fine horses, were exposed for sale. It is of interest to note that on this occasion we have the dawn of the "show" business, a lion being exhibited to add to the attractions of the fair. It is presumable that at this time many urchins who not long afterward attained distinction in military and civil life were delighted witnesses to the



performances of "Punch and Judy," given by itinerant performers. In 1774 John Rapelye was governor and superintendent of the fair, and Robert Brooks was clerk of two fairs for Queens county—one at Jamaica, in May, and another at the same place in October.

But the fair as we know it in substance to-

lips, Recording Secretary; and Daniel Kissam, Treasurer. The purpose of the society was to improve methods of farming and stock raising, and for mutual improvement in rural economy. In November following the first exhibition was held in and about the court house. The exhibits were entirely of local production. Premiums



#### LONG ISLAND LIVE STOCK.

(By Permission of Long Island Railroad Company.)

day had its beginning with the formation of an agricultural association at the old court house near Mineola, November 11, 1817, but it does not appear that a permanent organization was effected until June 21, 1819, when officers were elected as follows: Rufus King, President; Effingham Lawrence, Singleton Mitchell and William Jones, Vice Presidents; the Rev. David S. Bogart, Corresponding Secretary; Thomas Phil-

lips, Recording Secretary; and Daniel Kissam, Treasurer. The purpose of the society was to improve methods of farming and stock raising, and for mutual improvement in rural economy. In November following the first exhibition was held in and about the court house. The exhibits were entirely of local production. Premiums

amounting to \$200 were distributed, and among the awards were to Townsend Cock, for his celebrated horse "Duroc," to Rufus King for the best milch cow, and to Joseph Onderdonk for rutabagas.

In 1821 the premium list was increased to \$369, and some of the awards are interesting as indicating what the industries of the little agricultural community were. Henry Covert received

\$10 for a garden plow and a machine for planting beans and sowing turnip seed. Garrett Laton received a similar amount for the largest quantity of cloth made in one family, his exhibit being 202 yards of woolen and 363 yards of linen cloth.

In 1822 the programme was varied with some displays of oratory—by General Rufus King and Judge Effingham Lawrence. The premiums amounted to \$263.50. Samples of cotton were exhibited by Colonel Leverich, of Newton, by Tunis D. Covert, of South Jamaica, and by Daniel Coles, of Oyster Bay, the latter named having raised sufficient cotton to make twenty yards of muslin. Public interest had flagged, however, and the society went out of existence.

The recent Queens County Agricultural Society had its founding in a meeting of the executive committee of the New York State Agricultural Society, held in New York City, July 21, 1841. At this time was mooted the formation of a society in Queens county, and the following named were appointed a committee to carry the purpose into effect: Grant Thorburn and Garrett Cowenhoven, Newtown; John W. Lawrence and Effingham Lawrence, Flushing; Singleton Mitchell and Robert W. Mott, North Hempstead; John Wells and Albert G. Carll, Oyster Bay; John Bedell and Edward H. Seaman, Hempstead; and William R. Grace and John Johnson, Jamaica. October 9 of the same year the society was fully organized with the following named officers: Effingham Lawrence, President; George Nostrand, William H. Carter, Thomas B. Jackson, Platt Willets, Singleton Mitchell and George D. Coles, Vice Presidents; Albert G. Carll, Corresponding Secretary; John G. Lambert, Recording Secretary; and Daniel K. K. Youngs, Treasurer. A circular was issued appealing to the people of the county to "unite with the society and give it your encouragement, and not let it be said that the farmers of Queens county have not sufficient spirit to keep an agricultural society in existence."

The first fair was held in Hempstead, October 13, 1842. On the day appointed the entire populace and a host from a distance participated

in the event. A grand procession of the clergy, officers and members of the society and citizens generally, headed by the Hempstead Brass Band, marched from Anderson's Hotel to the Methodist Church, where Vice-Chancellor McCoun delivered an address, and an ode composed by William Cullen Bryant was sung. The receipts (including \$91 contributed by the State) amounted to \$338, and the premiums awarded amounted to \$250. At the second fair, in 1843, more than six thousand people were present—a vast concourse in that day. Lieutenant-Governor Daniel S. Dickinson delivered an address, and one of Bryant's odes was sung. The third fair was held in Jamaica, October 10, 1844, and was notable for a larger display of fruits, vegetables and articles of domestic manufacture. Gabriel Furman was the speaker of the occasion. At the fourth fair, at Hempstead, October 9, 1845, the weather prevented a large attendance. Some relics were here placed upon exhibition—an inkstand which had been used by William Penn, and specimens of continental currency.

Some interesting innovations were introduced at the fifth fair, which was held in Flushing, October 9, 1846. The United States Military Band from Governor's Island was present, conveyed through the village in a tastily decorated wagon, drawn by thirty-six yoke of oxen. An address was delivered by Dr. Gardiner. At the close of this fair, exhibitors were permitted to sell their animals and wares on the ground. Interest waned after this, and in 1849 the receipts were so small that subscriptions were called for to pay a premium deficit. In 1850, at Hempstead, a tent fifty feet in diameter sufficed to contain all the exhibits. After this, fairs were held in turn at Hempstead, Flushing and Jamaica.

To the writer it is most interesting to trace the record of these fairs, and he trusts that the reader shares in his interest. There is not in America an agricultural association which portrays more vividly the gradual development of industries than does that of which we write, and it is to be said that the influence was far-reaching. In the then west—Ohio, and beyond, throughout Indiana and Illinois, and to a slight

extent in that part of Missouri bordering the Mississippi River—the fairs which were held within the decade beginning in 1850 were patterned in large degree after that of Queens county, and, in many instances, Long Islanders who had taken the advice of Horace Greeley to “go west, young man, and grow up with the country” were concerned in their management, and applied the methods they had learned at home. And hence no farther excuse is made for continuing the narrative in order to discover the salient points in the development of the country fair idea.

The fair of 1852 was held in Flushing. This was a notable success, and, as the writer has cause to know, proved a great stimulus to those held in St. Louis, Missouri, in the two following years. There was present a delegation from the American Institute, and these gentlemen and other invited guests rode from the steamboat wharf to the fair grounds in a decorated wagon drawn by fifty-six yoke of oxen, with a brass band, and a military escort—Bragg’s Horse Guards and the Hamilton Rifles. The State fair was outdistanced in the horse display, which included some splendid descendants of the most famous animals of America, “Eclipse,” “Messenger,” “Engineer,” “Mambrino” and “Abdallah.” The premiums amounted in value to about \$800, and comprised seven silver medals, numerous articles of silver, book, and cash premiums, and three hundred diplomas were issued. The display of flowers and fruits was very beautiful. An interesting feature of this fair was a plowing match.

In 1853 woman’s handiwork received recognition. Premiums were offered for the best loaf of bread made by a woman under twenty-one years of age, and for home-made cheese, preserves and needle work.

In 1857 the Society had so largely increased its membership and added to its treasury that incorporation was decided upon, and the scope of the organization was broadened, as the charter phrased it, “to encourage and improve agriculture, horticulture and the mechanic arts.” The incorporators were John Harold, John Bedell,

Joseph Tompkins, William T. McCoun, Samuel T. Jackson, Benjamin W. Doughty, Jeremiah Valentine, Uriah Mitchell, Samuel L. Hewlett and James P. Smith. To the first named was presented a silver service in recognition of his efforts in behalf of the Society.

The fair of 1858 was held in Flushing, a local committee of citizens defraying all expenses. A ten-acre lot enclosed in a high board fence contained a quarter-mile track for the display of horses, one individual, Simon R. Browne, bringing twenty fine animals. E. A. Lawrence exhibited a 2500-pound ox. Seven thousand people assembled upon this occasion, including a considerable delegation from those regions of the metropolis which graduate fakirs and pickpockets, and these classes reaped a rich harvest. The receipts were over \$1400.

In 1859, at Hempstead, three premiums were offered for trotting horses and seven premiums for carriages, wagons, and harness. About one hundred cattle were exhibited, and nearly as many horses. The fruit interests were exemplified by Isaac Hicks and Jacob Williams, who put on exhibition, respectively, eighty-seven and eighty varieties of apples and pears.

Substantial advancement was seen in 1860, at the fair held in Jamaica, which was attended by eight thousand people. The various classes of stock, implements, fruits and vegetables and products of woman’s skill were well filled. The educational feature made its appearance at this time, cash awards being made for essays upon the agricultural history of Queens county, upon horses, and upon the potato and its diseases. In 1861 the fair officers were designated by suitable badges. In 1862 the fair was held on the Fashion Course at Newton, and largely increased premiums were offered for horses. The Flushing Railroad Company gave \$100 for the best trotter in harness, driven by the owner, \$20 for the best saddle horse, and \$250 for the best trained pair of road horses. Liberal premiums were also offered for all classes of thoroughbred cattle. At this fair premiums were also offered for specimens of penmanship by public school pupils.

In 1866 the Society saw its way clear to make



for itself a permanent home. April 3 of that year, at the annual town meeting in Hempstead, it was voted to grant to the Society a forty-acre tract of land near the village of Mineola, to be used by the Society, and to revert to the town should it be diverted from its legitimate purposes—the promotion of agricultural and mechanical interests. This proffer was accepted, and it was given legislative sanction on April 23, 1867, and since that time the grounds so designated have been the permanent abiding place of the Society.

June 18, of the same year in which it acquired the property designated, the board of managers met to consider plans for necessary buildings. Work was begun July 26, and, by the aid of volunteer workmen, the grounds were available for the fair on September 27-8 following. The cost of construction, making no allowance for volunteer labor and donations, was \$8,115.32 for the agricultural hall, and \$9,809.47 for stables, stalls, etc. The receipts of the first ten years of the existence of the Society were \$4,101.59, and for the next ten years they were \$19,096.11. The receipts for the first four years of permanent location at Mineola were about \$40,000. Receipts steadily increased from year to year, and in 1900 had reached such a sum that \$12,831 were expended in premiums alone, to say nothing of the expense of maintaining the property.

The gradual development of the fair since its establishment at Mineola can only be shown by tracing the innovations from time to time. The first agricultural exhibition was held in 1867, when was also held a ladies' festival which netted \$846.75. In 1869 a splendid horticultural and floral show was given, when one individual (T. W. Kennard, of Glen Cove), put one hundred and twenty varieties of roses on exhibition. At the horticultural show on June 14, 1871, Allen & Co. laid out a beautiful miniature garden. In 1874 over \$8,000 was expended in erecting a grand stand, and increasing the stabling capacity. At the fair that year was a bench show of dogs, with one hundred and twenty entries. In 1876

the centennial celebration of the founding of the nation called out an enthusiastic interest, and the crowning feature of the fair was the exhibition of relics of the colonial and revolutionary periods—implements of war and peace, ancient articles of dress, historic documents, etc.

The year of 1880 was one of disaster. The usual cattle display was wanting because of the alarm occasioned by the epidemic of pleuro-pneumonia among domestic animals. In the fall, ninety-two horse sheds were destroyed by fire, and the insurance did not more than half repay the loss.

In 1899 the Association disbursed something more than \$32,000, of which amount \$13,077.98 was for premiums. In 1900 the premiums paid amounted to \$12,831.25, and in 1901 to \$12,666.50.

The Association was known as the Queens County Agricultural Society until 1899, when the creation of the new county of Nassau made a change of title advisable, and, at the annual meeting, the title "The Agricultural Society of Queens-Nassau Counties" was adopted.

Before this action was definitely agreed upon, Hon. Harrison S. Moore had been consulted relative to any complications likely to arise by reason of the location of the grounds in Nassau County, while the Society was reorganized as the Queens County Agricultural Society. Legislative action was deemed necessary, and other steps were taken to insure the receipts from State appropriations and from other sources. While the title has been changed, the word "Queens" is retained, so that the original name may not be entirely lost sight of. The Association has an effective ally in the Ladies' Festival Association, which provided means for remodeling and improving the interior of the house devoted to the art exhibitions.

In 1902, June 18-19, the Association held its thirty-sixth summer exhibition. The exhibits included all classes of road horses, horticultural and floricultural products and farming implements. In the same year, September 23-27, was held the sixty-first annual exhibition, including

local products of farm, field and orchard, together with domestic products and a fine art display.

Subjoined are the names of the presidents of the Association from the date of organization.

Effingham Lawrence.....	1841
Singleton Mitchell.....	1845
William T. McCoun.....	1847
John A. King.....	1848
William T. McCoun.....	1856
David R. Floyd-Jones.....	1858
Edward A. Lawrence.....	1860
Daniel K. Youngs.....	1861
John C. Jackson.....	1863
Samuel T. Taber.....	1866
Peter C. Barnum.....	1868
Samuel T. Taber.....	1869
Charles H. Jones.....	1870

Robert Willets.....	1873
John C. Jackson.....	1874
Horatio S. Parke.....	1876
Thomas Messenger .....	1877
George T. Hewlett .....	1878
Townsend D. Cock.....	1879
Frederick N. Lawrence.....	1882
George S. Downing.....	1883
Samuel S. Aymar.....	1885
Charles Post.....	1888
Edward Cooper.....	1890
G. Howland Leavitt.....	1893
Thomas Mott.....	1895
J. William Ahles.....	1897
George P. Titus.....	1899

For nine years past, Lott Van de Water has been secretary, and Thomas H. Bacon has been treasurer.





## CHAPTER IV.

### HEMPSTEAD.



THE town of Hempstead, as a political division, originally extended from Long Island Sound to the Atlantic Ocean, with the town of Oyster Bay as its eastern boundary, and the towns of Flushing and Jamaica as its western boundaries. In 1784, by an act of the legislature, the territory now known as North Hempstead was taken from it, reducing it to its present proportions. It was the largest town in Queens county when it was bodily detached therefrom to form a portion of the new county of Nassau, one hundred square miles, or sixty-four thousand acres. Its ocean frontage is about twenty miles.

There are many evidences of the Indian occupation, and the instances adduced, aside from the history of the aborigines in their relations with the whites, are of considerable interest.

In 1862 two copper axes, with four of jasper, were found at Rockville Centre, three feet below the surface. They were surrounded by spear

heads of flint, set upright in a circle. The copper axes were evidently of native copper, and wrought into form by hammering. One of these, in possession of the Long Island Historical Society, is seven inches long by four and one-half broad. These relics are rude in pattern and the deep corrosion of their surface indicates that they are of considerable antiquity. These axes were presumably from the copper-bearing regions of the upper lakes, and upon this hypothesis it is reasonable to conclude that the Long Island Indians were in intercourse with those of the copper region.

There is nothing to lead us to believe that the Indians of Long Island knew anything of the working of copper. They were workers of stone, but not of metals. Stone axes, clubs and spear and arrow heads were found at an early date throughout the island. All these are of the same material as composes the rocks of Long Island, and include flint, quartz, jasper, compact



sandstone and slaty rock pestles, mortars, whetstones and pottery, but not as frequently as one would expect from the density of the Indian population. A large whetstone or milling stone of silicious slaty rock was found at Rockaway, and a well-formed skull was taken from an Indian grave in Rockaway. It was found enclosed in a round urn-shaped vessel, the skeleton being upright and the vessel turned over the head; on the outside it is rudely worked or carved. The entire skull and about half of the urn were preserved.

The origin of the name of the old town of Hempstead has long been held in doubt. Thompson derived it from the English town of the same name, and this is presumably correct, when we remember that the early settlers were Englishmen. But the name has also appeared in an antiquated Dutch form, that of Heemstede, which in form and meaning is akin to the English Homestead. In the early days the people of the northern and southern divisions were practically two communities, who together cut grass upon the south meadows and until as late as 1815. After the division, litigation began (in 1797) between the two towns with relation to grass cutting rights, which was only finally settled in December, 1828, with such victory as there was to Hempstead. It was at best a miserably petty dispute, and, like most of the boundary disputes which were so frequent in the early history of the various Long Island towns, seems to us to have been silly enough. Empty land was all about them, yet they wrangled for years over a field or two, as if there were not room enough for their insignificant population—the epithet relating to their numbers, of course. In 1830 Hempstead disposed of all its public lands by auction, a consummation that added greatly to the internal peace of the settlements. Down to 1784 the history of the two towns—Hempstead and North Hempstead—must be considered as one topic which relates to both. After the division this story follows the fortunes of the southern division, that section which now bears the plain title of Hempstead.

While much is doubtful as to the early history of Hempstead, two things seem certain. It was a theocratic colony, like Southold, and it was peopled by a congregation, or part of a congregation, from Stamford, Connecticut, most of them being natives of England. One of the first things they set up was a building for public worship, as already told in this work. But the town had a civil history as well. Among the early settlers who came after arrangements for their reception had been completed by Robert Fordham and John Carman, were Richard Gildersleeve, Edward Raynor, Thurston Raynor, William Raynor, the Rev. Richard Denton, Matthew Mitchell, John Underhill, Robert Coe, Andrew Ward, Jonas Wood, John Ogden and Robert Jackson. Most of these people, if not all of them, were possessed of more or less means, and several had been prominent in public life in Connecticut, such as Richard Gildersleeve, Thurston Raynor, Robert Coe and others. The patent was obtained from Governor Kieft in 1644, which may be accepted as the legal date of the foundation of the township, although antiquaries place it a year earlier, when Fordham and Carman had bought the township from the Indians. Whatever may have been the nature of that transaction, it was confirmed on July 4, 1647, when the Indians of Hempstead, represented by the sachems Takapousha and Wantagh, with seven other head men of their tribe made an agreement as follows:

July the 4th, 1647. *Stilo Novo.*

Know all men by these Presents, that We, the Indians of Marsapege, Mericock, and Rockaway, whose Names be underwritten, for ourselves, and all the rest of the Indians that doe Claime any Right or Interest in the Purchase that hempsteed bought in the year 1643. And within the bounds and limits of the Whole tract of Land, Concluded upon with the governor of Manhatans as it is in this paper Specified, Doe, by thse p'sents, Ratife and Confirme to them and their heires forever, freely, firmly, quietly and Peaceably, for them and their heires and success'rs for Ever to enjoye without any Molestacon or trouble from us, or any that shall pretend Any Clame or title unto itt.

In Witness whereof Wee, whose names bee here under written, have hereunto subscribed.

THE MARKE OF TAKAPOSUA.  
THE SACHEM OF MARSAPÉAGUE.  
THE MARKE OF WANTAGH.  
THE MONTAKE SACHEM.  
THE MARKE OF CHEGONE.  
THE MARKE OF ROMEGE.  
THE MARKE OF WANGWANG.  
THE MARKE OF RUMASACKROMEN.  
THE MARKE OF ———.  
THE MARKE OF WORONMCACKING.

In the presence of us,

RICHARD GILDERSLEEVE.

JOHN SEAMAN.

JOHN HICKS.

Vera copia concordans cum originalis  
scripsit, per me, JOHN JAMES, clerk.

According to Charles B. Moore ("Early History of Hempstead") the following named were residents of the town in the year in which this above described deed was executed:

Robert Ashman, Thomas Armitage, Samuel Baccus, John Carman, Samuel Clark, Benjamin and John Coe and their father, Robert, Rev. Richard Denton and his sons, Samuel, Richard, Nathaniel and Daniel (the historian), John Ellison, John Foucks, Rev. Robert Fordham and son John, Christopher Foster, Thomas Foster, Richard Guildersleeve, John Hicks, John Hudd, Henry Hudson, Thomas Ireland, Robert Jackson, John Lawrence, William Lawrence, John Lewis, Richard Lewis, Roger Lines, John Ogden, Richard Ogden, Henry Pierson, Thomas Pope, Edward Raynor, William Raynor, William Rogers, Joseph Scott, William Scott, Simon Sering, John Sewell, William Shadden, Thomas Sherman, Abraham Smith, James Smith, John Smith, sen, and John Smith jr., William Smith, Thomas Stephenson, John Storey, John Strickland, Samuel Strickland, Nicholas Tanner, John Topping, William Thickstone, Richard Valentine, William Washburne, Daniel Whitehead, Henry Whitson, Thomas Willett, Robert Williams, William Williams, Edmund Wood, Jeremiah Wood, Jonas Wood, Francis Yates.

While out of the chronological order, a final disposition of the land buying affair of 1643 may be here made by stating that the last install-

ment of the purchase money (or whatever else it was) was paid February 14, 1660, when the Indian chiefs executed to the Rev. John Fordham and John Carman, who represented the settlers, the following curiously written release, which presumably covers the same tracts as were described in Governor Kieft's grant in 1644:

We the Indians under written do hereby acknowledge to have received of the magistrates and inhabitants of Hemsteede our pay in full satisfaction for the tract of land sould unto them according to agreement and according to patent and purchase. The general boundes is as followeth: beginning at a place called Mattagarrett's Bay, and soe running upon a direct line north and south, from sea to sea; the bounds running from Hempsteede Harbour due east to a pointe of treese adjoining to the lande of Robert Williams, where we left markt treese; the same line running from sea to sea; the other line beginning at a markt tree standing at the east end of the greate plaine and running a due south line, at the south sea by a markt tree in a neck called Maskachoung. And wee doe further engage to uphold this our present act and all our former agreements to bee just and lawfull; and wee doe binde ourselves to save and defend them harmless from any manner of claime or pretense that shall be made to disturb theire right. Whereunto we have subscribed this eleventh day of May Anno 1658, stilo novo.

WAAUTAUCH,  
CHEKNOW,  
SAYASSTOCK,  
TACKAPOUSHA,  
MARION,  
PERS-ROMA.

Subscribed by Wacombound, Montauk sachem after the death of his father, this 14th day of February 1660, being a general town meeting at Hemsteede.

JOHN JAMES, clerk.

To return to the proper order of events, it is to be remarked that the white settlers got along remarkably well with the aborigines upon whom they had intruded. Indeed, we are not certain but they behaved a great deal better than some Americans have since behaved, as witness some of our dealings with foreigners coming to our shores, with the

Indians of the far west during the century just passed, and with others who might be named. It is fair to presume that in larger measure such unpleasantness as occurred had its origin in misunderstandings, such as were inevitable in that early contact of two widely differing peoples, each unknown to the other. At any rate, there were several unpleasant occurrences in the early relations, but it would seem to a less extent than was the case in most of the other settlements. A sort of treaty of peace governing the relations of the two races was made, by a conference with the colonists and the sachems and head men of the Marsapeagues and other tribes in interest, on March 12, 1656, at Hempstead. It was then and there agreed that all injuries "formerly passed" since the year 1645, "shall be forgiven and forgotten;" a house or fort was to be built, and "to be furnished with Indian trade and commodities;" the inhabitants of Hempsteede, according to their patent, were "to enjoy their purchase without molestation from ye sachem or his people, and the sachem will live in peace with all ye English and Dutch within this jurisdiction, and the governor doth promise for himself and all his people to live in peace with ye sachem and all his people," and it was finally provided that "in case an Indian do wrong to a Christian in person or estate, and complaint be made to the sachem, he shall make full satisfaction; likewise if a Dutchman or Englishman shall wrong an Indian the governor shall make satisfaction according to equity."

The original condition on which the first patent was granted was that the people should pay to the Council at New Amsterdam a tax of one-tenth part of their farm produce ten years after the first general peace with the Indians. It would seem that it was not until 1658 that the people declared their readiness to contribute to Stuyvesant's treasury. In that year they informed the Governor that they had "voted and put upon denomination our former Magistrate, Mr. Gildersleeve, and with him William Shodden, Robert Forman and Henry Pearsall," all of them known as "men of honest life and of

good integrity," as their magistrates. That this choosing of officers was regarded as a most solemn act, wholly different from the perfunctory methods of the present day, can not be gainsaid after reading the humble prayer of the petitioners:

After the remembrance of our submissive and humble respects, it hath pleased God, after a sickly and sad sommer, to give us a seasonable and comfortable autumnne, wherewith wee have beene (throw mercy) refreshed ourselves and have gained strength of God soe that wee necessarily have been employed in getting winter foode for our cattell, and thereby have something prolonged our wonted tyme of chosing magestrates, for ye wch wee hope yor honour will hold us excused; and now, accordinge to our accustomed manner, wee have voted and put upon denomination our former magestrate, Mr. Gildersleeve, and with him William Shodden, Robert Forman and Henry Pearsall; all of whom are knowing men of honest life and good integrity; therefore wee desire your honour to appoint two of them, and always according to our duty shall pray the most high God to bless and preserve yor honour with much health and prosperity, in all your noble designs, wee humbly take our leave.

Ever honour sr., your Loyall, true and obedient servants, the inhabitants of Hempsteede.

JOHN JAMES, clerk.

Stuyvesant, invariably gracious to the English settlements, at once confirmed the selection. The same year Magistrate Gildersleeve was authorized to go to New Amsterdam and arrange about the payment of the taxes, provided the Governor was reasonable in his views of the matter, as he seems to have been.

The change brought about by the downfall of the Dutch Government and the institution of English authority seems to have been accepted with equanimity by the Hempstead settlers. Governor Nicolls introduced among them a new "industry," that of horse-racing, for which purpose the great Hempstead plain was so well adapted, and his lead in that regard was still further developed by his successor, Governor Lovelace, and Salisbury Plain, near the present



pleasant village of Hyde Park, became celebrated on both sides of the Atlantic for its sporting events. The sport still continues a favorite one in Hempstead, although it has there lost some of its vulgar and debasing features, and, as at Mineola, where is an exhibition of racing, pure and simple.

The Duke's Laws were felt in Hempstead, as elsewhere, to be oppressive and unjust, and it can not be said that when the Dutch regime in 1673 was once more established in New Amsterdam, the Hempstead people mourned over the change. As soon as Governor Colve took hold of the reins of power, he sent a letter of instructions in which he really granted as full a measure of local self-government as was conceivable in those days. Some of his instructions (which were sent to the other Long Island towns, and to which they equally refer) were:

3. All cases relating to the Police, Security and Peace of the Inhabitants; also to Justice between man and man, shall be finally determined by the magistrates of each of the aforesaid Villages, to the amount of sixty florins, Beaver, and thereunder without appeal: In case the sum be larger the aggrieved party may appeal to the meeting of the Sheriff and Councillors delegated from the Villages subject to his jurisdiction, for which purpose one person shall be annually appointed from each Village who shall assemble in the most convenient place to be selected by them, and who shall have power to pronounce final judgment to the amount of fl. 240 Beavers and thereunder. But in all cases exceeding that sum each one shall be entitled to an appeal to the Governour General and Council here.

4. In case of inequality of votes, the minority shall submit to the majority; but those who are of a contrary opinion may have it recorded in the minutes but not divulge it without the meeting on pain of arbitrary correction.

5. Whenever any cases occur in the meeting in which any of the Magistrates are interested, such Magistrate shall, in that instance, rise and absent himself, as is hereinbefore stated.

6. All the Inhabitants of the abovenamed Villages shall be citable before said Sheriff

and Schepens or their delegated Councillors who shall hold their meetings and courts as often as they shall consider requisite.

7. All criminal offences shall be referred to the Governour General and Council, on condition that the Sheriff be obliged to apprehend the offenders, to seize and detain them & to convey them as prisoners under proper safeguard to Chief Magistrate with good and correct informations for or against the offenders.

8. Smaller offences, such as quarrels, abusive words, threats, fisticuffs and such like, are left to the jurisdiction of the Magistrates of each particular Village.

9. The Sheriff and Schepens shall have power to conclude on some ordinances for the welfare and peace of the Inhabitants of their district, such as laying highways, setting off lands and gardens, and in like manner what appertains to agriculture, observance of the Sabbath, erecting churches, school houses or similar public works. Item, against fighting & wrestling and such petty offences—provided such ordinances are not contrary but as far as is possible, conformable to the Laws of our Fatherland and the Statutes of this Province; and therefore all orders of any importance shall, before publication, be presented to the Chief Magistrate and his approval thereof requested.

With the return of the British power and the advent of Governor Andros upon the scene, the "Duke's Laws" were again enforced, even more rigidly than before. Under Governor Dongan, the great charter monger, in 1685, much against the will of the majority of its people, the town was compelled to take out a new charter. It seems to have taken three years of negotiations to perfect an instrument which was thoroughly satisfactory to Hempstead, and probably the gift which the people gave to Dongan of a plantation of six hundred and fifty acres had something to do with directing his mind in the right direction on many mooted points of boundary, and in the annual tax of the township being placed at twenty bushels of good winter wheat or four pounds of good current money—a reasonable enough impost.

From that time until the outbreak of the Revolutionary struggle there is little to tell of the

civil history of Hempstead. In 1775, when the crisis with the mother country became acute, Hempstead was pronouncedly against any change in the relations between the crown and the colonies, and a public meeting held on April 4th pledged renewed allegiance to King George III and declined to send deputies to any provincial congress or assembly. It seems, however, to have changed its views so far as to elect Thomas Hicks and Richard Thorne to represent it in the provincial congress, but Hicks refused to attend, saying that Hempstead wanted to remain peaceable and quiet. Under the circumstances we can understand its becoming a favorite hunting ground for Tories in the days immediately preceding the landing of the British forces in 1776. Colonel Heard and the other Continental raiders captured many stacks of arms and stores of ammunition in Hempstead and sent many of the local Tories into exile. That, however, did not win the inhabitants over to the side of the patriots, although, under orders from the Whig leaders, it contributed several companies to the Queens county militia under Colonel John Sands.

But when that time came, when the British were in possession of the island and Hempstead was overrun with redcoats, the people found small comfort in their Toryism. The soldiers rode roughshod over Whig and Tory alike, helped themselves to produce and provender without stint, paid prices of their own choosing, burned up fences and barns for firewood, and robbed orchards and farm buildings without fear. But this story is told in another place.

The local history of the village of Hempstead is of peculiar interest, and particularly in that of its religious bodies. "Christ's First Church," which is held to have been the first Presbyterian Church organized in America, has been mentioned in the chapter on religious history in the previous volume.

On Sunday, October 14, 1894, Christ's First Presbyterian Church of Hempstead, celebrated its 250th anniversary. The historical address was delivered by the Rev. Frank Melville Kerr,

the pastor. From his discourse the following narrative is principally derived.

If not founded by the Rev. Richard Denton, he was certainly its first minister, serving from the time of his coming, in 1644, until 1659, when he returned to England, where he died three years later, at the age of seventy-six years.

Mr. Denton was a Presbyterian minister of Coby Chapel, Parish of Halifax, England, "a good minister of Jesus Christ and affluent in his worldly circumstances. In his time came out the book for sports on the Sabbath days. He saw he could not do what was required, feared further persecution and therefore took the opportunity of going into New England."

This "Book of Sports" was the cause for a considerable exodus from England. In 1618 a royal proclamation was drawn up by Bishop Morton for James I, which was called "The Book of Sports." The object of this proclamation was to encourage the people who had attended divine service to spend the remaining part of the day in such "lawful sports" as dancing, archery, leaping, vaulting, May games, Whitsun ales, Morris dances, setting of May poles, etc. This royal document was aimed at the Puritans. To carry his plan to completion the king ordered this "Book of Sports" to be read in every church in the kingdom. Many of the dissenting ministers refused to do this, preferring the wrath of the king and bishops to the violation of conscientious scruples, and some, like Denton, left the kingdom.

Mr. Denton labored first at Watertown, Massachusetts, but in 1635, on account of opposition to his Presbyterianism by the Congregationalists of Massachusetts, he started a new settlement in Connecticut, and gave it the name Weathersfield. In 1641 he became the owner of valuable real estate in Stamford, Connecticut, then in the jurisdiction of New Haven, and, after his removal to Hempstead in 1644, he sold his place to the Rev. John Bishop, his successor in work at Stamford.

The first church building was completed in 1648. It stood at the northwestern part of the

town, near Burley Pond, now the northwest corner of Fulton and Franklin streets. The building was twenty-four feet square, and had connected with it a fort or stockade, for protection in case the Indians manifested any hostility. The building was also used for town meeting and other public purposes, and, after a time, it was given over entirely to the latter uses. In 1770 it was sold and removed to North Hempstead.

"At A Jeneral townd meeting held in Hempstead the 7th day of Janeuary in the yere of our Lord 1677 it was agreed on by the major vote that they should bild a meeting house." This house, as afterward agreed upon by a town meeting, was thirty feet long, twenty-four wide and twelve high, with a lean-to on each side. The building was completed in 1679 and stood a few rods south of the present position of the Episcopal church. This building, which was enlarged in 1770, was roofed with cedar shingles, had clapboard sides, and the interior was lined with pine. For seats there were benches. A parsonage was built in 1682, and was used for about one hundred years.

After the departure of Mr. Denton, the church sent Joseph Meade "on a voyage from Stamford to Fairfield, about procuring a minister," and allowed him the munificent sum of nine shillings for expenses. Mr. Meade's journey and outlay were, however, in vain. In 1660 the church secured the Rev. Jonas Fordham, who remained for some years, and met with such favor in the eyes of his parishioners that the town voted to him allotments the same as made to other inhabitants, and, in addition, gave him a three-hundred-acre estate.

Jeremiah Hobart became pastor in 1683, and was allowed, so long as he served as pastor, a house and three-acre lot, fifty acres of woodland and pasturage privileges for his cattle. He was also to be paid the same salary as was paid to his predecessor, £20, but the amount was not easily obtainable, and in 1696 he appealed to the law to make payment a certainty. It would appear, reading between the lines, that non-payment was, in the case of some of the subscribers,

due to dissatisfaction; Quakers, and probably others, resenting the idea of contributing to the maintenance of a religion with which they were not in sympathy. In 1696 Mr. Hobart removed to Jamaica, where he preached for a time, then going to Haddam, Connecticut, where he ministered for seventeen years. He must have been a man of wonderful vitality, for he was eighty-seven years of age when he died, expiring on a Sunday afternoon, shortly after preaching a powerful discourse.

It would appear that about this time the church property came into possession of those who favored the Church of England, and conducted worship after its manner. The Presbyterian congregation (as it is regarded to have been) lost a large part of its membership, but those who held to the faith assembled for worship in various houses in the village until about 1722, when they built another church edifice, near the site of the original one. In 1762 a fourth house of worship was erected, and this, as nearly as can be ascertained, stood upon the site of the present edifice.

In 1772 the Rev. Joshua Hart became the settled minister. He came in troublous times, and his disquietude was increased on account of his unswerving patriotism, his utterances being frequently against those of the people who were not pronounced against British arrogance. It is related of Mr. Hart that, while holding services some little distance from the village, shortly after the breaking out of the Revolutionary war, a British captain stationed a band in front of the building in order to interrupt the minister. Mr. Hart asked his congregation to remain seated and listen to the music, and, after the band had gone away, he resumed and completed his discourse.

The village church was greatly injured during the British occupation, being used by the soldiers as a stable. After peace was restored, it was repaired, and, when it came to be reopened, for the first time in eight years, the people were so affected that they set to work to build another edifice. This was totally destroyed by fire, in March, 1803. A new build-







**ST. GEORGE'S CHURCH, HEMPSTEAD, L. I.**

BUILT, 1733. OPENED, APRIL 22, 1735, BY GOV. COSBY,  
TAKEN DOWN, 1821. NEW EDIFICE ERECTED, 1822.

ing was erected, which was used until 1846, when the present house of worship was built, at a cost of \$7,000, under the pastorate of the Rev. Sylvester Woodbridge, Jr. The old church was reconstructed as a parsonage at an expense of something more than \$2,000. The present church membership is about 300, and the Sunday-school has a like membership. A chapel was erected in 1855. In 1891 about \$2,500 was expended in an extension to the church building, and in the purchase and placing of a fine organ.

In answer to the averment by some that the Hempstead church has not had a continuous existence, Mr. Kerr said, in his historical address on the anniversary occasion heretofore referred to, speaking of the period during which the Church of England people were in possession:

But that does not necessarily mean that the church lost its existence. They were poor, few and confronted by a strong and eloquent Episcopal ministry; and had to get what supplies they could. That they kept together at all and managed to perpetuate the name and histories of the church, indeed, is a miracle. At the present time we do not say that a church ceases to exist because there is no pastor or church had ever been reorganized, but on the has perished in the flames; but the congregation has not ceased to exist, and will not, until they agree to disband and go as they individually desire. Woodbridge, in a letter written from San Francisco, September 9, 1876, to Rev. Franklin Noble, then pastor, says that he could not learn from any of the old people of his day, whose memory went back to a period preceding the Revolutionary war, that this church had ever been reorganized, but on the contrary had always been here.

The subjoined list of pastors and supplies, which has been prepared after careful search, shows that there was little time when the church was without the ministrations of the Gospel. The list is as follows:

Richard Denton, 1644-'59; Jonas Fordham, 1659-1681; Jeremiah Hobart, 1682-1696; Joseph Lamb, 1717-1725; Benjamin Woosey, 1736-1756; Abraham Kettletas, 1760-1765, stated supply; Hotchkiss, 1770-'71, supply; Joshua Hart, 1772-76, supply; and again

1787-90, supply; Samuel Sturges, 1791-3, supply; Davenport, 1794-'98, supply; Joshua Hart, again, 1798-1803, supply; William P. Kupors, 1805-'11, pastor; Josiah Andrews, 1812-'16, supply; Samuel Robertson, 1816-'18, supply; Charles Webster, March 16, 1818-'37, pastor; Sylvester Woodbridge, February, 1838-'49, pastor; Charles M. Shields, 1849-'50, pastor; N. C. Locke, 1850-'60, pastor; J. J. A. Morgan, 1860-'67, pastor; James B. Finch, 1867-'75, pastor; Franklin Noble, 1875-'80, pastor; F. E. Hopkins, 1881-'82, supply; F. E. Hopkins, 1882-84, pastor; Charles E. Dunn, July 21, 1884-88; John A. Davis, January, 1890-September '93; and Frank Melville Kerr, April 25th, 1894, present pastor.

St. George's Church, Protestant Episcopal, not as ancient as the church before written of, is fully as interesting to the antiquarian. In 1702 the Rev. George Keith and others procured, through the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, of London, the appointment of the Rev. John Thomas, of Philadelphia, as a missionary to Hempstead. He came, armed with a letter or commission from Governor Cornbury, but, although there were influential people to greet him, he had difficulty in organizing a parish, on account of the small number of English speaking residents, the Dutch largely predominating. Mr. Thomas held services in a building which was also used for town purposes, and made his abode in another house, also belonging to the town. He had strong prejudices to overcome, and was obliged to submit at times to disrespect, but he was of a kindly disposition, and he finally won his way into the regard of the people. He served in the ministry for a period of twenty years and until his death. He was grandfather of Major-General Thomas Thomas, of the Continental army.

Two years after the death of Mr. Thomas, his place was supplied by the Rev. Robert Jenney, who proved to be a worthy successor. He obtained from the town a grant of the church building and residence, and this transfer was confirmed to the parish by a charter from the crown in 1735. The title of this ran to "The Inhabitants of Hempstead in Communion with the



Church of England," and this form has been retained to the present time. This fact remains unique in the history of religious bodies, inasmuch as most (probably all) others obtained a change of charter when the American government was firmly established. Under Mr. Jenney a new house of worship was erected, and it was opened on St. George's Day, April 22, 1735, with imposing ceremonies and the attendance of the militia of the county, and the presence of Governor Cosby and many of the principal men of the province. After a rectorate of seventeen years Mr. Jenney removed to Philadelphia to become rector of Christ Church, and was succeeded by the Rev. Samuel Seabury.

Mr. Seabury was a descendant of John Alden, of Puritan memory. He had left Yale College, dissatisfied with the defection of its president and other leading men to Episcopalianism, but he afterward experienced a change and was ordained by the Bishop of London. He was for a time minister at New London, Connecticut, whence he came to Hempstead. Mr. Seabury officiated also at Oyster Bay and in other villages, some of them twenty miles apart. After a time he was obliged, in order to maintain himself, to open a classical school, and in this were educated some who became distinguished men. Mr. Seabury died in 1764, after a pastorate of thirty-eight years. When he came to Hempstead, his son Samuel was a boy thirteen years of age, and this lad was he who became the first bishop of the Protestant Episcopal church in the United States. Bishop Seabury's mitre, it will not be amiss to note in passing, is preserved in the library of Trinity College, at Hartford, Connecticut, and it was this emblem of ecclesiastical authority, borne by one who had been a Hempstead lad, which inspired Bishop Coxé to write his verses on "The First Mitre of the West:"

"This mitre with its crown of thorn,  
 Its cross upon the front,  
 Not for a proud adorning worn,  
 But for the battle's brunt.  
 Type of the Lord's commission given  
 To this our western shore,  
 The rod of Christ—the key of heaven  
 Through one to thousands more:—

"'Tis better than a diadem,  
 The crown that Bishop wore,  
 Whose hand the rod of David's stem  
 The further westward bore."

Two years after the death of Mr. Seabury, came to the rectorate the Rev. Leonard Cutting, the progenitor of the family of that name in the State of New York. He was of English birth, was a graduate of Cambridge, came to America and became a classical tutor in Kings (now Columbia) College, New York. He was ordained in 1763 by the Bishop of London, and in 1764 went as a missionary to New Brunswick, New Jersey. Two years later he came to Hempstead. His career was peaceful, pleasant and useful until the outbreak of the Revolutionary war. A Tory himself, and with a congregation most of whom entertained similar views with himself, he did not escape annoyance at the hands of the British, and even his church was desecrated. When the independence of the colonies was established, his embarrassments became so annoying that he left his parish without the formality of resignation, and went to Maryland. He subsequently returned to New York City, where he died.

The Rev. Thomas Lambert Moore was called to the vacant rectorate about the time of the restoration of peace. He had been ordained in England, had served as chaplain on board a British man-of-war, and on coming to America was engaged as a missionary at Islip, Suffolk county, whence he was called to Hampton. Here his service was particularly useful. He was one of the thirteen persons who took the initiative for the institution of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States, the change being necessary on account of the new political conditions which had separated America from the Church of England. For his service purposes he continued to use the old desk prayer-book, which, with a silver communion set, had been presented to the church by Queen Anne, in 1711, but he adapted it to the necessities of the times by writing out and pasting in prayers for the President and the Congress of the United States in place of those for the Monarch and the Parliament.

In this church, in 1785, the first ordination in the Protestant Episcopal Church of the United States took place, when John Lowe was admitted to holy orders. Lowe was a native of Scotland, a man of many fine qualities, and, having received a university training, was for a time employed as tutor in the family of a wealthy landed proprietor in Galloway, not far from the English border. He fell in love with one of the young ladies of the family, and it is said she reciprocated his affection, but somehow the intended marriage never took place. While the billing and cooing was going on, one of the sisters of the young lady dreamed that she saw her sweetheart, a ship surgeon, and that the wraith had told her that the ship with all on board had gone down, and urged her not to weep for him, as she would soon join him in the other world. After many months it was learned that the lover had actually been drowned at sea. On hearing the dream related, Lowe went to his room and wrote the following pathetic lines:

"The moon had climbed the highest hill  
Which rises o'er the source of Dee,  
And from the eastern summit shed  
Her silver light o'er tower and tree,  
When Mary laid her down to sleep,  
Her thoughts on Sandy far at sea;  
When, soft and low, a voice was heard,  
Saying, 'Mary, weep no more for me!'

"She from her pillow gently raised  
Her head, to ask who there might be,  
And saw young Sandy shivering stand,  
With visage pale and hollow e'e;  
'O Mary, dear! cold is my clay—  
It lies beneath a stormy sea;  
Far, far from thee I sleep in death—  
So, Mary, weep no more for me!

"Three stormy nights and stormy days  
We tossed upon the raging main,  
And long we strove our bark to save,  
But all our striving was in vain.  
Even then, when horror chilled my blood,  
My heart was filled with love for thee;  
The storm is past, and I at rest,  
So, Mary, weep no more for me!

"Oh, maiden dear, thyself prepare,  
We soon shall meet upon that shore  
Where love is free from doubt and care,  
And thou and I shall part no more.'  
Loud crowed the cock, the shadow fled,  
No more of Sandy could she see;  
But soft the passing spirit said,  
Sweet Mary, weep no more for me!"

This song, the only piece of poetry Lowe wrote that is worth reading, has won for him an honored place among the minor poets of his native land. When his love passage ended, Lowe came to this country and studied for holy orders, which resulted in his ordination in St. George's Church. He afterward went to Virginia, made an unfortunate marriage, fell into dissipated habits, and died at Fredericksburg in 1798.

In 1799 Mr. Moore passed away, and was succeeded by the Rev. J. H. Hobart, who remained but a short time, being called to a position with Trinity Church, New York City, from which he was elevated to the bishopric. His successor, the Rev. Seth Hart, a native of Connecticut, occupied the rectorate for a period of more than twenty-eight years, during which time the old church edifice was (in 1823) replaced by a new one. After him, the church was favored with the ministry of a line of talented divines; several of them became prominent in the affairs of the church at large.

It is to be noted that from this old St. George's Church sprang Christ Church, Manhasset; Christ Church, Oyster Bay; Grace Church, South Oyster Bay; St. Paul's Church, Glen Cove; Trinity Church, Rockaway; Trinity Church, Roslyn, and the Garden City Cathedral, all of these being contained within the territory which was designated in 1693 as the Parish of St. George.

The Methodist Episcopal Church had its remote beginning in the ministrations of the Rev. John Wilson, a preacher on the Jamaica circuit. He came into Hempstead one Sunday morning in 1800, immediately after the close of the Episcopal services, and, mounting a wagon, he sang a hymn and then delivered a fervent exhortation. It does not appear that he made any attempt to organize a congregation. During the succeeding twelve years occasional services were held by preachers of the Jamaica circuit—Thomas Ware, David Buck, "Billy" Hibbard and others. In 1812 William Thatcher was appointed to the circuit, and he held services once a month. He died at the age of eighty-

nine years, after devoting sixty years of his life to the work of the ministry. In 1816 a house was rented for meeting purposes, and in the following year a school building was purchased and fitted with pews and a pulpit. In 1820 a church building was erected on the site of the present edifice, at a cost of \$1,500, and the dedication took place December 31, 1822. Trustees were elected the same year—James Cooper, Isaac Wright, Stephen H. Skidmore, Richard Carman and Stephen C. Bedell. This work was accomplished during the ministry of Samuel Cochran, who labored as a preacher and pastor through a term of thirty-eight years. In 1834 a lot was purchased and a parsonage erected at a cost of \$1,400. In the next year \$1,700 was expended in enlarging the church. Instrumental music was introduced in 1852, and in 1872 Mr. P. J. A. Harper presented to the church an excellent organ. In 1866 was celebrated the centennial of Methodism in America, and the fiftieth anniversary of the Hempstead Church, upon which occasion \$10,000 was subscribed for centenary and church extension purposes, and out of this amount was built the Sunday-school edifice, at a cost of nearly \$7,000. In 1854 a new church building was erected at a cost of \$14,651, and in 1856 a parsonage costing nearly \$4,000 was built. Various important improvements have since been made.

Various interesting reminiscences pertaining to the village are narrated on other pages of this work—in the chapter on Revolutionary history and others. Here it may be stated that after the war President George Washington stopped for some days at the ancient Sammis tavern. This ancient hostelry was first opened by Nehemiah Sammis, son of the first Sammis who came from England in 1650. Seven generations of the Sammis family were here born, and it is still in the possession of one of its members. Morton Lodge, No. 63, F. & A. M., was chartered June 23, 1797. The first officers were David R. F. Jones, Master; Jacob S. Jackson, Senior Warden; and Thomas Carman, Junior Warden. The Lodge preserves a Bible, which was saved when the lodge room was burned about 1832,

in which is inscribed the following: "Presented to the Worshipful Master, Wardens and Brethren of Morton Lodge, No. 63, by their affectionate brother, Jacob Morton, Deputy Grand Master of Masons of the State of New York, Jan. 8, 1798." The first newspaper printed in the village was "The Schoolmaster," in 1850, by Timothy Clowes, but it did not long endure.

With the beginning of the past century, the village of Hempstead commenced slowly to grow, for it became noted as a place of summer residence, and many people from New York began spending a season there, and, as a result, quite a number of attractive homes were added to it year after year. Communication with Brooklyn was maintained by means of stages, and, until the advent of the railroad, Hempstead had a regular service of three stages in each week. The streets are lined with trees, and are well and cleanly kept, and, down to the present day, when it is credited with a population of nearly 4,000, the town retains many of the rural features which made it so attractive in the past, and which half a century ago enabled it to start upon its modern era of prosperity. It is a residential town, its manufactures amounting to little in a business way, and it depends to a great extent on the trade which comes to it from the needs of the villa residents and its summer population. It has all modern improvements in the way of gas, electricity, macadamized roads and social features of the highest class. Near it the Meadow Brook Farm and Kennel Clubs have their headquarters, and attract to it year after year many hundreds of people representative of what are called the foremost classes in the aristocratic circles of New York City.

On the outbreak of the late war with Spain, Hempstead came prominently before the people of the State, for near to the north of it was located Camp Black, where for many months several thousand volunteers were housed and drilled in readiness to be sent to the front or into other active service according to the requirements of the War Department. Had the war lasted any length of time, there is no doubt that Camp Black would have been retained as a military depot, but the



rapid victories of the American forces on land and sea brought hostilities to a more speedy conclusion than had been anticipated, and the camp was abandoned and has since been "a waste of furze and brush."

In point of historic antiquity the settlement in the township which dates closest to that of Hempstead village is that of Jerusalem, now a hamlet which has lost all its former prestige and pre-eminence, and has apparently been forgotten. It is on the border line of Oyster Bay township, the creek known as Jerusalem river separating it from that territory. When the exodus from Stamford, Connecticut, which peopled Hempstead, took place, in 1644, two of the immigrants, Captain John Seaman and Robert Jackson, purchased on their own account 1,500 acres of land from the Indians and settled upon it with their families. Their houses, as usual, were placed almost side by side, and after a time the dwellings of their children (Captain Seaman had eight sons and eight daughters, it is said, while Jackson had two sons and two daughters) made up quite a village a few hundred feet east of the Jerusalem river. Additions to the real estate holdings were made from time to time, until the village territory included some 6,000 acres—some of it the most fertile land on Long Island.

Captain John Seaman came from England about the year 1635. Not much is known of his early life. The family from which he came claimed descent from Danish stock which settled in England after the defeat of the Danes by King Alfred. Their Danish origin seems to find confirmation in the old family coat-of-arms—the sea-horse as a crest, and the motto "We make our name known by our deeds"—which is similar in nature to those borne by others of that seafaring people. But the achievements of Captain Seaman were worthy of any ancestry, or would ennoble him were he ancestorless. He was a man of masterly ability, and he conducted himself as a true colony founder and leader should, exercising a paternal care for his people. It would appear that a very large part of his time during more than a third of a century was given to conducting the affairs of the

Hempstead colony, a task abounding in difficulties and requiring constant watchfulness and rare sagacity. As one of the largest land proprietors in the town, through his purchase from the Indians, he was well known to Governors Kieft, Nicolls and Dongan, each of whom executed patents to him or confirmed patents, and he was almost constantly employed in some public capacity, occupying positions of trust and executing missions between the royal authorities and the people, and between them and the Indians. His eminent fitness for the latter task was abundantly demonstrated on many occasions. His strong sense of justice and fair-dealing found no limitation; he was invariably as fair to the untutored savage as he was to those of his own race, and the Indians never once accused him of wronging them, and held him in regard as a friend, where, in so many instances, the white man had oppressed and mistreated them. Upon one occasion, when the Indians, exasperated by some wrong done them by some of the colonists, had planned a general massacre of the whites, one of their number gave warning to Captain Seaman, and the calamity was averted.

So largely occupied as he was in colony affairs, Captain Seaman had little time to give to his plantation, and he committed its care to four of his sons, and, with the two others, removed to the village of Hempstead. In 1694, when his will was executed, he appears to have been living on what he calls "the home lot, adjoining the land of James Pine." His descendants are legion, numbering more than two thousand in the United States and Canada, and many of them have held positions on the bench, in the learned professions, and in the civil and military service. To trace the family through its multitudinous ramifications were a vast task in itself, and the mention must be brief.

From Jonathan, son of Captain Seaman, descended a goodly company: Isaac, an officer in the colonial forces, who served under Wolfe at the capture of Quebec; Zebulon, a very prominent member of the colonial legislature for many

years; Zebulon's son Zebulon, a lieutenant of the Jerusalem militia, who joined the patriot army at the outbreak of the Revolution; the first Zebulon's second son, John W., who commanded the Oyster Bay militia and also served throughout the Revolutionary war, and was afterwards for many years surrogate of Queens county; and the grandson of John W., John A. Searing, who was a congressman from the First New York District. Benjamin, the third son of Captain Seaman, was the ancestor of Benjamin, who was chairman of the New York committee of correspondence in the early Revolutionary days, and whose report "that all attempts of single States must prove futile; that the efforts and organization should be made continental," presumably gave origin to the title "Continental Congress." From him was also descended Henry I., of Staten Island, who became a congressman from the First New York District. From other sons of Captain Seaman, Jonathan and Richard, descended Jordan Seaman, an unflinching patriot during the Revolutionary period, who was afterwards a judge of Queens county, and became the father of Henry Onderdonk Seaman, who was for many years a justice of Hempstead, a county judge, a member of the assembly, and held other important offices. From Thomas, sixth son of Captain Seaman, descended James M. Seaman, of Ridgewood, who was for many years a justice of the peace for Hempstead, and subsequently became an associate justice upon the supreme bench.

The daughters of Captain John Seaman were also the ancestors of many notable men. Elizabeth became the wife of John Jackson, son of Robert Jackson, Captain Seaman's fellow proprietor. From this pair descended the greater number of the Jacksons of Long Island and New York, and the numerous descendants of William and Phœbe Jones, of West Neck, Oyster Bay. Of these were Samuel Jones, who became an eminent jurist, and his sons Chancellor Samuel, Judge David S., Major William and various of their descendants—a long line of distinguished men who held high public and social

positions for more than a hundred years. Sarah, another daughter of Captain Seaman, married a Mott, and from this union descended numerous men of high character and some of notable ability. Another daughter of Captain Seaman, Martha, became the wife of Nathaniel Pearsall, and from them sprang an excellent family, of which General James B. Pearsall of a recent generation was a conspicuous representative. Deborah, another daughter of Captain Seaman, married a Kirk, and from them was directly descended Benjamin C. Kirk, of Glen Cove. Hannah and another daughter of Captain Seaman became the wives of the Carman brothers, Caleb and Joshua, and numerous respected and useful descendants came of these marriages. Mary, yet another daughter of Captain Seaman, became the wife of Thomas Pearsall, and from them descended Gilbert Pearsall, late of Flushing.

Of the grandsons of Captain Seaman, John remained in Hempstead; Joseph founded a numerous family at Little Egg Harbor, New Jersey; of Jonathan's descendants, many settled along the Hudson river and thence dispersed into Virginia, while others were the progenitors of the Jericho, Jamaica and New York branches of the family. The elder branch of Benjamin's family settled on Staten Island, and the others remained at Jerusalem. Solomon's sons settled near the village of Hempstead, except two who went to Maryland. The greater number of Samuel's descendants settled in Suffolk county, Long Island, and in 1800 the most of Thomas' descendants were residing about Jerusalem. Of Nathaniel's descendants, one branch remained at Hempstead, and another settled at Westbury. The children of Richard settled near Success, Hempstead Harbor and Jericho, in Oyster Bay.

The farm known as Cherrywood was the first seat of Captain Seaman, and here was builded his first home. It descended from him to his sixth son, Thomas, and from him to his eldest son, John, to his third son, Thomas, and from him to his son-in-law, Zebulon Seaman, and daughter, Mary; from them to their son, Ardon, and from him to his son, Edward H. Seaman. Upon this old homestead stood what had been

known through many successive generations as "the old apple tree." It bore fruit as late as 1870, when it had become so badly decayed that it was cut down. It was then known to be two hundred and eight years old. The venerable old tree was removed by Albert W. Seaman, of New York City, a son of Edward H. Seaman, the then owner, and a portion of the wood taken from it was made into a beautiful frame which now encloses a copy of John Durand's fine engraving of William Cullen Bryant, with a stanza from his poem "Planting the Apple Tree," and an autograph of the genial poet, with the date, April, 1872.

The Seaman family, in the earlier generations of those remaining at home, were in greater number buried on the farms belonging to the descendants of Benjamin and Thomas. These primitive cemetery spots long ago passed into the hands of strangers, and nearly every vestige of the graves of long ago have been obliterated for many years.

Of Robert Jackson, who was Captain Seaman's associate at the founding of the Hempstead colony, very little is known. He was one of the original settlers at Stamford, Connecticut, in 1640-41, and the records preserved by his descendants set forth: "A portion of the settlers of Stamford, becoming dissatisfied, sent a committee over to Long Island in 1643, who succeeded in making a purchase of the Indians; and in April, 1644, the company crossed the sound to Hempstead Harbor, and began the settlement on the present site of Hempstead village. Robert Jackson and his wife were of this company."

Robert Jackson was for many years active in community affairs. His will, dated May 26, 1683, mentions his sons John and Samuel, and his daughters Sarah and Martha, who, respectively, became the wives of Nathaniel Moore and Nathaniel Coles. His son John, who was also a patentee of the town under Governors Kieft and Dongan, was a man of great prominence. He was high sheriff of Queens county from 1691 to 1695; a member of the assembly from 1693 to 1709 and from 1710 to 1716; justice of the peace in 1707; a county judge from

1710 to 1723, and occupied other positions until his death in 1725. In 1685 he married Elizabeth, the eldest daughter of Captain Seaman. From them descended their son John, before mentioned; their grandson, also named John; and in a far later generation, Thomas B. Jackson, of Newtown, who was for many years a justice of the peace, a county judge and a member of congress, and his brother James, who was also a justice and a county judge.

Robert Jackson builded his home about eight hundred feet distant from that of Captain Seaman. So remotely were they situated as to neighbors, that it was eight miles westward to the Hempstead settlement, and sixty miles of almost impassable wilderness lay between them and their nearest settlement to the eastward. The Seaman and Jackson families grew up almost side by side. Captain Seaman's sons, John, Jonathan, Benjamin, Solomon and Samuel, as they arrived at manhood, there made their homes, and not far from them were the younger Jacksons. Of the last named were John and Samuel, whose descendants extended southward until they reached the shore.

The Jackson family have maintained and carefully protected a family burying ground since 1744, and the earliest burial therein was Phebe, daughter of the second John Jackson, who became the wife of William Jones, of West Neck, Oyster Bay.

The Seamans and Jacksons and their collateral branches devoted themselves to agriculture, and the settlement would have passed on without attracting much attention but for the fact that it became one of the gathering places of the Long Island Quakers. The Seaman family, or many of them, early adopted the tenets held by these "peculiar people," as they were then described by those who regarded them most tenderly, and for nearly a century, from 1793, regular meetings for worship were held in one or other of the Seaman homes at more or less regular intervals. A regular meeting house was built in 1827, and there Ardon Seaman preached and labored until his death, in 1875. By that time, however, the Society of Friends had lost



its hold in the vicinity, many of the old settlers moved away, the land through a long series of years of mismanagement had lost its fertility, and the new settlers who came in belonged to other communions. So the meeting place was abandoned, and with its passing Jerusalem began to fade. Early in the nineteenth century, when it was seen that the land was losing its original fertility, an effort was made to introduce manufactures; a grist mill and a paper mill were built, and long afterward a tannery and wood mill were introduced; but none of them made much headway. It seems a pity that a place so full of treasured memories should pass into oblivion, but such seems to be the fate in store for Jerusalem unless a change speedily sets in, and of that there is yet no sign.

The crowning glory of Hempstead is Garden City, which was founded in 1869 by Alexander Turney Stewart, long the most noted of the merchant princes of the great metropolis. A shrewd, far-seeing and wonderfully successful man in his business, Stewart, when wealth came to him, engaged in schemes which he deemed philanthropic, and which at the same time were likely to return to him the money actually expended on them. He gave several large donations to charity, but as a general rule he had no conception of giving away money in the fashion of more modern millionaires. He was ready to help public enterprises with his means, willing to inaugurate an undertaking which was to benefit the people, but he wanted some return for the money expended. For instance, one of his schemes was the erection of a hotel solely for women in New York, by which he thought he could benefit the hundreds of professional women in the great city and the hundreds of women who visited it from day to day, and at the same time gain five or six per cent. on the money he should invest in it. The hotel was built, but its restrictions were such that no one was satisfied, and it was soon abandoned.

So, too, he conceived the idea of erecting a town which would in its way be a model community, a little republic, a revival in nineteenth

century days of the old theocratic settlements. It would be far enough away from New York to keep away excursion parties, its land should be common property and should not be sold outright, and even the houses would be built by the corporation and only leased to the settlers. It would be a complete community within itself; it would make and enact its own laws, have a large hotel capable of accommodating the most refined travelers, wide streets, superb schools, and all manner of modern improvements and equipments. Everything would be hedged about with restrictions, the place would be exclusive and refined, and the entire community should so commend itself that it would be regarded as a garden spot—a veritable Eden. With these notions of town building, Mr. Stewart looked about for a site and in 1869 he selected a plot of 7,170 acres on the historic Hempstead Plain, not far from the old village, for which he paid to the township \$394,350. By an act of legislature this money was to be invested and the proceeds devoted to educational purposes in the town he proposed to establish, and for the support of its poor, should it have any poor.

So the place received the name of Garden City. It was surveyed, cut up into streets and avenues, the hotel was built and houses erected, but the people did not flock in. Americans do not like to be hampered by restrictions, and the class of people he aimed at securing preferred to own their country homes outright, and it seemed as though Garden City would end in being regarded as a merchant's folly. For two or three years its main purpose was to advance the price of Hempstead real estate, and to afford the land boomers a chance to throw into the market other tracts of the great plain. Stewart died in 1876, before he had time to fully mature his plans for the success of the new town, but it is difficult to understand how the policy he had outlined, and which he would have clung to with all the dogged pertinacity of his nature, would have ended in anything but failure.

But with his death a change came over Garden City. Many of his objectionable restrictions were quietly thrown aside, and the town was

permitted to grow on the regular lines of supply and demand. But the demand would have been slow had not his widow designed to make the town a memorial of her husband. She determined to build in it a grand cathedral, rivaling in size and beauty some of the great European religious shrines, and to associate with it a school whose educational advantages should be unsurpassed. Some have averred that the cathedral and school were but a part of A. T. Stewart's original scheme, but that is merely surmise. The millionaire left the bulk of his vast estate to his wife, untrammelled by obligations,

and that the crypt of the cathedral should be the last resting place of her own body and that of her husband, whose memory she thus desired to honor. Mrs. Stewart's purposes were heartily approved by Bishop Littlejohn and his clergy, architects were set to work and plans prepared, and on June 28, 1877, the corner stone of the cathedral was laid by the Bishop with imposing ceremonies.

The plan of the edifice is cruciform, with tower and spire, baptistery, organ apse, crypt and mausoleum. The style employed is decorated gothic of the thirteenth century, but the architect

has given freshness and independence to the treatment by adopting the foliage and flowers of this country and following nature rather than the old and stiff conventional forms. Unusual beauty and grace are attained in this manner in all the carved work of the triforium, capitals, bosses and corbels, which furnish everywhere varied and pleasing subjects for study. The exterior is constructed of Bellville (New Jersey) stone, and the interior of Berca (Ohio) stone, with the use of native and foreign marbles in the pavement, chancel steps, baptistery and mausoleum. The proportions of the building are admirable, the extreme length measuring 190 feet, width of the transept including the porches 109 feet, of the nave and aisles 52 feet. The choir and chancel are 60 feet deep, separated by marble steps, with the bishop's throne on the north side and the dean's on the south. The tower, which is monumental in character, with bold buttresses, ornate gables and pinnacles, is 124 feet high; and the delicately tapering spire, crock-



CATHEDRAL AT GARDEN CITY.

and the cathedral, the school and the bishop's palace were her free offering, and all she asked in return was that the group of buildings should become the seat of the Bishop of Long Island,

eted and surmounted by a large illuminated cross of colored gems, is 97 feet, making the whole height 221 feet. In the upper stage of the tower is hung the chime of bells, thirteen in number,

exhibited at the Centennial exhibition in Philadelphia, from the noted McShane foundry in Baltimore. The spire of the baptistery is beautiful in design and workmanship, with its flying buttresses and pierced belfry; and from the aisle walls also spring flying buttresses to the nave, giving lightness and elegance to the general effect of the exterior, while the cornices are enriched with gargoyles and pinnacles. The roof is slated, and finished at the apex with a bronze crest, bearing a crown at the junction of the nave and the transepts, and a cross over the chancel.

In the interior the work is equally elaborate and carefully finished. The baptistery is connected with the choir and transept by large arches, filled with elegant stone tracery, and is finished with columns of variegated foreign marbles, with capitals of statuary marble exquisitely carved, supporting the gothic groining of the dome above. Around the walls runs a wainscoting of statuary marble with panels of vert antique. In the center of the inlaid marble pavement stands the white marble font, adorned with appropriate symbols and figures, and covered by a rich canopy. The seats of the bishop and dean as well as the stalls of the clergy in the ante-chancel are of mahogany, with elaborately carved canopies; and in the sanctuary the stalls and canopies are of carved stone, as well as the piscina and credence. On a platform of raised steps stands the altar, constructed of the purest statuary marble, with panels presenting in bold relief the chief events of our Lord's incarnate life, with their prophetic types in the old dispensation. The pavement of this portion of the edifice is a rich mosaic of colored marbles. In the choir and transepts are large niches for appropriate figures, executed in marble.

The crypt is connected with the choir and nave by staircases, and contains a large chapel, with a spacious hall and vestibules of carved oak filled with panels of stained glass. At the west end under the choir is another smaller chapel, and adjoining it the mausoleum, which is polygonal, having fourteen bays, wrought in the most elegant manner in statuary marble,

with clustered columns of the costliest European marbles at each angle of the walls, supporting the vaulting and its pendent crown. The symmetry and variety of the columnar treatment, the exquisite finish of the floriated capitals, corbels and mullions, all of which are separate studies, the stained glass presenting the story of our Lord's passion, death and resurrection, the graceful statuary and the massive sarcophagus, all combine to render this mortuary temple a triumph of architectural genius.

The architect was Henry G. Harrison, of New York, and the contractor James H. L'Honnemieu, of Great Neck, Long Island. The stained glass of the crypt was from the manufactory of Colgate, New York; and that of the mausoleum and the cathedral itself from the celebrated London firms of Heaton, Butler & Bayne, and Clayton & Bell. The cost of the edifice was \$1,000,000.

The organ, built by H. L. Roosevelt, of New York, ranks among the largest, and in several respects is one of the most remarkable in the world. It has four manual keyboards and one pedal keyboard, and comprises one hundred and twenty speaking stops and about eight thousand pipes. Though placed in different parts of the cathedral, it is all played from one key box, situated in the choir, the remote portions being connected by cables of electric wire, over twenty miles of which are used for this purpose. The main body of the instrument is in an octagonal chamber built on the north side of the choir for this purpose. The next largest portion is at the other end of the building, in the stage of the tower immediately below the chimes and separated from the church by a stained glass window, which is opened and shut from one of the swell pedals in the choir by means of electricity. A third part is in the chapel under the nave, and can be played there from its own keyboard for chapel services. A fourth, above the ceiling, is called the Echo organ, and is played also from the choir. Two other portions are on either side of the choir. The chimes are also played from the solo manual by electricity, or from a separate keyboard in the tower. The



combination pedals are so arranged that the organist can change any combination to suit himself, small knobs being placed above the drawstops for this purpose. Three steam engines, located in different parts of the building, are employed to work the bellows. The cost of the instrument was over \$60,000, and the ornately carved mahogany cases cost about \$30,000 additional.

The Cathedral School of St. Paul's occupies a slightly position about a quarter of a mile northwest of the cathedral. It is in style an adaptation of English gothic, and is massively constructed of brick, made at the brick works of the estate, with brown stone and Dorchester yellow stone for windows, doorways, porches and other ornamental features.

The edifice consists of an imposing facade, which with the port-cochere is 290 feet long, and three wings 170 feet deep, forming a ground plan something like the letter E; and is four stories in height, with additional stories in the center and at the angles, which have high mansard roofs. Besides these projections the exterior is diversified with ornate porches of carved stone, a clock and bell tower and a broach spire in copper for the ventilation of the laboratory. Over the main entrance is inscribed: "IN MEMORIAM ALEX. TURNEY STEWART," with the name of the school beneath, and over the east and west doorways, "Historia et Scientia," and "Ars et Philosophia."

The interior arrangements have been carefully planned, and appear to successfully combine the best features of modern collegiate edifices, whether in this country or abroad. The whole building is fire-proof, admirably ventilated, and supplied with gas and hot and cold water in every room, with abundant bathing facilities, and steam heating apparatus after the Holly system. The different stories are connected by two elevators, and several commodious stairways, constructed of iron and stone. The first floor comprises the main hall, 270 feet long and 10 wide, and lateral corridors 170 feet long, wainscoted with tiles and marble, and paved with Minton tiles of beautiful designs; reception

rooms on either side of the central entrance, connecting with a library and parlor, each 21 by 50 feet, the headmaster's and the matron's apartments, dormitories in the east wing; the dining hall in the central wing, 43 by 62 feet, with serving rooms; and the two assembly rooms in the west wing for the higher and lower school, about 50 feet square, with several recitation and lecture rooms, each 20 by 24 feet. The second story is devoted to teachers' and pupils' rooms, varying in size from 9 by 20 feet to 18 by 25 feet; and in the center, occupying two stories, is the chapel, 42 by 65 feet, which is arranged with longitudinal sittings for some four or five hundred pupils, and has at the north end a chancel, organ and sacristy. On the third floor are situated in front of the music rooms, the art gallery, 25 by 62 feet; the infirmary, 25 by 40 feet, with apartments for nurses, and in the corridors a large number of dormitories. The fourth story contains, besides dormitories, the laboratory, 20 by 44 feet, studios for art pupils, and the gymnasium, 37 by 62 feet, with dressing rooms, in the central mansard. In the basement are play rooms in the school wing, the armory, the laundry and drying rooms, the steward's room and the servant's hall, the store room, butcher's shop, refrigerators, dairy, engine room, ovens, kitchen, scullery, eac.; and in the east wing the servants' dormitories. Throughout the building the wood work is of ash, black walnut, oak and mahogany, finished in the most elegant and substantial manner, with solid and appropriate furniture specially manufactured for the school after the most approved designs.

In the early days of the Diocese of Long Island, the Rev. Beverley Betts designed an episcopal arms therefor, which is the basis of the corporation seal of the Cathedral. This is at once strikingly emblematic, and richly artistic. The heraldic terms are obscure to the ordinary reader, but the significance of the entire display cannot but be of interest. The technical description as given by the designer is as follows:

"Or, a chevron barry-wavy, argent and azure between three crosses, crosslet fitchy

gules. The shield is of gold and with the crosses is a part of the arms of the MacDonalds, ancestors of William Alexander, Earl of Sterling, first Lord Proprietor of Long Island. The chevron, with barry-wavy gules, blue on silver, is also part of his arms. These tinctures are the well-known Stewart colors, and contain a graceful allusion to the benefactions of Mrs. A. T. Stewart, by whom the cathedral at Garden City was founded and endowed. The arrangement of "barry-wavy" is the conventional symbol of "waters" and with the Biblical motto below, "I will set his dominion in the sea," indicates the insular "jurisdiction." The crosses, customary emblems of the Christian religion, are red. The mitre is of gold with lining and bands in red, indicating the episcopal character of the corporation.

Much significance attaches to the jewels of the mitre. Of these the five rubies represent the five wounds of Christ, the three sapphires have reference to the Trinity, and the two emeralds are symbols of the dual nature of Christ, the human and divine. These precious stones were chosen as being especially significant and appropriate from the allusions made to them in the Scriptures:—the ruby suggesting charity, dignity, divine power; the sapphire constancy, truth and virtue; the emerald, immortality.

The Right Rev. A. N. Littlejohn, D. D., the first Protestant Episcopal Bishop of Long Island, entered upon his residence at Garden City as soon as a home was prepared for him, and from there managed the affairs of the diocese until his death on August 3, 1901. The sad event took place at Williamstown, Massachusetts, where the venerable prelate was spending a brief vacation from his many and exacting duties. His sudden death created a profound sentiment of regret, not alone on Long Island, but throughout the Church of which he was so long recognized as a leader.

Dr. Littlejohn was born December 13, 1824, at Florida, Montgomery county, New York. Entering Union College, Schenectady, when seventeen years old, he was graduated with honors in 1845, and, after a course of three years in theological studies, he was ordained a Deacon by Bishop William H. DeLancey, in 1848. His first church position was that of assistant in St.

Anne's, Amsterdam, New York, whence he went not long afterward to accept a corresponding place in St. Andrew's, Meriden, Connecticut.

In 1850 he was called to Springfield, Massachusetts, as rector of Christ Church, but he remained there only a year, leaving to take charge of the important parish of St. Paul's, in New Haven, Connecticut. It was while in this church that he began to be well known throughout this country and Europe, his writings on ecclesiastical and literary subjects attracting favorable attention generally.

After ten years at New Haven, Dr. Littlejohn, who in the meantime had been honored with the degree of Doctor of Divinity by the University of Pennsylvania, came to Brooklyn to be rector of the Holy Trinity Church, at Clinton and Montague streets. Before this he had been offered the Presidency of Geneva College, now called Hobart College, but had declined the position. He had also been a lecturer on pastoral theology in the Berkley Divinity School, Middletown, Connecticut, for seven years. He was the second rector of Holy Trinity Church in Brooklyn, succeeding the Rev. Dr. William H. Lewis.

During the nine years Dr. Littlejohn stayed there the debts of the church were paid off, and the steeple, which had been unbuilt for lack of funds, was reared to its full height.

Dr. Littlejohn's career was distinguished by an occurrence that is said to be unique in the records of the Protestant Episcopal Church in this country. When the Diocese of Central New York and Long Island were formed he was elected Bishop for both of them, almost simultaneously. His acceptance of the latter territory was made on the ground that he was more familiar with the needs of the diocese where he had been working than with those of the one up the State. He was consecrated on January 27, 1869, Bishop Henry C. Potter officiating, with the assistance of eight other Bishops.

In 1874 Bishop Littlejohn was appointed to take charge of churches established in Europe by the Protestant Episcopalians of America, and he consecrated the Church of St. Paul's-Within-

the-Walls, in Rome, and opened the American Church in Paris. Later, however, he was forced to transfer his foreign duties to the Bishop of North Carolina, church affairs in Long Island demanding his entire attention.

The University of Cambridge, England, made Bishop Littlejohn a Doctor of Laws in 1880, and he received the degree of Doctor of Civil Laws from the University of the South, at Sewanee, Tennessee, in 1897. From the time of his residence in New Haven he continued to write regularly. Among his published works are "The Philosophy of Religion," "The Metaphysics of Cousin," "The Life and Writings of Coleridge," "The Poetry of George Herbert," "The Bible and Common Sense," "The Outwardness of Popular Religion," "Human Progress," "The Alt-Catholic Movement," "Conciones ad Clerum," "Stephen's Lectures on the History of France," "Roger's Eclipse of Faith," and "The Christian Ministry at the Close of the Nineteenth Century."

In February, 1899, services commemorative of the Bishop's thirty years of service were held in the Cathedral of the Incarnation. The last public service of unusual importance that Bishop Littlejohn attended was that which celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of the organization of the Church Charity Foundation, in which he had always been interested. It was noticeable at this service that he was very feeble, and since then there was frequent talk of his having a coadjutor. He persistently refused this offer, even taking occasion to say at a meeting of the clergyman and laymen of the diocese that he was well able to take care of the affairs of the diocese.

Dr. Littlejohn was a strict Churchman, and was heard to express himself emphatically more than once about certain innovations in the worship of his church that he regarded as altogether wrong. Although his reputation as a writer and scholar was the greater, he achieved no small note as an orator, and there were those who ranked him among the best pulpit preachers.

Bishop Littlejohn was succeeded by the Rev. Dr. Frederick Burgess. He was born in 1853,

in Providence, Rhode Island, a son of Frederick Burgess, of that city. His family is one of distinction in the annals of the Church. His uncle, George Burgess, was the first Bishop of Maine, a diocese founded in 1820, and another uncle, Alexander Burgess, was first Bishop of the diocese of Quincy, which was organized in 1878. Dr. Burgess received his early education in his native city, and was graduated from Brown's University there in 1873. He then studied two years at the General Theological Seminary in New York, and afterwards for a year at Oxford. On his return in 1876 he was ordained deacon by Bishop Niles in Grace Church, Providence, having been presented for ordination by Dr. Greer, then rector of that parish. In Grace Church, also, he was ordained priest in 1878 by Bishop Clark, having served in the meantime at Mendham, New Jersey. After his ordination to the priesthood he was for five years in charge of Grace Church, Amherst, Massachusetts, and then for six years at Christ Church, Pomfret, Connecticut. In the summer of 1879, while on his way to Great Neck, Long Island, he suffered shipwreck on the "Seawanhaka," which was burned off Ward's Island, near Hell Gate. Twenty-four lives were lost in this disaster, and the terrible experience deepened the natural seriousness of the future bishop's character. Dr. Burgess remained at Bala for seven years; then he went to Christ Church, Detroit, where he remained until 1898, when he was called to Brooklyn to the rectorate of Grace Church on the Heights, as successor to the Rt. Rev. Chauncey B. Brewster, D. D. His rectorates have been signalized by successful work among men, and his power to draw them to the Church. His genius for preaching without notes has added greatly to his influence over men. Clergymen of all parties join in commendation of his administrative ability, and feel assured of a united forward movement under his guidance in every department of diocesan work.

Bishop Burgess was married in Mendham, New Jersey, in 1881, to Miss Caroline G. Bartow, daughter of Edgar J. Bartow, who provided



the funds for the erection of Holy Trinity Church, Brooklyn. Mrs. Burgess died in 1894, leaving four sons.

Even with all its advantages, the population of Garden City has crept up but slowly. In 1891 it had something like 600, in 1896 it had increased to 700, and in 1900 it had added about fifty more, and there it remains. But time is on its side, and it will undoubtedly grow in importance and influence as the years speed on. It is now recognized as a splendid centre of church and educational work; the beauty of its streets and of its situation is yearly becoming more widely known; its hotel has even now become a resort, and in many respects it is the pride of Nassau county. Mrs. Stewart has been lying at rest in the cathedral crypt for several years, and it is presumed that the body of her husband is there also, although nothing on that point is known. The Stewart millions have been dissipated, some of them in a fashion that would have roused his indignation. But the haste which his widow made in erecting this great architectural pile and in so lavishly providing endowments have been amply justified by the story of the disposal of these millions, and prove that her native shrewdness had almost forecasted the end of it all. So Garden City's cathedral has become the merchant's enduring monument, and still keeps by its healthful agencies part, at least, of his own great fortune engaged in useful and beneficent work.

There has for some time been talk, more or less vague, of a municipal union between Hempstead village and Garden City, and while the time for it seems hardly ripe, there appears no reason to doubt its taking place ultimately, unless the Greater New York takes another leap and adds Nassau county to its domain. Even that has already been mooted, and certainly as unlikely things have happened in the history of the great city.

Rockville Centre, which now claims a population of some 2,500, was settled mainly in 1854, but its Methodist Church has an existence dating back to 1790, when a small hamlet sprang up

around it. The first church was torn down in 1817 and a new edifice was built on its site, which served until 1874, when the present structure was erected. As usual, the first church was erected as a meeting house for the use of any body of worshippers, and its surrounding cemetery was for the reception of the fathers of the little hamlet, as, one by one, they fell into that sleep which knows no waking. But after a while it appears that there were no residents of the vicinity who belonged to other than the Methodist body, and so they seem to have entered into full possession. In 1870 the Methodist Episcopal Church of St. Mark's erected a temporary church, which in the following year gave way to the now existing building. Rockville Centre remains a residential village. Its high school is a most attractive edifice, and as a spot for home building the town possesses many peculiar attractions.

As much may be said of Pearsalls, which also dates practically from the middle of last century, but without any old church to bind it to the remote past. From a religious point of view Pearsalls may be regarded as the sister of Rockville Centre, for the religious work and influence of the one is always shared by the other. In 1841 the old Methodist Church at Rockville Centre helped to found a church at Pearsalls, and St. James' Church in the last named village was the result of a division of the work of St. Mark's. A school house was one of the first buildings erected at Pearsalls after it was laid out, and the construction of the water-works for Brooklyn made it a busy place in 1857. After that commotion passed, it assumed its proper place as a residential point, which it has since retained. Its present population is estimated at 1,400. The town derives its name from the Pearsall family, which has been established here for considerably more than a century past.

Freeport (otherwise known as Hempstead South or Raynorville), twenty-three miles distant from New York, is a town of comfortable and attractive homes, handsome churches and excellent society. Its streets lead down to the Great South Bay, where oyster culture is carried on upon a large scale.

New Bridge is the name given to the little settlement upon both sides of the brook separating what was formerly known as Whale Neck from Little Neck. The ground is known to have been a favorite resort of the Merikoke Indians, and relics of their occupation are yet found by farmers while upturning the soil. During the revolutionary war, General Jacob S. J. Jones was stationed here with a brigade to protect the people against the depredations of sailors from the British fleet which made the point a favorite anchorage.

Seaford, Bellmore, Valley Stream, Ridge-wood, Wantagh, Baldwin's and Norwood are all pleasant villages, some of them beautifully located, and all presenting attractions for quiet home-seekers.

One of the most lovely of these smaller villages is Merrick, twenty-four miles from New York. The name is of Indian origin, that of a tribe of Indians, and has appeared in the various forms of Meric, Meroks, Merikoke, Merock, Meroque. The history of the town was written in the year 1900 by Mr. Charles N. Kent, and was published in a pamphlet, which is made in large part the basis of our account.

The first actual settler was John Smith, who came to be known as John Rock Smith and John Smith Rock—the appellation being bestowed upon him in recognition of his ingenuity in building his house at Stamford, Connecticut, over a rock which was too large to be removed, and which was thus utilized as a part of the wall and also as a back to his fireplace. The Carman family sent representatives from the settlement on Hempstead Plains to Merrick at a very early day. The first white child born in the Merrick settlement was Caleb, a son of John Carman, January 9, 1645. The Carman and Smith families intermarried, and appear to have held land in common, westward from the eastern line of what is now the property of H. H. Cammann, on Merrick Avenue. These two families pre-empted the entire territory from Merrick river east to Cove Spring Landing, Merrick Cove, and from the bay north to Hempstead Plains.

John Rock Smith settled west of the present

lakes on either side of Merrick road—his house on the north and barn on the south side. Jonathan Smith Black laid out his farm east of Merrick path, which afterward became the Hempstead turnpike, and Jonathan Smith Rock settled to the west, there being between them a wedge of land known as the Hewlett farm. It is reported that this wedge was contributed equally by the two Smiths to induce the Hewletts to settle thereon.

From carefully preserved records now in the possession of Mr. George T. Hewlett and Mr. George M. Hewlett it appears that the first of their family to reach America was one of the judges who passed sentence of death upon King Charles (1648). The signature of this Hewlett in the King's death warrant is differently spelled and it is supposed to have been purposely changed afterward to avoid pursuit and detection.

The Hewlett coat-of-arms represents two owls upon a shield, with the mottoes: "To stake one's life for the truth," and "By courage, not by craft." The name was sometimes spelt Hulit, and also "Owlett," the latter probably derived from the Yorkshire dialect and the representative owls.

The first Hewlett settlement (about 1649) was on Riker's Island, near Hell Gate. The house was destroyed by Indians, although the family being warned, escaped, and we next hear of them in Hempstead, whither they probably migrated. There were then three brothers, George, John and Lewis, and one sister. George and John both died unmarried, the former at Hempstead, the latter at Cow Neck. Of the others there is no record. The first George Hewlett to come to Merrick settled "between Whale Neck and New Bridge road," including what is now known as Cedar Swamp. There is also record of an early Hewlett settlement upon the farm of Mr. George M. Hewlett, which has always remained in the family. The original house has been incorporated in the more modern residence occupied at the present time. An old clothes press brought from England is still in its garret, as well as portraits of Colonel Hewlett and his wife. The Hewletts were among the

leaders of the Royalist party, and at times were in imminent danger, but finally a declaration of submission to the Continental Congress was drawn up, and among its signers were John Carman, John Smith Rock, William Smith Black, Benjamin Hewlett, Benjamin Hewlett (2d), Joseph Hewlett, George Hewlett and John Hewlett.

The Hewlett family were continuously in the eyes of the people, known as enterprising and successful folk. Thus, the following copied from an old newspaper dated February 28, 1800, will serve as an example: "The curious are invited to a sight of one of the most astonishing productions in nature, a large ox, raised by Mr. George Hewlett. He is to be seen at Mrs. Delouf's Flymarket. Admittance, one shilling. To give an idea of this ox, it need only be mentioned that he is nineteen hands high, seventeen and a half feet in length, and nine feet in girth, forming a tremendous mass of animation. Not to view him as he now stands argues that want of curiosity which tends to enlarge the mind." And again, in 1831, we read: "George Hewlett, of Merrick, has a cornstalk on which grew thirteen perfect ears."

On one occasion, George Hewlett was in command of a militia detachment in pursuit of some whale-boat robbers. Not long afterwards, while he was with two friends, gunning on the marsh, a whale-boat rowed up, took his gun, silver sleeve buttons, and some money, and consulted whether they should take their hats and coats.

In the last generation of our first George Hewlett's descendants there were twelve brothers and sisters. Of these, Mr. George T. Hewlett and Mrs. Mary Willetts were in 1900 the sole survivors.

Richard Valentine had land, undescribed, in Merrick as early as 1657. He was a town marshal and a man of some parts.

The old Merrick Path, beginning near the present Hempstead turnpike and passing east of the house of Mr. Benjamin Seaman, in a northerly direction to the plains, was probably the first road in this part of the new township. It is said

that one with sharp eyes can still discern its outlines. It was simply "brushed out," and indicated more distinctly by "blazed trees." This path later on was known as the "Hempstead Road," and then as the turnpike. About 1850 a company was organized for the construction of the South Oyster Bay Turnpike, including the Merrick Road from Babylon to the Old Hempstead Turnpike in Merrick, and thence north to Hempstead Plains. The work seems to have been accomplished with but little delay and resulted in pretty general satisfaction to all but stockholders. Later, there were regular lines of stages on the new turnpike from Babylon to Hempstead—thence to Jamaica and Brooklyn. South Oyster Bay had a postoffice, and one was soon after established for Merrick in the old hotel and store combined on the Hempstead Turnpike, north of the present railroad crossing.

Merrick avenue, extending from the Bay north to the railroad and thence to and beyond the camp grounds, is perhaps as fine a road with its surroundings as can be found on Long Island. It is, the greater part, beautifully shaded, and has a macadam foundation. Previous to 1850, however, it was but a cow path, more particularly designated as "Whale Neck Road," from the stranding of a whale at Whale Neck Point, which whale was later subdivided and transferred in carts over the cow path to settlements further north. A pair of bars then closed Merrick avenue to the public at its junction with the Merrick road. The necessity for making the path a highway soon became apparent, and it was accordingly set apart for that purpose and reconstructed. Freight from the Merrick dock, at the foot of this avenue, before the days of a railroad, was then received from vessels and conveyed in wagons to all parts of the surrounding country. Indeed, at this period, nearly all freight to and from Hempstead and New York was so transferred. The good ship "Native of America," commanded by Captain Thomas Raynor, made regular trips between the two ports.

Some of the early enterprises were founded out of funds procured by lottery, and this agency was at times resorted to in aid of schools and



even churches. Thus, in 1763, the Reverend Samuel Scabury recorded in his diary: "The ticket No. 5866 in the Light House, drew in my favor, by the blessing of God, £500, for which I now record to my posterity my thanks, and praise to Almighty God, the Giver of all good gifts. Amen."

"In Merrick," writes Thompson, "the Methodists have a meeting house, erected in 1830, and another east in 1840." This first meeting house referred to has been identified as one which stood near Hempstead Turnpike in Freeport, about one mile north of the Merrick Road; it was formerly known as the Sand Hill Church. The graveyard, with its headstones, is yet to be seen in the still kept inclosure where the building formerly stood. The edifice east, to which Thompson refers, was probably the Merrick school house, where services were occasionally held and a regular Sunday-school maintained.

The first building erected within Merrick precincts for religious services was undoubtedly the Union Chapel, commenced in the fall of 1875, completed in the summer of 1876, and dedicated Sunday, August 27th, of that year, by Methodist Elder Graves.

The first school house in Merrick was built early in the last century. It was of rough boards and timbers hewn from logs—from its size evidently not intended for a large number of pupils. The remnants of this building may still be seen in rear of Mr. William E. Hewlett's residence, where until fallen into decay they did duty for many years as a chicken house. The old boards and logs bear indications that the boys then, as well as now, had jack knives and knew how to use them; they record, cut deep in the wood, initials of many a girl and boy, long since passed away, and of whom there is probably no other memorial extant.

The second school house, on the Merrick Road, east of Mr. Hewlett's, was erected in 1844, and used until the modern building further east was completed in 1892. In this second edifice many of the present residents of Merrick received their education; and for years this school produced the best scholars and gave the

most thorough instruction of any on Long Island. The early teacher lived on the premises, sleeping over the school room, and cooking his frugal meals upon the rough apology of a box stove. It is said of one that his chief nutriment was derived from buckwheat cakes in their season, and other kinds of cakes during the rest of the year. An "old boy" remembers that his teacher was famous for his skill in cooking, "and when the process was about to commence the scholars gathered around to watch him flop the cakes on top of the hot iron."

The Merrick of to-day is a delightful residential city, affording all the advantages of the day. The principal church is the Church of the Redeemer, Protestant Episcopal. Its property was originally the old Union Church before referred to, upon which was erected a new edifice, which was consecrated by Bishop Littlejohn, July 26, 1887. In the following year a rectory was built.

The villagers feel a just pride in the Merrick Free Circulating Library. This had its beginning through the instrumentality of the proprietors of "The Messenger," a parish journal, and at first consisted of about fifty contributed volumes kept upon improvised shelves in the hay loft of a vacant stable. Mr. Edward C. Cammann gave to the library his untiring interest, and used his means liberally, and the Merrick Library (now incorporated) occupies a neat building of its own, a goodly collection of books, and a valuable museum of Long Island relics and curios which is receiving constant additions.

About one mile from the village, on the Whale Neck Road, are the grounds of the Long Island Camp Meeting Association, comprising nearly sixty acres, upon which are nearly sixty residences. The first cost of grounds and buildings was about \$26,000. The Association was formed in 1864, and was a moving body until 1869, when it located permanently at Merrick. During the summer months the cottages are well filled, making a little community of three hundred people, and this number is largely increased during the regular camp meeting sea-

son. The superintendent has known as many as ten thousand people present at one time, but there was a touch of regret in his accompanying statement that this was before Coney Island and Long Beach had become so attractive.

Probably the most widely known portion of the town of Hempstead, the portion which attracts the greatest number of visitors each returning year, and has done so for nearly half a century, is the great sand bar which practically stretches along the entire south front of Long Island, forming a succession of inland seas—Hempstead Bay, Jamaica Bay and South Bay—and which is now known by various names. The part included in Hempstead township, and now called Long Beach—virtually a continuation of

chaser paid a trifle more than £25 in money, some liquor, fire arms and wampum. With the surrender of their lands went the name of their tribe, Re-kan-a-wa-ha-ha, signifying "we live near laughing waters," which by corruption became Rockaway.

About 1687 Palmer sold his possessions to Richard Cornwall, at a considerable advance over his investment, the purchase being for £200. The entire tract was held in the Cornwall family as late as 1809, and portions of it are yet held by its descendants, who are legion, and extend throughout the entire United States. The old family homestead was erected about 1690, near the site of the Dickerson mansion in the village of Wave Crest, and stood until 1833, when it was destroyed by fire. The old family burying ground is yet to be seen. In 1720 a school was established, its founding growing out of a letter addressed by Mr. Thomas to "The Venerable Society of the Town," in which he requests a money grant wherewith to employ a catechist, setting forth that "the children hereof, for want of letters and education, are as wild, uncultivated and unimproved as the soil was when their fathers first had it." At a later day a school-mistress was employed, and, according to the records, the vestry allowed her forty shillings, "to be dealt out to her a little at a time so as to last her all winter." In 1735 Colonel Cornwall entertained Governor



AN INSHORE SCENE.

Rockaway Beach—has become famous as Far Rockaway, now incorporated in the Greater New York.

According to Mr. William S. Pettit's "History of the Rockaways," from which our information is in part derived, the land was purchased from the Indian occupants in 1685 by Captain John Palmer, and comprised nearly all upon which stand the villages of Far Rockaway, Edgemere, Arverne and Rockaway Beach. For this tract, now worth many millions of dollars, the pur-

Cosby and his family, who were greatly pleased with their reception and with the place. In 1748 the widow of John Cornell (a corruption of Cornwall) manumitted her slaves, eight in number. During the Revolutionary period the inhabitants took no active part in war, the great majority of them being Quakers.

This portion of Long Island was a fashionable resort for pleasure seekers from the metropolis as long ago as two-thirds of a century. The "New York Mirror" said in 1833:

"For a number of years the Rockaway beach has attracted numbers of our townsmen with their families to that healthful and agreeable part of Long Island. The atmosphere there is fresh, cool and delightful; invalids soon find themselves invigorated by the constant sea breeze; and the tired denizen of the town, whose scorching pavements have long blistered his feet, and whose heterogeneous and fanciful odors from gutters, sewers, piles of filth, dust and smoke, have regaled his olfactory organ, finds a plunge or two in the Atlantic a truly delicious luxury. They have a real pleasure in prospective, who have never ridden down to that broad, white, endless, magnificent beach, where the heavy swell of the ocean rolls so superbly to the snowy and silvery sand. One after another forever the waves come heaving, swelling, breaking, tumbling, flashing, foaming and roaring in. Hither the stranger delights to resort when the fervor of the long summer day begins to abate. For miles and miles around the eye wanders over the dead level. Fearless of interruption, he loves to feel the grateful, wet, velvet sand crushed beneath his feet as he wanders into the foaming tide, for the next billow. Soon it comes; he takes his place so as to stand exactly within its green, transparent curve, when it lifts its head just in the act of breaking. The emerald wall rises suddenly before him, and, with a skillful spring, he plunges headlong into the liquid mass, which bursts above him with stately and measured sweep, while, with a few well timed strokes, or, with an attitude braced with more than ordinary care, he stems the swift current of the returning flood, rejoicing in this exercise of his amphibious abilities, till some crab, perhaps as large as his thumb nail, seizes him by the foot, as if the ocean were not big enough for them both, and warns him that he is but a timid intruder in the empire of Neptune."

Howe, in a history written in 1841, said "Far Rockaway, about twenty-nine miles from New York (by the old road), has grown into importance as a fashionable watering place. The Marine Pavilion, a splendid hotel, was erected here in 1834, near the beach, seventy rods from the ocean." This celebrated caravansary stood near the Cheever mansion in Wave Crest, and was erected by an association of New York men of wealth and leisure at a cost of \$43,000.

Of this Thompson wrote: "It is a large and splendid edifice standing upon the margin of the Atlantic, and has hitherto been kept in a style not excelled by any hotel in the Union. The main building is two hundred and thirty feet front, with wings, one of which is seventy-five, and the other forty-five feet long. The peristyles are of the Ionic order, the piazza being two hundred and thirty-five feet in length by twenty in width. The dining room is eighty feet long, and the drawing room fifty. The sleeping apartments number one hundred and sixty." This splendid old hotel, memorable for its old-time hospitality and the distinguished persons who patronized it, among whom were conspicuous—Longfellow, N. P. Willis, Washington Irving, Trumbull, the artist, and General George P. Morris, and Herbert—was destroyed by fire, June 25, 1864.

Other celebrities of their day made their summer homes in this region, among them the Franklins, of Philadelphia; the Blennerhassets, of Blennerhasset, on the Mississippi; the Livingstons, of Livingston Manor; the Van Rensselaers, descendants of the famous patroon; Admiral Wilkes; the Bleeckers, the Hoffmans, the Aspinwalls, and the famous Mme. Jumel, widow of Aaron Burr.

Until 1832, when the Long Island Railroad built its line from Brooklyn to Jamaica, all travel to the region was by carriage and stage coach, driving by way of Hempstead. Before the bar was formed opposite Far Rockaway, the beach at low tide stretched out many rods and was known as The Strand. Here, as told by Mr. Pettit, in his bright little monograph, "during the height of the season it was customary to see the white sand dotted with portable tents, under whose shelter were groups of gay young folk from the city and adjoining towns. Bathing was then carried on in a peculiar fashion. The bath houses were on wheels and driven directly into the surf. The bath chair was also in vogue. The scene resembled that of Brighton, in England."

During the latter part of the nineteenth century various delightful little villages sprang up.



Lawrence received its name from Mr. John Lawrence. He had desired to here found a "New Venice," but the natural obstacles were insuperable, and he learned with Byron that "man's control stops with the shore." Lawrence is a beautiful residential spot, charming in its scenery, and possesses all the advantages desirable to a cultured community. Cedarhurst takes its name from the exuberant primeval trees which



LAWRENCE.

surround it. It fronts upon Hempstead Bay, and commands every advantage of sea and shore. Here an ultra-fashionable set have erected their beautiful summer cottages, and here is the lavishly appointed home of the Rockaway Hunt Club, an organization which has added greatly to the popularity of polo throughout the neighborhood. In 1880 Mr. R. Vernon found a bleak expanse of sand where now stands the pleasant village "Arverne," its name coined from its own, or, more properly, a counterfeit thereof. Edgemere has become a fashionable summer resort through the establishment of the magnificent hotel bearing its name, which is one of the most aristocratic houses of entertainment on the entire Atlantic coast.

Far Rockaway, known by its prefix to distinguish it from Rockaway, taking the shire town, Hempstead, as the view point, is, par excellence, the most attractive home spot upon Long Island for the business man of the metrop-

olis. A veritable city by the sea, it enjoys all the advantages of proximity to and distance from the great mart of finance and trade. It is readily accessible, but, when reached, all the hurly-burly, whether of business or the extremes of amusement, disappears. The residences are of all architectural styles, and all are pleasing to the eye. The streets are well made and abundantly shaded, and the driveways into the surrounding country are unsurpassed. The various religious bodies occupy beautiful houses of worship. The educational facilities are exceptionally excellent. The high school and grammar school, with their efficient corps of teachers, stand second to none in educational advantages. The attractive, convenient and imposing high school building was erected in 1894. Since that time the school has grown to a surprising extent. In 1896 it was necessary to add two wings on the north and south ends, thus nearly doubling the size of the original building. In 1900 a well equipped

gymnasium was added, together with a new library of several hundred volumes. During the early part of last year the Board of Education set up a physical laboratory and business department, which is a new and admirable feature of public school education. As this work is nearing completion, it is about to begin the work of building a \$20,000 library building, provided for under the library establishment benevolence of Mr. Andrew Carnegie, the great steel manufacturer.

West of Far Rockaway lies beautiful Jamaica Bay, on the shore of which nestle many unique and handsome cottages. The Bayswater Yacht Club, incorporated in 1892, lies situated some four hundred feet from the shore, surrounded by water. This is the meeting place for those who are fond of yachting and social pleasures. On its roll of membership are to be found the names of Judge Edmund J. Healy, John M. Frucks, S. B. Althause, Thomas Henderson,

Watkin W. Jones, Edgar Mott, Richard Mott, F. L. Richmond, Daniel Whitford, John Renahan, John Dohse, David N. Carvalho, Charles E. Pretz, Rev. Henry Mesier, E. A. Brinkerhoff, Sr., Frederick Hawley, Hubert Cillis, John Guilfoyle, John W. F. Nicols, P. F. Griffin, Frank M. Cronise, Franklin B. Lord, Louis J. Bossert, John F. Schumann, Edward Roche, Andrew McTigue, E. N. Dickerson, Hermann Miller, Malcolm R. Lawrence, Harold Werner, John N. Moser, John W. Masury, H. G. Heyson, F. J. Heney, S. N. Decker, C. R. Betts, A. C. Haynes, J. A. North, D. L. Starks, William J. Buckley, R. W. Buckle, Otto L. Roche, Andrew L. Sullivan, Frank Jenkins, Philip R. Simmonds,

Rockaway tribe of Indians. Alas! They met the same sad fate as the Mohicans.

To the whites these aborigines were just, generous and hospitable, and less warlike than many other tribes of North America. Their admirable qualities were esteemed by our Quaker forefathers, and, from the time of the treaty of 1657, there never was an actual breach of friendship between the English and the Rockaway Indians.

After the natives sold their property at Far Rockaway, for a few cents an acre, they moved eastward to Cedarhurst and lived for nearly a century in that vicinity, thence removing in a body to Barnum's Island, at East Rockaway, and there, with the aid of the white man's firewater, they went, one by one, to the happy hunting grounds. For them the beautiful waters laugh no more, for the pale-faces are masters of the earth, and the time of the red man has gone, never to return.

One of their number, however, survives in memory, and his name will endure long after many who aided in thrusting his people from off the face of the earth shall have been forgotten. This one was

Culluloo Telawana, the last of the sachems of the Rockaway tribe, and, there is every reason to believe, a lineal descendant of Takapousha. He was personally known to Mr. Abraham Hewlett, when he was a boy and the chief was an aged man. And over the grave of the last representative of an ancient people, stands a beautiful monument bearing the following inscription:

Here lived and died  
CULLULOO TELAWANA  
A. D. 1818,

The last of the Rockaway  
Iroquois Indians,

Who was personally known to me  
in my boyhood.

I, owning the land, have  
erected this monument  
to him and his tribe.

Abraham Hewlett.

1888.



WAVE CREST.

Houghton Wheeler, James Lynch, Henry Frielman and others.


The property designated as Wave Crest (so named by Mr. John H. Cheever) on the west boundary of Far Rockaway, includes the land formerly owned by the Marine Pavilion Association, and what was known as the Clark estate. Until a recent date the grounds were enclosed as a private park, with lodges at the entrances.

To-day the gates of Wave Crest are open to the public and it is the delight of all to drive through the picturesque park, with its meandering roads and beautiful lake. Among the residents are: Messrs. A. W. Nicholson, E. A. Brinkerhoff, John Cowdin, Murray, Benjamin F. Einstein, I. A. Bach, M. Foster, Louis Auerbach, Lowenstein and A. J. Bach, Mrs. E. N. Dickson and Mrs. J. Cheever.

Perhaps before closing this sketch it would be appropriate to tell what finally became of the

## CHAPTER V.

### NORTH HEMPSTEAD.

 HE present town of North Hempstead was taken from the original Hempstead township in 1784. It lies upon Long Island Sound between Hempstead Harbor and Little Neck Bay, while to the south it extends to the center of Hempstead Plains. It was computed to contain 34,470 acres. A range of hills extend east and west near the center, and from them spurs extend to the Sound, giving to the northern part of the township a peculiarly hilly character. The coast line is rocky and rugged and is indented with several deep and irregular basins—Hempstead Harbor, Manhasset Bay, and with several “points,” Hewlett’s, Sand’s, Baker’s—while immediately off the coast are a great number of half sunken rocks—such as the Execution Rock—and the whole coast line, as may readily be conceived, is dangerous to navigation. The soil, as a general rule, is light and sandy, but in the northern section is a stretch of loam which is markedly adapted to farming purposes.

Harbor Hill is the highest point on Long Island—380 feet above tide water. This has long been a favorite observation point, commanding an unsurpassable view of sea and land. From its summit may be had a comprehensive bird’s-eye view of Long Island, of Connecticut and the Atlantic ocean. On a clear day—when the air is not laden with the foul smoke from soft coal, as during the recent tie-up of the anthracite fields—the Brooklyn Bridge and many of the great sky-scraper buildings of New York City are visible to the naked eye.

While, however, the coast is dangerous, it is very beautiful, sometimes beautiful even in its ruggedness and desolation, sometimes in its stretches of sand, its coves and eddies, and many charming villas have been erected in these open places, notably on Great Neck, and quite a number of private residences have sprung up in its vicinity. Communication with New York by rail is ample, while from Boston, Glen Cove, Sea Cliff and other places there are abundant facilities for water communication with the great city.

At the northern extremity of Cow Neck, where it projects itself well out into the Sound, the national government in 1809 erected the famous Sands Point light-house, upon a five-acre tract of land purchased from Benjamin Hewlett. The light-house was built by Captain Noah Mason, who was its first keeper and had charge of it until his death, which occurred in 1841. Forty years later a light-house was erected about a half-mile northward from the Sands Point light, on what has been long known as “Execution Rock,” a dangerous stretch of reef directly in the course of vessels passing into or out from the metropolis. During the war with Great Britain this point was (September 10, 1814) the scene of an engagement between the British frigate “Acosta” and a flotilla of thirty American gunboats.

The earliest settlement of which we have record was in 1640, when a party of adventurers from Lynn, Massachusetts, armed with a permit from Lord Stirling’s agent, landed on the



west side of Cow's Neck, tore down the arms of the Netherlands, which they saw nailed to a tree, so that all the world might know their "High Mightinesses" held sway there, and carved a fool's face on the tree in its stead. Then they took possession of the land, erected dwellings and entered into negotiations with the Indians for the sale of a generous slice of the soil. The aborigines, however, carried information of these wayward doings to Governor Kieft, and the blood of that peppery little man boiled with indignation at the recital. The settlement, unauthorized as it was, might be forgiven and arranged, but the insult to the arms of the Fatherland could not be condoned. So he sent twenty-five picked soldiers to Cow Bay and made short work with the settlers. They took most of them captives, demolished their houses and effectually quenched their aspirations. Many of those thus summarily dispossessed aided in the settlement of Southampton. The more methodical settlement under Fordham and Carman in 1644 (referred to in another chapter) was arranged peacefully enough, and settlements gradually spread north as well as south from Hempstead village. In 1676 Great Neck was fairly well settled and the records tell of other early colonies.

North Hempstead has always been pre-eminent an agricultural town. A few grist mills and other small manufactories were scattered about in favorable locations, but the principal occupation of the inhabitants was the tillage of the soil. The location of the township upon Long Island Sound, with its shores indented by deep and safe harbors, offered peculiar facilities for the cheap and easy carriage of its products to market, and before the construction of railways regular lines of market boats made frequent trips to New York and convenient landings upon the shore. Both the products of the soil and the manner of obtaining them have varied greatly since the first settlement of the country. The early farmers cultivated a great variety of crops, some of which, such as tobacco and flax, have long since been abandoned. The proximity and rapid growth of the great cities of New York

and Brooklyn constantly modified the conditions under which profitable farming could be conducted on Long Island.

Among the early settlers was the family of Sands, who figure elsewhere in this work. They were very large landowners and held a large tract about Sands Point, which took its name from them. This family is now all but extinct in the region to which their ancestors first came. Other early families dating back to colonial times, of whom there are many descendants, were as follows: Allen, Brinkerhoff, Bogart, Burtis, Cornwall, Cox, Cock, Denton, Dodge, Hewlett, Hegeman, Hicks, Hoagland, Kissam, Mitchell, Morrell, Mott, Onderdonk, Platt, Pearsall, Post, Powell, Robbins, Remsen, Rapelyea, Schenck, Smith, Sands, Titus, Treadwell, Thorne, Underhill, Valentine, Willets, Willis, Williams and Woolley. There were also those of the following names, many of whom have now no recognizable posterity: Appleby, Adriance, Albertson, Baker, Burr, Burt, Bedell, Bennett, Baldwin, Baxter, Craft, Covert, Crooker, Carpenter, Cheeseman, Cornell, Duryea, Downing, Demilt, Ellison, Frost, Foster, Fowler, Hutchings, Haines, Haviland, Hawkshurst, Hagner, Ketcham, Kirk, Kirby, Jackson, Jarvis, Lewis, Losee, Layton, Mudge, Nostrand, Peters, Poole, Sell, Seaman, Sealy, Townsend, Toffey, Van Nostrand, Van Wyck, Vandewater, Van Dyne, Whitson, Wood and Wiggins. The most prominent of these are named in connection with important events of their time.

Adam Mott was a resident of the village of Hempstead, but he also owned large tracts of land in what is now the town of North Hempstead, to which the family subsequently removed. His will is of peculiar interest, affording us some knowledge of the particularity of the prudent, methodical man of his day:

"I, Adam Mott, lying now very weak, do now declare this to be my last will and testament from this day, I being through God's mercy in my right senses. I do humbly surrender and give my soul and spirit to God which gave it me, and my body to the earth, to be buried in decent manner; that all just

debts that shall be made appear shall be paid justly to the creditors so applying. I do give to my eldest son, Adam Mott, fifty acres of land that he is to take up and five shillings in money; to my son Jeames I give two cows and a hollow lying by the Harbor parth and my Kersey westcoat and my Searsy drawers and my new Hatt; to my daughter Grace I give four great pewter platters, and those Hollows lying between the Great Run and Tanner's Hook, those two hollows which lyeth on the left hand of the parth going to the Town from Madnan's Neck, and three Hollows lying on next to the other side of the parth by the great Run, the said land to remain to her and her heirs forever; to my son John I do give my Lott of Meadow lying at the Wheat Neck and my Hollow lying by the Harbor parth, to my son Joseph I give a hundred acres of land where he shall see good to take up for his use which is yet untaken up, and a Hollow lying by the West Hollow in the Sandy Hollow. To my Gershom I do give five cows; to my son Henry's three children I do give one two years old Heifer. To my dear wife Elizabeth Mott and all the children I have by her I do give and bequeath my house and lott upon Madman's Neck, and with all the rest of my said Estate except mentioned in my will aforesaid, Moveables and Immoveables, with all and every part thereof, to stand and remain to my wife and children, only my House and Orchard and home Lott at Hempstead and the Mill Hollow in particular I do give to my younger son Adam. But in case my wife Elizabeth should see cause to marry, that then the Estate which I have given to my wife and children shall be Equally divided into four parts, and my wife Elizabeth to have and enjoy the one part and those children which I have had by her shall have the other three parts, to be Equally divided between them. And I do give unto my wife Elizabeth for her life time, If she shall see Cause, my House and Land on Madnan's Neck and a Lott of Meadow; and If my Wife doth Remain a Widow that there should be none of the children to enjoy any of the said Estate until they marry, Except that my wife shall see cause to the Contrary. As to four proprietyships which I have in the bounds of Hempstead I do give unto my wife Elizabeth and her children, first to take her choice of two of the said proprietyships and the Other two to be Equally divided amongst my four Eldest Sons in Equall proportions; and with all and Every Part of this

my will and Testament I do heartily desire may be performed in all particulars, as witness my hand and seal, this 12th day of March Anno Dom. 1681."

The history of the town is closely interwoven with that of Hempstead, from which it was separated. Cow Neck, containing about 6,000 acres of land, was at the earliest settlement of the original town of Hempstead used principally for pasturing cattle by the inhabitants of other portions of the town. Great Neck, containing about 4,000 acres of land and formerly known as Madnan's Neck, was earliest permanently settled, religious services being established there as early as 1676. For a long period and up to about 1676 Cow Neck continued to be used by residents in distant parts of the town.

The majority of the settlers in this township were opposed to the separation from the mother country, but the narrative of these events is contained elsewhere, and we pass over the Revolutionary period. It need only be said that the British occupation unsettled all order and authority except that upheld by the rigors of martial law, and all classes of the people suffered from its continuance.

The real history of North Hempstead, as related to the present, began in 1784, when the conflict was well over, and "King George reigned no more." At that time the supervisor (the first) was Adrian Onderdonk, grandfather of Henry Onderdonk, Jr., of Jamaica, the well known industrious historian. But there remained some traces of the recent unpleasantness. Under a trespass law enacted by the legislature, now composed almost entirely of men who had waged war upon the British, either as soldiers or helpful non-combatants, suits were brought against all who were reachable who had rendered themselves obnoxious by impressing property under the British authority, and many farmers recovered damages for animals, feed-stuffs and other property taken. Two farms were confiscated to the State—one at Flower Hill, comprising 330 acres, belonging to Daniel Kissam, and which was bid in by his widow for £2,000, and one belonging to a Ludlow. About the same

time the Whigs of North Hempstead, in order to separate themselves from the Loyalists of South Hempstead, procured a legislative act dividing the town "by the line of the county road."

From the very first, North Hempstead has been a religious community, and it became a stronghold of Quakerism and Methodism. At the close of the Revolutionary war, the town contained four houses of worship—the Reformed Church near Success Lake (now Lakeville), erected in 1732; the Methodist Episcopal Church in Searington; a Friends' meeting house at Westbury and another at Manhasset.

The Reformed Church was organized April 11, 1730, out of the Hollanders in the vicinity—the Schenck, Onderdonk, Rapelyea, Bogart, Remsen, Rhodes, Van Nostrand, Brinkerhoff, Cornell and other families. A building site was purchased at a cost of twenty-five shillings, and a building fund amounting to £173 16s was secured by subscription, with which a house of worship was erected, as appears from the date on the corner stone, in 1732. It was an octagonal structure, about fifty by sixty feet, the largest church edifice in Queens county at the time, with a steep pyramidal roof. The seats were let at twenty-five shillings for men, and twenty shillings for women. At first it was under the care of the churches at Newton and Jamaica, and services were held but once a month. The first minister was Johannes Henricus Goetschius, who came from Holland at their call in 1741. Solomon Froeleigh became pastor in 1775. His was a troublous experience. Being an ardent Whig, the British forced him to flee, and in a later year he withdrew from the denomination. There were no services from 1775 to 1785, when Rynier Van Nest became the minister. In 1813 the people living in the northern part of the parish withdrew to form a church at Manhasset, and this so weakened the parent congregation that it disbanded, and the old church was sold and razed to the ground.

When Philip Cox, the first Methodist circuit preacher on Long Island, came in 1784, he found a miserable condition of affairs. The society at Jamaica had become extinct, and the two

remaining societies at Newtown and Comac numbered but twenty-four members in the aggregate. Mr. Cox preached in Searington, in the house of Hannah Searing, an aged widow woman, "and very many attended until an alarm was sounded that the false prophets foretold in Scripture had come. The word of truth, however, did not fall to the ground. Souls were awakened, and a society formed which remains to this day." Among the persons known to have united in forming this first class was Albert Van Nostrand, who afterward became a useful and honored minister of the gospel, and died in 1797.

The Friends, or Quakers, were numerous and influential from an early period, but, as their principal seat was in Oyster Bay, extended mention of them is deferred until we reach that point. All the other denominations represented are of modern date. The Episcopalians did not erect a house of worship until 1803, when Christ Church was built at Manhasset, and the first meetings of the Presbyterian body were held at Roslyn in 1849, and the first Roman Catholic place of worship was that of St. Bridget's, Westbury Station, which was dedicated in 1856—the second Roman Catholic church erected east of Brooklyn. The history of none of these bodies belongs within the scope of this narrative.

A few salient points in the educational history of the town are to be briefly stated. The early schools were of the primitive character such as has been described in a previous chapter. For nearly a half century, and until the establishment of the public school system in 1829, Christ Church Academy was the only school of any note in Manhasset. The famous Friends' school at Westbury is written of in connection with that town.

From the first, the township has been occupied by an agricultural community, and their farms have been justly famed for many years for the abundance and excellence of their products, both of the field, of the herd and of the flock. In 1832 oyster culture was added to the industrial field of the town through the efforts of Henry Cock and John Mackey. Since then that business has grown to wonderful propor-



tions, and the oysters of Cow Bay, in particular, are in high repute; the clams with which that shore abound have also given rise to a most extensive industry. But still the main feature of North Hempstead is agriculture and floriculture—the products of the soil—varied within the past two decades with the “summer boarder business,” which, however, lasts only about two months in each year.

The principal villages in this township, with their present population, are as follows: Great Neck, 1,600; Port Washington, 1,250; Manhasset, 800; Mineola, 900; Roslyn, 1,300; Westbury Station, 400; Thomaston, 350; New Hyde Park, 500; Old Westbury, 375; Herricks, 125; Searington, 150; Alberson, 240. Some of these may now be considered in detail.

Probably the best known of them all is Roslyn, not so much on account of its own inherent beauty, but because it is associated with the name and fame of William Cullen Bryant, one of the greatest American poets. Independent, however, of this it has considerable historical data connected with it to invest it with interest to the antiquary. Down to the middle of the nineteenth century it bore the name of Hempstead Harbor, and besides being the leading village of the township was known as a manufacturing center. The first paper mill in the Province of New York was established here in 1773 by Hendrick Onderdonck, grandfather of the two bishops of that name, along with Hugh Gainé, a well known New York printer of that time, and Henry Remsen. There were also several grist mills at an early date, one at least dating from prior to 1700. General Washington, who visited Hempstead Harbor in April, 1790, when, while President, he drove through the country in his quaint old coach, drawn by four white horses, and visited and commended such local industries in pleasant terms. Indeed, it is said that the great man watched so closely, from start to finish, the making of a sheet of paper in a paper mill, that it was carefully preserved and exhibited as his own work. Several paper mills were established at later dates, but did not seem to prosper, and in 1880 a silk mill was added to the industries of

the village. It is a prosperous community, with savings bank, public library and other accessories demanded by modern culture and requirements, and although its industries are still important it has developed of late years more and more as a settlement of refined homes. In this there is no doubt William C. Bryant led the way.

The life story of this brilliant man of letters is part of the literary history of the United States and need not be dwelt upon here at any great length. He was born at Cummingtown, Massachusetts, November 3, 1794, and was educated at Williams College, and when in his twenty-first year was admitted to the bar. He entered upon the practice of the legal profession at Plainfield, and after a while he removed to Great Barrington, where, it is said, he won considerable prominence in the local courts. But his success was not substantial. The law, as Sir Walter Scott used to say, is a jealous mistress, and Bryant, even before he had assumed the dignity of a full-fledged lawyer, had been coquetting with literature, so much so that he was recognized as a man of letters even ere he had attained his majority. When thirteen years of age he was a recognized contributor of poetry to the country papers, and had written a long effusion in the nature of a political squib, which was justly considered an extraordinary production by those interested in the lad and the argument, but is now, happily, forgotten. When nineteen years of age he wrote his remarkable poem, “Thanatopsis,” which at once assumed a foremost place in American poetic literature, and still remains the most popular and most widely read of all his works. The poem first appeared in the “North American Review,” and at once attracted wide attention, and as soon as the authorship became known gave him a place in the highest literary circles of his time. He also contributed several prose articles to the “Review,” and so demonstrated that he wielded a facile pen in prose and was a graceful, clear and cogent writer on whatever theme he concentrated his thought. Under these circumstances it was easy to foresee that with law on one side and literature on the other, each claiming his attention and each de-

manding all his powers, that one would have to be abandoned, and, happily, he turned away from law and made literature his sole companion.

In 1825 Mr. Bryant settled in New York and became one of the editors of "The New York Review." A year later he became associated with the "Evening Post," and a few years later assumed the duties of editor-in-chief and maintaining his connection with it until the end of his long career. But while engrossed in the editorial cares of a newspaper, which became in his hands

that all the world was really akin, and wherever he went he was a ceaseless student of language, art, manner and customs, thoughts and aspirations. All that became reflected in his poems, his orations and even in his editorial and critical articles in the "Post." Before settling in New York he had published at Cambridge a small volume of poetry. In 1832 he again printed that work, with additions; and several editions followed. In 1866 he issued a volume entitled "Thirty Poems," which has since been incorporated in his collected writings. He was



CEDARMERE, HOME OF WILLIAM CULLEN BRYANT.

one of the most powerful in the country and one that exercised a most marked influence upon the political, economic and literary history of its time, he did not neglect his own literary work. His frequent visits to Europe had made him personally acquainted in all the literary centers there, and had broadened and widened his own views of men and matters, had made him see

an indefatigable worker and after he had attained his seventieth year he began the translation in blank verse of Homer's "Iliad," and followed it up with a version of the "Odyssey," and his work as a translator was conceded by many of the most competent critics and scholars to be the best English dress which had been given to the marvelous writings of "the first of

poets." Literally Mr. Bryant was busied with his pen almost to the very moment when came his summons to join the innumerable caravan which ever moves to the mysterious realms of death.

The greater part of his time in his later years was spent at Roslyn, and he took a most active part not only in promoting the beauty and amenity of the village, but in enhancing its material prosperity. His own home, to which he gave the name of Cedarmere, he loved almost as passionately as Scott loved Abbotsford. The house was originally built in 1787 by Richard Kirk, a zealous Quaker, who seemed to have taken a considerable interest in laying out the house and its land, about forty acres. Then it passed into the possession of Joseph White Moulton, the historian and antiquary, joint author with T. V. N. Yates of a history of New York, and was sold by him to Bryant in 1846. Bryant remodeled the house, enlarged it on all sides and introduced many peculiar architectural features and added to its surrounding grounds until they measured two hundred acres. It was his kingdom, his hobby, his pride, even more than his literary triumphs; every field had for him a story and some peculiar feature greeted the visitor at almost every step, and visitors to Cedarmere came in plenty, for Bryant was never happier than when acting as host and surrounded by his literary and artistic friends. It was amid these scenes that the genial poet penned one of his sweetest poems, which may be regarded as an apostrophe to his home and its surroundings:

"Is this a time to be cloudy and sad,  
When our mother Nature laughs around;  
When even the deep blue heavens look glad,  
And gladness breathes from the blossoming ground?"

"There are notes of joy from the hang-bird and wren,  
And the gossip of swallows through all the sky;  
The ground-squirrel gayly chirps by his den,  
And the wilding bee hums merrily by.

"The clouds are at play in the azure space  
And their shadows at play on the bright green vale,  
And here they stretch to the frolic chase,  
And there they roll on the easy gale.

"There's a dance of leaves in that aspen bower,  
There's a titter of winds in that beechen tree,  
There's a smile on the fruit, and a smile on the flower,  
And a laugh from the brook that runs to the sea.

"And look at the broad-faced sun, how he smiles  
On the dewy earth that smiles in his ray,  
On the leaping waters and gay young isles;  
Ay, look, and he'll smile thy gloom away."

Mr. Bryant died June 12, 1878, and his remains were laid away in the beautiful Roslyn cemetery, by the side of those of his wife, and over them was reared a stately monument bearing the following inscription:

WILLIAM CULLEN BRYANT,  
Born in Cummington, Mass., Nov. 3, 1794,  
Died in New York, June 12, 1878.

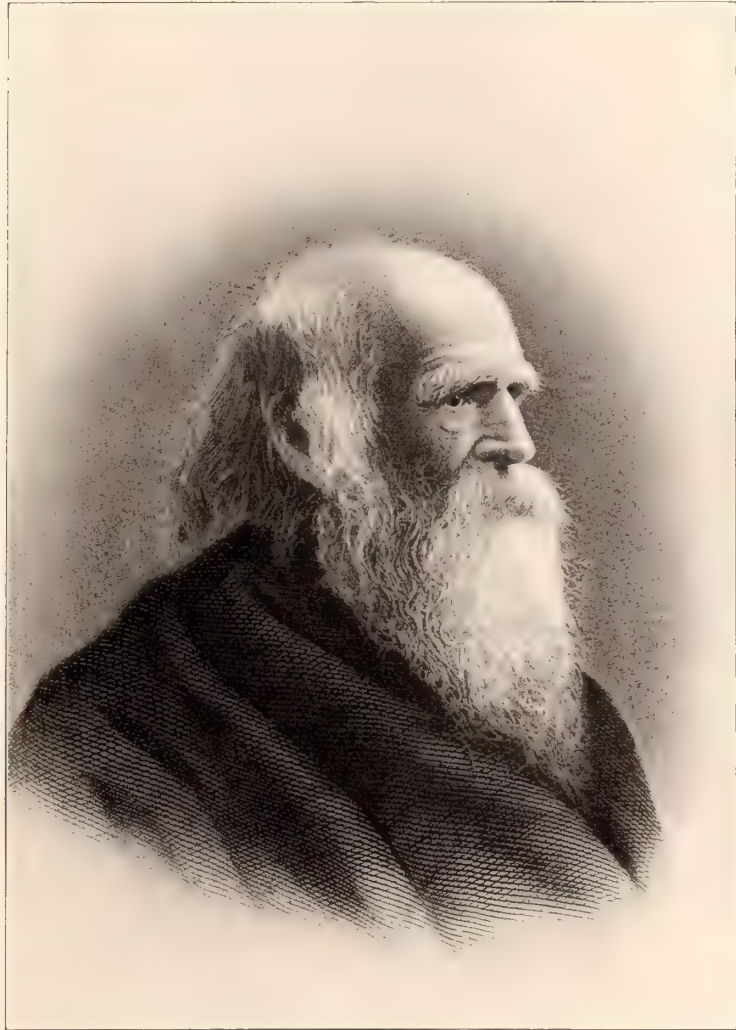
\*FANNY FAIRCHILD BRYANT,  
the beloved wife of William Cullen Bryant, an humble disciple of Christ, exemplary in every relation of life, affectionate, sympathetic, sincere, and ever occupied with the welfare of others.

The poet's grandchildren, children of Parke Godwin, are buried in the same plot. Some of the names of others buried in this cemetery are Abercrombie, Bogart, Brown, Cahart, Chamberlain, Clapham, Denton, Dickenson, Ely, Francis, Hegeman, Ketcham, Kilpatrick, Kirby, Losee, McNally, Mott, Moulton, Oakley, Rogers, Smith, Snedeker, Strong, Underhill, Vickers, Wanser, Wiggins and Wilson.

As these pages were passing into the hands of the printer, all of that portion of the famous old house above the first story was burned. This disaster occurred on the afternoon of November 15, 1902. The furniture and library of the poet were removed when the building was leased to Mr. W. Butler Duncan. The property yet belongs to the descendants of Mr. Bryant, who are prohibited from selling it while one of the family line is living. Cedarmere is now the property of the poet's grandson, Harold Godwin.

But while the Bryant home is not as it was, there are constant reminders of the genial poet. A fitting memorial exists in the Bryant Circulating Library, named in his honor, housed in a beautiful building, which, with its grounds, was presented to the village by his daughter, Miss Julia S. Bryant, in accordance with an expressed wish of the venerable poet shortly before his death.





*William Cullen Bryant*



The library still continues to be the main feature of the village life. Within the past year or so it has been the object of much kindly interest on the part of Mrs. Clarence Mackay, wife of one of the owners of one of the modern baronial estates on Long Island, whose palatial home, as will be seen, is in the immediate vicinity of Roslyn village. Shortly after settling there Mrs. Mackay asked permission from the trustees to take possession of the library and furnish it, and stipulated that no one was to make any suggestions, as she wished to be free to do as she liked. Her desire was granted, and she secured Miss Maud Johnson and Miss Susan Clendenning, graduates of Pratt Institute, Brooklyn, both trained librarians. After inspecting the books then on the shelves four hundred were retained and four hundred and fifty new ones added, and all arranged after modern methods. Miss Johnson, who is an ardent book lover, and who has assisted in classifying and cataloguing many rare and valuable collections, was interested deeply in the discovery of the old books. The books were such as the general public does not care for and therefore were allowed to drop out of sight. Their neglect seems to in a way justify the criticisms of Mr. Bryant by his friends and neighbors at the time he gave the library for bestowing such works upon so small an institution.

Outsiders have often come to the rescue of the library. The Bryant family, the Godwin family, and George A. Thayer preceded Mrs. Mackay in aiding it. Besides adding to the number of books and rebinding the old ones, Mrs. Mackay has redecorated and recarpeted the rooms.

There is as usual an inharmonious note heard, due to the removal of the portraits, fine lithographs of Bryant and Longfellow, and some engravings given by the Godwin and Bryant families. These no longer appear on the walls and some of the old residents who are not in sympathy with the radical changes and who retain a loyal affection and gratitude for the poet founder, think this is a mistake.

But with this passing of William Cullen

Bryant, Roslyn did not lose its literary celebrity, for his place was at once taken by his son-in-law, Parke Godwin, who was long associated with him on the "Evening Post" and had won a measure of success as a man of letters even when he married the poet's eldest daughter, and for many years his home, Clover Croft, was a gathering place of famous men, just as Roslyn had been. Nowadays Mr. Godwin has no home, in one sense, in Roslyn. He gifted over Clover Croft to his daughter, Mrs. F. N. Goddard, when he began to feel the need of husbanding his strength to complete his literary work; but no man is better known in Roslyn than he, and his frequent visits, spent either at Clover Croft or Cedarmere, keep up his connection with the village which has now continued over many, many years.

Writing of Clover Croft and Mr. Godwin, a recent visitor says:

"The great attic of Clover Croft, which is the length and breadth of the house, has a big storage of theater flies and stage details, which in the past were often called into requisition for impromptu entertainments, when the neighbors were hastily bidden to meet some prominent actor or singer. The dramatic strain in Mr. Godwin's many sided nature has always been in evidence, whether as an enthusiastic and appreciative frequenter of his box at the opera or during the winter's series of plays, or when as a brown haired man he took part in the amateur theatricals at Clover Croft, when Roslyn was but a little hamlet and the summer home of Charles A. Dana, Bryant, Richard Storrs Willis and the brilliant friends they entertained. The wit and humor of Mr. Godwin's character songs, his strong, rich voice, natural grace and intense magnetism, made him the life of all gatherings which he shared.

"There has been a wide range of experience in his eighty-seven years, and his marvelous memory recalls this to the happy listener, when Mr. Godwin is in the mood to talk. Had he been less the dreamer, poet, philosopher and student, with ambition equal to his abilities, these would have kept him continually before the public eye and ear. He has, however, responded reluctantly to appeals, especially when desired as a speaker, but his



addresses are notable as fine mosaics of terse phrases, graceful imagery, sound sense and a wide range of knowledge. Memorable addresses are, one delivered in the Century Club on its fiftieth anniversary, his eulogy on George W. Curtis, at the same place, and at Paterson when that city celebrated its centennial and he stood before a great audience as the oldest living representative of the first white settler, Abraham Godwin, when Paterson was Tatwana. His latest addresses, the one at the memorial service of Edwin Booth, and at Cummington, when the one hundredth anniversary of Bryant's birth was celebrated, were made when his plenitude of years might have caused a weakening of the old forces, but his magnetic earnestness, rich, clear and sonorous tones made him, as in the past, the chief attraction.

"A marked feature of the Booth commemoration ceremonies was the volume of cheers the newspaper men gave the great journalist when he came forward on the stage, one of a group comprising Henry Irving, Tomasa Salvini and Joseph Jefferson, and the next day they reported that 'Mr. Godwin's delivery was even finer and more impressive than that of any of the three professional actors who spoke from the stage,' and 'we think that any person in the audience who did not know the men on the stage would, in judging by appearance, have picked out the seventy-seven-year-old Parke Godwin as the greatest tragedian of the lot.'

"Mr. Godwin is an art critic of intelligence and discrimination, and his lectures on art given at Princeton, his alma mater, are held up to the students as models in diction and knowledge. In his personal relations as friend and neighbor, he is delightful, and when the ball of thought is sent rolling into the past it is a great privilege to be a listener. He likes to tell how strangely the current of his life was changed, when as a young lawyer he tried to wait patiently for the cases so slow in appearing. At this time his Sunday afternoons were spent with a young married cousin, of whom he was very fond, and to whom he went for advice and sympathy. On one of these occasions he inquired if in her neighborhood he could find a boarding place where accommodations were pleasant and prices reasonable, and was referred to 'a house across the way, lately changed from a school to a select boarding place.' This soon became a popular resort for clever men,

and not long after Mr. Godwin's establishment there he noticed a finely intellectual looking man, always grave, silent and thoughtful and alone.

"There was something so distinguished about his personality that Mr. Godwin asked of one of the attendants the stranger's name. The answer was so carelessly given that the next day Mr. Godwin again made inquiries and was told that the man was William Cullen Bryant, who was a transient boarder during the absence of his family from the city, and that he had sought this unpretentious place because of its quiet and nearness to the office of the "Evening Post." The interest was mutual, however, and ordinarily shy and reticent as Mr. Bryant was, he one day, finding himself seated near Mr. Godwin, and the two the only occupants of the room, interrogated him in a friendly way as to his occupation, which Mr. Godwin frankly acknowledged was only in embryo. 'Then,' said the elder man, 'as you are not busy, why can you not take the place of my assistant, who is ill.' Godwin tells with much humor that he assured Mr. Bryant he could be of no earthly use to him, as he had never been in a newspaper office. But he accepted the offer, and the regular assistant dying soon after, he continued to serve with Mr. Bryant the interests of the "Evening Post" from 1837 to 1853, and after a long interval resuming editorship in 1865 for another period of years. The business relations with Mr. Bryant led to a friendly intimacy, resulting in the marriage of Mr. Godwin to Mr. Bryant's eldest daughter. An episode of his journalistic life which was always of interest to him was when as editor of "Putnam's Magazine" Miss Bacon presented to him her appeal to the public to dethrone Shakespeare and substitute Bacon as the author of the immortal plays and sonnets. Mr. Godwin has always been an ardent student of Shakespeare, and he published the article only as a literary curiosity, the mental disorder of the writer being quite apparent, and it was a satire of fate that Miss Bacon should offer her uncanny imaginings to a man who had studied his Shakespeare as devoutly as he loved and believed in his personality.

"In the early years of Mr. Godwin's married life he occupied in the summer an old-fashioned home on the southern part of Mr. Bryant's estate at Roslyn. It was simple in construction, but quaintly attractive and stood midway between the waters of Hemp-

stead Harbor and the winding lake from which the place takes its name. It was here, on the grassy slope just above the salt waters, where Margaret Fuller, a frequent and beloved guest, would throw herself after a swim in the harbor and talk breezily to her friends with that captivating magnetism which made her a beloved companion at Brook Farm.

"When the Godwins were living at Roslyn occurred the frightful storm which shipwrecked on Long Island Sound the vessel on which Margaret Fuller Ossoli, her husband and child were passengers, and it was a curious psychological fact that Mrs. Godwin was so much under the influences of the night of disaster that she could not sleep, but restlessly walked her room until morning, insisting that some one they knew and loved was in danger. The first person Mr. Godwin met the next morning near the "Evening Post" building was Bayard Taylor, who told him of the sad news which was a mutual sorrow.

"In the gradual developing of the Cedar-mere grounds the low brown house was torn down, and some time later on its site was built an attractive cottage, known as Golden Rod. It has of recent years been rented for the summer, one of its tenants having been Albert Sterner, who used the west balcony for a studio. Among the changes Mr. Godwin deplures is the shutting out of the Sound view from Clover Croft piazzas by the magnificent trees of Willow Mere. When these were planted by the direction of the mother of Mrs. Richard Storrs Willis, Mr. Godwin foretold they would prove a future barricade to his view; but his neighbor assured him that they would not be likely to give him trouble, as years would come and go before they would attain such proportions as to change the landscape. To-day Mr. Godwin is the only one left to bear witness to the truth of his prediction.

"For a man who has in his nature the essentials of a dreamer and a poet, Mr. Godwin has had a keen and practical interest in politics, and at one time was deputy collector of the New York Custom House. Many of the reforms he advocated in the "Democratic Review" were afterward embodied in the constitution and code of New York. Mr. Godwin's years of Shakespearean research have culminated, since his retirement from newspaper work, in an analytical arrangement of the sonnets of Shakespeare. He began by careful and continuous reading, determined to find

the author's meaning, which he believed the sonnets were written to convey, at last grouping them, adding marginal notes, after thoughtful readings, and now he declares that the key to their various moods is that they tell the history of the author. Mr. Godwin, with this loving tribute to the great master, closes his literary work. He believes that his vigorous physical and mental vitality is due not only to the inheritance of a sound mind and body, but to his restful summers at the Roslyn country home and the exercise of horseback riding. Friendly guests at both homes of whom Mr. Godwin often speaks are Bayard Taylor, Hawthorne, Fitz-Greene Halleck and Richard Storrs Willis, Edwin Booth, Salvini, Lord Houghton, Sir Henry Irving, Justin McCarthy, Orville Dewey, Robert Collver, Edwin Forest, Horatio Greenough, Samuel J. Tilden and scores of others, of whom many were women prominent as singers, writers and artists."



TOWER AT ROSLYN.

It has been said that Bryant brought fame to Roslyn and made its beauties known to thousands, inducing many to build homes within its boundaries or to select it as a place in which to recuperate mind and body in a summer rest each year. Byrant, and later, Parke Godwin, used to declare that they owed much of their triumph over the wear and tear of years by the splendid health-giving qualities of Roslyn's pure air and its restfulness. Perhaps the most advanced form of this spirit of home building has been the palace on Harbor Hill, which has been erected

for Clarence Mackay, son of one of the California millionaires. By it Harbor Hill is now closed to the public, and the palace rises on the apex where for many years the United States Government maintained an observatory by the undignified right of "squatter" sovereignty. When he selected the site for his summer residence, Mr. Mackay bought up as much of the surrounding farmland as he deemed was necessary for his purpose and the proper seclusion of his home and of its appendages in the way of barns, stables, cottages for work people, etc., and now, it is said, is in possession of some 650 acres all enclosed and all in process of development, for at the date of this writing neither the house nor the "improvements" on the property have been completed. The whole "scheme" of the estate is being worked out according to carefully thought-out plans, covering the most minute details, and everything has had to give way to these from Uncle Sam's observatory and public roads to a humble negro burying ground, which had been in use for a century or more. The following newspaper account of the details of the work is fairly correct and it is worth preserving:

The estate itself was, and to a great extent is yet, simply a wild waste of hill and dale, covered with a tangled mass of undergrowth, so thickly intertwined that in most places it is impossible to force a way through it without an ax and a bush hook. Stately oaks, massive hickories, groves of mammoth chestnuts, pine, cedar and maple, undisturbed by the woodman's ax, abound. It is a wilderness which for hundreds of years has been invaded only by the hunter. Two roads only intersect the property; one, the primitive road cut through from the village to the site of the old United States observatory; the other a mere bridle path running diagonally across the estate, the closing of which a month or so ago aroused the animosity of a few of the villagers. The daily papers had the stories of how the Roslyn residents purposed to invoke the law to uphold their alleged prescriptive rights to pass through the property over this road. When, a week ago, I made inquiries about Roslyn in reference to the alleged unlawful closing of the old road, I was unable to find a resident of the place who would admit that he had any

grievance against Mr. Mackay on account of his action in the matter. They all said that it was simply a path through the jungle, which, although it had been used for many years, never was a road, and consequently had not become a right of way by prescription.

Early in the course of the preparation of plans Mr. Mackay made known his preference for the natural wilderness of the estate and of his desire to preserve this feature as much as possible.

It was decided that the house should be built on the very apex of the hill, with a tower which should extend even higher than the old United States observatory, which formerly occupied the space, so that an even better general view of the surrounding country could be obtained. To reach this spot, high above the surroundings, a long road was necessary. The point nearest the road station, only about three minutes' ride by carriage from it, was chosen for the site of the lodge, the entrance to the estate. Here it was decided to build a gate, modeled after the old English style. The lodge, the foundation of which has already been completed, is to be of solid granite. It will consist of two houses or structures, with a bridge containing other rooms, connecting the two, over the roadway leading into the estate.

The problem which was submitted to the civil engineers connected with the huge staff engaged in the work of laying out the estate was, how to run the road to the summit of the hill so that the grade might be uniform throughout the whole distance, without abrupt rises, or too many short turns. That they have solved the problem is a feather in their caps, which all engineers who have looked over the work are willing to recognize. A topographical map of the entire estate was first made, and from it the route was laid out. It winds in and out like a snake, through cuts in the hills, over seemingly natural bridges, through defiles and over filled-in ravines, keeping the same relative rise for its entire distance, of from a mile to a mile and a half, all within the Mackay domain, until it finally ends at the terrace leading to the house. This road is nearly completed. There is no portion of it less than sixty feet wide, and in many places it broadens out to 100 feet. Throughout its entire length it is to be macadamized, under a guarantee that it will be as lasting as the best macadam road in the city.

In its windings it meets hills, through which it is necessary to bore. This has been done,



and in one instance the cut is between thirty and forty feet deep. Then it meets ravines, which have been filled in, some of them to the depth of from twenty to thirty feet. In one instance it was necessary to skirt a hill with a sheer almost perpendicular descent of a hundred or more feet. A portion of the side of the hill had to be excavated, but as in a short time, if left in that condition, the weather would have washed the new road entirely away, it was necessary to build a stone stay or abutment on the precipitate side. This was done with unhewn rocks dug from other portions of the road. The retaining wall at its deepest point is about fifty feet, and extends from one side of the gully to the other, something over 500 feet.

This retaining wall at the bottom is twenty feet thick, tapering up to a nine-foot thickness at the level of the roadbed. Just before reaching the apex of the hill, where the castle is to be situated, a valley is met, which has taxed the ingenuity of the engineers. After trying all sorts of plans, it was finally decided to fill it in for a roadway, and this is now being done.

Mr. Mackay has kept careful count of everything that has transpired in the effort to transform the howling wilderness into a luxurious abode, and has personally conducted many of the plans. He is jealous of his wild woodland effect, and is spending tens of thousands of dollars in saving the trees. One instance of this was shown when he ordered a change from the original lines of the road, because if the work were continued on the original plan it would cut through a noble grove of old chestnuts and naturally destroy many of them. It cost him between \$4,000 and \$5,000 to change the route, but he seemed to consider the money well spent when it saved his beloved grove of chestnuts from destruction. Strict orders were given by him that no tree or shrub, however insignificant, should be destroyed if money could save it.

In complying with these orders, thousands of trees which grew in valleys along the site of the road, and which would have to be buried or half buried in filling in the ravines for the road, were encased in boxes from the roots to a height above the level of the filling, with air space between the trunk of the tree and the boxing. One noble oak which I noticed, standing just on the edge of the surveyor's line, in the bottom of a valley, would have been buried to its lower branches in the filling in

earth, and would have eventually died had it not been boxed in from the roots to the lower branches, fully twenty-five feet. The tree measured fully four feet in diameter at the bottom. To encase it for twenty-five feet took a square box four by four by twenty-five feet, allowing for the necessary air space. The timber used was spruce—worth five cents a foot. The saving of this one tree cost twenty dollars, for material alone, not counting the extra labor. One little maple sapling, which the owner insisted upon saving and which the ordinary mortal walking through the woods would smash with his cane, without a second thought, cost him eight dollars for boxing, so that it should not die!

His love for nature at her wildest, together with his fear lest some portion of his magnificent domain should be marred by the ruthless hand of the contractor and his employes, has led Mr. Mackay into extravagance which he scarcely could have contemplated in the beginning. The original contract for cutting through the mile or so of road to the site of the residence was moderate. His exactions since then, in respect to the saving of trees, shrubbery, etc., which was not contemplated in the original agreement, will probably augment the total cost to at least three times the original contract price.

The approach to the mansion alone will cost close to \$150,000, and this is only the actual approach and does not include the appropriation for the landscape engineer. Every cut through a hill will have to be sodded, seeded, planted and set out so as to carry out the general scheme of native wilderness. All of the ravines which have been filled in will have to be mossed over and made to look natural. Every portion of the approach will have to be so treated by the gardeners and architects in order that it may be a complete contrast to the surrounding estates. So much for the approach to the house alone.

Then will come the fencing in. A portion of the vast estate will be inclosed by heavy, substantial stone walls. Another portion will have a high and closely woven wire fence as a protection, and still another section will be inclosed by a thick thorn hedge. It will depend entirely upon the topography of the ground. And this, also, is but the beginning.

The house, which Mr. Mackay has said would be "his little summer place," will, as a matter of fact, probably be the most magnificent summer home in America. It is Mr.

Mackay's ambition to eclipse all others. The homes of the Vanderbilts, Astors, Whitneys and Goulds are to be nothing in comparison to the splendid place planned by Mr. Mackay.

The approach to the house is to be a marvel of beauty, built on the old Roman order of architecture. Just in front of the house will be an oblong plaza, nearly as large as the main front of the house. In the center of this will be a fountain, capable of presenting prismatic effects in the evening. Around this will be rare plants, and on the outside a marble walk, surrounded by solid marble balustrades. At the side opposite the house three steps will lead down to another marble plaza, with antique lamp posts at either end. Three more steps will lead down to a third level like the second, and so on until the final circle is reached, where the carriages stop. For use on rainy days, when the owner may not wish to ascend the graduated plazas, a road will be built from the carriage circle to the left, and through a tunnel under the main plaza into the cellar of the house, where an elevator will take the occupants to the rooms above.

It is proposed by Mr. Mackay to keep the property as far as possible in its present state of wilderness, and it will be stocked with game of various kinds.

It is estimated by those who are conversant with Mr. Mackay's plans that it will cost all of \$5,000,000 to carry them out, and that the place will be one of the most magnificent, if not the most magnificent, of America's summer residences.

Great Neck has risen in importance and increased in population since the opening of the railroad through it, but although it has been settled since about 1670, there is little about it to call for notice beyond saying that it is a prosperous agricultural community. Here the country begins to reach a greater height, and the scene becomes picturesque. The splendid estate of ex-Mayor William R. Grace, of New York, which bears the name of Graceland, is one of many attractive properties which wealth and taste combined have created out of what was indeed a wilderness.

Port Washington is the terminus of one branch of the Long Island Railroad, and from the opening of that bit of railroad line in 1898 its story as a modern resort will in the future

date. But at present its story is mainly of the past. Up to 1875 it was known as Cow Bay, and its oystering business gave employment to the bulk of its adult population, and it could rejoice in its antiquity, as it was the scene of the surrender of the English to the Dutch, already narrated in this chapter. In the early part of the eighteenth century two tidewater grist-mills were erected at Cow Bay, and with them the village may be said to have begun. It is delightfully situated, commands a beautiful view of the Sound, and possesses all the advantages of an ideal residential village. The roads are of macadam, and that to the Sands Point Lighthouse is a most enjoyable drive. The Manhasset Yacht Club has its club house and anchorage grounds here.

Manhasset looms up a little more prominently than its two neighbors we have just been writing about, from the historian's point of view. It was formerly called Cow Neck by its white inhabitants, and Sint Sink by the red men, but Manhasset has been its legal designation since 1850. Since the opening up of the railroad it has added greatly to its population, and it promises ere long to be one of the most popular resort towns on the north shore. In most of the guide books a traditionary story is printed which connects Manhasset with the redoubtable Miles Standish, but this is told in another chapter. At Manhasset was printed the first newspaper in the township, the "North Hempstead Gazette." This was established December 3, 1846, by William H. Onderdonk, then a young lawyer, who subsequently rose to eminence in his profession. In 1848 the paper was removed to Roslyn, and in 1852 the material was taken to West Farns, in Westchester county.

Turning to another section of the town, we find the rifle ranges of Creedmoor, where year after year the State militia compete for marksmen's badges and where the famous series of international rifle matches for the "Palma" trophy were held in the seventies. At that time the rifle butts of Creedmoor were as well known as those of Wimbledon, but in recent years its competitions have been local and humdrum.



IN AND AROUND PORT WASHINGTON



Not far distant is a spot famous for one of the most delightful of the arts of peace, that of floriculture—Floral Park, known throughout the whole land for the flowers and seeds that go out from it. John Lewis Childs performed a monumental work, one of magnificent beauty as well as utility, for the nurseries form one of the most handsome scenes human eye ever rested upon.

So successful has been the raising of seeds that the business has spread over the town to the exclusion of nearly all other enterprises. Every condition of soil and climate favors, and there seems to be no good reason why the raising of flowers, as well as seeds, cannot be carried on to the point where the city's great demand can be almost wholly supplied. The little park whence the town gets its name, reached just before the station, is a thing of beauty when all abloom during the summer. From an observatory in it one can look over this great seed and flower farm, for such it is, and see the pretty houses and cottages that dot it. The village itself, of but recent date, numbers a population of about 400.

Hyde Park was formerly a horse-racing center, and at one time bore the name of Newmarket. Hyde Park was formerly the residence of Judge George D. Ludlow, and his mansion was for many years the most notable dwelling in the neighborhood. Judge Ludlow was an intense Tory during the Revolution, and his brother Gabriel was colonel of a regiment of American loyalists during the same period. As a result of this, when peace was declared, their estates were forfeited and the two brothers settled in New Brunswick, Canada, and Hyde Park saw them no more. In 1816 William Cobbett, the English political reformer and agitator, was compelled to leave London on account of having excited the ire of the Government of that day, and coming to this country until the storm should blow over, leased a farm at Hyde Park. He resided in the old Ludlow mansion, and it was while in his occupancy, in 1817, that it was destroyed by fire. Cobbett did not remain long

in America, for in 1819 he was again in England and earning his livelihood by his pen.

Mineola has sprung into new prominence since 1898, when was formed the new county of Nassau, of which it is the judicial seat. Since 1866 however, the exhibitions of the Queens-Nassau County Agricultural Society have been held there, and these have steadily increased in attractiveness until the annual fair has become one of the most fashionable functions of not only the people in the immediate neighborhood but of the entire borough of Queens. At these fairs there is always an excellent showing of the rich bounties of the Nassau County and Queens Borough farms and their finest blooded stock. It is the country supporting this fair that long ago gave to Long Island its great reputation for farm and garden products of unsurpassable excellence. The history of the Agricultural Society is given at length in a previous chapter.



QUEENS COUNTY COURT HOUSE.

The village of Mineola is of comparatively recent founding. In French's "Gazetteer" of 1860 it is described as a "scattered village at the junction of the Long Island and Hempstead Branch Railroads." In 1892 the population was 600, and this number had increased to some 900 in 1902.

Westbury derives its name from Westbury, Wiltshire, England, that being the birthplace of Henry Willis, who, with Edward Titus, first settled within the present precincts of the village in

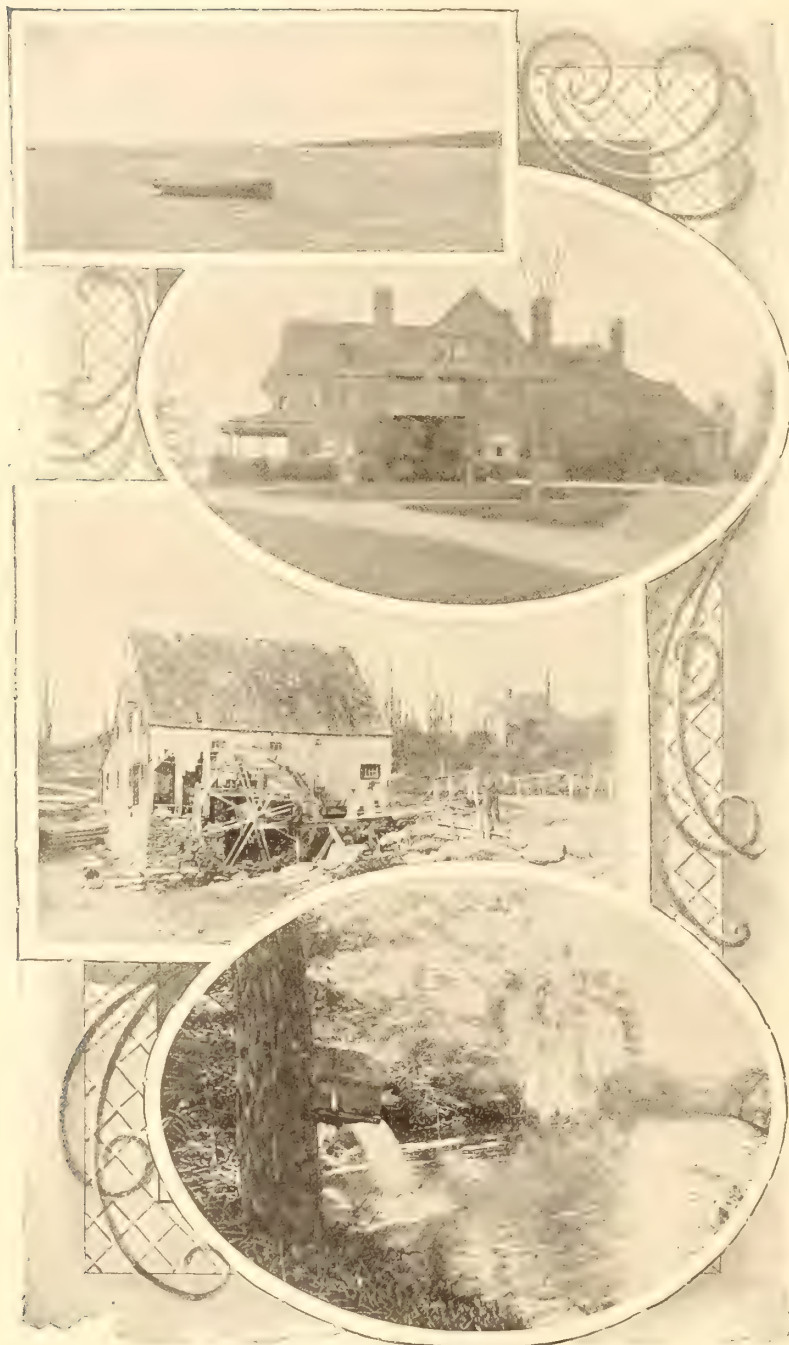
1670 and applied the name to it. Willis was a Quaker, and had suffered much persecution before crossing the Atlantic. Westbury was long noted as one of the centers of Quakerism on Long Island, and most of its old families still belong to that body. Among these were the Hickses, Posts, Seamans, Rushmores, Townsends, Treadwells and Willetts.

For many years the Quakers (Friends) maintained an academical school which was famous upon Long Island, and known to the sect throughout the United States. This was known as the Friends' School. For thirty years after the division of the Friends into two bodies through the Hicksite movement, each branch conducted a school under the management of a committee. About 1852 the Hicksites lost their school property by fire, after which the two societies united in the formation of the Westbury Educational Association, which was charged with the conduct of one school. Nominally it was undenominational, and so it was, practically, in fact, albeit it was dominated by Quaker influences. For many years it enjoyed a prosperous career, and it commanded the presence of such accomplished men and famous lecturers as Professor Edward Livingston Youmans, George W. Curtis, Theodore Tilton, William Lloyd Garrison, and others of similar repute. Something like a quarter of century ago the school was closed, and the building came to be used for district purposes, as it is at the present time.

But the quaintness and simplicity of the days ago have disappeared, giving way before the spirit of a new age. The town has moved steadily into those industrial pursuits which necessitate the whirr of machinery and the incoming of a new population—some factory operatives, and others, men of means and comparative leisure, with whom the automobile has become a necessity. The ground, too, has become a golfing ground since the craze for that ancient and royal Scottish game has assumed its present American popularity, and quite a number of handsome homes and large and well appointed club-houses have in recent years been added to its old attractiveness.

Before leaving this catalogue of the more important villages of North Hempstead, some brief mention should be made of one which seems in recent years to be retrograding, but which had a bit of history attaching to it that is worth remembering. That is the village of Lakeville, almost on the old border line of Flushing. Indeed, it is to its closeness to Flushing that is due its historical interest. It contained a country seat belonging to Governor Dongan, and part of the six hundred acres or so which he received when Flushing and Hempstead received their charters, and which, while not exactly a bribe, was at least a diplomatic gift. Lakeville was formerly called Success from a pond in its neighborhood which bore that name.





OYSTER BAY AND VICINITY.



## CHAPTER VI.

### OYSTER BAY.

**T**HE township of Oyster Bay, which is the largest in Nassau County, as it was the largest in the old County of Queens, extends across the entire island from the Sound to the ocean. The north shore is deeply indented, and on the south it is separated from the ocean by the Great South Bay, with Jones or Seaford Beach in front. The bay encloses several small islands which are included in the township, but for the most part they are of very little value.

The earliest deed for the disposal of land in Oyster Bay Township was unearthed some years ago by Mr. W. S. Pelletreau. It was issued in 1639 by the agent of the Earl of Sterling, and, although Mariner Sinderland does not seem to have profited by the deed, it may be inserted here as it shows the value of the land, and also proves that even in spite of the grant of the "Royal King" the Indians had to be reckoned with:

Know all men whom this p'snt writeing may concerne that I, James ffarrett, gent., Deputy to the right Honorable, the Earle of Starelinge, doe by these p'sents, in the name and behalfe of the said Earle, and in my own name as his deputy as it doth or may any way concerne myselfe, give and graunt free leave and liberty unto Mathew Sinderland Seaman at Boston in New England, to possesse and ymprove and enjoy two little necks of Land, the one uppon the East side of Oyster Bay Harbour, and the other uppon the west side of the said Harbour, w'ch two necks, and every

part of them, and all belonging thereunto or that the aforesaid two necks may afford, to remain unto the said Mathew Sinderland, his heires and assigns for now and ever, with full power to the said Mathew to dispose thereof at his own pleasure. But forasmuch as it hath pleased our Royall King to grant a patent of Long Island to the said Earle, in consideration thereof it is agreed upon that the said Mathew Sinderland shall pay or cause to be paid yearely to the said Earle or his deputy tenn shillings lawfull money of England, and the first payment to bee and beginn at our Lady day next ensuinge, in the year of God one thusand six hundred and fforty yeares, and so to continue. And it shall bee lawfull for the said Mathew to compound and agree with the Indians that now have the possession of the said necks for their consent and good will.

In witness I have sett my hand and seale this day, beinge 18th of June 1639.

JAMES FARRETT.

ROBERT TURNER.

Whereas Mathew Sinderland, seaman, hath apporcon of Land at Oyster Bay on Long Island from one James Farrett, in the name and behalfe of the Earle of Starelinge, and the said Mathew is to pay for the said proportion tenn shillings a year to the said Earle or his deputy, Know you that I James ffarrett to have received from the said Mathew twenty shillings, and for the rent of the said land for the first yeare of his possession, beinge from thirty-nine unto the fortieth, w'ch I reseaved and graunt the receipt thereof.

Witness my hand the 4th of September 1639.

JAMES FARRETT,

Recorded the 1st of March 1660, by me.

WILL: WELLS, Recorder.

In 1667 the first patent issued by Governor Nicolls was confirmed by Governor Andros, whose patent reads as follows:

Edmond Andros Esqr., Seigneur of Sausmares, Lieut. and Governor General under his Royal Highness James Duke of York and Albany &c. of all his Territories in America, To all to whom these Presents shall come sendeth greeting.

Whereas there is a certain Town in the North Riding of Yorkshire on Long Island commonly called and known by the name of Oyster Bay, situated, lying and being on the north side of the Island, toward the Sound, having a certain Tract of land thereunto belonging; the East bounds whereof begin at the head of the Cold Spring, and so to range upon a Southward line from the Sound or North Sea to the South Sea, across the Island to the South East bounds of their South meadows at a certain River called by the Indians Narrasketuck; thence running along the said coast westerly to another certain river called Arrasquaung; then northerly to the Eastermost extent of the Great Plains where the line divides Hempstead and Robert Williams' bounds; from thence stretching westerly along the middle of the said Plains till it bears South from the said Robert Williams' marked Tree at the point of Trees called Cantiagge; thence on a north line to the said marked tree, and then on a north west line somewhat westerly to the head of Hempstead Harbor on the East side, so to the Sound; and from thence Easterly along the sound to the aforementioned North and South line which runs across the Island by the Cold Spring aforesaid: Bounded, on the North by the Sound, on the East by Huntington limmits, on the South part by the Sea and part by Hempstead limmits, and on West by the bounds of Hempstead aforesaid, including all the Necks of Land and Islands within the aforescribed bounds and limmits.

Know ye that by virtue of His Majesty's Letters Patent and the commission and authority unto me given by his Royal Highness I have Ratified, Confirmed and Granted, and by these presents do hereby ratify, Confirm and grant unto Henry Townsend senr., Nicholas Wright, Thomas Townsend, Gideon Wright, Richard Harcker, Joseph Carpenter, and Josias Latting, as patentees for and on behalf of themselves and of their associates the Freeholders and Inhabitants of the said Town,

their Heirs, Successors and Assigns, all the afore mentioned Tract of Land within the said bounds, with the Islands and Necks of Land aforesaid, together with all the Wood lands, Plains, Meadows, Pastures, Quarries, Marshes, Waters, Lakes, Rivers, Fishing, Hawking, Hunting and Fowling, and all of the profits, commodities, emoluments, Hereditiments to the said Town Tract of Land and premises within the limmits and bounds aforementioned described belonging or in any wise appertaining; To have and To hold all and singular the said lands, Hereditiments and premises, with their and every of their appurtenances and part and parcel thereof, to the said Patentees and their Associates, their Heirs, Successors and Assigns, to the proper use and behoof of them the said Patentees and their Associates, their Successors and Assigns forever. The Tenure of the said lands and premises to be according to the custom of the Manour of East Greenwich in the County of Kent in England, in free and Common Socage and by Fealty only. Provided allways notwithstanding that the extent of the bounds afore recited in no way prejudiced or infringed the particular propriety of any person or persons who have right by labour or any other lawful claim to any part or parcell of Land or Tenement within the limmits aforesaid, only that all the lands and Plantations within the said limmits or bounds shall have relation to the Town in general for the well Government thereof; and if it shall so happen that any part or parcell of the said land within the bounds and limmits afore described be not all ready purchased of the Indians it may be purchased (as occasion) according to Law.

I do hereby likewise confirm and grant unto the said Patentees and their associates, their Heirs, successors and assigns, all the privileges and immunities belonging to a Township within this Government, and that the place of their present habitation and abode shall continue and retain the name of Oyster Bay, by which name and Stile it shall be distinguished and known in all bargains and Sales, Deeds, Records and writings, they making improvements thereon according to Law, and yielding and paying therefor yearly and every year unto his Royal Highness' use as a Quit Rent one good fat Lamb on the 25th day of March unto such Officer or Officers as shall be empowered to receive the same.

Given under my hand and sealed with the seal of the Province in New York this 29th day

of September in the 29th year of his Majesty's  
Reign, Anno Domini 1677. ANDROS  
Examined by me, MATHEW NICHOLS, Sec.

This is a true Record of the original patent  
of Oyster Bay, written and examined by me,  
JOHN NEWMAN, Recorder.

On the back side of the before written pat-  
ent is the following endorsement:

NEW YORK, November 1st, 1684.

Memorandum.—That it is agreed and con-  
sented unto by us whose names are underwrit-  
ten, deputed from the town of Oyster Bay to  
adjust and ascertain the bounds and limmits  
between the towns of Oyster Bay and Hemp-  
stead before the governor and council at Fort  
James in New York, that the bounds and lim-  
mits between Oyster Bay and Hempstead be-  
gin at the Barrow Beach, according to an  
agreement made the 25th day of October 1677.  
Witness our hands—Thos. Townsend, Na-  
thaniel Coles, John Weeks, Isaac Horner.

Signed in the presence of John Sprague,  
George Farewell, George Brewerton.

Governor Andros's patent was needed, for  
the vagueness of the boundary lines had given  
trouble. The Indians had not been promptly  
paid in the first place and that involved con-  
siderable negotiations, and the precise limits of  
the western boundary involved another dispute  
with the red men, while a similar trouble was  
started in 1663 with Huntington over the eastern  
boundary, but that dispute lasted for over a  
century and its details are too wearisome to be  
followed, especially as the matter has long ago  
lost its living interest—if it ever really had any  
except to a handful of people.

This, however, is anticipating. The history  
of the township begins much earlier than the  
documents last mentioned would imply, and in  
that history was one of the sorrows of old Peter  
Stuyvesant. It was neither English nor Dutch.  
The English held it; the Dutch claimed it; so it  
was a sort of no-man's land, caring little for the  
Dutch laws and looking to Connecticut for pro-  
tection, although nominally under Dutch jurisdic-  
tion. Sovereignty was claimed for a time by the

colony of New Haven, but Stuyvesant never  
formally admitted that claim, although there is  
little doubt that it was a just and lawful one, as  
just and lawful as a treaty could accomplish. But  
the accession of Governor Nicolls settled all  
such disputes, overthrew the Dutch rule, made  
Long Island an integral part of the Province  
of New York, and, except for the brief interval  
of the Colve opera bouffe supremacy, crushed  
for ever its hopes of being part of the New Eng-  
land Confederacy. But all this has already been  
told in an earlier part of this work, and treaties  
and the like may be passed by here and the story  
of actual settlement be dwelt upon.

The first real settlement was begun in 1653,  
when land was bought from the Matinecock  
Indians by Peter Wright, Samuel Mayo and  
William Leverich, and the purchase included the  
present bounds of Oyster Bay Village. The price  
paid was on a much more liberal scale than  
usual and included "six Indian coats, six kettles,  
six fathom of wampum, six hoes, six hatchets,  
three pair of stockings; thirty awl blades or  
muxes, twenty knives, three shirts, and as much  
peague (wampum shells) as will amount to four  
pounds sterling." The others included in the  
purchase were William Washburne, Thomas  
Armitage, Daniel Whitehead, Anthony Wright,  
Robert Williams, John Washburne and Richard  
Holbrook, and these men may justly be regarded  
as the pioneers of the township. Several others  
joined immediately after the agreement was  
made, if they were not even then on the exact  
spot. Twenty lots were laid out at first, of six  
acres each. Not much is known of the personal  
history of any of the settlers. Mr. Leverich we  
have already met in our story of Newtown.  
In Oyster Bay he does not appear to have been  
recognized as a leader, although he was the ac-  
cepted minister of the settlement until 1657. His  
great aim in settling on Long Island seems to  
have been to work among the Indian tribes, and  
he certainly found many opportunities. Samuel  
Mayo was a remarkably enterprising fellow. He  
owned the good ship "Desire," of Barnstable,  
and in it carried the adventurers and their goods  
and possessions to Oyster Bay. He seems to



have been the business man of the enterprise and looked after the affairs of the colony, apportioning its plantations or farms to those new-comers who proved agreeable to the town meeting. But he had not always smooth sailing in the carrying on of his enterprises. Being engaged to convey the goods of Mr. Leverich to Oyster Bay, his vessel was seized in Hempstead Harbor, by one Thomas Baxter, under the pretense of authority from those in charge of affairs in Rhode Island. Thompson says that "this Baxter was beyond all question a turbulent and unprincipled fellow," and the general court at Hartford censured him "for his reproachful speeches against that jurisdiction," and imposed a fine upon him. He was also obliged to reimburse Mayo for seizing his vessel under false pretenses. Mayo died at Oyster Bay in 1670.

Peter Wright is regarded as the founder of Oyster Bay. He was one of three brothers who came from England to Massachusetts, probably about 1636. He was the only one of the original three purchasers who made a permanent settlement, and it would appear that he was regarded as the leading man in the little community. Richard Holbrook built the first house in what is now Oyster Bay village. Robert Williams is described as having been a near relative of the celebrated Roger Williams, and was the first purchaser of the property which afterward became known as Dosoris. Daniel Whitehead soon removed to Jamaica, Anthony Wright prospered in Oyster Bay until his death in 1680, and the Washburnes moved to Hempstead. Most of them were natives of England, and while the settlement they formed was not a religious one, it was a moral community in every way. They seem to have freely admitted new-comers to share in the privileges of settlement, and Governor Andros's patent presents us with several new names.

It would seem that at first the land was to be held in common, except the six-acre home lots. That theory, however, was soon departed from, and in practice all sorts of notions prevailed. Privileges were granted to one and withheld from another. Some lots carried rights to

privileges in the meadows, pastures and woodlands, others did not; sometimes lots were given to people with the proviso that they should build houses on them; others received lots without any proviso at all. It was the rule that the town meeting should pass upon the merits or demerits of intending settlers, but, after a while, lots were transferred without asking the leave of the meeting. All this in the long run led to confusion and bickering, recrimination and lawsuits. The fathers seemed to have had some ideas of settling the land question, but appeared unable to carry them out and the result was trouble all around. So burdensome did all become that a town meeting was held in 1677, when there was confirmed, by name, "every freeholder which hath a free vote for giving and granting of common rights, and not otherwise; and that from henceforward no grant of township or common rights shall be confirmed, or hold legal grants, without every freeholder hath legal warning that such a meeting is to be appointed, or that there are lands to be given out; and, after legal warning given them by the officer appointed, it shall be held legal, to all intents and purposes, all gifts or grants by common rights to either man or men, given by the majority of freeholders that doth appear at the time and place appointed. And it is further agreed that for every town right that any freeholder doth possess he shall have so many votes in the giving and granting land and common rights, and not otherwise to be understood, but to grant and divide, as they shall see cause."

The freeholders named were: Henry Townsend, Joseph Dickinson, Edmund Wright, Anthony Wright, Joseph Ludlum, Samuel Weeks, Nicholas Simpkins, John Jones, Francis Weeks, William Frost, John Rogers, John Dickinson, William Buckler, Nicholas Wright, Job Wright, Elizabeth Townsend, John Townsend, Josiah Latting, Nathaniel Coles, Richard Harcott, Adam Wright, Latamore Sampson, (Simon Cooper), Daniel Coles, John Wright, John Townsend, Caleb Wright, Isaac Doutty, James Townsend, John Weeks, Samuel Andrews, Matthias Harvey Fyde, Samuel Furman, Alice

Crabb, Henry Townsend, Jr., Gideon Wright, Richard Crabb, George Dennis, Thomas Townsend, Joseph Weeks, John Weeks, of Warwick, Thomas Weeks, Moses Furman, James Weeks.

Only freeholders could vote in town meeting, but all lot owners were not freeholders, and thereby arose another complication. In fact the early land question in Oyster Bay is about as interesting a puzzle as a legal antiquary would find to study.

From the first the settlers looked to New Haven as their suzerain, so to speak, and it would seem that New Haven accepted the charge, and in 1662 named John Richbill as constable of Oyster Bay. The colonists seemed to have thought this hardly in keeping with their ideas of municipal liberty and in 1664 they joined with Hempstead, Newton, Jamaica and Flushing to make up a sort of federation and manage their own affairs without crossing the Sound. How this federation would have panned out is hard to say. Certainly Connecticut would have opposed it, and just as certainly Stuyvesant would not have tolerated it so far as such places as Flushing and Newtown and Jamaica were concerned. But the advent of Richard Nicolls settled all such matters, as has already been said. It is said that Richbill became so unpopular in Oyster Bay village owing to his willingness to accept Connecticut's nomination, that he was glad to sell his property and wander away.

Richbill is described by some as the pioneer merchant of Oyster Bay and Newtown. The second was a George Dennis, who, however, if he was the second merchant was the first bankrupt, for we are told that he had to make his goods over to his creditors.

As early as 1668 a grant of land was made for the construction of a wharf on Oyster Bay, at the point called Ship Point, but this scheme was not carried into effect. In 1661 the first grist mill was erected by Henry Townsend. The miller engaged to operate it, Richard Harcutt, was not a very polished or a very politic gentleman and seemed to offend several of the customers of the mill, and much grumbling ensued. The matter, as was certain, was

discussed at a town meeting in 1672 with the following result: "That if any person or persons do not like their usage at the mill they are to give notice of it to the miller and attend himself, or his wife if he have one, and see their corn grinding if they will; but if they will not attend the grinding \* \* \* they are at liberty to grind in another place and the miller is at his liberty whether he will grind again for any such person or persons." It is computed that in 1699 one-third of the goods imported into the colony of New York come into the Long Island ports of Setauket, Mosquito Cove, Southold and Oyster Bay, and a half century later the Oyster Bay merchants had an extensive trade with the various Sound ports, and even with the West Indies. The outbreak of the Revolutionary war, however, dissipated all that prosperity and blighted even the work of the fields for many years.

But we are not to forget one of the old merchants of Oyster Bay—no less a personage than the famous William Bradford, who was the first printer in New York. For several years prior to 1703 he executed deeds in which he described himself as "merchant of Oyster Bay and printer of New York." It is well enough known that Oyster Bay was an important commercial point; indeed, it was largely with a view to that end that it came to be settled; and it is curiously interesting to read the following—the first known newspaper advertisement referring to Long Island—which appeared in the "Boston News Letter" of May 8, 1704:

"At Oyster Bay on Long Island in the Province of New York There is a very good Fulling Mill to be Let or Sold, as also a Plantation, having on it a large new Brick house, and another good house by it for a Kitchen & wash house, with a Barn, Stable &c., a young orchard and 20 Acres of Cleared land. The Mill is to be Let with or without the Plantation. Enquire of Mr. William Bradford Printer in New York and know further."

Probably the people of Oyster Bay, whether Whig or Tory, felt relieved when the Revolutionary war ceased and the horrors of martial

law became a thing of the past. When peace was proclaimed, industry was resumed, but the township had been so seriously drained of its resources, its fields had been so trampled on and destroyed, its granaries, when spared, had been so emptied, and its financial resources so reduced, that it took a long time to regain what had been lost during the few years of conflict. Agriculture was at that time the main industry, for the war had shattered the shipping trade which had been promising so much prior to 1776. But the soil, not the sea, was, after all, the mainstay of the people, and so until the nineteenth century had pretty well advanced, the story of the township might be a record of improvements in crops, in farm stock, in extension of the farm land by a steady clearance of the brush and wildwood, and in the development of the breed of horses, horses for pleasure as well as for work. The apple seems to have been the principal fruit cultivated, and Oyster Bay became noted for its cider.

We may now turn our attention to the religious life of Oyster Bay, a subject which is of equal interest and importance with its civil history. It has already been said that the first community was not a theocracy, although the Rev. Mr. Leverich was among the pioneers and was regarded as their minister. In the internal government of the township the town meeting ruled in everything—so far as is known no clergyman was appointed in Mr. Leverich's place when he left, and it was many years before a meeting house was erected. In 1693 the town meeting "met together in order to a late act of Assembly for settling two ministers in the county, but nothing done about it; but made return that it was against their judgment, therefore could act nothing about it." Now it is impossible to believe that these people were without public worship from the time Mr. Leverich left in 1656 or thereabouts, and the probability is that the Quaker doctrines had made headway among them.

It is held that in 1659 a regular meeting of the Society of Friends was established at Oyster Bay, in the residence of Anthony Wright, and

a marriage was solemnized there between Samuel Andrews and Mary Wright, August 8, 1663. There are some signs also that some of Mrs. Hutchinson's converts visited Oyster Bay and held religious meetings, so that in one way or another the place was not without its spiritual leaders, and Oyster Bay became the religious center for a wide district. In 1672 George Fox paid it a visit and preached in the woods, with a rock for a pulpit, because there was no house in the place large enough to accommodate the number of his auditors, and it was in that year that Anthony Wright gave land, part of his house lot, to the Society of Friends, on which to erect a meeting house and lay out a burial plot. The house was finished early in the following year and seems to have been a comfortable little structure, with double doors, eight windows and plain benches. The Society waxed strong, and large congregations were formed in Matinecock in 1671, Jericho in 1676, and in Bethpage in 1698, while on the lonely farms the simple faith of the Society was that held by possibly nine-tenths of the people. For a time it would seem that next to Flushing, Oyster Bay was the most important center of the Society on Long Island. So the burly and blustering Keith reported, in 1701, as the result of his personal observation. But even then a change had taken place, and the adherents of the Society gradually fell off in the village. The first meeting house was taken down in 1693, and a second was not built until 1749. In 1797 the number of Friends had dwindled down until little more than "a remnant."

This, however, was not caused by any falling off in the religious spirit of the town, but because other influences had been at work and had weakened the hold of the Society. The Baptists had been zealously at work even when the Society seemed supreme, and had gradually won converts to their views. About the year 1700 William Rhodes settled in Oyster Bay village from Rhode Island, and at once began to hold regular meetings, and so organized a congregation—a congregation that was made up mainly, if not wholly, of persons who had been



numbered among the Quakers. It has been held that he was not an ordained minister, that he was without denominational authority, but in the early history of either the Quakers or the Baptists such matters were not deemed of prime importance in the face of results. In 1724 a Baptist meeting house was erected, but the congregation lost its up-builder, for Mr. Rhodes in that year was called to his reward. He was succeeded, Prime tells us, by "an individual by the name of Robert Feeks, the son of a Quaker preacher," who had been his assistant. "He was ordained," says Prime, "in 1724 by elders from Rhode Island. He was what was called a Free-will Baptist, and as no other qualification was considered necessary in a candidate for baptism than a desire to be saved, his church was, of course, numerous. \* \* \* He labored many years, and died [1773] in the 89th year of his age." But he was not without his troubles. In 1745 the Rev. Thomas Davis was appointed his colleague, and, being a stern unyielding Calvinist, his sentiments were on many points utterly opposed to those of his senior. This led to bickerings and confusion and might have caused the creation of another congregation had not Davis, after some three years of agitation, retired from the vineyard on account of ill health. The people then held together, each section certain of ultimate triumph. Caleb Wright, a grandson of the pioneer Rhodes, had been educated for the ministry and was to be ordained and installed as Mr. Feeks's colleague. The people listened to his preaching for over a year, and there was a strong hope that he would lead the people into quiet waters, that he would heal the past differences. But the day appointed for his ordination turned out to be that of his burial, and the Rev. Isaac Still, of New Jersey, who had been appointed to ordain, preached his funeral sermon. After that contention broke out worse than ever. Mr. Davis returned for a brief visit in the hope of restoring peace, but seems to have made the confusion worse than ever, and if we read Prime's story of the trouble aright, he and the now venerable Pastor Feeks had a regular set-to in the pulpit one Sunday, and

Davis proved the victor, put Feeks out and preached the sermon!

In 1759 David Sutton was called to the pastorate, and for a short time peace prevailed, but the result was a schism and the formation of a new congregation, calling themselves the "New Lights." The pastor of this body, or its spokesman and preacher, was Peter Underhill (a grandson of the famous Captain John Underhill), but its real leader was his mother-in-law, Mrs. Sarah Townsend, who, having in her early years been a schoolmistress, was generally known as Madame Townsend; a woman of much ability, evidently, and one who had certainly studied the Scriptures closely and believed in expounding them according to her lights. She refused to believe in denominational restraints, believed in the indiscriminate outpouring of the Spirit, and believed that all would, at one time or other, be converted. When the new body attempted, after a little experience, to draw up a set of rules to maintain order and decorum, she shouted "Babylon!" and withdrew. However, she seems to have soon returned, and the little community lasted for some thirty years, when she and Underhill and the others gave up the struggle and became associated again with the regular Baptist Church. By that time that body had been reduced to nine members, and even six years later it was only blessed with a membership of forty. In 1801 the Rev. Marmaduke Earle, having settled in Oyster Bay to assume charge of the academy, also agreed to supply the pulpit of the Baptist Church, and under his ministry, which continued until his death, in 1856, the Baptist body has had a history in Oyster Bay in every way worthy of its aspirations and its high position as a body of earnest, devoted Christian workers.

Along with the Baptist body the Episcopalians aided in the disintegration of the Quaker supremacy. Keith, the renegade Quaker, mentions that he had considerable success in his proselytizing efforts in Oyster Bay, among other places on Long Island, in 1701. A church building was erected in 1707, but for many years the congregation was under the pastoral charge of the

clergyman at Hempstead. After the Revolution services were conducted irregularly, but the congregation remained intact and the church authorities in New York in 1787 appointed Andrew Fowler as "reader" to the people at Islip, Brookhaven and Oyster Bay. Mr. Fowler afterward became rector at Oyster Bay. He did not remain long with the people after being ordained a priest. It is doubtful if the church building was much used after the Revolution for Divine service, as the Hessian troops had used its timber for their own purposes and destroyed much of the internal fittings. In 1804, however, the structure was blown down and the material of which it was composed was then sold for \$67, which sum, however, the local church authorities did not receive until 1845. Its site was used for the Oyster Bay Academy. With the removal of Mr. Fowler in 1791, the congregation seems to have again passed under the care of a reader, with occasional visits from the rectors at Huntington and North Hempstead. When the Academy was completed the people worshipped in one of its rooms. In 1835 it was made a missionary station under the Rev. Isaac Sherwood. In 1844 Oyster Bay again became a district charge, a new church building was erected in 1845, and the modern history of the congregation may be said to have then begun. The present beautiful structure in which the congregation now worships was erected in 1878, when the corner stone was laid by the then rector, the Rev. George R. Van de Water, now of New York.

A Methodist Society was formed in 1833, and the little congregation was first ministered to by the Rev. A. Hulin and the Rev. R. Wymond, of the Huntington circuit. In the autumn of the same year, a quarterly conference was held, and a class of nineteen members received Joseph Latting as leader. For several years meetings were held in the old academy building. In August, 1856, a building fund was secured, and a house of worship was erected, which was dedicated by the Rev. Mr. Milburn, in 1859. The first settled pastor was the Rev. Abraham S. Emmons, who came in 1870. The Sunday-school

was organized in the year following the dedication of the church edifice.

The Presbyterian Church was organized December 18, 1845, by the Presbytery of Long Island. The congregation was served by visiting clergymen, most prominent among whom was the Rev. Sylvester Woodbridge, Jr., of Hempstead, until late in 1846, when the Rev. John T. Clark became the first installed pastor. Meetings were at first held in the old academy building. In 1848 a church edifice was erected at a cost of \$3,000, and in 1873 the congregation had so increased in numbers and wealth that it was enabled to erect a more substantial and commodious building at a cost of \$16,000.

Of the early educational conditions we have little account. There was a schoolmaster in 1677, for it is of record that Thomas Webb, who served as such, was appointed town clerk. In a later day, a school was maintained in connection with the Episcopal Church, and there were private schools from that time until the establishment of the public school system.

The present village of Oyster Bay has a population of 2,320. In 1846, in a moment of irresponsibility, it was decided to change its name to Syosset, but the change only lasted, fortunately, for about a week. Besides its important oystering and shipping trade it is the center of a colony of summer homes of the very highest class. Its importance has steadily increased since the railroad gave it easy access to the outer world. Its cottages are most picturesque and reach out from it in all directions, and it is well supplied with hotels and boarding houses. As the home of the Seawanhaka Yacht Club it is a center for that class of sport, and the club house of that organization, a most imposing structure at the entrance of the bay, with more or less of its "fleet" in front and its dock always a busy, bustling place during the season, is itself a prime attraction to visitors. Oyster Bay, in fact, has become quite a fashionable center, and its dignity in this respect seems certain to steadily increase. Of recent years it has come into especial prominence as the residence of Theodore Roosevelt, ex-Governor of New York and President of

the United States. His splendid cottage has been the scene of many an important gathering since his return from Cuba, where, as Colonel of the famous "Rough Riders," he won a national pre-eminence and became one of the foremost figures in American public life. Inasmuch as the name of this distinguished man will ever be associated with that of this, his home village, it is entirely proper that the story of his eventful life should be here told.

The eyes of the nation never turned with more anxious questioning to one man than to Theodore Roosevelt; they came to rest upon him with good will, confidence and trust. Under the administration of President McKinley the country had enjoyed over four years of marked growth, advancement and progress. Through his kindly nature, his great diplomacy and powers of statescraft he had done more than

And the people turned to their new ruler anxiously and yet with faith in their hearts, for he had proved his bravery on the San Juan hills, had manifested the purity and strength of his purpose in public office and in his earnest and purposeful way had shown himself to be the peer of some of the most gifted men of the nation. He is, however, the youngest chief executive that has presided over the destinies of the United States, but since he has handled the reins of government he has shown a wonderful insight into public affairs of every description. The man of war has become the man of peace; the man of action has become the man of thought; his diplomacy has elicited the highest commendation; and while his great strength of purpose has in no wise diminished, he has directed it in different channels, having marked influence upon the public good.

President Roosevelt springs from one of the old and distinguished families of Dutch origin. This family was one of considerable importance in Holland, as shown by the coat of armor, indicating the origin of the family. Arms, argent on a mount vert, a rose bush with three roses ppr.; crest, three ostrich feathers per pale, gules and argent; motto, *Qui plantavit curabit* (the one who planted it will take care of it). This is the same in substance as that borne on the arms of the State of Connecticut, viz.: *Qui transtulit sustinet* (he who transplanted sustains).

Claes Martinzen Van Roosevelt, meaning Nicholas the son of Martin, of the Rosefield, who emigrated to America from Holland in 1654, was the first of the name in this country. His descendants intermarried with the Schuylers, Bogaerts, Provosts, Van Schaicks, DePeysters, Latrobes, Hoffmans, Barclays, Van Courtlandts, Lisenards, etc. The family early obtained an extensive tract of land in New York City, extending from Chatham street to the East river, lying between Pearl, Roosevelt and Catharine streets, or, as it was originally called, Ruger's old farm. Hence in this way and by its commercial enterprises it has become affluent. The family has been represented in Colonial and State affairs



**Roosevelt.**

any other individual to bring the whole country into harmony and unity, and had given it prestige among the great world powers. The marvelous hold which he had upon the affections of the people, east and west, north and south, was manifested in the universal grief which reached its culmination in the five minutes of absolute silence which prevailed throughout the land in every avenue of life as the hour for his burial arrived.



through every generation down to the present period, and owing to the achievements of the present representative of the family the name is as familiar to every schoolboy throughout the country as is that of Washington or Grant.

The wife of Claes Martinzen Van Roosevelt was Jannetje Samuels or Thomas, probably the latter.

Nicholas Roosevelt, fourth child of Claes and Jannetje Roosevelt, was baptized October 2, 1658, and married December 26, 1682, Heytje Jans, who was an alderman of New York, 1698 to 1701. He removed to Esopus, and died July 30, 1742.

Johannes Roosevelt, eldest child of Nicholas and Heytje (Jans) Roosevelt, was baptized February 27, 1689. He was assistant alderman of New York from 1717 till 1727 and alderman from 1730 until 1733. He married Heltje Sjverts. This name is also spelled Hyla Suerts in the Dutch records of New York. She was the daughter of Olphert Suerts, who married Margrieji Cloppers, born May 30, 1708, a daughter of Cornelius Jansen Cloppers.

Jacobus Roosevelt, fifth child of Johannes, was born August 14, 1724. He married Annetje Bogart, and his second wife was Elenora Thompson. The sixth of their seven children was Jacobus Roosevelt, who was born October 25, 1759, and died August 13, 1840. He was known as James I. Roosevelt, and was commissary during the war of the Revolution, giving his services gratuitously. "Getting supplies" for the Continental army became so impressed on his mind as to enter into his every-day transactions, and long after the war, whenever he went to market, as was the custom of the head of the family in those days, taking a servant along to carry the basket, he always referred to it as going for "supplies." He married Mary Van Schaick.

Cornelius Van Schaick Roosevelt, youngest child of Jacobus (2), was born January 30, 1794. From his father and grandfather he inherited a large fortune, and this he augmented by various successful financial ventures, becoming one of the richest men in New York. For

many years he was engaged in the importation of hardware and plate glass. He was one of those who founded the Chemical Bank on the single principle of honesty, and that institution has never failed to pay its obligations in gold, and during the Civil war redeemed its notes at one time at \$280 in greenbacks. He introduced in business the principle of giving no notes. Mr. Roosevelt married Margaret Barnhill, of Pennsylvania, and of Scotch-Irish ancestry. Her grandfather was Thomas Potts, a member of the Continental Congress. The issue of this marriage was: Weir, C. V. S., Jr., James A., Robert and Theodore (1st).

Theodore Roosevelt (1), youngest child of Cornelius Van Schaick Roosevelt and Margaret (Barnhill) Roosevelt, his wife, was born in New York City, September 29, 1831, and died there February 9, 1878. He joined the firm of Roosevelt & Company, glass importers, then located at No. 2 Maiden Lane, and continued in that business till 1876, when he established a banking house in partnership with his son at No. 32 Pine street. Mr. Roosevelt was among the pioneers in the development of what was known as the up-town district of Manhattan Island. He built an elegant residence on West Fifty-seventh street, and there he passed the last hours of his life.

At the time of his death Mr. Roosevelt was one of the three state commissioners of public charities, a position for which he was admirably fitted by his experience and his peculiar devotion to philanthropic enterprises. He was vice-president of the Union League Club and a member of the Century, St. Nicholas and various kindred organizations. When C. A. Arthur was supposed to be on the point of giving up the position of collector of the port of New York, attention was turned upon Mr. Roosevelt as a gentleman conspicuously fitted for it, and one who, it was thought, would discharge its functions to the advantage of the community and his own honor. At first an opposition was made on account of his participation in an importing business, from which some believed he had not entirely alienated himself. He was tendered the position by Presi-





*Theodore Roosevelt*



ident Hayes, but the senate, for the above named reasons, failed to confirm the appointment.

Mr. Roosevelt's charitable enterprises were so numerous and varied in character that it is difficult to refer to them all, but perhaps no more useful institution owes to him a share of its paternity than the Orthopaedic Hospital in Fifty-ninth street, near Ninth avenue, New York. Knowing that prompt and skilled treatment would in many instances spare the victims of accident or disease from becoming deformed, he had lent his best exertions to establish an institution where such permanent treatment would be readily accessible. The Newsboys' Lodging House is also deeply indebted to him for its success. From its inception he paid special attention to the development of its resources and the perfection of its management. The up-town branch of the establishment devolved entirely upon him for a support which was liberally accorded. He also greatly enlisted himself in the Young Men's Christian Association, and aided by his counsel and his purse in developing its usefulness. In fact, during a business career which absorbed a great part of his time and thought for the amelioration of his fellow creatures' conditions, he was evolving plans for having charity more widely distributed and turned to the best advantage. When the scheme of uniting all benevolent organizations for the purpose of mutual assistance and general co-operation was proposed, Mr. Roosevelt warmly encouraged the movement. He took part in organizing the Bureau of United Charities, which he believed would subserve a great object, but was forced with his associates to give over his design by the disinclination of some charitable institutions to make their methods and resources public.

He married Martha, daughter of James and Martha Oswald Bulloch, of Roswell, Georgia. Her maternal great-grandfather was Daniel Stewart, who joined the Revolutionary army when a boy and was captured by the British, but escaped from a prison ship and afterward served as captain under Sumter and Marion. Martha Bulloch's paternal grandfather was James Bulloch, who was a captain of the Georgia

troops in the Revolution and an original member of the Society of the Cincinnati. James Bulloch's father was Archibald Bulloch, first Revolutionary Governor of Georgia, who married Mary de Vaux, whose paternal grandfather, a Huguenot, fled from France after the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes. Her maternal grandfather was Edward Bellinger, one of the Carolina landgraves. Archibald Bulloch's father was James Bulloch, who came from Scotland about 1715 and settled in Georgia, was a member of the Provincial Congress, and held positions of honor and trust. He was a blood relative of the Douglasses, Bartons and other prominent families. Their children were Anna, wife of Captain W. S. Cowles, of the United States Navy; Theodore; Elliott; and Corinne, the wife of Douglas Robinson, Jr. Mrs. Roosevelt died February 15, 1884. She was a member of the Rev. Dr. Hall's church, and took a deep interest in many charities, including the Orthopaedic Hospital, of which her husband was one of the founders.

Theodore Roosevelt, the leading subject of this sketch, was born in New York City, October 27, 1858, and was graduated at Harvard with the class of 1880. Among the early New York families to establish a summer home at Oyster Bay, Long Island, was that of Cornelius Van Schaick Roosevelt, the grandfather of the President. The place where he resided was known as Tranquility, and to him it was all that the name implied—rest, peace and quietness. His son, Theodore Roosevelt, Sr., became very much attached to the place and spent the long summer and autumn months at this most delightful resort. Thus it happened that the early childhood of young Theodore was spent amid these surroundings. It was said that "he was a mere wisp of a boy, pale, puny, without health or strength; but he had a will, and determined to overcome his lack of physical vigor." The boys in the neighborhood knew him as the wiry, earnest, determined little fellow, perfectly fearless and ready to encounter any difficulty or danger that would add to his bodily health and strength. He "rode and swam and climbed and jumped;"

his "yacht" was a rowboat in which he could exercise his muscles and toughen every limb, and this "toughening" process was continued years after on his western ranch.

Memories of his childhood days at Oyster Bay clung to him long after he left home to prepare for his great life work, and not long after his graduation in 1880 he purchased one hundred acres, mostly woodland, to which he gave the name of "Sagamore Hill"—a name at the time having no particular significance—but, associated with his subsequent achievements, it is fitly named.

Politics seemed to have a fascination for Col-

it," said Hutchinson; "there's an opening for young men of independent fortune and good education in public life. You ought to make the experiment." Young Roosevelt "made the experiment" and succeeded, as he has in every subsequent "experiment" of his life. The word "fail" is not a part of his vocabulary. He literally "batters down" all opposition as he did on the famous field of San Juan, and then quietly surveys the situation and sums up the cost preparatory to a second onslaught if necessary.

Young Roosevelt was elected to the Assembly as a Republican. He led the minority during the session of 1882, was active in reform



HOME OF PRESIDENT ROOSEVELT.

onel Roosevelt from an early age, but before entering the field he called on his Uncle Robert and said, "Uncle Bob, I want your advice. Shall I run for the Assembly?" "I can't say," replied his uncle. "Here is Colonel Charles Hutchinson, of Utica, who may answer the question." "Take

measures, and on his re-election in 1883 was largely instrumental in carrying out the State civil-service-reform law and an act for regulating primary elections. As chairman of the committee on cities in 1884 he succeeded in abolishing the fees of the county clerk and register and

in providing for their payment by salaries; curtailing abuses in the sheriff's and surrogate's offices; and securing the passage of a bill that deprived aldermen of the power to confirm appointments to office, and centered in the mayor the responsibility of administering municipal affairs. He was chairman of the New York delegation to the National Republican Convention in 1884, and an unsuccessful candidate for Mayor of New York in 1886. He was nominated as an independent but was indorsed by the Republicans. In May, 1889, President Harrison appointed him Civil Service Commissioner, and he served as President of the board until May, 1895. He succeeded in changing the whole system of public appointments and in establishing important reforms. He resigned in May, 1895, to accept the position of president of the New York Board of Police Commissioners, and with characteristic energy and vigor he began the work of reform by the application of civil-service principles in the appointments to and promotions on the force. He rigidly enforced the excise law and succeeded in closing the saloons on Sunday, and in purifying the city of many corrupting influences which then existed.

Colonel Roosevelt's life on his ranch on the borders of the Little Missouri river in the far west, with all of its exciting adventures, has been given in his "Hunting Trips of a Ranchman." He went out as a "tenderfoot," but he was soon able to give the cowboy and the ranchman points that they little dreamed of.

Colonel Roosevelt is as modest as he is brave, and his most intimate friends could never succeed in drawing from him any incident of his life the description of which necessitated any reference to himself as the hero. The following incident would probably never have found its way into print but for the fact that the local editor considered the joke on the "profession" too good to be suppressed. It appears that the Colonel, while stopping at a hotel in a border town, was approached by a typical western "tough," who with accustomed western politeness invited the "tenderfoot" to take a drink. The invitation was politely declined with thanks. It was re-

peated, and this time *pressed* by the "tough" with his finger on the trigger of his gun. Suddenly he felt something between his eyes, and the ball struck wide of the mark and entered the ceiling above. He fell backward and went to sleep. When he awoke he was not certain whether he had been struck with a cannon ball or the heels of a mule; he concluded, however, that it was not always safe to meddle with a "tenderfoot."

Colonel Roosevelt first became known to the general public outside of his own State when he accepted the position of Assistant Secretary of the Navy in 1897. Shortly after he assumed the duties of office he asked for an appropriation of eight hundred thousand dollars for ammunition for practical target-shooting in the navy, and a few months later for another appropriation of five hundred thousand dollars for the same purpose. The results at Manila and Santiago justified what was considered at the time reckless extravagance. His connection with the Spanish war which followed is best told in the language of Colonel Watterson in his "History of the Spanish-American War." He says:

"It is the nature of Americans to welcome bold experiments and to applaud success. There was no volunteer body of the war that received as much attention and invited as much interest as the regiment of cavalry known as Roosevelt's Rough Riders. That was its popular name, although Lieutenant-Colonel Roosevelt was but second in command. His was the resolute spirit that prompted its organization and fixed public interest upon it.

"The Hon. Theodore Roosevelt was Assistant Secretary of the Navy at the opening of the war, one of those characteristic personalities in the public and private life of the United States that represent the vigor of democracy without regard to difference of opinion. Of the old Dutch stock of New York's oldest settlers, he was born to great wealth and with determined character. Carefully educated in universities, he made his entrance into politics early, with vigorous ideals and practical methods. Greeted with the epithet of the 'dude politician,' he received the epithet with the good nature that an athletic, courageous and good natured man would naturally exhibit. He was soon a representative in



national conventions, was the forlorn hope of his party for the mayoralty of New York, was appointed President of the Civil Service Commission, was Police Commissioner of New York, and became Assistant Secretary of the Navy in 1897. Recognizing then the probabilities of the war with Spain, he began to encourage the system of State naval reserves, and made many addresses in which he upheld the manifold necessity of war to compel peace and secure justice. The good condition of the navy at the outbreak of war was largely due to his labor and enthusiasm. When the war was inevitable he resigned his position as Assistant Secretary and asked for a commission to organize a regiment of cavalry of which Dr. Wood was to be commissioned Colonel. Great was the public surprise. His friends remonstrated with him and urged that he was jeopardizing his career. The authorities suggested that he would be invaluable in the Navy Department. 'The Navy Department,' he answered, 'is in good order. I have done all I can here. There are other men who can carry it on as well as I; but I should be false to my ideals, false to the views I have openly expressed, if I were to remain here while fighting is going on after urging other men to risk their lives for their country.' He declined a colonel's commission and asked it for his friend Dr. Wood. There was his answer in this self-reliant courage of American manhood. Mr. Roosevelt had written admirable historical works, exciting stories of adventure in hunting 'big game' while he was leading the life of a ranchman in the far west. He was at once at the beginning and the end of the American type, rich, intelligent, thoughtful, cultured, and had 'sand.'"

Referring to Colonel Roosevelt's participation in the battle of San Juan, Hon. Henry B. Russell in "The Story of the Two Wars" said:

"A little before 4 o'clock occurred the second thrilling episode of the day. Under the brow of the little hill a council of war was held, the question being whether they should push on and take the main hill where the Spanish block-houses were. Colonel Roosevelt volunteered to head the charge. It seemed a mad rush. A foreign officer standing near the position when the men started out to make the charge was heard to say: 'Men, for heaven's sake don't go up that hill. It will be impossible for human beings to take that position. You can't stand the fire.' But with a terrific yell they rushed up to the enemy's works, and the Spanish, whose courage

had fled after the first charge, retired, and when night came they had been driven back upon the city."

Colonel Watterson, in describing the charge, said:

After a moment's pause for formation, the volunteers, with Lieutenant-Colonel Roosevelt marching in front of the line, made a dash for the blockhouse, the men raising the terrible yell of the western Indians as they went. A murderous fire poured from the block-house. Lieutenant-Colonel Roosevelt turned, and, waving his sword, called on his command to follow him up the hill. The Spaniards poured a steady fire and for a second the volunteer fighters hesitated under the shock of it. At that critical moment the Tenth Cavalry on the valley road to our left and the First Cavalry in the rear that had been ordered against the wings of the enemy had made their attacks and charged up the slopes with the intrepidity of disciplined veterans. The sound of the guns was echoed by cheers from the Rough Riders, who dashed against the block-house with cyclonic force. At the sight of such impetuous daring the enemy burst from the fort and ran to the cover of the woods behind, leaving seventeen dead on the ground as they fled. Then they gave way on both wings and three thousand Spaniards were in full flight before nine hundred and fifty Americans that had fought against enormous odds and disadvantages. No pursuit was possible, and our victorious troops camped on the ground and held it."

The most authentic as well as the most graphic account of the famous charge of Colonel Roosevelt is that given by himself in his volume on "The Rough Riders." He says:

"The infantry got nearer and nearer the crest of the hill. At last we could see the Spaniards running from the rifle pits as the Americans came on in their final rush. Then I stopped my men for fear they would injure their comrades, and called to them to charge the next line of trenches on the hills in our front, from which we had been undergoing a good deal of punishment. Thinking that the men would all come, I jumped over the wire fence in front of us and started at the double-quick; but, as a matter of fact, the troopers were so excited, both with shooting and being shot, and shouting and cheering, that they did not hear, or did not heed me, and after running about a hundred yards I found that I had only

five men along with me. Bullets were ripping the grass all around us and one of the men, Clay Green, was mortally wounded; another, Winslow Clark, a Harvard man, was shot first in the leg and then through the body. \* \* \* There was no use going with the remaining three men, and I bade them stay where they were while I went back and brought up the rest of the brigade. This was a decidedly cool request, for there was really no possible point in letting them stay there while I went back; but at the moment it seemed perfectly natural to me, and apparently so to them, for they cheerfully nodded and sat down on the grass, firing back at the line of trenches from which the Spaniards were shooting at them. Meanwhile I ran back, jumped over the wire fence and went over the crest of the hill, filled with anger against the troopers, and especially those of my own regiment, for not having accompanied me. They, of course, were quite innocent of wrong doing; and even while I taunted them bitterly for not having followed me, it was all I could do not to smile at the look of injury and surprise that came over their faces,



THEODORE ROOSEVELT.

while they cried out, 'We didn't hear you; we didn't see you go, Colonel; lead on now, we'll sure follow you.' I wanted the other regiments to come, too, so I ran down to where General

Sumner was and asked him if I might make the charge, and he told me to go and that he would see that the men followed. By this time everybody had his attention attracted, and when I leaped over the fence again, with Major Jenkins beside me, the men of the various regiments which were already on the hill came with a rush and we started across the wide valley which lay between us and the Spanish intrenchments.

\* \* \* Long before we got near them the Spaniards ran, save a few here and there, who either surrendered or were shot down. \* \* \* Lieut. Davis' first sergeant, Clarence Gould, killed a Spanish soldier with his revolver just as the Spaniard was aiming at one of my Rough Riders. At about the same time I also shot one. I was with Henry Bardshar, running up at the double-quick, and two Spaniards leaped from the trenches and fired at us, not ten yards away. As they turned to run I closed in and fired twice, missing the first and killing the second. My revolver was from the sunken battle-ship Maine, and had been given me by my brother-in-law, Capt. W. S. Cowles, of the Navy. At the time I did not know of Gould's exploit, and supposed my feat to be unique; and although Gould had killed his Spaniard in the trenches not very far from me, I never learned of it until weeks after.

"There was a very great confusion at the time, the different regiments being completely intermingled—white regulars, colored regulars and Rough Riders. General Sumner had kept a considerable force in reserve on Kettle Hill, under Major Jackson of the Third Cavalry. We were still under a heavy fire, and I got together a mixed lot of men and pushed on from the trenches and ranche houses which we had just taken, driving the Spaniards through a line of palm-trees and over the crest of a chain of hills. When we reached these crests we found ourselves overlooking Santiago.

"While I was re-forming the troops on the chain of hills, one of General Sherman's aides, Captain Robert Howze—as dashing and gallant an officer as there was in the whole gallant cavalry division, by the way—came up with orders to me to halt where I was, not advancing further, but to hold the hill at all hazards.

"I now had under me all the fragments of the six cavalry regiments which were at the extreme front, being the highest officer left there, and I was in immediate command of them for the remainder of the afternoon and that night.

\* \* \* The Spaniards who had been holding the trenches and the line of hills, had fallen back upon their supports and we were under very

heavy fire both from rifles and great guns. Our artillery made one or two efforts to come into action on the firing line of the infantry, but the black powder rendered each attempt fruitless. The Spanish guns used smokeless powder, so that it was difficult to place them. As night came on the firing gradually died away. Before this happened, however, Captains Morton and Boughton, of the Third Cavalry, came over to tell me that a rumor had reached them to the effect that there had been some talk of retiring, and that they wished to protest in the strongest manner. I had been watching them both, as they handled their troops with the cool confidence of the veteran regular officer, and had been congratulating myself that they were off toward the right flank; for as long as they were there I knew I was perfectly safe in that direction. I had heard no rumor about retiring, and I cordially agreed with them that it would be far worse than a blunder to abandon our position.

"Soon after dark General Wheeler, who in the afternoon had resumed command of the cavalry division, came to the front. A very few words with General Wheeler reassured us about retiring. He had been through too much heavy fighting in the Civil War to regard the present fight as very serious, and he told us not to be under any apprehension, for he had sent word that there was no need whatever of retiring, and was sure we would stay where we were until the chance came to advance. He was second in command, and to him more than to any other one man was due the prompt abandonment of the proposal to fall back—a proposal, which, if adopted, would have meant shame and disaster. Shortly afterward General Wheeler sent us orders to intrench.

\* \* \* We finished digging the trench soon after midnight, and then the worn-out men lay down in rows on their rifles and dropped heavily to sleep. \* \* \* Before any one had time to awake from the cold, however, we were all awakened by the Spaniards, whose skirmishers suddenly opened fire upon us. \* \* \* At the alarm everybody jumped to his feet, and the stiff, shivering, haggard men, their eyes only half opened, all clutched their rifles and ran forward to the trench on the crest of the hill.

"The sputtering shots died away and we went to sleep again. But in another hour dawn broke and the Spaniards opened fire in good earnest.

\* \* \* In this fight our regiment had numbered four hundred and ninety men, as, in addition to the killed and wounded of the first fight, some had to go to the hospital for sickness and some had been left behind with the baggage or

were detailed on other duty. Eighty-nine were killed and wounded, the heaviest loss suffered by any regiment in the cavalry division. The Spaniards made a stiff fight, standing firm until we charged home. They fought much more stubbornly than at Las Guasinas. We ought to have expected this, for they have always done well in holding entrenchments. On this day they showed themselves to be brave foes worthy of honor for their gallantry.

"In the attack on the San Juan hills our forces numbered about 6,600. There were about 4,500 Spaniards against us. Our total loss in killed and wounded was 1,071. Of the cavalry division there were all told, some 2,300 officers and men, of whom 375 were killed and wounded. In the division over a fourth of the officers were killed or wounded, their loss being relatively half as great again as that of the enlisted men,—which was as it should be. I think we suffered more heavily than the Spaniards did in killed and wounded, though we also captured some scores of prisoners. It would have been very extraordinary if the reverse was the case, for we did the charging; and to carry earthworks on foot with dismounted cavalry, when the earthworks are held by unbroken infantry, armed with the best modern rifles, is a serious task."

The city surrendered on the 17th of July, and soon after this the men, being relieved from the constant strain and excitement, began to feel the effects of the climate. Colonel Roosevelt says:

"Every officer other than myself except one was down with sickness at one time or another. Very few of the men, indeed, retained their strength and energy, and though the percentage actually on the sick list never got over twenty, there were less than fifty per cent. who were fit for any kind of work. Yellow fever also broke out in the rear, chiefly among the Cubans. It never became epidemic, but it caused a perfect panic among some of our own doctors and especially in the minds of one or two generals and of the home authorities. \* \* \* The Washington authorities seemed determined that we should stay in Cuba. They unfortunately knew nothing of the country nor the circumstances of the army. Several suggestions were made and among others it was proposed that we should go up the mountains and make our camps there. \* \* \* The soil along the sides of the mountains was deep and soft, while the rains were heavy. We could, with much difficulty, have got our regiments up the mountains; but



not half the men would have got up there with their belongings; and once there it would have been an impossibility to feed them. About the last of July, General Shafter called a conference in the palace of all the division and brigade commanders. \* \* \* It was deemed best to make some record of our opinion in the shape of a letter or report which would show that to keep the army in Santiago meant its absolute and objectless ruin, and that it should at once be recalled. At first there was naturally some hesitation on the part of the regular officers to take the initiative, for their entire future career might be sacrificed; so I wrote a letter to General Shafter, reading over the rough draft to the various generals and adopting their corrections. Before I had finished making these corrections, it was determined that we should send a circular letter on behalf of all of us to General Shafter, and when I returned from presenting him mine I found this circular letter already prepared and we all of us signed it. Both letters were made public. The result was immediate. Within three days the army was ordered to be ready to sail for home. This letter was known as the famous 'Round Robin.' "

Colonel Roosevelt with his Rough Riders was encamped at Montauk Point, Long Island, and in the following autumn, peace having been formally declared, he bade farewell to his men, every one of whom was devoted to him, and returned to his home at Oyster Bay.

On September 27, 1898, Colonel Roosevelt was nominated for Governor of New York State. He conducted his own campaign, visiting every important town in the State. His brilliant military record gave him great prestige, and he was enthusiastically received wherever he went. He carried the State by a plurality of 18,079. As Governor he encouraged honest legislation and carried through every reform measure to which he had pledged himself. He carefully scrutinized every bill and withheld his signature from all that had the least taint of irregularity, regardless of party obligations. No man ever had a more difficult task to carry forward the work of reform which he had planned than did Governor Roosevelt at this time. The political pressure brought to bear upon him by the leading men in his own party was very great, but he remained firm and true to his own convictions, even

at the risk of losing the influence of those on whom he relied for support. Above all, he put in office as high-minded and able a set of public officials as the State has ever had since its foundation. It was his wish to be elected for a second term, that he might complete the work he had begun, but circumstances beyond his control and that of his friends changed all his future plans.

Governor Roosevelt was a delegate to the Republican convention held at Philadelphia in the summer of 1900. The renomination of President McKinley was a foregone conclusion. Two or three candidates were brought forward for the vice-presidency, but from the very beginning a pressure was brought to bear by those who sought to defeat his aspirations for a second term as Governor to force on him the nomination for Vice-President. They failed, however, to accomplish their object, and Governor Roosevelt compelled the New York delegation to definitely abandon its efforts to put him forward, and at the same time he introduced the name of Lieutenant-Governor Woodruff, hoping thereby to secure his nomination, but the delegates simply refused to consider any other candidate and insisted on the Governor's nomination in order to save the electoral votes of half a dozen western States and thereby assure a majority in Congress. Under these circumstances Governor Roosevelt felt that he was in duty bound to accept, and he was nominated for Vice-President, amid the greatest excitement and enthusiasm, the East and the West, the North and the South, rallying around him and pledging him their earnest support.

The presidential campaign of 1900 was the most remarkable of all ever held in this country, and from the beginning to the end Governor Roosevelt fought the battle almost single-handed and alone. He represented honest money, honest principles and a defense of President McKinley's administration; while his opponent, William J. Bryan, clung to his "16 to 1" silver policy, on which he had been defeated four years previously, and exposed the "expansion" policy of the administration. Colonel Roosevelt

traveled from one end of the country to the other, even invading the home territory of his opponent, speaking several times a day from the train platform, in the open air on improvised platforms and in public halls, and wherever the people could gather to hear him. With one or two exceptions he met with a hearty reception where ever he went,—even in “the enemy’s country.” The result was one of the grandest victories ever achieved by the Republican party, and Governor Roosevelt was duly inaugurated Vice-President of the United States on the 4th of March, 1901. In his inaugural address he said:

“The history of free government is in a large part the history of those representing legislative bodies in which, from the earliest times, free government has found its loftiest expression. They must ever hold a peculiar and exalted position in the record which tells how the great nations of the world have endeavored to achieve and preserve orderly freedom. No man can render to his fellows greater service than is rendered by him who with fearlessness and honesty, with sanity and disinterestedness, does his life work as a member of such a body. Especially is this the case when the Legislature in which the service is rendered is a vital part in the governmental machinery of one of those world powers to whose hands, in the course of the ages, is entrusted a leading part in shaping the destinies of mankind. For weal or for woe, for good or for evil, this is true of our own mighty nation. Great privileges and great powers are ours, and heavy are the responsibilities that go with these privileges and these powers. Accordingly as we do well or ill, so shall mankind in the future be raised or cast down.

\* \* \* \* \*

“A great work lies ready to the hand of this generation; it should count itself happy, indeed, that to it is given the privilege of doing such a work. A leading part therein must be taken by this, the august and powerful legislative body over which I have been called to preside. Most deeply I appreciate the privilege of my position, for high, indeed, is the honor of presiding over the American senate at the outset of the twentieth century.”

On Friday, September 6, 1901, the startling news was flashed over the wire that President McKinley, while visiting the Pan-American Exposition, had been shot by a Polish anarchist named Czolgosz. Vice-President Roosevelt has-

tened to Buffalo as quickly as possible, reaching there the following day. He was completely overwhelmed by the news, but on arriving at the house of Dr. Milburn, where the President had been taken and where he had been stopping with his family for some days previously, he was overjoyed to learn from the attending surgeons that the wound was not necessarily fatal and that there were hopes of his recovery. He remained in Buffalo for a few days, until the danger point seemed past. He then went on a hunting trip in the Adirondacks. Soon after this a change for the worse took place in the President’s condition, and as soon as it was found that death was inevitable, messengers were sent to the Vice-President, who traveled day and night, reaching Buffalo some hours after the President’s death. He was driven at once to the house of his friend, Mr. Ansley Wilcox. As soon as he entered Mr. Roosevelt was told that it had been planned for him to take the oath of office at once. This agreement had been reached at a meeting of the cabinet held during the forenoon at the Milburn residence. The new President refused to recognize it as an agreement, and he declared he was not ready to take the oath yet. He was here more for the purpose of paying his respects to William McKinley than of qualifying as William McKinley’s successor.

“But, Mr. President,” he was expostulated with, “everything is in readiness. Don’t you think it would be far better to do as the cabinet has decided?”

“No,” retorted the President; “it would be far worse. I intend to pay my respects at William McKinley’s bier as a private citizen and offer my condolence to the members of the family as such. Then I will return and take the oath.”

In the face of such an emphatic stand by the new chief executive, all arguments availed nothing and President Roosevelt had his own way. He left the Milburn house about half past two o’clock and entered his carriage alone. When he found that he was being escorted by a squad of mounted policemen he stood up and shouted: “Get back! I want no escort. I will have no

escort. I am now on a mission as a private citizen." He then drove swiftly to the Milburn house and after paying his respects to the dead President returned to the Wilcox house to take the oath, reaching there shortly after three o'clock. All the members of the cabinet and a number of others were assembled there. Among these was Judge Hazel, who was to administer the oath.

"President Roosevelt," said Mr. Root, "I have been requested by all the members of the cabinet of the late President who are here in the city of Buffalo, being all except two, to request that for reasons of weight affecting the administration of government, you should proceed without delay to take the Constitutional oath of office."

A silence fell upon the group. It lasted but a minute and then Mr. Roosevelt spoke: "Mr. Secretary, I shall take the oath at once, agreeable to the request of the members of the cabinet, and in this hour of trouble and national bereavement I wish to state that it shall be my aim to continue absolutely unbroken the policy of President McKinley, for the peace and prosperity and honor of our beloved country." He then took the oath, and Vice-President Theodore Roosevelt became the twenty-sixth President of the United States. During the one year incumbency of his high office, he has discharged his duties with a degree of sagacity, independence and unalloyed patriotism which has challenged the admiration of those who were not in sympathy with his views. Attestation of this was touchingly displayed when, late in 1902, he experienced painful injuries from the accident in which he was thrown from his carriage, and when the nation held its breath, fearful of a fatal termination.

It is difficult to conceive how any one so thoroughly absorbed in public affairs could find time to devote to literary work, and yet Colonel Roosevelt has achieved a world-wide reputation as an author, and his works have become standard on the subjects he has treated. Among the best known are: "History of the Naval War of 1812" (1882) and "Hunting Trips of a Ranchman" (1883). As a biographer he has

won fame as the author of the "Life of Thomas Benton" (1886); and "Life of Gouverneur Morris" (1888). He has also published "History of the City of New York" (1890); "Essays on Practical Politics" (1898); and has collaborated with Captain A. S. Mahan in writing the "Imperial History of the British Navy;" he is also joint author with Henry Cabot Lodge of "Hero Tales from American History." The most important of his works, however, are the volumes bearing the collective title "The Winning of the West." These have for their subject the acquisition by the United States of the territory west of the Alleghanies, and in their intrinsic merit and their importance as contributions to history they rank with the works of Parkman. His books have been characterized as "marked by felicity, vigor and clearness of expression, with descriptive power."

As a man of letters it may be said as more completely true of Mr. Roosevelt than any other writer whose books are as numerous and widely read as his are, that he has merely adopted literary expression with the aim of placing before the public facts and ideas which he sincerely believes to be worthy of consideration and preservation. His presentation of facts, however, is useful and stimulating rather than merely entertaining, while his ideas represent an eloquent appeal for a general and wholesome examination of the truths which he so fervently believes and so ardently advocates. In other words, Mr. Roosevelt is in no sense a professional author. The books he has written simply represent one phase of a very active career. On the title page of "Ranch Life and Hunting Trail" we find cited that passage from Brown-  
ing ending with the words—

"How good is man's life, the mere living,"

which speaks more eloquently and is more characteristic of Mr. Roosevelt as a man, and, therefore, necessarily as an author, than all that literateurs have written, and all that poets have sung about the beauties of rhetoric and the philosophy of style.

Mr. Roosevelt's first published work was



his history of "The Naval War of 1812," which bears the date of 1882, and it is a singular coincidence that his most recent production, written just as his term as Vice President of the United States was to be brought to a fateful close, should be a contribution to an English work on the same subject,—*"The Royal Navy,"* Vol. VI, by Laird Clowes. A comparison of these works offers an excellent opportunity to observe the mental development of the man in a most important field of historical study and observation. One was written at the age of twenty-three; the other at forty-two. It is not

terprise and courage. Moreover, it is not singular that his historical works, particularly *"The Winning of the West,"* should have a vitality which few histories possess. It is because he has lived with and knows intimately the trapper, the hunter, the frontiersman of to-day, that he has been enabled to reproduce the distant predecessors of these men and their surroundings with marvelous intimacy.

In the last nineteen years, Mr. Roosevelt has written over a dozen books, which are included in many departments—history, biography, travel, observation and politico-ethical discussion. At



PRESIDENT ROOSEVELT'S LIBRARY.

from the fact that we find the patriotism less intense, or the presence of any taint of Anglomania in the latter work, but because the man has learned to think for himself, has freed himself entirely from the anti-British prejudices which for years have inspired the makers of many American school books; and he has from a fuller knowledge been able to appreciate the merits of the enemy and to point out the reasons for his misfortunes in a clear, almost scientific manner and without undue laudation of American en-

the same time he has occupied successively various positions in public life upon which he has left the stamp of his individuality and the results of his tireless energy. What these offices were and what he did in them have taken their place in our State, municipal and national history, and are now more or less familiar to every one. But the more one becomes familiar with Mr. Roosevelt's public achievements the more must one marvel that he could have produced the books that he did, which, from the point of view of

mere mechanical and mental labor, would have been considered more than adequate to establish the literary reputation of a professional writer.

To attempt a character sketch of Colonel Roosevelt is a more difficult undertaking. He can be judged only by his acts. His motive is always apparent, for he is incapable of duplicity. His utterances, both public and private, are clear, distinct and unequivocal. Whether his opinions are right or wrong they are honestly held and stated with simplicity and directness. He is emphatically a man of action, and his writings deal with matters of observation rather than thought; he is no theorist but intensely practical. With determination and undaunted courage he combines tenacity of purpose. If he ever experienced the sensation of fear it is known only to himself. He has the instinct of a soldier, and in emergencies does not stop to consider whether or not the odds are against him, but obeys orders with decision and accepts the consequences. He is as generous as he is brave; bears no malice; and after inflicting punishment on an adversary he would instantly seek to alleviate the pain he has caused. With the heart of a lion in danger, he is moved to pity at the sight of suffering, and without a moment's hesitation would befriend a fallen adversary. His qualities and achievements have made him a popular hero, and in a democratic society like ours there is no distinction which he may not hope to attain.

Colonel Roosevelt married, first, Miss Alice Hathaway Lee; second, Miss Edith Kermit Caron, and his children are Alice, Theodore, Jr., Kermit, Ethel, Archibald and Quentin. The children rough it at their country home, Sagamore Hill, as did their father, enjoying the utmost freedom, apparently unconscious of the honors that have been showered upon the father by a grateful and appreciative constituency. The veteran war horse "Texas" that carried him through the Santiago campaign munches his oats and hay in the stable in peace and quietness, glad no doubt that his campaigning days are over and that for the remainder of his life he can enjoy the cool breezes of Oyster Bay in summer and a warm, comfortable stall in winter.

The entrance to Sagamore Hill is up a winding road through a thickly wooded country for some distance until a "private road" leads up to the home of the President. The view on reaching the crest of the hill is a most beautiful one, although partly obscured on the west and south sides of the house by the dense growth of forest trees. From the east and south sides a fine view of the bay is presented. A lawn of several acres slopes down to the wall of forest trees, and the other side, which is nearly level, is devoted to farming purposes. The character of the exterior of the dwelling is known as the Queen Anne style of architecture. It is a substantial edifice, the first story being of brick, the second and third stories of frame. A wide piazza extends around two sides, from which a beautiful view of the surrounding country is obtained. The entrance to the house is through a vine-covered port-cochere. The wide hall, simply furnished, contains numerous trophies of the Colonel's life in the far West. The large library looks like the workshop of an active brain worker. A portrait of the father which hangs on the wall looks benignly down on the son, who, with unceasing energy and tireless industry, works out the great problems of life, stimulating in others a desire to be something and do something for their fellow men.

Matinecock is now better known to the outside world from the fact that its "point" has become a "mark" in the local yachting competitions. Yet, in spite of that and in spite of the fact that its population increases but slowly (125 at last reckoning), it has a most interesting history. For a long time it was claimed by Hempstead as part of its territory, as is attested by the fact that on July 4, 1661, the town of Hempstead granted to Thomas Terry and Samuel Deering the right to settle upon lands at Matinecock and hold the same. This grant bore a singular restriction, the tenants being obligated "not to trespass against the town of Hempstead by letting any of their calff trespass on any great playne and spoil thire corn or doe like harm; and if they shall to make satisfaction to ani per-

son or persons soe roned;" and the following: "alsoe the above sayd planters doe ingage themselves or ani that they shall bring or thire successors not to bring in any Quakers or such like opinions."

May 26, 1663, the Indians sold a part of Matinecock to Captain John Underhill, John Frost and William Frost; and the following document, which is preserved in the Frost family, shows the syle of conveyance:

"This instrument of writing or deed of sale witnesseth to all Christian people to whom it may come or any ways concern. Know ye that for us we underwritten, Susconaman alias Runasuck, Samouse And Querripin, all three Indians, being empowered by ye rest of ye Indians and proprietors of Cheaf ye lands called by ye English Matinecock, situate, lying and being within ye patent of Oyster Bay wth'n Queens county upon Long Island, And by Virtue whereof And for ye ffull of twenty pounds silver or equivalent to silver money in goods, to us paid before ye signing and sealing thereof, have bargained and sold and by present possession deliver unto John Underhill, John Ffeexes, and William Ffrost, all three inhabitants of Matinecock, and all our Comons, or individual lands unsold, lying and being to ye northward of ye now highway between ye Beaver Swamp so called and Mosquito Cove, lands being to be understood ye the highway from Oyster Bay to Mosquito Cove to ye sound or North Sea, be it more or less; excepting twenty acres to be laid out to John Pryor at ye rere of his lands bought of Joseph Eastland fforman, by grantal. \* \* \* It is to be understood that every inhabitant below the path settled are to have equal privileges, provided they pay ye above three persons nominated their equal proportions in money according to agreement."

April 20, 1669, the Indians made a further conveyance to Richard Latting; another on the 1st of December, 1683, to Thomas Townsend; and on the 9th of January, 1685, the chiefs, namely: Susconaman, alias Runasuck, Chechagen, alias Quaropin, and Samose, son of Tackapousha, conveyed the residue of Matinecock, with some other lands, for the price of sixty pounds current merchantable pay, to James Cock, Joseph Dickerson, Robert Townsend, Samuel Dickerson, Stephen Birdsall, James

Townsend, Daniel Weeks, Isaac Doughty, John Wood, Edmund Wright, Caleb Wright, John Wright, William Frost and John Newman, and the grantees accepted as joint purchasers with themselves the following inhabitants and freeholders of the town—comprising the most complete list of names which the records present at that period: George Downing, John Townsend, Sr., Richard Harcutt, Daniel Townsend, Nathaniel Coles, Jr., John Dewsbury, John Cock, William Crooker, John Weeks, John Applegate, Henry Franklin, Thomas Youngs, John Townsend, Jr., John Rogers of Lusum, Hannah Forman for her son Moses, Henry Bell, Richard Willett, John Robbins, Meriam Harker, Thomas Townsend, Hope Williams of Lusum, Samuel Birdsall, Josias Carpenter, Lawrence Mott, Sampson Hawxhurst, William Buckler, Adam Wright, Josias Latting, Thomas Weeks, Thomas Cock, John Pratt, William Hawxhurst, Thomas Willets, Elizabeth Dickson, Samuel Weeks, James Bleven, Joseph Weeks, Daniel Whitehead, Peter Wright, Samuel Tiller.

Perhaps the most conspicuous of the early settlers was Captain John Underhill, whose military exploits have been elsewhere narrated. He was of English birth, and had served as an officer in the British forces in the Netherlands, in Ireland and in Spain. Coming to America he engaged in the Pequot war, and afterward settled at Stamford, Connecticut, whence he came to Long Island, settling at Flushing. In 1665 he was a delegate from Oyster Bay to the Hempstead Assembly, and was the under-sheriff of the North Riding of Yorkshire, or Queens county, under commission issued by Governor Nicolls. In 1667 he received from the Matinecock Indians a deed to 150 acres of land, and to this tract he gave the name of Cillingworth or Kenilworth. His remains repose in a grave upon this ancient farm, which to this day remains in the possession of his descendants. It is gratifying to record, as these pages are passing into the hands of the printers, that the unmarked grave of the sturdy old pioneer is at last to be properly marked. The site of the monument which is to be erected has not been definitely settled, but a



piece of ground has been donated by Miss Maria F. Townsend and Charles DeKay Townsend, who are direct descendants of Captain Underhill, consisting of a triangle near the office of the town clerk at the intersection of Audrey avenue and Spring street, at Oyster Bay. Mrs. R. Ogden Doremus, wife of the noted chemist, is president of the Underhill Society of America, and it is mainly through her efforts that a sufficient sum (\$10,000) has been raised to erect the monument.

With reference to the actual settlement we find that people from Matinecock attended services of the Society of Friends at Oyster Bay in 1659. About the time Captain Underhill acquired his land, his brother-in-law, John Feeks, a Quaker preacher, bought an adjoining tract, and the dwellings of these two worthies were erected close together. The only son of John Feeks became the pastor of the first Baptist Church in Oyster Bay. In 1682 a stated meeting of the Society of Friends was inaugurated here, and the same year a meeting house was erected, which was followed by the erection of a larger structure in 1725. From the first Matinecock has been a farming community and so remains.

Locust Valley (formerly known as Buckram), with its population of 625, is a pleasant little village, and is famed for its early enterprise in educational affairs. The Cock family have been foremost in such works, and one of its members some years ago made a donation of \$5,000 toward the erection of a school edifice.

Other villages taken out of the former territory of Matinecock are Bayville (population 400), which is the site of the Downing Vacation House, an establishment for the benefit of working women—an eloquent expression of the humanitarianism of a public-spirited people; and Lattington, with a population of 200.

Dosoris dates from 1668, when Robert Williams bought 1,000 acres there from the Matinecock Indians, including two islands known by the prosaic names of East and West, the former containing about seventy-five acres and the latter fifty acres. The same year, Governor Nicolls

executed a confirmatory grant. In 1670 Williams sold the property to Lewis Morris, of Barbadoes. After several changes it came into possession of Daniel Whitehead, of Jamaica, who bequeathed it to his daughter, the wife of John Taylor. It was inherited by the only offspring of that marriage, a daughter, Abigail, who became the wife of the Rev. Benjamin Woolsey, of Southold. He it was who gave it its name—a contraction or adaptation of the Latin *Dos Uxoris*—a wife's dower.

Dosoris is beautifully situated and presents many features of interest to the antiquarian. Numerous skeletons and implements of the chase attest the former Indian occupation. Nearby the village are the burial grounds where rest the remains of the earlier Woolseys, ancestors of the famous presidents of Yale College. The old Woolsey mansion, which has been somewhat modernized, is yet reminiscent of the historic past. Among its treasures are fine specimens of colonial furniture, a beautiful portrait of Washington by Rembrandt Pearl—his first copy of the original painting made from life—and, of a later day, two columns once in the palace of the Caesars, which were brought from Egypt at the same time when the obelisk from the same far-off land was transported hither by Captain Gorringe, U. S. A., and set up in Central Park, New York. For many years Charles A. Dana, of the "New York Sun," occupied West Island, and Townsend Cox, a long and leading politician in New York, had his home on West Island.

Glen Cove has a peculiarly interesting history. It was formerly known as Musceata Coufe, and afterward as Pembroke, receiving its present name by vote of the people in 1834. It is a beautiful and progressive little village, with well maintained churches, excellent educational institutions, and all that makes up the life of a cultured community.

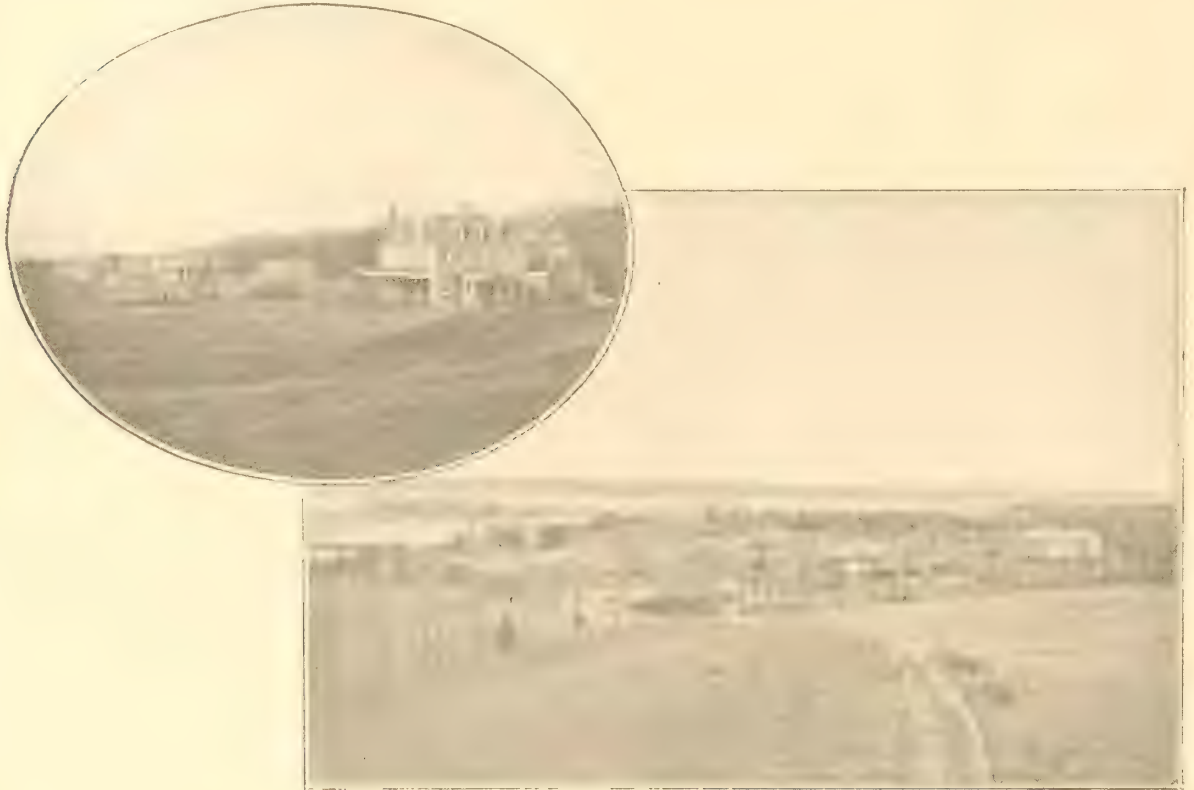
In 1668 Joseph Carpenter, a resident of Rhode Island, after a short stay at Oyster Bay, bought some land from the Indians at Mosquito Cove for Nathaniel Coles, Abra Carpenter, Thomas Townsend and Robert Cole. That purchase was taken to mark the beginning of Glen

Cove by the local antiquaries. The little colony was soon enlarged, and in 1786 the settlement had no fewer than 32 taxpayers. They were:

Caleb Coles, 125; Benjamin Coles, 100; Jacob Valentine, 277; Colts Mudge, 80; Jordan Coles, 19; James Bennett, 3; Henry Mott, 26;

Joseph Carpenter, the first purchaser, appears to have resided for some time with his father, William, at Providence, Rhode Island; from there he moved to Oyster Bay early in the year 1667, and thence to Mosquito Cove.

Nathaniel Coles was the son of Robert Coles,



DOSORIS.

(By Permission of Long Island Railway Company.

Charles Thorne, 19; Thomas Kipp's estate, 6; Joseph Wood, 120; Benjamin Craft, 73; Joseph Craft, 147; Solomon Craft, 60; Morris Carpenter, 15; William Hyde, 11; Coles Carpenter, 200; Albert Coles, 75; Derich Coles, 62; William Coles, 48; Benjamin Coles, Jr., 100; Isaac Coles, 19; Daniel Coles, 120; Ananias Downing, 156; William Hopkins, 80; Thomas Hopkins, 140; Silas Downing, 20; Jeromas Bennett, 80; George Bennett, 80; Thomas Pearsall, 185; Charles Frost, 3; John Frost, 3; William Bennett, 6.

one of the associates of Governor Winthrop in the settlement of Ipswich, Massachusetts. He came to Long Island in 1654, in company with Robert Williams, and settled at Oyster Bay. Many of the descendants of these two men are still living in the village and vicinity.

The first industry outside of agriculture was that of milling. Joseph Carpenter erected the first sawmill and in 1677 added a grist mill, in connection with which he entered into the following agreement with his neighbors:



AN INLAND VIEW.

Agreed yt whareas I, Joseph Carpenter, have-  
ing Built A grist-mill joyneing to oure new saw-  
mill, and upon ye stream which belongeth to us  
five purchasers—Nathanell Colles, Daniel Colles,  
Robert Colles, Nickolas Simkins and my selfe—  
and in consideration of three parts in ye streme  
and timbar I Joseph Carpenter doe pledge my  
selfe, my heyres, Exsexetors, Administrators,  
and Asignes, soe long as my selfe, my heyres,  
Exsexetors, Administrators, or Asignes shall  
keep or maintaine ye said mill, tto grind ye afore-  
said proprietors' corne and grayne for each of  
their famvlies well and Tolle-free for ever; and  
iff my selfe, my heyres, Exsexetors, Administra-  
tors, or Asignes for ye futar shall see case to  
Lett ye sayde grist-mill fall, and not to keep it  
in repayre for ye fulfilling of ye conditions as  
above inserted, that then and after, forever, ye  
aforesayde streme to remaine to us five pro-  
prietors and our heyres and Asignes for ever,  
to order and dispose of as we shall see Case—to  
which I have sett my hand and seale ye 14th of  
Janewry 1677. JOSEPH CARPENTER.

Signed, sealed and delivered in ye presence  
of us—Tho. Townsend, Samuel Pell.

These mills appear to have done quite a large

business, and indeed prosperity seems to have  
been the characteristic of life at Mosquito Cove  
until the crisis of 1776. Its people then were  
mainly found on the side of the patriots, and  
quite a number of its youth—a company indeed  
—marched away to the scene of battle and gave  
up their lives under the leadership of the gallant  
Woodhull, whose own life was also sacrificed  
for the cause of liberty.

It has been held that a Methodist congrega-  
tion was formed in Glen Cove as early as 1785  
under Jesse Coles as class leader. The services  
were held in private residences until 1827, when  
provision was made for them in the school build-  
ing, and a Sabbath school was organized. In 1844  
a church building was erected, which gave way  
in 1861 to a much more commodious structure.  
St. Paul's Episcopal Church was founded here  
in 1833, and was at first closely associated with  
the church at Manhasset, and a Presbyterian  
Church was organized in 1868 with fifteen mem-  
bers.

From the declaration of peace, Glen Cove



seems to have been forgotten by the world, until about 1828, when a joint stock company was organized to run a steamer between it and New York and intermediate ports. A steamer, the "Linneus," had for some time been run between Glen Cove and New Rochelle by Captain Peck. The stock company built a splendid new dock and the adventure proved quite a success. It is still continued, even although many thought that the railroad would force its cessation. Some of the most substantial boats that ever plied on Long Island Sound have been on this route, the "Flushing," "American Eagle," "Mayflower," "General Sedgwick," among them. Two of the boats, the "Glen Cove" and the "Long Island," were sent south during the Civil war and were there burned. The saddest incident of the line's

ows. By this action the lives of most of those on board were saved, but between deaths by burning and drowning the casualties reached 61.

It was the establishment of the Glen Cove Manufacturing Company—for the making of starch—in 1855 that has given to the village its position as a manufacturing place and made its name to be known almost all over the civilized world. The product was perfect from the start and speedily won its way; while the awards it received at the great London Exhibition of 1862 gave it a position which it has since maintained, that of making a starch which is not surpassed for purity by any in the world. The subsequent "world's exhibitions" at Paris, Philadelphia, Chicago and elsewhere, emphasized the praise bestowed on it by the London experts when it first entered into open competition with all other makes. Its first factory, erected in 1856, was destroyed by fire in February, 1858, but a new establishment was erected at once. Nowadays the company operates an immense establishment, and to it, more than to any other single agency, Glen Cove owes its eminence as the most richly populated village in Oyster Bay township, the latest returns placing it at 4,700.

An old and well established institution is the Glen Cove Mutual Insurance Company, which grew out of the great fire in the city of New York, which wrecked nearly all the insurance companies in that city in the winter of 1835-6. The company was organized principally through the efforts of William M. Weeks, a merchant of Glen Cove.

In September, 1868, Glen Cove celebrated its biennial, and there was a procession, music, oratory—mainly an oration by Mr. H. T. Scudder—and a feast of clams, sandwiches, coffee, etc. It was a good old fashioned jollification, and was open to all who chose to listen or partake, and when the day was over the good folks of the village were ready to affirm that Glen Cove had not its equal in all Long Island.



NASSAU COUNTRY CLUB.

story was that of the burning of the "Seawanhaka," on June 28, 1880. She had left her pier in New York on that date with some 300 passengers on board. When passing Ward's Island, the vessel seemed suddenly to become a mass of flames and the captain hastily determined to run it on to a marsh known as the Sunken Mead-

Adjacent to the village is the Pratt property, an estate of eight hundred acres, magnificently located, with a frontage on Long Island Sound. On the Pratt estate is the tomb of the late Charles Pratt, in his lifetime the most prominent personage identified with Glen Cove. He located his country home upon the estate above referred to, and established a model educational school building for the town, which he designed to stand as his most enduring monument. He died before the realization of his hopes, but his sons carried out as a sacred injunction the favorite design of his lifetime, and the building was dedicated with due solemnity on May 24, 1893. The institution maintains an agricultural department which is operated upon a portion of the estate, and here the students are initiated into the best and latest researches of modern farming.

Contiguous to the Pratt estate the veteran-editor of the "New York Sun," recently deceased, laid out his magnificent possessions, known as "Dana Island." This beautiful property is known far and wide, and the late Charles A. Dana lavished upon it a constant and unremitting care. It is as celebrated in the records of horticulture as the famous Shaw's Garden of St. Louis, and contains trees, plants and shrubs collected from every portion of the globe. Dull care and business was never allowed to enter this ideal spot. To Mr. Dana it was a happy valley of Rasselas. His last hours were spent here, and the estate is to be maintained in its integrity and beauty with the same reverent care as was lavished upon it by its lamented owner.

Sea Cliff, which might be called a suburb of Glen Cove, was founded in 1871 as a religious settlement by a corporation having its headquarters in New York. It was to be a place for the summer residence of Christian families of moderate means, where they might lease a small plot of ground, erect modest cottages and enjoy fresh air and rest, with such spiritual enjoyments as camp meetings and other forms of public worship. The ground was at first intended to be leased, not sold, and an annual rent of ten dollars on each lot was to be devoted to paying the interest on the money invested and in im-

proving the grounds, opening up and grading the streets, policing, etc. The lands of the association embraced a total purchase of 240 acres. The original cost of the land, together with the buildings and furniture, the tents, docks and piers, the water works, the cost of laying out and mapping the grounds, building of streets and avenues, aggregated the sum of \$270,000. Add to this the sum since expended in repairs, interest, taxes and improvements, and the total was several hundred thousand dollars greater. The association purchase embraced about a mile of water front.

But the beauty of the place soon overturned these primitive calculations. There was too much in the site and its surroundings to attract a pleasure seeking population. Occupying a commanding situation, "like a sentinel against the sky," it commands an expansive view of bay and shore. And so, after a while, the early restrictions were abandoned, the streets were widened, the size of the lots increased, and palatial villas began to arise beside the modest cottages. The system of leasing gave way to selling outright, and Sea Cliff is now one of the most popular of Long Island's "summer" cities, and has a population estimated at 1,475. It has good hotels, splendid bathing accommodations, and in many respects is a model settlement.

East Norwich was named after their father's birthplace in England by James and George Townsend, sons of John Townsend, of Oyster Bay. They secured a tract of land in 1680, about two miles south of Oyster Bay village, and around their farms a small village gradually sprang up. It was never very populous, and now only claims 425, but at an early period in its history it became a center of Methodism, and the fight started there in 1784 is still burning. The history of East Norwich really centers round its little Methodist Church, and as it is curious in many ways, the following story of its career by Mr. H. H. Frost may not be without interest to the general reader:

"The Rev. Philip Cox, a Methodist minister belonging to the Jamaica circuit, preached in this place in 1784. Services were held at private

houses. From 1784 to 1822 traveling ministers of the Jamaica circuit officiated here. In 1822 the Rev. Joshua Burch was located here, and held services at the residence of Thomas Cheshire. During the summer of 1833 a grove meeting was held at Muttontown, then called Christian Hill. This grove meeting was a memorable one; out of it grew a well organized and efficient working Methodist society in this place, and the erection of a suitable building. About forty persons were converted upon this occasion, and among them we find the name of James Vernon. The first thought of this good man after his conversion was to devise plans for a suitable place of worship. He aroused enthusiasm among a few neighbors. They held a meeting in a barn now standing, drew up a paper stating their object, and Mr. Vernon started the list of subscribers with \$40, a very large sum in those days. Attached to this paper are seventy-four names, with the amount promised. George Peters, Thomas Cheshire, Henry Cheshire, John Nostrand, Abraham Remsen, Catherine, Mary and Sally Peters and Andrew C Hegeman gave \$25 each; Thomas Cheshire and William Duryea, \$20 each; John Van Cott, \$15; Jackson Vernon, George Remsen, John Jackson, John Layton, John Cheshire, Charles Cheshire, Joseph White, C. & J. Stores, Samuel Mott, Gideon Wright and Townsend W. Burtis, \$10 each; and others from five dollars down to one as they were able. The members of the Society of Friends also contributed liberally.

"The church was built in 1834, and it has been of great use and benefit to the entire neighborhood. It is 31 by 37 feet, located just south of the village, and is worth, with the ground attached, about \$2,500. The site was a gift from James Vernon. The parsonage situated a short distance north of the village is a two-story structure built in 1866 or 1867, and with the plot of ground, worth perhaps \$1,500.

Bethpage is another community which for long was a religious center. Thomas Powell, a Quaker, from Huntington, bought a large tract of land in 1695, and in 1698 a Friends' meeting was established, which was maintained until a year or two ago, when it seems to have died out. The population at present is given as 150, and brickmaking is the only industry, except farming.

A much more important religious center was Jericho, a pleasant village near the center of the

town. It was settled first about 1650, and the present population of 325 is mainly descended from the first settlers, such as Seamans, Willets, Underhill, Williams. In early times Jericho was known as "The Farms," or Springfield, and the Indians called it Lusum. Most of the early settlers were of the Society of Friends, and meetings for worship were held in the homes of the people with more or less frequency, from 1676 to 1787, when a regular meeting house was built. In that tabernacle some wonderful reunions have been held, and Elias Hicks preached in it for several years. It is still a place of worship, but the old palmy days have gone, although the sixty members on its roll make up a congregation as earnest and devoted as any that ever assembled within its walls.

The mention of the venerated name of Elias Hicks recalls to us the town named in his memory and which, although it seemed for a long time incapable of growth, now has a population of 1,300, a number of factories and industries, and appears destined to grow steadily in importance as a manufacturing center, even if it fails to become a resort. It was founded in 1836, when Hicks and other members of the Society of Friends bought part of the land on which it is situated, and laid out a few streets on a map and gave it the name of Hicksville. But the population expected did not appear, and the place seemed dead. In 1842 the Long Island Railway reached it and built a station, an engine house and some storage places, and on the strength of all that the original projectors took heart and erected a hotel and a dozen cottages. But the venture even then seemed a failure. For some reason or other the Rev. Dr. Prime, the historian, was bitterly opposed to Hicksville, mainly because he was opposed to the doctrines of Elias Hicks. He wrote in 1845:

"It (Hicksville) is a village of recent origin situated on the western line of the town about midway of the great plain. It originally consisted of a large depot and workshops, a hotel with its outhouses and five or six small private dwellings. The railroad having been extended to Greenport in 1844, the depot being burned



down about the same time, and no additions whatever being made to the private dwellings, the 'village' bids fair to remain in statu quo. Its business, however, is undiminished, as it is a point at which several stages and private conveyances arrive daily with passengers from the adjoining villages, and after remaining an hour or two depart with their return cargoes. Of course, its principal trade consists of hay and oats for horses, and cakes and pies and coffee, or whisky, for men, all of which are articles of foreign production, as there is no land under cultivation. Indeed, all the houses stand 'out of doors' without any enclosure except a small garden attached to the hotel. And although the whole territory is as level as a barn floor and building lots can be purchased far cheaper than in New York, the public seems determined not to buy them. \* \* \* It does not seem likely to be selected as a place of residence of any man in his senses. East New York and Jamesport are

Dr. Prime may have been a very good preacher, he is without honor as a prophet; for, in 1849, Frederick Heyne purchased 1,000 acres of land, and several others, Germans, like himself, also purchased land in the vicinity. In 1850 the idea was broached of making Hicksville a German settlement, and the idea was quickly put into practice. Streets were again surveyed and lots staked out, and in 1852 a school house was erected. The people, mostly Germans, began to buy up the lots and build, and long before Dr. Prime died, in 1856, he could have seen a thriving village rising on the spot concerning which he uttered his sarcasms and his lamentations.

Farmingdale is a thriving village of some 1,600 inhabitants, and with its church, educational advantages, its School of Technology, its one or



HOME OF CAPT. CHARLES HEWLETT NEAR WOODBURY.

privileged spots compared with Hicksville. The name may live, but the 'village' is a miserable abortion."

All of which only goes to show that while

two factories, and its beautiful situation, it is one of the pleasantest little towns to be met with, even in Long Island. It lies at the foot of the Comac Hills and is really one of the healthiest

places to be found within a wide circle of New York. In olden times it rejoiced in the name of Hardscrabble, but how or when such a cognomen was first applied has not come down to us in any satisfactory shape.

Among the other villages in Oyster Bay township mention might be made of Glen Head,

"a summer city," with a population of 500; Plainview, 230; South Oyster Bay, 475; Syosset, 638; Wheatly, 175; Laurelton, 125; Greenvale, 192; Central Park, 375; Glenwood Landing, 268; Mill Neck, 200; New Cassell, 225; Woodbury, 350; and Plain Edge, 137.



## CHAPTER VII.

### SUFFOLK COUNTY.

**S**UFFOLK county includes all of Long Island to the east of the township of Oyster Bay, and comprises about two-thirds of its area. Its greatest length is about ninety miles, and its greatest breadth, from Eaton's Neck to the Great South Bay, is twenty miles, and its area measures about 1,200 square miles. The eastern extremity of the county is divided by Great and Little Peconic Bays and Gardiner's Bay, with two narrow, unequal branches, between which are Gardiner's Island, Shelter Island and Robin's Island, which, with a number of smaller islands, form a part of the territory of the county.

The natural conditions of the region are elsewhere narrated. There are countless reminiscences of the original occupants of the soil. Many Indian legends concerning Suffolk county have been unearthed by Dr. William Wallace Tooker, of Sag Harbor, and concerning the aboriginal inhabitants of his home town and the memorials they left behind in the way of place names, he writes as follows:

In a former time, under primitive conditions, on the rolling ground and plain, to the northward of the range of hills that extend west and east across the eastern portion of the present village of Sag Harbor, were located the picturesque wigwams, corn fields and other accessories of the village of Wegwagonock. A large portion of the elevation, on the southern slopes of which the most compact part of the village had been situated, was leveled about fifty years ago and its contents distributed over the adjoining meadow in order to increase the area and stability of the

ship and oil yards of Mulford and Sleight. The writer was informed by the late William R. Sleight that human bones, supposed to have been those of Indians, very friable and decayed, were unearthed during the excavating; but, if any objects aboriginal were deposited with them at the time of burial, they were overlooked in the haste and carelessness of the digging.

The situation of this summer dwelling place of the red men, which it must undoubtedly have been, for in the winter they lived back in the forests where it was less exposed and more sheltered, was highly favored naturally for their purposes and their primitive mode of living. From evidences, surface or otherwise, that have been discovered from time to time, this village extended, with the wigwams in scattered order, along the edge of the meadows where the late E. M. Cooper and Charles L. Phillips' houses stand, skirting the base of the hills as far as the Fahys Watch Case Factory. At the present day a large portion of this area has been obliterated of its aboriginal marks by the march of improvements until but a small part of the site indicates what it must have been at the period of which I write; that portion in close proximity to the depression which has been known from my childhood as the "Frog Pond" is about the only part remaining that may still be studied by the student of prehistoric anthropology with much interest and satisfaction.

The conditions which gave rise to this village in aboriginal times were these: First, its nearness to the tidal waters in front made their food quest an easy one, for fish abounded here. Second, the sand-flats, bare at low water, bordering the shore in every direction, undoubtedly teemed, as it does to-day, with shell-fish of various kinds. The abundance of the univalve, commonly called the periwinkle, in the various coves and bays hereabouts, gave the name Meh-



tanawack, "country of the ear-shell," to this part of Long Island, thus making it a place of note to the natives on the neighboring main. There can be no doubt whatever but that the manufacture of wampum was carried on to a great extent at this Indian village, and that it was frequently visited by the Dutch for the purposes of trading in this commodity. All the facts disclosed by excavating on this village site proves it; the numerous columella or stock of periwinkle scattered about this village site bears mute testimony of this manufacture. The writer, in digging here, discovered a cache of these shells which had evidently been stored for future use. He has discovered like deposits in other places which bears out Roger Williams' observation in 1643, viz.; "Most on the sea-side make Money, and store up shells in Summer against Winter whereof to make their money." Again, at the mouths of the tidal creeks could be found in abundance the round clam which Roger Williams said "the Indians wade deepe and dive for, and after they have eaten the meat there (in those which are good) they break out of the shell, about halfe an inch of a blacke part of it, of which they make their suckau hock, or black money, which is to them precious." It is very rare we find a whole valve of the round clam (*venus mercenaria*), but fragments exist in great quantity, showing breakage of the shell in order to obtain the "blue eye" so highly desired for beads. The debris which marks the settlement is composed of shells, ashes, charcoal, burnt stones which were probably the hearths of the wigwams, pottery sherds, both ornamented and plain, arrow points, hammer stones, celts, stone axes and other objects that carry the age of the village back to a past, previous to the dawn of settlement by the English, and the layers of which prove that the occupation of the site by the Indians was not continuous but was revisited time and time again. Again in the top layer has been found a few gun flints, glass beads and brass buttons, indicating occupation within historic times. On the surface it was the writer's fortune to find a brass arrow-point identical with that figured by Dr. Abbott on page 421 of his "Primitive Industry," which also belongs to the writer. There is something peculiar about these two points in the fact that when placed one on the other it is indicated seemingly that they were both cut by a die, for the perforations and outlines are exact in both specimens. There is no question but what careful examination on the site of this village would bring to light many objects of aboriginal use and workmanship. It is

only a few years ago that my friend, Dr. C. S. Stilwell, who owns the hill and land adjoining, was digging to reset a post on the lowest part of this village site, when he drew out at the depth of about three feet, a perfect grooved stone axe. It was quite large and very nicely finished, and its accidental discovery indicates to some extent what may lie buried underneath the soil in this vicinity.

The neighboring meadows and the marshy pools of water where the rushes grew and where the cat-tails flourished in abundance, were frequent places of resort in order to gather flags for making mats, baskets and coverings for their wigwams. The adjoining hills, then all wooded, were roamed over in search of game, and the occasional arrow-point picked up on the surface or overturned by the plow is a reminder of the arrow's flight either in time of war or peaceful pursuits. The notched or grooved sinker is also a token of the footsteps of the Indian fisherman and indicates where his nets sometimes were left to dry on the upland bordering the shore. Thus on every hand hereabouts may be met some token of the dweller in the village of Wegwagonock. Across the bay could be seen the island of Ahaquatuwamuck, "the sheltered fishing-place," now known as Shelter Island, of which its southern end directly opposite Wegwagonock still retains its aboriginal appellation of Meshomack, a term denoting "where there is going by boat," indicating the ferry between that point and Three Mile Harbor or to Wegwagonock. Further northward, also within sight where now we see the residence of Dr. S. B. Nicoll, was the wigwam of the Sachem Ambusco in the seventeenth century, which gives the name, "Sachem's Neck" to the locality. The trail or path from Wegwagonock led to Ashawagh at Three Mile Harbor, to Weckatuck at the north side, with branches in various directions wherever the footsteps of the Indian might lead him.

The name Wegwagonock or Wigwagonock, as designating the locality, was retained in the early records of East Hampton and probably in the speech of our first settlers until the year 1731, when it disappears from the written page and from the memory of our oldest inhabitant until it was brought again to light by the publishing of the records. Among other notices we find one dated April 30th, 1718, when "It was agreed \* \* \* that all the land lying to the westward of Joseph Stretton's meadow at Wigwagonock shall lie \* \* \* as common land forever \* \* \* all the land lying between the bound

line and the north side to the utmost limits of East Hampton bounds." This record identifies the locality beyond a shadow of doubt, for the "bound line," "north side," "utmost limits of the bounds of East Hampton," could not have applied to any other locality than that north of the site of where I place the village of Wegwaggonock. By the inroads of the sea and other causes much of the meadow hereabouts has disappeared and it is impossible to locate any of the tracts of meadow first allotted to the inhabitants of East Hampton; although in 1728 Ananias Conkling, Jr., entereth his land joining his land at Wegwaggonock—near the bound line, which was probably what is now the residence of Mrs. William R. Sleight and of the others in the rear, extending back to the bay, including the site of Wegwaggonock and meadow to the eastward, and terminating in Conkling's Point, so named after its first owner.

Indian place names are invariably descriptive of the place to which they are applied, and were therefore topographical, and not mere marks to distinguish one place from the other like all our names. Wegwaggonock belongs to the same class and denotes "land or place at the end of the hill," which fully describes the location at the foot of what has been known for many years as "Sleight's Hill." John Eliot, the eminent Indian Missionary, would probably have written it in the Massachusetts dialect as Wequae-adn-ohke, from Wequae, "at the end of," "as far as," limit, etc., and "a hill," used in compound words only,—ock, "land or place." The name being descriptive is found in varying forms in other parts of New England. It was also the name of an Indian village in Sharon, Conn., as written by the Moravian missionaries, Wequadr'n'ach. Once I asked a Chippeway Indian what Wegwaggonock meant, giving the sounds as represented here; he was unable, however, to translate it, but just as soon as I told him that it was the same as Waiekwadnach in his own language, he recognized its identity and translated it as given above without my assistance. The same name is found in Columbia and Dutchess Counties, New York, applied to a tribe of Indians who were called the Wayaughtanocks or Wawyachtonocks, from the fact that they dwelt "at the end of a hill or mountain."

By such people as those of Gravesend and Hempstead, and after similar fashion and with similar institutions, as has been previously narrated, were settled the historic old points in Suff-

olk county—Gardiner's Island in 1639; Southampton and Southold in 1640; Easthampton in 1648; Shelter Island in 1652; Huntington in 1653; and Smithtown about 1663. With the exception of Smithtown and Shelter Island, which did not immediately set up as independencies, these towns formed alliances with the New England colonies—Southampton with Connecticut in 1644, Southold with New Haven in 1648, and the others with Connecticut: Easthampton in 1657, Brookhaven in 1659 and Huntington in 1660. These associations were entered into and maintained for mutual assistance and protection against the Indians and the Dutch, and the independence of the towns and their mode of self-government were in no manner to be infringed upon.

Shortly after the establishment of the towns named, plans were laid for the union of Southold, Southampton and Easthampton, whose people appointed committees to confer with the general court at Hartford, with a view to such an agreement and the establishment of a general seat of government in their midst, presumably after the fashion of the New Haven community. For some reason the scheme did not materialize, but in 1662 the Connecticut Colony laid claim to Long Island, asserting right under that clause of its charter, granted in that year, which gave it jurisdiction over "the islands adjacent," and two years later it sent a commission to the island to enforce its pretensions. But these plans were nipped in the bud on the instant. In the same year Governor Richard Nicolls came as deputy under the Duke of York, to whom the lands had been granted by the King, and he became at once landlord and ruler. In the former capacity he was a law to himself and he exercised a wide discretion. Where the Indian claims had been satisfied he was content with a royalty of a penny per acre, but when the purchaser assumed the responsibility of dealing with the aboriginal owner or occupant, he placed his price as low as two shillings and sixpence for one hundred acres.

The political history of Suffolk county begins with the famous "Hempstead Convention" of

1665. Prior to the assembling of this body, Colonel Nicolls had exhibited to Governor Winthrop, of Connecticut, the royal grant conveying New York and its adjacent territory to the Duke of York, and the Governor had informed the English on Long Island that Connecticut had no longer any claim upon them—"that what they had done for them was for the welfare, peace and quiet settlement of his Majesty's subjects, they being the nearest organized government to them under his Majesty; but now that his Majesty's pleasure was fully signified by his letters patent, their jurisdiction had ceased and become null."

The calling of the Hempstead Convention by Colonel Nicolls, its personnel and its transactions—all this has been narrated in the previous volume. It is only to be repeated here that Long Island and Staten Island were erected into a shire, called Yorkshire, after that in England, and of this the towns now included in Suffolk county constituted the East Riding. It is presumable that in this convention the original names of some of the towns were changed to those which they now bear. At this time was created the court of sessions, to meet twice a year, and to consist of the justices of the peace of the county. Three commissioners were appointed in each town to constitute a local court, with power to decide cases not exceeding £5 value. This Assembly also provided for a revenue to the government from duties on imports as follows: Rum, brandy and distilled liquors, 4 pence a gallon; Madeira, Malaga, sherry and all sweet wines, 40 shillings per pipe; powder, 12 shillings a barrel; lead, 6 shillings per hundred weight; every gun or gun barrel with lock, 6 shillings; general merchandise not otherwise specified, an ad valorem duty of 2 per cent.; all merchandise intended for the Indian trade, 10 per cent. The following merchandise was exempt: Salt, brick, pan-tiles, coal, fish, sugar, molasses, cotton, wool, ginger, logwood, "brasallete," fustic, West India hides, tobacco, bullion and plate. An excise was also placed upon all liquors sold in less quantities than five gallons, of 12 pence a gallon, except beer and cider, which were rated at 6 shillings a barrel. An ex-

port duty was also laid upon all skins of animals sent away. In computing the value of skins and the duty thereon a whole beaver skin was taken as the standard or unit of value, and other skins were reckoned by it. The duty on a whole beaver was nine pence, and the same on its equivalent in any other skins, as follows: Two half-beavers, four "lapps," three "drillings," ten "ra-toons," four foxes, four "fishers," five cats, twenty-four "mees-catts," ten "mallers," twenty-four pounds of deer skin and the same weight of moose skin.

In 1683 the first Colonial Assembly was convened under a call made by Governor Dongan, and this body abolished the "ridings" and erected the three counties of Kings, Queens and Suffolk. Under the various administrations of Governor Leisler, the following county officers were commissioned: John Howell, Richard Smith, Samuel Mulford, Thomas Mapes and Ebenezer Platt, justices; and Matthew Howell, High Sheriff, and at a council meeting on December 17, 1689, Captain Ebenezer Platt, of Huntington, was commissioned to administer the oath to the other Justices. The Governor also commissioned officers of a militia company. In 1690 he made a call for an assembly, two from each county. Suffolk county refused to send assemblymen, and the Governor sent Samuel Edsall, a member of his Council, to secure acknowledgment of his authority and compliance with his demand, but his success was meager.

After the overthrow of Leisler, the original government was re-established and remained stable until the revolutionary period. Land titles were quieted by confirmation of former grants, and the Assembly was again established and was never afterward abolished. Courts were created—the county court, or court of common pleas, composed of a Judge and the Justices, appointed by the Governor. This court had cognizance of civil actions except where the title of land was concerned, and final power in cases of value less than £20; the court of sessions, composed of the justices of the county; and the justices' courts, wherein a single justice had power to decide a controversy to the amount of



forty shillings. The justices were appointed by the Governor. Surveyors of highways, collectors, assessors and constables were elected by the people. In 1693 Isaac Arnold was judge of the common pleas, Josiah Hobart was sheriff, and the justices were John Howell, Samuel Mulford, Richard Smith, William Barker, Matthew Howell, Ebenetus (Epenetus?) Platt and Thomas Mapes. Their names appear frequently in the annals of their times, and they were evidently men of importance.

While agriculture was the principal pursuit of the people, many were engaged in more stirring occupations, as shipbuilding and whaling, as written of elsewhere. Gradually other industries were introduced. About 1700 the manufacture of woolen cloth was begun, and this enterprise, insignificant as it was, at once occasioned alarm to the crown officials. Governor Cornbury was particularly disquieted, and wrote (in 1705) to the home government as follows:

"I am well informed that upon Long Island and Connecticut they are setting up a woolen manufacture, and I myself have seen serge made upon Long Island that any man may wear. Now, if they begin to make serge, they will in time make coarse cloth and then fine. \* \* \* I hope I may be pardoned if I declare my opinion to be that all these colonies, which are but twigs belonging to the main tree (England), ought to be kept entirely dependent upon and subservient to England; and that can never be if they are suffered to go on in the notions they have, that as they are Englishmen so they may set up the same manufactures here as people may do in England; for the consequence will be that if once they can see they can clothe themselves, not only comfortably but handsomely, too, without the help of England, they, who are not very fond of submitting to government, would soon think of putting in execution designs they had long harbored in their breasts. This will not seem strange when you consider what sort of people this country is inhabited by."

Three years later (in 1708) Caleb Heathcote, a member of the council, wrote to England: "They are already so far advanced in their Manufactoryes that  $\frac{3}{4}$  of ye linen and Wollen they use is made amongst them, especially the

Courser sort; & if some speedy and effectual ways are not found to putt a stop to it they will carry it on a great deal further, & perhaps in time very much to the prejudice of our manufactoryes at home."

These alarming opinions were not held by all, however. In 1732 Governor Cosby wrote to the Board of Trade that "the inhabitants here are more lazy and inactive than the world generally supposes, and their manufacture extends no farther than what is consumed in their own families—a few coarse woolseys for clothing, and linen for their own wear." And Governor Moore wrote, in 1767:

"It does not appear that there is any established fabric or broadcloth here; and some poor weavers from Yorkshire, who came over lately in expectation of being engaged to make broadcloths, could find no employment. But there is a general manufactory of woolen carried on here, and consist of two sorts, the first a coarse cloth entirely woolen,  $\frac{3}{4}$  of a yard wide; and another stuff, which they call linsey woolsey. The warp of this is linen and the woof woolen, and a very small quantity of it is ever sent to market.

\* \* \* The custom of making these coarse cloths in private families prevails throughout the whole province, and almost in every house a sufficient quantity is manufactured for the use of the family, without the least design of sending any of it to market. This I had an opportunity of seeing in the late tour I made, and had the same accounts given me by all those persons of whom I made any inquiry; for every house swarms with children, who are set to work as soon as they are able to spin and card, and as every family is furnished with a loom the itinerant weavers who travel about the country put the finishing hand to the work."

In the latter part of the seventeenth century tanning came into vogue, but the product, as leather, was very inferior. About 1715 beaver fur was used in hat making—an industry which became so important, being carried on in shops in many of the villages in the county, that Parliament enacted a law forbidding the exportation of hats. In 1715 was also begun the manufacture of linseed oil. Shortly before the revolution, paper mills were established, and in 1791 the first

newspaper in the county was printed—the "Long Island Herald," at Sag Harbor, May 10th, by David Frothingham.

After the Revolutionary war, the county was visited by General Washington, then President, and it is pleasant to record the notes which he made in his diary concerning it:

"April 21, 1790—We dined at Captain Zebulon Ketcham's, Huntington South, which had been a public house, but now a private one; that is, receives pay for what is furnished. This house was about 14 miles from South Hempstead, and a very neat and decent one. After dinner we proceeded to a 'Squire Thompson's, such a house as the last; that is, one that is not public, but will receive pay for everything it furnishes in the same manner as if it was. The road on which I passed to-day and the country here is more mixed with sand than yesterday, and the soil is of inferior quality; yet with manure, which all the corn ground receives, the land yields on an average 30 bushels to the acre, often more. Of wheat they do not grow much on account of the fly, but the crops of rye are good.

"April 22.—About 8 o'clock we left Mr. Thompson's, halted awhile at one Green's, distance 11 miles, and dined at Hart's tavern, in Brookhaven township, five miles farther. To this place we traveled on what is called the South road, but the country through which it passed grew more and more sandy and barren as we traveled eastward, so as to become very poor indeed; a few miles further eastward the land took a different complexion, as were informed. From Hart's we struck across the island for the north side, passing the east end of bushy plains and Coram, 8 miles; thence to Setauket, seven miles more to the house of Captain Roe, which is tolerably decent, with obliging people in it. The first five miles of the road is too poor to admit inhabitants or cultivation, being a low, scrubby oak, not more than two feet high, intermixed with small and ill-thriving pines. Within two miles of Coram there are farms, but the land is of indifferent quality, much mixed with sand. Coram contains but few houses. From thence to Setauket the soil improves, especially as you approach the sound, but it is far from being of the first quality, still a good deal being mixed with sand. The road across from the south to the north side is level except a small part south of Coram, but the hills are trifling."

The first churches were independent, and congregational in government. Presbyterianism obtained a substantial foothold within the first half century of the settlement of the county. The Presbytery of Long Island was organized at Southampton, April 17, 1717, and belonged to the Synod of Philadelphia. As the denomination grew, there came necessity for another Presbytery, that of Suffolk, which was formed April 9, 1747. A reorganization was effected in October, 1790, under the title of the Presbytery of Long Island, and this name has been preserved, although the territorial limits have been changed from time to time.

While the earliest churches were congregational in form, those belonging to the denomination known by that name came far later. In 1791, at Riverhead, was organized the strict Congregational Convention of Long Island, which comprised a few churches, principally within the county. This body was dissolved in April, 1845, and, in time, other Congregational Associations were formed.

The Methodist Episcopal Church had its beginning shortly before the Revolutionary war period. It made rapid growth, and at the present time numbers a larger membership and more church edifices in the county than does any other denomination.

The Protestant Episcopal Church had its founding about 1730, and was of slow growth. In 1704 a communicant complained that "in Suffolk county, in the east end of Long Island, there is neither a Church of England minister nor any provision made for one by law, the people generally being Independents, and upheld in their separation by the New England emissaries."

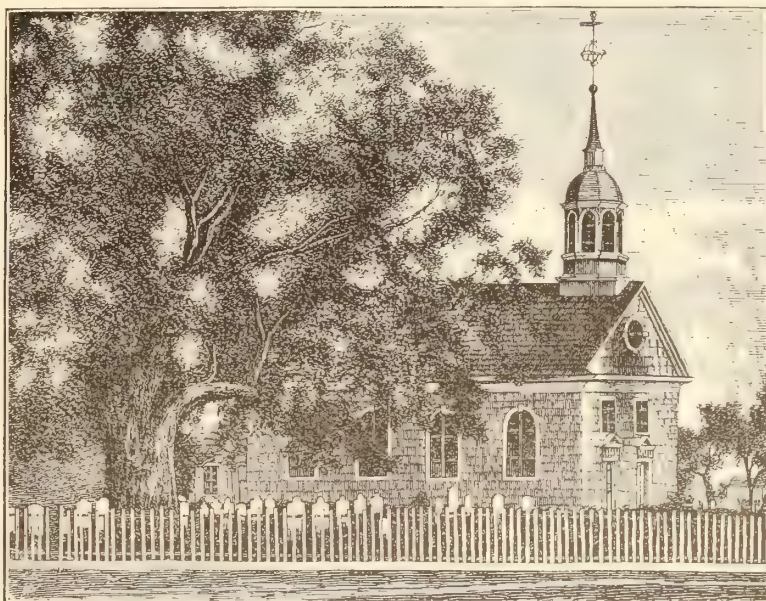
The Baptist Church was established somewhat later than was the Church of England, and the Roman Catholic Church came long afterward, about 1837.

Religious influences have been at various times greatly strengthened by the aid of organizations having for their purpose moral advancement and primary religious instruction. Shortly before the Civil war, the Suffolk County Sabbath School Association was organized, and it



performed a useful work for many years. During a large part of its early period a journal was published, the "Suffolk County Sabbath School Journal," under the management of the secretary of the Association. In this connection it is of interest to note that Mrs. Phoebe Wickham, a sister of John Ledyard, the famous traveler, at her home near Mattituck, established the first Sunday school in Suffolk county, in 1793, only eleven years after such schools were opened

Of course education had its beginning in such primitive schools as have been previously described in this work. In the early part of the last century the towns were divided into school districts. The educational system was in its crude state, but there were earnest and capable men who put it in a constant condition of progression. In 1830 was organized the Teachers' Association of the Town of Islip, with Amos Doxsee, Henry Brewster, William Brewster,



OLD CHURCH.

in London, England, by Robert Raikes, known the world over as the "Father of the Sunday school."

The Suffolk County Bible Society was organized October 3, 1815, with the Rev. Zachariah Green as president. For many years it accomplished much good in supplying the Scriptures to destitute families before the era of extravagantly cheap printing, and in securing means wherewith to supply missionaries in foreign lands. Later it was merged into the Long Island Bible Society, which is elsewhere mentioned. The Suffolk County Temperance Society was organized in 1850, and exerted a salutary influence for very many years.

Henry Doxsee and Jonas Jarvis as its moving spirits, and it performed a useful work for several years. In 1842 Samuel A. Smith, who was then county superintendent of schools, suggested the organization of a similar body at Huntington, and it held profitable monthly meetings during a period of about twelve years. Occasional meetings were also held to further educational interests, among which was one called by Selah B. Strong, at South Haven, in 1837, and one held in 1844, at Riverhead, which was addressed by some of the foremost men of the day.

The foundations of the present Teachers' Association were laid by the Suffolk County Teach-



ers' Association, which was organized at Riverhead in June, 1852, with an original membership consisting of James H. Tuthill, H. H. Skinner, L. H. De Loss Crane, B. H. Saxton, J. Andrew Hallock, M. D. Loper, A. M. Young, S. Orlando Lee, G. O. Wells and W. C. Booth. This Association at first met quarterly, in various villages in turn, on invitation of those of their people interested in its objects. As towns developed and schools multiplied, auxiliary associations were

formed in various portions of the county, while the parent organization maintained its existence, and covered the larger field. In 1842 the office of county superintendent of schools was created, and from that day the cause of education has shown constant progression, and the schools of Suffolk county to-day stand among the foremost in efficiency, personnel of teachers and equipment. In 1900 the public school statistics for the county were as follows:

## SUFFOLK COUNTY—FIRST DISTRICT

TOWNS IN DISTRICT	Districts with School House in County	Teachers Employed for Legal Term	Whole Number of Children Attending School	Aggregate Days' Attendance During School Year	Assessed Valuation of Districts	Amount of Public Money Received from State	Amount of Money Raised by Local Tax	Value of School Houses and Sites	Volumes in School Libraries
East Hampton.....	4	13	527	65,029	\$ 1,851,955	\$ 1,237.14	\$ 8,245.80	\$ 18,250	.....
Riverhead .....	15	23	878	119,630	3,329,034	2,669.05	9,615.48	40,680	.....
Southold .....	16	38	1,481	207,818	6,061,499	4,682.17	18,872.36	51,100	.....
Southampton.....	22	52	2,098	285,611	8,093,475	5,978.97	29,077.79	114,025	.....
Shelter Island.....	1	4	204	27,636	1,544,800	474.91	2,780.64	8,500	.....
TOTAL.....	58	130	5,188	705,724	\$20,831,268	\$15,042.24	\$68,592.07	\$332,555	10,839

## SECOND DISTRICT

TOWNS IN DISTRICT	Districts with School House in County	Teachers Employed for Legal Term	Whole Number of Children Attending School	Aggregate Days' Attendance During School Year	Assessed Valuation of Districts	Amount of Public Money Received from State	Amount of Money Raised by Local Tax	Value of School Houses and Sites	Volumes in School Libraries
Babylon .....	7	27	1,254	170,681	\$ 2,239,722	\$ 2,990.03	\$ 20,920.17	\$ 54,790	.....
Brookhaven .....	35	74	2,634	333,846	9,571,289	38,559.28	37,300.78	96,172	.....
Huntington .....	18	48	1,832	228,554	5,328,011	5,453.52	25,178.57	176,305	.....
Islip .....	13	58	2,293	319,625	5,126,390	6,425.99	41,595.82	130,100	.....
Smithtown.....	7	10	232	37,774	1,295,267	1,118.06	4,325.25	13,985	.....
TOTAL.....	80	217	8,248	1,110,480	\$23,560,779	\$24,546.88	\$129,320.59	\$471,352	20,584

The above exhibit as to the school libraries speaks volumes for the usefulness of the schools and the liberality with which they are maintained. Something, also, is deserving to be said of the observance of Arbor Day, which in this county is entered into with genuine enthusiasm. Its influence can not be too highly estimated, not alone on the material side, in educating the children to

the value of the grand old trees which here rise to such noble proportions, but in opening their minds to the beauties of nature. Great effort has been made in the fourteen years during which the Arbor Day law has been in effect, to stimulate the children to a hearty participation in the exercises of the occasion.

Included in the public school establishment of



OLD SCHOOL BUILDING, COLD SPRING HARBOR.



NEW SCHOOL BUILDING, COLD SPRING HARBOR.

Suffolk county are two schools for the children of the few remaining Shinnecock Indians—one at Poospatuck and one at Shinnecock. The former is reported as progressing satisfactorily with good attendance and reasonable attention to study. At Shinnecock, however, the conditions are different, and the teacher reports some obstacles. The teacher, who is also a preacher, "will do better when he has learned the ways of the pupils." But the worst trouble is the golf players, who hire the boys out of school to act as caddies.

A splendid adjunct to the excellent educational institutions of the county is found in the numerous well selected and liberally maintained libraries, which are accessible to students as well as to the general public. These are as follows: The Hampton Library, at Bridgehampton, 5,254 volumes; the Free Library, at Easthampton, 1,526 volumes; the Association Library, at Islip, 1,000; the Lloyd Jones Library, at Massapequa, 1,050 volumes; the Public Library, at Northville, 637 volumes; the Circulating Library, at Patchogue, 1500 volumes; the Free Library, at Riverhead, 800 volumes; the Library Association at Sag Harbor, 1,893 volumes; the Public Library, at Sea Cliff, 1,062 volumes; the Emma Clark Library at Setauket, 2,304 volumes; the Rogers Memorial Library, at Southampton, 4,000 volumes; the Free Library, at Westhampton, 1,200 volumes; and the Circulating Library, at Yaphank, 650 volumes. In addition to these public school libraries are maintained in the principal towns.

One of the former great industries of Suffolk county, whaling, has practically disappeared. Another, shipbuilding, presents but a shadow of its former great proportions, although many small vessels are yet run off the stocks up the principal harbors.

Oystering is profitable in many localities along the shore, as is also fishing. In and near many of the towns are various manufactories of the smaller kind—for carriage building, harness making, brick and pottery works, and the like, which are a source of considerable revenue, and do not materially detract from the beauty of the

locality or from its desirability for residential purposes. But the occupation of the larger portion of the population is farming, dairying and stock breeding, and in these lines the Suffolk county farmer enjoys a high distinction. His soil is fertile, his animals and implements are of the best, and his products are unsurpassable in quantity and quality, while his immediate surroundings are those of the ideal country farm house. Largely contributing to these magnificent results has been that really excellent body, the Suffolk County Agricultural Society, a narrative of which appears elsewhere in this work.

Up to 1872 Suffolk county was divided into nine townships. In that year the present town of Babylon was formed, making the entire number ten, as follows:

Huntington.	Riverhead.
Babylon.	Southampton.
Smithtown.	Easthampton.
Islip.	Southold.
Brookhaven.	Shelter Island.

Change ever begets change, and where a long-existing order of things is once broken, almost inevitably follows other innovations, or, at least, a feeling of restlessness which provokes attempt at such. And so, for some years, there have been influential men who have sought to dismember the ancient county, and make of it two. The advocates of this plan argue that the western portion of the county is too remote from the shire town, Riverhead, and that a considerable portion of the western population, in order to reach the county seat, are obliged to make long and circuitous journeys.

The advocates of the new scheme propose to form the townships of Islip, Babylon, Smithtown, Huntington and Brookhaven into a new county. But, in all probability, it will be a long time before this plan, or any looking to division, is consummated, if for no other reason than the antagonisms which will arise between rival villages seeking the honor of being made the county seat. But, some day, when the population becomes more dense, there will undoubtedly be a division.



The courts of Suffolk county were held in Southold (with an occasional term in Southampton) until 1729, when Riverhead was made and yet continues to be the seat of justice. In 1728 a court house was there erected, in the center of the business portion of the town. In 1854-5 a new edifice was erected in what was then the northwestern suburb of the village, at a cost of \$17,800. The building stands upon a stone basement and is of brick, two stories in height. It is said that on one occasion Chancellor Kent came to hold a term of oyer and terminer, but he found neither lawyers or prisoners, and he departed without hearing a single case. An old jail, dating back to almost time immemorial, after being condemned annually by the grand jury for many years, was replaced in 1881 by a substantial octagonal stone structure.

Until 1870 each town cared for its own poor—so far as they *were* cared for—for in absence of a system there were many abuses, not the least of which was the "farming out" of the homeless to such as would maintain them at least expense to the county. But in the year designated, a county farm was agreed upon, and one suitable, at Yaphank, was purchased, upon which buildings were erected at a total outlay of almost \$70,000. Additional buildings were subsequently erected as necessity demanded. This property is officially known as the Suffolk County Almshouse and Children's Home. In a recent year the almshouse report showed that 157 persons were cared for—chargeable to Huntington, 17; Babylon, 14; Islip, 19; Smithtown, 9; Brookhaven, 20; Riverhead, 10; Southampton, 13; Easthampton, 4; Southold, 9; Shelter Island, 3; boarders, 5; Suffolk county, 34. The report of the Children's Home showed the receipts for the year to have been \$5,039.06, with expenditures amounting to \$6,572.41. The cost of food and clothing was \$2,682.32. The number of children remaining in the home was 49; received during the year, 56; discharged, 68; remaining September 30, 1899, 37. Chargeable to Huntington, 4; Islip, 4; Babylon, 1; Smithtown, 1; Brookhaven, 11; Riverhead, 1; Southampton, 1; Easthampton, 2; Southold, 5.

Among the other charitable institutions are, at Amityville, the Long Island Home for the Insane, founded in 1881, and the Loudon Hall for Aged, Decrepit and Mentally Enfeebled; at Central Islip, the Manhattan State Hospital, with its splendid buildings affording accommodations for 1,500 inmates; and at King's Park, the Long Island State Hospital.

In addition to these is to be noted the homes maintained by the Society of St. Johnland, at King's Park. There is no more useful or more truly charitable work carried on anywhere than in these institutions, where aged men are enabled to await the close of life's generally disastrous and poverty-stricken journey in comfort and peace, and where children are received, clothed, fed and educated in a manner calculated to develop them into strong, active and intelligent citizens whose labors in years to come will add to the general welfare of whatever section where their lots may be cast. During the year ending December 1, 1901, the Society had maintained in these institutions 51 aged men, 83 boys and 60 girls, at a per capita cost of about \$175, and had received legacies during the same period amounting to \$27,761, which had been added to its general fund—the fund which insures the permanence of the work. Truly in this case the perpetual power of good is clearly illustrated. Dr. Muhlenburg, the founder of the institution, has long rested from his labors, leaving behind a sainted memory, yet his example and his work still bring forth good fruit and daily render grand service to the cause of humanity—the cause of Christianity. At the annual meeting of the Society of St. Johnland held in the closing week of 1901, the following officers were elected:

The Rev. Dr. Henry Mottet, President; William Alexander Smith, Vice-President; Dr. Frederick D. Hyde, Secretary; Francis M. Bacon, Treasurer. Trustees—W. Alexander Smith, Bishop Henry C. Potter, A. W. Hard, George Blagden, the Rev. Dr. Mottet, John A. McKim, Joseph Park, J. H. Hewson, James McLean, F. M. Bacon, Theodore Thomas, Roswell Eldridge, Dr. F. E. Hyde, the Rev. Dr. W. M. Grosvenor, John H. Cole, George E. Chisholm, John Seely

Ward, Jr., the Rev. James E. Freeman, Avery D. Andrews, Alfred G. Vanderbilt, S. Nicholson Kane, William N. Wilmer, James K. Gracie, and William G. Davies. Superintendent—Rev. N. C. Halsted.

At King's Park is located the splendidly equipped Long Island State Hospital for the Insane, occupying property valued at \$3,700,000. In 1901 the inmates numbered 2,783. The cost of maintenance was \$464,329, and \$180,609 was expended for improvements.

It is estimated that in 1650 the population of Suffolk county was 500, one-fifth of the total accredited to the province of New York. In 1731 these figures had increased to 7,675 for the county (including 715 Indians) and 50,289 in the province. In 1771 the county numbered 13,128 people, but the number in the province had increased to 168,007. In 1790 the population of Suffolk county was 16,640, and it had very nearly doubled in 1840, when it was 32,469. In 1875 the population was 51,873, of which but little more than eleven per cent. were of foreign birth, and fully seventy-one per cent. were born within the county. In 1900 the population had increased to 77,582, of which nearly twenty per cent. (14,757) were of foreign birth.

In 1903 the civil list of Suffolk county was as follows:

State Senator, Edwin Bailey, Jr.; Assemblymen, Willis A. Reeve, Orlando Hubbs; County Judge, Walter H. Jaycox; Sheriff, Henry Howard Preston; County Clerk, Solomon Ketcham; Supervisor, William R. Fanning; County Treasurer, Henry S. Brush; District Attorney, Livingston Smith; Superintendent of Poor, John J. Kirkpatrick; School Commissioners, Charles H. Howell, Millard H. Packer.

Suffolk county is in the First Congressional District, and is represented by Hon. Townsend Scudder, elected in 1902 to succeed Hon. Frederick Stone.

Early in this work, brief quotations were made from a paper of real historical value—"Fifty Years of Suffolk County," read in February, 1900, at Riverhead, at the annual meeting

of the Suffolk County Historical Society, by the Rev. Ephraim Whittaker, of that body. Some further quotations from this excellent paper will better serve the readers of these pages than would aught else, and we quote freely, by permission of the talented author:

Men are greatly affected by the climate in which they live. It may be cold, hot, dry, moist, rare or dense. In many places, as in our own county, the climate depends more or less upon the presence or absence of forests. In many parts of our county the half century has seen forest land converted into fruitful fields. But this advantage has produced no want of balance in our healthful climate. Tens of thousands of trees for fruit, shade and beauty, with shrubs and vines for ornament and use, have well supplied the absence of common trees. Villages that fifty years ago were in the summer season scorching in the glowing sun now resemble pleasant parks adorned with good trees of resplendent variety and attractiveness. The desert has become paradise. Furthermore, many of these well-adorned villages have doubled their size since 1850. The people of the county have changed far more than the soil they occupy or the healthful and genial air which they breathe.

\* \* \* \* \*

For two hundred years young people had swarmed from the teeming hive. Few persons from abroad had made their homes within its bounds. Now and then a young man, who, for trade or toil, had gone forth and found the treasure of his life elsewhere, returned with his bride. But cases of this kind were rare. For Suffolk county girls were then, as they are now, good enough for any man. When this uncommonness of our condition terminated, the population of our county was about 37,000. In these fifty years it has nearly doubled its resident citizens. During the summer, including visitors and cottages, it is above 100,000.

The rate of increase in wealth has been far greater than in population. An indication of this fact is seen in the establishment of banks. The county, it is supposed, had no bank in it fifty years ago. It certainly had no savings bank. It now has two national banks in Greenport, one in Sag Harbor, one in Southampton, one in Riverhead, one in Patchogue, one in Babylon, one in Port Jefferson, and one or more elsewhere. There is a private bank in Easthampton, one in Sag Harbor, one in Riverhead, and others, it may be, in different places.



The Southold Savings Bank was organized in 1858. This has been followed by the organization of those of Riverhead, Sag Harbor and Patchogue. These savings banks now have six millions of dollars deposited in them. It is believed that the Suffolk county depositors in savings banks equal in number one-tenth of its whole population, as many as half the men who voted last year at the election for county officers. Furthermore, our citizens have millions of dollars invested in life insurance. It is needless to conjecture how many millions they have in Government bonds and in other bonds and stocks.

\* \* \* \* \*

The coasting trade and the fisheries continued to be available; and our vessel-builders made the best of these important and valuable re-

ness the forces of the waves—old Neptune's steeds—and make them work for man under human control and direction on the land. Well, he need not be too much cast down; for doubtless the whole globe is a magnet, and Edison, Bell and Marconi and others are following Henry and Morse and showing how it can be put into harness on both land and sea.

The Hon. Lewis A. Edwards, of Orient, one of our society's in memoriam members, was a man whose soul was commensurate with the stateliness of his physical frame and with the dignity and winsomeness of his bearing and manners. Not a small part of his well-earned and comfortable fortune was at one time invested in sailing vessels. I remember distinctly how he said to me: "I formerly believed that steam

would never master wind upon the high and open sea for the conveyance of freight. I believed that the inexpensiveness of the one would be more than a match for the greater constancy and certainty of the other. But I have changed my mind. The last two years have decided the battle, and the steamers have won the victory." That was perhaps twenty-five years ago, and our Suffolk county shipwrights were building sailing vessels.

Furthermore, this was not the only battle fought and lost which affected the shipbuilders of the county. Another contest was that of iron and steel against wood, and the triumph of the former, while our shipwrights were generally workers in wood. To maintain their business and make it profitable they had to unite in themselves the daring of

the mariner, the courage of the soldier, the venturesomeness of the merchant and the genius and skill of the engineer. One fact shows their eminent ability; they have at no time ceased to build seafaring vessels—crafts of nearly every kind, rowboats, fishing smacks, pleasure yachts, scollopers, sloops, schooners, barks, brigs. The trader has given employment to hundreds of men; and they have matched in the excellence of the fruits of their toil that of the worthy architects, builders and mechanics who have erected houses, barns, mills, bridges and other structures which have within the last fifty years utterly changed the face of the county for the better so far as this can depend on the work of men's hands. For the period in review



OLD FARM HOUSE.

mainders. In the harbors along the Sound, and at Greenport and other places, the enterprise of our shipwrights—no other workers are more enterprising than they—rose to the height of the demand made upon their genius and diligence.

But unhappily they had in those days to fight another battle, which soon became a somewhat unequal contest. It was the defensive battle of the wind against the invading power of steam. It was essentially the same kind of a combat which steam is now compelled to wage against the encroaching power of magnetism. It is said that when Edison crossed the ocean he could not sleep during the voyage. This was not due to the ceaseless tossing of the ship which conveyed him, but to his inability to see how he could har-



has made nearly all things new in the villages not only, but also on the farms. Advance and improvement in size style and surroundings are seen everywhere. Increase in wealth has made the delightful change not more than the growth and progress of intelligence and the elevation and refinement of taste.

The builders of houses have perhaps made no more remarkable advancement than men in other employments have manifested. In every department of mechanic arts are seen the gratifying improvements of the half-century.

In other directions may be seen noteworthy changes in the employments and conditions of our industrious and thrifty fellow citizens.

Within the last decades many poultry farms have been established. From some of these severally three or four thousand ducks are sent to market every year. Others yield one or two thousand each. Changes for the better in the incubators and other apparatus as well as in the buildings, and the business generally, have been made and continue.

The schools of the county have become less numerous than formerly, and have lost in some measure their individual traits of character. They have generally approximated an uninteresting and typical sameness of manner and quality.

The public schools having become a part of the machinery of the political parties, with extreme power of taxation, and millions of money in the hands of a few central operators, to be used for their purposes every year, these schools have a character distinctly unlike those of earlier days. They have been effective in gradually closing the academies that were formerly sources of intellectual life in the several villages of Easthampton, Remsenberg, Bellport, Southampton, Franklinville, Riverhead, Miller's Place and elsewhere.

These academies were generally taught by able and ambitious young men of liberal education, whose instruction, impulse, example and inspiration animated and impelled their bright pupils to aim at excellence and noble ends. These teachers sometimes entered upon other pursuits and won eminence, distinction and honor in walks of professional usefulness. Thus they led onward an attractive and aspiring procession of worthy followers. Their day is past.

The schools of the county are now far less individually distinctive and far more mechanical. They work with magnetic energy to bring all their pupils to the same level in their respective classes. All the public schools were made free about thirty years ago. More recently the attend-

ance at schools of children within certain ages has been made compulsory, and by these means the likelihood of deplorable illiteracy has been diminished.

The churches within the past half century have more than doubled in number, and increased more rapidly than the whole population of the county. This is not twice as numerous as it was fifty years ago. These churches combined are now served by as many as 140 clergymen. The full pastoral service of a minister does not probably exceed, on the average, twenty years. To maintain the supply requires an accession of seven each year. At this rate three hundred and more come and go in half a century. Doubtless, 200 have passed away since 1850.

In the various towns of the county, from their origin, 250 years ago, there has always been a Christian ministry of high character in morals and religion, of eminent ability, and of liberal education. There has been no lowering of the standard during the period under review.

Among those who have passed away in this period may be mentioned: Baptist—Charles J. Hopkins, Alvin Ackley. Congregational—Charles J. Knowles, Henry T. Cheever, Christopher Youngs, Thomas N. Benedict, Charles Hoover, Aaron Snow, Henry Woodruff, Eusebius Hale. Methodist Episcopal—Thomas G. Osborn, Seymour Landon, Marvin R. Lent, George W. Woodruff, Edward Warriner, George Hollis, Stephen Rushmore, Samuel A. Seaman. Presbyterian—Enoch C. Wines, Edward Hopper, Hugh N. Wilson, William B. Reeve, M. D., Augustus T. Dobson, William H. Cooper, Daniel N. Lord, Carson W. Adams, Daniel Beers, James T. Hamlin, Phineas Robinson, Abraham Luce, George F. Wiswell, Zachariah Green, Ezra King, James S. Evans, James McDougall. Protestant Episcopal—D. V. M. Johnson, J. M. Noll. Roman Catholic—John McKenna. Universalist—Dr. Emerson.

The flood of years has borne away from the legal profession some of the ablest judges, counsellors and advocates of justice who have at any time given dignity and worth to the judicial office of the county.

Selah B. Strong was a judge who had few peers in the highest court of the Empire State—upright, impartial, recondite, diligent, considerate, and pure and spotless as the snowy ermine, the precious emblem of his proud and conspicuous office.

Worthy to be associated with him were the judges of our county who have passed away within the period in hand: Hugh Halsey, Abra-

ham T. Rose, William P. Buffet, George Miller, J. Lawrence Smith. The successors of these men are their peers. There has been no abatement of the lofty judicial standard.

The surrogates, James H. Tuthill and others, when not the same as the judges of the county, have not been inferior to them in legal knowledge, elevation of character and soundness of judgment. Their decisions have not been often contested—rarely overruled by higher courts.

Of the clerks of the county, George S. Philip, Samuel A. Smith, Joseph Wickham Case, like the judges of the county who have died within the half century, have been known to me. What a splendid list of courteous and capable gentlemen they and their successors present to grace the annals of our county for the last fifty years!

It has been my good fortune to be free from all unpleasant grips of the sheriffs of old Suffolk. But I have been the guest of these faithful and courageous officers who have joined the great majority, namely: Richard W. Smith, Silas Horton, John Clark, Samuel Phillips, John Shirley.

The attorneys and counsellors who have been officers of the courts of the county include a goodly array of legal gentlemen, eminent for honor, learning and eloquence. One calls to mind among the departed, Samuel S. Gardiner, Selah B. Strong, William H. Gleason, James H.

Tuthill, Abraham T. Rose, J. Lawrence Smith, Henry J. Scudder, Everett A. Carpenter and others.

Among the physicians and surgeons who have adorned their benevolent profession and conferred priceless benefits upon their fellow men were Doctors Ebenezer Sage, Frederick W. Lord, Henry Cook, Levi D. Wright, Ezekiel D. Skinner, Franklin Tuthill, Abraham B. Luce, Richard H. Benjamin, John E. Hartranft, James I. Baker, Nathaniel Miller, Abraham G. Thompson, and a score of their compeers.

There are not many features in the face of the county where its life has made a more charming and notable change than in its live stock. Herein the Suffolk County Agricultural Society has been efficient, and among the chief who have made this improvement may be named Richard B. Conklin, the breeder of Rarus; Henry L. Fleet, the owner of Black Eagle; Carl Burr, David Carl and Edward Dayton, whose oxen in strength and beauty were admirable types of their kind; and when the old Greek poets, the most tasteful and artistic of mankind, wished to put the finishing touch to their description of the Queen of Heaven, they called her ox-eyed.

It is not in the lower forms of life only that improvement is seen. The people of the county have advanced to a higher degree of intelligence, culture, refinement and manifold traits of Christian excellence.



## CHAPTER VIII.

### HUNTINGTON.



HIS township, as originally constituted, extended its territory and authority from Smithtown, on the east, to Oyster Bay on the west, and had for its northern boundary Long Island Sound, and for its southern boundary the Atlantic Ocean, giving it a length of twenty miles between the waters and a breadth of ten miles. In the period of boundary controversies, by act of the colonial legislature, October 1, 1691, it was declared to be a part of Queens county, and it became attached to the town of Oyster Bay. It was subsequently attached to the territory of Huntington, of which it was always a part geographically, and from which it should never have been detached politically.

Huntington Bay, the splendid inlet which separates Lloyd's Neck from Eaton's Neck, early attracted the attention of adventurous sailors. Adrian Van der Donck visited it in 1649, and it was particularly reported upon to the States General by Secretary Van Tienhoven, in the following, written March 4, 1650:

"This bay is much deeper and wider than Oyster Bay and runs westward in, divides into three rivers, two of which are navigable; the smallest stream runs up in front of the Indian village called Martinne-houck, where they have their plantations. This tribe is not strong, and consists of about 30 families. There was formerly in and about this bay great numbers of Indian plantations, which now lie waste and vacant. This land is mostly level and of good quality, well adapted for grain and all sorts of cattle;

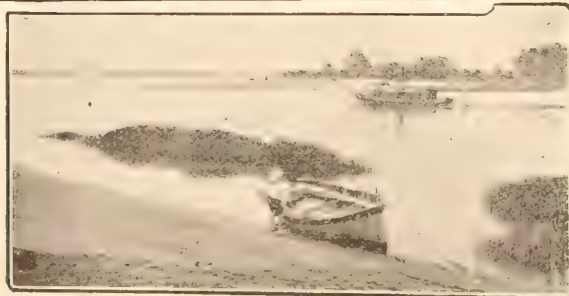
on the rivers are numerous valleys of sweet and salt meadows. All sorts of fish are caught there."

The Indian name of the region was Ketewomoke, for which the English substituted that of Huntington, which some writers have taken to be a corruption of Huntingtown, the latter being significant of the abundance of wild game when settlement began. On the other hand, it has been held that the name was given it in its present form after that of the home of Oliver Cromwell, in England, whence came (presumably) some of the colonists.

The Indians were few in number, and gave little trouble. They were but remnants, in fact, of the Matinecock, Marsapeague and Seucatogue tribes, and the advent of the white man completed the process of extinction which had been begun by the evil fortunes of war with the tribes on the mainland.

As has been shown in a previous chapter, the settlement of Suffolk county was made by distinctively English colonists, and their manners of doing were somewhat different from those which were in vogue farther to the westward, where the Dutch influence was thoroughly felt. Just when and where the first settlements in Huntington were made is not altogether clear. But the newcomers were careful as to one thing—they made their first dealings with the Indians. Their first deed was from Raseocon, the chief of one portion of the Matinecock tribe, then num-





HUNTINGTON VIEWS.

bering nearly two score heads of families, and was as follows:

Articles of agreement betwixt Rasokan, Sagamore of Mattinicoke, of the one part, and Richard Houlbrock, Robert Williams, Danial Whitehead, of the other party, witnesseth as followeth:

Know all men whom these present writings may in any way concern that I Raseokan do sell and make over unto the aforesaid parties—Richard Houlbrock, Robert Williams and Danial Whitehead, their heirs, executors or assigns—a certain quantity of land lying and being upon Long Island, bounded upon the west side with a river commonly called by the Indians Nachaquetack, and the North side with the sea, and going eastward to a river called Opcatkontvcke, on the south side to the utmost part of my bounds; promising and by virtue hereof I do promise to free the above said lands from all title off and claim that shall be made unto it by reason of any former act; in consideration of which land the aforesaid Richard Houlbrock, Robert Williams and Danial Whitehead doth promise unto the said Raseokan as followeth: 6 coats, 6 kettles, 6 hatchets, 6 howes, 6 shirts, 10 knives, 6 fathoms of wampum, 3 muxes, 30 needles. Further the said sachem doth promise to go or send some one in twenty days to show and mark out the bounds, and in case it prove not according to expectation, then this writing to be void and of no effect; but in case it be, then this writing to stand in full force, power and virtue. Witness our hands the second day of April 1653.

His  
RICHARD (R) HOULBROCK,  
Mark.  
ROBERT WILLIAMS,  
DANIAL WHITEHEAD.  
RASEOKAN, *Sagamore*.

The above described tract covered an area of somewhat more than six miles square, and had for its boundaries Long Island Sound (not including Eaton's Neck, nor, as was afterward settled, Lloyd's Neck) on its north, the head of Northport Harbor on the east, Cold Spring Harbor on the west, and the line of what was afterward known as the Old Country Road on the south. The purchasers of this tract were residents of Oyster Bay, and, on the same day on which they made their purchase, they assigned it in its entirety to the people of Huntington.

In 1656 Asharoken, who had succeeded to the leadership of the Matinecock tribe, with his as-

sociate tribe members, made deed to the eastern portion of this territory, lying between the stream at the head of Northport Harbor and Smithtown Harbor, southward to the great plains, and northward to the sound, including Eaton's Neck. This deed was as follows:

This indenture, made in the year 1656, on or about the last day of July, betwixt Asharoken, Matinnicock Sachem, and the rest of the Indian owners with him, on the one part, and Jonas Wood, William Roggrs, Thomas Wickes, for themselves and the rest of their associates, on the other part, witnesseth that I Asharoken have sold unto Jonas Wood, Williams Roggrs, Thomas Wickes, all the meadows, fresh and salt, lying and being upon the north side of Long Island from our former bounds, Cow Harbor brook, to Neesaquocke river; all the meadow within these bounds, West and East, and to the North side to as far as Asharoken's bounds goeth, southward as far as the neck called Eaton's Neck, Crab meadows, and all the rest of the meadows within the aforesaid bounds; with all the arbige that is or shall be hereafter upon the wood lands within the aforesaid bounds, to be the aforesaid Jonas's, William's and Thomas's, to them and their associates, heirs and executors forever; reserving to the Indians liberty to plant and hunt within these aforesaid bounds; and that for and in consideration of 2 coats, 4 shirts, 7 qts. licker, 11 oz. powder, in witness hereof we have sot to our hands:

JONAS WOOD.  
WILLIAM ROGGRS.  
THOMAS WICKES.

ASHAROKEN.  
MAKAMAH.  
SYHAR.  
FOGER.  
POYNEPYA.  
NAMEROWS.  
MOHEMOS.  
MAMARAD.  
MANATEORYE.

The claim of the above named grantees, so far as it relates to Eaton's Neck and adjacent territory, was subsequently resisted by those who claimed under Theophilus Eaton, former governor of the New Haven colony, who held title under a claimed gift made to him by the Chief Raseocon, in 1646, long prior to these transactions. And notwithstanding the clearness of de-

scription in the deed made to Jonas Wood and his associates by Asharoken and his tribal brethren, the Eaton Neck claim of Eaton was held good (the "adjoining territory excluded") and the property ran from him direct to the present owners.

The Indian title was now in course of rapid extinguishment and among the records of the times are the following:

Jonas Wood of Huntington for himself and his neighbors of Huntington bought five necks of meadow lying next adjoining to Messapeagus Sachems land, and agreed to pay to the Sachem of Meantauhett 12 coats, 20 hoes, 20 hatchets, 20 knives, 10 pounds of powder, 10 pounds of lead and 1 great kettle and 1 hatt. The Sachem Wyandance agrees to the same. June 1, 1657.

Kecoseacock, Sachem of Secowtoke, resigns all claim to the same.

Wyandance, Sachem of Pawmmacke, or by ye English called Long Island, sells to Henry Whitnee of Huntington (August 17, 1658) for the use of the whole town of Huntington, three whole necks of meadow lying on the southward side of their towne, and westerly from the six necks which we bought before these three necks of Mashapeahe land. And he sent his agent Checaneo to deliver it on condition of the payment of 12 coats, each coat being two yards of trucking cloth, and 20 pounds of powder, 20 Dutch hatchets, 20 Dutch hoes, 20 Dutch knives, 10 shirts, 200 muxes, four paire of handsome stockings, 1 good Dutch hatt, and a Great faire Looking Glasse. And Checaneo for his wage and going to mark out the land is to have 1 coat, 4 pounds of powder, 6 pounds of lead, 1 Dutch Hatchett and 16 shillings in Wampum.

Witness

AMBROSE SUTTON.

RICHARD BRUSH

The various purchases were made on cheap enough terms. The Indians were well pleased to accept all sorts of gew-gaws—discarded military uniforms, glass beads, mirrors, liquor and the like. There was one notable exception to the rule, in the person of Takapousha, the chief of the Marsapeague tribe, who refused to join in bartering away his birthright for so miserable a mess of pottage, and stood inflexible on the assertion of his patrimonial right so long as he lived.

But the Indians, while guileless in one respect, antedated Bret Harte's "Heathen Chinese" in the practice of "ways that are dark and tricks that are vain." They had no respect for a bargain, but would barter away their lands a second time, if opportunity offered, as when Raseocon resold the Horse Neck tract, as shown by the following deed, which bore the signatures (marks) of fourteen Indians:

September the 20 1654.

This writing witnesseth that I Ratiocan, sagamore of Cow Harbor, have sold unto Samuel Mayo, Daniel Whitehead, and Peter Wright my necks of land which makes the east side of Oyster Bay and the west side of Cow Harbor, on the north side bounded with the sound, called by Indians Caumsett. For and in consideration of which neck of land we the aforesaid Samuel Mayo, Daniel Whitehead, and Peter Wright do promise to pay to the aforesaid Ratiocan, sagamore, three coats, three shirts, three hatchets, three hoes, two fathom of wampum, six knives, two pair of stockings, two pair shoes.

This is an example of the tangled web of grants and counter-grants and conflicting claims in which the early landlords became involved. To dispose of the instance in point: Mayo, Whitehead and Wright sold their interests to Samuel Andrews, a London merchant, who fortified his purchase by making some presents to Wyandance, an Indian chief who was supposed to possess some paramount authority, and secured his ratification of the transaction. After the death of Andrews, the Horse (Lloyd's) Neck tract came into possession of John Richbill, of Oyster Bay. A dispute as to title between him and John Conklin, of Huntington, was decided in his favor, and he was put in possession under a mandate of Governor Nicolls. This settlement, however, did not close the incident, and the dispute became a veritable *cause celebre*. Richbill was so disturbed in his possession that he brought an action against the people of Huntington, alleging "unjust molestation." In 1665 the cause was heard in the general court in New York, composed of the Governor and his Council and the Trustees of the Peace, and was tried by the following jury: Richard



Gildersleeve, foreman, and William Hallet, Henry Pierson, John Barrows, John Symonds, Edward Titus and Thomas Smith, and the lawyers had their innings, too—John Rider appearing for Richbill, and the Rev. William Leverich for the people of Huntington. The case presented some notable features, involving not only consideration of all the various written deeds, but of the evidence of Whitehead and his associates, who testified that when the Indian chief executed the deed conveying the Horse Neck region, Horse Neck itself was reserved to his tribe by a verbal provision, and the two days trial resulted in a verdict in favor of Huntington, and it was decreed that the plaintiff should be mulcted in costs. In a subsequent rehearing before the Governor and Council, the following decision was rendered:

The court, having heard the case in difference between the plaintiff and defendants debated at large concerning their title to a certain parcel of land commonly called Horse Neck, and having also seen and perused their several writings and evidences concerning the same, it was committed to a jury, who brought in their verdict for the defendant; upon which the court, demurring, did examine further into the equity of the cause, and upon mature and serious consideration do find the said parcel of land called Horse Neck doth of right belong to the plaintiff, it being purchased by said plaintiff for a valuable consideration, and by the testimony of the first purchasers, under whom the defendants claim, was not conveyed or assigned by them to the defendants with their other lands; upon which and divers other weighty considerations the court doth decree that the said parcel of land called Horse Neck doth belong and appertain unto the plaintiff and his heirs, and it is hereby ordered that the high sheriff or under sheriff of the North Riding of Yorkshire upon Long Island do forthwith put the said plaintiff or his assigns in possession thereof; and all persons are hereby requested to forbear the giving the said plaintiff or his assigns any molestation in the peaceable and quiet enjoyment of the premises.

So Richbill finally came into possession, Huntington prosecuting its claim no further. The tract in question afterward passed to James Lloyd, of Boston, who received from Governor

Dongan a patent constituting it an individual local body, called Queen's Village, but usually known as Lloyd's Manor. This manorial autonomy was extinguished by the revolution.

After thus tracing the derivation of land titles from the Indians, and considering the most notable of the litigation arising therefrom, we turn to the governmental relations of the early colonists.

In 1664 the following patent was granted by Governor Nicolls:

Ordered, that the town of Huntington shall possess and enjoy three necks of meadow land in controversie between them and Oyster Bay, as of right belonging to them, they having the more ancient grant for them. And as it is pretended that Checanoe marked out four necks of land for Huntington instead of three, if upon a joynt view of them it shall appear to be so, then Huntington shall make over the outmost neck, next to Oyster Bay, to the Inhabitants thereof.

R. NICOLL.

In 1665 at the Hempstead Convention, so called, the deputies from the various towns were required to bring for examination, by the agents of the governor, their evidences of title, and to receive new grants. That for Huntington was as follows:

*A Patent granted unto the Inhabitants of Huntington.*

Richard Nicolls Esqr., Governor General under his Royal Highness the Duke of Yorke and Albany, etc., of all his territories in America, to all to whome these pr'ts shall come sendeth greeting.

Whereas there is a certain Towne within this Government commonly called and known by the name of Huntington, situate and being in Long Island, now in the tenure or occupation of several Freeholders and inhabitants there residing, who, having heretofore made lawful purchase of the lands thereunto belonging, have likewise manured and improved a considerable part thereof and settled a competent number of families there upon, and for a confirmation of the said Freeholders and Inhabitants in their enjoyment and possession of the premises, know ye that, by virtue of ye commission and authority unto me given by his Royal Highness, I have rat-

ified, confirmed and granted and by these pr'sts do hereby ratify, confirm and grant unto Jonas Wood, William Leveredge, Robert Seely, John Ketcham, Thomas Scudmore, Isaac Platt, Thomas Joanes and Thomas Weeks, in the behalfe of themselves and their associates the Freeholders and inhabitants of the s'd Towne, their heirs, successors and assigns, all y't lands that already have beene or hereafter shall bee purchased for and in the behalfe of the Towne of Huntington, either from the natives, proprietors or others within the limitts and bounds herein exprest: (vizt) That is to say, from a certaine river or creeke on the West com'only called by the Indysans by the name of Nackaquatok and by the English the Coldspring, to stretch eastward to Nasaquack River; on the north to bee bounded by the Sound running betwixt Long Island and the Maine; and on ye South by ye sea, including there nine several necks of Meadow Ground; all of which tract of land, together with the s'd necks thereunto belonging, within the bounds, limitts aforesaid, and all or any plantacon thereupon, are to belong to the said Towne of Huntington; as also all Havens, Harbors, Creekes, Quarryes, Woodland, Meadows, Pastures, Marshes, Lakes, Fishing, Hawking, Hunting and Fowling, and all other profitts, commodities, Emolum'ts and Hereditam'ts to the said land and premises within limitts and bounds aforementioned described, belonging or in any wise appertaining, to have and to hold the said Lands and necks of lands, Hereditam'ts and premises, with their and every of their appurtenances, and of every part, part and parcel thereof, to the said patentees and their associates, to the proper use and behoofs of the said patentees and their associates, their Heirs, Successors, and assigns forever; and I do likewise hereby confirme and Grant unto the said Patentees and their associates, their Heires, successors and assigns all the privileges belonging to a Towne within this Governm't, and that the place of their present Habitacon shall continue and retaine the name of Huntington, by which name it shall be distinguish and knowne in all Bargains and sales, deeds, records and writings. They, the said patentees, and their associates, their Heirs, successors and assigns rendering and paying such duties and acknowledgem'ts as now or hereafter shall be constituted and establist by the Laws of this Colony under the obedience of his Royal Highness, his heirs and successors.

Given under my hand and seale at Fort James in New York, the 30th day of November, in the 18th year of his Majesties reign and in the year of our Lord 1666.

RICHARD NICOLLS.

On June 25, 1685, John Palmer, John Royse and Richard Cornhill obtained from Governor Dongan a license permitting them to purchase the lands between Cow Harbor (Northport) and Fresh Pond, bounded on the south by the Smithtown town, and called Crab Meadow by the whites and "Katawamac" by the Indians. October 10th following, a deed covering this tract was made to the parties named, by two Indians, and December 23rd of the same year Governor Dongan issued a patent conveying the same boundaries. This territory was within the Huntington limits, and occasioned great disquietude among the inhabitants of that town, who soon sought to reconcile difficulties by admitting Palmer as one of themselves, but almost immediately reconsidered this and left him out in the cold, where he appears to have remained, for his claim seems to have been extinguished when was executed the next patent, now to be considered.

August 2, 1688, Governor Dongan made a confirmatory grant which was remarkable for its verboseness and repetitions, written after the manner of an embryo legal penny-a-liner. It made no boundary alterations, and the confirmatory clause was as follows:

And by these presents do give, grant, ratify and confirm unto Thomas Fleet senior, Epenetus Platt, Jonas Wood senior, James Chichester, senior, Joseph Bailey, Thomas Powell senior, John Sammis, Isaac Platt and Thomas ———, Freeholders and Inhabitants of Huntington, herein erected and made one Body Corporate and publique and willed and determined to be called by ye name of ye Trustees of ye Freeholders and Comonalty of ye Towne of Huntington, and their successors, all ye above recited Tracts of Land within ye Limitts and Bounds aforesaid, together with all and singular ye Houses, Messuages, Tenements, Buildings, Mills, Milldames, fencing, enclosures, Gardens, Orchards, fields, pastures, woods, underwoods, trees, timbers, feedings and Common of pasture, meadows, marshes, swamps, plaines, Rivers, Rivoletts, waters, Lakes, Ponds, Brooks, Streams, Beaches, Quarries, Creekes, Harbours, Highways and Easements, fishing, hawking, hunting and fowling, mines, minerals (silver and gold mines excepted), and all franchises, profits, commodities and Hereditaments whatsoever to ye said Tracts of Lands

and premises belonging or in anywise appertaining, etc.

But this unique document went farther, and conferred corporate powers in such amplitude that no modern "trust" would ask for aught more all-comprehending. It was to act through trustees to be elected out of the body of its membership, and it was empowered to acquire, hold, manage and dispose of real and personal property and maintain and defend suits at law. It was also authorized to use a "seale," which was accordingly made and has been perpetuated in use to the present day—circular, about three-quarters of an inch in diameter, bearing in its center the town mark, a capital letter "E," and in the margin the letters "H V N," an abbreviation of "Huntington," the second letter being the old Roman letter for which "U" is the present English equivalent.

Benjamin Fletcher, who became governor on December 1, 1693, evidently found it necessary to do something to display his authority, and he began following the example of his predecessor in requiring the land grantees to make application for new patents. This demand was acquiesced in by the inhabitants, and Governor Fletcher, on October 5, 1694, received from the inhabitants his fees of £58, and issued a patent covering twenty-six folios, by its terms constituting Joseph Bayley, Thomas Wicks, Thomas Brush, Jonas Wood, John Wood, John Wicks and John Adams "trustees of the freeholders and commonalty of our said town of Huntington," declaring them to be "the first modern trustees and freeholders," and giving to them and their successors, forever, "sole license of purchasing from the natives any land or meadow within the limits and bounds next aforementioned." The boundaries, however, were not coincident with those designated in the former patent, and Huntington was bereft of a large strip of its territory by the substitution of Fresh Pond for the Nesapeake River as its eastern boundary. The people of Huntington were subjected to considerable annoyance, being solicited to protect from rival towns the territory of which they had been de-

prived. They held aloof from all entanglements, however, and the people of the disputed tract eventually found a place for themselves, as elsewhere narrated.

September 10, 1708, there was granted to John Johnson, Sr., and John Johnson, Jr., "All that tract of land or meadow land on the south side of Long Island, bounded east by Huntington line, west by Hempstead line, south by the sea on the south side of the beach at low water mark, north by the bay that parts the beach from the meadow." [This is south of Oyster Bay, in Queen County.]

April 11, 1706, a patent was granted to Isaac De Reimer, John Evertse, William Creed, Benjamin Ashe, Samuel Staats, Peter Fawconier and Barent Christianse, for "A tract of land in Suffolk County: Beginning at a white oak tree near a little ——— called by the Indians Mene-copinonup, from thence northward by a path called Jeremiah Smith's path, two miles southward, from thence westward three miles, and from thence northward two miles and from thence eastward three miles upon a square." This description seems to be defective, but is copied exactly as the original Patent reads. The Patent was in thirteen shares of which Isaac De Reimer, Benjamin Ashe and Peter Fawconier each owned three shares, the others owned one share each. They were all prominent citizens of New York, and the tract was popularly known as the "Yorkers' Patent."

It is well at this point, not only with reference to the township in which we are now interested, but in order to avoid repetition when considering the remaining towns, to point out the manner in which individual titles to land were made and transferred. As has already appeared, defensible legal title was based upon the crown grants, which were made to individuals named, who were made a body corporate. Individual titles were long deferred. The expenses attending the procurement of the patent were met by the parties in interest—usually those who had united in purchasing from the Indians—and individual interests were apportioned in proportion to their individual contributions to the purchasing and



patent funds, and these interests were made a matter of record. The deeds—the earliest documents of their kind—lie at the foundation of all modern method of conferring title, and, for this reason, the form most frequently used is here given:

“To all Christian people, greeting. Know yee that we ye under written, having this yeare received a Patent from Sr Edmond Andross, Knight, Governor for his Royall Highness the Duke of York and Albany, and dated at New York in ye 31 day of October in ye yeare 1676, in ye behalfe, of our selves and of all the freeholders Inhabitants of this Towne, who are there in called Associates, wherein is contained a confirmation of all ye Lands pertaining to and now in the possession of the respective freeholders of sd towne of Southold, with all such rights, liberties, and properties, as are more at large in sd patent contained, all which ffreeholders wee doe fully own, admit and declare to be our onely associates in sd Patent, and no others; to whom we do hereby give full power to, To have and to Hold, possess and enjoy, to themselves, their heirs and assigns for ever, all such common rights as are contained in sd Patent, and all such particular shares and allotments which are now in their possession, as fully, amply and freely as if they and every of them had been therein named. And in further confirmation of all their properties and shares in the premises, to such our Associates, their heirs forever, we have caused to be recorded in the page next following all such particular rights, tracts and parcells of Land as doe of right appertain and belong unto them, their heirs and assigns in said patent and Township. In testimony whereof we the patentees have hereunto affixed our hands and seals, in Southold ye 27 day of December in the 28 yeare of the reigne of our Sovereign Lord Charles the 2nd of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, King, defender of the faith &c., and in ye yeare of our Lord 1676.”

Under the patent of 1694, were created trustees who, acting for the original proprietors, made division from time to time, and the lands so divided were recorded descriptively in the town book. When subsequent sales were made, seller and buyer went upon the ground, and, in token of transfer of title, the one gave to the other a twig broken from a tree and a fragment

of turf taken from the soil, thus giving explanation to the phrase which frequently occurs in ancient deeds: “Sold by ye turf and twig.” And, referring to these primitive customs, Mr. Charles R. Street, who has written of the foregoing, makes mention of the fact that ancient deeds, and especially those written on parchment, had irregular or scalloped edges, which was due to the custom of writing the deeds in duplicate on one sheet, and then dividing them by a curved line, each party to the transaction taking one of these portions. This, in case of the genuineness of the deed being questioned, made possible absolute identification by the perfect fitting together of the two sheets, and this gave rise to the formula used in the outset of legal documents, “this indenture,” which is perpetuated to the present day, albeit the custom to which it relates no longer exists. It is to be observed that the inhabitants of Huntington claimed no patent right upon this process—it was a method which they had brought with them from their home across the sea.

Leaving this subject, our return is to a time in which both writer and reader can take greater interest—the personality of the early colonists, and the manner in which they laid the foundations of civil order.

Where the pioneer white settlers came from seems most uncertain. Mr. C. S. Street says: “I incline to the belief that the first and oldest company came across the Sound, perhaps under the leadership of the Rev. William Leverich from the vicinity of New Haven and Branford, landing at Huntington Harbor and locating principally along the valley where the eastern part of Huntington village now is, this having been always called “the town spot” or “old town spot;” that the second immigration was an offshoot from the Hempstead colony, led thither by the Rev. Richard Denton soon after 1640, originally from Wethersfield, Massachusetts, and for a time at Stamford, Connecticut; and the third influx came from the vicinity of Salem, Massachusetts, after stopping a short time in Southold and Southampton, principally in the former town.”

However this may be, the various companies of settlers came so nearly together that the question of priority is of comparatively little consequence. They were all English, and nearly all, if not quite all, were of that class of nonconformists which had been outraged by the persecution of the crown authorities, and fled to America, there to find a more congenial moral and political atmosphere. The greater number of them were presumably in the very prime of life, and were self-respecting, self-relying and enterprising. Many were known as "Master" or "Goodman," indicating that they were men recognized for their worth and as leaders. Perhaps the most conspicuous among them was Thomas Fleet, for whom it is claimed that he was descended from Admiral Fleetwood (the original form of the family name), who was a man of note in England. He came in 1660, and engaged in trading operations with New York and West Indian ports, and was assessed on the rate list of the town as the owner of forty vessels, besides much land and other property. He was a freeholder, and was one of the proprietors under the Dongan patent. The Rev. William Leverich, whom we have already met in our studies, was one of the pioneers and we shall meet with him again. Joseph Bayle was town clerk for several years, and a captain of the train band. Thomas Benedict was deacon, town clerk and representative. John Budd was at New Haven in 1639, engaged in the settlement of Southold, and is supposed to have returned to England and taken part in the revolution under Cromwell. John Conklin was influential in the affairs of the town and church; his son Timothy was probably the ancestor of the Conklin family of Huntington of recent times. Jeffrey Estey was the father of Tonsfield Estey, whose wife was (so says Savage) executed as a witch, September 26, 1692. Richard Latten (or Latting) came to Hempstead in 1653, and in 1660 to Huntington, whence he was expelled (in 1663) for refusing to acknowledge the supremacy of the New Haven authorities, and he returned to Oyster Bay. His son Josiah became a prominent citizen of Oyster Bay, and a daughter married

John Davis, one of the original proprietors of Brookhaven. Jonas Mathews was a ship owner and carried on a large trade with the West Indies. Mark Meggs was owner of the old mill, which he sold, "having grown ancient and desiring peace and quiet." Richard Ogden was a partner with his brother in building a church in New Amsterdam, under a bargain made with Governor Kieft. Thomas Powell was a Quaker, and at various times held nearly every town office. Isaac and Epenetus Platt were patentees of the town and large landowners, and both held many important public positions. The Scudder brothers—Thomas, Henry and John—were all men of prominence and left numerous descendants. Thomas Scidmore was probably the first town clerk of Huntington. Robert Seeley, after holding numerous public positions, was killed in battle with the Indians. John Strickland was an early justice of the peace. The Titus brothers—Abial, John, Samuel, Henry, Content and Edward—were all large landholders, and the first named was for many years paid for beating the drum to call the people to religious services on Sunday. Joseph Whitman, from whom descended the poet, Walt Whitman, was sued by Henry Whitney for marrying his daughter Sarah, "against her mother's mind," but the case was not sustained. This Henry Whitney built the first mill for Mr. Leverich, under contract. He was a man of violent temper, and became involved in many law suits against Leverich and others. Jonas Wood of Oram (so called to distinguish him from another of the same name) was a justice of the peace under the New Haven government and also under the Duke of York; he was deputy to the Hempstead Convention in 1665, and held many official positions.

"In the first years of the settlement," says Mr. C. R. Street in his "Town Records," Vol. I, p. 13. "the pioneers built their rudely constructed dwellings around and near the 'town spot,' where they had a fort and watch houses and where the 'train bands' were drilled. Their animals were daily driven out and herded under guard, some in the 'east field,' now Old Fields, and some in the 'west field,' now West Neck, and at night

the cattle were driven back and coralled near the watch house. Gradually, however, the more adventurous pushed out in all directions and made themselves homes where they found the richest soil and most attractive surroundings, and at their meetings grants of 'home lots' were made. At first the women pounded their corn in mortars, and the men wrought logs and clapboards for building with axes and cleavers, but soon dams were constructed across the streams, small mills were built for grinding grain and sawing lumber, rude tanneries were constructed for tanning leather, and spindles or looms were made or procured for the manufacture of coarse flaxen or woolen fabrics for clothing. The ox-cart was their only vehicle for travel and cart-paths their only highways. They used wooden ploughshares tipped with iron. Their match-lock guns were even more clumsy than the old flint-locks, but some of their swords were wrought by Spanish artisans and were tempered with a skill that is among the lost arts."

Perhaps the most active and prominent person in that primitive community was William Leverich, who preached to the people, but he was necessarily absent from among them frequently, and, besides, his worldly occupations must have occupied quite a part of his time. He built and operated the first mill in the town, and seems to have been a general merchant, selling cloth and other articles. He was an able minister, and something of a lawyer, for he attended to his own litigation, which was considerable, and frequently appeared as attorney for parties in suits. His was certainly a strenuous life, as appears in part from a narrative of his missionary career, in the preceding volume, and from what is to follow.

When Mr. Leverich came to the town, he engaged Henry Whitney to build a mill for him. Whitney was a man of ability and influence, but he was of ungovernable temper and possessed that unruly member which has made trouble for its owner and those about him, in all the days of the world. Business disputes arose between the two men, and these were presumably intensified through Whitney regarding Leverich as an in-

terloper, for he (Whitney) had been prominent in church affairs before the coming of Leverich, and he was wont to assert with his caustic tongue that the town had prospered more greatly before the arrival of the newcomer. At any rate, Whitney entered suit for debt against Leverich, and a few days later he brought another action for slander. Leverich brought a counter suit, alleging slander, breach of contract and defamation, as well as debt. The evidence was voluminous, and shows that Leverich had complained bitterly that the people had not paid him according to contract, and that he had threatened to preach no more in Huntington. Whitney was charged with saying that Leverich "lived among a company of hypocrites and dissemblers," and with declaring that Leverich was guilty of "a breach of the Sabbath and profained it." As to the question of debt, both recovered a part of what they respectively claimed. In the matter of slander, both parties were required to make public acknowledgment of wrong doing, or pay a fine of £5. Mr. Leverich must have emerged from the ordeal practically unhurt, for he continued to serve the people as minister for ten years afterward.

The town as a settled and self-governing community dates before the Nicolls patent, for the town meeting was in operation as early as 1659, and one would judge from one entry in the records that the brethren had advanced so far in the art of governing that by 1660 the stocks had been built wherewith to detain and punish offenders. Nor was the town a theocracy. Its early magistrates were elected by the people, and if the confirmation of the General Court at Hartford was asked, it was more in the nature of a formality than anything else. The town meeting at once rose into power. It divided and awarded lands, voted allegiance to Connecticut, elected deputies to the General Court at Hartford, made and repaired highways, fixed legal fees, administered justice in criminal as well as in civil cases (thirty trials being recorded up to 1664), apparently according to the pioneers' ideas of justice until the Duke's laws were forced upon them; elected constables; ordered fences



built to keep cattle and hogs from wandering; and fined without mercy. The town meeting even banished a man,—Richard Latting,—agreeing “that ould Laten shalle take away his cattel out of this town bounds within a fortnight, or 14 days, or pay to the town 10 shillings a head.” His imputed offense was, according to Mr. Street, his refusal to recognize the sovereignty of Connecticut, but he must have been a bad man clear through, for he was afterward expelled from the immediate jurisdiction of Hartford, where he had taken refuge, for his “turbulent conduct.” He then apparently wanted to settle in Huntington once more, but the town meeting would have none of him, and resolved that if any person “shall either by way of gift or paye do give or selle entartanement to Richard Laten for more than the spase of one week every person so offending shall pay forty shillings fine for every time he shall offend in brakeing this order made for the pease of the Town.”

But the most significant evidence of independence was,—as in all of the town meetings in the Island towns,—that the meeting was the sole arbiter as to who should settle within their domain, and in 1662 the Rev. Mr. Leverich, Will Smith, Thomas Weekes, John Lum, Goodman Jones, James Chichester and Jonas Wood were appointed as a committee to pass upon the character and credentials of every applicant for admission into the little community. No one interfered with the town meeting's edicts; it was a law unto itself; its verdict was supreme, and there does not seem to have been any idea of an appeal from its decision to a higher court. With Governor Nicolls and the Duke's laws that state of independence passed away.

The independent spirit of the people is discerned at various stages. They assembled and denounced the arbitrary rule of Governor Andros. Nor were they to be deterred, even when visited with the condign displeasure of the great magnate over at New Amsterdam. Thus, in 1681, Isaac Platt, Epenetus Platt, Samuel Titus, Jonas Wood and Thomas Wicks were arrested on the order of the Governor, who had them conveyed to New York, where they were committed

to prison, solely upon his authority and without any form of trial; charged with no offense save that of attending meetings of their people called to take measures looking to a loyal and humble request for a redress of grievances. At a later date, the town meeting made an appropriation to defray the expenses of their incarcerated representatives and to reimburse them for their loss of time.

But the rights asserted by the people, as expressed through their town meeting, finds most curious and abundant exemplification when, in 1689, they became aroused in sympathy for Governor Leisler, of unhappy memory, and “voted and consented” that one of their number, Captain Epenetus Platt, “shall have by virtue of the town's choice, full power to act as civil and military head officer of this town”—a virtual declaration of martial law. The first court of which we find record was holden on January 10, 1659, with Jonas Wood as the magistrate, and he seems to have made his residence the seat from which justice was dispensed. In the following year the justices were John Strickland and Thomas Benedict; Jonas Holsworth was clerk, and Joseph Jennings was marshal. In the greater number, the earlier causes were for debt, but there were graver cases which were heard by the magistrates. Thus, Jonas Wood brought an action against Thomas Brush for slander, setting forth that the accused had slandered him “in that he goeth about to make him pay money twice, and also charged him with keeping a false book.” And the court having heard the evidence “find for the plaintiff, and whereas the defendant has slandered him with that he cannot prove, the defendant is to give satisfaction in the open court or pay five pounds, with all the costs and charges of the court.” The record closes with the entry “Thomas Brush has given satisfaction,” and the presumption is that he made due apology and saved his money.

Through the painstaking labor of the early annalists there is preserved to us knowledge of the institution of slavery in this region. In 1655 the Dutch had brought to New York in the ship “White Horse,” a cargo of black slaves, and this

was followed by later importations. A number of these slaves were brought to Huntington, and in 1755 they and their descendants numbered eighty-one persons or "head," who were distributed among 53 families. Under acts of the legislature passed in 1799 and subsequently, these slaves were gradually manumitted.

The history of the town during the later colonial days was so prolific of events which found their conclusion in the revolutionary war, that it is relegated to the chapter upon that subject. When hostilities ceased the population was only a little over 1,000, and the township's losses by the occupation were figured at about £75,000. Civil law was quickly restored; the town meeting again held its supreme position as the arbiter of local affairs, and farm and mill combined to make Huntington once more a prosperous as well as a peaceful community. By 1790 the township had doubled its population, but it would seem that some of the newcomers had not proved either well-doing or prosperous, or perhaps deserving of neither, for that year the overseers of the poor found it necessary to buy a building in the village for the purposes of a poor-house. This house was continued to be used for that purpose until 1868, when a poor farm was bought at Long Swamp. In 1872 the paupers belonging to the township were removed to the county institution at Yaphank, Brookhaven township. In the same year the township was divided by the general consent of the people, the southern part becoming an independent township under the name of Babylon. It was said at the time that the reason for this change was simply a lack of sympathy or coherence between the people on the northern side of the township and those on the south, but possibly the real reason was that the Long Island Railroad, when it had completed its road from Hicksville to Greenpoint in 1844, practically divided the township into two sections, and in 1868 the northern half got a railroad of its own by the extension of the branch from Syosset.

The seat of all public concerns was what became known as the village of Huntington. The

principal interest of the early times clusters about the church. The people were Puritans in sentiment and Congregationalists in method, and, at the same time, intolerant of all religious except their own, and Quakers were particularly obnoxious to them. Mr. Leverich was installed as pastor in 1657 (but it is probable that he occasionally officiated for a year or two prior to that time) and he remained until 1670. For several years the services were held in private houses. In 1662 the town ordered the procuring of a house for the minister, and it was secured the following year and was occupied until 1672, when it fell into decay and was converted into a public house. The first church edifice was built in 1665, on Meeting-House Brook. It was a small frame structure and was not heated. The church was supported and its buildings were erected and maintained by a tax levied upon all the inhabitants. One of their number, Thomas Powell, a Quaker, was bitterly disinclined to aid in supporting a religion to which he was in conscience opposed, and he stubbornly refused to pay his stipend. After six years, however, he was given the alternative of paying or leaving the town, and he reluctantly chose the former course.

Mr. Leverich was succeeded in the pastorate by the Rev. Eliphalet Jones, but he was chosen by the representatives of the town meeting, and as a result of a vote at a town meeting, and not so far as we can see on the initiative of the church session and congregation; as such Mr. Jones ministered in the town until his death, in 1731. He had then attained the patriarchal age of ninety-three years, and his pastorate extended over a period of fifty-nine years. It was in his time (in 1715) that a new church building was erected, and its bell was probably the first ever heard in Huntington. Mr. Jones was followed by the Rev. Ebenezer Prime, who had been an assistant to Mr. Jones. During Mr. Prime's ministry, the famous revivalist, Whitefield, came to Long Island, and he preached in Huntington on several occasions, and left a marked influence for good. As Mr. Prime became overtaken by the infirmities of age, the Rev. John

Close (in 1766) became associate pastor with him, and served in that capacity until 1773, when he was dismissed. Services were suspended with the entry of the British, who first used the church building as a store house and then destroyed it. Mr. Prime, an outspoken and detested "rebel," was obliged to hastily seek a refuge elsewhere.

It is said that Mr. Prime was the last minister settled by the town, and this is doubtless a fact, inasmuch as on April 26, 1785, the congregation organized as "the Corporation of the Presbyterian Church in Huntington," and elected trustees. The first pastor under the Presbyterian form was the Rev. Nathan Woodhull. In 1863 the Second Presbyterian Church was organized, taking its membership from the parent body.

In 1746 St. John's Episcopal Church was constituted under the name of Trinity Church. It was ministered to by the Rev. Samuel Seabury, rector at Hempstead. In 1749 the first church building was erected, and in 1773 the Rev. James Greaton, of Boston, was called as the first sole rector. His widow, an accomplished lady, lived for some time in the rectory, and subsequently married Dr. Benjamin Y. Prime, whom she survived for about fifty years. The old church, with its high-backed, old-fashioned pews and its antiquated sounding-board, was replaced in 1861 with a more modern structure.

The Methodist Church was erected about 1830, although a society had held meetings for some years previously, and a notable camp meeting was held near the cove at East Neck as early as 1814. In 1836 a Universalist society was formed, and a church building was erected the following year. A Baptist Church was organized prior to 1842, and a Catholic Church was built in 1870, although services had been held many years prior to that date.

The first school dates as far back as 1657, four years after the first settlement was made, and this is notable as having been established upon the public school system which claims to be among the comparatively modern improvements. The first schoolmaster was Jonas Holdsworth or Houldsworth,—the same, in all probability, who sailed from England to Virginia in 1635, when

he was twenty years of age, and subsequently came to Southold, whence he removed, as early as 1657, to Huntington, where he was town clerk in 1661. The minute care with which was made his agreement to teach, would lead us to conclude that the undertaking was regarded as a most momentous one, and it may be inferred that it was so much of an innovation that the schoolmaster elect was not overly sanguine as to proper compensation unless his contract was made in all-binding terms. This curiosity of literature and of self-protection was as follows:

"A covenant and agreement made the eleventh day of February 1657 at a Corte or Town meeting, betwixt the Inhabitants of ye Towne of Hunttington, of the one partie, And Jonas Houldsworth, of the other partie, whereby the said Jonas Houldsworth doth engage himself to the saide Inhabitants during ye terme of foure years, to be expired from the 13 day of April next ensuing the day of the date hereof, For to schoole such persons or children as shall be put to him for that end by ye said Inhabitants. And likewise the said Inhabitants doth alsoe engage themselves to the said Jonas Houldsworth for to build him a sufficient house, and to give him with ye said house a percell of grounde adjoining to it for accommodation thereunto. And furthermore the said inhabitants doth likewise engage themselves to pay unto said Jonas Houldsworth, and in consideration of his said schooling, twenty-five pounds (English accompt) and his diet the first year, and also to allow him what more may come in by ye schooling of any that come from other parts. The said twenty-five pounds is to be paid ye said Jonas as followeth: Three pounds twelve shillings in butter at six pence ye pound, and seven pounds two shillings in good well sized merchantable wampum, that is well strung or strand, or in such comodities as will suite him for clothing. These to be paid him by ye first of October, and three pound twelve shillings in corne, one-half in wheat and ye other in Indian, at three and five shillings ye bushel (provided it be good and merchantable), to be paid by ye first of March. Also ten pounds fourteen shillings in well thriving young cattle, that shall then be betwixt two and four years old, the one half being in the steare kind,—these to be delivered him when the yeare is expired. And also the two next ensuing yeares To pay the said Jonas Houldsworth Thirty-five pounds ye yeare, with ye foresaid allowance of what may come in by



such as come from other parts. The said Thirty-five pounds is to be paid as followeth, viz.: five pounds in butter at six pence ye pound, and ten pounds in such wampum as is above mentioned, or in such comodities as will suit him,—these all to be paid by ye first of October; and five pounds in corne by ye first of March, the half in wheat the other in Indian, at five and three shillings per bushel (so that it be good and merchantable); and fifteen pounds in well thriving cattle betwixt two and four years old, the half being in ye steare kind,—these are to be delivered when ye yeare is expired (being valued by indiferent men). And the fourth or last yeare to pay the said Jonas Houldsworth forty pounds in such pay as is above mentioned, according to the nature and time proportionately, and at the foresaid times of payment. Also it is agreed of that firewood be gotten and brought for the schoole when ye season shall require it, by such as send their children to school; and that the said Jonas Houldsworth shall have liberty yearly for to choose foure men that shall be bound to him for the true performance of the foresaid engagement.”

But the people seem to have been intent upon the establishment of their school, for a building was soon erected.

A splendid effort in aid of education was



*Western view of Huntington Village.*

made about 1793, when some fifty of the leading citizens of Huntington built a two-story building with a belfry—a most imposing edifice for the times—and instituted “the Academy.” The school was designed to afford such instruction as would

fit the youth to enter colleges, and it fulfilled its mission most successfully for about half a century, numbering among its teachers some of the most capable educators of their day. The honored old building was razed to the ground about 1857 to make way for a modern union school building, and the old bell was transferred to the engine house of the Huntington Fire Company.

Among the benefactors of old Huntington was Nathaniel Potter, a man of great excellence of character and a genuine humanitarian. Dying in 1841, his will gave \$10,000 to the Presbyterian Church and a like amount to be expended in the education of poor children in the town. A portion of this educational bequest was applied to the support of the Academy, so long as it existed, and afterward to the support of the union school. It was subsequently transferred to the public school fund.

Huntington has been notable for its early journals. In 1821 Samuel A. Seabury established the “American Eagle,” which in 1825 came into the hands of Samuel Fleet; and was transmogrified into the much-titled “Long Island and Journal of Philosophy and Cabinet of Variety.” This name, perhaps, was a handicap, for in 1827 it was changed to “The Portico,” and two years later it lapsed. In 1838 appeared “The Long Islander,” with one for editor who was afterward destined to be numbered among the poets of America—Walt Whitman, a native of West Hills, in the town of Huntington.

The modern village of Huntington is more properly a city, and a thriving one,

proud of its past and more than hopeful as to its future—one of the most important towns on the Long Island Railroad. With a population of 4,000, it has eight churches, exceptional educational advantages, including a well-equipped

academy, two newspapers, a bank, and numerous well sustained benevolent and fraternal associations. Handsome private cottages abound, and beautiful homes have been built up by prominent New Yorkers and Brooklynites. There are spacious and well managed hotels and a number of pleasant homes open to the summer sojourner. Well supplied stores of various descriptions supply all wants from those of necessary to those of luxury.

Among the adornments of which the people

men of Huntington who gave their lives for their country during the Civil war.

Huntington Bay is about a mile from the village, and is one of the most delightful "bits," as a landscape painter might say, along the coast of Long Island Sound. "As a whole," to quote a graphic writer (*Scribner's Magazine*, May, 1881), "it resembles the track of a bird. The rear claw is the narrow entrance from the sound; the center of the foot is the main body of water, and three or four claws are spread from this



THE LIBRARY.

By Permission of Long Island Railroad Company.

of Huntington are proud, is a massive boulder of their procuring, appropriately carved, commemorating the youthful patriot, Nathan Hale, whose tragic fate is known by every schoolboy in the land, and is told in our Revolutionary war chapter. This eloquent appeal to patriotic sentiment finds a fitting counterpart in a fine public library raised to the memory of the gallant young

westward, southward and eastward. Each long, narrow harbor is diversified with many points and coves that surprise you as you explore it. You pass farther and farther inland, among the wooded hills and along the clean sand beaches. A sloping field here and there, an orchard covering a low farm-house or a villa on a commanding knoll, are minor points in the charming pano-





ON HUNTINGTON HARBOR.



rama of the shores. In-and-out, in-and-out, is the course of land and water; and in their devious way they play many tricks at hide-and-seek, and draw you on from nook to nook by the most attractive pictures. At last you reach the head of the harbor, with its salt meadow of waving grass, its old tide mill, its pond, and the shady village sheltered among the encircling hills. You can explore still farther with pleasure by following the roads and lanes through scenes of unusual beauty. The road may skirt the beach of a sandlocked bay bordered with forest; it may lead past old farm houses, orchards and typical barnyards; or it may mount the hills of a headland or neck commanding extensive views of tortuous harbors, rounded headlands, long tongues of white sand dividing the blue water, the wide horizon of the continent, and the sound stretched eastward to the Atlantic."

Northport, formerly Great Cow Harbor, has a Presbyterian Church with a record dating from 1794, although it was not always located in the village. The most famous of its ministers was the Rev. Joshua Hartt, who held forth to its people from about 1780 until 1809, by which time the congregation had dwindled down until only a handful remained. The Rev. N. S. Prime, the historian of Long Island, then became pastor and succeeding in reviving it so that at the conclusion of his stay of eighteen months it had a membership of forty. The Rev. Mr. Hartt continued to act as "pulpit supply" until his death, in 1825. He was a great "marrying minister," for some reason or other, and probably mated more couples in Huntington than any other clergyman, one record placing the number as high as 500. The town is beautifully situated upon a body of water which forms a portion of Huntington Bay, and is a place of considerable importance with numerous manufactories. One of its chief industries is the Edward Thompson Pub-

lishing Company, one of the largest law publishing houses in the United States, employing several hundred people.


Cold Spring Harbor is a quaint and attractive village, situated upon a lovely bay of the same name, which is one of the noblest estuaries of the sound. The surroundings are as charming as those of the Lake of Como. The shores at times are wide lawns of velvet, sloping gradually back into broad parks of green to an elevation overlooking the waters for many miles. At Cold Harbor the Brooklyn Biological Laboratory has established a summer course of study, and many eminent scholars lecture here upon topics pertaining to biological science. Students from the best families of the State attend in large numbers, making of this antique village a modern college town. Like many of the old seaports of Long Island, Cold Spring Harbor was once the seat of an extensive oil industry. Scores of arctic whalers were fitted out at this point for their perilous voyages to the north, and among the inhabitants of the village are yet to be found numbers of old salts, those rugged and hardy characters of the Eastern shipping population which made the American seaman typical the world over. Near the village are three large fresh water lakes, and here the State has established one of its principal fish hatcheries, the product of which reaches many millions a year and serves to bountifully replenish the waters of the sound and vicinity with a constantly increasing store of the finny tribes.

There are several other smaller settlements all through the township. It possesses many splendid agricultural sections, but its glory lies in the part lying between the railroad and the coast, and in that portion of the township there is little doubt that rapid and wonderful developments are certain in the immediate future.



## CHAPTER IX.

### BABYLON.

TRICTLY speaking, the history of Babylon township only commences with March 13, 1872, when she was constituted to the dignity of a separate community with the following as her boundary lines, according to the act of the Legislature:

On the north by a line commencing at the boundary line between the towns of Huntington and Oyster Bay, one mile north of the line of the Long Island Railway, and running thence easterly and parallel with said Long Island Railway until it reaches a point on the boundary line between the towns of Huntington and Islip one mile north of the Long Island Railroad; on the east by the town of Islip; on the south by the Atlantic Ocean; on the west by the town of Oyster Bay; the eastern and western boundaries being the lines now established and recognized as the town divisions of the said several towns respectively.

The land surface is remarkably level excepting along the ocean front, which is bordered with sand dunes, and an inland ridge known as the Halfway Hollow Hills. The central portion was covered with a heavy pine forest until the railroad era, when numerous fires occurred, mostly kindled by sparks from locomotives, causing great destruction to the pine timber, and there are now only found thick, tangled scrub oaks and stunted pines. Only a small portion of this kind of land is under a good state of cultivation. The soil is mostly a sand loam. The land is

easily cleared, and is adapted to the growing of grain and root crops, and probably in a few years large tracts will be cleared and cultivated. The marsh land portion of the town adjoins the northern and southern sides of the Great South Bay. The tract on the south side of the bay adjoins the beach, and extends the entire length of the town; it is but about a half mile in width, and the land is overflowed at high tide.

Down to the time of the enactment of the law separating it from Huntington, as before related, the general history of Babylon is contained in that of the parent town. It had its revolutionary experiences and heroes, it had its little excitements in 1812, and it contributed its full proportionate share to the heroes who went to the front in the Civil war, yet these are part of the history of Huntington and only belong to Babylon in a sort of reflected light as the glory of Shakespeare and Milton belongs to the literature of America. And yet it had and has an identity of its own, and is not to be treated lightly simply because it boasts no antiquity as a political division. The ancient land titles are in large part covered by the early transactions which have been told of in connection with Huntington, but some of these are to be referred to herein to preserve the symmetry of the local narrative, and to avoid turning to other pages, and certainly the Babylon tract figured as extensively as a land dealing region as any upon Long Island.

A number of the original deeds given by In-

dian chiefs for land in this town are among the town records of Huntington. One dated June 5, 1657, between Jonas Wood, of Huntington, and "Meantaquit [Montauk] sachem," witnesses that Wood, for himself and his neighbors of Huntington, "bought five necks of land lying next adjoining to Massapaugs sachem's land," giving for it "twenty coats, twenty howes, twenty hatchets, twenty knives, ten pounds of powder, ten pounds of lead, and one great settell, and one hat, present in hand; and doth further promise to give the above said sachem every year a coat for six years next ensuing."

A deed dated July 23, 1657, made between Jonas Wood and Wyandanch, "the sachem of Secotauge," conveyed to Wood for himself one-half neck of a meadow lying "betwixt a river that bounds the necks bought by the inhabitation of Huntington eastward and so to trees that are marked, being next going to Massapeqs sachem's land," "for and in consideration of one new gun and one pistol and two pounds of powder." This deed was "signed in the presence of John Strickline, John Lion."

May 12, 1659, Wyandanch confirmed the sale last mentioned, speaking of the land as "that half neck from the water along the creek into the highway that headeth it." The deed of confirmation was signed, sealed and delivered in the presence of David Gardiner, Jeremiah Conklin and Lion Gardiner.

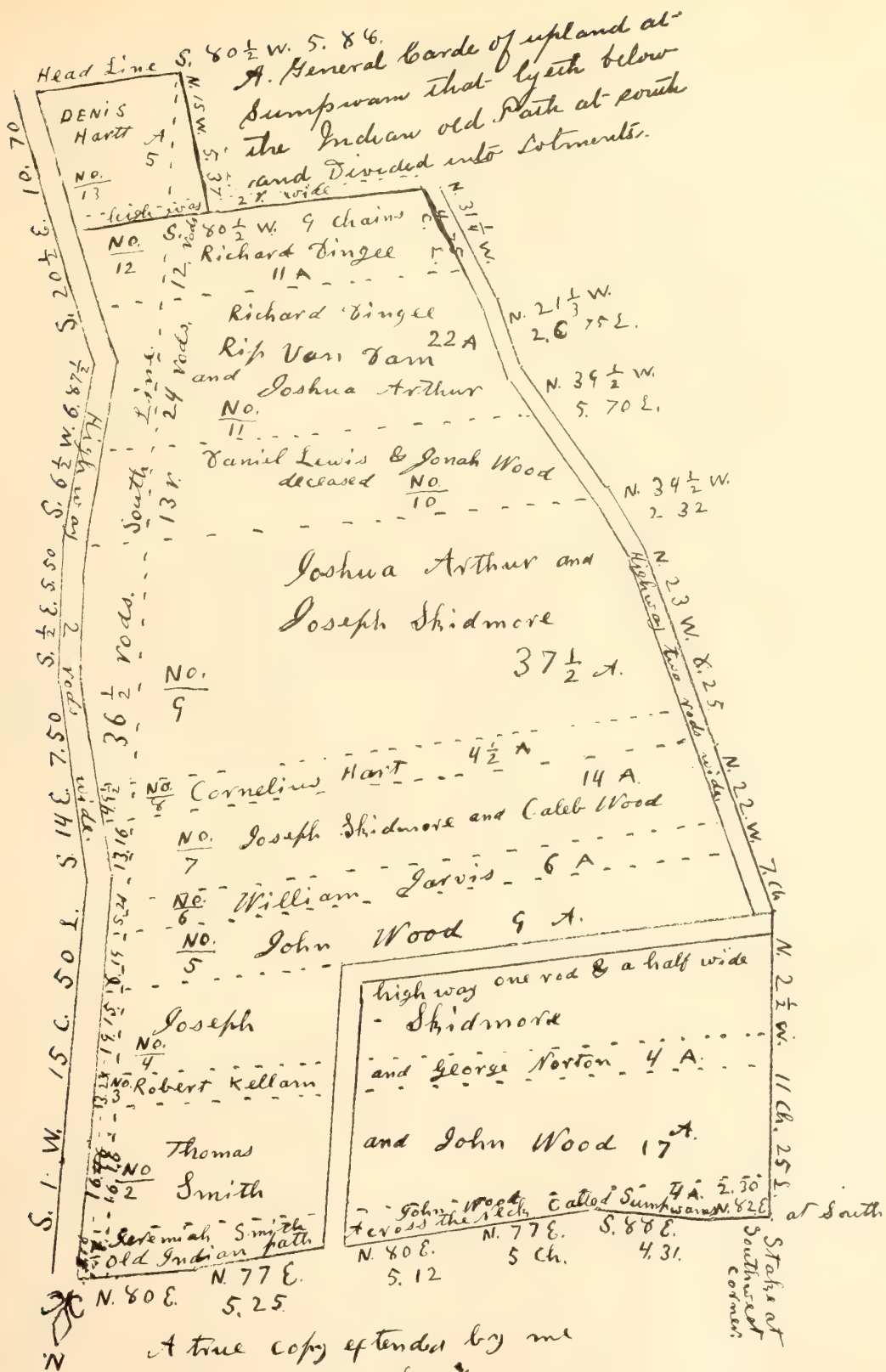
By deed dated August 17, 1658, the same sachem "sold to Henry Whitney, of Huntington, for the use of the whole town of Huntington three whole necks of meadow land lying on the southward side of this town, and westerly by the six necks which were bought before;" and sent his "agent Checanoe to deliver upon conditions as followeth: first they shall pay or cause to be paid to me or my assigns these following goods punctually, that is—first, twelve coats, each coat being two yards of tucking cloth, twenty pounds of powder, twenty dutch hatchets, twenty dutch howes, twenty dutch knives, ten shirts, two hundred of muxes [awl blades], five pairs of handsome stockens, one good dutch hat, and a

great fine looking glass; and for Checanoe for his wages and going to mark out the land shall have for himself one coat, seven pounds of powder, six pounds of lead, one dutch hatchet, as also seventeen shillings in wampum."

A most unique document, and one which might well arouse a query as to the real understanding of the Indians of the papers which they subscribed, is a deed of July 12, 1689, whereby Jeffery, Will Chepie and Whawacem, Secatouge Indians and proprietors of a neck of land lying on the south side of the island commonly called Sautepauge, with the consent of Pamequa and Wampas, and the rest of the owners of that neck of upland, "for the kindness and great love" they had unto Captain (Epenetus) Platt, Thomas Wicks, Jonathan Rogers, Sr., Nathaniel Foster and the rest of the owners of the meadow line of that neck aforesaid," conveyed to them all that "tract or parcel of land aforesaid from the edge of the fresh meadow southward unto the Indian path, northward as now it is, and from the river eastward that parts Guscomgiram from the said Sautapague and unto the river westward that parts Sautapague and Naguntepague;" stipulating "that the upland aforesaid may be equally divided with every English owner of meadow and upland answerable to their proportion of meadow, to the end that the English and Indians may not be trespassers one to the other but that there may be neighborly love continued between English and Indians. \* \* \* Whereas it is said in the 17 line the upland to be divided according to the proportion of meadow, it was a mistake—the upland is to every man alike according to the intent of the Indians."

A deed dated July 13, 1689 "witnesseth that Jeffrey, the Indian living at Secotauke—that being the name that it is commonly called by"—had sold to Robert Kellum of Huntington "eight acres of land at Neguntatague, he having a right there whensoever the Indians *see cause* to sell it. And the said Jeffrey doth engage that the said Robert Kellum shall have this eight acres of upland at the south end of the neck above





A true copy extended by me

Solomon Kitcham Arch.

mentioned where the said Robert Kellum shall see cause to take it in." This was witnessed by Jonathan Harnott and Elizabeth Whitte.

On November 5, 1689, Wauchas, Pamequa, Chippas, Will Cheebye, Wamerweeram and Peetawas, chief heads of the Sequatogue Indians, "sold to Jonas Ward, Sr., Thomas Fleet, Isaac Platt and Captain Platt, of Huntington, "a certain neck of meadow land lying and being on the south side of this island easternmost of all the purchased necks, commonly called or known by the name of Sampawams [Sumpawans] bounded on the south side with the sound [here meaning the Great South Bay], the east with a river or creek, and north with the Indian path that now is the west with a river or creek. We may say all the aforesaid neck of meadow land, both fresh and salt, with its upland within the bounds, and wood for sellars, gards and frings above the Indian path, unto the said Jonas Wood sen. and others, their heirs & assigns; and the use of the town of Huntington, for and in consideration of the sum of fower score and ten pounds, in silver or goods at silver prices, all in hand secured before the selling and delivery hereof." This was the neck of land now occupied by that part of the village of Babylon lying south of Prospect street.

March 7, 1691, subsequent Indian conveyances to land now in Babylon township were made to Robert Kellum; to Epenetus Platt, Richard Brush, Jonas Wood and Thomas Brush; to John Wood; to Jonas Wood; to John Ketcham and Jonas Platt; to John Ketcham, James Chichester and Timothy Conklin, Sr.; to Thomas Fleet and Nathaniel Foster; and to others. One of the most important sales took place as late as April 14, 1702, when the town trustees bought the Sampaunes Creek tract, north of Prospect street, in the village of Babylon, and south of the Long Island Railroad, and subsequent purchases from the Indians were made as late as 1705, when (November 20) the native proprietors conveyed to the town of Huntington a tract on the south side of the island upon a neck called Naguntatogue; "bounded on the south side by land lying above the meadows purchased by the

town of Huntington aforesaid; bounded on the north by the heads of the two swamps and the last land purchased by the town of Huntington; bounded on the east by the river that parteth this said neck and the little neck; to them as tenants in common, without any pretense of joint tenancy or survivorship; always providing \* \* that it shall be lawful for the said Indians to hunt on ye said land."

Mr. James M. Cooper, the local historian, has remarked that it is doubtless true few if any dwellings or other buildings were erected in this portion of Huntington previous to the year 1700. The land first purchased on the south side was bought by the settlers on the north shore. They bought the marshy necks of land on the South Bay, which were then and are now covered with an abundant growth of salt sedge and black grass. These lands at that period appear to have been more highly prized by the inhabitants of the town than the uplands. The farmers were in great need of hay with which to feed their domestic animals, and English grasses were but little cultivated on Long Island until about 1800. The early yeomen spent the early portion of the fall months in cutting, curing and carting the hay from these marshes to their north side homes. Mr. Cooper also said that it is rather a singular fact, although more than two centuries have elapsed since the town has been settled by the white race, and its western limits are only about thirty miles from New York City, more than three-quarters of the land in the town remains in an uncultivated state, that portion which is cultivated being on the eastern and northwestern parts and along the southern or post road. This was said three decades ago, nor has there been a marked change since then, much of the land yet lying idle. The population has increased, however, from 4,739 in 1880, to 7,112 in 1900, the advance being fully apace with the remainder of the county, excepting those villages which have attracted an unusual number of newcomers through their superior residential advantages.

The principal interest attaches to the village

of Babylon, situated in the southern portion of the town, on Sumpawams Neck, and now having a population of 2,157. It would appear that the village was given its name in the form of New Babylon, in 1803, by Mrs. Conklin, the mother of Nathaniel Conklin, but its prefix "New" has been discarded.



OLD MILL.

The first house erected on the site of the village was probably the Heartt residence, about 1760. In the following ten years a number of others had been built, but they were so few that the settlement was not regarded as worthy of the designation of hamlet, let alone village. The Heartt family were owners of large tracts at and in the vicinity of Babylon, and Nehemiah Heartt resided on the home place during the Revolutionary war. One of his sons, Philip, removed to Troy, New York, and Jonas, son of the latter named, became mayor of that city.

But, insignificant as it was in these far-back days, the village preserves some interesting reminiscences of old-time worthies who were upon its ground. The old Conklin house, the oldest in the place, and, perhaps, in the county, was built by Captain Jacob Conklin, about whose name is a glamour of romance as before related. Conklin purchased a large tract of land from the natives, of which the farm late the property of

Colonel James F. Casey is part, and upon which the venerable mansion above alluded to is situated. The house was probably erected about 1710, and every part of it bears evidence of its antiquity. The high hill behind the dwelling commands a splendid though distant view of the ocean and bay. Near by are several fine springs of water, one of which is said to be of medicinal character.

Captain Conklin married Hannah Platt, of Huntington, by whom he had several children, among them Colonel Platt Conklin, who was an ardent patriot during the Revolution. The latter had only one child, Nathaniel, who was sheriff of the county. He was the third owner of the premises above described. This property descended to the grandchildren of Sheriff Conklin, thus having been owned by four successive generations of the family. It has since been owned by Dr. Bartlett, formerly editor of the "Albion," Colonel James F. Casey, and Ulysses S. Grant, Jr.

Babylon was also the home of one of the most distinguished patriot soldiers of Long Island—Colonel Abraham Skinner. When the revolutionary struggle began, he was a young lawyer in New York City, his birthplace. He was of excellent family, related to the Van Cortlandts, De Peysters and De Lanceys. When twenty years of age (in 1773) he married Miss Catherine Foster, of Jamaica. He was an ardent Whig, and gave his hearty support to the patriot cause. He was on terms of personal friendship with Washington, General Nathaniel Greene and other worthies of those stirring times. Washington made him a commissary of prisoners, and he represented his government in all relating to the exchange of and treatment of the unhappy men incarcerated in the prisons of New York and on board the prison ships in the harbor. He subsequently acted as quartermaster and an account book kept by him while he was acting in that capacity shows a



marked resemblance of handwriting to that of Washington. This book is now in the possession of Mr. James B. Cooper, of Babylon. During the New Jersey campaign, Skinner held the rank of captain, and, for a time, served as secretary in the field to the illustrious commander-in-chief.

After the close of the war Colonel Skinner took up his residence in Jamaica, whence he removed about 1808, to Babylon. He represented Queens county in the state assembly in 1784 and 1785, and about three years later he was appointed clerk of that county, serving until 1796, and he also served as master in chancery. He was a successful lawyer, and an orator of high ability. He was a stanch Federalist, and, in common with the great majority in that party, he was strongly opposed to the second war with England. While that war was at its height the Rev. Joshua Hart, of Smithtown, a famous preacher of his day, came here and filled the pulpit of the old Presbyterian Church, now occupied as a dwelling by the Misses Sammis. "Priest" Hart, as he was termed, in his sermon made a strong plea for the vigorous prosecution of the war, defending every act of President Madison. Colonel Skinner was present and was much displeased at the sermon. At its close he took the Rev. Mr. Hart to task for it, but the venerable divine would not retract anything he had said, and the argument that ensued was quite spirited. The clergyman and the old soldier were friends of long standing, however, and the dispute on that occasion did not disrupt their friendship.

Colonel Skinner's promotion to a colonelcy at the close of the Revolutionary war did not carry increase of pay, and it was not until twenty years after the war closed that the first pension act was passed, and Skinner had become desperately poor. The first pension law provided only for the compensation of such officers as were known to be in need, and to take advantage of it a very humiliating declaration was required. Skinner avoided asking for a pension as long as possible, but was finally obliged to do so, and when it was awarded him he lived in comparative

comfort, although the amount was small. The pension ceased with his death and his widow was left in almost destitute circumstances. His death occurred in 1825 and his remains were interred in the cemetery adjoining Grace Church, in Jamaica. No stone was ever placed over his last resting place and it is doubtful if the exact location of his grave is known. He left no children, his only child—a son—having died in his youth.

Another worthy of the same day was Captain Joel Cook, who died in the village on December 8, 1851. He was a native of Connecticut, and was sixteen years of age when the Revolutionary war began. He sought to enter the army, but was rejected on account of his undersize and youth, but managed to gain the favor of a continental officer, whom he accompanied as a body servant. A year later he entered the ranks and bore arms during the continuance of the war. In 1812 he formed a company in New Haven, Connecticut, and was commissioned captain. He fought in several engagements, including the battle of Tippecanoe, in which Tecumseh, the famous Indian warrior, was killed. He was of the garrison at Detroit, and was among the troops surrendered by General Hull. He was held prisoner in Canada for a time, was exchanged, and returned to service. In 1814 he was inspector of customs at Hartford, Connecticut. In 1840, while a resident of Yonkers, New York, he was the guest of honor at a Fourth of July banquet, and upon that occasion Hon. W. W. Schrugan, afterward a judge of the supreme court, acting on behalf of the citizens, presented to the veteran a gold medal, which bore the following inscription:

"Presented to Capt. Joel Cook, by the citizens of Yonkers, in honor of his patriotic services in defense of liberty. July 4, 1840.

"At the Battles of Danbury, White Plains, Trenton, Stony Point, Springfield and Tippecanoe."

The activity of the modern village was coincident with the opening of the eighteenth century. In 1801 Nathaniel Conklin built a tannery,

and a cloth mill was set in operation about 1810 by Timothy Carll. About the same time Abraham S. Thompson kept the principal store; he subsequently became a prominent merchant in New York City. It was also near this time that an inn was opened by Jesse Smith, and the business then established is still known as the American House. It has, perhaps, from the historian's point of view, a more interesting record than any existing house of entertainment on Long Island. It was one of the stopping places in the days prior to 1841 of the coaches carrying the mails, and was then a popular place of "refreshment for man and beast." Among its many distinguished guests mention is made of Prince Joseph Bonaparte, ex-King of Spain and a brother of Napoleon the Great, who in the course of a tour through Long Island in 1816 put up at the hostelry for several days—longer than he intended to—but he was overtaken by a sudden illness. This distinguished individual traveled around with a good deal of style, and his illness was doubtless a most fortunate source of increase to the week's financial returns. An Italian gentleman was his traveling companion, and in his train he had several carriages. The vehicle in which he rode was drawn by four splendid horses; another carriage carried his cooks and other servants, and the third was loaded with silverware, wines and cooking utensils. The Prince was in search of a piece of property on which he might settle, but apparently was unable to find what he wanted and continued the search elsewhere, finally locating at Bordentown, New Jersey. In 1840 a much greater man than this king, who had retired from business, was a guest for a night at the American House—the immortal Daniel Webster—who rested at Babylon while on his way to arouse the Patchogue Whigs into a proper condition of enthusiasm. This he did, for on such an expedition failure with him was an impossibility.

The Presbyterian Church of Babylon claims an existence since 1797. That was when the Presbyterian Church government was effected by the election of a session and trustees, and the charge of the congregation was formally as-

sumed by the Presbytery of Long Island, April 11, 1797. It seems to have been an offshoot from a congregation which in 1730 built a church in Islip township. Its first house of worship was demolished by the British soldiers during the Revolutionary war, the material being taken to Hempstead and used in the erection of barracks. A new edifice was built about 1783. In 1797 the congregation was ministered to by the Rev. Mr. Gleason, who also conducted services at Smithtown. Of but limited education, he was a pleasing speaker and a companionable man, and his popularity was increased by his service as a chaplain in the Continental army. In 1804 he was brought to trial for intemperance, and on confession of his faults and promise of reformation he was continued in the pastoral office. Two years later more grave charges were preferred against him, and the trial, which continued for five days, created much feeling in the community. Being found guilty and put under sentence of suspension he was again charged with flagrant offenses, whereupon he refused to stand trial and was deposed. A portion of the congregation resented this action and sought his reinstatement, and this failing, a division of the church took place, and the differences were not reconciled until several years later.

The Methodist congregation dates from 1840, and Trinity Episcopal Church from 1862, but that parish was afterward merged into that of Christ Church, West Islip. The Baptists founded their church in 1872, and St. Joseph's Roman Catholic Church dates from 1878.

The first postoffice was established in the early part of the last century, and was known for a score of years as Huntington South. The first postmaster was Major Timothy Carll. The first newspaper was the "Suffolk Democrat," founded in 1859 by Hon. John R. Reid, who removed the material from Huntington, where the paper had been previously published. Various manufactures are carried on and oystering and clamming are important industries.

The Babylon of the present day is a beautiful spot, located directly upon the Great South Bay, enjoying the uninterrupted and uncontaminated

breezes from off the ocean. The village is much sought by permanent residents and summer sojourners of the most desirable classes. Vast hotels have sprung up, some of them among the most perfectly fitted up and most beautifully attractive of any near the metropolis, golf links have been laid out and sporting clubs of all sorts have been organized, notable among the latter being the Westminster Kennel Club. The vicinity has also its attractions, and even the sandy wastes of Oak Island and Muncie Island have been adapted to the uses of man, transformed into health or pleasure resorts. At Muncie Island is the famous Muncie Surf Sanitarium. Steamers ply between Babylon and Fire Island and Oak Island, and near by are the elegantly appointed buildings of the Wawayanda and Short Beach Clubs, and made up in greater part of New York and Brooklyn men of affairs.

Amityville, which was once known as West

and begged the landlord to take no trouble about the fare, and on leaving gave a half Joe and a kiss to his (Ketcham's) daughter." The present village must be classed as a modern town. Its oyster business is large and prosperous, its hotels are modern and well appointed, and its health sanitariums are famous all over the country. It has all modern improvements in the way of splendid roads, electric lights and boating and fishing appliances for pleasure seekers, and attracts a yearly increasing colony of summer residents of the highest social class.

One of the famous institutions of Long Island is located at Amityville—the Long Island Hotel, designed for the treatment of those disordered mentally. Its founder was John Loudon, a native of Maine. His early years were given to mercantile pursuits in his native town. During the Civil war he served with a Maine regiment. His was a varied career for some years

afterward. He was an advance agent for Cooper Brothers' circus, and he was a deputy marshal and aided in the capture of the notorious St. Alban's bank robbers. In 1869 he took up his residence in Babylon, Long Island. For six years he was superintendent of the Suffolk County Alms House in Yaphank, and in the management of that institution he introduced numerous important innovations, conducting it with rare intelligence and humanity. He employed the inmates in labor on the county farm, to the improvement of their health and morals, and to the financial advantage of the taxpayers by reducing the expense of maintaining the pau-



ARGYLE LAKE.

Neck, seems also to have had its origin in a grist and saw mill, and dates back to about 1780. It had an inn as early as the date of Washington's tour through Long Island, for we read in Onderdonk's "Annals" that the Father of his Country "dined at Zebulon Ketcham's Huntington South

pers. His success in this field led to his appointment as deputy superintendent and afterward as superintendent of the work house at Blackwell's Island, and he was subsequently general inspector of the charitable and correctional institutions of the city



of New York. In 1881 he became superintendent of the Long Island Home Hotel at Amityville, an establishment which primarily grew out of his efforts. It was a calling for which he was eminently well fitted. While superintendent of the alms house at Yaphank he had the care of many demented persons, and his experience with them led him into new methods of treatment. Realizing their helplessness, his humane feelings were touched, and he devoted his attention to ameliorating their condition, banishing the straight jacket and other scientific modes of torture, and substituting kindly treatment, and finding his reward in evident improvement in many cases. In his new establishment, entirely under his own control, he continued the same manner of treatment, with greater opportunity of observing particular cases and caring for them in the light of their individual necessity. It need only be further said that his work has been a real boon to a class of afflicted humanity which is absolutely unable to minister to itself.

Two miles north of Amityville the Roman Catholic sisterhood of St. Dominick founded a community upon a sixty-acre tract of land, and

upon which were erected a massive building costing \$256,000, including the Church of the Rosary, the convent, the novitiate, the orphanage and the apartments for the aged. The corner stone was laid May 8, 1878, and the dedication took place March 3, 1879, the Rev. M. May, vicar general, officiating.

Lindenhurst, formerly Breslau, only dates back to 1869, when it was founded as a German colony, with manufacturing as its feature, and that feature it still retains. It now has a population estimated at 1,080, an increase of only about 100 in a decade. It is, however, a thriving place, and well adapted as a manufacturing center.

South Oyster Bay, under its modern name of Massapequa, has within the past few years assumed considerable importance as a summer residential village, with its fine hotel and many beautiful and attractive villas. It has an estimated population of about 500. Deer Park, with an estimated population of 275, West Deer Park, with 200, North Babylon, with 257, and Maywood, with 60, are among the other settlements in this township.





MOUTH OF NISSEQUOGUE RIVER.

(By favor of W. L. Mathieson, Esq.)

## CHAPTER X.

### SMITHTOWN.

**I**N the town records of Southampton, under date of October 26, 1643, occurs the following:

"It is ordered that Thomas Hyldreth shall satisfy unto Mr. Smith to the value of three pounds and twelve shilings and four pence, to bee payd unto him in English wheate after the rate of foure shillings by the bushell betwixt this and the first of March, and that this order shall bee a finall ende of all matters of Controversie what soever betwixt them."

Such is the first mention made of a man who was destined to act an important part in the

history of Long Island. Of his previous history we know absolutely nothing, and the most careful and painstaking investigation has failed to throw any light on the subject. He is said by some historians to have come from a certain village in Yorkshire, England, but the evidence is not sufficient to warrant us in stating it as a fact. How long he had been in Southampton before the above date is not known, but he had time enough to become involved in a controversy with one of its inhabitants. On March 7, 1644, the men of Southampton were divided into four "Wards" for the purpose of cutting up

whales cast upon the shore. Richard Smith was in the "fourth Ward," and in 1653, when they were divided into four "Squadrons," for the same purpose, he was leader of the first "Squadron."

From the very first he seems to have been a leader in the settlement. His home lot was one of the most eligible in the town. The fact that he owned a full proprietor's right shows that he was a man of means, and the title of "Mr." (then much more than an unmeaning compliment) is sufficient indication of his social position. In March, 1647, he was one of the "five men" appointed to lay out land, and on October 7, 1648, he was chosen freeman of the town, and thus became a member of the General Court and eligible to any office. On December 17, 1651, he was prosecuted by Mark Meggs "in an action of slander and defamation," but the judge decided in his favor. In November, 1648, he was one of the general committee to regulate the laying out of land on the "Great Playnes," and in 1649 he held the same position.

January 11, 1650, Deborah Raynor entered a suit for breach of promise of marriage (the first probably that ever occurred in Long Island) against "John Kelly, carpenter," who assured her that his former wife was dead, but, when brought before the Court, and it was proved that she was still living, he "attempted to excuse himself by saying that he meant shee was deade in trespasses and sinnes," a plea which did not save him from well merited punishment. Mr. Smith was one of the arbitrators who levied upon him a very substantial fine to be paid to Deborah for her injured feelings.

On October 7, 1650, by vote of the General Court, he was chosen constable, an office at that time of great dignity and honor. Shortly afterwards he had a suit against Thomas Doxy, and won the case, which must have been of some importance, as he gained £15 6 shillings and 2 pence damages. On May 3, 1654, he was granted an addition to his home lot. His entire career in Southampton shows him to have been a man of active enterprise, foremost among his equals, and of the same rank as Edward Howell,

Lion Gardiner and Richard Woodhull, the three famed leaders of Long Island settlements. Finally, on September 17, 1656, occurs the following:

"It is ordered by ye General Court that Richard Smith for his irreverent carriage towards the Magistrates, contrary to the order, was adjudged to bee banished out of the Towne, and hee is to have a weeke's liberty to prepare himself to departe, and if at any time hee bee found after that limited weeke within the Towne or the bounds thereof, hee shall forfeit twenty shillings."

It seems, however, that the magistrates thought better of it, and did not insist upon his leaving within the specified time, for some weeks later he was still in the town, and engaged in a controversy with Henry Pierson. What was the real nature of his offense we do not know. It is very evident, however, that there was nothing of a criminal nature connected with it. His offense was simply what would now be called a very aggravated case of contempt of court. His whole career shows him to have been a man of most determined will and great persistency of purpose, and it is quite possible that he may have disobeyed some order which he considered unreasonable, and may have used language toward the court that was more emphatic than complimentary.

Upon leaving Southampton he seems to have sold his house, lot and meadows to Major John Howell, and they remained in the possession of his descendants for many years after. His next place of residence was Setauket, where he had for a neighbor Richard Woodhull, who had previously lived in Southampton. His dwelling place was on the west side of the street, and no doubt the exact spot could be identified with a little antiquarian effort. The great aspiration of his life seems to have been a desire to be an extensive landholder, and to possess a domain of which he was to be the sole owner and free from the domination of other jurisdictions.

It is proper to remark here that Richard Smith has been written of by some historians as two entirely different persons. The first is Richard Smith, who was an early owner of a wide



lot on the north side of Pearl street, in New York, near Hanover Square. He and his son of the same name went to Rhode Island, and are frequently mentioned in the records of that colony. The other Richard Smith was a Quaker, who, it seems, had lived in Southampton and had gone to Massachusetts, whence he had been deported to Long Island, as an "emissary of Satan." He is known in Southampton as "Richard Smith, of North Sea," and is mentioned in the East Hampton records. As he was an illiterate man who signed his name with a mark, it is needless to say that he was not the patentee of Smithtown. The history of Smithtown begins at a period somewhat later than the other eastern towns on Long Island.

At the time of the settlement by the whites in 1650 it was inhabited by the Nesaquake or Nissequogue tribe, who dwelt on both sides of the Nissequogue River, from its mouth to its head in the southern part of Hauppauge; as far east as Stony Brook and as far west as Fresh Pond and Comac. The tribe and the river derived their name from Nesaquake, an Indian sagamore, the father of Nasseconset, the latter being the sagamore at the time of the conveyances to the whites hereinafter referred to.

The first conveyance of these lands found on record was made by Nasseconset in 1650. In that year he and his councilors made the following first Indian deed:

Articles of agreement between Nasseconseke, Sachem of Nesequake, of the one part, and Edmond Wood, Jonas Wood, Jeremy Wood, Timothy Wood and Daniel Whitehead of the other, and Stephen Hudson.

This writing witnesseth that I Nasseconsack, Sachem of Long Island, do sell and make over to the aforesaid parties, Edmond Wood, Jonas Wood, Jeremy Wood, Timothy Wood, Stephen Hudson and Daniel Whitehead, a certaine quantity of land, beginning at a River called and commonly knowne by the name of Nesaquake River, and from that River Eastward to a River called Memanusack, lying on the North side of Long Island, and on the South side from Conecticott foure Necks westward; promising, and by vertue of this writing do promise, that the aforesaid parties shall quietly possess and enjoy the said

quantities of Land without any trouble or disturbance from any other Indyans whatsoever. In consideration of which land, we the aforesaid Parties do promise to pay unto the aforesaid Naseconsake, Six Coatts, Six ffathom of Wampone, Six Howes, Six Hatchetts, Six knives, Six kettles, one hundred Muxes, to be paid on or before the 29th of September 1650.

Attached to the above deed is the following:

I Jonas Wood do hereby testifie, that I and Jeremy Wood and Daniel Whitehead went to view the foure Necks of meadow, lying westward from Conecticutt River, mentioned in the bill of Nesaquake purchase, and there lived an old Homes and his sonne whose name was Wanequaheag, who owned those Necks and we told them that Naseconsake had undertaken to sell us those four necks, and they seemed very willing.

JONAS WOOD.

May 28, 1663.

This deed covers the territory between Nissequogue River and Stony Brook. The grantees sold parts of their purchase to other parties, as will be hereafter seen. At that time Wyandanch, the great sachem of Montauk, was the acknowledged ruler of all the other sachems on the east end of Long Island. All the smaller tribes paid tribute to him, and it was generally understood that no conveyance of land was valid without his concurrence. In many instances he held the title to the lands by gift or purchase from the subordinate chief, and conveyed those lands to the whites in his own name; and in others he joined with the lesser sachems or sagamores of the tribes in conveying the lands within his jurisdiction. Wyandanch and his tribe were in constant dread of the Pequots and Narragansetts, warlike tribes of Indians on the Connecticut shore, between whom and the Montauks was waged a continuous warfare, by reason of which the Montauks were so much reduced in numbers as to be in danger of annihilation, and were obliged to leave their possessions at Montauk and seek refuge and protection among the whites at East Hampton. In one of the incursions of the Narragansetts across the sound they seized and carried off into captivity the daughter of

Wyandanch on the evening of her wedding. Lion Gardiner, patentee of Gardiner's Island, the first white man who settled on the east end of Long Island, had been on intimate terms with and commanded the respect of the Connecticut Indians while commander of the fort at Saybrook. After his purchase of Gardiner's Island he acquired the confidence and respect of the Montauks, and was their friend and counsellor in all their troubles. By his interposition the fair Indian maiden was surrendered by her captors and restored to her grief-stricken father. In return for this kindness Wyandanch gave to his benefactor a deed for the Nesaquake lands. The original deed was discovered by the late Caleb Smith, of Comac, among his father's papers. He presented it to the Long Island Historical Society, and it hangs in the society's building in Brooklyn. It is as follows:

EAST HAMPTON, July 14th, 1659.

Be it known unto all men both English and Indians, especially the inhabitants of Long Island, that I, Wyandance, sachem of Paumanack, with my wife and son Wyandabone, my only son and heir, having deliberately considered how this twenty-four years we have been not only acquainted with Lyon Gardiner, but from time to time and from much kindness of him by council and advice in our prosperity, but in our great extremity, when we were almost swallowed up of our enemies—then, we say, he appeared to us not only as a friend, but as a father in giving us his money and goods, whereby we defended ourselves, and ransomed my daughter; and we say and know that by this means we had great comfort and relief from the most honorable of the English nation here about us; so that, seeing we yet live, and both of us being now old, and not that we at any time have given him anything to gratify his love and care and charge, we having nothing left that is worth his acceptance but a small tract of land left us, we desire him to accept for himself, his heirs, executors and assigns forever. Now that it may be known how and where this land lyeth on Long Island, we say it lyeth between Huntington and Setauket, the western bound being Cow Harbor, easterly Acatamunk, and southerly crosse the island to the end of the great hollow or valley, or more than half way through the island southerly; and that this is our free gift and

deed doth appear by our hand mark under written. Signed, sealed and delivered in the presence of

RICHARD SMYTHE.

THOMAS CHATFIELD.

THOMAS TALMAGE.

WYANDANCE F M his mark.

WYANDBONE III, his mark.

The sachem's wife S. M., her mark.

It seems that Lion Gardiner sold this tract to Richard, as is mentioned in a deed from the Sachem Nesatesconsett (the same sachem named as Nasseconseke in the deed to Edmond Wood and others) as will be seen. It will be noticed that Richard Smith was one of the witnesses of the deed given to Lion Gardiner, and there can be little doubt but that the whole affair had been prearranged between Gardiner and Smith. Richard Smith lost no time in applying for a patent for his lands from Governor Richard Nicolls and received the following:

A confirmation of a tract of land called Nesequake granted unto Richard Smith of Long Island.

Richard Nicholls, Esq., Governor, under his Royall highness James Duke of Yorke &c of all his Territories in America; To all to whome these presents shall come sendeth greeting. Whereas there is a certain parcel or tract of land situate, lying and being in the East Riding of Yorkshire upon Long Island, commonly called or known by the name of Nesaquake Land, Bounded Eastward with the Lyne lately runne by the Inhabitants of Seatacott as the bounds of their town; bearing Southward to a certaine ffresh Pond called Raconkamuck, from whence Southwestward to the Head of Nesaquake River so ffar as it is this present in ye possession of Richard Smith as his proper right and not any wayes claymed or in controversy betweene any other persons; which said parcell or tract of land (amongst others) was heretofore given and granted by the Sachems or Indyan proprietors to Lyon Gardiner of Gardiner's Island, deceased, and his heirs, whose interest and estate therein hath beene sold and conveyed unto Richard Smith and his Heires, by vertue of which hee claymes his property; and whereas the commissioners authorized by a Genall Court held at Hertford in his Maties Colony of Connecticut did here-

tofore—That is to say in ye month of June 1664—make an agreement with the said Richard Smith; That upon the conditions therein exprest hee the said Richard Smith should place Twenty ffamilies upon the said land; Now know yee that by vertue of the commission and authority given unto mee by his Royall Highness the Duke of Yorke, I do ratify and confirme the said agreement, and do likewise hereby give, confirme and graunt unto the said Richard Smith, his heirs and assignes the said Parcell or Tract of land called or knowne by the name of Nesaquauke Lands, bounded as aforesaid, together with all the lands, woods, meadows, Pastures, Marshes, Waters, Lakes, ffishings, Hunting and ffowling, and all other proffitts, commodities and Emoluments to the said parcel or tract of Land and Premisses belonging, with their and every of their appurtenances and of every part and parcell thereof, To have and to hold the said Parcell or Tract or Land, with all and singular the appurtenances, unto the said Richard Smith, his Heirss and Assignes, to the proper use and behoofe of the said Richard Smith, his Heires and assigns for ever, upon the condition & Termes hereafter exprest, That is to say: That in Regard there hath arisen some dispute and controversy between the Inhabitants of the Towne of Huntington and Captaine Robert Ceely of the same place concerning that Parcell of land lying to ye westward of Nesaquauke River, which for the consideracon vertue of the aforementioned Agreement was to enjoy, But now is molested and hindered in the quiet Possession thereof. The said Rich'd Smith shall bee obliged to Settle onely tenne ffamilies on the lands before mentioned within the space of three years after the date hereof. But if it shall hereafter happen that the said Richard Smith shall cleere his Title and bee lawfully possesst of the premises as aforesaid, that then hee the said Richard Smith shall settle the full number of Twenty families within Five yeares after such Clearing of his Title, and being lawfully Possesst as aforesaid, and shall fulfill whatsoever in the said Agreeem't is required. And for an encouragement to the said Richard Smith in his settling the ffamilies aforementioned the Plantations upon the said Nassaquauke Lands shall, from the first settlement untill the expiration of the Terme or Termes of years, bee free from all Rates or Taxes, and shall have no dependence upon any other place; but in all respects have like and equall priviledges with any Town within this Governm't, Provided always That the said Richard Smith, his Heires and Assignes shall render

and pay such other acknowledgements and duties as are or shall be Constituted and Ordained by his Royall Highness the Duke of Yorke and his Heires, or such Governor or Governors as shall from time to time be appointed and Sett over them.

Given under my hand and Seale at ffort James in New Yorke this 3d day of March in the Eighteenth yeare of the Rayne of our Sovereign Lord Charles the Second by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, ffrance and Ireland, Defender of the ffaith &c., and in the year of our Lord God 1665.

RICHARD NICOLLS.

The next thing Smith did was to perfect his Indian title. A reservation which was claimed was extinguished by the following:

This writing witnesseth, that when Nassesconset sould that part of land on the est siede of Nessequage River unto Jonas, Jerime, Timothy wood, and daniell whitehead, and others, that then my sayed unkle did Resarve half the sayed Neck, called and Knowne by the name of Nesequage neck, to himselve and Nesequage Indians, to live and to plant on. I Nassekege, being sole haire to all Nassesconset's land on the Est siede of Nesequage River, doe by these pressents for me and my hairees make over all our interest in the sayed halve neck unto Richard Smith, of Nessequag, senyer, the same to have and to hould, to him and his hairees forever; and Nassekege doth further witness of my knowledge that Nineponishare was formerly apoyntel Nesaconnopp and myselve was apoynted by young Nassesconsett my unkle, as Joynt hairees to them both, to mark the bounds of Nesequag land for Richard Smith, and we did doe it according to the saels which they had formerly made unto Raconkumake, a fresh pond aboute the middle of long Island, according to the order that they both did give to us, being accompanied with John Catchem and Samuel Adams and Mawhew, to mark the trees—aperell 6th 1664. I Nassakeag, doe owne that the above saied was witnessed by Richard Odell, and Richard Harnett doth promis to own the above saied before the governor or any else, Nassakeag X mark having Reserved full satisfacktion for the premisees to his content.

witnes MASSETUSE X his mark.

the wrieting above was owned by Nassekeag and Massetuse to be true in my presens.

RICHARD WOODHULL.  
DOROTHY WOODHULL.



Nasseconset, the Nesaquake sagamore, claimed that in his deed to Wyandanch of the Nesaquake lands he had reserved to himself a strip of land at the west side of and adjoining the river, indicated by marked trees, and made complaint to the commissioners of Hartford, then sitting as a court at Setauket, that Richard Smythe had taken from him his land. The commissioners did not decide the controversy, but recommended Smythe to buy up the Indian claim. Being a shrewd and careful business man, Smythe was unwilling to buy and pay for what the sagamore might be unable to deliver to him—a clear title; so he hurried off to the Montauks to investigate the sagamore's claim. The Montauk Indians had removed from Montauk to the "calf pasture" at the south end of East Hampton village, where they had been scourged and greatly reduced in numbers by the smallpox, and Wyandanch's widow and the young chief Wyancombone were two of the victims. The tribe then removed to a place then and now known as the Indian highway, at the west side of the head of Three-mile Harbor. Here Smythe found the young squaw at whose restoration he had assisted; after sharply cross-examining her in the presence of several East Hampton people he became satisfied that Nasseconset's claim was meritorious and he hastened home and settled with him for a gun, a kettle, ten coats, a blanket and three handfulls of powder and shot. Before the deed was executed another claimant, enjoying the euphonious name of Catawumps, appeared. But he was quickly silenced by throwing in two more coats, and Smythe received the following deed:

Whereas Richard Smith of Smithfield hath bought all the land between Huntington Harbour and Nesaquauke River of Lyon Gardiner, as may appear by a deed bearing date '63, Nassetconsett, Sagamore of Nesaquauke, complaint to ye commissioners of Hertford at a court held at Seatacott in '64 that Richard Smith had taken away his land. And did then owne that he had given Catawaunnuck [Crab Meadow] to Wyandance, for the said Lyon Gardiner's use, which was by Mr. Odiell and others Bounded as may by marked trees appear. But Nassetconsett said that the Land betweene those marked trees and

Nesaquauke River was his. The Court advised me to buy the Land of him, in case he had not sold it before; whereupon I Rich'd Smith went to speake with ye Sauck Squaw. She did before many of East Hampton owne that Nesaquauke, Sagamore, did give Catawamuck to her ffather Longe ago; and that hee Nassetconsett did give the other part, unto Nesaquauke River, to her Brother Wogancombone; But finding nothing under his hand to show, and shee owning him to be the true Proprietor at first, I thought good to buy the said Land of Nassetconsett, and have agreed with him for one Gunn, one Kettle, tenn Coates, one Blankett, three hands of powder, and three handfulls of Lead.

These are to certify that I Nassetconsett, Sagamore of Nesaquauk, have for me and my heires sold all of my land on the West side of Nesaquauk River with all the Benefits and Privileges of Land and water, unto Richard Smith of Smithfield and his Heirs or assigns forever, and have rec'd pay for the same to my content: Whereas Catawump doth lay clayme to half the aforesaid Land, It is agreed that he is to have two Coates more, and so doth joyne wth Nassetconsett in the Sale. And do both agree for us and Our Heires, to maintaine the right of Richard Smith and his heires, for ever, in all the land, aforesaid, reserving the liberty of Matts, Canooes, and Eagles and Deare Skinns Catcht in the water; by canooes is meant Indyan Built, that is to say, rack; this to my selfe and heires. Witness our hands and Scales May 4th, 1665.

The mark of NESATESCONSETT,  
CATAWUMPS, his mark.  
TANATINGO, his mark.

Witness:—RICHARD WOODHULL.

DANIELL LANE,  
his  
QUARTER X SACHEM,  
marke.

*Memorand*:—That ye Land afore mentioned was bought and part of the Pay delivered neare a yeare before the Signing hereof.

This deed is recorded in the office of the Secretary of State, Liber 2 of Records, page 121.

Lion Gardiner died in 1663, and the following is endorsed upon the original deed from Wyandance to Lion Gardiner:

Memorandum, That I David Gardiner of Gardiner's Island, do acknowledge to have received satisfaction of Richard Smythe of Nesaquake for what concerns me in the within

written deed. In witness whereof I have set my hand this 15th day of October 1664.

DAVID GARDINER.

The following extract from the records of East Hampton throws much light upon the purchase from Lion Gardiner:

Jeremyah Conklinge, Deposed Testifyeth, that Mr. Richard Smith of Nesaquauk, came to my mother Gardiner's house and fell into discourse with her about a parsell of land which he had bought of Mr. Lyon Gardiner, lying beyond Nesaquauk. Mr. Smith said he thought he should meete with a great dele of trouble about the land. Mrs. Gardiner made answer of this, rather than shée would have any trouble about it she would let the bargain bee voide, or to that purpose. Whereupon Mr. Smith said that he would have the bargain stand and he would paie according to the agreement with her husband, and he would take all the trouble on himself. Which agreement was that Mr. Gardiner sould to Mr. Smith all his right in that parsell of land. This testimony was taken at East Hampton this 21 day of March 1670-1, before me.

JOHN MULFORD.

*Justice of the Peace.*

The date of the above conversation is not given, but it was probably before the release from David Gardiner, and seems to indicate that no formal deed had been given by Lion Gardiner.

The controversy between Richard Smith and the town of Huntington was of long continuance. In 1656 "on or about the last day of July," Asharoken, the Matinecock sachem, sold to Jonas Wood and others, for themselves and the rest of their associates, "all the meadows, fresh and salt, lying and being upon the north side of Long Island, from all former bounds, Cow Harbor to Nesaquake River." The patent given to Huntington by Governor Nicolls, November 30, 1666, describes that their boundaries "were to stretch east to Nesaquake River." Richard Smith, relying upon his title obtained from Lion Gardiner, brought suits for trespass against persons who, under the claim of Huntington, were occupying lands at Fresh Pond. Some of these suits were

tried at Southampton, and finally, about 1670, came to the court of assizes. The claim of Huntington was sustained as far eastward as Nesaquake River, upon condition that Huntington settle families there within three years, and a systematic effort was made to comply with these conditions.

In 1674 the Dutch recaptured New York and Richard Smith appealed to the Dutch government for a new trial. In this Smith claimed that Huntington had produced a false bill of sale in Assepokin's name, and several false witnesses. The principal claim, however, was that the land "did not belong to Assepokin, ye Matinecock Sachem, but to Nasetconset, the Sachem of Nesaquake," who sold the land to Smith "by order of Mr. Winthrop and Hartford Commissioners," and that under this "he had possessed it peaceably for 7 or 8 years." The land in controversy was bounded west by Whitman's Hollow & ye Fresh Pond." The summons was doubtless written in the Dutch language and was served upon the inhabitants of Huntington. They returned it with this reply:

Neighbour Smith of Nesaquag: by this ye may understand that you left a paper, for, as you say, the towne, in the hands of Joseph Whitman, written in an unknown tongue to us; from whence it came or what it is we know not, neither what you intend by it we know not, but this we know—yt we shall take no notice of it, neither can do; and if you would have us to know your mind you must speak and write in a known tongue to us. Likewise take notice yt we have and intend to know more fully shortly yt you and yours have acted the part of the currish nabour by usurping with impudence and shameless bouldness, to come upon our ground and to seize upon our grass for your own use, an unheard of practice, and never practiced by honest men; therefore we doe by these protest against your course, and we are resolved first to defend ourselves and our estates from the hands of violent aggressors, which is no more than the law of nature and nations allowes. Secondly, when the season comes you may expect to have and reap the due defeat of such demerits.

from Huntington July 17:74

It is not to be supposed that his neighbors of

Huntington were as ignorant of the contents of this summons as they professed to be. The Dutch governor and council appointed "Mr. Jan Lawrence, merchant of this city, Mr. Richard Cornwell of Flushing, Mr. Richard Odell and Mr. Thomas Townsend, magistrates of Oyster Bay and Setalcot," as commissioners to examine the case and report.

Before this was done New York was restored to the English. A new trial was granted to Richard Smith in October, 1675, and the court decided that the lands in question belonged in equity to Richard Smith, and he was to be put in possession if they were not otherwise delivered up. The present inhabitants were to have leave to stay till the first day of May, and to have all their crops. "However, the said land to be within the jurisdiction of Huntington as within their patent, though the property is adjudged to the plaintiff." Accordingly, the land was laid out by Thomas Wickes in obedience to the order of the court of assizes, the west bounds to be "from the west most part of Joseph Whitman's Hollow and the west side of the leading hollow to the Fresh Pond Unthemamuck, and the west side of the pond at high water mark." Some years before this a new individual had appeared on the scene. This was the notorious Captain John Scott, whose numerous escapades had kept the various towns on Long Island in hot water. His favorite scheme was to pretend ownership of lands and then sell them to unwary people who found others in possession with a better title. It was not strange that he should profess some claim to the lands purchased by Richard Smith, who, to quiet matters, executed the following:

This writing Witnesseth an Agreement Between Capt. John Scott of Ashford, and Richard Smith sen. ejusdem. That all that (tract) of land once in the possession of Lion Gardiner, and lying Between Cow Harbour and Neesaquak River, shall be equally divided between Captain Scott and ye said Richard Smith, ye said Captain John Scott being to pay to Richard Smith ye sume of twenty five pounds, sterling upon Demand, next after this date Nov. 22, 1663. further ye said Captain Scott is to enjoy

ye said tract of land to him and his heirs forever, and wee doe bind ourselves to doe anything that may tend to ye Strengthening of our right in ye premises. Witness our hands ye date afore said.

RICHARD SMITH.

JOHN SCOTT

Witness: Thomas James, Henry Pierson.

Know all men by these presents that Whereas I Richard Smith of Ashford *alias* Setauket on Long Island, have by writing bearing date November 22 1663, made a full and firme Covenant with Captain John Scott of ye said Town, Esquire, Concerning ye lands I bought of Lieutenant Lion Gardiner, which said lands are a certain tract lying and being Bounded between ye river Neesequauk and ye head of ye Cow Harbour, ye next river south or south east from Huntington, and distant about three miles from ye said Huntington, and ye said Captain John Scott being by ye said agreement to have halfe ye said land upon a just Division for which he is to pay me Twenty five pounds, and whereas hee ye said Captn: Scott did lay Claime to all ye said tract of land I purchased aforesaid, by vertue of Bargaine with ye said Lieutenant Gardiner formerly. By meanes whereof hee ye said Captin John Scott became debtor unto him ye said Lyon Gardiner. I say I ye forenamed Richard Smith doe hereby bind my selfe, my heirs &c. that neither ye said Lyon Gardiner nor any in his right or name shall molest him ye said Captain Scott or his heirs &c. in Respecte of ye said Bargain or Covenant between them concerning ye said lands, and I further bind my selfe my heirs &c never to make any claim of interest in ye said proportion of lands made over as afore said, by ye said Covenants. Witness my hand this 22d November anno Domini, 1663.

RICHARD SMITH.

Witness: Henry Pierson, Richard Howell, John Yungs.

Captain John Scott afterward reached the limit of his power to make trouble, and absconded and left the country. He had married Deborah, daughter of Thurston Raynor, of Southampton (the same Deborah Raynor who had the suit against John Kelly, as stated before), and had abandoned her. The governor and council appointed her brother, Joseph Raynor, and Richard Howell "to gather in the estate of Captain John Scott for the use of his wife and children." They sold to Richard Smith all the right that



Scott ever had to the land on the west side of Neesequage River for £25 sterling, November 29, 1667, and this ended the episode.

In 1676 a claim was made to these lands on the strength of the deed given by the Indian sachem to Edmond Wood and others. These parties had sold an equal share of the lands to "Mr. Thomas Willett and Mr. Padie, merchants of Plymouth," September 4, 1650. In 1676 John Saffin, as administrator of the estate of Captain Thomas Willett, "appeared in the secretary's office on August 16th and entered claim to two-eighths parts of all the land called Nessaquage." As no further mention is made it is presumed that Richard Smith obtained their interests. Thomas Willett released all his claims to the heirs of Richard Smith. Daniel Whitehead and John Wood, son of Timothy Wood, sold all their rights to Richard Smith March 3, 1684-5.

Among the various papers connected with the case is the "declaration of Pauquaitown, formerly Chiefe Counselor to the Old Sachem Wyandance," that to his knowledge Cattawamnuck land did belong to the forefathers of the Old Sachem Wyandance, and "that the grandmother of the forenamed Sachem lived on that land formerly, and that those Indians that lived on said land owned the Sachem as Chiefe owner, and such Indians as lived on the land did give him the tribute skin of all drowned deer when he demanded it." The Sunk Squaw of Montauket also declared "that the foresaid land was her father's own land, and that those Indians if he were living durst not deny it." "Pauquaitown since testifieth that the old Sachem Wyandance appointed Sakkatakka and Chekanno to mark out the said Rattaconeck lands, and after that ye said Pauquaitown saw the trees marked all along the bounds, and the Sachem being with him he heard him the said Sachem say it was marked right. And that there is a fresh pond called Ash-amaumuk which is at the parting of the bounds of the foresaid lands from where the trees were marked to ye pathway." This was signed October 18, 1667, in presence of John Mulford.

The western bounds of the town as then fixed have remained unchanged. The natural land-

marks, of course, still remain. "Whitman's Hollow," which looks like the bed of a dried up lake, is at the south end of the line at the northwest corner of the Winnecomac patent. We may remark here that "Chekanno," who was one of the Indians who marked out the lines, was very noted in those days and is said to have assisted the saintly Eliot in translating the Bible into the Indian language. An extremely interesting book concerning him has been written by Dr. William Wallace Tooker, of Sag Harbor, who is a well recognized authority on Indian affairs.

After more than ten years of dispute the title of Richard Smith was at length fully established, and to make assurance doubly sure, he obtained a new patent from Governor Andros, March 25, 1677.

A depression in the ground on the farm of Edmund T. Smith at Nissequogue, at the corner of the Horse-race lane, marks the spot where stood the patentee's dwelling. A stately pear tree standing near it is said to have been planted by his hand. He brought with him his wife Sarah (who is supposed to have been Sarah Folger of Newburyport) and nine children—Jonathan, Obadiah, Richard, Job, Daniel, Adam, Samuel, Elizabeth and Deborah. With this stock he had very little difficulty in peopling his domain with the ten families required by his first patent.

His sons were located near him. Jonathan occupied a part of the homestead. His house was about midway between his father's and the Misses Harries', on the spot where the old Floyd house formerly stood. It was demolished about 1845 by Edmund T. Smith, whose handsome residence was erected on the commanding eminence above. Daniel located on "Mud Island," formerly the residence of Hon. Edward Henry Smith. Richard was located on the hill afterward occupied by the Misses Harries. He was one of the first justices of the peace in the county. His son of the same name was the person frequently alluded to in the records as Lieutenant Richard Smith; and his grandson Richard Smith, who resided on and owned the place was called "Shell Dick," from the fact that on his farm were great

Indian shell banks, which he utilized to enrich his farm and sold for use as a fertilizer. Job was located at the next house eastward, afterward the residence of Mrs. Abigail Rogers. Here was born and raised the beautiful and accomplished Sally Rogers, afterward the celebrated Mrs. Richard K. Haight, for many years a leader of fashionable society in New York. Adam settled at Sherewog, where formerly lived successively three Nathaniel Smiths. The home lot of Samuel Smith was on the east side of Nissequogue River, and is now the north part of the homestead farm of the late Caleb T. Smith. The highway, called Horse Race, is the eastern boundary. Obadiah, the second son of the patentee, was drowned at the inlet of Smithtown Harbor. His grave is in the old family burying ground at Nissequogue. The inscription on his tomb, almost obliterated by time, is as follows:

"Here lies burried ye body of Obadiah Smith, son of Richard and Sarah Smith, aged about 20 years, drowned on the 7th day of August 1680."

This was the first man buried in Smithtown. The patentee's grave is near his, but is not marked by any stone.

Elizabeth, the eldest daughter, married Colonel William Lawrence, one of the patentees of Flushing. She was his second wife, and by her he had several children. Her marriage license was granted by Governor Nicolls. Her husband died in 1680, and in 1681 she married Philip Carteret, governor of New Jersey; she removed to that province and there brought up her seven young children by her first husband. The town of Elizabeth was named after her. She was an intelligent and attractive lady, but always had a keen eye to business. In contracting marriage with Carteret she took care to preserve her own separate estate, and her ante-nuptial contract is recorded in the Queens county clerk's office. Carteret died, and by his will gave all his property in this country to his wife. She afterward married Colonel Richard Townley, her third husband, who came over in the suite of Lord Effingham Howard, governor of Virginia, in 1683,

and settled in Elizabethtown. The encomium passed on this lady by Thompson probably belonged in part to Lady Carteret, wife of Sir George Carteret.

Deborah, the youngest daughter of the patentee, married William Lawrence 2d, the son of her eldest sister Elizabeth's husband, of Flushing, and from her is descended the numerous Lawrence family in and around Flushing.

The six sons of the patentee all had families, and appear on the Smithtown tax roll in 1683.

During his life Smith conveyed to his sons tracts of land in various parts of the town. He died at Nissequogue, March 7, 1692, and was buried in the family burying ground there. He left a will dated March 5, 1692, in which, after making some bequests and devises, he gives all his real estate with almost exact equality among his children, except Elizabeth. The following is a copy:

March ye 5th 169½. In ye name of God, Amen. I Richard Smith Senr. of Smithtown in ye County of Suffolk on Long Island, in ye province of New York, being sicke & weake in body but of sound and perfect memory thanks be to God, calling to mind ye uncertain state of this life and that we must submit to God's Will when it shall please him to call us out of this life, doe make, constitute and ordain this our last will & testament, hereby revoking & annulling any former or other Will or Testament made by us either by word or writing.

*"Imprimus"* We give our soules to God who gave them & our bodyes, being dead, to be decently buried in such place and manner as to our Executors hereafter named shall seem convenient, and as for ye lands, goods & chattels where-with it has pleased God to endue us withall, our Just Debts & Legacies being first paid, we order and dispose in manner and forme following:

*"It'm."* To Jonathan Smith our oldest son we give & bequeath our house, barn & orchard joyn-ing to his home lot, and ye homestead as far as ye old fence Northward and halfe way from ye said house to Samuells house and thence to ye West end of ye barne, and ye wood close on ye East side of ye little brooke over against ye house, and forty acres of land more than his equal share in division with ye rest of our children, and that lot of meadow over against ye hill on ye West side of ye River.

"*It'm.* To our son Richard we give & bequeath our negro Harry and an equall share of land in division with ye rest of our children.

"*It'm.* To our son Job we give & bequeath our negro Robin for ye terms of twelve yeares and an equall share of land in division with ye rest of our children, and at ye end of sd twelve yeares the said Robin shall be free.

"*It'm.* To our son Adam we give an equall share of Land in division with ye rest of our children.

"*It'm.* To our son Samuel Smith we give & bequeath ye orchard Southward of the house, & half ye pasture bounded by ye little Creek, ye Eastward parte thereof, & ye lower or northward most fresh island on ye East side of ye river, with an equall share of land in division with ye rest of our children, and the swamp called ye North swamp, with ye land on ye East side which is fenced.

"*It'm.* To our son Daniell we give and bequeath ye other halfe of ye pasture Southward of his house, ye westward part of it, and an equall share of land in division with ye rest of our children; & our will is that James Necke shall be and remaine for ye use & improvement of my six sons above sd & their heires forever.

"*It'm.* To our daughter Elizabeth Townley we give & confirme that land & meadow at a place called Sunk Meadow as it is mentioned in a deed made by us, & also ye one halfe of my cloathing.

"*It'm.* To our daughter Lawrence we give & bequeath an equall parte & share of land in diwte ye rest of our children where it shall be most suitable & convenient; also ye other halfe of my cloathing.

Lastly we do hereby nominate and appoint our beloved sons Jonathan & Richard Smith Executors of this our last Will & Testament, to pay all our just debts and to make an equall partition amongst all our children of all ye goods & chattels & what moveable estate shall be left.

In Witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands and seales the day & year above named.

RICHARD SMYTHE [Seal].

SARAH SMYTHE [Seal].

This will appears to have been proven May 2, 1693, but for many years the book containing it could not be found. Hence it was supposed by Thompson that the will recorded in Boston was the will of this Richard, and others that he left no will. By the research of that industrious and indefatigable antiquarian Charles B. Moore,

of New York, the book was found among the papers of Eleazer Latham, of Southold, who deposited it in the county clerk's office, accompanied by the following letter:

*"To the County Clerk or Surrogate of Suffolk County:*

"SIR: I am informed that Colonel William Smith was appointed judge of the prerogative court for Suffolk county on 15th May 1691, and was succeeded by Giles Sylvester on 13th June 1706.

"I understand that the clerk of the court of sessions or county clerk was the clerk of this court, and that Thomas Helme was such clerk in 1691 or 1692 and for about ten years afterward. William Smith (of the judge's family) was clerk from 1730 until 1739.

"After the Revolutionary war the Hon. Ezra L'Hommedieu was county clerk under the new State government from 1784 to 1810, and again in 1811. He died 27th September 1811. My father, Thomas S. Lester, was an executor of Mr. L'Hommedieu's will, and had charge of some of his books and papers. My father died 13th September 1817, when I was only six years of age. After I came of age some of my father's papers came to my hands, and among them this book of wills, &c. It has been carefully preserved. I have no doubt it is a genuine and original record book; the last page 'entered April 25, 1733' in the handwriting of the then clerk, William Smith, and the other entries embracing the dates from 25th May 1691 to 1st April 1703, doubtless in the handwriting of Thomas Helme. The parchment cover is of later date, 1762, and may be supposed to have come from the old county clerk's office. Where the book belongs I do not know, but I conclude that it should be returned and deposited in the county clerk's office, or else in the surrogate's office, and I accordingly send it herewith; wishing your receipt, stating that you will place it among the records of your office for preservation.

"Respectfully,

THOMAS S. LESTER."

It appears to have been the custom in those days for the wife to join in her husband's will. Sarah, his wife, executed the will with him. She appears to have claimed a joint interest with him in the property and the right to dispose of it by will. She resided in the old family mansion and died there, having first made her will, as follows:



In the name of God, Amen. I Sarah Smith, relict of Richard Smith Sen., deceased, of Smithtown in ye County of Suffolk & in ye province of New Yorke, Doe make my last Will and Testament in manner following: First. I commit my soul into ye hands of God which gave it, and my body to a decent buriall at ye discretion of my Executor hereafter named, in comfortable hopes of a happy and glorious resurrection thro the power & merits of my Lord & Saviour Jesus Christ. And as for my outward estate, after debts and my funerall charges are paid I give and bequeath as followeth: *Imp.* I give and bequeathe to my son Richard Smith his eldest son Richard all the houses, orchards, and all my lands that my husband left me in ye possession of, & that I am at this present in possession of, he yielding and paying me ten pounds a year & yearly as long as I shall live, & at my death to have above mentioned premises, & his heirs forever, with all the priviledges and accommodations thereunto belonging. I also give to my daughter Elizabeth one trunk, with all my linen & wearing clothes. I give to my son Richard's two daughters my silk whod & scarfe. I give a Necke called James Necke to be equally divided amongst my six sons, Jonathan, Richard, Job, Adam, Samuel and Daniell. I give my son Richard's eldest sonne my blunderbus. I give my son Richard's wife my cloake; I give all ye household stuff not here bequeathed to be equally divided amongst my six sons above mentioned. I give m. George Phillips a Cow; & all ye rest of my stock to be equally divided amongst my six sons above mentioned; it must be understood that what I have given my son Richard is to oblige him to quitt and null all debts yt he pretends is owing to him by my husband or myselfe, so it may prevent future differences among my children; and also all ye rest of my children to null & void all debts from husband or myselfe & to acbt of what I have given them in full satisfaction. I desire also what I gave to Mary Petreche she may have it, & to be maintained equally amongst my children.

I hereby null & revoke all former wills & instruments whatsoever, & constitute & appoint my well beloved son Richard Smith to be my executor & to take & see that this will be to the true intent of it performed.

In testimony hereof that this is my last will & testament I have hereunto affixed my hand and seale this twentieth day of Jan'y 1707-8.

Her

SARAH (X) SMITH. [Seal.]  
mark.

Signed, sealed and declared to be her last Will & Testamt. in presence of us Witnesses.

GEORGE PHILLIPS,  
ELIAS NODINE.

Recorded in the Suffolk county clerk's office, Liber B, page 25\*.

The sons of the patentee made numerous exchanges and conveyances between themselves, and in 1735 his grandchildren entered into an agreement appointing three commissioners to divide the unappropriated lands, as follows:

"Articles of Agreement made this 13th day of March Annoq. Dom. 1735 by the Inhabitants, freeholders and commoners of the land in Smithtown, att a meting apointed have agreed to nominate and appoint Richard Woodhull, Esq., and John Hallock of Brookhaven, James Dickinson and Richard Willitts of Smithtown, George Townssen, surveyor, to lay out and judge of & equelise all the free holders and commoners in ye undivided lands and thatchbeds according to their just rights therein. wee further agree that every person having a right in ye said lands shall keep his just, lawful and reasonable improvement. now wee also agree that any person having ouer or above his just Right, so that all ye owners or free holders cannot be equallised in land, then and in such cases it is agreed on that the persons so chosen and improved for the equalising and deviding the above sd land and thatchbeds shall judge and determine whether such persons haveing such lands shall turn out the lands or pay the valey of itt in money within six months after ye judgment of the said men to the persons to whom itt is Due. wee also agree that good and lawful deeds made by our grandfather Richard Smith shall stand good, which said men are to have all Deeds to lay out by; & Whereas their is ocupation Deeds by our grandfather Richard Smith granted to his sons, wee alow them to be good as far as evidence and circumstances shall prove was in each persons possession & improvement att the time when given & granted; & also our grandfather's will and our agreement made in the year 1725 to be good. We also agree that ye six hundred acres which is upon the record should be the whole of Willetts' Right. We also agree that any three of the men above said shall be chosen by the major part of

\*Under date of August 31st, 1705, Willets released the claim under the first Indian deed to Jonathan, Richard, Job, Adam, Samuel and Daniel Smith.

us subscribers from time to time till ye whole division be accomplished; which said men so chosen & improved as aforesaid shall have full power to survey, Lay out, Judge of & equalise all the commons Lands and thach beds to every person according to their just Right, and ye same equalising and deviding to be given under their hands in writing to whome itt doth concern. & itt is further agreed on that in case of sickness, Death or refusall of either of ye fore said persons, then and in such cases wee the major part may chuse and improve other men for ye same service, they having the same power to servey, judge of and equalise as aforesaid. itt is also agreed by us that such men so chosen and imployed as aforesaid shall judge of and Determine all Diference and controversies, Disputes which may or shall hereafter arise, consarning Laying out and equalising ye above said Land and thachbeds. itt is hereby covenanted & agreed and concluded by all and every of us the subscribers to these presents that wee and every of us doe hereby covenant, grant and agree to and with each other for ourselves our heirs Exr. & Admr. & each of us separately doth covenant and agree to and with ye other of the subscribers, their heirs, executors and Administrators, to pay our full proportion of the charges of Laying out, Deviding & equalising ye land & thach beds according to our rights; & if any person or persons concerned will not agree to a division in manner aforesaid that wee or ye major part of us will use such methods by Law, equity, or other wise to compell them to a Division of the aforesaid land and thachbeds. for all which every person hereto subscribing shall and will pay to such person or persons as by the major part of us shall be nominated and appointed to Demand and Receiv the same our respective equal and proportionate part of all such charges, costs, expenses & Disbursements as shall be occasioned by the premises from time to time until ye same shall be accomplished, and compleated; and for the true performance of all & every part of ye above written articles, covenants, agreements and conditions all and every of us the subscribers, each for himself and for his heirs, Executors and Administrators, Doth covenant, grant and agree to and with all and every of us the subscribers, our heirs, executors, administrators of all and every of them, and Doth bind himself and themselves each to the other Respectively on the forfeiture of three hundred pounds good money of New York, to be paid by the party failing to observe & comply with all & every part of the above said covenants, articles, conditions and agreements to ye party

or partys performing or willing to performe. in Witness whereof wee ye subscribers have put to our seals the day & year above written.

"DANIEL SMITH.	JONATHAN SMITH.
"EDMUND SMITH.	JOB SMITH.
"EBENEZER SMITH.	RICHARD SMITH.
"RICHARD SMITH.	AARON SMITH.
"ZEPHANIAH PLATT.	OBADIAH SMITH.
"JOSEPH SMITH.	DANIEL LAWRENCE.
"TIMOTHY SMITH.	

"Sealed in presence of

"SHUBEALE MARCHANT.  
 "CHRISTOPHER CROSGROVE.  
 "NATHAN CURREN.  
 "RUTH SMITH."

The rights of the several signers to this agreement are set out in a document found in the possession of Nathaniel Smith, endorsed on a copy of the agreement, as follows:

"Children of old Richd. Smith, each to have 1-7 part of Smithtown.

"Jonathan Smith.—Had a son Jonathan ye 2d (the signer), who by deed gave part of his share to his son Platt Smith; who died intestate, whereby his part descends upon his two daughters Elizabeth and Abigail, infants, as coparceners. Jonathan Smith by will gave the rest to his two daughters, viz. Tabitha, now the wife of Nicoll Floyd, and to Ruth, now the widow of Henry Smith. Note—that Ruth since her being a widow has sold to Nicoll Floyd, so that Jonathan the 1st his share now belongs to Elizabeth and Abigail, the daughters of Platt, and to Nicoll Floyd in his own right, and to him and his wife in his said wife Tabitha's right.

"Job Smith.—Gave his share to his six sons, viz. Job the 2d, Joseph, Richard, Aaron, Timothy and James (now James sold to Job the 2d), so that this share belongs to the other 5 sons, who have all signed the articles.

"Saml Smith.—Had Obadiah the signer, who has his share.

"Daniel Smith.—Had Daniel the signer, who has his share.

"Adam Smith.—Had Edmund, decd., who gave it to his 4 sons Edmund, Floyd, Thomas and Adam. Edmund the 2d has signed and Floyd is now of age. Thomas and Adam are infants.

"Richd. Smith.—Had Ricd. the 3d and Ebenezer, who are both signers and have his share.

Deborah Smith.—Sold to her son Daniel Lawrence.

Three of the persons named in this agreement were designated to carry it into effect, as follows: "Att a Town meeting of the proprietors of Smithtown on ye first day of March 1736 then chose and Imploued Richard Woodhull, John Hallock and George Townsend, to Lay out and divide all the proprietors land & thach beds in Smithtown agreeable to our articles baring date March the thirteenth 1735."

Pursuant to the agreement the commissioners divided a large part of the land. In August, 1751, Townsend withdrew from the commission, and William Nicoll was appointed in his place. By the commission the greater part of the lands and meadows were divided and allotted. In the descriptions of these divisions the houses of Mary Liscom, Shubal Merchant, James Dickinson and Moses Ackerly are often mentioned as landmarks. Mary Liscom's house was on the east of the river. It was afterward occupied and owned by Nicholas Smith, then by his son Frederick Halsey Smith, and is now by the son of the latter, Samuel O. Smith.

Shubal Merchant lived at the first house on the south side of the road in entering Nissequogue from the east, adjoining the woods. The old house was demolished and the present house erected about sixty years ago.

Captain James Dickinson owned a tract bounded west by the land of Frederick Lenhart, and extending to the road to Hauppauge.

Moses Ackerly was at Fresh Pond, on the corner lately occupied by Albert G. Mulford, and now by Scudder Smith.

"Wheeler's" was at Hauppauge, at or near the house of the late Thomas W. Conkling at the fork of the roads opposite Wallace Donaldson's store.

At the time when the title of Richard Smith was confirmed there were a few families living on the tract west of Nissequoge River who held their land under grants from Huntington. The patentee seems to have dealt fairly with them and gave them deeds for farms. Among these families were Edward Ketcham, John Jones, Benjamin Jones, William Brotherton and Robert Arthur and David Scudder. The patentee and his

wife also gave various tracts of land to their sons. He also gave to his son-in-law, William Lawrence, 500 acres of land on the west side of the river. This land (or a part of it) had been formerly in possession of Benjamin Jones. The south line seems to have been a small stream, called Pesapunk Brook, and extended north to where was formerly the poor house land. Many papers connected with this are in the town clerk's office. The following is the deed for the landing on the river.

"These presents witnesseth that I Richard Smith Senr. of Smithtown in the County of Suffolk, upon Long Island Gent. for ye wellfare & benefit of the Inhabitants of Smithtown, aforesaid for their landing and spreading of creek thatch, Hath given and granted & doth by these (presents) give and grant unto Jonathan Smith, Richard Smith & their associates the Inhabitants aforesaid, Five acres of upland adjoining to the east side of Nissequogue river on the fittest place for landing to the south side of William Lawrence his meadow. To Have and To Hold the said five acres of upland to the said Jonathan Smith and Richard Smith and their associates aforesaid, their heirs and successors forever. To the only proper use benefit and behoofe of them the said Jonathan Smith Richard Smith and their associates, their heirs and successors forever.

"In witness whereof the said Richard Smith hath hereunto sett his hand & seale the 30th day of August in the fourth year of his majestys Reigne, Annoque Dom. 1688.

"Witness,

His

"JOHN (X) MOSIER,  
mark.

"HUMPHREY SILES."

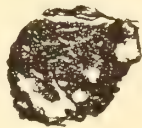
This is now called "Blydenburg's Landing." The deed has been lately recorded in the Suffolk county clerk's office.

The only original document in the handwriting of Richard Smith is a deed to Daniel Whitehead, dated March 3, 1684-5. This was the same day that Daniel Whitehead conveyed to Richard Smith all his right to the land sold by the Indian Sachem, Nasseconsehe, to Edmond Wood and others; and "my hand been given in consideration of that conveyance." A fac-simile and complete copy are given on the page following:



Know all men by these presents that I  
 Richard Smyth Senior of Smythtown doe  
 promise to deliver into the possession of Daniell  
 Whitehead a lott of land adjoining to the lott  
 of my sonn Jobs, and as large as his lott  
 with Liberty of Commonidge & this to bee done  
 upon demand for to halv & hold to the said  
 Daniell his heirs or assigns for ever & for  
 the real performance thereof I binde me  
 my heirs exequitors administrators & assigns  
 my sonn Jobs lott contains at least 14 or  
 16 Acres witness my hand & seal this 3<sup>rd</sup> day  
 of March 1684-5  
 Richard Smyth  
 satisfaction to my content  
 witness

William Creed  
 Samuel Ruscoe



The following is a transcript of the foregoing document:

"Know all men by these presents that I Richard Smyth senior, of Smythtown, doe promise to deliver into the possession of Daniell Whitehead a lott of land adjoining to the lott of my sonn Jobs and as large as his lott, with liberty of Commonidge & this to bee done upon demand for to halv & hold to the said Daniell his heirs or assigns for ever, and for the real performance thereof I binde me my heirs exequitors administrators & assigns, my sonn Jobs lott contains

at least 14 or 16 ackres witnes my hand & seal halveing received satisfaction to my content.

"March 3 1684-5.

"RICHARD SMYTHE

"Witness: William Creed, Samuel Ruscoe."

The original deed, of which the above is an exact copy, was lately in possession of Richard B. Smith, Esq. It is the only document known to be in existence written by the patentee of Smithtown. The land is on the west side of Stony Brook Harbor.

Major Daniel Whitehead, named above, was the son of Daniel Whitehead, of Newtown, where he died in 1669. Major Daniel Whitehead married Abigail, daughter of Thomas Stevenson. He died in 1704, leaving children, Jonathan (who died in 1735), Benjamin, Susannah, wife of Benjamin Hewlett, and Thomas.

Richard Smith made the following deed to his sons:



"This Indenture made the thirtyeth day of August in the fourth years of the Reigne of our Sovereign Lord, James the Second, by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, Defender of the faith &c. Between Richard Smith Senr. of Smithtown, in the County of Suffolk upon Long Island in the Province of New York, within the Territoryes of New England, Gent. of the one part, & Job Smith of the same place of the other part Witnesseth. That the sd Richard Smith by and with the consent of Sarah his wife, Testified her being a party by her sealing and delivering of these presents, for and in consideration of the naturall affection hee

the said Richard Smith in & to the premises & in & to every part and parcell thereof. To Have and Hold the said tract of land & premises to him the said Job Smith to the only proper use benefit and behoof of him the said Job Smith, during his naturall Life, and after his decease to the use benefit and behoof of the four sons of the sd Job Smith, viz.: Job, Richard, Joseph and Timothy their heirs and assigns forever, to be equally divided between them, the said Job, Richard, Joseph and Timothy their heirs and assigns. In Testimony whereof the parties have hereunto sett their hands and seales at Smithtown the day and yeare first above written."

As stated previously, Richard Smith, the Patentee, died March 7, 1692. His wife survived him several years. Their children were:

1st. Jonathan, who died about 1718. He married Sarah Brewster, and left two children, Jonathan (2nd) and Deborah, wife of Joseph Blydenburgh. Jonathan Smith (2nd) was born November 9, 1676, and died in 1744. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Epenetus Platt, and had three children, Platt Smith, born October 1, 1706,

Richard Smith  
her  
Sarah W Smith  
marke

beareth unto the said Job Smith his well beloved sonne, and Job, Richard, Joseph and Timothy the sonnes of the said Job Smith, and other good causes & considerations him thereunto moving, Hath given, granted, enfeofed Released & confirmed, and doth by these presents fully clearly & absolutely give, grant enfeof Release & confirm unto the said Job Smith All that twenty acres of land situate lying and being to the east ward of the land in the occupation of the said Job Smith—upon the North neck together with all & singular the privileges appurtenances & meriditaments to the said twenty acres of land belonging or in any ways appertaining, and all the estate right title interest claims and Demands of him

and died August 24, 1743; Tabitha, born February 18, 1704, and died January 17, 1755 (she married Nicoll Floyd and they were the parents of a large and distinguished family; Ruth, wife of Colonel Henry Smith, grandson of Colonel William Smith, the head of the "Tangiers" Smith family.

2nd. Richard, born about 1647, and died in 1720. He married Hannah, daughter of John Tooker, who survived him and died in 1730. Their children were Richard, Nathaniel, Sarah (wife of General Nathaniel Woodhull), Hannah (wife of James Fanning), and Ebenezer. Richard Smith was the owner of the patentship of Moriches.

3d. Samuel, who was born in 1654 and died April 2, 1717. He married Hannah Longbotham. Their children were Obadiah, Richard (who was called Quaker Richard), Mary, Phebe (wife of Nathaniel Brewster), and Hannah, wife of John Stratton.

4th. Daniel, who probably died before 1715. He married (1st) Ruth Tooker and (2nd) Mary Holton. His children were Daniel, Solomon, Deborah (wife of Colonel Rudyard), Irene, Sarah (wife of Jacob Rogers), and Mary, wife of Zebulon Bunce. He is also said to have had a daughter, Lorinda, who married Thomas Skidmore.

5th. Obadiah, who was drowned in Nissequogue river, August 7, 1680.

6th. Elizabeth, who married Colonel William Lawrence, of Flushing. They had seven children—Mary, Thomas, Joseph, Richard, Samuel, Sarah and James. Colonel William Lawrence died in 1680, and the following year his widow married Governor Philip Carteret of New Jersey. He died December, 1682, leaving no children. His widow married for her third husband, Colonel Richard Townley. They had two sons, Charles and Effingham Townley.

7th. Deborah, who married Major William Lawrence (son of Colonel William Lawrence by a former wife). Their children were: William, Richard, Obadiah, Daniel, Samuel, Joshua, Adam, Elizabeth (wife of John Willetts), Caleb and Stephen.

8th. Adam Smith died in 1720. He married Elizabeth Brown, of Boston, and left one son Edmund Smith.

9th. Job Smith, died about 1719. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John Thompson, Esq., of Setauket. Their children were Job 2nd, Richard called "Saint Richard," Timothy, Aaron, James, Joseph and Elizabeth, who is said to have been the second wife of Rev. Daniel Taylor.

All of these families have a numerous offspring, and it is believed that the living descendants of Richard Smith number more than 1,200 persons. Within the last few years, a monument has been placed in the ancient burying ground at Nissequogue, to mark the grave of the patentee. No autograph of Daniel Smith is known to exist, but the autographs of the other sons of the Patentee are here given, as they appear upon a deed made by them in 1715 to the Rev. Daniel Taylor, who was the first minister of Smithtown:

*Richard Smith*

*Adam Smith*

*Jonathan Smith*

*Sam Smith*

*Job Smith*

"Whereas the inhabitants and proprietors of Smithtown, by Articles of agreement bearing date the 13th of March, 1735, have appointed several persons to lay out and proportion their lands and

*Richard Smith*

*Obadiah Smith*

*Daniel Smith*

*R. Smith*

*Edmund Smith*

*Job Smith*

*Robert Smith*

*Isaac Mills*

*Jonathan Mills*

*Samuel Mills*

*Alex Smith*



meadows, and thatch, some of which are since dead and some others have refused. Now in pursuance of said agreement all whose names are hereunder written do nominate and appoint Mr. Richard Woodhull, John Hollock, and William Nicoll, Jr., for the same purpose and with all the powers and authorities contained and specified in the said agreement.

"Witness our hands this 13th of August, 1753."

Richard Smith, the first signer, was son of Job (1st) and was known as "Saint Richard" and "Richard Smith of Stony Brook." Obadiah Smith was son of Samuel Smith, son of the patentee. Daniel Smith was son of Daniel (1st.). The next signature which frequently occurs in old documents is that of Richard Smith (3d), son of Richard (2nd). Edmund Smith was son of Edmund (1st), son of Adam Smith. Job Smith was eldest son of Job (2nd), and was known as Captain Job. The next signature is that of Joseph Smith, son of Job (1st), and brother of "Saint Richard." Isaac, Jonathan and Samuel Mills were three of the sons of Timothy Mills, the ancestor of the family at Mills Pond. Floyd Smith was son of Edmund Smith (1st), son of Adam Smith.

How greatly the town had increased in numbers may be seen by the following list of heads of families, made in 1776:

Joseph Platt.	Epenetus Wood.
Jonathan Sammis.	Nath'l Platt.
Jesse Arthur.	Reuben Arthur.
Jacob Balis.	Thomas Tredwell.
John Stratton.	Jeremiah Wheeler.
Zephaniah Platt.	Jeremiah Conkling.
Henry Shadden.	Gamaliel Conkling.
Elemuel Soper.	Jonah Soper.
Solomon Smith.	Jeffrey Smith.
Obadiah Smith, Sr.	Philetus Smith.
Aaron Smith.	Nathaniel Smith.
Jacob Smith.	Hamble Darling.
Mary Vargason.	William Thompson.
Zophar Scidmore.	Joseph Jane.
Samuel Phillips.	Daniel Brush.
Samuel Ketcham.	James Jane.
Samuel Tillotson.	Elisha Jillit.
Caleb Smith.	Benjamin Nicoll.
Nath'l Gerrard.	Stephen Smith.
Zophar Mills.	Ebenezer Smith.
Joshua Hart.	Joseph Gould, Sen.
William Arthur.	Joseph Gould, Jun.

Epenetus Smith.	William Smith, Jun.
Zophar Wheeler.	Shubal Marchant.
Ruth Blydenburgh.	Nathaniel Taylor.
Daniel Tillotson.	William Smith, Sen.
James Payne.	Micah Smith.
Samuel Blydenburgh.	Stephen Smith, Sen.
Ruth Traves.	Gilbert Smith.
William Phillips.	Joseph Smith.
John L'Honmedue.	Gershom Smith.
James L'Honmedue.	Edmond Smith, Jun.
Shadrach Terry.	Floyd Smith.
Joshua Smith.	Elemuel Smith.
Jacob Longbotton.	Jonas Mills.
Richard Smith.	Jacob Mills.
Samuel Mills.	Isaac Mills.
Nathan Wheeler.	Jonathan Mills.
Abner Smith.	Timothy Mills.
Obadiah Smith, Jun.	Benjamin Gould.
Isaac Gerard.	William Biggs.
William Ward.	Jonathan L'Honmedue.
Alexander Mencil.	Mary Biggs.
Daniel Smith.	Silas Biggs.
Margaret Floyd.	Benjamin Newton.
Margaret Smith.	Merrit Smith.
Job Smith.	Abigail Ward.

The total population was then 555.

The first mill was at a place called the Old Mill. This is the first streamlet on the east side of the Nissequogue river southward of the "town," and is now the site of a small trout pond on the line between the Ogilvie and Petty places. The mill here was of short duration. As population increased the power was insufficient to do the work, and the mill was abandoned.

The following document gives the early history of the present mill site on the river. It is not dated, but was probably written about 1775:

"On the 25th day of March, 1684, Richard Smith, Patentee of Smithtown, conveyed to his son-in-law William Lawrence, 500 acres of land at the common passage and the river Nissequogue. Bounded east by the river."

In some after period William Lawrence conveys the above five hundred acres of land to Isaiah Harrison. Isaiah Harrison conveys the five hundred acres to Amos Willetts, of Islip. Amos Willetts, while in possession of the above five hundred acres of land, about fifty years past, in conjunction with his brother, Richard Willetts, Daniel Smith and Richard Smith, built a dam across the river and erected a sawmill, each

building and owning a quarter of said mill. Daniel Smith and Richard Smith convey each their quarters to Daniel Bates, after two or three years, with their right to the pond, upon which Daniel Bates erects the first fulling mill, and Amos Willetts, afterward, the first grist mill. Daniel Bates conveys his title to the sawmill and fulling mill to James Chipman, and Amos

to Isaiah Harrison April 20, 1702, for £400, and he and his wife Abigail sold it to Amos Willetts June 12, 1721. In after years a new mill was built here by George Phillips, a son of the minister at Setauket and has ever since been in operation.

At a general town meeting January 27, 1698, it was "agreed by a major vote that Adam



OLD MILL AT SMITHTOWN.

Willetts conveys his half of the sawmill and the grist mill to Richard Smith, surnamed "the Quaker." December 28, 1730, James Chipman conveys to the above Richard Smith and his brother Obadiah his half of the sawmill and fulling mill, with half the privilege of stream and water and so much land as is needful for the pond to flow. August 21, 1735, the above Richard Smith conveys the whole of his title to the said mill to his brother, Obadiah Smith, bounding him east by the easternmost part or side of the stream at the run. From the document it is plain that the dam and the first mill were built as early as 1725, and probably some years earlier.

William Lawrence sold the five hundred acres

Smith shall have the town's right of the stream called Stony Brook, with two acres of land adjoining thereto which may be most convenient, on condition that he erect and build a good sufficient grist-mill and maintain the same, the townsmen first building the dam, which he the said Smith shall keep in repair himself, and that he do hereby obligate to grind for all the townsmen who shall in due portion assist in making the dam, at the rate of two quarts on each bushel of wheat and three of corn and rye."

This agreement was modified May 8, 1699, Adam agreeing to make the dam himself, and to be allowed one-tenth toll on wheat and one-eighth on corn and rye.

This stream was the boundary line between

the two towns; Adam owned half the stream and the Brookhaven grant carried the other half. The mill was erected and is still in operation. The pond flows back almost to the Stony Brook Hotel, and is both useful and ornamental to Stony Brook and its environs.

In 1798 Caleb Smith, Isaac Blydenburgh and Joshua Smith, who owned large tracts of land on either side of the Nissequogue river, erected a dam at a place ever since called the New Mill, and flowed back the water on several hundred acres of forest land, where the trees had been cut and the stumps left standing. They have stood for nearly a century in a perfect state of preservation, and give to the pond the well known name of Stump Pond. There is a very fine water fall of eight feet, with authority and ability to increase it to ten feet; a sawmill and gristmill make use of it. In 1827 Richard and Isaac W. Blydenburgh erected here a cloth factory, and for many years carried on an extensive business in manufacturing woolen cloths. Isaac Blydenburgh's land was on the northeast side of the river. His grandson Benjamin B. Blydenburgh lately owned the mill and mill pond, while his other grandsons, Timothy and Theodore Blydenburgh, occupy large farms—part of the family domain.

Caleb Smith, commonly remembered as 'Squire Caleb, who owned land on the south side of the river, embracing the western part of Hauppauge, then resided where the late Major Ebenezer Smith, his son-in-law, afterward resided and died. Caleb removed to Comac and erected the dwelling afterward occupied by his son Caleb and now by his grandson Robert Smith. The two Calebs, father and son, were influential in town affairs.

At the head of Stump Pond, near the head of this branch of the river, Timothy Wheeler and, after him, Samuel Brush, had a small tannery and shoe factory. Here Captain Elijah Brush learned the trade of shoemaking. Here, at the head waters of the river, the town authorities laid out a public watering place.

There was some dispute with Brookhaven about the eastern boundary of the town, which

was submitted to the arbitrators (Theophilus Howell, Isaac Halsey, Elisha Halsey and David Pierson of Southampton, and Cornelius Conkling, John Hedges and Eliphalet Stratton of East Hampton), who by their award, March 11, 1725, decided that the head of the middle branch of Stony Brook, where they put down a stake, should be "one of the bounds between ye said towns, and so running southward to Ronconcamuck Pond, to a certain tree marked with two notches, by ye pond side, the line running near Ben. Ackerly's barn, which is ye south end of Smithtown line, and then from the aforesaid stake at ye head of Stony Brook to run northerly down ye beach into the harbor, and so into the sound; and that ye said be ye standing bounds between ye said towns."

The changes in the Stony Brook stream and in the channel caused other disputes, and in 1841 commissioners were appointed—on the part of Brookhaven, Selah B. Strong, Charles Phillips and Davis Norton, and on the part of Smithtown Joshua B. Smith, William Wickham Mills and Joseph R. Hunting—to settle the dispute, or, if they could not agree, to appoint an arbitrator. They appointed Hon. Charles H. Ruggles, of Poughkeepsie, the circuit judge, as arbitrator. He made his award February 14, 1842, by which he decided "that the boundary line between the towns from the mill dam at Stony Brook to Long Island Sound begins in the middle of the main channel of the middle branch of the said Stony Brook at the said mill dam, and runs thence down the middle of the said main channel of said stream until it comes to the harbor, and so along the channel or deepest part thereof into Long Island Sound; and the middle of the main channel of said stream until it comes to the harbor and thence the middle of the channel of the harbor is adjudged to be the boundary line between the two towns from the mill dam to the Sound."

There are several branches or heads of the Nissequogue river, and the exact point or spot of the head waters of the river mentioned in the Smithtown patent and the Winnecomac patent was claimed to be immediately in that neighbor-



hood, but was for a long time in dispute between William Nicoll (son of the Islip patentee) and the Smithtown people; and in 1763 they submitted the question of boundary to the arbitration of Samuel Willis, Zebulon Seaman and Richard Willetts, of Jericho, who on the 31st day of May, 1763, made the award in writing, deciding that the western branch of Nissequogue river, on which the northeast corner of the Winnecomac patent is bounded, "is and ought to be taken and deemed the head of Nissequogue river, and the place, at the head of said river, in the brook eastward from the present path or road that goes around the river, and two rods westward from the old path or going over the river, in the brook, is the present station which we fix as the head of said river; and that a right line run from the old bound or near Ronkonkoma (that is already agreed upon by both parties) to the head of the western branch of the Nissequogue river at the station before mentioned shall be for the future taken and deemed and esteemed by the parties to be the partition or division between Smithtown and Islip," etc.

In the old records this spot is called the "Head of the River," and it must not be confounded with the present village of that name, two miles or more further down the stream. From this watering place eastward on the line between the towns of Smithtown and Islip runs the village street of Hauppauge.

At the south side of the town is the district or locality called Hauppauge. This is the Indian name for the springs of water at the extreme head of Nissequogue river, where it touches the Islip line. On March 9, 1762, Daniel Smith, son of Daniel (1st), gave to his son Joshua Smith, "for love and affection" the tract of land thus described:

"The Farm or tract called Hauppauge Neck, bounded westerly by the middle of the river, northerly by the brook of the North East Branch, easterly by the middle of a Brook running out of the North East Branch, and southerly by Islip. Also my right in the Thatch lot called Lawrence Lot, on the Long Beach Great Thatch Bed. Also a tract of land in Islip, purchased by Capt.

Richard Smith of messrs Thomas and William Gibbs, the equal half of which was released to me by said Richard Smith. Also a piece of land and meadow at the Common Landing, bounded east by the Landing Path, west by the river, south by Richard Blydenburgh's land, and the highway, as it is now fenced. Containing 20 acres more or less. Also a piece of meadow in Islip in Joseph Saxton's neck, formerly the property of Jeremiah Platt, deceased, which I purchased of Zephaniah Platt."

"Witness: Daniel Smith, Jr., Job Smith."  
"DANIEL SMITH."

The above abstract was made from the original deed in possession of the late Edward Mowbray. This estate was left to his son Joshua, who was a noted and leading man in the town. He represented Suffolk county in the Legislature in 1794-7 and 1799, was a member of the Constitutional Convention in 1781, State Senator in 1827-9, and first judge of the county, from 1823 to 1828. He was born in 1764, and died in 1845. This large estate of Hauppauge Neck descended to his son Joshua B. Smith, who was member of Assembly 1839-1843, and State Senator from 1844 to 1847, and in 1858-9. After a life of usefulness and honor he died, leaving an only daughter Ellen, who married Dr. James R. Mowbray, of Islip. She was the last to inherit the ancestral mansion, which is now owned by the heirs of Charles A. Miller. The house still stands, an interesting relic of the days that are passed.

Major Ebenezer Smith (a brother of Joshua B.) was also prominent here. He married Sarah, daughter of Caleb Smith, and was the father of Ethelbert M., Caleb T. and Joshua Smith, all well known citizens. His daughter Elizabeth H. married W. C. Lawrence, Esq., and the homestead is now in possession of his descendants.

The Methodist Church at Hauppauge was organized in 1806. The church was built in 1812, and was the first of its denomination in the town. About 1830 several Irish families settled in the neighborhood, and in 1845 they erected a small Roman Catholic Church, which was succeeded by a more commodious building in 1874. The first pastor was the Rev. John O'Donnell.

The entire east side of Stony Brook Harbor was originally called Sherrawog. Adam Smith, son of the patentee, settled here, on the farm afterwards occupied by Nathaniel Smith and his son Edmund N. Smith. Adam devised it to his only son Edmund, and he to his two sons Edmund and Floyd. Edmund took the homestead

The southern part of Sherrawog, formerly (and sometimes at present) called the Head of the Harbor, is a village situated in a green valley running from the Moriches road to the harbor. Here were settled in early days Gershom Smith, Job Smith and Gilbert Smith, whose numerous descendants still people the village.



JOSHUA B. SMITH HOMESTEAD.

and Floyd took the place afterward occupied by Henry Wells and more recently by the late Jonas Smith. Floyd was the father of Jesse Smith, commonly called "Scoggins," and the grandfather of the late Edwin A. Smith. This farm of Nathaniel Smith is one of the many farms of this town which have never been conveyed. The place occupied by Nathaniel Smith was formerly occupied by Jonas Hawkins, the grandfather of ex-Mayor Wickham, of New York, who for many years owned and carried on a large distillery there, situated on the south side of the Hither Brook road and near the harbor.

Jonas Smith (not Captain Jonas) occupied the residence and farm of the late Samuel Carman, covering an extensive territory and some of the most commanding views along the sound. Carman's barn, on the highest point, is a well known landmark to mariners passing through the sound.

Near this and on a part of Jonas Smith's farm is the country seat of the late Prescott H. Butler, a pleasant cottage of the early colonial style, on an eminence overlooking the sound and Stony Brook Harbor.

About a mile east of the Head of the Harbor



is Mills Pond, a hamlet near a small pond, from which it derives its name. The first settler here was Timothy Mills, one of whose descendants, the late William Wickham Mills, owned and occupied the old family mansion. He was for several years supervisor of the town, was one of the largest landholders and a man of much influence. William Mills, another descendant of the original settler, occupied the farm now owned by William C. Powell. He was the father of the late Ethelbert S. Mills, Mrs. Josiah O. Low, of Brooklyn, and James M. Mills, of New York. Another of the family, Gideon Mills, resided where Benjamin Mott now lives.

Samuel Bailey, another early settler, lived on the east side of the pond, on the farm afterward occupied by his grandson, J. Henry Bailey.

In 1853 the Episcopalians in the town who had worshiped at Caroline Church, Setauket, and at the Episcopal churches in Islip, organized a society and erected an Episcopal church, called St. James church, in compliment to James Clinch, of New York, through whose instrumentality and liberality the church was organized and, in its infancy, mainly supported. The first officers of the corporation were: Wardens, William W. Mills, J. Lawrence Smith; vestrymen, Edward H. Smith, Charles S. Seabury, Edmund F. Smith, Joel L. G. Smith, Gideon Smith, William W. Mills, Jr., Charles Henry Wells and Henry Smith.

A neat wooden building, designed by Mr. Upjohn, gothic in style, was erected, mainly by contributions. A plat of two acres was donated by Joel L. G. Smith. On this are the church, a neat rectory with barn, etc., and a cemetery. The church has also a glebe of four acres. The chancel is adorned with a large stained glass window, a memorial of Mr. Mills, the senior warden, and his wife. A smaller window of stained glass, made by Lafarge, in memory of the patron, Mr. Clinch, and his wife, is near the chancel.

The first rector was the Rev. Carlton Maples. He remained about two years, and after him came the Rev. C. S. Williams, who remained several years and removed to Brooklyn. Then

came the Rev. J. W. Buckmaster, who remained two years and was called to Greenport. After him Rev. Henry Degen served two or three years. He was called to South Orange, New Jersey, and was succeeded by the Rev. James H. Lee, who after a little while received a call to a fine church at Canandaigua. After Mr. Lee came the Rev. I. W. N. Irvine, who remained three or four years. Rev. Mr. Archdeacon became rector in 1880 and remained several years, and was succeeded by the present rector, Rev. Mr. Holden.

Soon after this church was erected a post-office was established under the name of St. James, and from that time the locality has borne that name. The late Joel L. G. Smith, one of the founders of the church, built the fine dwelling now occupied by Mrs. Milton G. Smith, and afterward removed to his late residence near Mills Pond.

Near St. James church, and on an eminence overlooking the sound and the harbor, was erected in 1873 a Methodist church. The society was organized under the name of "Thompson Methodist Episcopal Church."

The first trustees were J. B. Meeker, G. S. Hodgkinson, Thomas Hubbs, G. N. Pedrick and Ernest Myers, and the first minister was Rev. J. S. Brundage. He was pastor from 1874 to 1878; Rev. Samuel Thompson, 1878, 1879; Rev. S. A. Sands, 1879-81.

Smithtown Branch takes its name from the northeast branch of the Nissequogue river. On the north side of the street or main road, all the land from the farm lately owned by Frederick Lenhart, to the road to Hauppauge, was owned in the earliest times by Captain James Dickinson, who came from Oyster Bay and bought land from Obadiah Smith March 30, 1732. He resold it to Obadiah Smith in 1741. The land of Frederick Lenhart, and the extensive tracts of the Blydenburgh family, form what was formerly known as Brushy Neck.

On the south side of the street, east of the road to Nissequogue, is the ancient Blydenburgh mansion, probably the oldest in the town. The







SOUTH AND FRONT VIEW OF PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH AND MEMORIAL CLOCK.



EAST SIDE OF PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH AND MEMORIAL CLOCK, SMITHTOWN BRANCH.

land was given by Jonathan Smith to Joseph Blydenburgh, who married his daughter Deborah in 1690. The house, probably built at that time, has been handed down from father to son, and is now owned by Theodore Blydenburgh. This family has always been important and influential in the town.

In 1769 one of the prominent citizens of the town was Dr. John Howard. In that year he built the house which now belongs to Mr. George W. Hallock. When it was rebuilt in 1881 Dr. Howard's name and the date, 1769, were found written on one of the boards. Dr. Howard was a relative of Mrs. William Payne, who was teacher of Clinton Academy in East Hampton. It was his custom, when going to or from New York, to stop over night with his relatives. On one occasion he remarked to him, "Doctor, I had a son born the other day, what shall I name him?" The Doctor replied, "Give him my name," and the boy was named "John Howard Payne,"

"One of those few immortal names,  
That were not born to die."

It is of some interest to know that the famous poet received his name in this house and from its owner. Dr. Howard was the maternal grandfather of John H. Hunt, the well known editor of the "Sag Harbor Express."

A large tract of land on the south side of the street, west of the road to Nissequogue, was in the early times owned by two generations of Epenetus Smith. Here a tavern was built, which was the regular stopping place for travelers through the island. Samuel Arden Smith, a grandson, in the days of his prosperity built the elegant mansion now owned by the heirs of David J. Ely. Prosperous and wealthy in early life, his later years were passed in poverty and suffering.

The first church in the town was erected at Nissequogue, on the land late of Caleb T. Smith and near his gate at the corner of the Horse-race lane. The inhabitants of Smithtown contributed toward the support of the Rev. George Phillips, of Setauket, and are said to have worshiped for a season at the Setauket church. It

is not ascertained that Mr. Phillips ever preached at Nissequogue, or that there was any organized church there. The town voted Mr. Phillips a tract of land adjoining the Brookhaven line and the road from Mills Pond to Stony Brook, probably with the intention that he should settle there and be convenient to both parties; but Mr. Phillips continued to live in the old parsonage at Setauket, and died there. The patentee's widow gave him a cow in her will. He was one of the witnesses to the will.

The first settled minister of whom we have any account was the Rev. Daniel Taylor, who preached at Nissequogue from 1712 to 1716. In the latter year the proprietors of Smithtown granted him fifty acres of land on the west side of the river, near the present Landing M. E. church, in consideration of four years' faithful service to them as a minister. How long Mr. Taylor preached there is not ascertained. He was succeeded by the Rev. Abner Reeve, who preached there from twelve to fourteen years previous to 1750.

The church was removed to the Branch in 1750. The paths between the then houses of Epenetus Smith and Richard Blydenburgh were altered so as to accommodate the building, and Obadiah Smith, who then owned the triangular piece between the two paths, gave one-quarter of an acre of land for the site. The highway leading from Nissequogue to the Branch then ran west to the present church site. The building was erected on the land then occupied by the highway. It stood about six feet in the rear of the present church. It was a mere shell, simply a covered frame, having no plaster on its walls; the open rafters and the shingles of the roof formed the ceiling. The old building was removed in 1827 and used as a woolen factory at the New Mills, and the present substantial edifice was erected.

The first minister was the Rev. Napthali Dagget, who remained five years; and then came Thomas Lewis, from 1763 to 1769; then David Avery, who remained only a short time. Then Joshua Hart occupied the place from 1774 to 1787. After some temporary supplies the



Rev. Luther Gleason commenced his ministry in 1797. He remained several years, and after him came the Rev. Bradford Marcy, from 1811 to 1814; then successively: Henry Fuller, 1816-21; Richard F. Nicoll, 1823-27; Ithamar Pillsbury, 1827-32; James C. Edwards, 1835-52; Rutgers Van Brunt, until 1856, when he resigned and E. F. Munday was called. He was succeeded by S. H. McMullen in 1861, and he in 1865 by James Sinclair. Mr. Sinclair was succeeded by the Rev. Henry A. Porter, who remained six years. The next pastor was the Rev. Henry A. Lewis, who was succeeded by the Rev. J. O. Gray, the present incumbent.

The parsonage was erected in 1835. The site was given by William Blydenburgh to be used for a parsonage only, the deed only to be valid so long as the ground was used for that purpose. The first parsonage occupied by the Presbyterian minister after the removal of the church to the Branch was the residence formerly of Benjamin Mills, afterward of Samuel A. Smith and of Mr. Campbell, at the crossroads west of the railroad depot. This place was owned and occupied as a parsonage for many years. It was conveyed by the church in 1801 to the Rev. Luther Gleason, then the minister. In January, 1823, William Blydenburgh, who then owned the house and four acres on the west side of the road near the brook, known as the Burnt house property, conveyed it to the church for a parsonage, and it was occupied as such until Rev. Mr. Pillsbury came here. He purchased the parsonage and occupied it during his ministry, and when he left he sold it and the church was without a parsonage until the lot now owned was purchased.

In 1845 a Methodist Episcopal society was formed and the present church building erected on the lane north of the residence of J. Lawrence Smith. The first trustees were Richard Wheeler, Elijah Brush, George K. Hubbs, Samuel Gould and James Darling. The name of the corporation is "The Trustees of the Methodist Episcopal Church and Congregation of the Branch." This church was then and still is in the Smithtown circuit. Its first minister who

officiated in the whole circuit (then composed of this church and the churches at Lake Grove, Hauppauge, Comac and Landing) was Rev. George Hollis, who continued here till 1848.

On the 20th of May, 1862, an agreement was entered into between the five churches then forming the Smithtown circuit to the effect that the Methodist Episcopal parsonage at the Branch was purchased and repaired with their common funds, and that the deed for it should be taken in the name of the Branch church, and held by it for their common benefit and managed as the majority should direct. Under this agreement the parsonage was held and used for the equal benefit of all until the division of the circuit.

In the spring of 1879 the circuit was divided, the churches at Comac, the Landing and the Branch forming the Smithtown circuit, and St. James, Lake Grove and Hauppauge forming a new circuit called the Lake Grove circuit.

The old school house was a private institution, built by subscription, and a select school was taught until 1816. In that year the village was organized as school district No. 1, and on the 6th of November the inhabitants voted "that the trustees purchase the school house from its present owners for the use of the district for \$500." Benjamin B. Blydenburgh was the first clerk of the district. He died in 1816, but the organization has continued, and from the school many well educated men have gone forth.

In 1867 Captain Jonas Smith, of Stony Brook, a native of St. James, devised to J. Lawrence Smith, Joel L. G. Smith and Lyman B. Smith in trust \$8,000, to be appropriated to the cause of education in this district. A corporation under the union free school law was formed, the school house lot was enlarged, and the present commodious and convenient building was erected in 1868. The school has since maintained a high standard. On the front of the building, under the roof of the porch, is a marble tablet, the inscription of which is as follows:

"To the memory of JONAS SMITH, the found-

er, and to his esteemed widow, NANCY SMITH, the patron, these halls are respectfully dedicated. Without opportunity for education, or assistance from friends in youth, he was the architect of his own fortune. Far seeing, clearly discerning, soundly judging, and promptly deciding, he marked whatever he touched. A pattern of sobriety, integrity and industry, he wanted only the polish of education to make him the perfect man. He leaves this legacy to you pupils that you may here enjoy in early life the privileges which were denied to him."

The Landing, or, as it is sometimes called "Blydenburgh's Landing," on the Nissequogue river, is a public landing and watering place laid out by the town authorities. Here Richard Bly-

farmers, for convenience in shipping their cordwood and receiving fertilizers from the city. The first bridge across the river here was built about the years 1806 or 1807. In 1809 the more commodious and substantial structure was erected which now spans the river.

Beyond the bridge is the residence of Ebenezer Jayne, an industrious and prosperous farmer, and a short distance beyond is the Landing Methodist Episcopal church, which he was chiefly instrumental in constructing. A half acre of land was conveyed to the society by Adam Darling, July 11, 1834. The society was incorporated April 26, 1834, under the name of "The Methodist Episcopal Church and Congregation



ELIAS SMITH HOMESTEAD.

denburgh and Henry Conkling kept a country store. In 1806 they erected a dock along the river for the convenience of scows and lighters going up and down. Hence it is called Blydenburgh's Landing. Several other docks have been erected along the river in that vicinity by the

of Smithtown Landing." The first trustees were Joseph B. Jayne, Fletcher E. Wheeler, John A. Darling, George K. Hubbs and Elkanah Wheeler. This church is a part of the Smithtown circuit.

April 26, 1823, the trustees of the Presby-



terian church in Smithtown made a contract with George Curtiss to build the present church edifice. The trustees were to furnish all the material and Mr. Curtiss was to do all the work for \$825. The house was to be 46 feet long and 34 feet wide, "with a cupola on the same." It was to be completed before December 25th, except painting, and the work was to be done "in all respects equal to the meeting house at Patchogue," except that the galleries were to have twelve inches more pitch, and the aisles somewhat wider.

On the west side of the river was the homestead and farm of Elias Smith, a very extensive land owner. On this estate was "Aaron's Landing," much used in early days. For some years it was owned and occupied by his grandson, William C. Lawrence, and by his daughter and son-in-law, Mr. and Mrs. Charles Hilton Brown.



WYANDANCH CLUB HOUSE.

Mrs. Brown has a more extensive collection of ancient documents relating to the history of the Smith family than any other person, and her line of descent from the patentee of Smithtown may be traced in nine or ten different ways. To her

assistance the writer is most deeply indebted in all his efforts to preserve the records and history of the town.

The tract and institution known as St. Johnland was founded by the late Rev. William Angus Muhlenberg, D. D. A farm was purchased in 1865 and additions made at a later date, the whole now embracing over 500 acres. The institution was incorporated in 1870. It is in reality an industrial rural parish under the auspices of the Episcopal Church, with a plan for benevolence very far reaching in its effects, and its influence for good is universally admitted.

To the west of St. Johnland is a locality known as Sunk Meadow, whose appearance sufficiently explains the name. It has also given the name to a large tract of land adjacent. The meadows were laid out in lots in 1735. In the early days they were valuable for the meadow grass that grew annually, but of late years considered of very little value.

West of the Sunk Meadows, and between them and the Huntington line, is the tract known as Treadwell's Neck, formerly the property of Timothy Treadwell. In 1784 it was sold by Thomas Treadwell to John Gardiner "of the Isle of Wight" for the large sum of £2,900.

Near this was the extensive homestead of Joseph Buffett, who purchased the land from the executors of Timothy Treadwell in 1778. It was in late years the residence of Judge William P. Buffett, who died there in 1874. The mansion was burned in 1893.

West of the river and near the center of the town is a locality known as Willow Pond. This is a mill pond, raised on a brook that runs into the river. The ancient road known as "Willett's Path," (long since discontinued) crosses the stream



a short distance above the mill. Here was, in pioneer days, the residence of Paul Smith and his son Theodorus. Paul Smith built the dam and a saw and grist mill about the year 1795. It has been known, from its different owners, as Seacord's, Oakley's, Horton's and Davis' mills. The recent owner was Captain Lewis W. Davis, who sold it to the Wyandanch Club for a price that would have astounded his predecessors. The club house has taken the place of the residence of Paul Smith. The leading spirit of this club, which by lease controls a very large part of Smithtown lands, is John L. Hill, Esq., a prominent New York lawyer, and under his skillful care and management it has become a very popular institution.

Near this place was the residence of Aaron S. Vail, which is still standing, and known as "the Vail House," and is a relic of the old times. It was a place of resort for many noted men during the fishing season, and now belongs to

About three miles southeast of Fresh Pond is a locality known as "Indian Head." It was so called from the head of an Indian carved in stone which was placed on a rock on the west side of a pond in the vicinity. A large Indian settlement was around the pond. The Indians revered this head and believed that if removed from the rock by a sacrilegious hand it would surely return and resume its place. David W. Smith, an aged citizen, now deceased, remembered seeing it in his youth, but the image and its worshippers have both long since disappeared. The descendants of Samuel Smith are still living here.

Next to Smithtown Branch the most considerable village is the Head of the River. Here is situated the Smithtown postoffice. While the town business was always, in early times, transacted at the Branch, the postoffice, the only one in the town, was at the Head of the River. After the inauguration of President Harrison the

Smithtown postoffice was removed to the Branch, creating great dissatisfaction among the residents at the Head of the River. The difficulty was finally compromised by establishing a new office, called Smithtown Branch, in the new place, and carrying back the old postoffice with its old name of Smithtown to the Head of the River. Here are the large gristmill, sawmill, and fulling and cardingmills erected by George Phillips; the tide flows back and forth to the foot of the mill dam. Here was the residence of Dr. Charles H. Havens, a noted physician and politician in his day, and one of the early clerks of the county. Here, too, was the residence of George S. Phil-



THE VAIL HOUSE.

lips, a lineal descendant of the Rev. George Phillips, of Setauket, and another of the early county clerks, and for a long time supervisor of the town. The first country store in the vil-

lage, a lineal descendant of the Rev. George Phillips, of Setauket, and another of the early county clerks, and for a long time supervisor of the town. The first country store in the vil-



Devereux Emmett, and their elegant mansion stands on the site of Adam Smith's house. Among the many ancient maps is one of the land laid out to Daniel Smith (2nd) in 1736. It was given by him to his son Obadiah Smith, and by him to his son Adam Smith, and, in turn, to Lyman Beecher Smith. A large part is still owned by his son, Coe D. Smith, Esq., who has the original map and many other documents of great value, and he also possesses a fund of information concerning former days which is surpassed by very few.

others. The two small lakes called Mill Pond were called by the Indian name Cuttsconsuck, and are thus named in old wills and deeds. Timothy Mills, who came from Jamaica in 1705, was the ancestor of a very numerous, wealthy and influential family and extensive owners of real estate. The homestead of William Wickham Mills, one of the most prominent of the name, is now the residence of his grandson, Dubois Smith, Esq. South of the country road, and extending to the town line, is a large tract called in the old surveys Ronconkomy Plains. The far



On the north side of the country road, east of the village of Smithtown Branch, were laid out a row of lots called the "50-acre lots," this being their original size, but they were very largely increased. They extend east nearly to the Brookhaven line, but between them and the line was a tract owned by Nathaniel Smith and

famed Lake Ronkonkoma is at the southeast corner of the town, but is a part of the Nicolls Patent in Islip. The west part of the town is a range of what was called the "Long Lots," and extended from the Huntington line east to the lotted land, on the west side of the river.

The records of the town were printed in 1898





and contain a vast fund of information concerning the laying out of lands and the early history. This work was very carefully performed by William S. Pelletreau, and was published by the town. In preparing this sketch the writer is greatly indebted to the labors and researches of the late Hon. J. Lawrence Smith, to whose memory we accord all due honor.

The Patent of Winnecomac is a large tract in the southwest corner of the town, and its history is entirely independent of that of the lands of Richard Smith, of which it formed no part. The following documents tell its early history:

"This Indenture, Made ye first day of November in ye Tenth yeare of the Raigne of our Soverne Lord William the third, King of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, defender of the faith, & in the yeare of our Lord one thousand six hundred and ninety-eight, betweene Wameas & Tuskin & Charles Pamequa of Secatogu in the County of Suffolk on the Island of Nassau, in the Province of New York in America of the one party, and John Skidmore and John Whitman of the other party of Hunttington, In the County & Province aforesaid, Witnesseth, ye said Wamous Sachem & Touskin & Charles Pamequa and all us hose names are underwritten, doth for the consideration of a considerable sum of good and Lawful money of the Province already Received and—In hand at or before the ye Inseling & delivering these presents, the Receipt whereof we the said Wameas, Tuskin & Charles Pamequa doth hereby acknowledge, and themselves and each of them therewith to be fully Satisfied contented and paid, and of and therefrom and of and from Every Part and Parcell thereof Doth hereby acquitt, exonerate & Discharge ye said John Skidmore and John Whitman there heirs and executors administrators, and hath given Granted Bargained and Sould enfeofed released and confirmed, and by these Presents doth hereby give grant Bargain sell enfeofe release and Confirme to the said John Skidmore and John Whitman their heirs and assignes, forever, a Sartin Tract of Land lying on the east side of Hunttington pattennt bounds, Called and known by the name Wenycommick bounded on the north side by Whitman's hollow, Running Eastward by the marked trees to the hed of the South west branch of Nesoquage River, upon the East side upon A south Lyne to the pine Plains, upon the South side by the southward

Pints of trees to Hunttington patent, lying on the west side to Whitman's hollow. This above mentioned tract of Land with all and singular the hereditaments and Appurtenances thereunto belonging as or by Timbers or in any ways appertaining, and all the rights title Interest Possession, property Claimes and demands whatsoever of them the said Wameas, Tuskin, Charles Pamequa made in and to the aforementioned Land and in and to all and every part and parcell thereof TO HAVE AND TO HOLD ye said land with the appurtenances unto the said John Skidmore and John Whitman, their heirs executors and administrators, To the sole and only proper use and behoof of the said John Skidmore and John Whitman their heirs and assigns forever. And the said Wameas, Tuskin, Charles Pamequa, Doth for themselves, their heirs their executors and administrators promise covenant and agree to and with ye said John Skidmore and John Whitman their heirs and assigns that they the said Wameas, Tuskin, Charles (Pamequa) now at ye Inseling and Delivering hereof, standeth and is soley only and Rightfully seized of ye said Premises, of good absolute and perfect title in fee simple to them their heirs and assigns forever and that the Premises now are and forever after shall be and Remaine to the said John Skidmore and John Whitman their heirs and assigns free and clearly acquitted released and Discouraged of and from all and all manner of other and former bargains, sales alienations, mortgages Judgments Executions Easements and all charges and Incumbrances whatsoever, and moreover that the said Wameas, Tuskin, Charles and their heirs here in before granted and mentioned promise unto the said John Skidmore and John Whitman, their heirs and assigns shall and will at any Time or Times, upon Request made, shall give any further Security as they the said John Skidmore and John Whitman or their Larned Councell In the Law thinks fit. As witness our hands and seales. Signed and delivered in the presence.

"CHIPPOSE his mark X

"WAMEAS his mark X

"POMPOS his mark X

"TUSKIN his mark X

"MEMSOWORRON his mark X

"CHARLES PAME his mark X

"CATTONE his mark X

"NAPANICK his mark X

"PERWINEAS his mark X"

"Witnesses:

EDWARD CAUSH

NATHANIEL KETCHAM

ZEBULON WHITMAN"

"Memorandum, that on ye Sixth day of February annoque Domini 170½ Appeared before me John Wood one of his majesties Justices of the Peace for the County of Suffolk Wamohas Sachem and Tooskins and Charles Pamoqua and Choopons and Sawamos and Cottone, and doth acknowledge this within written Conveyance to be their free and voluntary act and deed.

Test. JOHN WOOD.

"Warrent for survey date Sept. 12 anno 1702, Dec. 1.

New York 21 Dec. 1702. Perused.

"AUGUST GRAHAM, Surveyor Gen

"Recorded in the Secretary's office in the booke of Indian Deeds &c beginning Anno 1691 folio 102.

DAN HONAN, Secretary.

"Received of Captain Thomas Higbie, John Skidmore and John Whitman the full satisfaction for a tract of land Comonly called Winna Commack I say Received by us whose names are marked are underwritten, and by order of the Rest of our natives for the use, which said tract of land lying being bounded on the Highway by Whitmans hollow, Stretching Easterly to the westernmost branch of Nesequage River, and Southerly to the brushy plains to Huntingtont Patent, and so up to the side of Whitmans Hollow northerly. I say Recd for us this 26 day of May anno 1705.

"WAMEAS X his mark

CHEPOUS X his mark

NEPOWNICH X his mark

ROAUM X his mark

CHARLES PAMOQUA X his mark

SAWATOMAS X his mark

CHEPOUS X his mark

JOSEPH X his mark

HARY X his mark

CATOW X his mark

AROSHEIS X his mark

COWAMUTHIS X his mark

POMPOTT X his mark."

"Witness our hands

JOHN PEABODY

SAMONKA X his mark

JONAS WOOD

TIMOTHY CONKLIN."

By a private agreement made between the purchasers of this tract it was agreed that a patent should be taken for the same in the name of Charles Congreve, who was a prominent merchant in New York. In accordance with his petition he received a patent from Governor Cornbury, May 5, 1703.

On November 22, 1703, Charles Congreve conveyed to "Rip Van Dam, merchant of New York," one-quarter of the tract, the deed expressly stating that the said Van Dam had paid one-fourth of the purchase money, and that the name of Charles Congreve was only used in the Settlers' Patent by agreement of Rip Van Dam and others. Charles Congreve conveyed to Thomas Higbie, John Skidmore and John Whitman one-half of the said tract, and on May 6, 1707, John Whitman sold to Rip Van Dam his one-third of the half. On February 23, 1713, Captain Thomas Higbie also sold his one-sixth of the same. The whole tract was laid out and divided on March 26, 1726, by Robert Crooke, deputy surveyor. It contained 3,625 acres, of which Rip Van Dam owned 1,812 acres and his son Richard 150 acres. Johnson and Higbie owned 720 acres and Captain Congreve owned 943 acres.

In 1768 there was a law suit between Mary Tredwell and Elnathan Weekes and the complaint and answer contain so many facts in relation to the early history of this tract they are here given in extended abstracts:

"ABSTRACT OF COMPLAINT OF MARY TREDWELL  
AND EXECUTORS OF TIMOTHY TREDWELL  
AGAINST ELNATHAN WEEKES.

"This complaint recites the original facts, and that Charles Congreve sold to Rip Van Dam 1-4 of his Winnecomack Patent November 22, 1703, and that he also sold 1-2 the Patent to Thomas Higbee, John Skidmore and John Whitman Nov. 22, 1703. Thomas Higbee sold his 1-6 to Rip Van Dam Feb. 23, 1712. John Skidmore sold his right to William Johnson and Josiah Higbee. So Charles Congreve had 3-12, Rip Van Dam 7-12 and Johnson and Higbee 2-12. That in 1726 a division was made into 4 lots and a lot 57 chains wide at west end, and 20 chains wide at east end was laid out for Congreve 3-12, A lot 8 chains wide at west end and four chains at east end, was laid out for Richard Van Dam, son of Rip Van Dam, as they believed he had conveyed it to him, but Rip Van Dam afterwards purchased it back again. In 1731, one John Mott and others entered upon the lots of Rip Van Dam, under him, and built a small house on the lot marked for Richard Van Dam,



near the north division line between that lot and the lot of Charles Congreve, and lived in the same quietly for some years, and then left it, and then one Isaac Totten entered into said house under Rip Van Dam and held the same some 7 years, and afterwards Rip Van Dam by deed November 2, 1745 sold the said lots to Timothy Tredwell for £1,200, the description being: Beginning at a stake standing in a line 97 chains distant from Whitman's Hollow, on a course S. 9 1-4 W., then running S. 75, E. 267 chains, then S 9 1-2 W. 44 chains, then W. 0 1-2 N. to Huntington Bounds, 268 chains, then along Huntington bounds 113 chains to beginning, containing 2,076 acres. Some time before this Rip Van Dam employed one Ananias Carle, an ancient man, since deceased, as he was acquainted with the lands and knew the division made by Robert Crooke, to get the same remeasured. Whereupon in the beginning of 1745 Ananias Carle applied to one Samuel Willis, a surveyor, and went with him to survey the Patent and division lines, and he found that by the Patent the north line was 280 chains long (though Cooke had only made it 250, though for what reason he knew not) and that laying it down that length would not interfere with any older Patent to the eastward. He accordingly laid it down as 280 chains and then laid out the lot of Johnson and Higbee 40 chains at the west end and 16 chains at the east end, as said Robert Crooke had done in his survey. And next to that he laid the lot of Charles Congreve 57 chains at the west end, and 20 at the east end, as laid out in Crooke's survey. And at the end of 97 chains from the Hollow he struck a stake for the division between the lot of Congreve and Rip Van Dam, and in running from thence to the east end of the Patent, the lines of marked trees, as marked by Crooke and Willis, agreed as exactly as could be supposed that two lines, run by two different surveyors, at such a distance of time could agree. And he laid out the lot of Rip Van Dam 103 chains wide at the west end and 44 at the east end, as Crooke had done, although by that means, the whole west line was 10 chains longer than it ought to be by the Patent, it being stated to be only 200 chains, and found the lot of Rip Van Dam to contain 2,076 acres as by original survey. And so Rip Van Dam in deed to Timothy Tredwell made the east and west lines longer than in the survey of Crooke. Soon after the purchase Timothy Tredwell entered into the same, and took possession of the same house, built by John Mott, near the north line between Congreve and Van Dam, and died siezed of the same Nov. 6, 1749. He by

will, dated June 2, 1747, directed the remainder of his estate, of which the lands of Rip Van Dam are a part, to be sold, and after paying debts, the remainder was to go to his wife Mary and his children, except his son Elias, and made his wife and Benjamin Tredwell and Zophar Platt executors. They found that Elnathan Wickes had taken possession and claimed 4 chains in breadth of the stake set up by Willis, as the beginning of Rip Van Dam's lot, and 4 chains more than the 57 in Crooke's survey, and that took in the house and about 200 acres of land. And on their complaining he agreed to give it up, if they would give him a watering place on said land, which for peace sake they agreed to do, and expected an end of all trouble, but no agreement being agreed to by him, they began suit for ejectment. They admit that the original map of Robert Crooke is in their hands, and Zophar Platt says that some time before the suit he showed it to him, and a copy was made by one Solomon Ketcham."

#### ABSTRACT AND ANSWER OF TENANT'S ALLEGATIONS.

Charles Congreve presented a petition for a Patent for lands at Winnecomack, and the Patent was granted. Sir Jeffry Jeffrys, late Alderman of London, loaned to Charles Congreve £10, Nov. 30, 1704. He afterwards loaned him £20 and then £70, and about the year 1707, Charles Congreve removed from London to New York. About 3 years after Sir Jeffry Jeffrys died, and by his will made Edward Jeffrys his executor, who made Adolph Phillipse his attorney. To secure payment of the debt, Charles Congreve and his wife Rebecca gave a mortgage for  $\frac{1}{4}$  of the land, and on August 17, 1737, he conveyed the said  $\frac{1}{4}$  in fee to Adolph Phillipse, who conveyed it to Edward Jeffrys April 28 in the 11th year of King George II. Edward Jeffrys died in 1740, and left the property to Jeffry Jeffrys who shortly after became a lunatic, and his wife Mary was made a committee of his estate. She and his father, Nicholas Jeffrys, by permission of Court made over to Isaac Levy, all claims against Charles Congreve, including the mortgage and release of equity, and he sold to Elnathan Wickes the  $\frac{1}{4}$  of lands in Winnecommack. Rip Van Dam, Wm. Johnson and Josiah Higbee were tenants in common with Charles Congreve, and on March 20, 1726, they by Robert Crook, surveyor, divided the Patent into 3 parts, and the share of Johnson and Higbee was to begin at a red oak tree standing in a place called Whitman's Hollow, and from thence to run S. 10 W. to a wal-

nut tree marked with 3 notches on the north, east and south sides. And from the said red oak tree to run S. 59 E. along marked trees to a tree at the east corner of the Patent, then S. 11. 15 W. to a white oak tree at the east extremity of the Patent, and from said white oak tree N. 67 W. to the walnut tree above mentioned. The part of Charles Congreve was to begin at the walnut tree, and from thence to run S. 10 W. to a white oak tree marked with three notches on the east, south and west sides, thence by a line of marked trees to a black oak, on the east bounds of the Patent, then N. 11. 15 E. to the southwest bounds of the lot of Johnson and Higbee. The remainder of the Patent was to belong to Rip Van Dam. The parties agreed to abide by this, and articles of agreement were in the hands of Thomas Moon of Flushing, who upon demand, refused to let Elnathan Weekes see them. In 1750 he again demanded to see them and was told that he had given them to the executors of Timothy Tredwell. In 1755, the said Weekes sent his son to demand sight of them and Moon said they were in the hands of Zopher Platt, and he and Mary Tredwell also refused. And the title to Rip Van Dam's part was then claimed by Mary and Thomas Tredwell.

The controversy was settled by a release from Elnathan Weekes to Mary Tredwell and others to the strip of land in controversy, leaving the lots as they were originally laid out. This was dated February 11, 1768. Timothy Tredwell by his will directed all his lands in Winnecomac to

be sold, and his executors sold the same to Philetus Smith of Smithtown. He left it to his two sons, Timothy Tredwell Smith, of Kingston, and Elias Smith. They made a division May 27, 1797, and Elias Smith had the eastern part, which was 165 chains long on the south side and 163½ chains on the north side. On April 25, 1745, Samuel Willis, surveyor, made a survey of the lot of Rip Van Dam and computed the area to be 2,076 acres.

In 1768, at the time of the law suit, an elaborate survey and map of the whole patent was made by Samuel Willis and Solomon Ketcham. From this we learn that the land in controversy was a strip on the north side of the Van Dam lot, 15 rods wide and 267 chains in length and containing about 100 acres. Elnathan Weekes had a house close to the north line, and his well and cider mill and press were on the disputed tract. The northeast corner of the Patent was the southwest branch of Nissequogue river, near a place of springs, called by the Indians "Happogs." Here we have very plainly the origin of the name now spelled Hauppauge, and applied to a village and district some ways to the east of the original locality. The original map is now in possession of the heirs of Charles Arbuckle, who in recent years purchased that part of the patent formerly owned by Elias Smith. A very accurate copy is in possession of William S. Pelletreau.





## CHAPTER XI.

### ISLIP.

**I**F Babylon township be practically stripped of its ancient history, its neighbor, Islip, fully makes up for it in this regard, even although its career as a township only dates from 1710 and the township records from 1720. It has an area of about 72,000 acres, is about sixteen miles in length, and in breadth measures about eight miles, from the "backbone" of the island to the shores of the Great South Bay. It never was, it probably never will be, a fertile region, except in its southern portion, and it was a region of slow growth until it was discovered by the summer boarder. In 1880 its population was 6,490, in 1890, 11,073, and in 1900, 12,545. In the latter decade it had not only been discovered by the summer boarder but had been taken up by society and had been made fashionable.

In his survey of the history of this township, Mr. Prime commences with a plaint that is much better founded than most of his pessimistic utterances—and there are many. He said: "Here we have a striking illustration of the pernicious influence on the interests of population resulting from the accumulation of land in the hands of

a few owners; especially where that accumulation is perpetuated by the old feudal law of entailment. Although a large portion of this town is naturally incapable of maintaining a large population, as it embraces extensive tracts of sterile plains and vast swamps, yet the necks and other tracts of land are good and capable of sustaining a much larger number of inhabitants than it now contains; and as the law of entailment is now abrogated, it may be expected that the evil will be gradually remedied, though time will be required to render the work effectual." This was written in 1845, and the trouble complained of has been most effectually remedied, but it is to be questioned whether Islip's real popularity and prosperity were retarded even for a year by the arrangement complained of. The iron horse was the great clearer of feudal notions and Puritanical isolations on Long Island as elsewhere.

Its coast, on the Great South Bay, is an exceedingly beautiful one, while the waters of the bay itself afford aquatic sport of all kinds. Its shores are lined with pleasant cottages and huge hotels, summer boarding places of all descrip-



tions, while here and there rise veritable palaces, and now and again we encounter enclosures of private property almost rivaling in size baronial manors and certainly exceeding most of such old-time relics in the elegance of their equipment and the extent of their resources. Even Fire Island, that part of the great sand bar which separates the Great South Bay from the Atlantic, has been brought into requisition for the summer boarder trade, although it must be confessed, without the same degree of financial success that has crowned the efforts of the

the time when the white man generally took up its burden from the red man, introduces us in the first place to a single landgrabber rather, as in other townships, to an organization of men seeking to benefit their worldly prospects or to promote their religious freedom and fellowship, or to enjoy civil liberty according to their own ideas. Matthias Nicolls, the compiler, it is alleged, of "the Duke's Laws," and secretary of the Province, and connected in one way or another with it in an official capacity almost until his death, in 1687, was so fond of Long Island that he secured quite a large estate at Great Neck in the present township of North Hempstead.

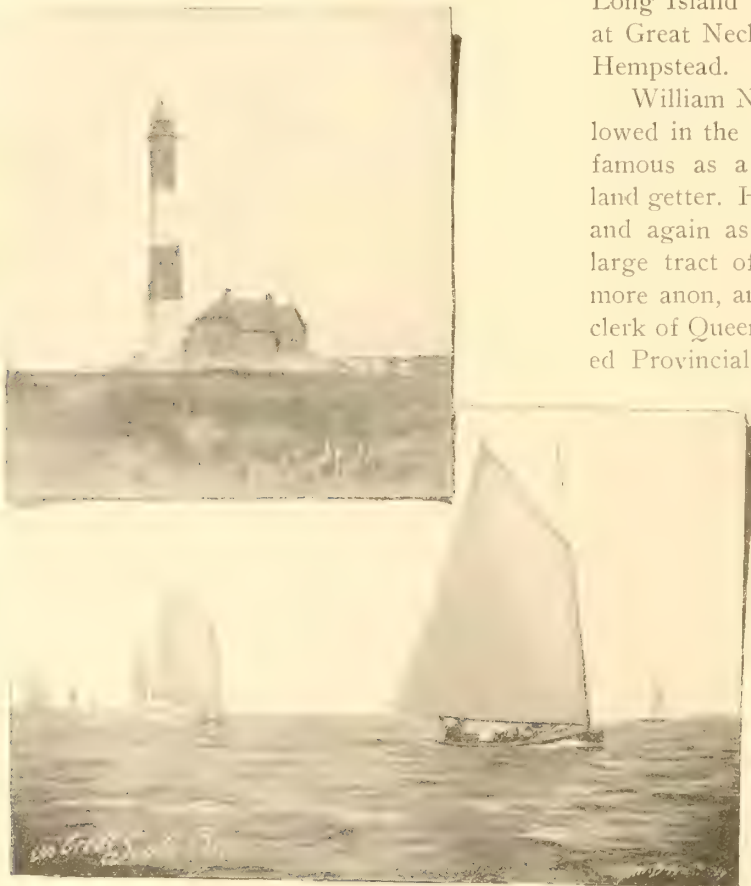
William Nicolls, son of Matthias Nicolls, followed in the footsteps of his father, and became famous as a lawyer, a local politician and a land getter. His name appears at times as Nicolls and again as Nicoll. In 1683 he purchased a large tract of land from the natives, of which more anon, and the same year he was appointed clerk of Queens county. In 1687 he was appointed Provincial Attorney General. After his father's death he settled in New

York and became a leader in politics and at the bar. He opposed the little movement of Jacob Leisler, and was held by that serio-comic potentate as a prisoner. When that crisis was over he got his reward in being made a member of Council, and in 1695 he was sent by the New York Assembly on a mission to the crown with the view of getting the other colonies to share in the cost of the defense of Britain's strip of coast against the inroads of the French, which fell almost wholly upon New

upbuilders of such resorts on the mainland of the township. In the northeastern portion of the township is the famous Lake Ronkonkoma, which is more particularly told of on other pages.

The story of Islip, the story, that is, from

York from its geographical position. In 1698, in the course of the kaleidoscopic change so frequent in the history of American politics, Nicoll was again among the outs. Governor Bellomont summarily dismissed him from the Council. However, he soon showed the ex-



tent of his influence, for in 1701 he was elected a member of the Assembly from Suffolk county, but was not permitted to take his seat on the ground that his election was illegal, he being a non-resident. He soon got over this by erecting a mansion—Islip Grange—on the Great South Bay, and in 1702 was again chosen to represent Suffolk and so continued for twenty-one years, and for sixteen years was Speaker of the Assembly. He died at Islip Grange in 1723.

The land which William Nicolls bought from the Indians was confirmed to him by the following patent:

Thomas Dongan, Lieut. and Governor General and vice Admiral under his Royal Highness, James, Duke of York, &c. of New York and its dependencys in America, To all to whom these presents shall come sendeth Greeting. Whereas by one indenture of bargain and sale bearing date the nine and twentieth day of November, in the year of our Lord 1683, and in the 35th year of the reign of our Sovreigne Lord, Charles the second, of England, &c King, &c., William Nicolls of New York, gentleman, did make purchase of, and Winnequaheagh, Indian Sachem, of Conetquot, bargained and sold unto the said William Nicolls, his heirs and assigns for ever, all that neck tract or parcel of land scituate and being on the south side of Long Island, bounded on the east by a certain river called Conetquot, on the south by the Sound, on the west by a certain river called Cantasquantah, and on the north by a right line from the head of the said river called Conetquot, to the head of the said river called Cantasquantah, to have and to hold the said neck or parcel of land, with all and singular, unto the said William Nicolls his heirs and assigns for ever.

Now Know ye that by virtue of the Commission and authority unto me given under his Royal Highness. \* \* and in consideration of the Quit rents herein after reserved. \* \* I have given, granted ratified and confirmed, unto the said William Nicolls. \* \* all the before recited neck tract and parcel of land, with all and singular, woods waters runns, stream, ponds, marshes, fishing hawking hunting and fowling \* \* unto said William Nicolls, his heirs and assigns, in free and common socage, according to the tenure of East Greenwich, in the County of Kent. \* \* yielding therefor yearly, in lieu and stead of all services and demands, as a quit

rent for his Royal Highness use five bushells of good winter wheat, or 25 shillings good and lawful money of this Province, on or before the 25th day of March yearly unto such officer as shall be appointed to receive the same. Given under my hand, and sealed with the seal of the Province, at Fort James in New York, the 5 day of December 1684.

THOMAS DONGAN.

In 1686 Nicolls added to his holdings by further purchases from the Indians and Governor Dongan issued a confirmatory patent, covering the same territory. The following are self-explanatory:

#### LICENSE TO PURCHASE LANDS.

Recorded for William Nicoll. By his Excellency the Governor in Council the 17 June 1697.

Whereas William Nicoll Esquire, by his attorney hath prayed liberty and license to purchase from the native Indians, a certain tract of vacant land in Suffolk County, bounded north by the Country road, east by a line to be drawn from the head of a river called Peatuck, south by the land of said William Nicoll and Andrew Gibb, and west by a line to be drawn from the head of a river called Orowake, to run northerly to the Country road, aforesaid; together with the Pond called Raconckony for his improvement. I have by and with the advice of the Council, granted and I do hereby grant unto the said William Nicoll free liberty and license to purchase the said land and lake or Pond in order to his obtaining a patent for the same under the Seal of the Province. Given under my hand and seal at New York in Council the day and year above said.

BEN. FLETCHER.

#### INDIAN AGREEMENT TO SELL LANDS.

~ Memorandum. That on this day, the 14th of September, Anno Domini 1697, appeared before me Nicholas Bayard, one of his majesties Council for the Province of New York Masaroken, an Indian woman, with Taschanes her husband, and Taanheesocks, Passaque and Miskassen, all Indian natives of Nassau Island, or Long Island, who declared that the above named Masarocken was the chief proprietresse and the said Taanheesocks, Passaque and Miskassen with some others not present, were the right and lawful owners and proprietors of the lands herein

after mencioned, situate lying and being on said Island of Nassau in Suffolk County, bounded easterly by a brook or river called by the Indian name of Manacotasquet, lying to the westward of a Point called Blue Point, containing four necks of land, being bounded eastwardly by the said river, westwardly by the Conetquot river, southwardly by the sound, and extending from the sound to the middle of the said Island, called the Island of Nassau; and did promise and engage that they the above named Indians, who declared that they were also interested for the rest of the Proprietors, and for several reasons would sell and dispose of the three easternmost necks of land to William Nicoll, of the city of New York Esquire, and to no other person or persons whatsoever, as soon as he the said Nicoll should return from England, and if Mr. Nicoll should die before his return, that then they would sell it only to his widow and children, and that the last neck of land they would keep for their own planting, but whenever sold that Mr. Nicoll should have the preference. Dated in New York the day and year above said. acknowledged and promised before me by the interpretation of Mrs. Blandina Bayard.

N. BAYARD.

In accordance with this the same Indians gave a deed to William Nicoll for the same lands February 17, 1702.

#### THE THIRD PATENT.

William the Third by the Grace of God, King of England &c. To all to whom these Presents shall come sendeth Greeting. Whereas our loving subject William Nicoll Esq. one of the members of our Council, for our province of New York, by his humble petition presented unto his Excellency Col. Benjamin Fletcher, and Captain General and Governor in Chief of our Province of New York, prayed our grant and confirmation of a certain parcel of vacant unimproved land in the County of Suffolk in the island of Nassau, adjoining to the land of our said loving subject, and of Andrew Gibb, bounded easterly by a brook or river to the westward of a point called the Blew Point, known by the Indian name of Manowtassquott, and a north and by east line from the head of said river to the Country road, thence along the said road westwardly until it bears north and by east to the head of Orawake river, and thence by a south and west line to the head of the said river, and so

running easterly along by the land of said William Nicolls and Andrew Gibb to the head of Conetquot, and down said river to the sound, and from thence along the sound easterly to the mouth of the Manowtassquott, aforesaid, together with a certain fresh pond called Raconckony Pond. Which reasonable request we being willing to grant Now Know ye that of our special Grace \* \* we have given and granted and confirmed unto the said William Nicoll, all that said certain tract of land, and Raconckony Pond, limited and bounded as aforesaid. Together with all and singular &c. To have and to hold &c. yielding yearly \* unto us, and heirs and successors the annual rent of six shillings New York mony in lieu of all other rents &c.

In testimony whereof we have caused the great seal of our said Province to be affixed. Witness our said trusty and well beloved Col. Benjamin Fletcher and Capt. General and Governor &c the 20 of September 1697.

BENJAMIN FLETCHER.

Thompson estimates the area of Nicolls' holdings at sixty square miles. Nicolls died March 25, 1780, and it was found that he had disposed of his vast estate by the following will:

I give and devise unto my son William Nicoll, all my lands and hereditaments at Islip in the County Suffolk (not hereinafter disposed of to my daughters) for and during his natural life, subject to the authority herein after given to my executors, with remainder unto the Hon. George Duncan Ludlow Esq. and the Hon. Whitehead Hicks Esq. and their heirs during the life of ye said son William, to preserve the contingent remainders, hereinafter limited, with the remainder to the first son of my said son William, to preserve the contingent remainders hereinafter limited, to wit. with remainder to the first every other son and sons of the eldest son of my said son William, successively according to their seniority. To hold the same in tale male \* \* And I think it proper to declare that after considering my estate and my family, I think it will be best not only to entail the estate but to prevent the hasty docking of it, and therefore it is my general intent to continue the estate at Islip, first in the male descendants of my son William, then in the male issue of his daughters, and then in the male issue of my son Samuel Benjamin Nicoll, and then in the male issue of my own three daughters and that it shall not be in the power of any of my descendants before my



great grand children, to cut off the entail. \* \* The lands at Islip are defined to be "All the lands lying northward, westward and southward of the river Namke that runs by Blue Point, as they are described in the several Patents or grants thereof, made to my honored grand father William Nicoll of Islip, except such part thereof as is hereinafter given to my three daughters."

I give and bequeath unto my said three daughters Charity, Gloriana and Joanna Rachel, one of my rights to land at West Neck on Shelter Island, and all that neck of land adjoining to Blue Point, in Islip, aforesaid.

I give to my three daughters, Charity, Gloriana and Joanna Rachel 42 pounds per year to each of them for twelve years, and 100 pounds per year for 12 years to my son Samuel Benjamin Nicolls, which said sums I direct my son William to pay. Dated August 19, 1778.

William Nicolls, the heir to this great property, was greatly embarrassed by the terms of the will, and was practically a poor man. So great were the necessities of his case, that he sought relief at the hands of the legislature, and Samuel Benjamin Nicolls, who had a contingent remainder in the land, also by petition signified his desire that the relief prayed for by William Nicolls should be afforded.

Accordingly, on May 3, 1786, the legislature passed an act "for the relief of William Nicolls." This instrument quotes the terms of the will and then proceeds:

And whereas the said William Nicoll, the son, hath presented his petition to the Legislature setting forth that doubts have arisen whether the estate which he holds be an estate tail, or only for life, and that many of the farms in Islip were at the time of his father's decease leased at very low rents, and that he is charged by said will with the payment of annuities to the amount of £126 for ten years to his three sisters, and an annuity of £100 for twelve years to his brother, that, conceiving himself to be possessed of an estate in tail, he had been induced to contract debts to a large amount, and that the doubts respecting his estate render it impracticable to sell any part of his lands to discharge his debts, and that a number of executions have been issued against him, and if they shall be levied on his estate, while the doubts respecting it remains, it would prove insufficient to pay his

debts, and he must be turned out of possession and deprived not only of the means of suitably educating his children, but of subsisting his family, and the greater part of his creditors be ruined; and that if Trustees were to be appointed by the Legislature with authority to sell lands to the amount of £4,000 evils might be prevented, and he enabled by honest industry to discharge the remainder of his debts."

The act then provided that William Nicoll should convey to Ezra L'Hommedieu, William Floyd and Selah Strong, Esquires, all his lands in Islip, in trust, to sell as much as would raise the sum of £4,000, and discharge the debts. The remainder they were to lease to the best advantage for the payment of the annuities, the residue to be paid to said William Nicoll during his life, and then to the uses of the will.

In accordance with the terms of the act, William Nicoll conveyed all his lands to Ezra L'Hommedieu, William Floyd and Selah Strong, November 16, 1786, and they made the following sales of large tracts of the lands:

1st. To Cornelius Ray, February 23, 1790, "A certain tract of land in Islip, Containing 960 acres, bounded as follows: Beginning at the southwest corner of a lot of 960 acres sold by them to Alexander Macomb, and 80 chains west from the line that divides the town of Islip from Winthrops Patent, at the distance of one mile on the said line from the Country road, on the south side of Long Island, from thence running north 240 chains, thence west 40 chains, thence south 240 chains, thence east 40 chains to the place of beginning."

2nd. To Willett Green, December 20, 1786, price £480, "All the moiety or one equal half-part of a certain neck and tract of land in Islip, and bounded as follows: Beginning at the middle of the brook westward of the house where James Morris formerly lived, on the road, from thence extending northward on a straight line, as the general course of the said brook runs, the distance of one mile; from thence running a due east course until it strikes the middle of the brook, and from thence along the middle of the brook last mentioned southward to the Bay, southward upon the bay, and westward by the middle of the brook that parts the said neck of land from Green's Neck, extending northward by the first mentioned brook to the place of beginning. The said Willett Green to have the wes-

termost half of the said neck in quantity and quality, to be divided between him and John Edward, who has purchased the east half of said neck."

3d. To Sampson Flemming, February 23, 1790, "A certain tract of land in Islip containing 960 acres, bounded as follows: Beginning at the distance of one mile north of the Country road, on the south side of Long Island, on the line that divides the town of Islip from the Winthrop Patent, from thence extending north 240 chains, from thence west 40 chains, thence south 240 chains, thence east 40 chains to the place of beginning."

4th. To Alexander Macomb, A tract of 960 acres, one mile north of the Country road, bounded east by the line of Winthrop's Patent, west by the lot of 960 acres sold to Cornelius Ray.

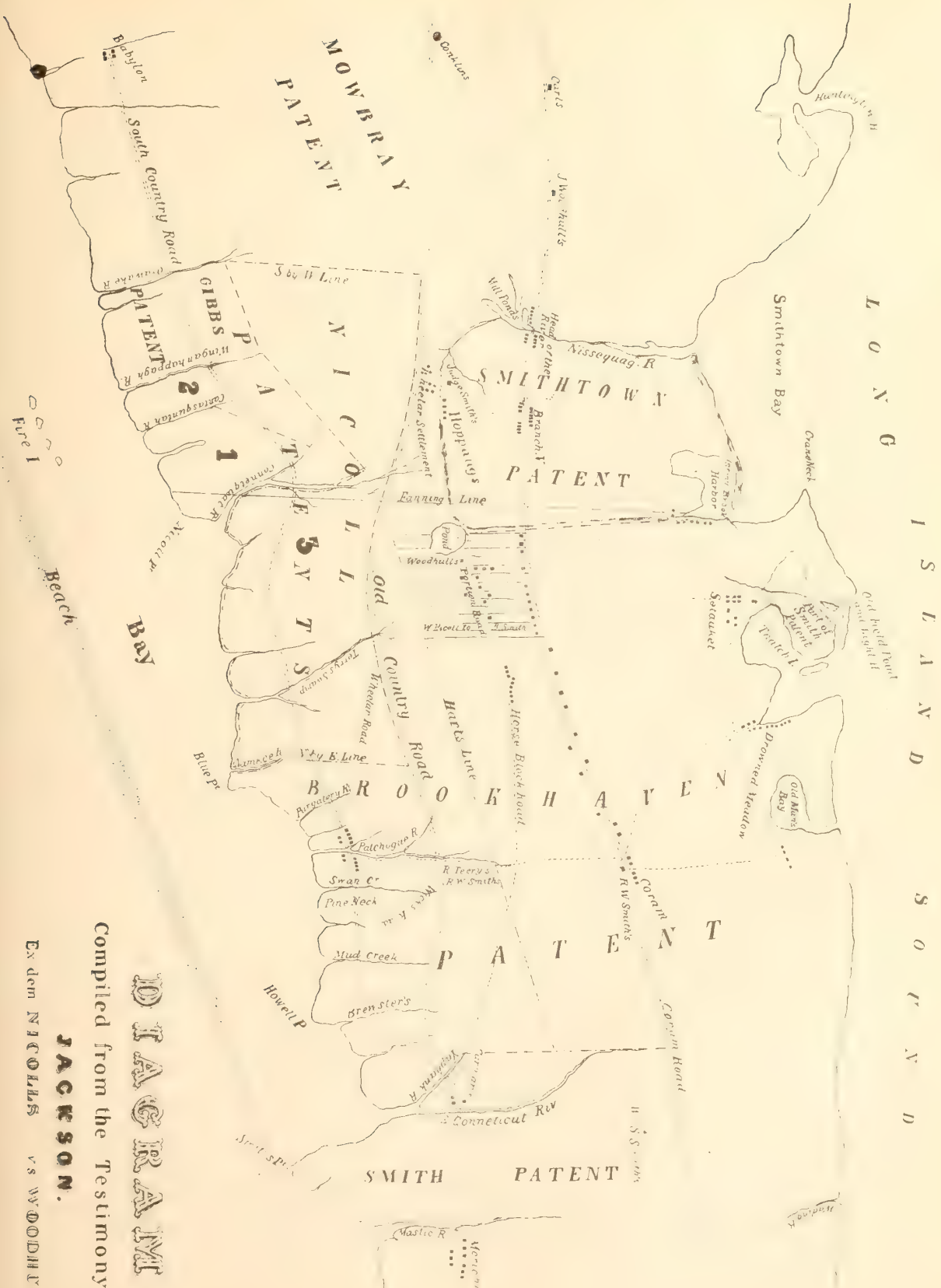
In 1836 a law suit occurred known as "James Jackson ex dem. William Nicoll and others versus Francis Woodhull and others, heirs of Richard Woodhull, deceased." This case was to decide whether a certain tract of land near Lake Ronkonkoma was in the Nicoll patent or in Brookhaven. The question was as to the location of the "Country Road," the plaintiffs asserting that it ran between Smithtown and Islip, north of Lake Ronkonkoma, and the defendants declaring that it meant a road much farther south. The printed case (which is extremely rare, only two copies being known to exist) has preserved a great many facts in regard to process at law.

Nicoll Floyd, for plaintiff testified that he was over seventy years old and had been surrogate for thirty years and treasurer for the same period. That he knew the roads well; that the country road was the one leading through Smithtown and Coram, easterly to Riverhead, and westerly to Jamaica, and was the road formerly principally traveled, and until lately there was very little travel on the south road. He testified that a line north by east, starting at Blue Point, would strike the said country road not far from Coram. He knew a house called Titus Gould's Tavern, (formerly Horseblock Smith's). There was a road turning from the country road at his house southwestwardly towards the Pond, and when he first knew the place there were old houses and settlements on this road, also on the north side of the pond. John Newton, Caleb Newton and one Smith had houses on the northeast side of the Pond. A road ran there nearly parallel with the

country road between it and the Pond, and turning off to the southward some distance east of the Pond, going down towards Patchogue. This was called the Horseblock road. A road called Portion road ran east from the Pond beginning at Caleb Newton's house, which was upon the bank of the Pond. There was an old settlement at the junction of the Portion at Horseblock road.

Charles T. Dering testified that he assisted in running out the Nicoll Patent about six years ago. They began at the head of the Namke and then ran due north. They came out about three miles east of Richard Woodhull's house, which was on the Portion road about a quarter of a mile east of the Pond. In surveying they stopped at the Portion road and ran west along it to the Pond at Caleb Newton's. They then began to survey the west side at a brook called the Winganhappagh, and now called Champlain creek, and then north to a road called the Happagh road, and then followed it east to the Pond, and then ran around on the north side of the Pond to the Portion road. They surveyed the patent as they could make it out. There was a small old house south of the Pond surrounded by an old clearing occupied by William Gould.

The defendant claimed that the north bound of the Nicoll Patent was a road which crossed Conetiquot river (the western boundary of the Smith Patent) at or near Carmans, and ran west along the present south country road about a mile and a half until it came near a house formerly of Jeffrey Brewster's and now Osborn's, then crossed Brewster's Swamp, Mud Creek, the head of Swan Creek, Patchogue Swamp about three miles north of Patchogue, Terry's Swamp, then running near the head of Conetiquot river, then south of Wheeler's hill, near the Wheeler's village, and passing Conklin's (now Seaman's) and so to Hempstead. That the premises in dispute were north of this road and were covered by the Brookhaven Patents. That the Indians, by deeds prior to the Nicoll Patent, sold to Richard Woodhull, and he to the Trustees of Brookhaven, all that part of the Brookhaven Patent bounded north by Long Island Sound and south by the middle of the Island and they allotted all that all part west of the Conetiquot river, east of the Smithtown line, south of the present middle country road and north of the middle of the island to different Proprietors, under whom the defendants claim. That the line called Hart's Line was run in 1791, as the south line of that tract.



**DECEMBER**  
 Compiled from the Testimony  
**JACKSON.**

Ex dem NICHOLS vs WOODHULL



It may be stated that the defendants claimed that the "middle of the Island" meant from the Sound to the ocean; the claim of the plaintiffs was that it meant from the north side of the Great South Bay, and this latter view was sustained.

Richard Udall, for defendant, testified that he was eighty years old last November, and was born in Islip, where he now lives on the present south country road, about six miles west of the Winganhappagh brook. When he first recollects a road passed his house to the east as far as the brook. The Quakers settled about there and made the road passable as far east as the brook, but could not pass the swamp there. The people of Islip made the swamp passable. This was seventy-three years ago. Before that, there was a road called Nicoll's old road, leading from Nicoll's house north to the Conklin road, which Lawyer Nicoll used to travel to New York. His father told him that the Conklin road was called the "Old Country road" and the "King's Highway." The house on the north edge of Raconkony Pond was an old house when he first knew it, and was held by the Nicolls. Conklin's tavern was about ten miles west of the Branch in Smithtown.

Daniel Smith, for defendant, testified that he was born in Coram, and will be sixty-six years old in October next. Ever since he was six months old he had lived on Swan Creek Neck, near Patchogue, and has never been absent from home three nights together since he was born. Before the south road was open, there was another road, much used, known as the Old Fisherman's road or highway. The road went across the head of Jeffrey Brewster's Swamp, then across the head of Swan Creek and the head of Patchogue stream, next across Jeremy Terry's Swamp till you came about three miles west of Patchogue, then it ran smartly to the northwest till you crossed the Conetiquot river (passing an ox head which hung there many years) and then by the plains along Wheeler's hills and then west. He had heard old people call it the Fisherman's Old Road and the King's Highway. His father was born in 1729. It was a very crooked road, owing to the different lengths of the streams. The Horse block road ran from near Fire Place to the west.

Nathaniel Smith, for defendant, says he is seventy-four years old and was born in Coram, in a house about a mile from Richard Smith's. The old road called the Fish road is pretty much grown up. It was about three miles north of Patchogue. It was used in carting fish from Quogue.

The Coram road to Smithtown is the principal road. It is an old road. The villages are upon it. On the Fish road there was no house nor settlements. Titus Gould's house was about two miles northeast of the Pond. John Newton had a house a little northeast of the Pond. It was an old house with considerable land. Below it was Caleb Newton's. There was a good deal of cleared land on the south side of the Pond. On the south side of the road, pretty much north of the Pond, was an old house occupied by old Mr. Hallock. There were houses along on the south side of the road down to the Portion road. John Ackerly's was an old house with considerable clearing.

Brewster Terry, for defendant, says he was sixty-two years old last March.

Jedediah Williamson was seventy-six years old last March. He knew a road called Conklin's road. David Willetts, John Mowbray (father of Anning Mowbray, who would now be over 100 years old if living), and other old people, called it the country road. Mr. Mowbray's possession under the Mowbray Patent extended north to this road, and the family claimed up to this road as their north line and no further.

Jacob Hawkins was eighty-one years old last February, and had always lived near Setauket. When a boy he used to go with his father to the south side of the island for hay. They crossed a road about three miles north of Patchogue. It was an old road seventy years ago. It went west to Conklin's road. It was the principal road the market men had. John Newton lived near the Pond; he was grandfather of Caleb Newton. Timothy Smith lived in a house on the northwest side of Raconkony Pond, and then William Smith, and both held under the Nicolls. It was about eight or ten rods west of the Pond. There were about forty or sixty acres of cleared land around it. The Portion road from John Ackerley's to the Pond was cut about seventy years ago.

John Newton says he was eighty-one last August, and had always lived at the northeast corner of Raconkony Pond. His father built the house, and informed him that there was an old house there previously. William Gould had a house south of the Pond; he remembers when it was built. There is a large swamp at the north end of the pond, and at the corner of this swamp there was a house built by Daniel Briggs, and James Smith lived there.

Phillip Longbotham says he is sixty-three years old, and knows the old country road.

Richard W. Smith showed a deed from Will-

iam Bohr to Isaac Smith, dated December 22, 1780, for one-half of lot 30 in Winthrop's Patent, at the head of Swan Creek, beginning at the country road and running north to the middle of the Island.

Moses Benjamin was thirty-seven years old, and about fifteen years ago an old man named Voorhees, of Hempstead, who was eighty-five years old, told him there was a direct road from Hempstead to Fire Place called the King's Highway, when he was young and there was no other country road at that time. It came out at Conklin's formerly Seaman's tavern.

Richard F. Blydenburgh testified that in May, 1832, he was employed to run a line from a certain cedar hassock in Stony Brook mill pond to the sound. Then they returned and measured due south from the cedar hassock to the Great South Bay, allowing four and one-half degrees for variation. They then calculated the distance in the same course across the bay and beach, and they thus ascertained the distance across the Island, bay and beach, which they found to be nineteen miles and some chains over. They then ascertained one-half this distance, and it fell near the Bridge road, about twenty chains north of it. The distance across the bay was four miles and twenty rods, across the beach was twenty chains and seventy-five links, from the sound to the middle road (by Titus Gould's) was four and one-half miles, from that road to the South Bay was nine miles and sixty rods. Half the distance across the Island from the Sound to the bay was full three-quarters of a mile south of Raconkony Pond. From the cedar hassock to the Sound was sixty-eight chains, seventy-three links, but he did not measure out as far north as Crane Neck Point. His line went south to an extreme point of land projecting into the South Bay.

Daniel Saxton says that he was twenty-nine years old in 1790, when Joshua Hart made his survey which purported to be the premises described in the Brookhaven Patents. The survey was begun in the spring of 1790 and finished in the summer of 1791. They began at a cedar hassock which was the east bound of Smithtown Patent, and ran a due north line to the Sound at West Meadows on the east side of Smithtown bay. They then ran a due south course to the Great South Bay, which they struck at the end of Newton's Point. They calculated by trigonometry the distance across the bay. They also measured across the island on a due north and south course, on the east bounds of the Patent of Brookhaven, and by dividing the line

measurements they obtained a line which they then denominated the middle of the Island. The line was run at the expense of a number of the people. Their object was to get a definite line, as they claimed to the middle of the Island.

William Tooker testifies that he is sixty-five, that in 1790 he lived near Mooney Pond, and helped make the Hart survey. He now lives at Star Neck just east of Winthrop Patent. He knows the road called Bridge road, also called the Ox-head road. He once traveled the Conklin road more than thirty-five years ago, with one John Ackerly, who was a much older man than he. He heard aged people call the Conklin road the country road. The Wheeler road went from Star Neck across the bridge (over Conetiquot river) through the Hoppoghs, and so on to Conklin's near Commack. The Wheelers at the Hoppogh had a life lease of one of the necks near Blue Point, and they cut the road to get their hay. This was called Wheeler's road. Daniel Wheeler, now dead, who would be, is living, over one hundred years old, told him his family cut the road.

The deposition of Daniel Smith 3d (who was too infirm to attend court) says he is eighty-six years old, and was born at Coram where Richard W. Smith now lives, and resided there with his father, who kept an inn, until he was thirteen. Remembers there was a controversy as to the middle of the Island. The middle Island people wished to measure from the ocean. The south people (the owners of Nicoll Patent) wished to measure from the bay.

The "Furrows" was a strip of land cleared of trees, and plowed up, so as to prevent fires spreading to the north side of the island. These were claimed to be the middle island.

William Tooker states that he lived on lots 16-17-18 of the Brookhaven allotments. The lots began at the Pond and numbered eastward. The defendant's lots were a little west of this. He held them under John Ackerly for seventeen years. Lot No. 10 or 11 was owned by Robert Ackerly, who died during the Revolutionary war. It was an old settled farm and had an old house on it when he first knew it. Richard Woodhull (the defendant) and Brewster Woodhull were the two children of John Woodhull. The premises in controversy were a part of six lots west of No. 10, which were formerly Jonathan Smith's. [He seems to have had sons, Isaac (known as "black Isaac"), James and Alexander].

Jesse W. Conklin, twenty-five years old, was born at Commack, states that the road called by



old people the old country road, is about three miles south of Jeffrey Woodhull's. It appeared to be a very old road, but not much traveled at present.

Joel Rutland, fifty-one years old, says he lived in Islip, four miles west of Patchogue. He heard Robert Jayne (who if now living would be one hundred years old) say that he remembered when the present South road was scarcely passable.

Several witnesses testified that it was an old tradition originally, that the bay at Islip and east, was very shallow, and was meadows and swamps, and it was impossible to cross it on horseback, and that the opening of the Fire Island inlet had flooded land formerly dry land and meadow.

Joshua Smith says that he was seventy last July, and is Judge of the Court of Common Pleas. The Wheeler settlement is about three-fourths of a mile southwest of his house and about seven miles east of Conklin's. [Note, the Joshua Smith house is yet standing at Hoppogue, 1902.] The Conklin road turned from the Country road at Smithtown Branch and ran southwest and then west to Conklin's. The Bridge road called Wheeler's road began at the Conklin road about three-fourths of a mile west of Wheeler's settlement. It ran southeasterly and crossed Conetiquot river where there was a bridge formerly; it then proceeded till it crossed a road called Terry's road. After passing this there was an ox head fixed along side of it, and it was called the Ox Head road. He never heard it called the Country road. He knew the Wheeler family from boyhood. There are three aged men living, Jacob Wheeler, if living, would now be about ninety years old. He told him that the Wheeler family owned a neck called Blue Point, and the Wicks family owned Pine Neck. They cut this road. He says the Orowahe river is west of the river called Champlin's, or Winganhappagh. The road from the Hoppaghs to Ranconkony Pond has been made since the Revolution. The Conklin road is about 200 yards south from his door and in sight. The Wheeler road from the Conklin road to Patchogue is about fifteen miles, and not a house on the road in its whole extent.

Nicoll Floyd testifies that he knew Benjamin Havens, a fish carter, during the Revolution. His father asked him how he escaped the British. He said he had a new road through the plains called the Fish road, traveled mostly by fishermen, and used on account of the British plundering every one on the Country road.

William Brown, seventy years old, has al-

ways lived in Islip, about half a mile from the bay. Never heard the Wheeler road called the Country road.

Abijah Ketcham, sixty-two years old. His father if living would be ninety. Has heard his father say that the Wheeler road was cut within his remembrance.

Jacob Morris, sixty-two years old, was born in Islip, where he now lives. He heard William Terry say (who if alive would be eighty) that the Wheeler road was cut to cart logs to Wheeler's and Wicks'. The Wicks owned Pine Neck.

Ephraim Smith, sixty-seven years old, states that he is one of the persons against whom suits for ejectment under Nicoll title are pending. His father used to live on Smith's Neck, west of Patchogue. He knew the Fisherman's road, and heard it called the old Country road.

One of the witnesses was James M. Fanning, a surveyor, who made a survey and measured the distance between the Sound and the ocean. By his survey the "middle of the island," measuring north from the South Bay, was one mile north of Ranconkony Pond. Measuring from the ocean it was 1 mile, 26 chains, 46 links north of the Bridge road.

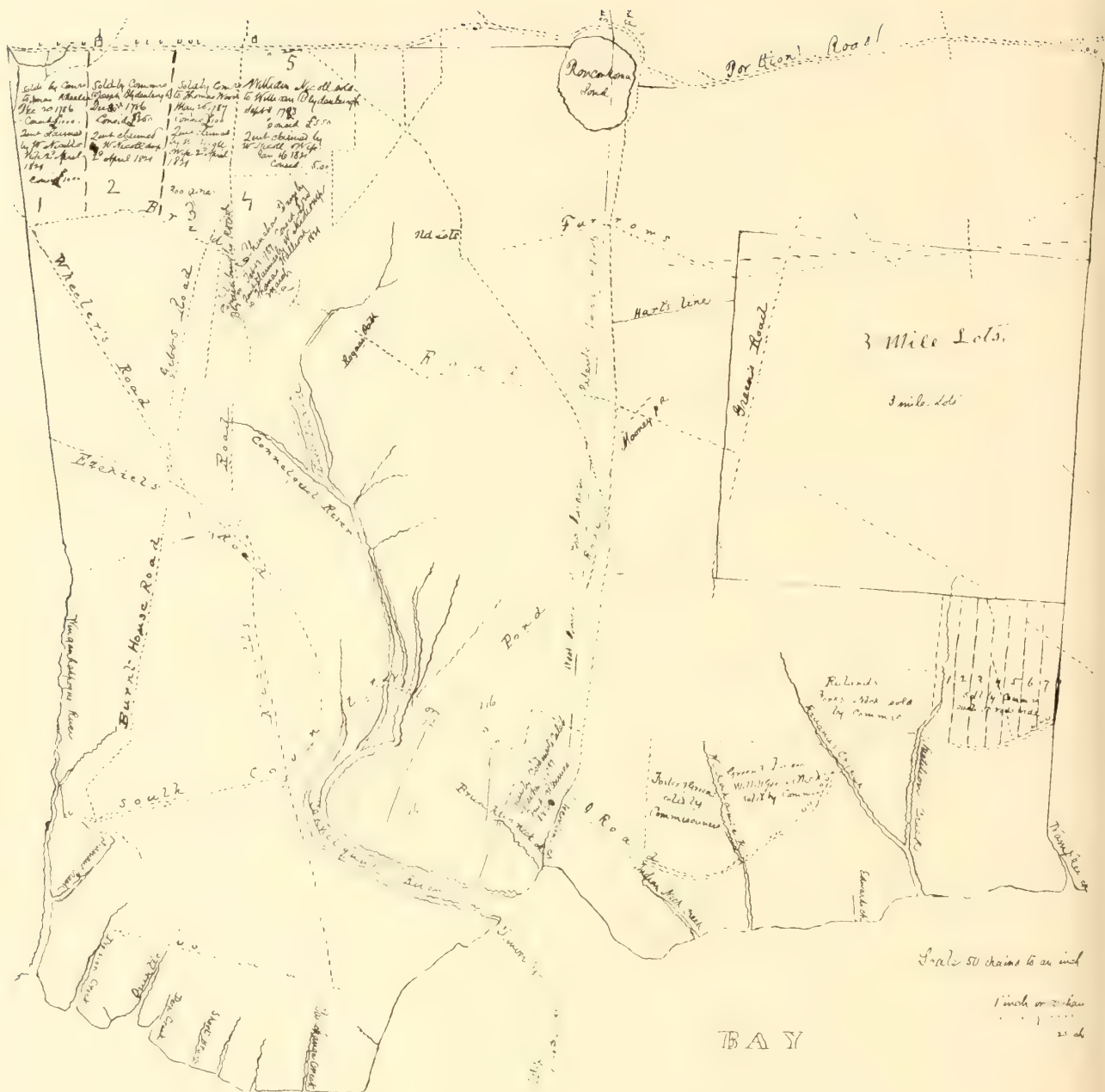
The jury brought in a verdict for defendant. The judge charged that the term "middle of the Island" meant a line half way between the bay and the Sound.

An interesting chapter of history this, the foregoing shedding light, as it does, upon the difficulties which attended the settlement of land titles where large tracts of land were ambiguously described and there was conflict as to boundary lines.

Next west of the lands of William Nicoll comes a tract granted to Andrew Gibb, and known as "the Gibbs Patent." Upon a petition presented to Governor Richard Ingoldsby a grant was made to Andrew Gibb for "All that certain tract of vacant land on Long Island commonly called and known by the name of Winganhoppog Neck, bounded on the east by Winganhoppog river, south by the bay, west by Orowahe river and north by a right line from the head of Winganhoppog river to the head of Orowahe river, whereon he intendeth to make some set-







ISLE LAND GRANT.

tlement and improvement." The annual quit-rent was 4 shillings. This is dated March 26, in the fourth year of William and Mary, King and Queen, etc., 1692.

Andrew Gibb mortgaged this tract to William Richardson, October 30, 1703.

Andrew Gibb was a man of importance in his day, and held many high positions. He was county clerk of Queens county and town clerk of Brookhaven. What became of him is a question that has not been answered. There is no will nor letters of administration to tell where and when he died. A man of the same name was living in Westchester, but there is reason to believe that he was a different person. Nothing more is learned concerning this tract except that in 1773 it was owned by Amos Willetts. His widow, Rebecca, and his son, Joseph Willetts, sold the east half of the neck to Benajah Strong March 18, 1773. He died in 1796 and left it to his wife Elizabeth and his children Samuel, Benajah, William and Silas C. Strong. They sold it to John T. Champlin, May 10, 1814, and since then it has been divided among many different owners.

Next to the land of Andrew Gibb comes the Mowbray Patent. John Mowbray, the owner of this tract, was living in Southampton in 1685. There is on record there in the town books the contract made with him to teach school from May to November, 1694, at the rate of twelve shillings for each scholar. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of John Anning, who was also living in Southampton. From that town John Mowbray went to Islip in 1695. Among the original documents now in existence the petition of John Mowbray states that in 1695 Ebenezer Willson, Esq., obtained from Governor Fletcher a license to purchase from the native proprietors "a certain tract of waste and unimproved land." John Mowbray purchased an assignment of this license in 1701, by virtue of which he purchased part of the lands from the Indians and part from Olaf Van Cortlandt, Philip Van Cortlandt and Stephen Van Cortlandt, in 1705. He therefore prays that a patent may be granted. This petition was duly ap-

proved by the Governor and Council October 8, 1708, and the following is an abstract:

Anne by the Grace of God, Queen of Great Britain, France and Ireland, etc. Whereas our loving subject John Mowbray by his petition to our well beloved Cousin, Edward, Viscount Cornbury, Capt. General and Governor, etc., hath prayed our confirmation of a certain piece of land on the south side of Long Island. Beginning from the South bay, up Orawack brook or river, to the Country road, northerly, and from thence along the said Country road westerly till it comes to the east brook of Apple Tree Neck, upon a south line, and from thence along the South bay to the mouth of Orawack brook or river."

This grant is then made on the usual terms, upon condition of his "yielding and paying at or upon the feast day of the birth of our Lord God, commonly called Xmas, the rent of 10 shillings." This is dated October 19, 1708.

The lands he bought of the Van Cortlandts are described in the following deed:

Olaf Van Cortlandt, Philip Van Cortlandt and Stephen Van Cortlandt, "of New York, Gentlemen," to sell to John Mowbray of Awixa, in the County of Suffolk, "All that certain neck of land on the south side of Long Island, called by the Indians by the name of Campawis, extending northwest from the Indian path 5 English miles. Bounded south by the sea, east by a neck called Morihtak, and west by a neck called Mispotuck; also all the certain neck called by the Indians Mispotuche neck, bounded south by the sea, west adjoining to Apple Tree neck, north by Huntington farms, and east by other lands." Price £100, March 2, 1705.

The whole tract patented to John Mowbray included seven necks, of which the above were the two westernmost. By a deed dated May 30, 1701, "Wayumpe *alias* Pashamish and other Indian natives of Sequatogue, sell to John Mowbray, of South Hampton, all that certain neck of land and meadow situated on the south side of Long Island, commonly called and known by the Indian name of Aweeksa, bounded east by the land late in tenure of Samuel Haight and Charles Doughty, south by the sound or bay, westward by the east side of the neck of land



called by the Indians Watchogue, running northward from the heads of Cagaquunks and Penataquit rivers to the bounds between the north and south Indians." This deed is signed by twenty or more Indians.

John Mowbray sold the neck next east of Aweeksa (and extending east to the Gibb Patent) to Daniel Saxton, and it was known as Saxton's neck. John Mowbray's second wife was Ruth (Stratton), widow of James White, of Southampton. By deed dated July 11, 1702, John Mowbray gives "to his two sons-in-law (stepsons), Charles White and Stephen White, and to their heirs male," "All that my neck of land commonly called Pannataquit neck, bounded south by Watchogue river or creek, west and north by the Brushy Plains, at the extent of said river at Panataquit river, which is the east bounds of said neck, and parts this neck from John Mowbray's land."

On January 18, 1708, John Mowbray gives a deed with the same description to his stepson, Stephen White, and it is probable that Charles White had died in the interval. This neck of land continued to be known by its ancient aboriginal name of Panataquit, till about forty years since it was changed to Bay Shore.

By a deed dated July 20, 1712, John Mowbray gave to his son, Anning Mowbray, the neck called Awixa, described as "beginning at the mouth of Awixa creek and running north of the east side of said river, by Daniel Saxton's land, to the head of the same, then along the north bounds of Saxton's land till it comes to Mr. Nicoll's path or road that goes to New York, then along the path till the head of Watchogue river bears due south and by east, then upon the said south and by east line until it comes to the northwest corner of Stephen White's land, then east along the bounds of the same until it comes to the head of the Panataquit river, then along the west side of said river to the Sound or South Bay, then along the bay east to the east side of Awixa river. Together with the dwelling house, etc."

By deed dated July 31, 1712, John Mowbray and Ruth, his wife, sell to Amos Willetts of

Islip, "All that certain neck of land and meadow called by the Indians Compams, bounded east by a neck called by the Indians Manatek, on the south by ye bay, on ye west by a neck called by ye Indians Muscritux, at ye north at five miles northward of the Indian Path. With all, etc." The price paid was £200.

On January 13, 1708, John Mowbray "of Awixa" gave to Thomas Powell, Jr., of Bethpage, in Queens county, a perpetual lease of "All my right to a neck on the south side of Long Island, called by the Indian name of Watchogue, bounded west by the middle of Manetuck brook or river, to the head thereof, then north and by west to the north side of the Pines, then east and by north until the head of Watchogue river bears due south and by east, thence over the same course to the head of said river, thence along the west side of said river to the South bay, and along the same to the middle of Manetuck brook or creek." The yearly rent was to be one shilling six pence.

It will be observed that the neck sold to Amos Willetts was the easternmost of the two necks bought of the Van Cortlandts, and the neck sold to Thomas Powell was next east of that. According to a deed dated "the 23d day of the 3d month called May, 1735," the title to this neck was in some dispute. That Thomas Powell and Thomas Willetts, Sr., had purchased it from the Indians, and that Thomas Willetts had released his claim to Thomas Powell by deed January 15, 1708, and that John Mowbray had sold his right by the above deed. Thomas Powell died, and by his will he made his wife Mary and his sons, Thomas and Wright Powell, and his brother, Wright Powell, his executors, with power to sell. The will was dated "the 16 day of the 9th month, 1731." The executors sold the whole neck to Amos Powell of Islip May 23, 1735. He sold it to John Smith of Stony Brook, June 23, 1740.

John Mowbray by his will dated October 28, 1779, and proved December 23, 1784, left all his lands to his son Anning Mowbray, and he was to pay £60 to his three sisters, Anne, Charity and Lucretia. On October 27, 1794, an agree-

ment was made between William Nicoll and Anning Mowbray that "the head of Orowak river should be at a maple tree standing about one rod north of where an old road crosses the head of said brook and thence west and by south until the head of Cachinucack river bears south and by east, according to an old conveyance given by John Mowbray to Daniel Saxton."

On June 3, 1814, the trustees of Huntington sold to Anning Mowbray "the south half of the Pine Plains lying between Nicolls road (or Candlewood road) and the road commonly called the Middle Country road, or Conklin's road. To extend from a line running due north from a tree at the head of Orowack brook, 160 chains, 5 links, and from thence due west to a line running due north from the east bank of Apple Tree neck."

The river called above Cachinucack, is doubtless the stream on the east side of Penataquit neck.

On April 15, 1786, "Zebulon Saxton and wife Phebe and Elizabeth Saxton, the elder," sold to Gilbert Carl of Huntington "the west half of the neck of land and meadow called Arewock," with half of a sawmill. The price was £250.

To the west of the Mowbray Patent comes a neck, the original Indian name of which was Saghtakoos. On September 26, 1692, a license was granted to Colonel Stephanus Van Cortlandt to purchase this neck from the Indians. This purchase was acquired by a deed dated October 1, 1692, the consideration being £45.

On January 12, 1692-3, an order was made to Augustine Graham, Surveyor General of the Province, "to survey and return a platt of Saghtekoos," and pursuant to this a return was made, dated October 9, 1693. Thereupon a patent was granted to Colonel Stephanus Van Cortlandt for "A neck of land on the south side of Huntington in Suffolk county, called by the Indian name of Sagtakooos, and by the Christians called Apple Tree neck, being bounded west by Oakenock creek to an Indian foot path, and north by the footpath to the Saghtakoos creek, and east by the east bank of Saghtakoos creek as it runs to the bay, and south by the bay to the said Oakenock

creek. Containing 150 acres." The patent and Indian deed also include the west bank of Oakenock creek, though this description was not contained in later deeds. The east bank of Saghtakoos creek still belongs to the neck, a fact of considerable importance at the present time. The annual quit rent was "one shilling current money."

After the death of Colonel Van Cortlandt his widow, Gertrude, and his sons, Philip, Stephen and Olaf Van Cortlandt, sold the whole neck to Timothy Carle of Huntington, September 27, 1706. From him it descended to his oldest son and heir, Ananias Carle, who left it by will to his son, Silas Carle, who sold the whole to Jonathan Thompson of Brookhaven, May 4, 1758, for the sum of £1,200. The tract had been greatly increased in size, as may be seen by the following description:

Bounded west by the brook that divides this neck from the neck of Richard Willetts. 'Beginning at a peperidge tree on the south side of the road that runs east and west across the neck and stands about four or five feet north of the old Indian path that used to cross the neck, and then north by the main branch as far as the brook runs, and thence by the middle of the swamp to the head, and thence a due east line 8 chains, 15 links, to a marked tree, and thence north 3 English miles on a straight line from said Indian path, and from the end of the said 3 miles a due east line about 20 chains, thence a due south line to a peperidge tree at the fork of the two branches of the swamp that separates this neck from the neck of John Scudder, then south along the middle of the brook unto the creek between the said necks, then along the east side of the creek to the bay or salt water, then west along the bay to the creek that runs up between this neck and Richard Willetts' neck, and up the middle of the creek and brook to the first mentioned peperidge tree. With dwelling house, etc.

The addition was made by purchase from the Indians November 20, 1699. The original patent, Indian deed and other interesting relics of the past are now in the possession of Hon. Frederick Diodati Thompson, the present Lord of the manor of Sagdikos, as it is now called,

who by purchase from other heirs became the sole owner in 1894.

To the west of the manor of Sagdikos or Apple Tree neck are two necks, which extend to the old line of Huntington (now Babylon). The title is as follows:

Wameas, Sachem, and other Indian proprietors of the land at Sequatogue, sell to Thomas Willetts and Richard Willetts of Jericho, in the town of Oyster Bay, a certain parcel of meadow land known by the name of Sequatogue meadow, containing two necks, that is to say, the easternmost neck, called Fort Neck meadow, and the westernmost, known by the name of George's neck or meadow, which said necks lye together and adjoining. Bounded west by a neck of meadow within Huntington bounds called Sampowams, on the north by the upland, east by a river called Oheconneck, and south by the sea." This is dated September 19, 1692.

Following this a patent was granted by Governor Fletcher to Thomas and Richard Willetts for "Two necks of land and meadow on the south side of the Island of Nassau, called Fort neck and George's neck. Beginning at the east side of Fort neck at a peperidge tree standing on the bank of Oakenecke creek, and from thence running along said creek as it runs to the bay, 39 chains, then by the bay as it runs to the creek parting the two necks, then north up the said creek as it runs, 40 chains, then crossing to George's neck runs southerly down the said creek as it runs to the bay, then by the bay to Sampwams creek, 22 chains, then by said creek to the head thereof, then on a due north line to the north side of Sampwams swamp, then a due east line running until it meets with a due north line running from the marked tree on the northwest bounds of Colonel Van Cortlandt's land, and thence to Oakeneck creek and the peperidge tree where it began." This is dated October 10, 1695.

The same Indians named before gave a new deed on May 8, 1696, for George's neck, which was bounded on the east of Sequatogue river or brook, the deed to include all the brook.

On October 31, 1701, the same Indians gave another deed for a tract of upland at Sequa-

togue neck, "bounded east by a swamp lying to the west of the house late in occupation of said Richard Willetts, which is about one-half mile east of Sequatogue river, and extending north to the Indian Fence."

These deeds show that the original name of Fort Neck was Sequatogue, and was the headquarters of the Indian tribe. Richard Willetts sold all his right to the land and meadow in the patent to his brother, Thomas Willetts, for £300, April 1, 1702.

On October 25, 1705, Wameas and the other Indians sold to Richard and Thomas Willetts "All that tract of Pine Plains land, bounded east by the land of Thomas Willetts and so running east by Colonel Van Cortlandt's land until it comes to Compawams brook or swamp, and so running north until it comes clear of the pine trees, and then running west along the edge of the pines to Sampwams hollow, and south along the hollow to Thomas Willetts' bounds."

"Compowams brook" is the eastern boundary of the neck called in the old deeds "Muscritux," and is the westernmost neck in the Mowbray patent.

In April 23, 1710, Thomas Willetts gave to his son, Thomas, a tract of land bounded east by Sequatogue river and extending west along the bay to a small creek called Soquams, 123 rods, and running north one mile.

He also gave to his oldest son, Richard Willetts, a tract bounded west by Sequatogue river and south by the bay. He also gives to his son Thomas a tract next east of Richard's land, extending "along the bay to Kemscommon creek." In these deeds the whole tract is mentioned by the name of "Hocum."

The Indian name of Okeconneck was corrupted into "Oak Neck."

On January 1, 1710, the Indians gave a deed to Thomas and Richard Willetts for a tract of land, "bounded east by Oaka river, where the old Indian fence began, and running west by the fence half way to Sequatogue river, then southerly to the west branch of Kemscommon swamp, and then south to the meadows, taking in all the island of upland that lyeth in the



meadows, and along the bay to Oaka river, and along it to the place of beginning."

George's neck, which is next to the town of Babylon, is a corruption of "*Goorgo* his neck," and is probably the name of some Indian sachem.

On the west side of this neck in the early part of the last century was an extensive farm owned by William Conkling. In his old age he married Mary, widow of Francis Pelletreau, and gave her the estate, which fell to her two children, Henry Pelletreau and Cornelia, wife of Rev. Ralph Smith. It is now known as "Sutton Park."

Richard Willetts sold the east part of Oak neck (or Sequatogue neck) to Colonel Platt Conkling in 1779.

The Commissioners sold to Jeremiah Terry, of Islip, December 16, 1786, for £415, "one-half of a certain neck of land on which Jeremiah Terry now lives. Bounded east by the middle of a creek that divides the said neck from the lands of Samuel Tobey, to the head of said creek, and from thence adjoining the land of said Samuel Tobey to the Country road; northward upon the said Country road, being the South Country road; westerly by the middle of the river on which Jeremiah Terry's sawmill now stands, with the privilege of damming and raising a pond on the little neck commonly called the Forks; southerly by the Bay." This is the eastern half of said neck.

In 1793, May 2, Gershom Hawkins sold to Jeremiah Terry "All his right to the west half of a neck of land on which we now live, in Islip, except fifteen acres of salt meadow, on the west side of said neck, south of Joseph Young's meadow."

The above named tracts are probably the village of Sayville.

Among the few original deeds for lands in the Nicoll Patent is the following:

This indenture made the nine and twentieth day of November in the year of our Lord 1683 Between Wenequaheag, Indian Sachem and Proprietor of Coneticutt on ye one part, and William Nicolls now of ye city of New York, Gent. of the other part, Witnesseth that for and in con-

sideration of a certain sum of money in hand paid by the said William Nicolls. The said Wenequaheag hath granted bargained and sold \* \* All that neck tract or parcel of land situate lying and being on ye south side of Long Island, Bounded on the east by a certain River called Connetcutt, On ye South by ye Sound. On ye west by a certain River called Contasquattahab, and on ye North by a right line from ye head of said River called Coneticutt to ye head of the before mentioned River called Contasquatah. To Have and to Hold etc."

The mark of WENEQUAHEAG,

Witnesses:

Thomas Townsend,  
John Wicks, Constable of Oyster Bay,  
Munguagb X Sachem of Rokaway,  
Nathaniel Colles,  
William Creed,  
William White.

Practically all of the present township of Islip was held by the proprietors named heretofore in this narrative excepting a small portion in the north which no one seemed to want. Mowbray seems to have gone into the business of selling portions of his extensive real estate as soon as all the legal requirements which invested him with proprietorship had been complied with. The others, however, held on to theirs, probably as in the case of Nicolls and his heirs, with the view of keeping intact a great estate, which would by its very extent confer distinction.

But under such circumstances the territory did not attract much additions to its population. William Nicolls did not spend much of his time for many years at Islip Grange, and there is a tradition that Andrew Gibb, in his anxiety to have a neighbor he could speak to, deeded a large share of his land to Amos Willetts, a Quaker, on condition that the latter should live near him, and the bargain was carried out. There is also a tradition that William Nicolls tried to induce a settlement in or near the present village of Islip, but was not very successful. It was probably not until all of the original patentees had been gathered to their fathers that the entrance gates were unbarred sufficiently to permit others to enter and "enjoy the land." The Nicolls estate descended to William Nicolls (6),

who died in 1823; with him the entailment ceased, and it passed to his children, William (7) and Frances Louisa, who married General William H. Ludlow.

The other early proprietors remain to be mentioned. Thomas and Richard Willetts were Quakers from Rhode Island, and from them are descended the widely dispersed members of the family name. Stephen Van Cortlandt came from New Amsterdam, where he had been a merchant. He was also probably the most active of the local statesmen of his time, filling every office of importance in the Province except that of Governor. He was a soldier, a merchant, Mayor of New York, member of Council, Judge of the Common Pleas in Kings county, and it is hard to tell all what. Little is known of Andrew Gibb, and he does not appear to have left descendants upon Long Island. The Mowbray line was preserved to local history beyond all other of the immigrant families, and has a direct descendant in Dr. Jarvis R. Mowbray, who died but recently.

In 1720, when the records of the township, as such, commence, the freeholders were:

Benjamin Nicolls (Supervisor).	
Thomas Willetts (Assessor).	
John Mowbray (Assessor).	
Isaac Willets (Collector).	
James Saxton (Constable).	
William Nicolls,	Anning Mowbray,
David Akerly,	Joseph Saxton,
Joseph Dow,	James Morris,
John Moger,	Israel Howell,
William Gibb,	John Scudder,
George Phillips, Jr.,	Ananias Carll,
John Arthur,	Stephen White,
Amos Powell,	Amos Willets,
John Smith,	Daniel Phillips,
Samuel Muncy,	Joseph Udall,
William Green,	Samuel Tillotson.
Richard Willets,	

In 1757 the tax list of the town was as follows:

Jesse Willets,	Isaac Smith,
Eunice Conkling,	Joseph Foster,
Joseph Wells,	Israel Howell,
Joseph Dow,	John Mowbray,
Israel Smith,	Sarah Mowbray,

Amos Willetts,	Joseph Saxton,
John Rogers,	Eunice Saxton,
Samuel Moncey,	Mary Platt,
Joseph Udell,	Timothy Carll,
Amy Willetts,	Thomas Wheeler,
Margaret Willetts,	Timothy Wheeler,
Richard Willetts,	Joseph Blydenburgh,
Alexander Smith,	Joseph Blydenburgh, Jr.
Daniel and Israel Lewis,	Timothy Smith,
Daniel Willetts,	Mary Newton,
Nathaniel Smith,	Isaac Newton,
Jonathan Smith,	Caleb Newton,
Jacob Willetts,	Clement Bartow,
Samuel Willetts,	Morris Bartow,
Joseph Willetts,	Simon Haff,
Rebecca Willetts,	Nathaniel Ackerley,
William Smith,	Philip Ackerley,
Wm. Nicoll,	Benjamin Nicoll,
Zebulon Robins,	Nathaniel Davis,
Eleazer Hawkins,	Alexander Hawkins,
John Arthur,	William Smith,
John Moger,	David Dayton,
Mowbray Smith,	Samuel Hawkins,
George Phillips,	Jonas Mills,
Samuel Phillips,	Phebe Powell,
William Phillips,	Sarah Willetts,
Benjamin Gold,	Sarah Powell,
Eliphalet Platt,	Rachel D'Honneur,
Obadiah Green,	Anne Morris.
James Morris,	

The town meeting was a weakly affair until long after the nineteenth century had dawned. It could not be otherwise in the presence of the large landed interests which were on every side of "the precinct of Islip." In 1737 Ananias Carll, John Arthur and John Scudder were elected Overseers of the Poor, which may be accepted as evidence of increasing population and advancing civilization, but the principal work of the town meetings even up to 1820 was to attempt to restrict the harvest of the sea, or as much of it as lay before them, to the actual residents. Fishing was for long the main industry of the people, and clamming and oystering in time reached large proportions, and continued to afford employment to several thousands of people in one way or another. For many years the forests of pine and oak, which seem to have in primitive times covered the township, afforded a revenue for the patentees and much employment to the people. But as the timber was cut

down it was not replaced, and as the supply of nature gave out the employment ceased, the mills which had been built to cut the wood into staves, etc., fell into decay, and the ground on which the "monarchs of the forest" stood was given over to brushwood. Several mills were started from time to time, and no part of Long Island was better adapted for manufacturing purposes, but few had any pronounced success, few lasted over a decade in any one's hands. Stock raising, although extensively engaged in for some years, gradually became unprofitable, and in 1876 was abandoned altogether as a recognized industry. The population increased slowly; in 1820 it was figured as 1,150, in 1830 as 1,653, in 1840 as 1,909, and in 1850 as 2,602. It was not until the land monopoly was abandoned and the railway crossed its territory that Islip began to assume its modern position and popularity.

The village of Islip, as does the town, takes its name from the town of the same name in Northamptonshire, England, the seat of the family of Nicolls.

The early church record of Islip is an extremely scanty one, as might easily be imagined from the way in which its territory was portioned off. Thompson gives the first church building as that of St. John's Episcopal, "a grotesque-looking edifice of small dimensions and singular shape, standing upon the Country road near the middle of Nicolls' patent. It was erected in the year 1766, principally, if not entirely, at the expense of the then opulent proprietor of that immense estate." Prime places the erection of the building three years later, saying: "In 1769 a small church edifice was erected by the patentee near the middle of the town on the south road, designed for the celebration of divine worship according to the forms of the Episcopal Church, and was occasionally used for that purpose, though it long remained unblessed by prelatical hands. From 1814 the Rev. Charles Seabury, rector of Caroline church, at Setauket, acted as missionary to this congregation and devoted a portion of his time to its service. In 1843 this church was repaired and enlarged, and

on the 6th of July duly consecrated by the Bishop." Prime also mentions an Indian congregation, but seems to doubt if it had a regular house of worship.

The Methodist Church dates from 1810, although the first church was not erected until 1828. It was a wooden structure measuring about 22 by 32, and was erected so as to be as convenient as possible to the brethren in Penataquit, as Bay Shore was then called. It was not until 1850 that Methodism organized a separate society at Bay Shore, and about 1854 a small chapel was erected. The best of feeling during all the separation preceding seems to have prevailed between the brethren at Islip and those at Penataquit. Amos Doxsee, the leader of the class at the latter place, was, like all of his family, a staunch supporter of Methodism, a believer in the most literal interpretation of the Scriptures and in their verbal interpretation. It is told of him that at a meeting of the clergy and laity, to give expression of their views on dancing, which was beginning to creep into the early church, having held back and being appealed to by the pastor for his opinion, he stood up and, slowly raising his gaunt figure on tiptoe, said: "Now I'll tell you what I think about dancing. Let a man be filled with the Holy Ghost and if he wants to dance, let him dance."

One of his brothers, Leonard, was class leader for over twenty years, and another brother, Benjamin, was a trustee for some forty years and was proud at being able, in spite of the weight of years, to work a little on the walls of the Tabernacle of 1892, the latest development of the home congregation which his family had been so prominent in founding. Many of the old members of the church even now recall the grand "seasons of refreshing" in 1877 and 1878, when the Rev. Stephen Rushmore led in a series of revivals which are said to have stirred Bay Shore to its depths.

St. Mark's Episcopal Church at Islip was organized in 1847 under the Rev. William Everett. Its present building was erected in 1880 by William H. Vanderbilt. This church has mission stations at Central Islip since 1869,



and at Brentwood since 1872. Emanuel Church at Great River was organized in 1862 by St. Mark's, but in 1878 it was erected into a separate parish. Christ Church, West Islip, dates from 1869, and St. Ann's, at Sayville, from 1866. The Presbyterian Church of Islip had its beginning in 1854, and the Dutch Reformed Church dates its entrance into the township from 1866, one year before its church at Sayville was erected.

During the Revolutionary period resided with Judge Isaac Thompson one whose name was better known two or three generations ago than it is to-day—Lindley Murray. He was born in Lebanon county, Pennsylvania, and was educated for the bar, but abandoned all attempt to practice during the war. It is supposed that while in Islip he was occupied in writing his famous grammar, which was completed during his residence in England, whither he had gone for the benefit of his health and where he died in 1826. He was a Quaker, and royalist during the Revolution. His father Robert Murray himself went to England with his family, but returned in 1775 and engaged in mercantile pursuits with his son Lindley, under the firm name of Murray, Sansom & Company, London and New York. Although a Quaker, he kept his coach, which he called his "leathern vehicle for conveniency." Many deeds and wills written by Lindley Murray are yet to be found in Suffolk county.

The present Islip (population 1,956) is not only a pleasant home village, but it has become fashionable. Its splendid hotels and club houses, and the magnificent estates of W. K. Vanderbilt, F. G. Bourne, W. K. Astor, the Cutting family, as well as the hundreds of palatial villas which have been erected mainly by New Yorkers for their summer homes, have drawn to it people

of the very highest class, people who, by their means and tastes, have made even much of its sandy wastes blossom into veritable gardens. There is an air of exclusiveness outside of the villages and hotels which seems to be especially pleasing to those who regard themselves as the fashionable world, while such enterprises as the group of Moorish houses, erected by H. O. Havemeyer at Bayberry Point, near Islip, is an experiment in the way of co-operation among the very rich which will be watched with curious interest. The Vanderbilt estate at Oakdale, with its new mansion costing, it is said, \$1,600,000,



MOORISH HOUSE.

and its thousand acres of farm and garden and wood land, and its iron fence, beautiful entrances, lodges, farm buildings, game preserves, and it is hard to tell all what, is a veritable fairyland and one of the wonders of Islip. It is a part of the old Nicolls patent, and when it first passed into the hands of the Vanderbilts was a mass of brush and shrub, half-starved fields and broken-down steadings. Now its gardens, its groves of oak and maple, its well kept lawns and smiling fields seem to speak eloquently of how man can triumph over nature with the aid of determination, taste, ambition and money. During late years trees have been planted liberally all along the line of population, and Islip now boasts of her pine and other forests, while nature has also been at work replacing the damage

done by the depletion of a generation that has now passed, and it is safe to say that the value of such forests is now too highly appreciated to permit again of their wanton destruction for purposes of firewood.

equal variety if not quantity of goods. Here are the spacious grounds of the Bay Shore Driving Park Association and of the Olympic Club. Across the Great South Bay, reached by steamer, is the world-known Fire Island.



A LODGE.

Writing a score of years ago, an Islip analyst said that "so thickly are summer residences scattered along the South Road through this town that it is almost a continuous village." For some years' past that word "almost" could be eliminated and the sentence would hold good to-day. All along the line of the railroad and the South Road is a continuous succession of villages, hamlets, country seats and villas from Udall's Road to Bayport.

Babylon, after Islip, is the most ancient village in the township, but, like its neighbor, its chief characteristic is its modernity. It was once called Mechanicsville, and then Penataquit, from a small stream in its vicinity. It boasts a population of 3,135, and is a delightful home spot all the year round. The village contains a great number of the most elaborate residential establishments to be found on Long Island, with elegant church and school buildings and hotels. Shopping facilities are almost equal to those of the city, the wellkept stores presenting almost

Sayville was meant to be known as Seville, after the famous city of that name in Spain, but the secretary of the organizing meeting blundered in his orthography, and the present form of the name was recorded upon the rolls of the Postoffice Department in Washington, and has been preserved to the present time. A Methodist class was organized here about 1838 by members of the church at Patchogue, but it was not until 1847 that a house of worship was erected, and it continued to be associated with Patchogue until 1866, when it became a separate charge. The village (population 3,369) has several modern hotels, and the private residences are of the best cottage style, while some are more pretentious. Near by are the scientific trout ponds of Mr. R. B. Roosevelt.

At Central Islip is located the Manhattan State Hospital, one of the finest institutions of its kind in the country. Other pleasant villages are Youngsport and Great River.

## CHAPTER XII.

### BROOKHAVEN.

**B**ROOKHAVEN is the largest township on Long Island, and its geographical center is 57 miles from the city hall in New York. It extends the entire width of the island and has twenty miles of coast line on the Sound, 221 on the Great South Bay and about thirty on the Atlantic, facing Fire Island or Great South Beach. Its acreage has been figured at 152,500, its square mileage at 250. The land surface is diversified. The north side is elevated, broken and rugged in the immediate vicinity of the above, but more level a few miles inland. Through the middle a range of hills extends from west to east, and in their neighborhood the land is rolling, and ponds, marshes, streams, clay beds and rich deposits of muck or peat abound. South of this range the land is flat and low, having an almost imperceptible slope to the sea. Spots of rich, heavy loam may be found in different parts of the town, but they are most common upon the north side. The soil of the central and southern parts is considerably enlivened with sand.

The water inlets cover an area of 70 square miles, and are Conscience Bay, Setauket Harbor, Port Jefferson Bay and Mount Sinai Harbor upon the north side, and on the south side East Bay and a considerable part of the Great South Bay, sections of which are known as Brookhaven, Patchogue and Bellport Bays.

The first purchase of land was made in 1655 from the Setalcott Indians by a party of six

pioneers, who were evidently acting on behalf of others, prospecting, as it were, for a spot on which to establish a colony. Five of these were from Massachusetts—John Scudder, John Swezie, Jonathan Porter, Roger Chester and Thomas Charles, and one, Thomas Mabbs or Mapes, belonged to Southold and was one of the original settlers of that township. Probably he accompanied the others as being a man of experience in dealing with the natives; it could hardly be because he had any knowledge of the land. The party had with them the usual collection of coats, hatchets, powder, knives and the like with which to do a land business with the Indians, and appear to have made a pretty good bargain.

Pretty soon those for whom the prospectors were acting began to arrive; most of them were from New England, but several came from other portions of Long Island, from Southampton and even from Jamaica. Within a few years the following were found in the settlement according to a list in "Thompson's History:"

Zachariah Hawkins,  
Peter Whitehaire,  
John Jenners,  
Henry Perring,  
Andrew Gibb,  
William Satterly,  
Thomas Biggs,  
John Tooker,  
Henry Rogers,  
William Fancy,  
Jacob Longbotham,

Richard Woodhull,  
John Roe,  
John Budd,  
Henry Brooks,  
William Williams,  
Robert Woolley,  
Samuel Akerly,  
Arthur Smith,  
John Combs,  
Richard Waring,  
Joseph Mapes,



Daniel Lane,	Thomas Thorp,
Richard Floyd,	Richard Bryant,
Francis Muncy,	Samuel Eburne,
Obed Seward,	Timothy Brewster,
John Wade,	John Brewster,
William Salyer,	William Poole,
Robert Smith,	Daniel Brewster,
Edward Avery,	Thomas Sharpe,
John Smith,	George Phillips,
Samuel Dayton,	Thomas Smith,
John Davis,	Moses Burnet,
William Frost,	Richard Smith [Bull].
John Thomas,	Thomas Helme,
Elias Baylis,	Joshua Garlick,
John Thompson,	John Moger,
Thomas Ward,	Robert Akerly.

It was essentially a New England community and as usual the scheme of town government was at once set up. A town was fixed at what afterward became Setauket and around it were the home lots, one of which was reserved for a meeting house and one for a minister, when he should come. Each of the original settlers had a home lot and a further allotment of meadow, or a lot on the beach, besides each settler was at liberty to buy what additional land he pleased, only the purchases should be confirmed by town meeting. The power was put in operation very early in the history of the colony; probably a town meeting decided the primal allotment of the lands. A town house was built upon the home lots, which served the purpose of a place for town meetings and for divine worship until the first church was built in 1671. So far as can be seen the colony was an independent body; its town meeting was the supreme dictator of all its affairs until 1661, when it voluntarily acknowledged itself as under the government of Connecticut and sent Richard Woodhull and Thomas Pierce to represent it in General Meeting. That connection, sentimental as it mainly was, did not last long, and Governor Nicolls made it clear, soon after he assumed control, that the Long Island colonies should look to New York and not to Hartford for protection and support.

The town of Setauket had hardly been founded than additional tracts of land were secured by the colony from the Indians. In 1657 a large

tract at Mastic was purchased; in 1664 their purchases gave them a vast tract from the Great South Bay to the middle of the Island, and for a coat, a knife, a pair of stockings, two hoes, two hatchets and two shirts they secured practically the land along the shore from Old Man's Harbor to Wading River. In 1675 the purchase of all the land from Stony Brook to Wading River was confirmed by the Indian Sachem Gy, and bit by bit all the territory included in the present limits of the township, and indeed much more, was given up to its representatives so far as the Indian power of disposal was concerned. In accomplishing all this quite a large variety of coats, stockings, penknives, powder and the like was doubtless expended, but the Indians were made complaisant in another way, for in 1671 the buyers were told to "take some likers with them to the Indians," and charge the cost to the town.

The principal negotiator in all these transactions, evidently the leading and most representative citizen of the young town, was Richard Woodhull, and his importance in early affairs, and as the progenitor of descendants who became distinguished in the State and Nation to the present generation, warrants sufficient digression to here notice him at some length.

Richard Woodhull was a man of superior attainments, a practical surveyor, of undoubted personal courage, a born diplomat and an able executive, all the qualities in fact which were reproduced in the most famous of his descendants, General Nathaniel Woodhull, the Long Island hero of the Revolution. He is said to have descended through an ancient lineage from a subject of William the Conqueror who came with him from Normandy into England in 1066. He was born in Northamptonshire, England, September 13, 1620, and is supposed to have come to this country when a young man. His first appearance is at Southampton about 1644, and he may have come from Lynn with the original company of settlers of Southampton. He appears to have manifested there the same untiring energy and active interest in the affairs of the town that made him afterward so con-

spicuous in Brookhaven. He was frequently placed on juries, on committees and on many important missions. He seems to have left Southampton about 1655, and after a year or two appears among the early settlers of Brookhaven, where July 20, 1657, he purchased of Wyandanch two necks of meadow at Mastic for the town. He was appointed a magistrate for the town by the court at Hartford, May 16, 1661, which position he held for many years. He was one of the patentees of 1666, and again of 1686, and was a surveyor and conveyancer of superior abilities. He was appointed to many offices and acted on many important commissions, one of the most conspicuous of which was that masterly stroke of diplomacy by which the title of the town to the whole northern territory was forever freed from the complication of Indian claims under which it was liable to fall. His was a character which for principles of honor and justice, unselfish motives, far-seeing discretion, kindness of manners, and constant zeal in public service has few superiors among the honored names that grace the first pages of American history.

Something may be said of some of Woodhull's colleagues and of some who came immediately after the founding of the colony. Robert Akërly was an inhabitant in 1664, and was a town trustee in 1718; Samuel (presumably his son) was a herdsman for the people in 1672, and in 1695 was a fence viewer. Robert Arnold came in 1662, and, with John Jenners, and one Smith and another, Tucker, was appointed the same year to settle differences between contestants, having almost magisterial powers. Edward Avery was a blacksmith, and, as a highly useful member of the community, he was accorded special privileges. John Budd, whom we have met in the history of Huntington, was also among the early settlers, but did not remain long. John Dier was an early freeholder; he did not remain long, but left his name to the point of land known as Dier's Neck, between Port Jefferson and Setauket. Ralph Dayton was father of Samuel Dayton, who figured as a commissioner to the Indians, and was presumably the pro-

genitor of the numerous family of his name in the present day. Richard Floyd became a large land owner, and is supposed to have brought the first negro slave to the town. He held almost all the town offices, and numerous of his descendants became conspicuous in the county and State. Zachariah Hawkins was a man of influence, and his descendants are numerous. John Jenners was a juror in 1663, a patentee in 1666, and a delegate to convention in 1691. William Jayne, whose descendants are numerous, was one of the active men in community affairs. Daniel Lane was a man of large business capacity, and built a mill in 1667. Thomas Mapes or (Mabbs), one of the six land buyers in 1655, was a justice of the peace in 1693, and removed to Southold, where he was a captain of militia. Andrew Miller was founder of what came to be the beautiful hamlet, Miller's Place, where his descendants resided into the twentieth century. Nathaniel Norton was a carpenter, and was absolved from taxes for six years for his services in the building of the meeting-house; he is yet represented by a numerous posterity. William Nicolls, one of the proprietors, has been previously written of in connection with the town of Islip. John Roe was a shoemaker, and acquired various town offices; his descendants are numerous. Richard Smith, who came in 1656, was a man of more than ordinary ability, and was elected to prominent positions; he was founder of the town which bears his name. William Simson was an enterprising man and sailed a merchandise boat between the settlement and the Connecticut shore. John Scott was a lawyer, and practiced in Southampton three years before his coming to Brookhaven in 1663. Eben Salsberry, who came in 1666, was high sheriff in 1670. John Tooker, whose name is perpetuated in numerous descendants of the present day, was a highly useful man—he was an inn-keeper and held various offices, and in 1677 the town made him a land grant of fifty acres for "writing the records to date."

December 27, 1686, a grant was made to Andrew Gibb of a tract of land commonly called the Indian Ground, situate on a place called

Minassoack, or the Little Neck, bounded east by the Harbor, south by the five acre lot late in tenure of Richard Smith of Smithtown, west by land now or late in tenure of John Munsey and Samuel Munsey, at north by the Harbor.

September 29, 1677, a Patent was granted to Richard Woodhull and Nathaniel Woodhull "for a certain parcell of land at the Wading Creek to the east of Setalcott upon Long Island, containing 120 acres of upland. That is to say, 40 acres lying in the Neck of Vekhies' wigwam. Bounded by a creek or fresh run on the east, and the long fresh brook on the west, the meadow and Wading Creek on the north and the Commons on the south. And 80 acres more lying westward from the aforesaid fresh brook near a mile, at a place commonly called the Long Chesnut Trees, being in length north and south 160 poles, and in breadth 80 poles. Bounded by the commons on all four sides. Together with 40 acres of meadow, bounded on the north with the Wading Creek, on the east by the same creek, which parts Southold bounds and Setalcott, on the south by the upland. As considered to be convenient for two farms." The land thus granted or a part of it, is, we believe, still in the possession of the Woodhull family.

Richard Smith, the Patentee of Smithtown, sells to Samuel Eburne, April 5, 1686, "All his entire right and interest in all lands in the Town of Brookhaven." This includes a House Lot, bounded west by highway, north lot formerly of Samuel Terrill, south by land of widow Fancz, containing 5 acres. Also a 5 acre lot in Newtown, being No. 7, lying between Zachariah Hawkins and John Tooker. Also lot No. 24 in Newtown, between the land of John Roe and John Jenners. Also "lands in the Old field, in a place called Cranes Neck." And 50 acres at the Old Mans, "bounded north by the North Sea, and west by the path going down upon the beach." A large number of pieces of land and meadow are mentioned. The price mentioned is £90, which must have been a nominal consideration.

Samuel Eburne also purchased from William Jane, John Thomas and others, various tracts of

land, which must have made him an extensive land owner.

John Houlton and wife Sarah sell to Mr. Samuel Eburne "A parcel of land that the town gave me, being about 8 acres, lying between Arthur Forthy's and John Tooker's, tailor." Dated February 17, 1685.

John Tooker (or Tucker) tailor, sells to Mr. Samuel Eburne "A certain tract of land given to me by the Town, and situate between John Houlton's land given by the Town, and that which was apointed for a minister's lot." Feb. 13, 1686.

Mr. Eburne thus became the owner of three lots adjoining each other, and opposite the church.

The following deeds are also on record: "Whereas John Thompson by virtue of a grant from the freeholders and Inhabitants of Brookhaven, stands now possessed of one home lot of land situate lying at and being, in said Town, and against the Meeting House, bounded to ye east and southeest by the land of Anthony Thompson and Jacob Longbottom, to the west by the land of John Tooker, containing five acres, with all rights, etc. Also his share of meadow at Mattamummax bounded east by the meadow of Wm. Thompson, north by upland, west by meadow of Thomas Briggs, south by the Bay or Sound." He sells these and some other parcels of land to John Palmer, of New York, Gentleman, for £100, March 2, 1685.

The manner in which titles were derived will appear from the following deeds, grants and records, with reference to lands in the neighborhood of Setauket:

"This Indenture made the 28 day of November 1685. Between Goodyer, Bombrash, *alias* Washassaquohague, and Robin, *alias* Cutchawhton, Indians of Brookhaven, in Suffolk County, of the one part and Andrew Gibb of the same place, merchant. Witnesseth that in consideration of £45 they sell to said Andrew Gibb All their farm or tract of land situate upon Minassonche or Little Neck in the township of Brookhaven, adjoining to the Five acre lot belonging to Richard Smith, southerly, and to the land in occupation of John and Samuel Muncey, wester-



ly, being bounded as by the Records of Brookhaven Containing 70 acres."

Based upon this, Andrew Gibb obtained the following Patent:

Thomas Dongan, Capt. General and Governor &c. to all &c. Whereas Andrew Gibb of Brookhaven, Gentleman, by my lycense hath purchased from the Indian natives, a certain tract or parcell of land, commonly called the Indian Ground, situate on a certain place called by the name of Minassonke or the Little Neck, in the town of Brookhaven. Bounded east ward by the Harbour, southerly by the five acre lot late in the occupation of Richard Smith, of Smithtown, westerly by the land now or late in the tenure of John Muncy and Samuel Muncey, and northerly by the Harbor. Now Know you that by virtue of our commission We have given granted &c to the said Andrew Gibb all and singular the said tract of land \* \* He rendering and paying yearly and every year the Quit Rent of one bushell of good winter wheate. In testimony &c. We have caused the Seal of the Province to be affixed Dec. 27 1686.

THOMAS DONGAN.

On May 8, 1687, Andrew Gibbs obtained a new deed from Catchegon Sachem, and Pamequage, Cayoson, Wills, Quering, Trepe, Monsonce, Pumsham, John Mahue, Pisecataonse, Packham, Massamihair, Petunkes, Amputinue, and Ambramcke, "Indians, Proprietors of a tract of land on Minassouke or Little Neck, commonly called the Indian Ground," confirming the above deed and reciting the Patent.

On June 17, 1697, a Patent was granted to Colonel William Smith, granting:

"Sundry tracts of land and meadow on Long Island, comprising all the vacant lands lying between the bounds of the towns of Brookhaven, Southold, Southampton and St. Georges Manor. The northermost bounds thereof being the Wading river or Red Creek, being the east and west bounds of the towns of Brookhaven and Southold. From thence in a direct line to a creek or brook called the Red Creek, into which fresh water runneth, called by the Indians To Youngs, which runneth with an arm of the sea or river lying between the lands of Southold and Southampton, called Peconick river, being Southold

Southermost bounds; and from thence in a direct line to a marked tree at the head of a river or creek called Seatuck, being the utmost bounds of Southampton; and from thence in a due south line to the main sea, being the easternmost boundary of the Manor of St. George. And the westward bounds being the easternmost line running north and south of the said town of Brookhaven, By all other ways or bounds adjoining to the said Manor of St. George. But excepting therefrom so much of the marshes and necks of land and meadow of Moritches and Mamanuck formerly purchased by Col. Thomas Willetts, Dr. Henry Taylor and Thomas Townsend."

This second Patent embraced a large triangular tract in Riverhead, and also a large extent of the western part of Southampton. This, however, being covered by the earlier patents, never held and was never claimed. It also included the Patentship of Moriches, and the necks to the west, and these were all quitclaimed as before stated. North of the Moriches Patent and west of the Southampton line was a vast tract of woodland which was covered by the above patent, and the title was free from dispute. It remained in possession of Colonel Smith during his lifetime and then fell to his heirs. March 30, 1716, William Henry Smith, his son, conveyed to Captain Isaac Halsey, of Southampton, a very large tract of land which in the deed is described as follows:

"A certain tract & parcell of land which is situated, lying & Being within ye Manor of St. George aforesd in ye County abovesd and is butted and Bounded on ye west as followeth—by a line running from ye Head of Moriches River due North over to Pueaconnock River—on ye East of Southampton Patton and on ye South by ye land of Justice Richard Smith, Israel Howell & Ezekiel Howell."

This deed, after remaining unrecorded for a hundred and fifty years, was placed on record in 1867. From its owner this tract took the name of "Halsey's Manor," and contains about 10,000 acres. Captain Isaac Halsey sold one-seventh of the whole to Theophilus Howell, who died in 1759 and left it to his sons, Theophilus and Elihu, who sold it to Matthew Smith, of

Moriches. He also sold a share to Abraham Howell, who left it to his son John Howell and it was sold to Matthew Smith about 1750. He also gave to Timothy Hudson a deed which was lost, but the other owners agreed in 1786 that he was entitled to 2,500 acres. Captain Isaac Halsey died in 1757 and left his remaining part to his sons, Cornelius and Sylvanus. Cornelius left his part to his sons Timothy, William and Frederick, in 1782. Captain Isaac Halsey sold to James Smith, of Moriches, 1,000 acres, October 4, 174-, for £15. Cornelius and Sylvanus Halsey sold to David Howell and Josiah Smith 2,000 acres, April 1, 1760. Timothy Hudson sold to James Smith 500 acres "in any part except the mill that Hudson built," March 10, 1741. Price £8. Josiah Smith and Mathew Smith, by various deeds, owned 6,429 acres. Matthew Smith also owned a large amount. In 1786 the whole tract was divided among its owners, as will be seen by the map, of which a copy is here given. In 1798 Phebe Howell, daughter of John Howell sold to Zephariah Bowers of Killingsworth, Connecticut, one-half of lot 7. Oliver Smith sold to Benjamin Downs one-half of lot No. 10. The greatest part of one of these was in the early part of the last century, owned by William Jane, who purchased of Colonel Josiah Smith. About forty years since it was owned by two New York lawyers, and from this it was called the "Barrett and Beebe farms." It was subsequently mortgaged far beyond its value, and sold under foreclosure and is now owned by the Oxford Gun Club.

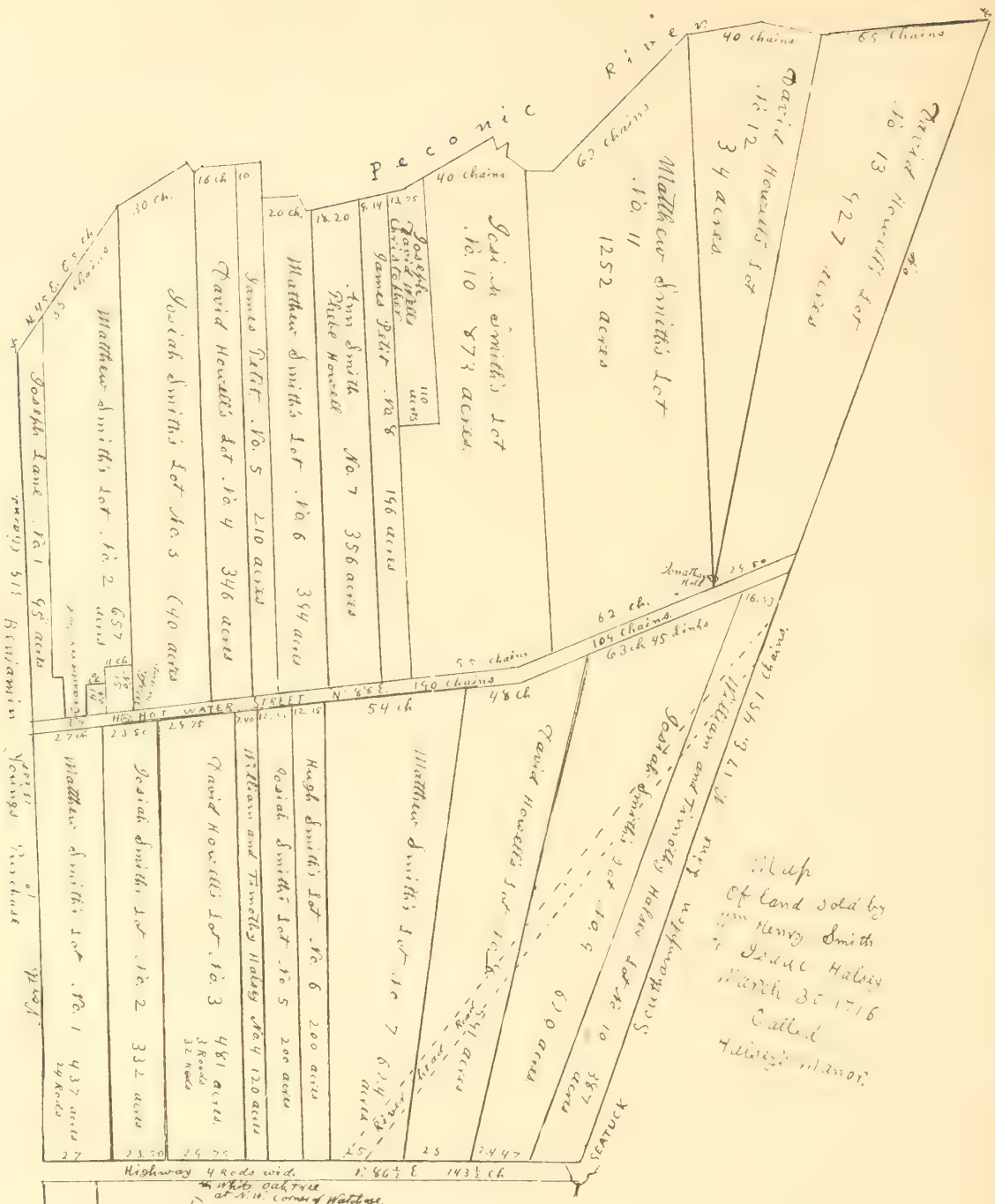
West of Halsey's Manor was a very large extent of woodland, bounded south by Dongon's line, east by the land sold to Captain Isaac Halsey and west by the line of the Brookhaven Patent. This was sold by William Smith (son of Colonel William Smith) to Benjamin Youngs, of Southold, February 4, 1721, for £80. This tract was afterward called "Brookfield." Benjamin Youngs sold the whole to James Reeves, Joshua Tuthill, Mathias Dickinson, Richard Terry, Charles Booth, Thomas Goldsmith, Caleb Horton, David Horton, Daniel Tuthill, Joshua Wells, Samuel Conkling, Thomas Reeves, Na-

thaniel Warner, Josiah Youngs, Daniel Parschal, Joseph Wickham, Joshua Wells, Jr., Joseph Hulse and Jonathan Dimar, Feb. 4, 1721. Benjamin Youngs reserved a share for himself. This tract remained undivided for many years. It was surveyed and divided among its owners October 2, 1793, and the survey and partition is in the Records of Brookhaven. The whole tract contains 6,600 acres and in 1793 was owned by forty persons in various shares.

In the southeast corner of the town of Brookhaven is a large tract of land known by the name of East Moriches, and extending from Seatuck river (which is the boundary between this and the town of Southampton) to Terrill's river on the west. This is known in history as the Patentship of Moriches, and includes three necks—Mattuck, Watchogue and Moriches.

The papers connected with this have fortunately been preserved and the complete chain of title is here given. The first is a deed from John Mayou (or Mahew) which reads as follows:

"This deed of conveyance witnesseth to all Christian people to whom it may come or in any way concern that I John Mayou, an Indian proprietor of sartin lands lying and being within ye pattin and privileges of Seatoaket upon Long Island, doe by these presents freely grant give and make over from me my heirs executors administrators or assigns unto Thomas Townsend of Oyster Bay, to him his heyres executors administrators or assigns, ye full quantity of one hundred achres of upland upon ye south side of this island commonly called ye South land, without ye pattin and township of Seatoaket, with a convenient quantity of meadow thereunto adjoining upon a sartin neck called by ye Indian name Wattshoge. I say I have freely given and made over ye aforesaid hundred achres of land with a convenient quantity of meadow thereunto belonging as above expressed, from mee, my heirs, executors, administrators or assigns forever, unto ye above said Thomas Townsend, his heires, executors, administrators or assigns, for ever. To have and to hold as his or their oune proper right, title and interest. for ever peaceably to possess and injoye from any further lett hindrance or molestation, having received full satisfaction for ye same. as witness my hand and seale in Huntington this 30th daye of May 1679. and in ye first year of the Reigne of our soureign king



BROOKHAVEN LAND GRANT.



Charles ye Second by ye Grace of God, King of Great Brittain, france and Ireland.

his  
"JOHN X MAYHU."  
mark

"Witness for us, William Williams, Jonathan Scudder, Abiel ——."

Endorsed upon this is an assignment of Thomas Townsend of all his interest in the above deed to Robert Woolley, of Southampton, dated in Oyster Bay, July 14, 1679.

By a deed dated November 8, 1701, Robert Woolley sold all his right and claim to Colonel William Smith, of the Manor of St. George, for "twelve shillings in hand," and twelve pounds to be paid when Robert Woolley should furnish a good title. Endorsed upon this is a receipt, dated April 30, 1703, by which Robert Woolley acknowledges the receipt of the twelve pounds. By another endorsement Colonel William Smith assigns all his right to Richard Smith, Esq. and Colonel Matthew Howell, Dated March 29, 1703.

On October 31, 1677, Dr. Henry Taylor "Chirurgeon and inhabitant of Flushing," received a grant from the Governor, Sir Edward Andros, "for ye acquiring and purchasing of lands of ye Indians at ye south side of this island, ye eastward of Seatallcott lands." By an instrument dated December 16, 1679, he admitted as associates and equal partners in the said grant Major Thomas Willetts, of Flushing, and Captain Thomas Townsend, of Oyster Bay. These three men then obtained deeds from John Mayhu, the Indian, as follows:

"This Instrument of writing witnesseth to all Christian People. Know yee that I John Mayhu an Indian proprietor of a certain neck of land upon the south side of Long Island, lying between Southampton pattent and Seatakett pattent, called and known by the name in the Indian language Watchoge, I do by these presents, freely and absolutely give alienate and make over the above said neck of land called by the name of Watchoge \* \* unto my loving friend Thomas Townsend of Oyster Bay, his heirs and assigns for ever. That is to say and be understood, all the meadows fresh and salt upon the said neck, and all the upland or woodland, from

river to river, being two miles in breadth, and from the meadow, north ward one mile into the woods. and what wants of the two mils of the breadth of the neck is to be added to the mile in depth, but if the neck holds out to be two miles or more then he is to have but one mile in depth. Including all etc. \* \* To the confirmation whereof I have subscribed my hand and set to my seale in Oyster Bay, this 12 day of February, 1679. It is to be understood that I gave one hundred acres of this neck to the said Thomas Townsend before, which is within the bounds recited.

his  
"JOHN X MAYHUE."  
mark.

"Witness, John Jones, John Pitts, Thomas Webb, clericus.

Endorsed upon this is the following:

"I Ahuncham, Indian, cuzzen to John Mayhue, and being concerned in ye land with him, do by these persents confirm the within deed." Feb. 12, 1679.

Also the following:

"I Worishon, having a propriety with John Mayhue in the land. Watchoge within this deed do by these presents confirm the same to Thomas Townsend. June 2, 1680."

WORISHON X HIS MARK.

"In presence of  
"John Cole, interpreter.  
"Hasawomp X his mark."

By a deed dated June 10, 1680, John Mayhue, Indian, sells to Thomas Townsend, "A sartin small neck of land at ye west side of Watchoge, where my kinsman Warishone now liveth. Ye west bounds whereof beginneth at ye head of a boggy swamp north west bounds, and from thence east northeast or thereabouts upon a straight line to the white oak tree, the first boundaries of ye said Thomas Townsend's land or neck Watchoge, including all the upland and meadow, etc."

By an endorsement on the deed, John Townsend conveys all his right to Richard Smith, of Smithtown, October 10, 1694. The land sold by this deed is the neck called Mattuck. "Lusom" (supposed to be a contraction of Lewisham) is now Jericho, in Oyster Bay.

John Townsend, of "Lusom" sold the land he purchased of John Mayhue to Richard Smith, of Smithtown, October 15, 1694. It is described as "bounded by a river called Setucke eastward and a neck called Moriches, westward, and ye salt sea southward, & by ye trees marked northward, as is specified by deeds, granted by John Mayhue ye Indian Proprietor." The price was "fifteen pounds in silver." By an endorsement, John Townsend agrees "to pay it back again, if Richard Smith does not record the said lands." This was probably a precaution against any claim that Captain William Smith might have, whose purchase right he held to include part of the lands.

By a deed dated November 15, 1697, Colonel Thomas Willetts and Dr. Henry Taylor sell to Richard Smith, "A certain tract of land and meadow, being our proportion or ye two-third part in partnership with Thomas Townsend and is bounded by a river called Setuck eastward, and a river called Pacotuck westward, and the salt sea southward, and by trees marked northward, being ye two-thirds of ye tract comprised in the deed from John Mayhu ye Indian proprietor."

Thomas Townsend conveyed all his right and title to the lands of John Townsend, Jr., of Lusom, June 11, 1689, and John Townsend sold it to Richard Smith by endorsement on deed, October 10, 1694.

In this manner Richard Smith became the owner of the whole tract. He was the son of Richard Smith, the Patentee of Smithtown, the ancestor of the family known as the "Bull Smiths."

To secure his title, Richard Smith obtained a Patent from the Royal Governor, Benjamin Fletcher, March 15, 1703. This Patent describes the tract as "bounded on the west by a river on the west side of Moriches neck, called Paquatuck, on the north by a line from the head of said river to a white oak tree marked, on the west side of the neck called Watshoge by a pond, and from thence to a line east of Setuck river, on the east by Setuck river, and on the south by the sea."

Shortly after this, Richard Smith sold one-half of his Patent to Colonel Matthew Howell, of Southampton, but no deed can be found.

Nothing was more common in early times then for one Patent to encroach upon the boundaries of another. The patent for the lands of Colonel William Smith, of the Manor of St. George, seems to include a part of the whole of Moriches. To settle all disputes, Colonel William Smith gave a deed of release to Richard Smith and Matthew Howell, March 15, 1703. The lands are described as "the tract called Moriches, Watshoge and Mattuck and bounded on the west by the river called Pauquatuck to its head of the spring of said river, from thence by a line running northeast or easterly something above a mile, to the north west bank of Watshoge, which is near about a mile and a halfe due north from the head of the spring of Moriches river, and thence a straight line running near due east about a mile and three-quarters to Setuck river, where the road made by Matthew Howell crosses the river, which is about half a mile northward of Southampton's bound tree standing by Setuck river, on the east Setuck river, and south by the South Bay round all the necks and points to the mouth of Pauquatuck." To make their Indian title doubly sure, they obtained the following deed:

Know all men by these presents that where-as by certain deeds or conveyances made heretofore by John Mayhue, Indian, deceased, proprietor of certain necks of land unto Col. Thomas Willetts, Doctor Henry Taylor and Thomas and John Townsend, all of them of Queens County, which said necks are situate lying and being on the south side of the island of Nassau, in the County of Suffolk, and are commonly known by the names of Moriches, Watshoge and Mattuck, butted and bounded on the west by the river commonly known by the name of Pauquatuck, which divides the neck called Warratta and the aforesaid neck Moriches, and southwardly with the water of the South bay, and eastwardly with a river known by the name of Seatuck, and so running into the woods two miles. and the said necks of land having been since conveyed from the afore said gentlemen unto Mr. Richard Smith of Smithtown, Gentleman, and by him

Patented from the Governor. And the one moiety of which necks of land and premises having been by him the said Richard Smith sold and conveyed unto Matthew Howell of Southampton. Now Know yee that I Wyangonhott, Indian Sachem of the Plantation of Indians belonging to a place commonly knowne by ye name of Unquachouge, for divers good causes, but more especially for as that I know the said John Mayhue though not a Sachem, had an undoubted right to dispose of all the said lands and also for the sum of eightene shillings to me paid by the said Richard Smith and Matthew Howell. I the said Wyangonhott do for ever release the same to the said Richard Smith and Matthew Howell \* \* In full confirmation I have set to my hand and seale in Southampton the 21 day of August 1703.

His

WYANGONHOTT X Sachem.  
mark.

His

PAMSHAG X Indian."  
mark

"Witness, Joshua Halsey, Jeremiah Jagger.

January 14, 1702, Richard Smith and Matthew Howell made a division of their lands. The partition deed recites that each owned one-half and gives the bounds as described in the Patent. It was agreed that Matthew Howell should have one-half of the neck called Moriches and some part of the west side of the neck called Watchoghe. His part of Moriches neck, was bounded as follows: The north line of the neck was to be a "straight line from the usual going over the river Pauquatuck to the head of the swamp of the river or pond called Pamachees," and his north bound was to be the east half of that line, on the east it was "bounded partly by the swamp and river Pamachees, and partly by the south bay, and partly by a ditch cut through the meadow that separates the island called Catchemenchouge from the southeast part of the river Moriches, southwardly and partly on the west by a salt water cove, that runs in near the middle of the neck, and partly by a straight line running from the head of the swamp at the head of the cove, to the middle of the said straight line." To this was added a small part of Watchoghe neck, bounded west by the swamp and river Pamachees, down southwest to

a cove, and southwardly and eastwardly to the head of the cove, and east by a line runing north "until it comes upon a square, with the head of the swamp Pamachees." The north line was to be 50 rods long.

The remainder of Watchoghe neck remains undivided, also the island now called Moriches Island. The line of division of Moriches neck is well defined and is the east line of a lot now owned by Miss Alice Wines. All the lands north of this were divided at a late day. Colonel Matthew Howell died May 4, 1706, and left his lands to his sons Israel and Ezekiel. The undivided part of Watchoghe was left to Israel who sold it to Richard Smith, August 3, 1730. The land at Moriches was left to Ezekiel, and the next we know it was owned by James Smith, of Smithtown, and in recent years by Theophilus Smith, probably his grandson.

Richard Smith, by deed October 27, 1719, gave all his lands on Moriches Neck to his son Nathaniel Smith, and also his share of the island. Richard Smith died in 1720, and left his lands at Watchoghe to Nathaniel, and also one-half of Mattuck Neck. The other half of Mattuck was left to his son Richard who sold it to his brother Nathaniel, and he thus became the sole owner of all the Smith right in the patent, and a large part is now owned by his descendants.

It will be seen by the foregoing that the name Moriches properly belongs to the neck next east of Terrill's river, but it has been extended to a very large district, known as East, Centre, and West Moriches.

Next west of Terrill's river is the neck called Warrata. June 25, 1687, Governor Thomas Dongan granted a patent to John Mayhu, "native Indian," reciting that the said John Mayhu had made application to him for a patent for "a certain neck of land called Warracta, on the south side of Long Island." Accordingly the neck is granted to him—one-half to him and his heirs and assigns, and the other half to him and the heirs of his body, and failing heirs, then to return to his Majesty. By this he only had power to sell one-half.



April 10, 1688, John Mayhu sold to Elias Doughty, of Flushing, "All the one-half or moiety of a certain neck or tract of land called Warracta, late granted to ye said John Mahue, by His Excellency Governor Dongan by Patent."

The next we know of this neck is a deed from Jacob Doughty, of Jamaica, to Samuel Terrill, of Brookhaven, October 17, 1698, for "one-half of a certain neck of land called Warracta, lying on the south side of Nassau island, Bounded east by a creek called Moriches, west by a creek called Swiniches. With all and singular etc." The price paid was £23. Samuel Terrill was a blacksmith, and came from East Hampshire, where he had carried on his trade for some years. From him the river Pauquatuck took the name of Terrill's River, which it still retains. April 16, 1706, Colonel Henry Smith, of the manor of St. George, gave a deed to Samuel Terrill, reciting that his father, Colonel William Smith, had sold to Samuel Terrill, for the sum of thirty pounds, all his right and title to said neck, but died before executing a deed. Colonel Smith therefore continues the same, as then in possession of Samuel Terrill. In the deed it is described as "A neck called Warracta neck, bounded eastward from the bay by Moriches river, to ye head thereof, and northward by a line running west from ye said river, until met by a direct line running from ye head of Senitches river, and soe westward by ye said river to ye bay, thence southward along ye bay to Moriches river." This deed was simply a quit claim to quiet title, as the land was apparently within the bounds of the patent to Colonel Smith. Samuel Terrill was to pay yearly "one bushel of good merchantable winter wheate."

September 29, 1721, William Smith, of the manor of St. George, sells to Thomas Conkling, of Southold, one-third of a certain neck of land in the manor of St. George, called Warratta Neck, the description being the same as in the preceding deed. The price was £40.

March 20, 1755, Thomas Conkling, of Shelter Island, sells to John Havens, of the manor of St. George, "one-half of a certain neck in the manor of St. George known by the name of War-

racta Neck," the whole neck being described as before. Price £500. In August, 1775, John name of Warracta neck, with one-half of the of the farm or neck that the said John Havens, Sr., now possesses and enjoys, known by the name of Warracto neck, with one-half of the dwelling house and other buildings." His wife, Kenturah Havens, also signs the deed. October 29, 1782, Thomas Conkling, Jr., of Southaven, sells to John Havens "1-3 of the neck called Wacta." This was perhaps a confirmatory deed.

From that time to the present, Warratta has been in possession of the Havens family. The ancestor of the family was William Havens, who was an early settler in Shelter Island. In the history of that island, recently published, is a very elaborate genealogy of the family which renders a more extended notice here unnecessary. Captain John Havens, who died June 18, 1809, at the age of 61, was very prominent in the Revolution. His descendants are possessed of well earned wealth and well merited political honors. The name "Warracta" is believed to be that of an Indian Sachem who lived on the neck.

Next west of Warratta and extending to Mastic river, are five necks, embraced in the following chain of title.

To all People to whom these Presents shall come. John Mayhew, Indian sends Greeting. Know yees that the said John Mayhew for and in consideration as well of a competent sum of money to him in hand Payed by the Honourable Coll. Thomas Dongan the Receipt of which he doth hereby acknowledge, as of a Patent agreed to be made unto the sayd John Mayhew, his heirs and assigns by the said Col. Thomas Dongan, of and for a certain neck of land called or known by the name of Wirachtag here in after reserved. wherewith the said John Mayhew doth acknowledge himselfe to be fully satisfied and Payed. Hath granted and sold unto the said Col. Thomas Dongan his heirs and assigns. All that large tract of land situate lying and being on the south side of Long Island Bounded on the west by Mastic river, on the south by the maine ocean, on the east by the River Seatukkk, and on the north by a straight line to be drawn from the head of said Mastic River, to the head of Seatukkk river aforesaid. Excepting a certain Tract or Parcell of land formerly granted to

Major Thomas Willett and Doctor Henry Taylor. Excepting also the above mentioned Parcel or Neck of land called Wirachtag. Together with all and singular etc. In witness whereof I have set my hand and seal this First day of December, 1685.

The mark X of JOHN MAYHEW.

Witness John Spragge, George Baxter, Stephen Van Cortlandt.

The lands reserved in this deed include the patentship of Moriches, and the neck Warratta. Governor Thomas Dongan held this tract until the time of his death, and by his will (recorded on Staten Island) he left it, with other lands far more valuable, to his nephews "to build up the house of Dongan," a hope and expectation that was never realized. To make the title sure, Walter Dongan, one of the nephews, obtained a deed from William Smith, of the manor of St. George, which conveyed "All those several necks of land within the limits of the manor of St. George at or near a place called Moriches, being five necks of land commonly known by the name of Orchard Neck, Ariskunk, Skyes' Neck, and Pine Neck, with a small point or neck of land called Littleworth, which said necks, with other lands, are said to be formerly purchased from one John Mayhew, the Indian owner and proprietor, and are to extend north as far as the heads of the two creeks or rivers Mastick and Seatuck, and are bounded north by a line to be run from the head of the river Mastick to the head of the river Seatuck." The price paid was £120. This deed is dated October 5, 1734.

Of these necks, Orchard Neck is the easternmost, and is bounded east by the river or creek Senitches, which separates it from Warratta. The rest follow west in regular succession. There are no deeds to be found from the Dongans for any of these necks, with one exception, which will be mentioned.

The north line of these necks was surveyed in later years, and is still known as "Dongan's Line," though very few persons know the origin of the name.

In 1790, John Havens, Sr., owned the east part of Orchard Neck, extending "north to Col.

Dongan's Line." He gave this tract to his son, John Havens, Jr.

The next neck west is still known by the Indian name of Ariskunk. August 1, 1796, the entire neck was sold by John Gardiner to Jeremiah Havens for £1100. It was bounded east and west by creeks, and north by Dongan's Line. The lands of Hon. Charles S. Havens are on this tract.

Next comes Skye's Neck, which, like many other necks, derives its name from some Indian who lived there in early days. Many years ago the writer found a deed most beautifully written, by which Thomas Dongan and Magdalen his wife conveyed to Israel Howell, of Islip, "A tract or neck of land commonly called and known by the name of Skies Neck, Bounded east by the brook, which parts it from a neck called Ariskunk, west by the creek which divides it from the neck where Joshua Hallock now lives, south by the meeting of the brook and creek, and extending north by parallel lines to Colonel Dongan's Line." This is dated January 25, 1751. Knowing its value, the writer of this had it placed on record. The creek on the east side is known as Senex creek.

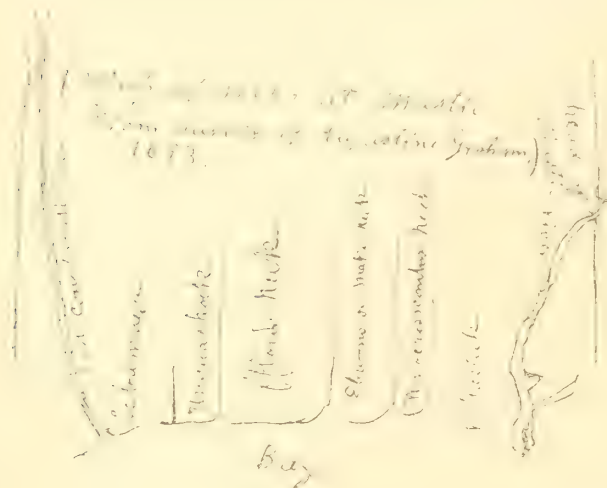
Of the next neck, called Pine Neck, and now called Old Neck, we know nothing except that in 1751 Joshua Hallock was living there. Next west is evidently "the small point or neck of land called Littleworth." It was later known as Hog Neck, and was owned by Henry Havens in 1771.

The neck west of Senex creek or river, are probably the same as the "two small tracts of upland and meadow lying east of Mastic river, called Puencatone and Hoggs Neck," mentioned in the Patent for St. George's Manor, as will be seen hereafter. Upon Pine Neck (now called "Old Neck") has been erected in recent years the elegant mansion of the late John W. Masory, a wealthy paint manufacturer.

Mastic Neck was purchased by Colonel William Smith from Tobacus, Sachem of Unchacled in the Manor of St. George, but some of them held by other owners by prior purchase.

Mastic Neck was purchased by Colonel William Smith from Tobacus, Sachem of Uncha-

choke, but the deeds are not on record and the originals are doubtless among the *monumenta majorum* of the Smith family which we trust will some day be brought to light.



Next west of Mastic comes the neck, called from its Indian owner, Winnecroscum's Neck. This Winnecroscum is mentioned as one of the Sachems in the Indian deed for the South beach in 1685. This neck seems to have been unpurchased till 1686, when the following Patent was given:

"Thomas Dongan Esq. Capt. General and Governor &c. Whereas there is a certain Neck or piece of land on the south side of Long Island called Winnecroscum's Neck. Containing by estimation 100 acres. adjoining to the meadow ground now in the tenure and possession of Benjamin Smith a Freeholder and Inhabitant of the Town of Brookhaven. Which said Neck is wood land unimproved, and not as yet granted to any person whatsoever. The same is hereby granted to the said Benjamin Smith, December 9, 1686. He paying an annual Quit rent of one bushell of good winter wheat."

Next west of Winnecroscum's Neck is Snake Neck, which was Patented to Samuel Eburne, as by the following Patent:

"Thomas Dongan, Esq. Capt. General and Governor &c. Where as there is a certain tract or Neck of land called Snakes Neck on the South side of Long Island within the bounds of Setalcott, Bounded on the east by the Neck commonly

called Winnecroscums Neck. on the west by Padersquash river. on the north by the Commons, and on the south by the meadows adjoining to the bay. Containing by estimation 300 acres. Which said land is wood land and unimproved and not yet granted to any person whatsoever. The said Neck is hereby granted to Samuel Eburne 'Clerke' of Setalcott. Paying annually as a Quit rent one bushell and a halfe of good winter merchantable wheat.

"Dated December 27, 1686."

Samuel Eburne "Clerke" sells "To the heirs of Richard Woodhull, in consideration of a sum of money paid by Richard Woodhull, deceased, for the purchase of a certain tract of land on the south side of Long Island, at a place called Snake Neck, and also for £6 paid by Temperance Woodhull, his executor, he releases to them all his right to the land in Snake Neck," October 22, 1700.

This neck was afterwards the home of General Nathaniel Woodhull, whose tragic fate is one of the most important events of our Revolutionary history, and here his honored remains are buried. A large portion of that neck is now owned by the Lawrence family.

Next to Snake or Eburne's Neck comes Floyd's Neck. The original name of this was Paderquash Neck. In the Town Clerk's office of Southampton is recorded the following:

"Know all men by these presents that I John Jennings of Southampton, marshall, having several fees due me from the County. And the Worshipfull Court of Sessions having given and granted unto the said John Jennings the land that was fallen unto the Court of Sessions for the default of Mohave an Indian by his non payment of his fine and Court charges. I the said John Jennings do sell the same to Lieut. Richard Floyd of Brookhaven. Lying and being in a place commonly called and known by the name of Padesquash Neck on the South side of Long Island." The price was £19. Dated March 24, 1683-4.

It is possible that "Mohave" the Indian may have been our old friend "John Mayhue Indian" with his name misspelled. To confirm this title Richard Floyd obtained the following:

"Thomas Dongan Esq. Capt. General and Governor &c."



"Whereas there is a certain parcell of land on the south side of Long Island, within the bounds of Setalcott. Bounded on the south by the meadow. on the east by the Pattersquash river or creek. on the west by the Unquechogh creek, and on the north by the woods unlaied out. Containing in all 500 acres. Which is not as yet laied out or appropriated to any person. And whereas Richard Floyd hath made application unto me, the same is hereby granted to the said Richard Floyd. He paying annually as a Quit rent the sum of two bushells of good merchantable winter wheat.

"Dated ———, 1686.

"Examined January 12, 1686, and passed in Council."

Next to this comes the neck called Unquechogue or Unchechogue. There is a peculiar interest connected with this from the fact that it seems to have been the seat and chief settlement of the tribe that had an extensive territory. A document in the office of the Secretary of State shows that their claim extended to Apocock creek, or river, (now Beaver Dam) in the town of Southampton and this was admitted to be the bounds between them and the Shinnecock Indians, to the west, their bounds extended probably as far as Islip. On this neck lived Tobacus the Sachem, who figures so extensively in Indian deeds, and "Wyangonhott, Sachem of Unquechogue," who gave the confirmatory deed for the Patentship of Moriches in 1703.

On September 16, 1670, we find that "John Tooker and Mr. Daniel Lane have bought a tract of upland and meadow of Waphege, he undertaking for his associates, that is to say, on Unchechoge neck, at the south side of the Island, running by the lands of Patersquass, being the east bounds, with a straight line to the head of a swamp, west being bounded with the great bay, being all that land and meadow commonly called Patersquass." On September 19, 1674, Tobacus, Sachem of Unkerchoke sells "to the town of Setalcott, all the mowable meadow land, whether hier land or lower, that lieth between a river called Conneticut, to another river called Mastic." This was called the "New Purchase Meadows at South" and they were laied out in 1675.

The neck lying next to Coneticutt river was called Sebomack. This name is probably the same as Seponack in Southampton, and means a "ground nut place." All these necks are now included under the general name of Mastic, which originally applied only to the neck next to Mastic river, the original name of which seems to have been Musqutux creek.

By warrant of Governor Benjamin Fletcher, the Surveyor General, Augustine Graham, surveyed several tracts of land for Colonel William Smith, September, 1693, and lying between Coneticutt river to Mastic river, and extending north to the country road. In his report he states that "within these bounds there are three patents granted by Governor Dongan, and that all the meadows had been long since purchased and enjoyed by the town of Brookhaven." The map attached shows the location of the necks. Based upon this survey, Governor Fletcher gave a Patent to Colonel William Smith for a tract of land as follows:

"Bounded westward from the main sea or ocean to the west most banks of a certain river called East Coneticott and so along the banks of said river to a creek running out of said river called Yamphank, and so along the south west bank of ye said creek unto the head, the whole creek included, and soe in a direct north line until it comes to the banks of Coneticott river, and from there along the westernmost banks of said river. unto the said river head, the whole river and all the branches thereof included. and from there along the west side of Conneticott Hollow to the Country road. near the middle of the Island. the whole hollow included. and so bounded north by the Country road to a marked tree five and a half miles. and so in a direct south line to a marked tree at the head of the main branch of Mastick river. and from thence along the easter most banks of Mastick river. the whole river and all its branches included to the main sea. Also the small tracts of upland and meadow Lying east of Mastic river called Puncatone and Hoggs neck. bounded eastward from the main sea to a river or creeke called Senekes river. and thence in a direct north line to the Country road. and bounded west by the lands aforesaid."

This is dated October 9, 1693. The whole tract was to be a "Lordship or Manor" under the name of "St. George's Manor," with manorial privileges. It will be seen that the necks previously sold were only a small part of the tract, and Colonel Smith finally became the owner of the greater part.

By a deed dated July 2, 1700, Colonel Smith recites "Tobacus and other Indian proprietors of certain tracts of land on the south side of Long Island, near Unquechoge, had by several deeds conveyed to him their lands." He therefore gives to "Wisquosuck, Jose, Wionconow, Potaquom, Steven, Werampes, Penaws, Topshana, Wepsha, Tocomé and Jacob, Indian natives of Unquechoge, and to their children and the posterity of their children, the right to plant one hundred and seventy-five acres of land." Of this land, 100 acres was to be on Mastic Neck, 50 acres at Poospaton, 15 acres on Constable's Neck and 10 acres at Qualicon." The annual rent was to be "Two yellow ears of Indian corn." On this right the last remnant of the tribe of Uncachoges still remain under the name of "Poospatuck Indians." This manor has been the home for generations of families famous in the history of the State and nation, and the history of the Smiths, the Woodhulls and the Floyds are the history of the town.

William Smith sells to John Wood "All the upland of the lower part of a certain neck now in his tenure, in the manor of St. George, commonly called by the Indian natives, Towapi-onke, containing 100 acres, bounded east by Pus-e-cunck's creek, west by Sunkapawck creek, north to a hollow, south to the mouth of Mastick river. Given under my hand and seal in my Court Book, at my house in the manor of St. George." December 20, 1693. This deed is of interest, as it gives local Indian names perhaps otherwise unknown.

On May 17, 1718, William Smith, "of the Manor of St. George," sold to Richard Floyd for a "reasonable sum of money" "a tract of land beginning at the mouth of Mastic river, and along the river to the head of the same, thence due north to the middle of the Island, thence

due west one English mile, then due south till the head of the Mastic river bears due east, and then south on a straight line to the head of Patersquash creek, from thence as the land of said William Smith doth extend to the place where it begins, with all, etc."

On December 6, 1787, Benjamin Floyd sold to Dr. Christopher Roberts 700 acres of Floyd's neck, then bounded west by William Smith, east by late Nathaniel Woodhull, south by the bay. The price was £2,750. This tract still remains in the possession of the descendants of Dr. Roberts.

The neck of land called Yamphank, on the creek of that name, was sold by "Wopekege *alias* forridge, Indian," to Samuel Terrill, "for good will and affection and divers other good causes," and was described as "A tract of land and meadow bounded east by a river called East Coneticott, south by a small river called Yamp-hank, west by a tree at the head of said Yamp-hank, and north by a swamp called Asawsum." This is dated November 13, 1688. Many years after Samuel Terrill was dead, on April 11, 1738, the town trustees "acknowledged that Samuel Terrell did live in the town, and did allow him to be the proper owner of Yamphank neck." This was no doubt in relation to some dispute between the town and the Smith family.

On April 10, 1745, Mordicai Homan, Jr., Richard Floyd and Nicoll Floyd, sold to John Havens, of Shelter Island, "All the neck Yamp-hank, as described in the deed of Samuel Terrell, with a grist mill, saw mill and fulling mill. The price was £720, or \$1,800, a large sum in those days. A note adds, "Possession given same day, and money received in full." John Havens was a man of extensive means, when he came from Shelter Island. This region was called Southhaven, May 3, 1757.

West of Coneticutt river comes the large extent of territory now known as Brookhaven, or Bellport, but originally Fire Place Neck, and Ocombomack. The earliest deed is dated July 20, 1657, when Wyandance, the Mantauk Sachem, and Wenecohoge sell to Richard Woodhull, "for

himself and the rest of his neighbors, at Setalcott, two great necks of meadow, lying from a river called Coneticott to a river called Wegon-thotok. The price paid was "20 coats, 20 hoes, 20 hatchets, 40 needles, 40 muxes, 10 pounds of powder, 10 pounds of lead, 6 pair of stockings, 6 shirts, 1 Trooper's coat, made of good cloth, 20 knives and 1 gun." Concerning the title to this tract, there never seems to have been any dispute.

Weaump and five other Indians "of the south side of Nassau Island," sell to Richard Floyd and Jonathan Rose and other inhabitants of Brookhaven, "All that tract of upland and meadow on the south side of said Island, from a marked tree westward, near the Fresh Pond, west of Occumbomack, as far as the Fire Place creek, containing all the meadow and upland as far as the middle of the Island, and to the bay or salt water." July 17, 1705. Probably this was intended as a confirmation.

These necks were laid out at a very early day, and the original lots could no doubt be located with little antiquarian effort. The following abstracts of deeds may be of interest:

George Norton sells to William Jane "All that share of meadow and 15 acres of upland lying at a place commonly called the Fire Place, in Brookhaven, in the little Vly at the south side, and known as No. 28, and lots in the possession of ye father Nathaniel Norton." 1701. (Vly is a Dutch word meaning a low swampy piece of ground.)

Andrew Miller sells to Richard Hulse "a 15 acre lot and share of meadow in Fire Place Neck, No. 31." Samuel Acrely sells to Richard Hulse the lot No. 32, which was next north. 1706.

Thomas Ward sold to Benjamin Gould "A certain parcel of land and meadow, lying in Brookhaven, at a place commonly called by the name of Fire Place Neck, being No. 15. Also another lot adjoining thereto." Benjamin Gould mortgaged them to Job Sayre, of Southampton, and came to him by judgment of Court, and he sold them to Thomas Hunter, of Brookhaven, June 25, 1691.

Richard Floyd sells to Thomas Rose "a 15 acre lot with a share of meadow on a neck commonly called Fire Place, being No. 25." July 12,

1704. Benjamin Smith sold to Thomas Rose the lot No. 26.

Thomas Thorpe sells to Jonathan Rose "My 15 acre lot of upland at Occumbomack, with the meadow thereto belonging. Bounded west by Thomas Smith, east by John Coombs." Oct. 12, 1681.

Jonathan Rose was one of the sons of Robert Rose, who originally lived in Southampton and moved to East Hampton, and died there before 1665. His sons Jonathan, Thomas and John moved to Brookhaven.

Zachariah Hawkins and wife Mary sells to Jonathau Rose, "cooper," "A certain 15 acre lot of upland and 1 share of meadow in a certain neck called Occumbomack. Bounded east by land of Thomas Smith, south by Sound or Bay, west by land late in tenure of Thomas Jenner, and north by Commons." Price £18. April 4, 1696.

Richard Floyd sells to "Jonathan Rose, of Occumbomack, 2 Fifteen acre lots of upland, and 2 shares of meadow, lying upon Occumbomack Neck. Being lots laid out by the Town Surveyor; one to Richard Floyd, and the other to John Coombs, and bounded as by Record." May 12, 1696.

Samuel Dayton, Sr., gives to his wife Elizabeth "and my two daughters which God has given me by her, viz Sarah and Elizabeth. All my now dwelling house, and all land and meadows thereto belonging, that I have upon this Neck which was laid out to me, with the swamp, and also severel parcels of land which I have purchased. To my said wife for life and then to my two daughters, that they may be encouraged to be loving and helpful to their mother." This is dated "at my dwelling house in Brookhaven South July 4, 1690." Witness, Jonathan Rose, Jane Rose, Samuel Terrill. Samuel Dayton was the first settler in Bellport.

William Weatherby sells to Jonathan Rose, "A lot of meadow on the east side of the land of Jonathan Rose at a place called Occumbomack, and a piece of land near the same, formerly in possession of Samuel Dayton, my father-in-law, late of Brookhaven, deceased, being 15 acres, and granted to me as a part of the portion of my wife, the daughter of said Samuel Dayton." April 11, 1699.

John Halliock sells to Jonathan Rose "Three 15 acre lots and meadow lying together, situate at a place called Occumbomack. Bounded west by land formerly of Zachary Hawkins and by him given to his son (in law) Nathaniel Brewster, east by Dayton's river, south by the bay,



north by lands, as laid out." May 19, 1702. Price £30.

Samuel Terrill and wife Abigail sell to Jonathan Rose "A certain tract of land in Occombomack Neck, on the south side of Long Island, being four 15 acre lots of upland and 4 shares of meadow, as the same was laid out to Thomas Thorpe, Zachariah Hawkins, Thomas Smith and Thomas Jenner. Also one-half of a whole right of Commonge late in tenure of one Robert Goldsbury. Also 20 acres of upland already laid out and joining to the said 15 acre lots." Price £80. June 17, 1697.

The eastern boundary of Winthrop's Patent was at a Fresh pond. The following unrecorded deeds may throw some light upon early ownership.

The trustees of Brookhaven sell to Richard Floyd Jr. for £25, "A mesuage or tract of land, on the south side of the township of Brookhaven, at a place called Stars Neck, bounded on the south by the 15 acre lots, west by Governor Winthrop's land, east by a certain creek or brook running between said land and Accomcombomack Neck, and so running north until it comes to a west line from the head of a certain creek called Dayton's creek, on the east side of Robert Rose's land, with all, etc."

Richard Floyd and his wife Elizabeth give the above tract to his brother, Nicoll Floyd, dated, October 8, 1736, "for love and affection and £25."

John Brewster sells to Nicoll Floyd "all his right, claim and demand to a certain tract of land and meadow within the bounds of the Patent granted to Governor Winthrop, bounded south by the bay, on the east by the middle of a creek which divides the tract now in possession of said Nicoll Floyd and Benjamin Rider, and running north in the middle of the creek until it meets a north line from a place called a pond formerly on the east side of Accomcombomack point, and to extend on this line north until it comes to the middle of the Island. On the west it is bounded by a ditch running from a point on the west side of Star's Neck, south to the bay and north it shall extend to the middle of the Island. The southwest part of the tract of land commonly called with the name of Star's Neck." The price paid was £350.

John Brewster sells to Nicoll Floyd "All that upland and meadow lying east of the middle of the creek that part Star's Neck from Accomcombomack, bounded south by the bay west by the

middle of the creek that part of Star's Neck from Accomcombomack, and eastward it is bounded by a place which is supposed to be the pond, on or near Accomcombomack Point, from which place or pond it runs south to the bay, and north to the creeks which make the westward bounds, the north bounds coming to a point, the land called by the name of Accomcombomack. The one-half of all the above bounded lands." April 1, 1754. Price £115, 15 s.

Nicoll Floyd leases the above tract to John Brewster for four years, at £25 rent and he is to "set out and take care of 100 apple trees." September 19, 1754.

Nathan Dayton, of East Hampton, sells to Nicoll Floyd "a tract of land in Accomcombomack Neck, bounded west by land of Samuel Conkling, south by the bay, east by the land of Nathaniel Brewster, and west by the lotted lands of Brookhaven, as was held by Daniel Terry, deceased. Also a piece of meadow, bounded north, east and south by land of Samuel Conkling and west by creek that divides Accomcombomack Neck from Star's Neck." April 9, 1761. Dayton's creek is probably the one now called Osborne's creek.

Next west of Occombomack (now Bellport) and extending to the Islip town line is the extensive tract known as Winthrop's Patent, having an extremely interesting history.

On March 29, 1680, a Patent was granted to "Major John Winthrop, formerly Governor of the Colony of Connecticut," reading as follows:

"For a tract of land on the south side of Long Island, opposite to Setalcott and to the Nessequake river. the said tract consisting of upland and meadow ground there. The same being bounded on the west by a river called by the Indians Namke, and on the east by a fresh pond adjoining to a place called Accomcombomack, extending northwards to the middle of the Island. As conveyed on or about the 9th day of June 1664 by Tobacus Sachem of Onchechaug to the said Winthrop as appears by the records of Setalcott.

EDMOND ANDROS, Gov."

This tract included nine necks of land, named as follows, beginning from the west: Blue Point, Tucker's Neck, Smith's Neck, Short Neck, Pochaug, Swan Creek Neck, Pine Neck,

Moger's Neck and Francis Neck. This tract remained in possession of Governor Winthrop until the time of his death. His son, John Still Winthrop, sold the two eastern necks, Moger's Neck and Francis Neck, to Thomas Strong and John Brewster, October 14, 1719. On March 27, 1752, John Still Winthrop, of New Haven, sells to Humphrey Avery, of Boston, the remainder, described as follows:

"A tract of land on the south side of Long Island. Bounded south by the Great Bay, east by the middle of the river that parts Pine Neck from Moger's neck, until the said river intersects the road that crosses the head of said necks, from thence north to the middle of the Island, bounded north by the middle of the Island, and west by the river Nanke. Containing seven necks, called Pine neck, Swan Creek, Pochaug, Short neck, Smith's neck, Tucker's neck, and Blue Point." The price paid was £2599 10s.

Humphrey Avery being involved in debt was permitted by Act of Governor and Council, November 27, 1756, "to make sale of his estate by Lottery." Richard Floyd, Nathaniel Smith and William Nicoll were appointed managers and duly sworn. "They published a Scheme." The whole estate was valued at £6900, and was divided into 36 lots, valued from £20 to £1000. The number of tickets issued were 8000 and were sold at 30 shillings each. There were 36 land prizes, valued at £6900, 1580 cash prizes at £3 each and £360 was allowed for expenses. The whole affair was liberally advertised in the "New York Gazette," the principal New York newspaper of that day. Each neck south of the Country road was a lot by itself. The wood land north of the road was divided into lots of comparatively little value. The extent and value of the lots below the road are as follows:

	Upland Meadow		Value
	Acres	Acres	
1 Pine Neck . . . . .	300	100	£1000
2 Swan Creek . . . . .	400	50	750
3 Pochaug Neck . . . . .	400	75	900
5 Short Neck . . . . .	120	45	324
6 Smith's Neck . . . . .	300	46	650
7 Tucker's Neck . . . . .	190	43	574
8 Blue Point . . . . .	150	60	618

Lot No. 4 will be described hereafter. The drawing was made in June, 1758. There were 1616 prizes, and 6384 blanks. The advertisement stated that "there never was a Lottery in America that had so many large and valuable Prizes in it, therefore it is not doubted but the tickets will be sold very soon, especially considering that the situation of the land is a Place freed and absolutely secured from the Inroads and Ravage of the Enemy." This last statement is a reminder that the "Old French War" was then raging. The drawing was finished June 21, 1758. Unfortunately we know only the names of a few of the fortunate ones who drew prizes. Lot No. 4 was drawn by "Captain Thomas Clarke, of Chelsea, in New York." He was the grandfather of Clement Clarke Moore, the famous author of the "Night Before Christmas." This lot was valued at £700, and was "bounded south partly by the road and partly by lot No. 3 extending east from the Pachoug river, 218 rods, then north 125 rods, thence west to the mill pond, and including the mill pond and swamp, on the west side of the river, between the old going over and the mill dam, together with the mill, etc." Lot No. 3, which was Pachoug Neck, was drawn by Lefford Leffords, of Bedford, in Kings County. Lot 8, on Blue Point Neck, was drawn by Jonathan Wright. Lot No. 7, or Tucker's Neck, was drawn by Abraham Polhemus, of Jamaica.

The lottery was a complete success for Humphrey Avery, who not only realized enough to pay all his debts, but repurchased a very large part of the tract. Captain Thomas Clarke sold back to him lot No. 4 for £500. He must have also have repurchased Lots 1, 2 and 5, for he gave Pine Neck and Swan Creek Neck and Short Neck to his son, Humphrey Avery, Jr., February 27, 1759. Blue Point also came back to him, and a very large and valuable part of these lands are still in the possession of his descendants. Owing to unrecorded deeds, it is impossible to make a clear chain of title to Patchogue Neck, but on September 21, 1789, Jacob Baker and Jonathan Terry Baker sold to Nathan Mulford, of East Hampton, 200 acres on the east side of Pat-

chogue creek, and including all the bay shore east to Little Swan Creek. The price paid was £350, or \$875. This, it will be seen, includes the business part of the present village of Patchogue.

Reducing all legal records to their simplest terms, it is to be said that in 1666 the town received a patent from Governor Nicolls and in 1686 that patent was confirmed by a fresh one issued by Governor Dongan. Besides the territories contained in these patents there were four annexed to the town of Brookhaven—the Moriches Patent, on land originally purchased from the Indians in 1677, the Winthrop Patent for land between Islip and Bellport and extending to the center of the island, Halsey's Manor, bought in 1716 from Colonel W. H. Smith, and the Smith Purchase, the largest of them all. When these became part of the legal territory of the township it started in, in 1797, to define its boundaries, and then ensued a series of squabbles with its neighbors, which were not wholly settled until 1860.

There does not seem to have been any idea of anything but a civil government at Setauket (where was made the first settlement in Brookhaven), and the town meeting passed the usual laws for the regulation of affairs just about the same as we have seen similar bodies legislating in previous chapters of this history. And the colonists had their early troubles, too, as colonists elsewhere had, as appears from one of the earliest current records:

On January 14 1672 "Mr. John Thompson, of Seatauket enters an action of slander and Defamation against John Beswick." This case was settled by the following acknowledgment:

"Know all whome it may concerne, that whereas I John Beswich, have taken up an evil reporte against Mr. John Tomson, which I made not of my self but took it up of another man, in saying yt I was never banished from Stamford, as he was, which I acknowledge that I kpow noe such thinge of him of my own knowledge. By which I acknowledge that I have done the aforesaide John Tomson much wrong and am very sorry for it. As witness my hand this 16 of January 1672.

his  
"JOHN X BESWICK."  
mark

John Beswick afterward removed to Southampton and set up his trade of brickmaking.

Of course there was a clergyman in the community, and he was a man of parts, one who, if he was not one of the first colonists, came so early that he is acknowledged as the first minister. He was the Rev. Nathaniel Brewster, a grandson of William Brewster, one of the Pilgrim Fathers. His three sons were among the pioneers and it is thought that he merely went to Setauket to visit them and was induced to stay. These sons were Timothy, Daniel and John, who became prominent in town affairs, the first named serving for twenty-three years as clerk, and the second being continued in that office for twenty-six years following.

There is no record in the earlier years, however, to show that Mr. Brewster was regarded as the minister of the town. In fact, in 1662, the town meeting extended a call to a dominie named Fletcher to become the minister at a salary of £40 a year, but whether he accepted or not cannot be determined. But from his arrival Brewster acted as minister, and in 1665, seems to have fully accepted the charge, for a house was purchased for his use as a manse. It was evidently a most superior structure, for it had doors and glass windows and other modern improvements. Brewster died in 1690. In 1685 he was laid aside from active work through ill-health, and Samuel Eburne, one of the men in Thompson's list, was chosen as his successor. He was to receive a salary of £60 per annum "Soe long as hee should continue to preach amongst them." At the end of the year, however, the salary was not forthcoming—probably they did not think much of his preaching—and he appealed to Governor Dongan to enforce payment. This the Governor ordered, but probably the controversy destroyed Mr. Eburne's usefulness and closed his ministerial career. In 1687 Mr. Jonah Fordham, of Southampton, became minister, and from then on the town meeting was always zealous in seeing that the spiritual interests of the people were attended to, but the church as such had no special power in the community.

Education had early attention, for we find



that as early as 1687 the town employed Francis Williamson as schoolmaster, at a salary of £30 *per annum*, one-third of the amount to be paid by a general tax and two-thirds by a school-rate to be paid by the parents of the pupils. In 1704, John Gray was the schoolmaster, and he was permitted the use of the meeting-house, he being responsible for any damage to property caused by the scholars, and seeing that the room was left in proper order for religious services on Sunday. In 1718 a school building was erected. During the remainder of the colonial period school buildings were annually erected through personal subscriptions, the town donating the necessary ground.

In the Revolutionary struggle Brookhaven was most emphatically on the side of the Patriots from the beginning. During that period it was the scene of many exploits which are chronicled elsewhere in these pages, and it had its own full share of the hardships and wrongs of the days of the occupation. But the special glory of Brookhaven in this connection is in the men she contributed to the cause of American liberty—General Woodhull; William Floyd, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence; Caleb Brewster, a descendant of Setauket's first minister, and who did such grand service with his fleet of whaleboats; Major Benjamin Talmadge, a son of a minister of Setauket and born in that village; Captain Nathaniel Norton, who was at the capture of Burgoyne and his army; Colonel Josiah Smith, who led the Suffolk county militia, and many others who might be named. Her record in the Civil war, while it did not furnish so many brilliant names, amply demonstrated that the fighting qualities of its citizens had not diminished with the years of "inactive ease." To that conflict it furnished more men by far than were demanded by the drafts, while in a financial sense its contributions were most generous.

The modern story of Brookhaven presents little to detain us. After the Revolution was over it resumed the quiet and even tenor of its ways and until the advent of the iron horse was apparently forgotten. Its people were farm-

ers, shipbuilders and fishermen, and very little manufacturing was done within its bounds. For many years shipbuilding was the greatest of its industries, the one that kept it most in touch with the world, but as the era of wooden ships passed, so passed that industry, although yacht building has in recent years made some of the old yards look lively again and opened many new ones. Manufacturing has been tried at Setauket, but has never reached anything like the proportion it was at one time hoped it would attain, and it remains yet a village with only some 600 inhabitants.

Yet Setauket is a place with a good deal of historic interest. Tradition says that its ancient "Green" was the headquarters of the Setalcott Indians and that on it the bargain was struck by which the red men abandoned their lands for a few trinkets. The Green still remains the center of Setauket's story. The origin of the Presbyterian Church, as a town meeting-house, has already been touched upon. A new and large structure devoted wholly to religious uses was built in 1671 and around it lay the spot which the fathers had selected as the town's burying ground. This structure served until 1714, when a grander building was erected on its site and by a vote of the town was to be "a Presbyterian meeting-house forever." It gave way, however, to another building, still larger, in 1766, which was used by the British during the occupation as a barracks and before they left was completely destroyed. However, it was soon replaced. The church during its long existence has had many well-known pastors, the Rev. David Youngs from 1745 to 1751; the Rev. Benjamin Talmadge from 1754 to 1786; the Rev. Zachariah Greene from 1797 until 1858. During the latter part of his ministry Mr. Greene had several "helpers," and the last of these, the Rev. James S. Evans, entered the charge in 1850, and continued until 1867, when he was succeeded in 1868 by the Rev. W. H. Littell, who is still its pastor.

Setauket has another church—Caroline (Protestant Episcopal) Church—the history of which is replete with interest, and has been interest-

ingly written by Mr. R. M. Bayles, a careful investigator of local affairs, and from whose narrative we condense what follows.

This church grew out of the effort of the London (England) Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, which sent out the Rev. Mr. Wet-

edifice standing on the island. The original name of the church was Christ Church, but the name was changed to its present one in compliment to Queen Caroline of England, who had presented to the parish a silver communion service and embroidered altar cloths. This royal gift was sacrilegiously abstracted during the Revolutionary period. Through a long term of years the society in London helped to sustain the missionary stationed here by a contribution of from £50 to £60 a year. The church was stronger and its services were more largely attended during the colonial period than for many years afterward.

Within a few years past the parish has recovered somewhat. Since 1878 a new fence has been set up around the churchyard, a rectory of handsome appearance and comfortable dimensions has been erected, and the church repaired.

The following is a list of the rectors, which also shows the term each served the church, as nearly as can be ascertained:

Rev. Mr. Wetmore, 1723-1725; Rev. Mr. Standard, 1725-28; Rev. Alexander Campbell, 1728-30; Rev. Isaac Brown, 1733-43; Rev. James Lyons, 1746; Rev. T. Lambert Moore, 1781-83; Rev. Andrew Fowler, 1788-90; Rev. Mr. Sands, 1800; Rev. N. B. Burgess, 1811-14; Rev. Charles Seabury, 1814-44; Rev. William Adams, 1843-44; Rev. Frederic M. Noll, 1844-77; Rev. Robert T. Pearson, 1878. (Rev. D. Marvin is the present rector.)

The Rev. Charles Seabury, of whom we have heretofore written, died after thirty years' faithful service, and a pillar marks his tomb. Rev. F. M. Noll, who served the church thirty-three years, was unmarried, and for many years occupied rooms at the rear of the church, where the graves in the surrounding churchyard lay so near that one could step upon them from his threshold or reach the marble slabs from his bedroom windows. Amid such gloomy surroundings he enjoyed undisturbed seclusion.

In 1662 the shipbuilding industry in Setauket appears to have had its beginning and the yards afterward turned out some famous craft. The Hand family were for years conspicuous in this

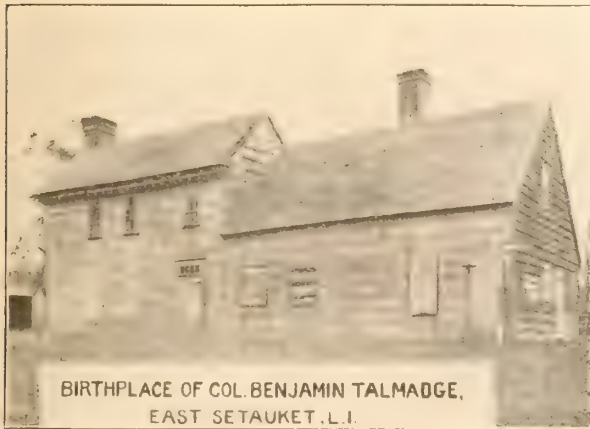


CAROLINE EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

more as a missionary in 1723. That the services of the Church of England were known here, and worship in accordance with that form was conducted many years before that date, there is scarcely room to doubt. It is not known, however, that the church had an edifice of its own until the present one was erected in 1730. For this building, which appears to be enjoying a robust old age, is claimed the double honor of having been the first church edifice ever erected at the expense of the Episcopal denomination on Long Island, and as at present being the oldest church

line, and as late as 1870 David Bayles constructed a vessel—the Adorna—of 1,700 tons, but the industry has since then lost its vitality.

At East Setauket yet stands the parsonage which was occupied by the Rev. Benjamin Talmadge, and was the birthplace of his son, Colonel Benjamin Talmadge, of revolutionary fame. A view of the old building is here presented.



Near Setauket is Strong's Neck—Little Neck, as it was formerly called. It was once a favorite seat of the Indians. The principal part of the neck was bought from the red men by Daniel Lane, whose title was transferred to the town proprietors in 1663.

Stony Brook now boasts a population of some 700, and can trace its history to 1699, when a mill was established by a pioneer bearing the afterward famous name of Adam Smith. Its population grew slowly, but surely, and in 1801 it reached the dignity of having a school house, and in 1817 a church building. For many years its principal trade, outside of farming, was the manufacture of cord wood and fertilizers, and in 1843 it boasted a fleet of one brig, eight schooners and fifteen sloops. Then it became a little manufacturing place, but that soon passed, and it slowly drifted backward until, with the opening up of the railroad, it received a new lease of life and is steadily winning a place among the popular resorts. In 1902 it had a population of 500, so its progress has been fairly

satisfactory. Its situation is one of exceeding beauty, and it possesses many rural and aquatic attractions.

A few miles from Stony Brook is one of the quaintest villages on Long Island. Its one main street contains stores and shops, whose signs bear names of the proprietors and of goods in words mostly made up of consonants. The name of the place is Bohemia, and the 300 inhabitants are people from that land for which it is named. They maintain their native language, manners and customs. The men wear the heavy shoes, short jackets and caps, and the women the wooden shoes of their fatherland. A New Yorker happening here would scarcely think himself in America. The men are mostly farmers, some working tracts which they own and which lie beyond the village. Others work for American farmers in the neighborhood. They are sober and industrious and hard times have never struck the village. Here on a Sunday afternoon the people give themselves up to amusement. The music sounds strange to the American, but it is that of the ancient kingdom. The villagers gather in the public dance halls and young and old dance and make merry. The provisions of the Sunday liquor law do not seem to apply to the village, and between the dances the hop-brew and wines of the old country pass freely around. While the men are good citizens, still, there is more talk of the happenings in the country across the sea than of what is going on in the United States.

One of the most prominent features of the village is a monument erected to John Huss. It stands near the village church. Recently the monument has fallen into decay and some of the leaders of the village have started a fund to repair it.

Port Jefferson enjoys an ideal location; and its crescent-shaped harbor, one of the finest on Long Island Sound, is associated with many stirring scenes. Captain Kidd rendezvoused here, and there are local legends of various of his exploits. During the Revolutionary period it was an admirable vantage ground for the patriots, among them Paul Jones. One of his vessels was here



fitted out, and he killed two officers belonging to the British frigate "Nahant." In the war of 1812 two British frigates sailed into the bay and made off with six sloops, and a seventh which

According to this writer about 1836 a new era seemed to open to the progress of this industry and the improvement of the village generally. This was in considerable measure owing to the

enterprise of Captain William L. Jones, who probably ventured more capital and energy in developing the village than any other man has ever done. Captain Jones was a member of a native family, and was born about the year 1792. In early life he naturally took to the water. His parents were Daniel and Bethia Jones. He inherited considerable landed property about Comsewogue, which furnished him the means for carrying out the designs of an inventive and enterprising genius. The estate of the Roe family comprised the greater part of the present village site, and from this Captain Jones purchased a large tract, reaching from about the site of the Presbyterian Church, along the west and north sides of Main street to the neighborhood of the Baptist church, and so



PORT JEFFERSON HARBOR.

they burned at Dyer's Neck. And at this time, and, indeed, as late as 1836, the place was known as Drown Meadow.

The real history of Port Jefferson may be dated from 1797, when John Wilsie began the shipbuilding industry. At that time there were only five houses in the village, and for a number of years the increase was small. Wilsie built a dock into the bay on his property, and seems to have done a good trade, but up to the time of his death, in 1818, the shipbuilding industry remained in his hands and added but little to the prosperity of the place. But a beginning had been made, and by 1825 there were several firms in the business. The history of the village has been written at length by R. M. Bayles, and his narrative is largely drawn upon in this sketch.

northerly to the shore of the bay, including also a tract on the east side of Main street, up Prospect street as far as the residence of John R. Mather. November 10, 1837, he received a grant from the town for a dock into the bay from the shore of his property, and at the same time entered into an agreement to construct a causeway over the salt meadows to the dock through his land, so as to make a public highway 18 feet wide, to be stoned up on either side and of sufficient height to be above ordinary high tides. This two-fold enterprise was completed in a few years, at a cost of several thousand dollars. The dock is maintained in part, and the highway thus opened over the flooded meadows is now the busy street that runs from Hotel square to the shore. Nearly half the business of the present

village is carried on upon the land that forty years ago was owned by Captain Jones, the greater part of which was made available for business by the improvements just noticed. Captain Jones was married November 30, 1814, to Hetta Hallock. After her death he married the widow of Richard Mather, and his third wife was Hannah Hallock, who survived him. He died in 1860.

For a time Port Jefferson prospered beyond its fellow villages, and its shipbuilding industry grew until it had the largest business of that kind of any town in Suffolk county, and other industries—notably milling—found entry. A Methodist Church was erected in 1836, a Presbyterian Church in 1854, and a Congregational tabernacle in 1855.

At the present time the village is thrifty, and appears to be well started upon a career of even greater usefulness—one which the late P. T. Barnum hoped for, when he took a fancy to the place, and undertook its building upon a larger scale. It has a splendid body of citizens and a large population—2,026.

Sailing vessels often start from Port Jefferson for an extended tour along the Sound shores. A steamer plys between this place and Bridgeport, Connecticut, which is directly across Long Island Sound. From Port Jefferson the railroad passes through the attractive rural villages of Rocky Point, Miller's Place and Wardencllyffe, to Wading River, the terminus of this branch of the railroad. The immense structure erected by Professor Tesla for the operation of his wireless telegraphic invention was located at Wardencllyffe.

Mount Sinai, a village which, according to the records, formerly boasted a larger population than now, lies on the coast some three miles eastward from Port Jefferson. It was called by the Indians Non-o-wan-tuck, but the more commonplace New England settlers dubbed it "Old Man's." It seems to have come into use as soon as the choice plots in Setauket were appropriated, for its rich meadows appeared desirable selling places, while its forests stretched away in the distance in seemingly inexhaustible extent. But the

soil did not prove as fruitful as it looked, and Old Man's grew very slowly. Early in the nineteenth century sloopbuilding was begun, and for many years cordwood was shipped in great quantities, and the business in clams reached large proportions. In 1720 a preaching station in connection with the Setauket Presbyterian Church was established, and it grew into a separate congregation in 1760. It has, however, long since disappeared. A Congregational Church, founded in 1789, upon, it is supposed, the "remnants" of the Presbyterian fold, has fared better, and still continues to shed the light of the Gospel with an active membership of 120. The total population of Mount Sinai is about 225.

Still eastward along the Sound is Miller's Place, a settlement with a population of some 200, which takes its name from its original settler, Andrew Miller, who removed there from East Hampton in 1671. Its antiquity is all that calls for remark, as it is a wide scattered farming community. Rocky Point and Woodville are small settlements between Miller's Place and Wading River—the latter town lying on the boundary line between Brookhaven and Riverhead, but belonging mainly to the latter. From St. James' to Wading River, Brookhaven possesses a magnificent stretch of shore line which will some day be utilized for resort purposes and will bring to the township a degree of prosperity it has not yet dreamed of. The opportunity lies waiting and only needs energy, enterprise and capital to develop rich and lasting results.

Coram, in the center of the township, is one of the oldest settlements, and Middle Island has likewise some claim to considerable antiquity. Both are small farming communities. Yaphank started in 1739 as a mill-site, and in time other mills were started and a settlement grew slowly, but it was not until 1853 that it was large enough to have a church, and in that year St. Andrew's Protestant Episcopal Church was erected. In 1871 the Suffolk County Almshouse was erected in the village on a farm of 170 acres, and which, in 1879, was extended by the addition of 80 acres.

Patchogue Neck, as previously stated, was lot No. 3 of Winthrop's patent, as disposed of by lottery. On February 6, 1773, by an act of the Colonial Assembly it was enacted "That Winthrop's Patent shall be under the jurisdiction of the Town of Brookhaven."

In this manner Patchogue and the neighboring district first became a part of the town. As a village the principal support for long years was the rich supply of oysters, and fishing in general, but in later years other important industries sprang up and were prosperous. This was the over-night stopping place for the stages which ran from East Hampton to Brooklyn, carrying the weekly mail, and the ancient Roe's Tavern, which stood on the east corner of Main street and Coram road, was a welcome resting place for wearied travelers.

Before 1750 a mill had been built on Patchogue river, and it was valued at £700, which shows its importance at that early day. The value of the stream in this neighborhood was so apparent that dams and mills for grinding grain were soon built, and later devoted to more important industries.

The modern Patchogue, the most thriving village in the town of Brookhaven, and one of the largest on Long Island, is beautiful of situation, and, with the adornments given it by the architect and landscape gardener, its splendid hotels, its handsome stores and its general air of wealth and refinement, it fully justifies the appellation which has been given it—"the Queen City of the South Shore." A fine Soldiers' Monument stands at once as an impressive memorial of the patriot dead and an eloquent attestation of the patriotic spirit which has ever pervaded the community. The resident population is 4,250, and this number is multiplied fourfold in the summer season, when the village is in its greatest glory. It is a gathering place for bicyclists, canoeists, yachtsmen, automobilists and all sorts and descriptions of pleasure seekers; its roads are among the best on Long Island, its streets are macadamized and lighted by electricity, its bathing facilities are of the best, and it caters in a sensible and progressive way to the

wants and wishes of the great army of "summer folks" who descend upon it year after year, and add to its popularity and its material wealth. It is also quite an industrial center, with its extensive silk mills, and an oyster trade which has reached wonderful proportions, while some of the fastest yachts of the South Shore waters are from such yards as those of S. C. Wicks & Company, Fillmore Baker, G. Smith and De Witt Conklin.

Patchogue was for many years the home of one who was in his day a leading literary celebrity, famed throughout the land—Seba Smith, better known under his pen name, "Major Jack Downing." He was a native of Maine, where he became, in turn, editor of the "Eastern Argus" and the "Bridgeton Daily Courier," and in the journal last named he published his celebrated "Downing Letters," which at once established his reputation as a political satirist and wit of a high order. In 1832 he removed to New York City, and about the time of the opening of the Civil war he took up his residence in Patchogue. His wife, who was Miss Elizabeth Oakes Prince, was a congenial helpmeet and made a position of her own in a literary career.

The first factory in Patchogue was a paper mill located near the present site of the lace mill, which was owned by Jonas Wicks, who made strawboard and wrapping paper. This mill was built in 1798 and destroyed by fire in 1850.

In the early years of 1800 there was a cotton twine mill just west of the paper mill owned by Frederick Odell, which was bought by Justus Roe, grandfather of Justus Roe, in 1816, who sold a one-half interest to George Fair, of New York, in 1823. Many years later this mill, which is now a part of the lace mill, was rebuilt by John E. Roe, who also owned another twine mill at the east lake. In 1880 Hon. John S. Havens, then owner of the west mill, leased it to Carls-low, Henderson & Company, of Scotland, who began the manufacture of crinoline. Later they imported lace curtains and bleached and finished them for the market. Looms were then brought to this country and placed in the mill for the manufacture of lace curtains. In 1890 the mill



was sold to the Patchogue Lace Manufacturing Company. The plant has been enlarged and new looms and machinery added from time to time until it is now one of the largest lace curtain mills in the country.

In 1822 Daniel Haff owned a two-story woolen mill, which stood on the grounds now occupied by the electric light plant. The farmers brought their wool to the mill. It was carded, spun and woven into blankets and cloth.

The first mill on the west stream of the village was built by Nathaniel Smith and Daniel C. Gillette, in 1832. There were also several other enterprises in operation in the past, among them an iron forge, several tanneries and a machine shop employed in the manufacture of machines for making envelopes.

About 1850 shipbuilding in Patchogue was an important industry. Many large coasting schooners were built, and this business probably did more toward the building up of the village than any other industry.

In 1869 the Hon. Edwin Bailey took the initiative step in the lumber business which has grown and developed to its present capacity. The firm of E. Bailey & Sons has now the largest and most complete lumber yards and mills on Long Island.

In 1878 Justus Roe began the manufacture of steel tapes and reels for surveyors' use. The firm of Justus Roe & Sons has now a large factory, do an extensive business, and their surveyors' instruments are used in every State in the Union and Canada. They also manufacture bicycles, horse clipping machines, and make a specialty of iron and steel work.

Just north of the village is a paper mill owned by Hon. John S. Havens, where strawboard and wrapping paper are manufactured.

The first church in Patchogue was erected in 1794 by a union of Congregationalists, Meth-

odists, Baptists and Presbyterians, each sect occupying but a portion of the time. A Congregational Society was organized January 14, 1793, by the Rev. Noah Hallock. It consisted of eight members, and was the Second Congregational Church of Brookhaven, but had for a long time no settled pastor. In 1820 the meeting house mentioned above was rebuilt and enlarged. The Presbyterians and Baptists had fallen out of the race, and the Methodists, having greatly increased, wanted the use of the house for a greater proportion of the time. The Congregationalists purchased their right, and the first church in the place became their own. The Rev. Noah H. Gillett, who was pastor at Mount Sinai (or "Old Man's" as it was then called), divided his labors with this church until 1833. His successors were the Rev. Smith P. Gammage, the Rev. Mr. Moore, the Rev. Parshal Terry, the Rev. Mr. Beattie, and the Rev. B. Matthias, who was there in 1893. The Rev. Mr. Gammage afterwards became a disciple of Miller, the Second Adventist, and carried with him 58 of the members. These organized a new church, but as the expected end of the world did not come, they all, with the minister, went back to the old fold. The church in 1845 had increased to 204 members, and the



*View of Patchogue in Brookhaven, Long Island.*

congregation embraced 115 families, making it by far the leading denomination. The old church was replaced by an elegant structure on Pine street in 1858, and a parsonage was added in 1862. The Methodist Episcopal Church was

first organized in 1791, but had no regular place of meeting until the old meeting house was built in 1794, when they occupied it for one quarter of the time. Circuit riders or local preachers furnished the means of grace. When the Congregationalists purchased the old building, the Methodists erected a new one about 1833. The engraving which appears opposite gives a view of the village as viewed from the west side of the west mill dam in 1840. It shows distinctly the first Congregational church and the first Methodist, afterwards the first Roman Catholic, church. The former, the larger building, is now a tenement house, while the latter has been destroyed. This was sold to the Roman Catholics and a new one was built in 1853. The present elegant edifice was built in 1891. The congregation and membership is constantly increasing.

A Baptist meeting house was built on Ocean avenue and dedicated August 9, 1876. The next year a church was organized with five members, but for some time it had no regular preacher.

On September 12, 1888, a meeting was called for the purpose of organizing a Sunday-school under the Baptist influence, and on January 17, 1889, the society disbanded in order to organize a Baptist Church, and on Friday, January 18, 1889, the First Baptist Church of Patchogue was organized. Mrs. James L. Whiting was its first church clerk, and the first deacons were James L. Whiting, H. W. Paine and William Revere, with eleven members. The Rev. John T. Vine was the first pastor and commenced services under the Baptist Church on March 14, 1889, when it was recognized as a Baptist Church. The Rev. L. Evans was its second pastor. The Rev. L. W. Jackson, the present pastor, commenced his labors in December, 1898.

The first congregation of Roman Catholics purchased the first Methodist Episcopal meeting house about 1854. In this church they worshipped with occasional services by priests from other localities. The increasing congregation rendered larger and better accommodations a necessity, and in 1888 the present church of St. Francis de Sales was erected. The first priest

was Father Felix O'Callahan, who died here in 1891. The present priest is Father J. J. Cronin, who is a preacher of marked ability and great influence. His pastorate dates from July 3, 1897. He had been previously pastor at Flushing and at King's Park.

St. Paul's Protestant Episcopal Church was built about 1845, and at first was connected with St. Ann's Church at Sayville. For many years the rector was Rev. John H. Prescott.

The history of Freemasonry in Patchogue dates from June, 1860, when South Side Lodge was instituted and the officers installed by William Z. King, of Peconic Lodge, as follows: William S. Preston, master; Sanford W. Chapel, senior warden; William J. Horton, junior warden; George F. Carman, senior deacon; Charles W. Miller, junior deacon; Henry Parks, tyler. The present membership is 165.

At the meeting of the grand chapter of Royal Arch Masons, of New York, February 10, 1866, a dispensation for the institution of Suwassett Chapter, at Port Jefferson, was granted, and on April 14 the first meeting was held in that village with Effingham Tuthill as high priest. On December 14, 1875, John Ferguson of Patchogue was elected high priest, and at a meeting of the grand chapter in February, 1876, a permission was granted by that body to remove the chapter to Patchogue, since which time the chapter has continued to prosper. In 1894 the chapter was costumed and now works its various degrees in full regalia.

The order of Odd Fellows is represented in Patchogue by Brookhaven Lodge, No. 80, which was instituted on August 19, 1846, with five charter members, as follows: Dr. William S. Preston, Nathaniel Conklin, Henry Ketcham, Lewis G. Davis and D. Wichham Case.

Farragut Council, No. 54, Junior Order United American Mechanics, was instituted December 27, 1895, with 69 charter members. The first councilor of the society was Dr. E. Agate Foster.

Court Advance, No. 159, Foresters of America, was instituted February 24, 1891, with 105 charter members. The late M. B. Vandusen

was the first chief ranger of the society. As a beneficial institution it stands first among those of Patchogue. The present membership is 190.

Previous to the middle of the last century, Patchogue included four school districts, each with a rude schoolhouse of the ancient pattern, and, as a schoolmaster of that day expressed it, "filled with young barbarians." The practice of having the teacher "board around" was universal. The branches taught were few, conveniences for study fewer still, and, of elegancies, none. Both teachers and scholars labored under every inconvenience, yet, as a rule, the instructors were faithful to their duties, and, as there were "brave men before Agememnon," so there were good schoolmasters before Professor Gordon. Of the schoolmasters of the olden time, foremost was Brewster Saxton, who taught not only in each of the four districts, but probably in more different localities than any schoolmaster in Suffolk county. His great hobby was mental arithmetic. Nothing suited him so well as to call out on the floor some scholar whom he had drilled for weeks, and ask him "How much will 3 hogsheads, 1 barrel, 15 gallons, 3 quarts, 1 pint and 2 gills of wine cost at 6 cents a gill?" And it was with pleasure which he did not conceal that he witnessed the amazement of the visitor, as the boy went through this calculation and gave the answer. He never failed to remark to the visitor, "If you don't think he is right you can try it on a slate," an invitation that was seldom accepted. In spite of many harmless eccentricities he was successful for the time in which he lived, and we honor his memory. He was the last of the old-time schoolmasters.

The Patchogue Union School was organized in 1869 by the union of four districts under the general law. In 1870 the present building was erected by the Hon. Edwin Bailey, and at that time was the finest building of its kind in Suffolk county. The first board of education consisted of Dr. W. S. Preston, president; E. T. Moore, clerk; Hon. Edwin Bailey, Hon. George F. Carman, Smith L. Newins, Oliver Perry Smith and Alfred C. Mott. Professor A. M.

Drummond was the first principal, and opened the school in the fall of 1871. He was a scholar and an excellent teacher and good organizer. Under his influence the school at once took a high rank in the county. He had five assistants, and registered about four hundred pupils. After four years of hard work, which resulted in a thorough organization of the school, Professor Drummond left for another field of labor, and Professor Levi Seeley was elected principal. He carried forward the work so well begun by his predecessor, and by various means succeeded in so popularizing the school that when he left, after six years of faithful service, the most popular institution in the community was the Patchogue Union School. Its registration had increased to over five hundred, and eight assistants were employed. In 1881 Professor Seeley left to become superintendent of schools at Lansingburg, New York, and Professor W. E. Gordon, the present principal, was elected to succeed him.

Professor Gordon, the principal, was born at Batchellerville, Saratoga county, New York, in 1848. Until he was twenty years of age his life was spent upon the farm, and by attending school during the winter months he fitted himself to enter the junior second class at the Albany Normal School, from which he graduated in 1870. His first school was at Orient, Long Island, where he taught one year. While teaching in this school he was engaged to take charge of the Shelter Island school. From here he was called to the principalship of this school, after which he took a three-years' course in the school of pedagogy of the University of the City of New York, and received from that institution the degree of Doctor of Pedagogy in 1892.

In 1888 a kindergarten department was organized with Miss Lucretia Titterton in charge. This was the first kindergarten in connection with a public school in Suffolk county, if not on Long Island. In 1892 the academic department was admitted to the supervision of the regents with a full high school course.

Moriches, a district rather than a village,



and generally understood as covering Moriches, Centre Moriches and East Moriches, may be said to lie between Forge River and the village of Eastport, on the line of Southampton township. The territory formed a part of the Moriches patent. It is one of the most popular resorts on Long Island for an excellent class of people—such as prefer the wholesome enjoy-

the visitor will find himself in touch with all the conveniences of an ideal summer resort.

The Presbyterian Church at East Moriches was organized on February 20, 1902. It was composed of twenty members, who had previously belonged to the Presbyterian Church at Centre Moriches. The pulpit of the new church was supplied by Rev. Augustus C. Kellogg, and



NEAR MORICHES.

ments of outdoor life before the attractions of the more fashionable resorts. Hundreds of families from New York and Brooklyn make this place their summer home, and, knowing its charms, would not for a moment entertain an idea of going anywhere else. For these there are the ample accommodations afforded by large hotels and those of less pretentiousness. No more ideal spot could be found for those who love the water. Moriches Bay is practically land-locked, and perfectly safe for sailing or rowing at all times. There is neither danger of sudden squalls or rough water. Along the beach of the bay the still-water bathing is delightful, and, as at other nearby places, a short sail takes those who wish a plunge in the surf over to the outlying island, where the ocean breaks upon one of the finest beaches in America. The train service from here is excellent, and

he was installed as stated supply on October 14, 1902.

St. John's Episcopal Church, at Centre Moriches, was organized in February, 1898, and for two years services were conducted by Mr. L. G. Marony, a lay reader. The old village school house was purchased and was repaired and greatly improved and is a church building of elegant simplicity, and well furnished with all necessary accessories for church services. Rev. Harry Willard Raymond Stafford, B. D., the Priest in charge, was born September 20, 1860. After a three years' course of study at St. Stephen's College, Annandale, he graduated from the Episcopal Theological School, Cambridge, Massachusetts, June 16, 1886, was ordained Deacon the same year, and Priest on May 27, 1888. He was Rector of Grace Church, Hamden, Connecticut, 1887-88, and

Curate of the Church of the Incarnation, Brooklyn, in 1898. From that place he came to this parish January 21, 1900. Under his energetic



NATHANIEL SMITH'S HOME.

labors the church has been prosperous, and there is little doubt but that it will soon be one of the most flourishing in the country.

Among the other villages in the township are Yaphank, near the center of the territory, a

delightful village with a population of about 500; Bellport (795) well elevated, with a fine frontage on the Great South Bay, and possessing excellent accommodations for the summer guest; Mandeville (380), another pleasant village; Old Field, population 200; Mastic (50) a quiet little spot; Blue Point (355); Brookfield, 380; Dyer's Neck, 150; Lake Grove, 330; Ector, 355; and Brookhaven, 325. The last named village was known as Fire Place up to about 1876. It is entirely a place of modern growth, its first church society dating from 1848. South Haven, a neighboring village, is much older, although its population is only about 100. It was large enough in 1745 to have a Presbyterian meeting house and several mills. At that time it was known as Yamphank Neck. The name was changed to South Haven in 1757 as the result of a vote of its people, so we see that the fashion of substituting more fanciful names for the often homely but always expressive primitive ones is not quite as modern a fad as is commonly supposed.



## CHAPTER XIII.

### SOUTHAMPTON.

**T**HE town of Southampton is bounded as follows: "Beginning at the easternmost point of Hog Neck, over against Shelter Island; from thence on a straight line to a point in Sag Harbor opposite to the center of Division street, and the center of a two pole highway laid out between the towns of Southampton and East Hampton, in the year 1695; to the south side of the Country road. From this point it is bounded south by East Hampton, as far west as the center of the Wainscott road. Thence south along the center of this road, and the same line extended to the Atlantic ocean, at high water mark. From thence westward along the ocean shore to a place called Seatuck, at a point opposite a monument placed by commissioners in the year 1873, thence to said monument, and on the same line, between Clam Island on the east and Long Point on the west to the bay, thence in a straight line to the centre of the mouth of Seatuck river and so northerly up the centre of Seatuck river to the centre of the mill dam, formerly of one Pye, but lately of George W. Tuthill. From thence in a straight line to the place where the bound tree formerly stood, now marked by a brown stone and a white marble monument, on the north side of the country road, at the southeast corner of what is known as the Barrett and Beebe farm; which is also the southeast corner of the large tract of land known as Halsey's manor. Thence north-

erly along the east line of the town of Brookhaven, to a brown stone standing a few rods from the shore of Peconic river, or the mill pond, and on the same line to the river." The town is bounded on the north by the centre of the stream of Peconic river to tide water in Peconic Bay. From thence it is bounded north by Peconic Bay, at ordinary highwater mark, and so along the shore of the bay (including Great Noyach) to the most easterly point of Hog Neck, where it began.

This includes the branches and creeks of Peconic Bay, which are within the boundaries; and also Shinnecock Bay, and a part of the Great South Bay.

The history of this town begins March 10, in the year 1639, at which time a company of men in Lynn, Massachusetts, had made preparations for settling a new plantation or town on Long Island, and had built or purchased a small vessel for that purpose. The Company consisted of Edward Howell, who disbursed £15; Edmond Farrington, £10; Josias Stanborough, £5; George Welbe, £10; Job Sayre, £5; Edmond Needham, £5; Henry Walton, £10, and Thomas Sayre, £5. This Company, who called themselves the "Undertakers," sold their shares in the vessel to Daniel How, upon the condition that "hee is to transporte them so much goods, as their severall sommes of Money shall amount unto, and also for each man a person and a tunne of goods free." It was also agreed that Daniel How



should make three voyages a year to the intended plantation, "namely, the first moneth, the fourth moneth and the eighth moneth," these being, according to the "old style" of reckoning then in use, March, June and October. In the meantime, Allen Bread, Thomas Halsey and William Harker had by the consent of the company become partners with the rest. It was a part of the agreement that each man who disbursed £5 should be entitled to a "house lot, planting lott and farme," and to these new members Edward Howell, Daniel How and Henry Walton each gave one of their shares. And it seems that Daniel How had contributed £15 as his part.

The Company of "Undertakers" then drew up an agreement, which is the most interesting and valuable document in the history of the town, and is here given in full:

"For as much as wee Edward Howell, Edmond farrington, Edmond Needham, Daniell How, Josias Stanborough, Thomas Sairs, Job Saires, George Welbe, Henry Walton & Thomas Halsey, Allen Bread, William Harker, have disbursed ffourscore pounds ffor the settinge fforward A Plantacon, and in regard wee have taken vpon vs to transporte at or owne prop Costs and charges all such psons as shall goe at the first voyage whenn those of or Company that are Chosen thereunto shall goe vpon Discovery and search, and to beginne and settle a Plantacon, and further more in regarde all such psons soe goeing vpon or accompt have in or vessell the freedome of halfe A Tunne of goods a pson, it is thought meete that wee the fore named vndertakers should not any tyme nor tymes hereafter be lyable to any rates, taxes or Impositions, nor be putt vpon any fenceings, buildinge of meetinge house, erecting ffortifications, buildinge of bridges, repairinge high wayes, nor otherwise charged for any Cause or reason whatsoever duringe the tyme of or discontinuance in or intended Plantacon, except yt in the fencing in of Plantinge Lotts, every man shall (with his neyghbore) fence or cause to be fenced by the first day of April wch shall be 1641.

"ffurthermore because delaying to lay out the boundes of Townes, and all such land within the saide boundes hath bene generally the ruin of Townes in this Country, therefore we the said vndertakers have thought goode to take vpon vs, the dispose of all lands within our said boundes soe yt yt wch wee lay out for A house Lott, shall

at all tymes from tyme to tyme hereafter, continue to be A house Lott, and but one Dwelling house shall be builded vpon it, and those Lottes yt wee lay out for plantenge Lotts, shall not at any tyme nor tymes hereafter, be made house lotts whereby more Inhabitants might be receaved into or said Plantacon to the ouer chargeing of Commons and the Impoverishinge of the Towne, and yt allsoe what is layed out for Commons shall Continue Common & noe man shall presume to Incroach vpon it soe much as A hands breadeth, and whatsoever wee lay out for farmes shall so remaine for after tyme, and ye dispose of all such landes so layed out shall also bee at all tymes and from tyme to tyme hereafter at the will & pleasure of vs the said vndertakers or executors Administrators and Assigns. Namely the disposinge of the lande \* \* \* shall be disposed \* \* \* [nearly two lines gone].

"And allsoe whosoever selleth his Accomodations in the Towne shall sell housé Lott & plantinge Lott or Lotts & meddow Intirely and if hee sell his farme he shall not deuide it butt sell it together, viz, his ffarme Intirely & his Accomodations in ye Towne Intirely.

"Moreoever whosoever cometh in by vs shall hould himself Satisfyed with foure Achres to an house Lott & twelve Achres to a plantinge Lott, & soe much meddow & vplande as may make his Accomodations ffifty Achres, except wee the said vndertakers shall see cause to Inlarge that proportion by A farme or otherwise.

"ffurthermore noe pson nor psons whatsoever shall challenge or claime any proper Interest in Seas, rivers, creekes or brookes, howsoever boundeing or passinge througe his groundes, but ffreedome of fishinge, fowlinge, & navigation shall be Common to all within the bankes of the saide waters whatsoever.

"And whosoever shall fell any tree or trees in highwayes, is either to grubb them up by the rootes or else to cutt them smooth vp euen by the grounde and putt the tree or trees out of all such highwayes.

"And whosoever felleth any tree or trees in the common, shall either carry away the body or bodyes thereof with ye Aptenances, or else sett or lay it vp on heapes soe as the pasture for Cat-tell or passage for man or beast may not haue any Annoyance.

"Likewise noe pson nor psons wtever shall fell or lopp or carry away any Tree or trees, fire wood or otherwise off or ffrom any Lott or Lotts wtsoever, for as is the lande, soe shall ye Aptenances bee, every mans owne peculiar ppriety.

"Neither shall any pson or psons make or vse

any highwayes paths or otherwise over any persons house Lott plantinge Lott or meadow, but shall vpon all occasions vse the Allowed wayes layed out for yt end.

"ffurthermore it is thought meete that if the said vndertakers make any Composition with any pson or psons yt claim to them to make manyfest his or their right in any pt or pts or in all \* \* \* of the place where God shall direct vs to beginne or intended Plantacon \* \* \* [a line gone].

"And it come to passe yt wee the said vndertakers shall either in our owne names, or in the names of the Inhabitants In generall promise to pay or cause to be paid any somme or sommes of money, goods or Chattell, fines or rates or the like, as may hereafter be thought meete proportionably to what they Injoy, And that then every pson or psons Inhabitinge within the boundes of our Plantacon beinge owners of lande there, that they shall be contented and pleased to help to beare a share or shares, from tyme to tyme and at all tymes hereafter of all such payments as may be required of vs the forenamed vndertakers or executors Administrators or Assignes and yt his or their Subscribeinge to these presents may be a sufficient Declaration vnder all such psons handes yt they doe approve of all the premises here specified.

"Lastly wee the said vndertakers testify by these prsents in our Admittinge of Inhabitants to our Intended Plantacon that wee without any kinde of reseruatiō leave men ffree to choose and determine all Causes and Controuerseys Arbitrary amonge themselues. And that whensoever it shall please the Lord & he shall see it good to adde to vs such men as shall be fitt matter for A church, that then wee will in that thinge lay ourselves downe before ye Constitutes thereof either to bee or not to be receaved as members thereof accordinge as they shall discerne the worke of god to be in our hearts.

"John Cooper	Ye marke of
"Edward Howell	"Edmund X ffarrington
"Edmund Needham	"Daniell How
"Josiah Stanborough	"Job Sayre
"Henr. Walton	"George Welbee
the marke of	"Thomas Halsey
"Allen X Bread	"William Harker
"Thomas Sayre	

#### VNDERTAKERS.

the marke of	"Phillip Kyrkland
"Thomas X Newell	"Nathaniel Kyrkland
"John ffarrington	"Thomas ffarrington
the marke of	"Thom— Terry."
"Richard X Ryall	

"These are to give notice that wee the ffore-said Company of vndertakers doe ffully and ffreely give our Consent that John Cooper shall and is Admitted an vndertaker with the like full & Lymmitted power with ourselves in all Cases yt may Concerne our Plantacon.

	Edward Howell
the mark of	Edmond X ffarrington.
	Edmund Needham
	Thomas Halsey.
the mark of	Allen W. Bread.
	Daniell How.
	Henr. Walton."

"Know all men whom these presents may concerne yt whereas it is expressed in on Article that the power of disposing of Land & Admission of Inhabitants into our Plantacon shall at all tymes remaine in the hands of vs the said vndertakers to vs and our heires forever, yt our true intent and meaneinge is that when our Plantacon is laid out by those Appointed accordinge to our Articles & that there shall be a church gathered and constituted accordinge to the minde of Christe, that then wee doe ffreely lay downe our power both of orderinge and disposeinge of the plantacon & receaveinge of Inhabitants or any other thinge that may tende to the good & welfare of ye place at the ffete of Christe and his Church, provided that they shall not doe any thing contrary to the true meaninge of the fformer Articles.

"ffurther more whereas it is expressed in A fformer Article yt the lande of vndertakers should at all tymes remaine ffree from Affordinge any helpe to builde meeting house or makinge of bridge or bridges or mendeinge of high wayes or the like dūreing the tyme of their discontinuance ffrom the plantacon, it is thought meete that yt shall take place & stande in force but two years vnless there be some good reason given for it & then those shall have land only for the third yeare provided yt within the thirde yeare they come backe againe, [nearly two lines gone] \* \* ye 4th day of ye 4th 16—

"In witness of these two Articles foregoinge wee have sett to our hands.

John Cooper	the marke of
Edmund Needham	Edmond X ffarrington
Henr. Walton.	Daniell How
Edward Howell.	Thomas Sayre.
Thomas Halsey	

"These are to give notis that wee the afore-sayd vndertakers doe ffully and ffreely give our Consent that Mr. John Gosmeere shall and is admitted an vndertaker with the like full and Lim—



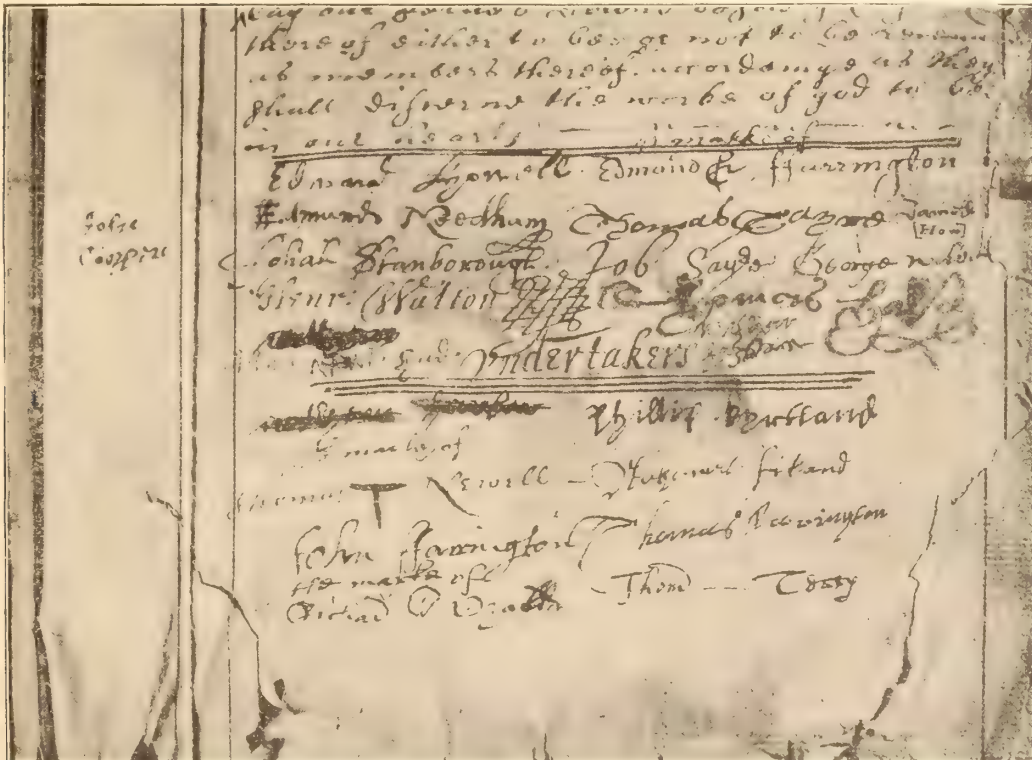
etted power with ourselves in all Cases yt Conserne our plantatyon.

Edward Howell  
Edmund Needham.  
Henr. Walton  
John Cooper  
William Harker  
Thomas Sayre.

the marke of  
Allen X Breade  
The marke of  
Edmund X ffarrington.  
Thomas Halsey

borough, Thomas Sayre, Job Sayre, Thomas Halsey, John Cooper and John Gosmere. The Farringtons seem to have gone to Flushing. Thomas Terry may have been the same man who, at a later date, was a settler in Southold. The rest probably returned to New England.

As stated in an earlier portion of this history,



AUTOGRAPHS OF FIRST GRANTEES.

The date of this last Instrument, which is given as "Ye 4th day of ye 4th 16—" is of the greatest value. Although a part of the same document and on the same paper, it appears to have been added at a later date, and means the 4th day of June, 1640. In addition to the original Company several more names are found. Some of these names never appear again in our records. These persons probably abandoned the settlement soon after its commencement. The only men who remained and were identified with our history, were Edward Howell, Josias Stan-

King Charles I of England, on April 22, 1636, requested the Plymouth Colony to issue to William Alexander, Earl of Stirling, a patent for Long Island and the islands adjacent. This was done, and on April 20, 1637, the Earl gave a power of Attorney to James Farrett to dispose of his lands. A certified copy of this power of Attorney is now in the town clerk's office in Southampton,

The "Undertakers" of the new Plantation, in order to obtain a legal title to such lands as they might settle upon, procured from James Farrett



the following Deed of permission to settle on Long Island:

"Know all men whom this present writing may concerne that I James ffarret of Long Isl- and Gent Deputy to the right honrbl the Earle of Starling Secretary for the kingdom of Scotland doe by these presents in the name and behalf of the said Earle and in mine owne name allsoe as his Deputy as it doth or may any way concerne myself, Give and grant free leave and liberty to Daniell How, Job Sayre, George Willby and William Harker together with their associates to sitt downe upon Long Island afforesaide, there to possess improve and enjoy eight miles square of land or soe much as shall containe the said quantity, not only upland but alsoe whatsoever meadow marish ground, harbors Rivrs and creeks lye within the bounds or limitts of the said eight miles, The same and every pt thereof quietly and peaceably to enjoy to them and their heyres forever without any disturbance, lett or mollestation from the said earle or any by his appoyntment or prcurement for him or any of his. And that they are to take their choise to sit down upon as best lyketh them and alsoe that they and their associates shall enjoy as full and free liberty in all matters that doe or may concerne them or theires or that may conduce to ye good and comfort of them and theires both in church order and civill Governmt together with all other Easemts conveniences and accommodations whatsoever which the said place doth or may afford, answerable to what other plantations enjoy in Massachusetts Bay. But in as much as it hath pleased our Royall King to Give and grant the patent of Long Island to the afforesaid Earle: In consideration thereof it is agreed uppon that the trade with ye Indians shall remaine to the said Earle of Starling to Dispose of from time to time and at all times as best liketh him. Onely ye aforesaid Daniell How and his copartners shall have libertie to make choice of one man amongst them that sall freely trade with the Indians in their behalf for any victualls within their owne plantation, but not for wampum. And if any of the afforesaid p'sons or any of them shall secretly trade with the Indians for wampum whither directly or indirectly without leave or license from the said Earle or his Assignes the p'son or p'sons soe offending shall pay for every fathom soe traded to the said Earl or his assignes the sum of twenty shillings: ffurther it is Agreed uppon that whatsoever shall bee thought meete by the rt Worpl John Winthrop

Esp. Governr of the Massachusetts Bay to bee given to the Earl of Starling in way of acknowledgement as the Patenttee of the place shall be duely and truly paid, ffurthermore it is agreed upon that noe man shall by vertue of any gift or purchase lay any claime to any land lying within the compass of the eight miles before mentioned but onely the afforesaid Inhabitants shall make purchase (in their owne names at their owne leisure from any Indians that Inhabit or have lawful right to any of the afore-said land) all or any pt thereof, and thereby assure it to themselves and their heyres as their Inhabitanee for ever. In witness whereof wee have hereunto set our hands and seales the 17th day of April, 1640.

"Memorandum. That the true meaning of Mr. ffarret is that whereas hee hath formerly purchased sertain lands in Long Island for the Earle of Starling or himself, That hee doth by these presents fully release all claime and Interest in the land above mentioned or p'sons that shall sitt down upon it with all to Governmt whither in church or in commonwealth. All which is to be clearly and fully drawne up according to the trew meaning of this agreement when things shall be settled and concluded by the rt worpl John Winthrop above mentioned.

JAMES FFARRETT [SEAL]."

"Sealed and delivered in the presence of  
Theoph: Eaton  
John Davenport.

With this authority, a portion of the company went with their vessel to select a place for settlement. The place they selected was at the head of Cow Bay, in what is now the town of North Hempstead, and probably on the present site of the village of Fort Washington. They made a landing here May 10, 1640, and finding the arms of the Prince of Orange, erected upon a tree, Lieutenant Howe (the owner of the vessel and leader of the enterprise) pulled them down. The Indian Sachem who had sold the lands to the Dutch sent word to Governor William Kieft that "some foreign strollers" had arrived there, and were felling trees and building houses and "had even hewn down the arms of their High Mightinesses" and in their place had drawn "an unhandsome face." On May 13, the Council of New Amsterdam ordered Cornelius Von Thienhoven to arrest and bring before them the "strol-

lers and vagabonds" who had invaded their territory. He went with two officers and twenty men, and on arriving there, on May 15th, they found "eight men, one woman and a little child." They had built one house and were building another. Upon being asked "why they had cut down their high Mightinesses arms, and set up a fool's face in its stead," some answered that it was done by a person who was not then present. Another said it was done by order of a Scotchman, James Farrett, and that he and Lieutenant Howe were then at Red Hill (New Haven). This shows that Howe after landing the company had immediately returned with his vessel. Six of the men were taken to New Amsterdam. Upon examination they stated that they went to Long Island from Lynn, Massachusetts, under authority from James Farrett, and with consent of Governor Winthrop. It was intended to bring twenty families, and many more would come if the land was good. "They should live free under their own laws, and would have been obedient to whomever was lord of the land." Of the six men, Job Sayre stated that he was born in Bedfordshire, England, and was twenty-eight years old; George Wilbye was born in Northamptonshire, and was twenty-five; Phillip Kirtland was twenty-six, and Nathaniel Kirtland was twenty-two, and they and John Farrington (who was twenty-four) were all from Buckinghamshire. William Harker was from Lincolnshire, and was twenty-four years old. They were discharged on May 19th, as not being guilty of tearing down the Dutch arms, and were set at liberty on condition that they should depart from the territory and never to return to it without the consent of the Directors. Such was the end of the first English settlement on Long Island.

In considering the different dates above given, it is very necessary to understand that the year at that time began on March 25, and March was called the "First month." And that March 10, the date of the disposal of the vessel, and all the following dates, were in the same year, 1640.

The Company appear to have gone without delay to the east end of Long Island. On June

12, 1640, James Farrett gave a deed of confirmation to Edward Howell, Daniel How, Job Sayre and their associates "for all those lands lying and being bounded between Peaconeck and the easternmost point of Long Island, with the whole breadth of the said Island from sea to sea, with all lands and premises contained within said limits." This would seem to intimate that a new settlement had been actually begun on the lands mentioned, and this date (June 12, 1640) is now celebrated as "Founders' Day" in the town.

On July 7, 1640, a confirmation of the patent was given by James Farrett, as follows:

"Memorandum: It is agreed upon between James Farret agent, and Edward Howell, John Gosmer, Edmund Farrington, Daniel Howe, Thomas Halsey, Edmund Needham, Allen Breed, Thomas Sayre, Henry Walton, George Welby, William Harker and Job Sayre: that whereupon it is agreed upon in a covenant passed between us touching the extent of a plantacon in Long Island, that the aforesaid Mr Edward Howell and his copartners shall enjoy eight miles square of land or so much as the said eight miles shall containe, and that now lie in said bounds being layed out and agreed upon: It is to begin at a place westward from Shinnecock entitled the name of the place where the Indians drawe over their cannoes out of the north bay over to the south side of the island, and from there to run along that neck of land eastward the whole breadth between the bays aforesaid to the easterly end of an Island or neck of land lying over against the Island commonly known by the name of Mr Farret's Island, To enjoy all and every parte there of according as yt is expressed in our agreement elsewhere, with that Island or neck lying over against Mr. Farret's Island formerly expressed.

JAMES FARRET."

"Thomas Dexter  
"Richard Walker  
Witnesses"

This giving, as it does, local names which could only have been known by actual residence on the spot, shows that the settlement was in actual existence at that time. The "easterly end of the Island or neck of land" mentioned, is the east point of Hog Neck, opposite Shelter Island, and this has always been held as the eastern

extremity of the town. The tract of land above described, and extending from Canoe Place to the bounds of East Hampton, was considered the equivalent of the "eight miles square" granted in James Farrett's first deed, and has always been called the "Town Purchase," to distinguish it from the purchases made at a later date of the western part of the Town.

On August 12, 1640, William Alexander, Earl of Stirling, confirmed all the sales made by James Farrett to Edward Howell, Daniel Howe and others, by virtue of his power of attorney, and confirmed them in their possessions.

The question having arisen as to what should be paid to the Earl of Stirling as a quit rent, or acknowledgment of his title, this question was referred to John Winthrop, the Governor of Massachusetts, who gave the following, on October 20, 1641:

"I, John Winthrop within named, having seriously considered of that which in this writing is referred to my determination, although I am very unwilling to take it vpon me & as unfitt also, the rather being to seeke of any rule or approued precedent to guide me herein, yet being called hereunto, I shall xpress what I conceive to be equall vpon the considerations here ensuing, viz.: The land within granted being a meere wilderness, and the natives of the place pretending some Interest which the planters must purchase, and they might have had land enough gratis (and as convenient) in the massachusetts or other of the Collonies, with liberty to trade with the Indians (which they are barred from), and for that they had possessed and improved this place before any actual claim made thereto by the Right honbbl the Earle of Sterling or had any neede of his lordships patent; and whereas his lordship (vpon consideration I suppose of the premises) required nothing of them but in way of acknowledgement of his interest, I doe hereupon conceive and doe accordingly (so farr as power is given mee) order and sett downe that the Inhabitants of the tract of land within mentioned, or the plantation now called Southampton, vpon Long Island, and their successors for ever shall pay yearely to the said Earle of Sterling, his heirs or assigns, vpon the last day of 7 ber, att Southampton aforesaid, foure bushells of the best Indian Corne there growing, or the value of soe much, in full satisfaction of all

rents and services (the 5th part of gold and silver oare to the Kings majesty reserved allways excepted). In testimony whereof I have hereunto sett my hand, dated 20 (8) 1641.

"JO. WINTHROP."

The above is written on the back of James Farrett's deed of April 17, 1640.

The next thing in order was to obtain a deed from the Indians, the original and equitable proprietors of the soil, and some time after the settlement was begun the following deed was given:

This Indenture, made the 13th day of December Anno Dom. 1640, betweene Pomatuck, Mandush, Mocomanto, Pathemanto, Wybbenett, Wainmenowog, Heden, Watemexoted, Checkepuchat, the native Inhabitants & true owners of the eastern pt of the Long Island, on the one part, and Mr. Jorn Gosmer, Edward Howell, Daniel How, Edmond Needham, Thomas Halsey, John Cooper, Thomas Sayre, Edward ffarrington, Job Sayre, George Welbee, Allen Breade, Willm Harker, Henry Walton, on the other part, witnesseth, that the sayed Indians, for due consideration of sixteen coats already received and alsoe three score bushells of indian corne to be payed vpon lawfull demand the last of September, which shall bee in the year 1641, & further in consideration that the above named English shall defend vs the sayed Indians from the uniuist violence of whatever Indians shall illegolly assaile vs, do absolutely & for ever give & grant, and by these presents do acknowledge ovr-selves to have given & granted, to the parties above mentioned, without any fraude, guile, mental reservation or equivocation to them and theire heires & successors for ever, all the lands, woods, waters, water courses, easements, proffits & emoluments thence arising whatsoever, from the place commonly knowne by the place where the Indians hayle over their cannoes out of the North Bay to the south side of the Island, from thence to possess all the lands lving eastward between the foresaid bqunds by water, to wit, all the lands pertaining to the parteyes aforesaid, as also all the old ground formerly planted lying eastward from the first creek at the westermore end of Shinecock plaine; to have & to hold forever, without any claime or challenge of the least tittle, interest or propriety whatsoever of vs the sayd Indians or our heires or successors or any others by our leave, appointment, license, counsel or authority what soever, all the land bounded



as is above said. In full testimone of this our absolute bargain, contract & grant, indented, & in full and complete satisfaction & establishment of this our act & deed of passing over all our title and interest in the premises, with all emoluments & proffits thereto appertaining or any wise belonging from sea or land, within our limits above specified, without all guile wee have set to our hands th day and yeare above sayd. Memorand.—Before the subscribing of this present writing: it is agreed that the Indians above named shall have the libertie to break vp ground for their vse to the westward of the creek above mentioned on the west side of Shinnecock plaine.

Witness of the deliverie & subscribinge this writing: Abraham Pierson, Edward Stephenson, Robert Terry, Joseph Howe, Thomas Whitehorne, Joshua Griffiths, William How, Manatacut x his mark, Mandush x his mark, Wybenet x his mark, Howes x his mark, Secommecock x his mark, Mocomanto x his mark. These in the the name of the rest.

The following agreement was entered into at a subséquent time:

Indian Agreement between the Town of Southampton and Seaponack Indians, December 28, 1649. To remove all trouble on account of the Indians planting on ground that did not belong to them. It is agreed that the Indians are to have planting land west of the Long Creek beyond the Great Playnes toward Shinecock unto the Long Creek of Seaponack aforesayd, where a ware house belonging unto the said English did formerly stand. The Indians are to make a fence for their planting ground.

The above agreement, which is recorded in the office of the Secretary of State, explains the meaning of the clause in the Indian Deed of 1640, where it spoke of "the old ground formerly planted, at the west end of the westermore end of Shinecock plaine." This land is mentioned in old deeds as "Seaponack old Ground" and is on the north side of Tuckahoe street, next east of Shinnecock Hills. The "long creek of Seaponack" is now called Bull Head Bay, and this agreement shows that a landing for vessels was here very soon after the settlement. In 1678 William Baker had a warehouse at a place still called "Barker's island," which was at the west

end of the fence of Shinnecock Hills, and probably very near, if not on the same site, as the one mentioned above.

By an agreement made before Governor Nicolls, October 4, 1665, it was agreed that the bounds of the Shinnecock Indians extended west to Apocock creek, now Beaver Dam, and that the bounds of the Unchechoge Indians extended east to the said Apocock creek. "The middle of the river to be the bounds, but either nation may cutt flaggs for their use on either side." The Indian name Apocock signifies a place where flags grow. The Unchechoge Indians had their principal seat on the neck, called Unchechoge, near Mastic.

The original settlement was made at a place which has ever since borne the name of "Old Town," about half a mile east of the present main street of Southampton. The very few allusions to it in our ancient records render it impossible to exactly locate the houses of the first settlers. We have evidence that the Pierson family owned the south part of the land of late Colonel Benjamin H. Foster on the east side of Old Town Pond, and Rev. Abraham Pierson was doubtless the first owner. Edward Howell, the leader of the Colony, appears to have owned the north corner of Old Town Lane and Wickapogue street, but beyond these we have no certain knowledge.

For the first few years of its existence, Southampton was an independent government. Among the very first documents as recorded in the Town Clerk's office, is "An Abstract of the Lawes of Judgment as given by Moses to the Commonwealth of Israel, soe farr foarth as they bee of Morall, that is of perpetuall and universall Equity. Among all nations, Especially such where the church and Commonwealth are com- planted together in holy couenant, and fellowshipe with God, in Jesus Christ, being joynly and unanimously consented vnto as fundamentall by the Inhabitants of this Colony of Southampton." These laws were based upon the Mosaic code as given in Exodus. They include the damage to be paid in case of trespass by cattle or swine, and for injuries inflicted by vicious

animals, and provide that blasphemy, idolatry and witchcraft shall all be punished with death, and the same for heresy, murder, perjury, adultery and rebellion. "Heresie" was defined as "the mayntaynance of some wicked error, overthrowing the foundation of Christian Religion with obstinacy." Profane swearing was to be punished "by corporal punishment, eyther by stripes or by branding them with an hott yron, or boareing them through the tongue, as he hath boarded and pierced God's name." "Drunkenness, as transforming God's Image into a Beast, is to be punished with the punishment of a Beast. A whippe for the horse, and a rodde for the fooles backe."

The highest authority was the town meeting. This was composed of all the freeholders of the town. Universal suffrage was unknown till many years after the Revolution. From the freeholders were chosen a select number, called "Freemen," and these seem to be the only men eligible to hold office. The "Generall Courte" for election was held yearly on October 1st. "Quarter Courts" were to be held on the first Tuesdays of March, June, September and December. These "Quarter Courts" were for the trial of general offenses and lawsuits, but the parties could appeal to the "General Court." The magistrates were appointed by the General Court, and they were the great men of the town. One of the things that the first settlers brought with them was "respect for magistrates," and this, we are happy to say, has continued till the present day. The position of "Freeman" not only involved the power to hold office, but rendered the person liable to jury duty, and was more of an honor than an advantage. In 1647 it was found necessary to enact that if any man should be chosen freeman and refuse the position, he should pay forty shillings as a fine. The first list of freemen on record is in 1650, and they were: Mr. Edward Howell, Josiah Stanborough, Thomas Talmage, Thomas Halsey, William Rogers, Thomas Sayre, John White, Mr. John Gosmer, Mr. Richard Odell (Woodhull) Richard Barrett, John Cooper, Mr. Robert Fordham, Edward Johnes, Mr. Thurston Raynor, Mr.

William Browne, John Howell, Mr. Thomas Topping, Mr. Richard Smith.

In the early settlement, social position was more clearly marked than at present. The first settlers brought with them the same rank that they held in their native land. Only a few were entitled to be called "Mr." or "Gentleman." A man who was not of sufficient importance to enjoy these titles was known as "Goodman." His wife would be called "Good woman," which was shortened into "goody." These distinctions are very frequently seen in our early records.

That all the inhabitants were not virtuous is shown by an entry of March 6, 1645. "It is ordered that the five pounds that are due from Thomas Farrington and Edward Farrington unto the Towne, shall be layed out for the providing of a prison." On November 14, 1648, it is voted, "That there shall hereby be provided a sufficient payre of stocks, John White having undertaken to make them." These stocks (or their successors) and a whipping post were standing on the corner of Main street and Job's Lane as late as 1811. The last person so punished was a colored woman detected in stealing.

On October 7, 1650, the Court of Election chose five men "to order all towne affairs whatsoever, excepting matters of admitting inhabitants or giving of land." These persons, known as the "Towns men," had a great variety of duties, their principal duty being laying out lands by order of the General Court. The following were inhabitants of the town before 1650:

Edward Howell, Thomas Halsey, Thomas Sayre, Job Sayre, William Harker, William Wells, John Moore, Thomas Talmadge jr., Thomas Talmadge sen., Abraham Pierson, Henry Pierson, Daniel Howe, Richard Barrett, William Rodgers, Fulk Davis, Nathaniel Kirtland, Phillip Kirtland, Thomas Farrington, John Farrington, Richard Mills, Thomas Tomson, Allen Breade, Henry Walton, Josiah Stanborough, Edmond Needham, Thomas Terry, George Welbee, John Gosmer, John Cooper, Henry Seymonds, Richard Post, John Stratton, Thomas Hildreth, Isaac Willman, John Budd, Thomas Burnett, Thurston Raynor, John Odgen, John White, Ar-

thur Bostock, Richard Smith, Joshua Barnes, Theodore Vale, Thomas Topping, Jonas Wood, George Wood, John Mulford, Richard Odell, Edward Johnes, William Browne, John Robbinson, John Kelley, William Barnes, Robert Rose, Ellis Cook, John Cory, Robert Marvin, Jeremiah Howe, Christopher Foster, John Lum, William Mulford, Robert Talmage, Robert Bond, John Ogden, Mark Meggs, Thomas Beale, Thomas Pope, Isaac Willman, Richard Woodhull, Richard Jacques, John Hand, Tristram Hedges, Samuel Dayton, Raphael Swinfield, John Jessup, John Jagger, Thomas Doxy, Thomas Robinson.

Of these many remained but a short time, and some of them were among the first settlers of East Hampton. Richard Smith removed from the town at an early date and became the founder of Smithtown, and his name is celebrated in Long Island history as "Bull Smith." It is generally believed that Richard Odell and Richard Woodhull, whose names appear as above, were one and the same person, who afterward settled in the town of Brookhaven, and whose illustrious descendant General Nathaniel Woodhull has left an imperishable name as a martyr to the cause of Long Island liberty.

As before mentioned, the first settlement was at Old Town, but this locality being for some reason considered unsuitable for a permanent village, we find the following order:

"This instant 23d of the first (March) 1648. it is ordered by ye five men, apoynted for towne affaires, that ye whole Towne shall be called together on the second day next, at the setting of the sunne, to consider of a Towne Plot that shall be then presented to them, and to determine concerning ye said Plot, or some other, that may be presented by any other man's advice, and also to consider of such home accomodations as may be most suitable to the comfort peace & welfare of this Plantation."

The new plan thus established is the present main street of Southampton village, and ancient deeds for home lots upon it are described as being "in the Town Plot." The first mention of a home lot on this street is October 7, 1648, when "it is ordered by the freemen of this towne

that Isaac Willman hath the house lot next unto Ellis Cook, vpon the south side, granted him, provided that if he shall remove from this place before 3 years be expired, then he shall not sell the sayd lott, vnless he have improved it by building, fencing or manureing." This is the home lot, on the east side of Main street, of the late Edwin Post. It remained in the family of Isaac Willman for two or three generations. The second church in Southampton was built upon it. It was decided that each 50-pound right should be entitled to a house lot of four acres. Those who owned more than one right had additional lots.

In the beginning Edward Howell and his band of associates were the town. They owned all the land purchased from the Earl of Stirling, and owned it in proportion to what each man had paid. New comers to the town were only admitted by their approbation, and great care was taken to exclude any who would not be desirable neighbors. To those who were admitted they would give specified parcels of land, and sometimes such persons bought lots; but all that remained undivided or unsold belonged to the original company. The number of inhabitants had increased, most of whom seem to have bought shares in the company. On June 11, 1648, we find the following important order:

"It is ordered by all the Inhabitants of this Towne this day that this towne is to be devided into fortie house lots, some bigger, some less, as men have put in a share, six thousand pounds to be devided into fortie parts."

Such was the origin of the "Proprietors' rights." A full share in this division would be £150, two-thirds of a share would be £100, while one-third of a share would be £50. This last was for many years the smallest division. The names of all the proprietors, and the share that each owned, were too well known to be disputed. It was well understood that no man had any share in the undivided lands unless he had purchased such a share, or it had been given unto him by the town. In 1649 a tract of land in the "Greate Playne" was "laid out for in comers."



This land was divided into forty-five parts, each part containing six acres. Three of these parts made a £150 lot. The "Great Playne" is the whole tract of land between the town pond and Shinnecock Bay, or what is known as the head of the creek, and includes First Neck, Cooper's Neck, Halsey's Neck and Captain's Neck.

In 1651 we find that the town granted to Christopher Foster a £150 lot, to Jeremy Veale and John Loomé each a £100 lot, and to John Cooper and Simon Searing each a £50 lot. The expression so frequently found in old deeds and wills, "a 50 of commonge," "a 100 of commonge," mean respectively a £50 and a £100 right in the undivided lands. In 1712 a complete account was made of all the proprietor rights. At that time there were found to be 153 £50 rights, making 51 whole shares, and all the lands subsequently divided were divided into 51 lots.

The first regular division of lands among the proprietors were 41 lots laid out at Sagaponack and Meacox, and land on the east side of Watermill creek, in 1653. The second division (1654) was the salt meadows at Shinnecock and Seponack, on the shores of the bay. These meadows, although bounded by the lands of Shinnecock Neck, and Shinnecock Hills, are still owned by private individuals. The next division was in 1657, and was the meadows on the South Beach, west of Cooper's Neck.

In 1651 the "Little Plain" was laid out. This includes all the land south of Gin Lane, between Town Pond and Old Town Pond. There were three tiers of lots running east and west. The encroachment of the beach has obliterated a large part of this tract. About 1666 a new division was laid out. A large part of this was additions to the home lots on the east side of the street, and the remainder in other places. The Ox Pasture is a tract of land bounded north by the road to Shinnecock Hills, or Hill street, south by Captain's Neck Lane, east by Town Pond, and west by the Head of the Creek. This was laid out in 1676. In 1677 a large division of land was laid out at Sagaponack and Meacox. This was the most fertile part of the farm lands in

the town. The large tract of wood land extending from the East Hampton line to Millstone brook was laid out in 1738 in two divisions, known as the Great North and the Great South Division.

In 1679 was laid out the 40-acre Division. The greater part of this was on each side of the range of ponds known as Long Pond, and at Scuttle Hole. Three of the lots were at Mill Pond head. The farm at Seven Ponds, lately owned by the Archibald family, was one of the lots in this division, and was laid out to Joshua Barnes. The peninsula called Great Noyack was also a lot and was laid out to John Jessup, as his share in the division.

The 30-acre Division was laid out in 1712. This included the lands north of Bridgehampton village and at Paugasebogue (Poxabog), and on Lumber Lane. The 20-acre Division, or North Side Division, was also laid out in 1712. This includes scattered lots west of Noyack, and in the region known as "North Side." These two divisions derive their names from the number of acres in each lot.

The last division of land east of Canoe Place is called the "Little South Division," laid out in 1763. It is composed of scattered parcels of land from East Hampton to Shinnecock Hills. The "Drake farm," at the north end of Southampton village, is a part of this division; also lands at Tuckahoe.

When the various divisions were laid out, if one lot was not equal in value to another, a piece would be added to the less valuable lot in some other locality. These pieces, so laid out to equalize the lots, were called "Amendments," and were sometimes larger than the lots themselves.

The method of allotting the lands to the various proprietors was simple, yet ingenious, and perfectly fair. The town trustees would select a number of persons whose rights taken together would be a £150 lot. These names, with the rights of each, would be written on a ticket and placed in a box. A number of tickets, equal to the number of lots to be drawn, with the number of a lot on each ticket, would be

placed in another box. They would then draw; alternately, a ticket from each box, and fasten them together. The numbers of the lots and the names of the persons who drew them would be recorded in the town clerk's office. This is the basis of title to all lands in the town of Southampton, and that the divisions were rightly made is proved by the fact that they were always accepted in good faith. It was only in recent years, when arose a class ignorant of town history, that "Proprietor rights" were ever disputed.

Two other divisions will be mentioned in the sketch of the village of Sag Harbor.

By right of discovery the title to all lands in the Province of New York was vested in the English Crown. After the death of the Earl of Stirling, his heirs sold all their rights on Long Island (excepting the lands already sold by James Farrett) to the King, Charles II, and on March 12, 1664, he granted the whole territory to his brother James, Duke of York and Albany. The Duke immediately took measures to conquer his Province from the Dutch, then in possession of New Netherlands. In August, 1664, an English fleet, under command of Colonel Richard Nicolls, appeared before New Amsterdam. The city, utterly unprepared for resistance, surrendered, and with it the Duke of York came in possession of the entire region. The terms of capitulation were favorable to the Dutch, who remained in peaceable possession of their estates. They were only required to recognize fully the authority of the new ruler. The inhabitants of New Netherland lost no time in obtaining from Governor Nicolls "Patents of Confirmation" for the lands they held under title from the Dutch government. This being done, they had no further trouble. But on the east end of Long Island an entirely different state of things existed. The people of Southampton, although perfectly willing to recognize the authority of the British Crown, did not feel inclined to admit the title of the Duke of York to the lands they had already purchased from the Earl of Stirling, their lawful owner. They took no pains to procure a patent from Governor Nicolls,

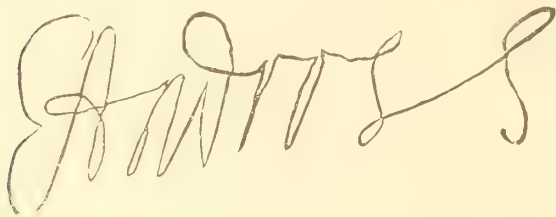
and things remained in this condition until the arrival of Governor Edmond Andros, who immediately demanded that the people of the eastern towns should recognize his title by obtaining a new patent. The town responded in a letter, still in existence, giving their reasons for not complying with the demand. Andros was not a man to be trifled with. His reply was practically, "Get a new patent or be declared rebels, with danger of having your lands confiscated." This had its effect, and the patent was applied for and obtained:

"Edmond Andross, Esqr., Seigneur of Sausmarez, Lieut. and Governor Gen<sup>l</sup> under His Royall Highness James Duke of York and Albany &c. of all his Territoryes in America, To all to whom these presents shall come sendeth Greeting. Whereas there is a certain Towne in the East Riding of Yorkshire upon Long Island commonly called and knowne by the name of South Hampton, situate, lying and being on the South side of the said Island, toward the Maine sea, having a certaine Tract of Land thereunto belonging, the Eastward Bounds whereof extend to a certain place or plaine called Wainscutt, where the bounds are settled betwixt their Neighbors of the Towne of East Hampton and them: Their southern bounds being the Sea, and so runs westward to a place called Seatuck, where a Stake was sett as their farthest extent that way; Then crossing over the Island to the Northward to Peaconick great River (not contradicting the agreement made betweene their Towne and the Towne of Southhold after their tryall at the Court of Assizes); and soe to run Eastward along the North bounds to the Eastermost point of Hogg neck over against Shelter Island; Including all the Necks of land and Islands within the afore described bounds and Limits;

"Now for a confirmation unto the present Freeholders Inhabitants of the said Towne and precincts, Know Yee that by virtue of his Majestie's Letters Pattents and the Commission and Authority unto me given by his Royall Highness I have Ratified, Confirmed and Granted \* \* unto John Topping (Justice of the Peace), Captain John Howell, Thomas Halsey Senior, Joseph Raynor (Constable), Edward Howell, John Jagger, John Foster, and Francis Sayre (Overseers), Lieut. Joseph Fordham, Henry Pierson, John Cooper, Ellis Cooke, Samuel Clarke, Richard Post and John Jennings, as Patentees, for

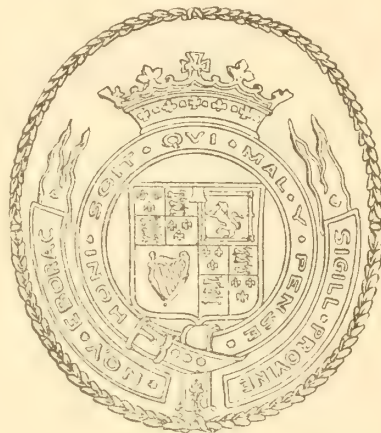
and on behalfe of them selves and their Associates the freeholders and Inhabitants of said town, \* \* \* All the afore mentioned tract of land \* \* \* with all Rivers, Lakes, waters, Quarrys, Woodlands, Plains, Meadows, pastures, Marshes, ffishing, Hawking, Hunting and ffouling, And all other Proffits and Commodities \* \* \* To Have and to Hold all and singular their said lands and premises. \* \* \* The Tenure of said land to be according to the custome of the Manor of East Greenwich in the County of Kent in England, in Free and Common Socage and by fealty only. \* \* \* And I doe hereby likewise Confirme and grant unto the said Patentees and their Associates all the privileges and Immunities belonging to a Towne within this government. And that the place of their present habitacon and abode shall continue and retaine the name of South Hampton, by which name and Stile it shall be distinguished and known in all Bargaines \* \* \* and writings. Yeilding and paying therefor as an acknowledgement or Quit rent One fatt Lamb unto such officer or officers there in authority as shall be Empowered to receive the same.

"Given under my hand and sealed with the Seal of the Province, in New York, the first day of November in the Eight and twentieth year of his Majestie's reign, *Annoque Domini* one thousand six hundred and seventy-six.



King Charles II died in 1685, and, as he left no children, the throne descended to his brother, who now appears as "James the II, by the Grace of God, King of Great Britain, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith." A new governor in the person of Thomas Dongan ruled the Province. The town of Southampton had been doubled in extent by purchase of lands west of Canoe Place, and more enlarged privileges of town government were greatly desired. In accordance with a vote of the town, Major John Howell, who was one of the patentees in the Andros patent, made application to the governor for a new patent.

This patent, which is dated December 6, 1686, is a document of great length, and written on two large sheets of parchment with the great seal of the Province attached, and is one of the most interesting relics in the town clerk's office.



SEAL ATTACHED TO PATENT.

From its great length, only an abstract can here be given:

"Thomas Dongan, Capt. Generall, Governor in Chiefe and Vice Admirall in and over the Province of New England and Territoryes depending thereon in America &c unto his majesty James the second, By the Grace of God, King of England France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith &c. To all whom this shall come sendeth Greeting."

The patent then goes on to recite the patent given by his predecessor, Governor Andros, and gives the same boundaries to the town. It also recites that Major John Howell, by order of the freeholders, had made application that the said tracts of land should be confirmed to the freeholders "in a more full and ample manner," and that the difference between the Indians and the town should be determined, and that the lands should be erected into one township. "Now Know vee that I the said Thomas Dongan, having examined the matter in variance between the Freeholders and the Indians, doe finde that the Freeholders of the town of Southampton have lawfully purchased the lands and have paid them according to agreement."

The patent then grants and confirms all the



lands so purchased and included in the limits of the town unto twelve trustees, viz.: Major John Howell, Thomas Halsey, Sr., Edward Howell, John Jagger, John Foster, Francis Sayre, Joseph Fordham, Henry Pierson, Samuel Clarke, Job Sayre, William Barker and Isaac Halsey. And then comes the most important part of the patent. These trustees were to hold the lands, which had already been divided and allotted, for the benefit of the respective owners and freeholders. "And as for and concerning all and every such parcel or parcels of land, remainder of the granted premises, not yet taken up or appropriated to any particular person or persons, for the benefit of such as have been purchasers thereof, in proportion to their several and respective purchases." They were to be "a body Corporate and Politique," under the name of the "Trustees of the Trustees of the Freeholders and Comonalty of the Town of Southampton," and to have perpetual succession. They had the control and management of the undivided lands for the benefit of the Proprietors. These twelve trustees and two constables and two assessors were to be elected annually at a town meeting to be held on "the First Tuesday in April forever." And finally, as an acknowledgment of his Majesty's title, and as a quit rent, they were to pay annually the sum of 40 shillings.

Such was the origin of town trustees, the most important officers in the town. At that time the undivided lands were nearly nine-tenths of the town. All the divisions of land among the proprietors were made by them. They acted in a dual capacity. For all town affairs, such as the support of the poor and levying of taxes for public charges, they acted for the town at large, but, in all cases in which the undivided lands were concerned, they acted for the proprietors, who were the heirs and assigns of the original purchasers. A total misunderstanding of the meaning of the patent has been the cause of many expensive lawsuits, happily now ended. The cost of paying for the patent was paid by the proprietors in proportion to their rights of 50's, 100's and 150's, and a few rights of commonge were sold to raise a portion of the money, and

thus the number of proprietor rights were increased to 51, the highest number. As the undivided lands were divided in the different divisions, the value of a proprietor's right became less, and, as there are now no undivided lands, they exist only in name. About 1818 a violent dispute arose in the town concerning the ownership of the waters of the town, the proprietors claiming them as part of their property, while a very large proportion of the inhabitants held that they were the property of the town at large. To settle this dispute, the proprietors agreed to relinquish all claims to the waters, on condition that the town should give up all claims to the undivided lands. An act of legislature passed in that year incorporated the proprietors of the undivided lands, with power to elect their own trustees for the management of their affairs. The town meeting still continued to elect town trustees, who managed the waters of the town very badly, and in such a manner that the town as a body derived no benefit. In 1831 the town trustees were also incorporated by act of the legislature. They were to continue to be twelve in number, to be elected annually at town meeting, and had full power to manage the waters and productions of the waters, as their predecessors had power to do. In accordance with this and the terms of the Dongan patent, the trustees have been elected down to the present year. At the town meeting held in 1901 a resolution was passed that the number of trustees be reduced to five. In accordance with this the legislature passed an act, March 13, 1902, providing that at the biennial town meeting to be held in April, 1903, there should be five trustees elected, who should hold their office for two years. On the first Tuesday of April, 1902, the greater part of the town supposed that no town meeting would be held; but twenty-seven persons met in Agawam Hall, in the village of Southampton, and duly organized a town meeting and elected twelve trustees for the next year. The old board of trustees professing to believe that their terms of office extended till 1903, refused to recognize the new trustees as being duly elected, and thus the matter stands at present.

The proprietors of the undivided lands continued to elect their trustees annually, and on November 7, 1882, they made a final sale of all the property yet remaining to them. They sold to Stephen B. French, Everett B. Carpenter and others all their right or rights they might have to Mecox Bay. They also sold to the "Long Island Improvement Company" all their right and title to Shinnecock Bay, Bull's Head Bay, Cold Spring Bay and that part of the Great South Bay which lies in Southampton, together with all their undivided lands, whatever they might be, in Quogue and Topping's Purchase, excepting Red Creek Pond, which was sold to William S. Pelletreau. All their right to all undivided lands east of Shinnecock Hills was sold to Rufus Sayre, who shortly after conveyed all his purchase to Edwin Post and James H. Foster. By these sales all their property and rights were conveyed. At a meeting of the trustees the president, clerk and all the trustees resigned their office. No new ones have been since elected and, although the corporation still has a legal existence, it has no officers, owns no property and owes no debts. Whenever the proprietors sold lands they always gave quitclaim deeds, and thus avoided all chances of lawsuits. The men who purchased Mecox Bay became incorporated as the "Mecox Bay Company." By vote of a town meeting the town trustees commenced a suit of ejectment against them. This case, contested by most able counsel on both sides, brought out a vast amount of historical information, and was decided in favor of the town, and on appeal to the general term of the supreme court and to the court of appeals the judgment was affirmed. This case, of course, also decided the title to Shinnecock Bay and the other waters of the town, and after some delay the "Long Island Improvement Company" conveyed to the town trustees all their claim to the waters purchased by them.

Another important lawsuit was commenced by the town trustees, in which they were fully sustained by public opinion. This was in relation to the ancient South End Burying Ground,

of which an account will be found in another place.

In 1881 the proprietors sold to C. Wyllis Betts and John H. Howell the beach and beach banks south of the Town Pond. Emboldened by their success in the Mecox Bay case, the town trustees resolved to test the title to the lands thus sold. This suit, in reality, was a test of the proprietor rights and the validity of sales made by them. C. Wyllis Betts, the purchaser of a part of these lands, had died, leaving them to his nephew, and the suit was commenced against him. In this case, as in the Mecox Bay suit, the whole history of the land tenure of the town was thoroughly examined and the validity and meaning of the town patents was very carefully examined. After a very careful and long extended examination the learned judge decided that the action could not be sustained, and directed a verdict for the defendant. The "law's delay" was in this case very fully exemplified, and it was several years after the commencement of the suit before a final determination was given by the court of appeals. The judgment of the lower court was affirmed, and the rights of the proprietors and their assigns were fully sustained. There are very few who can appreciate the amount of mischief that would have been done had this case come back, "new trial ordered." Such is a brief review of the history of the land titles in this town. To narrate fully the story of town and proprietor rights would make a volume.

The first settlers of Southampton did not find a place "where men do not die." The first death of which we have any record is that of William Browne, who died shortly before July 23, 1650. Edward Howell, the leader of the settlement, died before October 6, 1655. In the wills of Major John Howell and his brother, Edward Howell, both give directions that they should be buried "by their honored father's sepulchre." The tombstone of Major John is standing to this day and shows approximately the lo-

cation of the grave of the founder of Southampton.



For what particular reason this location was first chosen for a cemetery must remain forever unknown, but probably Edward Howell was not the first one who was there laid to rest. The following record occurs:

"January 5, 1665. The Overseers have agreed with James Herrick, that hee shall have one acre of land at the reere of his home lott, in consideration of a foot way for people vp his lott to the burying place, where the towne have one acre for that vse & James Herrick is to have the hearbidge of it."

This shows that at that time the burying ground was bounded north, east and south by common land, for the land at the rear of those home lots was not taken up till 1666. When we consider that tombstones could not be procured nearer than Connecticut, it is no wonder that the earliest graves remain unmarked. The oldest tombstones bear the following inscriptions:

"Here lyes ye Body of Reverend Josiah Taylor, aged 31. who deceased April 4th 1682."

"Here lyeth buried ye body of Abigill Howell, ye wife of Abraham Howell, aged 27 years, deceased ye 19th of June 1688."

"Here lies the body of Abigail Halsey, aged 26 years, who died the 10th of October, 1696."

"1696 Here lies the body of Major John Howell, deceased November, aged 71."

"Here lyeth the body of Coll. Matthew Howell, and one of the House of Representatives for their Majesties province of New York, Deceased may ye 4th Anno 1706. Aetas sua 55."

Colonel Matthew Howell, whose honored grave is thus marked, was one of the most distinguished men of his day, and was a representative for Suffolk county in the Colonial Legislature in 1691-2, and from 1694 to 1706. The statement that he died at Newtown, Long Island, is disproved by a notice in a Boston newspaper, from Southampton, which says, "died here much lamented Matthew Howell."

For more than two centuries this hallowed spot remained in a condition of utter neglect, but the bounds were clearly defined by ancient ditches and fences erected by the owners of adjoining lands. In 1885 Edwin Post, whose lands bounded it on the south, trespassed upon the ground, using it as a cartway. The town trustees commenced a suit for trespass, a suit which met the approval of the entire community. Mr. Post claimed that the ancient record only mentioned one acre, all the land beyond that quantity belonged to him. The case was decided in favor of the town by Hon. Jasper W. Gilbert, who was appointed referee by the supreme court. His opinion, which entered largely into the early history of the neighborhood, showed very clearly that this ancient cemetery had been from the earliest times dedicated to the public use. The case was appealed to the general term, and thence to the court of appeals, and in both cases the decisions of the referee were unanimously affirmed. As the entire population of the village from 1640 to 1721 are buried here, the ground must be wholly occupied with graves, though but few gravestones exist. It is safe to say that all of the original settlers, except Josiah Stanborough, here found their last resting place. The Colonial Society of the Village of Southampton have taken it under their charge, and it is now well cared for. There are in all thirty-two grave stones. The oldest person is Captain Isaac Halsey, who died May 18, 1757, aged ninety-seven.



The youngest is William Ludlam, son of Anthony Ludlam, who died April 27, 1716, aged thirteen. The inscriptions are all printed in Howell's "History of Southampton."

The North End Burying Ground, at the junction of Main street and the road to North Sea, was one of the original home lots laid out in 1648. It was owned by William Russell, who had a house upon it in 1667. It was sold to Obadiah Sale in about 1674. He sold it to George Heathcote, a merchant of New York, in 1679, and he left it by will to his cousin, Colonel Caleb Heathcote, in 1710. Colonel Heathcote sold it to the trustees of Southampton, December 13, 1712. The original deed is now in the town clerk's office. It was then bounded north by the home lot of Josiah Laughton, "which lyeth now Common," and south by Jeremiah Jagger's home lot. The cart path leading across it at the east end was to remain unfenced. In 1721 the town trustees voted that the south part of the lot should be used for a burying ground. A tombstone in this part of the yard tells its own story:

"Heare Lyes ye Body of Joseph Post, deceased 10 November. Aged abovt 72, 1721."

Upon the footstone is the following:

"Post Joseph, the first entared in this plas."

In process of time the whole of the lot became covered with graves, and a lot for a new cemetery on the north side of the road to Seponack was purchased by Dr. David R. Hallock, in 1886.

Richard Mills, who filled the double position of schoolmaster and town clerk, was here within a few years after the settlement, and was one of the freemen in 1650. On April 11, 1651, the town gave him the old meeting house for the purpose of enlarging his dwelling house, and he was to keep "an ordinary" or tavern. On March 7, 1652, he sold his house and lot to John Cooper, Jr., and left the town. He was schoolmaster in Middleburgh, Long Island, in 1660; from there

he went to Westchester, and was town clerk in 1661. Here he found himself in hot water. The whole region was held and occupied by the Dutch, and claimed by the English. He soon became prominent among the English faction, and finally he and a number of "English thieves," as Governor Stuyvesant called them, were arrested and put in prison in New Amsterdam. A few weeks' experience in confinement brought him to his senses, and he addressed a very piteous letter to Peter Stuyvesant, or, as he terms him, "my dear Lord Stevensen," asking for release; but the individual known in the veracious history of "Diedrich Knickerbocker," as "Peter the Headstrong," turned a deaf ear to his entreaties, and he continued to languish. Some time after he made petition to the High Court of New Amsterdam, stating that he "had been tenderly brought up," and urging as an additional inducement for his release his intention to "go about his affairs to Virginia." He was soon after set at liberty, on his promise not to commit any act hostile to the Dutch government. The English account states that, owing to his imprisonment, "he shortly afterwards died." Such was the unhappy fate of the first town clerk of Southampton, and the first English schoolmaster in the Province of New York. In 1710 Richard Mills, of Cohansey, New Jersey, speaks of himself in a deed as "grandson and sole heir at law of Mr. Richard Mills, formerly of Westchester."

On September 22, 1663, it was ordained "that Jonas Holdsworth shall have £35 for his schooleing per annum, for the term of two years at least, and his pay to be answerable to ye pay engaged to him at Hempstead, with ye allowance of 12 days in ye yeare liberty for his own particular occations."

On September 5, 1664, "At a towne meeting it is ordered that there shall bee a school howse of 20 foot long and 15 foot wide built at the townes charge and finished fit for use before winter." This schoolhouse stood on the west street of the village (or Wind Mill Lane), on the rear of the home lot of the late Captain George G. White, south of the burying ground. This school





THE OLD ROGERS HOMESTEAD, SOUTHAMPTON. NOW THE RESIDENCE OF SAMUEL L. PARRISH.



house stood for a great many years. The county courts were held here after they were established. The following entry is a curious relic of our school history :

"I John Mowbray, doe binde myselfe faithfully & dilligently to teach and instruct a school in Southampton, att twelve shillings in cash per Scholler for the Terme of Six months. Commenseing from ye first day of May next, and Ending ye first of November next enswing, and to teach them in the hours following viz. from eight to eleven o'clocke in ye forenoone and from one to five of the clocke in ye afternoone. As witness my hand in Southampton this 28th day of April 1694.

"JOHN MOWBRAY."

"Signed in presence of us,

"Matthew Howell, Thomas Stephens."

Then follows a list of "Mr. Mowbray's scollers."—Matthew Howell 2, Lieutenant Stephens 1, Richard Howell, Jr., 1, Joseph Goodale 1, Ensign Fordham 2, Hannah Sayre, 1, Walter Melvin 1, Isaac Willman 1, William Kerrick 1, Joseph Foster 1, Abraham Howell 1, James White 1, Samuel Johnes 1, Mrs. Johanah Cooper 1, Jonas Bower 1, John Woodruff 2, Joseph Hildreth 1.

John Mowbray was afterward the patentee and owner of the extensive necks of land at what is now Bay Shore, in Islip, and part of it is still owned by his descendants.

The old school house seems to have stood for more than a century. On August 7, 1767, William Johnes sold to Isaac Post, Cornelius Halsey, William Woolly and Elias Cooper, as a committee, 504 square feet of land on the southeast corner of his home lot. On this was built a schoolhouse which is well remembered by many of the present generation. This lot was then bounded south by the home lot of Dr. Isaac Halsey, deceased. On December 10, 1804, Elizabeth Kent, daughter of Dr. Isaac Halsey, sold to Obadiah Rogers, Nathan Cooper, Jonas Pierson, Oliver Howell and Herrick Rogers, as a committee, a lot south of the school house. On this an addition to the former building was built, making in all a schoolhouse sixty feet long. A few years later, when the district was

divided, the schoolhouse was sawed in two, and the south half moved to a lot bought of Edward Reeves, on the south side of Job's Lane. The old schoolhouse at the "north end" remained as it was until 1857, when it was sold to E. Wines Payne, who moved it to his premises. On July 21, 1876, his barn was struck by lightning, and schoolhouse and other buildings were destroyed. It had stood for nearly 110 years. The site of this ancient schoolhouse was on the west side of Main street, directly opposite to the Bridge Hampton road. A new street opened by Dr. John Nugent occupies the place. In 1857 a new schoolhouse was built on the west side of "Windmill Lane," on a lot purchased of Lewis Howell, a short distance north of the present Union School lot. It was built by a committee consisting of William R. Post, Jonathan Fithian and Captain Charles Goodale, the first mentioned doing all the work of superintending its erection and deserving all the credit. It was exceedingly well built and cost \$1,100. A few years later a new schoolhouse was built in the "South End District," a few feet east of the old one. The old building was sold to Edwin Post, and in later years was moved to his homestead, and is still used as an outbuilding.

When the village had begun greatly to increase in population a successful movement was made to establish a Union School, the community being almost a unit in its favor. Through the energetic influence of James H. Foster, the justice of the peace, a large lot was purchased on the west street, and the Union School building was erected. It was opened for school in November, 1891, and came under the care of the regents of the State University, December 14, 1892. The first principal was Frederick A. Johnson, who was born at Burlington Flats, New York, October 20, 1860. His father, Charles M. Johnson, was a descendant of early settlers who went from Massachusetts to central New York. He was educated at Richfield Springs and at the New York State Normal College, where he graduated in June, 1888. He was for a while professor of mathematics in Albany Business College, and principal of a school in

White Plains, New York. His active and energetic efforts to raise the Southampton Union School to the highest rank were crowned with complete success. After a term of eight years of successful and well appreciated serving, he resigned the position in the fall of 1899, and went to Binghamton, New York, where he is now the principal of the public school. His successor was Professor Charles Ernst Keck, who was born at Clinton, New York, October 27, 1874. His father, Nathaniel, and his grandfather, Peter Keck, went to Oneida county in the early part of the last century. His early education was obtained in the Clinton Grammar School. He graduated from Hamilton College in 1897 with high honor, and was principal of the Union School at Palatine's Bridge, Montgomery county, New York. He succeeded Professor Johnson in the Southampton school, and after a brief but creditable service he resigned in March, 1901, and is now in the employ of a publishing house in the western part of the state.

In 1831 an academy was established in Southampton, the moving spirit in the enterprise being Rev. Daniel Beers, who was then the pastor of the Presbyterian Church. The owners were a company of about fifty men, most of whom took stock under the impression that it would be financially a paying investment, an expectation that was never realized. The builder was William French, who came from Rhode Island, bringing some advanced ideas on the subject of building. The lot on the corner of Main street and Job's Lane was purchased from Stephen Sayre, at a cost of \$90, considered a large price at that time. It was a well proportioned, two-story building, with a high steeple surmounted with a wooden fish as a vane. The first teacher was John Ingram, who is said to have come from Massachusetts, but concerning whom we can obtain no information. Under able instructors, it was for many years an institution of great and lasting benefit. In the early summer of 1853 it was struck by lightning and greatly damaged, and the steeple, which was destroyed, was never rebuilt. In its later years it was not successful.

As it scarcely paid expenses, giving the principal only a very meager salary, it is not strange that teachers, trustees and owners lost all interest in its welfare. The neglect of its trustees was the principal cause of its failure. In 1886 its career ended as a school, and after standing a few years vacant, it was sold and is now a paint shop on Job's Lane.

In a community like the early settlers of Southampton, to build a meeting house would be one of the first things to be done. There can be no doubt that one was erected within a year after the settlement. The first mention is July 7, 1645: "Yt is ordered that from time to time hereafter that the meeting house shall be swept vpon the last day of every weeke, of each family by turns, vpon notice given by those who swept it last. And each family, from the first of October to the 15th of April, shall by turne lykewise make a fire in the meeting house vpon each Sabath daye." To neglect this would cost them a fine of "two shillings and six pence," quite a sum in those days. This meeting house stood at Old Town, on the homestead of the late Joseph King. An old deed for this lot, bounded east by Old Town street, and north by the highway, has endorsed upon it the words "Deed for Old Meeting House Lot," and many years ago the writer found among the oldest inhabitants a tradition to the same effect. An agreement had been made previous to March 20, 1651, between the town and Richard Post and Ellis Cook, to build a new meeting house 30 feet long and 24 feet wide, and 8½ feet "from ye ground to ye plate." The carpenters and laborers were to have "two shillings a day, the pay to be in merchantable wampum, strung or unstrung." In April, 1651, the old meeting house was given to Richard Mills, to enlarge his house, which is pretty good evidence that the new church was finished at that time. The location of this church is well known. It stood on the south part of the home lot of Isaac Willman (now the homestead of the late Edwin Post), and opposite the parsonage. Between the south side of the meeting house and the south line of







FIRST CHURCH BUILDING IN SOUTHAMPTON, BUILT IN 1707 AND BOUGHT BY SAMUEL L.  
PARRISH AND REMODELED, MADE INTO A GYMNASIUM, AND PRESENTED TO THE  
VILLAGE OF SOUTHAMPTON AS SUCH AND READING ROOM.

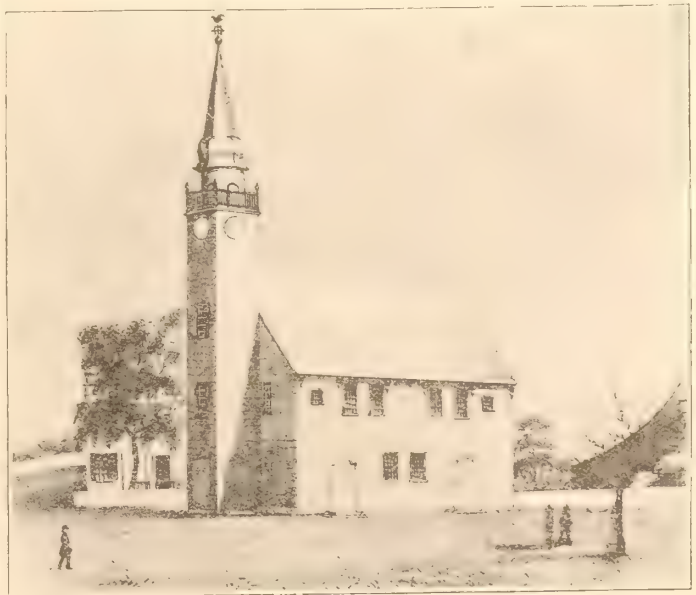
Isaac Willman's lot, next to James Herrick's home lot, there was a small piece of land, concerning which there was "long time a difference" between him and the town. This was settled in 1672 by giving him some land on the west side of Saggaponack Pond. On November 29, 1659, the town made over to Mr. John Ogden certain monies due from the Indians, and he agreed to "pay the cost of flooring and seating the meeting house, which amounteth to toward sixty pounds." On August 4, 1681, a vote was passed that "the building of galleries in the meeting house shall be deferred until the next year." This meeting house stood for nearly fifty years, or until the third church was built. The lot where it stood was afterwards used for a pound by vote of the town trustees, and finally sold to Dr. John Mackie. This church was furnished with a bell, which superseded the ancient custom of beating the drum on Sunday morning. In 1693 a new bell was obtained from London. The old one was sent there to be sold, with a letter which stated that it was "nott only cracked but too little; it waighs 65 lb." The new bell weighed 173 pounds and cost £10 1s 10d. The old one sold for £2 8s, and the balance was paid in whale oil.

On August 20, 1707, Obadiah Rogers sold to Benjamin Howell and John Mitchell a piece of land thirty-six feet wide and forty-six feet in length. This was the southwest corner of his home lot, and directly opposite to the present church. On the 27th of the same month Benjamin Howell and John Mitchell conveyed the same to 94 men, which probably included all the persons who contributed to the purchase, the deed stating that "the said persons had pious intentions for building a convenient house and structure for the worship of Almighty God according to the usage and discipline of those churches known by the name and style of Presbyterian." Upon this the third church was erected. It was begun as early as September 18, 1707, but was

not finished before November 15, 1709. The cost seems to have been £55 7s 5d, but doubtless the timber and much of the work was given. The builder was a man named Townsend, probably from Queens county. A steeple was built in 1751. Mr. William Howell, of Moriches, a native of Southampton, told the writer about 1880 "John Sayre told me more than fifty years ago that about 1775 the old church had windows set in lead, and that there was a large cannon in the street near by, which was fired and it broke the windows, and Mr. Abraham Fordham (grandfather of the late Daniel Fordham) mended them. The steeple was built in 1751. This I saw narrated in a diary of Caleb Cooper, who said he attended a parish meeting to take measures for building it." This church remained until 1845, when it was sold to the Methodist Episcopal Society and removed. The lot was sold to Captain Albert Rogers, whose great-great-grandfather had sold it 138 years before.

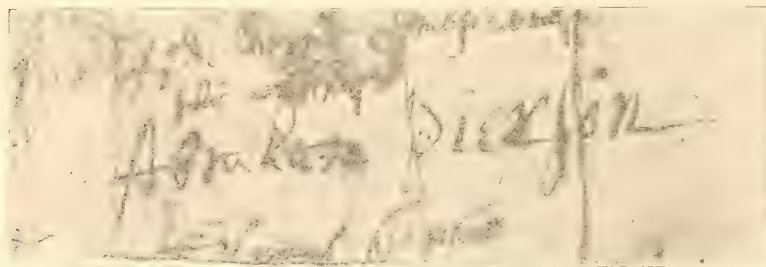
The following plate represents the old building as it appeared until 1845. The plate on the opposite page shows it after its removal and conversion to use as a gymnasium.

The fourth church, now standing, was built



in 1843, on a lot purchased from George Mackie, and may well compare with any of the village churches in the county. In 1879 it was presented with a fine organ, the gift of Miss Harriet Jones Rogers. The lot next south of the church was purchased and an extensive addition made to the church building.

The first minister of the church in Southampton was the Rev. Abraham Pierson. He was from Yorkshire, England. He was graduated at the University of Cambridge in 1632, and came to New England in 1639. He was appointed in October, 1640, to be the pastor of the new church to be set up in Southampton. In November of the same year he was ordained as minister of the same church, "composed of individuals who had emigrated and settled in Southampton." That he was here on December



13th is evidenced by his being a witness to the Indian deed. The desire of Mr. Pierson was that, in this town, church and State should be identical, but Southampton was not based upon this idea, and preferred to join the Colony of Hartford rather than New Haven. With this union he was probably dissatisfied, and he removed from this town to Branford, Connecticut, in 1647, and there organized a church, of which he was pastor for about twenty-three years. From there he went to Newark, New Jersey, and was the first pastor of what is now the First Presbyterian Church. He died there August 9, 1678. Among his other work he published a catechism in the Indian language. The only relic of him in Southampton is his autograph as witness to the Indian deed, a fac-simile of which is given above.

The second minister was the Rev. Robert Fordham, who was the son of Philip Fordham, of Sacombe, Hertfordshire, England, and was born in 1603. As a more extended account of him, from the able pen of Dr. William Wallace Tooker, one of his descendants, appears in this work, we will only state that he came to this town from Hempstead in April, 1649. He was to receive £60 for his first year's salary, and £80 per annum afterward. He also had a £150 right of Commonge, and drew lands in the various divisions, besides other lands which were given him by the town. Among these were fifty acres bounded south by the road to Bridge Hampton and west by David White's land, and now owned by J. Horace Fanning and others. He had wife Elizabeth, and children, Hannah, wife of Samuel Clarke (of Old Town), Mary, wife of Edward Howell, Joseph, Jonah and John. He died in November, 1674, leaving a large property for those days. His descendants are numerous in the town.

Among the town records is a document written in short hand, which upon being translated proved to be an agreement dated June 5, 1674, between the town and the Rev. John Harriman, from which we learn that Mr. Fordham had become incapacitated for the work of the ministry, and Mr. Harriman had been employed as a colleague. The town engaged to give him the use of thirty acres of land in the "Ox Pasture," and the parsonage lot lately purchased of John Cooper, and agreed to build upon the same "a good house of two stories, with a brick chimney and two chamber chimnies." Mr. Fordham relinquished half his salary, and, in addition, Mr. Harriman was to have £20 per year; "and if Mr. Fordham should be wholly taken away from the work of the ministry" he should have the same salary as his predecessor. Several other items are added which show that Mr. Harriman was alive to his own interests and lost no opportunity



of advancing them. He remained here until 1679, but was absent for a part of the time, preaching as a candidate in various places in Connecticut. After his removal he sent a letter to the town demanding his last half year's salary. This letter was presented to the town meeting on April 1, 1680, and it was promptly voted "that Mr. Harriman was soe long absent, and the towne paid soe much for him, which he promised to repay; that Mr. Harriman ought in equity to make ye towne compensation, than that they should pay him one penny."

In 1679 a call was made to the Rev. Joseph Taylor, a son of John Taylor, of Cambridge, Massachusetts. He was a graduate of Harvard (1669) and was for a time a tutor in that university. He was minister in New Haven at the time of his invitation to Southampton. In 1680 he came here as the fourth pastor. The agreement made by the town was exceedingly liberal. He was to receive £100 a year, to be paid in winter wheat at 5s per bushel; or summer wheat at 4s 6d a bushel; or Indian corn at 2s 6d a bushel; tallow at 6d a pound; green hides at 3d, or dry hides at 6d a pound; beef at 40s or pork at £3 10s a barrel; whale bone at 8d and oil at 30s a barrel. He had the use of the parsonage land, and a house and lot, now the homestead of the late Henry A. Fordham, on First Neck lane. He died here and his tombstone is in the South End burying ground. He seems to have left no children and his house and lands descended to Abraham and Joseph Fordham (sons of Joseph and Martha Fordham), who mention him as their "Uncle Taylor." Among his lands was a close at Halsey's Neck, on the west side of the lane, and Taylor's creek derives its name from him. He left a widow, Martha, who after married John Howell, Jr.

The Rev. Joseph Whiting, the sixth pastor, was a graduate of Harvard. He succeeded his father as minister at Lynn, and was settled there when called to Long Island, in June, 1682. He probably came here soon after. At a town meeting in April, 1687, it was stated that Mr. Whiting, "our present minister," and the town had not yet come "to any settled conclusion for his

yearly maintenance." An agreement was made upon nearly the same terms as those made with Mr. Taylor. He remained here during the remainder of his life. His tombstone in our ancient burying ground, tells us of his decease, April 7, 1723, at the age of eighty-two. His wife, Rebecca, survived him and died April 21, 1726, aged sixty-three. He left sons, whose descendants reside in New England.

The Rev. Samuel Gelston, the seventh pastor, was a native of Belfast, Ireland, and with his brother Hugh came to this country in 1715. He was called to this church in 1716 and was installed on April 17, 1717. He remained here about ten years, being a portion of the time a colleague of Mr. Whiting. In 1728 he was called to a church in Chester, Pennsylvania. After many changes and much trouble he is said to have died, October 22, 1782, at the age of ninety. The only personal relic of Mr. Gelston which has met the eye of the writer, after very extended research, is a single autograph signature as witness to a deed in 1726.

The eighth pastor was Rev. Sylvanus White. He was a son of Rev. Ebenezer White, the first minister of Bridge Hampton, and was born in 1704, graduated at Harvard in 1723, and was ordained pastor of this church. He lived in uninterrupted health through a ministry of fifty-five years and died after a week's illness October 22, 1782, in his seventy-ninth year. Of all that he must have written during his long life, nothing remains except his day book of accounts, in which all articles bought, or sold are entered with scrupulous care, and give a very accurate picture of family life at that time. His tombstone is in the North End burying ground, and his dwelling house is now owned by his descendants.

The ninth pastor was the Rev. Joshua Williams, who preached as a candidate from September to December, 1784, and received a call on December 14th. By an agreement signed by 120 persons, he was to receive £70 (\$175) and forty loads of wood yearly, and he was to have the full use of the parsonage and parsonage lands. The parish was to put the fences in good repair, and

he was to keep them so. If he died here and left a widow, she was to have £40. He labored here until April, 1789, and that his labors were not in vain is shown by the fact that there were admitted to communion during that time, 486 persons.

Rev. Herman Daggett, the tenth pastor, was a son of Dr. Ebenezer Daggett, and was born at Walpole, Massachusetts, September 11, 1766. He graduated from Brown's University in 1784, and became minister here April 12, 1792. He remained for less than four years. Difficulties concerning the "Half Way Covenant" caused his withdrawal in 1796. He then became the pastor of the church in West Hampton, from September, 1797, to September 1801. He then left on account of inadequate support. He was afterwards in Fire Place, and Middle Island, and in many other places. After a laborious life, he died, May 19, 1832. He is said to be buried at Cornwall, Connecticut.

The eleventh pastor was the Rev. David Schuyler Bogart, of an ancient New York family, born January 12, 1770, and graduated at Columbia College, 1790. Having received a call to this church, he resolved to accept it on May 20, 1796, but before being installed he received a call from the Presbyterian church in Albany, and, accepting it, he remained there until August, 1797. He then returned to Southampton and was installed in the fall of 1798. In 1806 he accepted a call to one of the Dutch Reformed churches in New York. He was reinstated in Southampton and remained here until April 15, 1813. He died in New York, July 10, 1839. He probably had greater powers of eloquence than any minister that ever occupied the pulpit. The Rev. Joshua Hart and other ministers supplied the vacancy until November 19, 1817, when Rev. John M. Babbit was installed. His salary was \$300, and it is characteristic of the economical habits of the times, that with the help of an industrious wife, he was able to lay up money yearly; which may be explained by the fact that the board of himself and wife in a respectable family only cost one dollar a week. During his ministry the church membership was

increased from 70 to 280. He was dismissed April 18, 1821. The Rev. Peter H. Shaw was installed here September 19, 1821. He was son of William Shaw who came from Greenock, in Scotland. He was a graduate of Dartmouth College. His ministry is worthy of mention for two things. He started the first Sunday School in the town, an institution still continued, with ever increasing powers for good. He was also the originator of the temperance reform, at a time when the use of ardent spirits was all but universal. In this he stood alone, and none of his brother ministers had the courage to stand by his side. He labored here for eight years, and removed June 2, 1829.

Rev. Daniel Beers came to this place in 1829, and was installed June 8, 1830, and remained here until April 21, 1835, when he resigned, and went to Orient, in Southold, and to Greenport, where he labored for many years. To Mr. Beers is justly due the credit of being the founder of Southampton Academy, and for this, if nothing more, his memory should be hallowed in the minds of a grateful people.

The fifteenth pastor of the church was the Rev. Hugh N. Wilson. His father was James Wilson, Esq., of Elizabeth, New Jersey. He was born May 7, 1813, and graduated at Princeton, April 23, 1835. He began his labors here in September, 1835, and was ordained October 7, 1835, and installed June 29, 1836. In 1837 he married Jane, daughter of Captain James Post. After several years of usefulness he resigned his pastorate, and in April, 1852, went to Hacketts-town, New Jersey, and, in 1858, to the Second Dutch church of New Brunswick, New Jersey. He returned to Southampton in the summer of 1863, and was again installed on the second Sabbath of October, 1864. He resigned the charge May 1, 1867, and he moved to Germantown, New Jersey, where he lived for many years in great weakness of body, but with unimpaired strength of mind, and died there June 4, 1878.

The Rev. John J. A. Morgan became pastor January 20, 1853, and remained until September, 1855. He afterwards preached at Bridesbury, Pennsylvania, from which place he removed to

Hempstead, Long Island, and entered secular pursuits.

From 1855 until the second installation of the Rev. Dr. Wilson, the following ministers served as stated supplies: Elias N. Crane until 1856, David Kennedy until 1858, William N. Cleveland from January 1, 1859, to July 2, 1863.

The Rev. Frederick Shearer began his services as colleague to the Rev. Dr. Wilson, April 29, 1866. In 1867 he was installed as pastor, but resigned in 1870, and became the agent for the American Tract Society in California, and is now connected with the same society in New York.

The Rev. Andrew Shiland, D. D., was called November 8, 1870. Dr. Shiland was born at Cambridge, New York, July 4, 1820. After preparation at Cambridge Academy, he entered Union College and graduated in 1844. For two years he studied theology under Dr. Peter Bul lions, an eminent scholar and theologian, and completed his studies at Princeton Theological Seminary, graduating in the class of 1845. For two years he was a teacher in Albany Academy, and was ordained for the ministry November 25, 1847. In 1849 he received a call to the Associate Presbyterian church of West Hebron, New York, and resigned his charge, to accept a call to the Presbyterian church at Mount Kisco, New York, where he remained a faithful pastor until 1870. During these years he also maintained a private school of a high order, and many of his pupils held high rank in their various professions in later years. His labors in Southampton continued until September 13, 1883, and he retired from the active ministry in 1884. In 1879 the degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred upon him by Union College. The latter part of his life was passed in New York, and he died there at his residence, No. 272 West 84th St., on January 10, 1901. During his pastorate in Southampton, he endeared himself to a very large circle of friends and acquaintances, who were capable of appreciating his many excellencies. Never descending to unworthy means to gain popularity, he sought the consciousness of duty well performed, and not the applause of men.

He was a faithful minister and not a theological mountebank; and to his memory the writer gladly adds his humble tribute of appreciation and respect.

The Rev. Walter Condit was installed April 30, 1887, and resigned October 1, 1888.

The Rev. Robert C. Hallock became pastor December 17, 1889. Resigned December 31, 1892, and is now pastor of a church in Clinton, New York.

The Rev. Richard S. Campbell began his labors in April, 1894, and was installed April 9, 1895, and is pastor at the present time.

In the old church, from 1707 to 1845, there was no provision of any kind for heating, and until the close of the ministry of the Rev. Dr. Wilson it was the practice to have three sermons on Sunday. The evening discourse being shorter than the others, was called "a lecture." Each of these sermons was over an hour in length, and entirely written.

When Methodism was introduced, one of the charges against their ministers was that they "only talked" instead of writing their sermons in the orthodox way. The Methodists retorted by styling the Presbyterian ministers "College bred readers of sermons." Dr. Wilson's salary during his first term was \$600 per year, afterwards raised to \$800, which was considered large.

The first person who preached Methodism in Southampton was James Sowden, from Sag Harbor, but concerning him we have no information whatever. It is scarcely possible at the present time to fully realize the bitter prejudice that was excited against them. They were not allowed to hold meetings in the schoolhouse, and, as for the church, it would be just as possible for a Mormon elder to obtain permission to preach his peculiar doctrines there at the present time. The first meetings held here were about 1810. The old house at the south end of the village, and lately owned by Thomas Nicoll White, was at that time owned by James Raynor. He became attracted by their preaching and allowed them the use of his house. For this, he was considered a sad wanderer from the highway. Mr.



Raynor and his wife Phoebe were among the first members of the Methodist church in Sag Harbor. The members of this denomination had increased to such an extent that a church was organized about 1840. When the new Presbyterian church was built in 1845, there was great fear that "it might fall into the hands of the Methodists." To prevent so great a sacrilege it was sold to Major Samuel Bishop, who proposed to move it for a barn. He was occasionally subject to fits of hypochondria, during which he took a very gloomy view of his prospects for a future world. Taking advantage of one of these "turns," some of the Methodists assured him that his chances for eternal salvation would be by no means increased by turning the house of God into a barn, whereupon he sold it to them for the same price he had paid. A lot was purchased at the south side of the home lot of Captain Charles Howell, and the ancient building was moved to the spot where it still remains, in 1845.

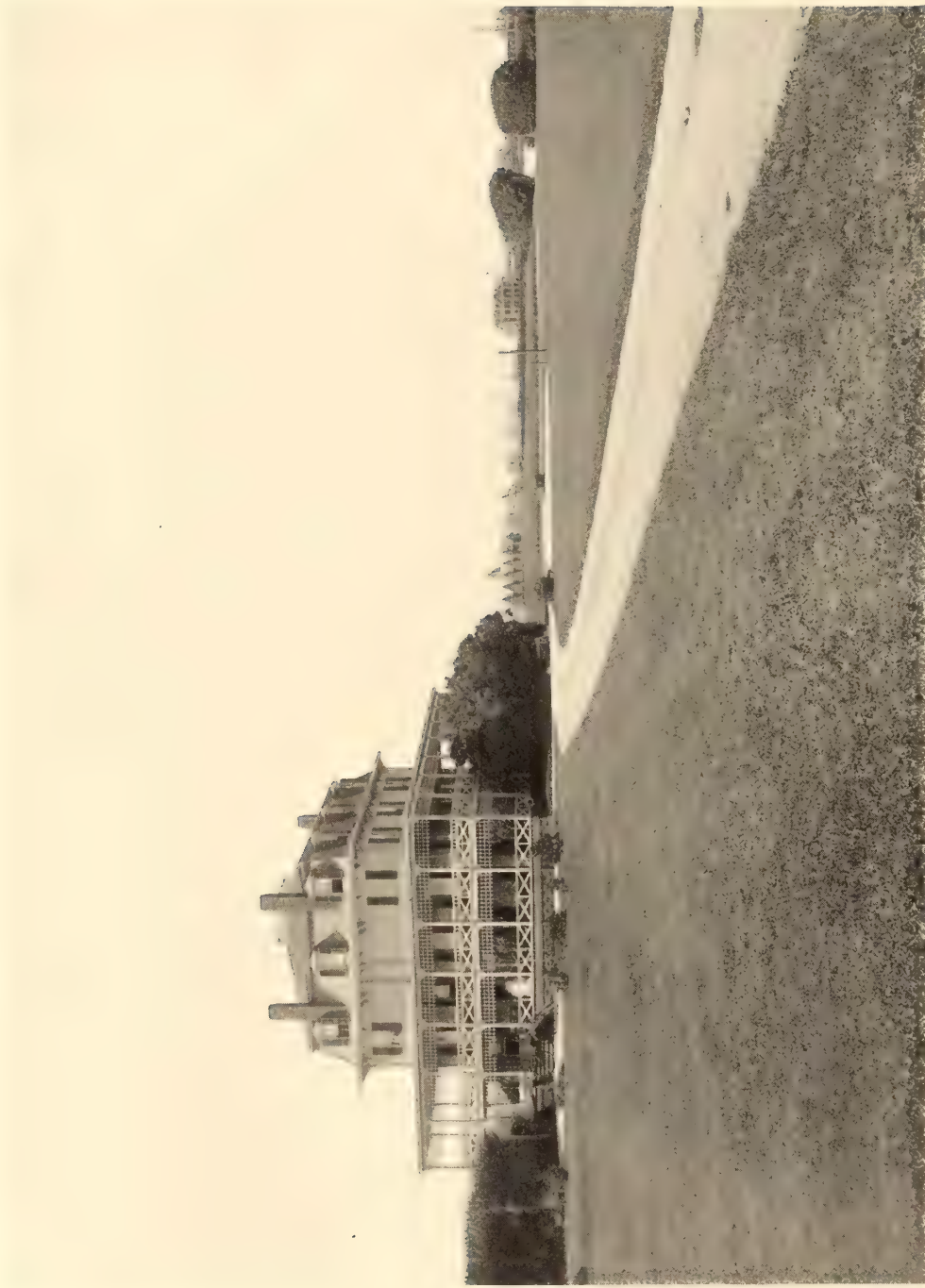
The first minister of this church was Rev. Gilbert Osborn, a native of Riverhead, Long Island. In 1862 the church edifice was raised up three and one-half feet and the basement extended the whole length of the building. In 1883, the congregation having greatly increased, a lot was purchased from Albert J. Post on the north corner of Main street and Poet's Crossing, upon which the present church and parsonage were erected the same year. In 1884 the old church and lot were sold to a company, and used for some years as a village hall and place for meetings. In 1901 they sold it to James Parrish Esq., and it is now used as a gymnasium. From the time the church was established until the time of the Civil war, the salary of the minister was \$150 a year, and \$200 if married, and the question of raising even this amount was one of very serious difficulty. The most prominent members of the society were Captain Jeremiah Reeve, of North Sea, Captain Charles Goodale, William Jagger, Zebulon Jessup and Nathaniel Hubbard, of Tuckahoe, the latter named being a "local preacher" of natural eloquence.

Until within recent years there were very few Catholic families in this entire region. James

Cavanagh gave a lot on his homestead, on the south side of the Bridge Hampton road, and about a mile east of Main street, and upon this lot a plain building was erected, and consecrated in 1878. In recent years the rapid influx of New York residents, bringing their domestics with them, make the church too small to accommodate the worshippers. In order to have a church in a more desirable location, a lot was purchased on the south side of Hill street, and an elegant edifice erected, which was consecrated in 1892. The former church was sold to Captain Daniel Havens, and moved and is now a dwelling house, near the Union School. This was the first Roman Catholic church on the south side of the island, east of Patchogue. The services were conducted by a priest from Sag Harbor. The first resident priest was the Rev. William Kirby, who was born in New York, August 10, 1863, and was educated at Manhattan College. His first assignment was to St. Anthony's church at Greenpoint, and from thence to St. Malachi's in East New York, and St. Agnes, in Brooklyn. He was installed in the church in Southampton in 1889. It was through his energetic efforts that the new church and parsonage were built. He died January 31, 1902, greatly lamented, and was laid to rest in Holy Cross cemetery, in Flatbush. His successor is the Rev. Francis J. O'Hara.

The Rev. David Schuyler Bogart, formerly pastor in Southampton, had three grandsons, Charles, August Brunel and Leon Depierre De Bost. These three boys were sent to Southampton, boarded in respectable families and attended the Academy. They were very popular among the young people, and retained their interest in the place for long years after their school days were ended. They never failed to spend a portion of each summer in the village where they had enjoyed life so well. In 1866 Leon Depierre De Bost purchased a lot and built a summer residence. In 1854 there was living in Southampton an old man named Sylvanus Howell. Having no family, he concluded to sell his property, and pass his last days with his brother, Ucal Howell, in the western part of the





SUMMER RESIDENCE OF DR. T. GAILLARD THOMAS.  
THE FIRST COTTAGE OF THE SUMMER COLONY TO BE BUILT IN SOUTHAMPTON.



state. Among his possessions was a lot of fourteen acres at the south end of the village. This was offered at public auction, and the highest bid was \$25 per acre, which was not satisfactory. The next day Captain Charles Goodale offered \$27.50 per acre, which was accepted. When Dr. Thomas offered \$200 per acre in 1867, it was considered a very high price, and very speedily taken, and upon this lot the Doctor built his present residence. This was the beginning of Southampton as a fashionable summer resort. On the same day, the lot on the west side of Main street, next to the road to the beach, was sold to Captain Edward Sayre, for \$50 per acre. This was considered a great deal more valuable than the former lot, because that was next to the ocean, "and the ocean was a bad neighbor." Upon the lot thus sold the costly and elegant mansion of Mr. Robbins was erected in 1901. The coming of Dr. Thomas was very quickly followed by C. Wyllis Betts and his brother Frederick H. Betts, Uriel A. Murdock and Blaise Lorillard Harsell, and Hon. Salem H. Wales. The first house on the west side of Town Pond was built by Mrs. William H. Hoyt, (a daughter of Chief Justice Salmon P. Chase,) on a lot purchased from Augustus E. Halsey. This house was built to resemble as much as possible, an old fashioned residence, with a "gambrel roof," and many ancient inconveniences. This mansion was afterward purchased by Charles T. Barney, who enlarged and improved it at a great expense. It was burned on the night of November 16, 1901, and totally destroyed.

As the coming of a few brought many others the village very rapidly increased. Southampton was incorporated under the General Village Incorporation Act. The first president of the village was Albert I. Post, an old resident, and descendants from the ancient families, a man of excellent judgment and conservative views. After remaining in office for several years, he was succeeded in 1901 by Samuel L. Parrish, who was re-elected in 1902. He was born in Philadelphia, February 28, 1849. His father, Dr. Isaac Parrish, and his grandfather,

Dr. Joseph Parrish, were very prominent physicians in that city. Mr. Parrish came to Southampton in 1886, and at once proceeded to take as much interest in village affairs as if it were his own native town.

The three principal adornments of the modern Southampton are, in the order of their establishment, St. Andrews' Dune-Church, the Rogers Memorial Library, and the Southampton Art Museum.

St. Andrews' Dune-Church, one of the most unique and picturesque Episcopal churches on Long Island, was founded in 1879, as St. Andrews-by-the-Sea, and the present name was adopted in 1884. The edifice and its furnishings comprise relics of great historical significance. The central part of the nave was originally the life-saving station, erected in 1851 on the west shore of the Town Pond (Lake Agawam). Upon the completion of a new life-saving station, the original station was purchased by Dr. T. Gaillard Thomas, and presented to the church, and was removed to its present location upon the Dunes, this site having been given by the late Mr. C. Wyllis Betts. The side aisles of the nave and the north and south transepts were added in 1883, were enlarged in 1887 after designs of Edward H. Kendall, and again in 1894. The choir and chancel extension were also added in 1887 and enlarged in 1894. In the west wall of the church are placed three stones from York Minster, England. These were presented to the church by the Dean and Chapter of York Minster. One of these stones is interesting from having been a part of the moulding of the tomb in the north aisle, of the Minster of Roger de l'Eveque, Archbishop of York, from A. D. 1154 to A. D. 1181. The oak corbels supporting the corner posts under the belfry roof are from Blytheburg church, Suffolk, England, built in 1442. They were presented by the patron of that church, Sir John Blois, in 1882, through Mr. C. Wyllis Betts. A tablet on the east wall of the north transept records their history. The reredos, altar and decorations were added in 1893.

Over the altar is a tapestry representing the

"Miraculous Draught of Fishes" (after Raphael's cartoon at Hampton Court Palace) worked by the Pelham School of Art Needle Work, and presented by Mrs. William S. Hoyt. The circular children's window over the altar was the gift of the children of the congregation. The embroidered altar cloth was presented by the late Miss Helen T. Barney. The Credence table, supported upon a shaft and base of Purbeck marble from one of the doorways of Netley Abbey, Southampton, England, erected by King Henry III in 1239. The Altar book (from the Chiswick Press) is the gift of Mr. Henry B. Barnes. The embroidered Altar linen is the gift of Mrs. Frederic H. Betts. The Altar cross is the gift of Rev. Dr. John Wesley Brown. Among the Eucharistic vessels are a silver paten of Irish manufacture, bearing the hall-mark of 1684, and a Florentine chalice bearing enamel figures (much defaced), which appear to be those of St. Dominic, St. Giovanni, Gualberto, St. Catherine of Siena, and St. Catherine of Alexandria. An inscription seems to bear the name of Angelo Nauini, who, about 1550 was abbot of Vajano, a Dominican monastery near Florence, of the order of Valambrosa. These vessels were the gift of Mr. Frederic H. Betts. The pipe organ was purchased from a fund donated to the church by Mrs. Dr. P. F. Chambers as a thanksgiving for recovery from illness. An old English Bible and Prayer-Book is chained to a bracket desk in the choir. This was printed in the reign of Charles I, 1638, and was presented by Mr. C. Wyllys Betts in 1881. The chancel and choir chairs are of ancient English workmanship. One bears the date of 1681. The font is of stone, and was presented in 1880 by Zion church, New York city. The peal of bells in the tower of the church were placed there in 1900 principally through the generosity of Mr. and Mrs. William Allen Butler, Jr., and Mr. and Mrs. William A. Kobbe.

The alms box is upheld by a stone bracket from Tintern Abbey (presented by Mr. Frederic H. Betts), and bears a plate with the following inscription: "*The stone under this box is from the ruins of the Cistercian Abbey of Tintern,*

*Monmouthshire, England, founded by Walter de Clare, A. D. 1131. Erected by Roger Bigod, Earl of Norfolk, A. D. 1268-1288. Dissolved A. D. 1537.*"

The historical tablets are of rare interest. A large brass tablet commemorates the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary in 1890 of the founding of Southampton in June, 1640. It bears the names of the eight founders (or "undertakers") of Southampton and an extract from their original "Declaration of Intention," as follows:

*"Our true intent and meaninge is that when our Plantacon is layed out by those appointed according to our Articles, and there shall be a Church gathered and constituted according to the Mind of CHRIST, that then wee doe freely lay downe our power both of ordering and disposing of the Plantacon and receavinge of Inhabitants or any other thinge that may Tend to the Good and Welfare of ye Place, at the feete of CHRIST and His Church."*

The "Colonial Tablet" records the principal events in the colonial history of Southampton from 1640 to 1775. It bears the texts, "*Beata Gens Cujus est Dominus Deus Ejus*" (Ps. XXXIII, 12) and "*Generatio et Generatio laudabit opera Tua.*"

The "Revolutionary Tablet," in memory of the inhabitants of Southampton who served or suffered in the cause of the Revolution, 1775-1783, records the names of the officers of the two Southampton companies. The tablet also bears the following tribute: "*In recognition also of the character and conduct of the British commander at Southampton, General Sir William Erskine, who tempered the rigors of a hostile occupation by a policy of conciliation and the practice of justice.*"

The "Union Tablet" records the names of the soldiers from Southampton who served in the war for the Union, 1861-1865. It bears the text: "*Praise the Lord, for He hath strengthened the bars of thy gates. He hath blessed thy children within thee. He maketh peace in thy borders.*"

Two dreadful disasters are commemorated by tablets. One is in memory of the seventeen officers and men drowned near the church in the







ART GALLERY, SOUTHAMPTON. BUILT FOR THE VILLAGE BY SAMUEL L. PARRISH.

great gale of August 24, 1893, which wrecked the steamer "Panther" and the barge "Lykens Valley." The "Lykens Valley" was stranded about one-half of a mile to the east of the church, and all on board perished. The "Panther" foundered opposite the church while endeavoring to put further to sea, and the engineer and two members of the crew were rescued in the surf. The tablet bears the words: "*God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble; Therefore will we not fear, though the earth be removed, and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea: Though the waters thereof roar and are troubled; and though the mountains shake with swelling thereof (Ps. XLVI 1-3). Oh, hear us when we cry to THEE for those in peril on the sea.*"

On the same wall is a tablet recording the wreck, on the night of January 16-17, 1815, of the British sloop-of-war "Sylph," 22 guns, Captain George Dickens. The wreck occurred near the site of the church, at the close of the war of 1812-1815, between the United States and Great Britain. The "Sylph" had been active in Long Island Sound during the war; but, in passing near the south coast of the island, lost her reckonings in a fog. Except the purser and five seamen, a crew of 12 officers and 121 seamen were all lost. The border of the wall tablet and the wheel above it are made from pieces of the red cedar frame of the "Sylph." The tablet bears the names of the officers of the ship, and the following text: "*In rebus arduis et extremis etiam hostes in memoriam habeantur.*"

The walls and windows of the church are occupied by memorials of trustees of the church and members of their families.

The Art Gallery, Botanical Garden and Gymnasium are graceful and valuable contributions to the social and intellectual life of the community, and were founded in 1867 by Mr. Samuel L. Parrish, who made grateful acknowledgment of the liberality and warm interest of Mr. Henry G. Marquand, president of the Metropolitan Museum of Art of New York, in carrying to success the establishment of the principal enter-

prise, the art gallery, the most complete museum in America.

The art collection embraces a splendid exhibit of painting, sculpture and other works of art. These include the Bayeux tapestry, of the exact size of the original, reproduced by the autotype process and colored by hand, and presenting a striking resemblance to the original work. This copy was taken from plates in the possession of the British government, and there is one other reproduction in the United States, that in the Pennsylvania Museum, in Fairmount Park, Philadelphia.

A series of effigies of British royalties, in half length, are copies from electrotpe reproductions in the ownership of the National Portrait Gallery, in London, England, and were modeled from the effigies themselves upon the royal tombs in Westminster Abbey and Canterbury Cathedral. These include Henry III, Eleanor of Castile, Edward III, Edward "the Black Prince," Richard II, Henry IV, Henry VII and his mother, Lady Margaret, Countess of Richmond, Elizabeth of York, wife of Henry VII, portrait bust of Henry VIII, Queen Elizabeth, and a portrait bust of Mary Stuart, Queen of Scots. The collection of pictures was made, in greater part, during several visits made to Italy by Mr. Parrish, and were mostly obtained in Venice and Florence and in the neighborhood of these cities, although some were procured in other continental art centers, and a few in London and New York. A considerable number of these are painted on panel during the period between the early part of the fifteenth century and reaching down to the latter part of the seventeenth century. During this time the artists of Italy and of their school were remarkably numerous and industrious, and, in many instances, the name of the individual artist has been lost, but all the paintings in the Southampton Art Gallery are recognizable as belonging to them and their day. The subjects are in large majority of a religious character, with some allegorical scenes founded upon the classic poets, and portraits. In some instances the pictures are

presumably from the brush of pupils of some of the great Italian masters, and, while the names of these minor artists are not preserved, their work is readily discernible as belonging to the period of the Italian Renaissance.

The reproductions in marble and plaster were obtained from Florence, Paris, London and New York. The world famous "Laocoon," the Faun of Praxiteles," the "Wrestlers," the "Winged Victory of Samathrace," and others, were obtained from the Atelier de Moulage, or plaster-cast department of the Museum of the Louvre, in Paris, France, and conducted by the government. The plaster reproduction of the Parthenon Frieze was from the Metropolitan Museum of Art of New York.

In the reading room are numerous volumes of particular interest to art students and connoisseurs, pertaining to the history of art, and biographies of artists of every school and day.

In the summer of 1902 Mr. James C. Parrish, a brother of the founder of the Art Gallery, made a splendid wing addition to the original building, in order to provide accommodations for musical, literary and other entertainments.

The Rogers Memorial Library was founded upon a bequest made by Miss Harriet Jones Rogers, and was dedicated in 1895. Miss Rogers was the only child of Obadiah Jones Rogers and Clara (Herrick) Rogers, of Southampton, and the library was established as a memorial to the memory of the mother of the donor and to herself. Miss Rogers also presented a fine organ to the Presbyterian church. The library building is an architectural ornament, and is most conveniently arranged. It contains 7,500 well chosen volumes, and the reading room is supplied with the principal books of reference and the leading magazines and newspapers of the day. The library is open every day and evening and its privileges are free to all, both residents and transient visitors.

At the western extremity of Job's Lane is a unique monument to the memory of those American soldiers and sailors who served their country in times of war. It is doubtful if there can be found in the land a more eloquent and ap-

propriate monumental tribute. This was erected under the supervising care and largely out of the generosity of General Thomas H. Barber, himself a gallant veteran of the Civil war.

The story of the new Southampton was told most interestingly in a letter to a friend by Dr. T. Gaillard Thomas, a prominent physician of New York, and, while not intended for publication, will prove an acceptable addition to our narrative. Dr. Thomas said:

"In September, 1863, worn out by the cares of a very large practice in the city of New York, I sought leisure and repair of health in a drive along the southern shore of Long Island, and a return to New York by the northern shore. In a light wagon, capable of carrying a trunk, with my wife as a companion, and behind a good pair of horses, I drove across the 34th Street ferry on my way to Babylon as my first destination. Stopping at the charming old hostelry of Selah Smith for a couple of days, we went on to Quogue as our next resting place, and thus visiting the villages along the south shore, Southampton among the number, we gradually worked our way to Montauk Point, where we found pleasant accommodations at the light-house. From this point we went to Sag Harbor, after being nearly devoured by the phenomenal hordes of mosquitos which attacked us and our horses in crossing Napeague Beach, and the morning after our arrival there we embarked for Greenport and made our way home. On leaving Southampton, I remarked to my wife, 'I am charmed with this quiet old village; most agreeably impressed by its great advantages and by the respectability and apparent worth of the good people who inhabit it, and I am fully determined that should I ever build a summer home it shall be located here.'

"Thirteen years afterwards I decided to build a summer place and came to Southampton to investigate with my friend, Mr. Leon Depierre DeBost, a native of the village, then living in New York, bought fifteen acres of land on the dunes from Captain Goodale, and built the house in which I now reside, and have made this by summer home for twenty-five years, my appreciation of the place and my friendly regard for those who inhabit it increasing distinctly and steadily as this quarter of a century has slipped almost imperceptibly away.

"As I came here with my friend, Mr. DeBost, and was his guest for a short time, it has





ROGERS MEMORIAL LIBRARY, SOUTHAMPTON, L. I.









OX PASTURE. THE SUMMER RESIDENCE OF HON. S. H. WALES, SOUTHAMPTON.

been very generally supposed that he introduced me to Southampton and its people, and I have taken little care to correct the error. But the facts I now give are stated exactly as they occurred.

"The erection of my house in the ancient village of Southampton was an era in its history, it being the first house ever erected here outside the strict limits of the village, for the purposes of summer residence, by a man not born in the community. The limits of the village on the south were marked by the homes of Mr. Nicoll White and Mr. Isaac Foster. Mr. DeBost was born in Southampton in the house of his grandfather, who had lived here for two generations before the birth of this grandson, and Mr. DeBost's house was built to the north of those residences just mentioned, and was therefore distinctly within the village limits.

"For one year I was entirely without neighbors, not another cottage existing between Mecox Bay on the east, the Atlantic Ocean on the south, the gate of the Shinnecock reservation on the west, and Long Springs on the north. One year after my settlement here two cottages were built—one by Mr. W. S. Hoyt and one by Dr. Albert H. Buck, both of whom have since removed from Southampton, their places falling into the hands of Mr. Charles T. Barney. In the third year, a cottage was built by Mr. Frederic H. Betts, as a place of residence, and another, called 'The Gables,' for the purpose of renting, by his brother Mr. C. Wyllis Betts. In the fourth year Mr. Wyllis Betts built several more cottages for renting, which were fortunately filled by persons who proved of great advantage to the new Southampton, my venerable and valued friend, Mr. Salem H. Wales, to whom the community is very greatly indebted for constant and able efforts for its advancement, being one of them.

"After this year we grew so rapidly rich in fine cottages and excellent neighbors that I find it impossible to keep the tally accurately. I would merely say that about this time Messrs. George R. and William H. Schieffelin, Colonel Siebert, a German ex-army officer, Messrs. Uriel A. Murdock, James T. Kilbreth and others distinctly increased the prosperity of the settlement by adopting it as their summer home. In the year 1880 Mr. Wales built the fine residence in which he now resides, and soon after his son-in-law, the secretary of war, Mr. Elihu Root, created himself his neighbor. At the present time there are in the summer colony of South-

ampton between one hundred and fifty to two hundred cottages many of which equal those of any summer place, with the exception of Newport, in our country.

"I cannot refrain from speaking of some of those of my fellow citizens who, as the years have passed, have created steps by the mounting of which this place has climbed into prominence and prosperity. To Mr. Frederic H. Betts we owe the charming Episcopal chapel, called St. Andrew's Dune-Church, which for twenty-two years has proved a centre around which has gathered the healthy sentiment which characterizes our community. To Mr. Salem H. Wales we are indebted for the excellent bank, which has greatly advanced the prosperity of the town. To Miss Rogers, now deceased, we owe the Rogers Memorial Library, an ornament to the place and a blessing to its people. But we must not forget, in connection with it, the long and faithful services of its president, Mr. Wales, who has done much to secure its great success. To Mr. John W. Kilbreth we are indebted for two benefactions—a pure and plentiful water supply and a well-conducted and efficient company for electrical lighting. To Mr. R. H. Robertson, the eminent architect, we owe the architectural effects in our library, and many other public buildings which fascinate our visitors. To Mr. Samuel L. Parrish, and more recently to his brother, Mr. James C. Parrish, we are indebted for the charming museum, hall of music, and gymnasium, which will surely do a vast deal for the elevation of the community. To Mr. Edward S. Mead and Mr. Samuel L. Parrish acknowledgments are especially due, though many others were associated with them, for the establishment of the Shinnecock Hills Golf Club, which has had a vast influence on the development of the place; and our profound thanks are due to Mr. John B. Cauldwell for the handsomest and most commodious depot and grounds which adorn any station between Montauk Point and Long Island City.

"There is no doubt in my mind as to the great influence in the development of our colony which has been exerted by the Meadow Club, but it is difficult to decide to whom its creation be accredited. Those gentlemen who were chiefly instrumental in the work are Judge Henry E. Howland, Messrs. F. H. Betts, B. Aymar Sands, Bowers Lee, C. R. Henderson, and J. Hamden Robb.

"In the year 1900, a club for gentlemen, known as the Southampton Club, was inaugurated by

Mr. George R. Schieffelin, which now owns a handsome and commodious club-house, and which is entirely successful in every way.

"What the influence of the Southampton Horse Association with its fine race-track, its attractive grand stand, and other appropriate features will be, remains to be tested by time. But I feel so confident that these dangerous possessions will be wisely safeguarded and determinedly protected against evil results, that I point with satisfaction to Mr. Henry W. MacVickar as the originator of the enterprise, and as one to whose energy we are indebted for much of the rapid and satisfactory development which has attended it.

"Within the last year or two, thanks to the energy and enterprise of three gentlemen of our community, a large sum of money has been collected by subscription for the improvement of the roads, particularly of those penetrating the woods within a radius of eight miles of the village. Already a good deal of very satisfactory work has been done and the promise of the future is most gratifying. The committee which has laid us under so great an obligation consists of Messrs. Henry E. Coe, Henry P. Robbins, Howard Townsend and Dr. George A. Dickson.

"In this narrative I have depended entirely upon memory, with the painful consciousness that it will give offence to some whose good works I have forgotten to acknowledge. If this be so, I beg them to attribute the shortcoming on my part to the head and not the heart."

Dr. Thomas has taken a deep interest in community affairs, and was particularly useful in the establishment, building and furnishing of the beautiful Protestant Episcopal church edifice referred to on previous pages.

Among the principal ornaments of the new Southampton is the splendid estate of Hon. Salem H. Wales. This place, known as Ox Pasture, fronting on Agawam Lake, comprises twenty-four acres of land, which Mr. Wales purchased in the year of his coming, 1880. From its totally unused and unimproved condition, he has transformed it into one of the most beautiful summer home places in the entire residential portion of Long Island. The grounds are laid out artistically, and bear an abundance of ornamental trees and shrubbery, arbors, beds of flowers, and all those outdoor ornaments

which go to make a suitable setting to an ideal family residence. Mr. Wales has taken an active and most useful part in all movements for the advancement and development of the village. He was one of the organizers of the bank, and has charge of the new water system, and he superintended the erection of the Rogers Memorial Library. He is a trustee of St. Andrew's Dune-Church, and is connected with all the local clubs.

On Ox Pasture Lane is Darene, the home of Mrs. M. B. Cauldwell, which is one of the most handsome specimens of colonial architecture on Long Island. This, with others of varying type, afford some idea of the beauties of the modern Southampton.

It will be remembered that, by the terms of Governor Dongan's patent, the town was to pay annually forty shillings as a quit rent. After the Revolution this became due to the State of New York, and by act of legislature April 1, 1786, it was ordered that all quit rents should be paid into the treasury, and that persons holding lands by quit rent might commute the same by paying 14 shillings for every shilling of the rent. Accordingly, at a meeting of the town trustees held February 26, 1787, Dr. Silas Halsey was instructed to take enough of the proprietors' money to discharge all arrears and commute the quit rent. This was done, and thus disappeared the last vestige of the colonial form of government.

The entire region now the town of Southampton was owned and occupied by an Indian tribe known as the Shinnecocks, whose sachem was subordinate to Wyandanch, the sachem of Montauk. The word Shinnecock is said to mean "level land," and seems to have been the name of the plain of which Shinnecock Neck is a part. The number of the tribe was probably not very large, and it is very doubtful if they ever numbered two hundred fighting men. In the census of 1698 there were reported 52 Indians upward of fifteen years of age, and about the same number of women and children. But this was not the whole number, for Matthew Howell, the cen-





DARENE. HOME OF MRS. M. B. CAULDWELL.



sus taker, says "The heathen are so scattered to and fro that they can neither be summonsed in nor counted." Their chief seat was on Shinnecock Neck, and as a locality on the west side of the neck, adjoining a branch of the bay, is mentioned in deeds as early as 1660 as "Old Fort," and still retains the name, it is to be supposed that an Indian fortification once existed there, but at present no trace remains. Near it is an aboriginal burying ground and many Indian relics have been found in the vicinity. Some years ago excavations were made in the old burial place and four skeletons were discovered. These had been buried in a sitting position, and with them were many curious relics. Among them was a gun barrel nearly six feet in length, several glass bottles and an earthen cup, and a considerable quantity of traders' beads and a quantity of wampum (the latter being cylindrical beads of shell about a quarter of an inch in length and one-eighth of an inch in diameter, and pierced longitudinally), and a copper box containing a few silver coins bearing the date of 1656. A basket, which had probably contained food, had also been buried, and a portion was so well preserved as to show that it had been woven of flags. There were also portions of a woolen blanket. We conclude from this that the aboriginal customs of burying the dead were continued for many years after the advent of the white settlers. Some years since there was found in the mud of a swamp at Potunk a stone axe or hatchet with a handle of oak about two feet in length, secured to the axe by being placed against the flat side and a withe wound firmly around in the same manner as a rope is belayed, thus holding it very securely. In the spring of 1880 a man, while catching eels in the creek at Canoe Place, drew up on his spear a wooden paddle which had evidently been used in propelling a canoe in olden time. It was about three feet long, including the blade, which was about a foot in length. At the beginning of the last century the Indians lived entirely in wigwams, most of them at Shinnecock, but several were at Canoe Place and at the outlet of Cold Spring Bay. From an entry in the town records

we learn that in 1647 the sachem's house was near the brook that runs into Wooley's Pond, near Towd. They doubtless moved their fragile dwellings whenever they thought best, but generally located where fish and clams were plentiful. They afterward began to build small frame houses, and wigwams disappeared about 1850. As these only exist in the traditions of the past, it may be well to describe their construction.

A circular space about twelve feet in diameter was cleared of bushes, and the turf removed to the depth of ten or twelve inches. This was heaped around the circumference, making a low bank. Small poles about twelve feet long were sharpened at the large end, and stuck firmly in the top of the embankment. The tops were then brought nearly together, leaving a small circular hole at the top. Slender "hoop poles" were then fastened horizontally to the upright sticks at intervals of about ten inches. To these the covering was fastened. This consisted either of mats woven of flags and rushes, or thatch of a coarse kind of grass which still grows in the swampy places at Shinnecock, and which the natives called "bluevent." A fire was made within a small circle of stones in the center of the wigwam, and the smoke found an outlet at the top. These stone "fireplaces," being the only thing about the wigwam that was indestructible, are still to be found and mark the places where wigwams stood in the days long past. A flat stone with a hollow in the top, large enough to hold a pint of corn, was used as a mortar, and these, together with stone pestles, are to be seen in collections of Indian relics. Stone arrow heads are frequently found, but those of quartz, which were probably made by the tribe dwelling here, are not as finely formed as those of obsidian and other stones which were probably obtained by barter from other parts.

The ancient language and customs have long since disappeared. The last Indian of pure blood was known as "Joe Tony," and he died in 1850. The last Indian custom that survived was that of carrying the "back basket" by a strap that passed around the forehead of the bearer. It was carried in this manner by an old Indian



woman who died in 1879. The present tribe are entirely derived from negroes, most of whom came from other places and married Indian women, thus securing a right to live on the Indian land.

A Congregational Church was organized by the Rev. Paul Cuffee, the Indian preacher, about 1808, but never had a settled minister. A few years since it became incorporated to enable it to receive a legacy left in the will of Pyrrhus Cancer, a highly respected colored man, who lived in Southampton. "June meeting," on the first Sunday in June, is a religious anniversary, instituted by the Rev. Paul Cuffee, but in late years has ceased to be a source of religious benefit. About 1845 a "Second Adventist" society was organized among the Indians by James Lee, an escaped slave from Virginia, who married into the tribe. The most important of its members were lost in the wreck of the ship "Circassian," in 1876, since which time it has dwindled almost to nothing.

In 1686 a new generation of Indians were on the scene, who were dissatisfied with the sale of the lands made by their ancestors. To quiet them a new deed was obtained from the sachem then in power, and in 1703 a fresh agreement was made. A new deed signed by Pomquamo, Chice and Mahanum as sachems, and signed by 34 other members of the tribe, conveyed to the trustees of the commonalty of Southampton, for the sum of £20, "All that tract of land of ye Township of Southampton, bounded at ye south with the main ocean, on the north by ye bay and Peconick great river, and eastward by a line running from ye most eastward pinte of Hogg Neck across ye said branch of ye Island to a stake upon Wainscutt plains, and westwardly from an inlet out of ye sea or main ocean, commonly known by the name of Cupsogue gut, into ye south bay, and running northerly up Seatuck River to ye marked bound tree, standing upon ye west side of the main branch of Seatuck River, and from said tree extending northerly to Peconick great river as aforesaid."

To make the matter more sure a deed was obtained from Giangonhnut, sachem of Unckacho-

hok, in the present town of Brookhaven, and Sumono, his sister, who was wife of Pomquamo, by which they acknowledged that the lands east of Seatuck belonged to the Shinnecock tribe. These deeds were executed August 16, 1703, and are recorded in the town clerk's office.

Up to 1703 the Indians seem to have roamed at large, though their principal place of residence was on Shinnecock Neck, and they had "free fishing and fowling." At the time of giving of the second Indian deed it was found necessary to restrict them to some particular place. The town trustees, therefore, gave to the Indians the following lease for Shinnecock Hills and Shinnecock Neck, dated August 16, 1703:

"This Indenture made between the Trustees of the Comonalty of the Towne of Southampton, on the one part, and Pomquamo Chice and Mahanum, and their people belonging to Shinnecock, Witnesseth that the said Trustees \* \* \* for divers good causes and one ear of Indian corn to be paid annually on the first day of November.

\* \* \* have demised, granted, and to farm let, \* \* \* All the certain tract of land, called by the name of Shinecock and Sebonac, bounded west by Canoe Place, *alias* Niamug, and bounded southward by Shinecock Bay, and eastward by a line running from the head of Shinecock Creek, to the northwest corner of James Cooper's close, and from thence northwardly to the westward part of Jonathan Rayners land at Sebonac old ground, and from thence on a direct line to a place called the warehouse by the North Bay, and on the north by said bay, meadows, marshes, grass herbage feeding and pasterage and highways, excepted. \* \* \* for the term of 1000 years next ensuing to the date hereof. Provided that the Indians do not keep any part of the land enclosed from the last of October to the first of April in each year.

The trustees also gave the Indians liberty to cut flags and bulrushes and such grass as they usually make their mats and houses of, and to dig ground nuts (mowing lands excepted) anywhere within the bounds of the town. In this way the Indians had the right to plow and plant, while the proprietors had the right of pasture. In a lawsuit that arose many years later the court of appeals decided that if the Indians

planted crops they must do all the fencing required to protect them, and after that very little planting was done on the Hills. The meadows along the bay had been divided soon after the original settlement and were owned by private individuals. The same rules held good on Shinnecock Neck. The inconvenience of holding lands in this manner soon became manifest. The courts decided that the seaweed drifting on the shores belonged to the Indians, and this was for many years a source of revenue. In 1859 the proprietors agreed to release to the Indians all their rights to Shinnecock Neck in exchange for the Indian rights to Shinnecock Hills. This was agreed to by a very large majority of the Indian tribe, and the consent of the State was given by an act of legislature. The proprietors then offered Shinnecock Hills for sale, and they were purchased at public auction by a company of men residing in Southampton for \$6,250. This included Ram Island, which was not Indian land. They were incorporated under the title of "The Trustees of Shinnecock Hills," and held it as tenants in common for pasturage for several years.

About 1884 a company of English capitalists, through agents, purchased all the shares of the owners of Shinnecock Hills, and also purchased large tracts of "wild land" in other parts of Long Island. As they were aliens they could not take title in their own names, but associating with two New York lawyers, they were incorporated as the "Long Island Improvement Company," the two lawyers and two or three of their clerks, all owning a very small interest, being the officers. The Hills were afterwards sold to a new company, known as the "Shinnecock Hills Company."

On March 31, 1892, the Long Island Improvement Company conveyed to the town trustees a right of way "for persons, vehicles or animals" along the shore of Shinnecock Bay and Bull's Head Bay, Cold Spring Bay and Peconic Bay, the said road to be 50 feet wide, except the road along Peconic Bay, which was to be 75 feet wide, all measuring from mean high water mark. They also release all claims to any lands under

water which had been sold by the proprietors to William H. Maxwell, for the company, on November 7, 1882. Several tracts on the Hills have been sold to private individuals and handsome dwellings erected and an "Art School" established.

The original "Town Purchase" was the land east of Canoe Place. On June 10, 1658, Wyandanch, "Sachem of Paumanack," sold to Lyon Gardiner "A certain tract of beach land, with all the rest of ye grass that joynes to it, not separated from it by water. Which beach begins eastward at the west end of Southampton bounds, and westward where it is separated by ye waters of ye sea coming in out of ye ocean sea. Being southward by the great sea, northward with the inland water. This land and the grass for a range for to feed horses or cattle on." This was for "a considerable sum of money and a yearly rent of 25 shillings." "But the whales that shall be cast up on this beach shall belong to me, and the rest of the Indians in their bounds, as they have been anciently granted to them formerly by my forefathers." On December 3, 1658, Lyon Gardiner transferred his title to John Cooper. This includes all the beach between a point opposite Canoe Place to what was known as "Cupsogue Gut," or inlet, and now the west line of the town.

The second purchase is known as the "Quogue Purchase." On May 12, 1659, Wyandanch, "Sachem of Paumanack," sold to Mr. John Ogden "A certain tract of land beginning at the westward end of Southampton bounds, which land is bounded eastward with Southampton bounds, and with a small piece of meadow which I gave to Mr. John Gosmer. Northward to the water of the bay and to the creek of Accaboucke. Westward to the place called Peheconnache, and southerly to Potunk, three miles landward in from the high water mark and creek of Accaboucke and soe to the west. But from that three-mile breadth of land southward all the land and meadow toward the South sea, the beach only excepted, is sold to John Cooper." This was on the condition that Thom-

as Halsey and his associates should have the use of a "piece of meadow called Quaquanantuck for the term of years formerly granted to them." This was for a yearly rent of 25 shillings, the Indians to have the right "of fishing and fowling and gathering berries." John Ogden sold this tract to Captain John Scott (whose exploits in the way of land speculations left the early settlements on Long Island in hot water for a long term of years), and he sold it to the town February 2, 1663.

On April 10, 1662, Weany Sunk, squaw, Anabackus and Jackanapes "all of them residents of Shinecock near Southampton," sold to Captain Thomas Topping of Southampton "all our right and title to a certain tract of land being westward of Shinnecock and the lawful bounds of Southampton. To begin at Canoe Place, otherwise Niamuck, and soe to runn westward to a place called and known by the name of Seatuck, from thence to run northward across the said Island or neck of land unto a place called the head of the bay." Together with half the profits and benefits of the beach in respect to fish, whale or whales that shall by God's Providence be cast up." This was in consideration of "four score fathoms of wampum or other pay equivalent."

This deed included the entire western part of the town, including the land sold to John Ogden. These deeds excited the jealousy of the town, and the parties who sold to Captain Topping were not recognized as having any right to sell, and a long and bitter controversy ensued. On September 17, 1666, a deed was given by the son, daughter and widow of Mandush (who was one of the sachems who gave the original deed in 1640) and other head Indians of the Shinnecock tribe, by which they sold all the lands described in the deed to Captain Thomas Topping, "unto our loving friends, the townsmen of Southampton, with this proviso, that if General Nicolls, whom we acknowledge the honorable and discreet Governor of this Island, doth upon examination find us to be the true proprietors of ye said lands."

Governor Richard Nicolls decided that Cap-

tain Topping and John Cooper should resign all their claims, and the said lands should belong to the town of Southampton, that is, to those townsmen who had paid the purchase money. The town should pay to Captain Topping £5 and to the Indians "four score fathoms of wampum, at six for a penny," and that Captain Topping should have a £150 allotment in the meadows. This was dated October 3, 1666.

The part of the town west of the land sold to John Ogden has always been called Topping's Purchase, and the east boundary is a line running from the mill dam at Beaverdam to Riverhead. The cost of the purchase of the west part of the town was £70, and was paid by 41 persons. A list of these will be found in Vol. II, Town Records, page 250.

The first division in the western part of the town was made in 1673. This included the meadow along the bay and creeks from the west side of Assop's Neck to a short creek at the bottom of Fourth Neck. The short creek here mentioned was called by the Indian name of "Anock," and it divided Fourth Neck into two parts—Little Fourth Neck and Great Fourth Neck. These meadows were the most valuable part of that portion of the town. One acre of meadow was worth more than twenty acres covered with heavy pine timber.

The next division was in 1683, and included all the meadows beginning with Little Assop's Neck (now Quoioge) and extending to the west part of Womunk (or Onuck), and including Catchoponack and Potunk.

The next division was in 1686. This was the Accabog meadows, west of Red creek.

The next division was the meadows west of Womunk, beginning with Apocock Neck and including the meadows at Speonk. This was in 1712.

The vast tracts of woodland were not divided until 1738. The first was the "Lower Division, in Quogue Purchase." This included a large tract bounded north by the Country road and extending west from Shinnecock Bay to Fourth Neck, with some small lots farther west. This was in 1738.



In the same year was laid out the North or "Upper Division." This was bounded north by the Country road, west by Beaverdam, or the line between Quogue and Topping's Purchase, south by highways laid across each neck, and east by the creek called Achabacawesuck, which separates Pine Neck from Fourth Neck.

The Canoe Place division was laid out the same year. This was bounded east by Canoe Place, south by the Country road, north by the beach on Peconic Bay, west by a line from Tiana to Red creek.

The Accabog division is bounded east by Red creek, south by a line running due west from the south end of Red Creek Pond to the road from Quogue to Riverhead, and west by that road. This was laid out in 1763.

The "Last Division in Quogue Purchase" is bounded south by the Country road from Tiana to Beaverdam, west by the line of Topping's Purchase, and north by the south line of the Accabog division, and east by a line from Red Creek Pond to Tiana. The southwest corner of this division is some distance north of the mill at Beaverdam, at the place where the old Country road crossed the stream.

In Topping's Purchase there are two divisions, besides the meadows at Speonk and other necks.

The Speonk division is bounded east by Beaverdam river, north by the Country road, called the Moriches road, west by Seatuck river and south by the bay and the meadows formerly divided.

The "Last Division in Topping's Purchase" is a vast tract of woodland bounded south by the Country road, east by the Quogue Purchase, north by Peconic river, and west by the Brookhaven line. It was laid out in 1782. By the terms of the deed of Sachem Wyandanch to John Ogden a tract of land on the north side, near Flanders, was not included in Quogue Purchase. This is called the "Accabog Division in Quogue and Topping's Purchase." This was laid out in 1763, and includes the necks west of

Red creek. The west line is White brook, which is the first brook one crosses in going from Riverhead to Flanders.

On the terms of the Indian deed for Southold and the description of the bounds in the Andros patent, which was based upon it, a claim was set up by that town to a triangular tract of land and meadow in Southampton, bounded east by Red creek and westerly by a line running from the head of Red creek to the head of Wading river. Some of the most interesting and curious ed with this dispute. The great point in the controversy was to decide what tribe of Indians were the owners of the land. It was shown to be an ancient custom that if young eagles were taken in the nest or a bear or a deer happened to be drowned in the waters, the eagles and the skins of the animals were sent to the sachem that owned the land. It was proved by Indian witnesses that upon a time a bear had been drowned in the water, and that the skin had been sent to the sachem at Shinnecock. After a long controversy the case was tried before the court of assizes in New York in November, 1667, and was decided in favor of Southampton. An appeal in equity was allowed, to be heard at the next court to be held in October, 1688, but the court recommended that both parties should agree. The affair was settled by a committee from each town. It was agreed that the land was to be in the jurisdiction of Southampton, but that certain parts of the meadow were to belong to Southold men as individuals. This agreement is alluded to in the patents for both towns.

*Richard Ogden Mills*  
*Ogden Mills March 7. 1651*

The first town clerk was Richard Mills, who was also the first schoolmaster of whom an extended notice has been given. His autograph has been preserved, and appears above.

He was succeeded by Henry Pierson (1650-69), whose elegant penmanship is so conspicuous in our early records. The following is the list of his successors:

John Howell, 1669-1692; Job Sayre, 1693; Matthew Howell, 1693-1706; Joseph Fordham, 1706-1709; Thomas Stephens, 1710; Christopher Foster, 1711-1742; John Howell, 2nd, 1743-1748; Obadiah Rogers, 1748-1752; Stephen Rogers, 1753-1783; Isaac Post, 1783-1785; Silas Halsey, 1786-1790; William Herrick, 1791-1811; James Post, 1812-1820; William Herrick, 1821-1822; William P. Herrick, 1823-1824; Jonathan Fithian, 1825-1843; Robert R. Rhodes, 1844-1847; Jonathan Fithian, 1848-1849; Robert R. Rhodes, 1850-1856; Noah D. Ellsworth, 1857; Albert J. Post, 1858-1861; William S. Pelletreau, 1862-1869; Edward H. Foster, 1870-1886; Henry A. Fordham, 1886; Lewis Bowden, 1887. Mr. Bowden was also elected in 1888, but died a few days later. William J. Post was then appointed to fill the vacancy and has been elected till the present time.

On October 21, 1692, "At a town meeting holden in Southampton by virtue of an order from the Justices of the Peace, to chuse a man of this Town to Supervise the county charge with the rest of the men soe chosen by the severall townes, to meet in Southampton upon the first Wednesday of November next. By major vote of the said Inhabitants at this meeting Thomas Cooper is chosen Supervisor for this year aforesaid." The following is the list of supervisors:

Thomas Cooper, 1692; William Herrick, 1693; Samuel Cooper, 1694-1696; Joseph Pierson, 1695; Joseph Fordham, 1697-1708; Theophilus Howell, 1709-1718; David Pierson, 1719-1733; Josiah Howell, 1734-1737-1747; Job Pierson, 1738-1746; Abram Halsey, 1748-1759; Job Pierson, 1760-1762; Thomas Cooper, 1763; David Howell, 1764-1780; David Hedges, 1781-1786; Silas Halsey, 1787-1791; Jonathan Rogers, 1792-1794; David Hedges, 1795-1810; David Rose, 1811-1813; Henry Corwith, 1814-1816; Samuel Huntting, 1817; David Rose, 1818-1821; James Post, 1822-1827; Selden Foster, 1828-1832; Abram Halsey, 1833; Benjamin Huntting, 1834; Selden Foster, 1835-1836; David R. Rose, 1837; Gilbert C. Huntting, 1838; David R. Rose, 1839; Maltby G. Rose, 1840; Edwin Rose, 1841;

Samuel L'Homedieu, 1842; David R. Rose, 1843-1848; David Pierson, 1849; George O. Post, 1850; Josiah Douglass, 1851; William R. Post, 1852-1855; Jonathan Fithian, 1856-1858; Edwin Rose, 1859-1861; Jonathan Fithian, 1862-1864; William R. Post, 1865-1876; James R. Huntting, 1877; James M. Halsey, 1878-1880; James H. Pierson, 1881, till the present time.

We now give the ancient history of the various villages and localities in the town of Southampton.

Watermill derives its name from the water mill which was built by the town in 1644. An agreement was made by which Edward Howell agreed to erect the mill, and the town was to build the dam and open a channel between the bay and the ocean. This channel bore the name of "Sepoose," and Indian name for "little river." Mr. Howell was to have forty acres of land adjoining. This is now the homestead of the late D. Hedges Sandford. The mill and privileges soon after passed into the hands of William Ludlam, who came from Matlock in England. He died in 1665 and left it to his sons, Henry and Joseph. The latter named removed to Oyster Bay. The mill continued in the possession of the descendants of Henry Ludlam until 1733, when Jeremiah Ludlam sold it to John Conkling, of East Hampton. In 1790 it was owned by Hugh Smith, of Moriches, whose heirs probably sold it to Jonathan Conkling about 1794. It was purchased in 1815 by John Benedict, by whom it was for many years used as a fulling and carding mill, and also as a grist mill, and it is still owned by his descendants. In 1746 a lot for a burying place was laid out by the town trustees, and is still used for that purpose. The earliest settlers here were Captain Thomas Stephens, who owned the farm of Theodore A. Halsey, and families of Rose, Halsey and Sandford, who were also here at early date. In 1813 a school district was established and a school house erected, which in 1870 was replaced by an elegant building. The purchase of lands by wealthy persons from New York, who have erected costly residences, has almost entirely changed the character of this ancient village.





OLD WINDMILL AT WATER MILL, OWNED BY DR. E. L. KEYES.









SUMMER RESIDENCE OF DR. E. L. KEYES, WATER MILL, L. I.



In the vicinity are some of the most delightful natural situations and most beautiful adornments to be seen on Long Island. A conspicuous type is the elegant summer home of Dr. E. L. Keyes. The grounds of "Grass Land," by which name the estate is known, comprise a tract of eleven acres, purchased about seven years ago, and have a frontage of some seven hundred feet on Mecox Bay, affording a commanding view of the water as it expands oceanward; inland, the estate overlooks the Hampton road and the public square at Water Mill. The grounds are adorned with a profusion of ornamental trees and shrubbery, all set out after the artistic fashion of the accomplished landscape gardener. The residence is in the Queen Anne style of architecture and forms a bright feature of a picturesque scene.

Reference has been made on a previous page to the old windmills which have survived the iconoclast and him who improves after the modern fashion. All too many of these ancient landmarks have disappeared, and the few which remain have an added quaint impressiveness because of their loneliness. One of the most noted of these old structures has been saved through the thoughtfulness of Dr. Keyes.

The old windmill, which has been painted on many a canvas and caught on many a camera film, was originally put up at Sag Harbor, and, as shown by the date inscribed upon one of the stairs, it began to grind on August 1, 1800, something more than a century ago. In 1820 it was bought by James Corwith and conveyed piecemeal to Watermill, where it was operated by the owner until his death, in 1863. His son, Samuel Corwith, was brought up in the occupation of his father, worked with him during his life, and after his death operated the mill until 1887. In that year the old mill began to fall into decay. Besides, the utility of its old and cumbersome mechanism was a thing of the past. It was abandoned and was about to be destroyed when Dr. Keyes purchased it for preservation as a historic landmark and relic. He has won a certain reward, too, in the gratitude of resident lovers of the ancient and picturesque, who

continue to regard the rickety old mill as an old familiar friend, and of that class of visitors who delight in placing themselves in touch with the remote past.

Mecox was the original name for all that tract of country between the "Mill creek" at the Water mill, and Saggaponack Pond. The ancient and most traveled road from the Water mill to the eastern part of the town ran through the lane on the north side of the homestead of Theodore A. Halsey, and thence east through the farm of David Halsey to the "wading place," across Hay Ground creek, from thence to the lane leading to Mecox street, and through the street to the road to the ocean, and probably around Saggaponack pond by the beach. On July 22, 1686, the town voted £50 towards building a bridge over Saggaponack pond, and this was confirmed on August 24, the same year. In April, 1687, it is mentioned as in actual existence. The bridge was built by Ezekiel Sandford, and was a little south of the present one. The road to it was purchased from Isaac Wilman. The bridge fell out of repair and ceased to be used as a highway, and in 1765 the road was sold by the town trustees to John Sandford, and in the course of a hundred years it was almost forgotten. In 1876 a new bridge on the site of the old one was built by Silas Tuttle, of Speonk, who had purchased land at Sagg, and in 1882 a new road was laid out by the town on the same site as the road bought of Isaac Wilman, nearly two hundred years before.

On the north side of the original road was a small piece of land, also bought of Isaac Wilman, near the pond, and upon this was built the first church in Bridgehampton, about the time when the bridge was finished. This was succeeded by a new church, built in 1737, and stood on the north side of the road to Saggaponack, about forty rods east of the road to the ocean. The building was 54 feet long and 38 feet wide, and stood 105 years. The present church was built in 1842, and is one of the finest country churches in the county. The first minister was the Rev. Ebenezer White, who was ordained October 9, 1695. He was here in May, 1695, for

fifteen acres of land were then granted to him, and on April 17, the same year, he purchased from Jonas Wood and wife Lydia, of Elizabethtown, New Jersey, "10 acres of land at Sagaponack, with housing &c. bounded east and south by highways, west by street, north by Col. Henry Pierson." This was opposite the burying ground, and the old house in which he lived was torn down about 1860. It was a large double two-story house, built after the ancient manner, fronting the south, and had a long roof on the north side which reached nearly to the ground. Mr. White labored here fifty-three years and died February 4, 1756, aged eighty-four. His tombstone may be seen in the Sagg burying ground. His descendants form a numerous and very respectable family. The fifteen acres given him by the town May 27, 1695, is now part of the homestead of the late Captain Jeremiah Ludlow, south of Bridgehampton village. Mr. White was succeeded by the Rev. James Brown, who was ordained June 15, 1748. He resigned his charge March 27, 1775, and removed to a farm at Scuttle Hole, now owned by George Strong. His tombstone, in a sadly neglected burying ground in that vicinity, bears the inscription "In memory of the Revd. James Brown, Pastor of the Church of Christ in Bridge Hampton, who died April 22, 1788, in the 68 year of his age." The pulpit was for a long time vacant, but on August 30, 1787, a pastor was ordained, whose life was one long and bright example of the deeds that adorn and the virtues that exalt humanity. The Rev. Aaron Woolworth, D. D., was a native of Long Meadow, Massachusetts, and a graduate of Yale College. His pastorate continued for thirty-four years. The fourth pastor, the Rev. Amzi Francis, was ordained April 17, 1823. After a pastorate of twenty-three years he was called to his eternal rest October 18, 1845, at the age of 52. The Rev. Cornelius H. Edgar came to this place November 21, 1845, and was installed June 10, 1846. He remained until October 1853, when he resigned, and removed to Easton, Pennsylvania, and became pastor of the Reformed Church. The Rev. David M. Miller was installed April 27, 1854, after having preached

three months as stated supply. His ministry was terminated by his untimely death in June, 1855. Shortly before his death he was married to the only daughter of Hon. Hugh Halsey. The Rev. Thomas M. Gray was installed April 23, 1856, and remained until April 10, 1866. He was succeeded by the Rev. William P. Strickland, D. D., who came in May, 1866, and preached as stated supply till October 5, 1875, when he was duly installed. Failing health caused his resignation in October, 1878. He was distinguished for eloquence and ability. He died in New Jersey in 1883. The Rev. William S. Dodd served here as stated supply for three years. The present pastor, the Rev. Arthur Newman, was born in Goshen, New York, graduated at Princeton College in 1875, and from Union Theological Seminary, 1879, and was assistant pastor of the Presbyterian Church in Goshen for two years and a half. On March 1, 1883, he was installed here. During his pastorate the church has greatly prospered; 250 persons have been added to the membership and \$15,000 has been raised for improvement of church property.

In 1820 a Methodist Church was organized and a small house of worship erected which stood in the street on the east side of the residence of William H. H. Rogers. This was disposed of and a much larger house built in 1833, on the south side of the main street, east of the hotel lately owned by John Howell. It was moved to its present site and enlarged and improved in 1870.

In 1718 a remarkable religious revival took place, known as the "New Light Movement." The origin of this excitement was the preaching of the Rev. James Davenport, of Southold, who, according to his biographer, "became satisfied that God had revealed to him that his kingdom was coming with great power, and that he had an extraordinary call to labor for its advancement." A new church organization was soon established, and a small house of worship was erected. This stood on the south side of the main road to East Hampton, on the west side of "Rose's Lane," and nearly opposite the west end

of the Hay Ground cemetery. Although the early enthusiasm soon died out, still a distinct church was kept up, under the ministry of the Rev. Elisha Paine. His tombstone in the Hay Ground cemetery tells us that he was a native of Nantucket, and was son of Elisha Paine, and he removed to Canterbury, Connecticut, where he practiced law. He was settled in Bridgehampton in 1752, and died in 1775, at the age of eighty-three. He left a son, Elisha, who lived in Cardigan, Grafton county, New Hampshire, in 1776. Mr. Paine, like all ministers of his time, depended for a portion of his subsistence upon farming. He owned a tract of land at Mecox, at Swan creek, and known as "Mr. Paine's Neck." This was sold by his son, Elisha, to Jonathan Rogers, Stephen Halsey and William Rogers, May 13, 1776. A small part of this was Amendment No. 51 in the Little South Division. The church died out in the early part of the past century, and the building was sold and is now a dwelling house, standing next south of the district school house in Bridgehampton.

The need for better educational facilities was met by the founding of an academy in 1859. The first trustees were Colonel Edwin Rose, Silas W. Corwith, Alanson Topping, William D. Halsey and James E. Haines. The principals were Samuel E. Herrick, 1860; Albert White, 1862; — Warner, 1863; George R. Howell, 1867; the Rev. Mr. Lawrence, 1869; Edwin Hedges, 1870; Lewis W. Hallock, 1873. In 1874 Professor Hallock became the principal owner of the stock and he has continued the work to the present time with well merited success. This institution was in 1873 incorporated by the regents of the State under the name of "Bridge Hampton Literary and Commercial Institute," and ranks high among the high schools of Long Island.

The first settlement at Mecox was about 1660, and the first house is believed to have been built by Ellis Cook on the south side of Mecox street, where his descendants now live. A neck near Calf creek, was owned by William Ludlam, and afterward by his son Anthony Ludlam, who had a house here in 1665, and it descended from father to son, the latest owner being

Charles Ludlam (or Ludlow, the name being changed in later years), who sold the remaining part in the spring of 1902.



MILL AT BRIDGE HAMPTON.

Among the early settlers were Thomas Cooper, who lived on the north side of the street, next east of the marshy hollow; Benony Newton; John Beswick, "brick maker," who in 1671 sold his house on the east side of Swan creek to Isaac Miller; and next east of Thomas Cooper lived James Hildreth, whose ancient homestead was standing in recent years. In 1678 the town gave to Ezekiel Sandford fifteen acres of land, on the condition that he would settle and carry on his trade of making cart wheels. This tract is next south of the homestead of Hon. Henry P. Hedges, while next south of this was a tract he purchased of Robert Woolley, and on it the ancient house of Ezekiel Sandford was standing till recent times. In the old burying ground at Mecox is a tombstone with the inscription: "Here lyeth the Body of Anthony Ludlam, who dyed March the 17. Anno 1681-2 in the 31st year of his age." This is the oldest tombstone in the town of Southampton.



The land adjoining to Mecox bay was laid out in 1653, and "Ludlam's Neck" is doubtless the tract called the "Miller's land," and was left by William Ludlam to his son Anthony in 1665. (See Printed Records of Southampton, Vol. 1, Page 99). In the earliest times there was a gate across the highway running south to the beach, at the east end of Mecox street. This was to prevent cattle from running on the beach and meadows, and was called "Mecox gate," and is frequently mentioned in ancient deeds. The land in the vicinity of Kelly's Pond was laid out in 1677 and a full description may be found in Vol. II, Printed Records, Page 261. "Calf Pen Neck," next north of Calf creek, was laid out to Captain John Howell in 1672. It was afterwards owned by his son, Theophilus Howell, who left it to his son Theophilus in 1739, and he left it to his nephew, Theophilus Howell, in 1775. He sold it to Phebe Sandford, July 25, 1789. She left it to her daughter Phebe, wife of Dr. Rufus Rose, who sold to Theophilus Cook. In 1891 it was owned by the heirs of Captain Albert Jennings.

The first house in what is now the village of Bridge Hampton was built by John Wick about 1712. It was on the west corner of the main road and Lumber Lane. Wicks was a magistrate and man of note, and died January 16, 1719, in the 59th year of his age. He was buried on his own homestead, about forty rods north of the main road, and the same distance west of Lumber Lane. His remains rest in their original grave, but the tombstone was removed by Lemuel Wick (his last descendant in the town) to the new cemetery in Southampton village. The lands north of the village, and on both sides of Long Pond and at Scuttle Hole, were laid out in the "Forty Acre Division" in 1679.

Saggaponack was the general name for all the tract east of Sagg pond. It is of Indian origin, and signifies "The place where the biggest ground nuts grow," and has always been accounted the most fertile land in the town. The land next the ocean, at the south end of Sagg street, was laid out in 1653, and a settlement was made here as early as 1658. Among the

first settlers was Captain Thomas Topping, who was living in Milford, Connecticut, in 1639. The first mention of him in Southampton is March 31, 1650; previous to that he seems to have been in Jamaica, or Hempstead, Long Island. His home lot in the village of Southampton is now the homestead of Henry H. Post. His home lot at Sagg (which he obtained by draft and purchase) was on the east side of the street, south of the road to Sagg Pond. His sons, Elnathan, John and James, had homesteads north of his own. Next west of Captain Topping lived Josiah Stamborough, who was one of the Original "Undertakers" of the settlement in Southampton. With him was his son, Peregrine Stamborough, whose tombstone in the village burying ground states that he died "January ye 4, 1701, in ye 62 year of his age." This shows that he was born the same year that Southampton was settled, and he was probably the first white child born in the town. The land on the east side of the street, north of the road to Fairfield, was laid out in 1677. The land on the west side of the street and extending to Sagg Pond appears to have been laid out at different times. Ten acres of land were laid out to Benjamin Palmer in 1677. December 16, 1679 George Harris sells to Henry Pierson, Jr., "a tract of land at Saggaponack, bounded south by William Barnes, Josiah Stamborough and Shamgar Hand; west by Saggaponack Pond; north by land of Benjamin Palmer, east by street." This is probably the homestead of the late David Emmett Pierson. The land of William Barnes and others was Lots 21-22 of the Saggaponack Division, and probably extended south to the Bridge Lane. Henry Pierson, Jr., who was the son of the Town Clerk, and afterwards known as Lieutenant Colonel Henry Pierson, was for many years Speaker of the Provincial Assembly, and one of the most prominent men of his time. His homestead was on the east side of the street, north of the home lot of John White. His tombstone bears the inscription: "Coll Henry Pierson, Deceased, November the 15, in the 50 year of his age, 1701." This tombstone has in recent years been restored by

Mrs. Russell Sage, who is one of his descendants.

In the latter part of his life, Captain Thomas Topping removed to Branford, Connecticut, and died there in 1688. His son, Captain Elnathan Topping, died March 26, 1705, aged 64, and "John Topping, Justice of the Peace," died May 29, 1686, aged 50 years. Captain Thomas Topping at one time owned all the western part of the town, as we have shown in another place.

The descendants of Colonel Henry Pierson in later years owned almost all of Sagg. At the time of the Revolution, Lemuel Pierson owned a large farm on the west side of the street. This was purchased April 28, 1784, by Deacon David Hedges, who was for twenty years Supervisor of the Town, and for many years a member of the legislature. He was the grandfather of Hon. Henry P. Hedges, who has during his long life been very prominently identified with the affairs of town, county and State.

Major John Howell, in his will, (1696) left his land at Sagg to his son, Theophilus Howell. His house lot is the north part of the present homestead of G. Clarence Topping, Esq. It remained in the possession of the descendants of Theophilus Howell until about 1860. Theophilus Howell, Esq., died March 12, 1739, aged 77 years.

Among the residents of this region, in recent years, few deserve a more prominent mention than Dr. Nathaniel Topping, who was practicing physician for many years, and also a member of assembly and justice of the peace, and in all the relations of life a useful and honored man.

The opportunities for obtaining useful knowledge have been greatly increased by the establishment of the Hampton Library. This owes its origin to the liberality of William Gardiner and Charles Rogers, who were possessed not only of wealth but of the ennobling spirit which prompts a liberal use of it for the good of others. It was founded in 1873, and contains about 5000 volumes.

Sag Harbor merits considerable attention. The first landing place for vessels in the town

of Southampton was at North Sea, but in later years, when the population of the eastern part of the town had increased, a more convenient landing was greatly needed, and, as Sagga-ponack was the principal village, the new harbor was called the "Harbor of Sagg." There must have been considerable business done here as early as the latter part of the seventeenth century, for on March 15, 1694, a petition was presented to the Colonial Legislature "to have a Port of entry at Southold or Southampton."

The first mention of Sag Harbor by name is in the town trustee's books in 1707, when the clerk makes a charge "For going to Sag Harbor to evidence for ye towne, 3s 6d." It seems that about this time a man named Russell had "squatted" on Hog Neck, for an entry of May 1, 1707, says, "Paid to Captain Theophilus Howell for warning Mr. Russell of Hog Neck to depart from ye neck, 5 shillings." We have evidence that a family named Russell was living on Hog Neck in 1727, and in 1745 Samuel Russell had a house on the site of the railroad depot, and so far as we know, this was the first house in the place. He is mentioned in 1751 as running a vessel, and about 1760 he sold his house to Nathan Fordham, Jr. This house was a noted resort in the early part of the last century, when a tavern was kept there by his grandson, Peletiah Fordham, who, from certain personal peculiarities, was well known to his contemporaries as "Duke Fordham." At his tavern James Fenimore Cooper, the prince of American novelists, wrote his first work, "Precautions."

The oldest original document which we have seen relating to Sag Harbor port, is a bill of lading given to Francis Pelletreau, of Southampton, in 1731, for goods shipped to New York, on board the "good sloop, Portlands Adventure, now riding at anchor in the Harbor of Sagg," of which Richard Hartshorne was master. In this bill of lading the blanks and margin are in the handwriting of Francis Pelletreau, and signed by the master. A facsimile of the original is given on the page following.

At the time of the settlement, there was a wide extent of meadow, upon which Main street

Shipped by the Grace of GOD, in good Order and well Conditioned. by  
*Francis Pelletreau*  
 in and upon the good Sloop — called, The *Portland Adventure*  
 whereof is Master under GOD for this present  
 Voyage *Richard Hartshorne* and now Riding at Anchor  
 in the harbour of *Saggs* and by GOD's  
 Grace bound for *New York* To say,  
*Five Barrals of Beef & nine Barrals of Porck*  
*two Furking of Butter two Dito Cranbarys*  
*& one Dito of Eggs all for the proper account*  
*& Request of Francis Pelletreau & good Comdred to*  
*him Self*  
 Being Marked and Numbred as in the Margent, and are to be delivered in the  
 like good Order and well Conditioned, at the aforefaid Port of *New York*.  
 (the Danger of the Seas only excepted) unto *Francis*  
*Pelletreau*

*Beef F.P. B*  
*Porck. F.P. P*  
*2 Dito 1 Barral P.F.P*  
*Cranbary F.P. C*  
*Eggs F.P. E*  
*Butter N.F.P. 1 to 2*

or to his Assigns, he or they paying Freight for the said Goods *Sixteen*  
*Pence pr Barral & four pence half pence pr Furking*  
 with Primage and AVERAGE accustomed. In witness whereof the Master or Pur-  
 ser of the said Sloop — hath affirmed to *two* Bills of Lading, all  
 of this Tenor and Date, One of which *two* — Bills being Accomplished  
 the other *one* to stand Void. And so GOD send the good Sloop  
 to her desired Port in safety, AMEN. Dated in *Southampton*  
*ye 26 of November 1731*

*Richd. Hartshorne*

has greatly encroached. This is frequently mentioned in ancient deeds as "the Great Meadow" and "Smith's Meadow." This was laid out and divided at the same time as Hog Neck, in June 1680. Between the meadow and the East Hampton line, all the land was included in a very wide highway. In 1745 this highway was narrowed to the present limits of the main street, and the land to the east was laid out into a "division" of seventeen lots, with the same number of "amendments," which were drawn by the proprietors of the town in the usual manner. At that time there was a high cliff along the shore; lot numbered 1 was where John De Castro's

livery stable lately stood, and was bounded north by the cliff. The south line of this division was at the junction of the roads to Saggs and Southampton. The lots and amendments were quickly bought up by speculators, and the original lines obliterated, but we know that Washington street lies between amendments 5 and 6. South of this division was a tract originally reserved for the proprietors to sell, and was called "Twelve Acres." This was laid out in 1761, into seventeen lots, and drawn as usual. The south bounds of the "Twelve Acres" was the Great South Division. The north line of the burying ground is a part of the boundary. The resi-



dence of the late Stephen B. French stands on Lot 5 of this division.

The first landing place for vessels is said to have been near the foot of Howard street. The cliff which was near the shore has long since disappeared. Several store houses and other buildings were there, which were soon after moved away. On May 5, 1742, it was voted by the Town Trustees, "that Abraham Pierson, Josiah Pierson, David Topping and John Cooper shall goe down to Sagg Harbour, to make choice of a place to build a wharf at said harbor, and to get as many people as they can to assist in building said wharf. The inhabitants of ye town having the privilege of said wharf before any others and the town to be at noe charge by any contract or compulsion in building said wharf at present." It is not probable that any wharf was built at that time, for in 1748 another committee was sent "to agree with John Russell to build a wharf at Sagg Harbor." There was evidently still more delay, for it was voted, April 3, 1753, "that the Commissioners of Highways shall goe to Sag Harbor to stake out the piece of land where John Russell is to build a wharf if he see cause, The said men to be paid by said Russell." On April 7, 1761, it was "voted that Nathan Fordham, Jr., and James Foster shall have the liberty of building a wharf and setting up a try house at Sag Harbor, at such place as is thought fit and convenient" by certain persons who were authorized to select a place, "and to set the bounds of said house and wharf." To this is added the important statement "The Town reserving the privilege of landing their whale upon said wharf at all times; and they shall receive it into their try house and try said whale on reasonable terms." Here we have the first intimation of the whale fishery being carried on in vessels. After this it was the custom to cruise along the shore in sloops, and, after the capture of a whale, to carry the blubber and bone to the harbor, where the former was tried into oil; and this practice continued until vessels of greater size, fully equipped, ventured upon longer voyages, which in after years extended to the most distant portions of the globe.

In 1770 a number of inhabitants entered into an agreement to build a wharf, and petitioned the Trustees for their consent. Accordingly it was voted that the proprietor of the wharf shall have liberty to build a wharf, provided that the water should be left clear from Mr. John Foster's yard, 48 feet eastward, and from thence the water granted eastward, 150 feet." The old wharf was a considerable distance west of the main street, and is said to have been where is the bridge leading up to Hog Neck. The wharf, so well remembered of the old whaling days, was built in 1794. A description of the highway along the beach laid out in 1798 indicates that the "old wharf" was about 37 rods west of Main street.

After the disastrous result of the battle of Long Island, the old wharf was reported as crowded with people, anxious to escape to Connecticut with their families and effects.

Among the principal inhabitants at the time of the Revolution was John Foster, whose house stood on the south corner of Main and Howard streets. He was at one time a large ship owner and made voyages to Europe in his own vessels. He was a member of the first Provincial Congress and held a high position. By various changes in fortune, his last years were passed in greatly reduced circumstances, and he was to a great extent supported by the liberality of his friends. He died in 1816, and rests in an unmarked grave in the North End burying ground in Southampton.

Captain Nathan Fordham lived in the old house lately owned by Jesse Halsey, on the west side of the road, near Otter Pond bridge, and owned a large farm adjoining. He died May 18, 1805, aged 84. His tombstone in the old burying ground records that "he was one of the first who commenced the settlement of this place."

The most remarkable event connected with the Revolutionary history of Sag Harbor was the famous expedition made by Lieutenant Colonel Return Jonathan Meigs, on the night of May 23, 1777, as narrated elsewhere in this work. On May 30, 1902, a most enthusiastic

meeting was held at Sag Harbor to commemorate this victory, and this meeting derives an additional interest from the fact that it was graced by the presence of Captain Joseph Vincent Meigs, of Boston, and his cousins, Mrs. Ethel Meigs Knox, Mrs. Jennie Meigs Dunham and Misses Harriet and Florence Meigs, all great-grandchildren of the hero. Upon this occasion, stone monuments, suitably inscribed, were placed to mark the spot where the house stood in which the outpost was surprised, as well as other historical localities. An extremely interesting and valuable historical address was delivered by Francis H. Palmer, Esq., who had with much labor collected all the details of the expedition.



*Northern view of Sag Harbor, Long Island.*

The population of Sag Harbor had increased to such an extent that on February 24, 1766, a meeting was held "to consult upon the affairs of erecting a house for publick worship at Sag Harbor." At this meeting it was voted "to get the timber and erect the house as soon as conveniency will admit." Committees were appointed to collect material, and it was further agreed upon that any dispute that might arise should be decided by John Foster, of Southampton, Maltby Gelston, of Bridge Hampton, and William Hedges, of East Hampton. The church was to be Presbyterian in its form of government, and a permanent committee was appointed, consisting of Joseph Conkling, James How-

ell, Captain Nathan Fordham, John Mitchell and Constant Havens. The church then built stood where the Episcopal church now stands, and was torn down in 1817. A second church, built on the same site in the above year, was used until 1893. The increased prosperity of the village then justified the building of the present church edifice, which was dedicated May 16, 1844, and is one of the finest on Long Island. To assist the feeble church in its beginning the Town, in 1767, voted that the Sag Harbor parish should have the use of certain meadows near Hog Neck, and a piece of land was purchased of David Hand "at or near Sag Harbor meeting house, as it is laid out and staked off, for a burying place, to be to the Trustees of Southampton and their successors for ever." This is the old burying ground of the village, and is the north end of Lot No. 1, Great North Division. In exchange for this, David Hand received land by his home lot, which is on the north side of the main road from Bridge Hampton to East Hampton, and now (or lately) owned by James Austin. At the time of the building of the church in Sag Harbor, there were only three churches in the town—at Southampton, Bridge Hampton and Beaver Dam. We might add the New Light meeting house at Bridge Hampton. The ministers of the church, were: John Taylor, 1789; James Richards, D. D.; Daniel Hall, 1797; Aaron Jordan Bogue, Nathaniel S. Prime, 1806-09; Stephen Porter, John D. Gardiner, 1812-1832; Samuel King, 1832; Ithamar Pillsbury, 1834; Joseph A. Copp, 1835-1851; John Lowery, 1863-1867; William G. Barnes, 1868-1872; Alexander W. Spraille, May 20, 1873, till October 16, 1883; Edward H. Camp, stated supply, 1884-1886. The Rev. Clarence H. Wilson, the present pastor, was born in New Wilmington, Pennsylvania. Graduated from Westminster College, 1881, and from Union Seminary, New

York, 1887, and on April 24, same year, was ordained pastor in Sag Harbor. He resigned January 15, 1902, after a useful and successful service of fourteen years, and accepted a call to the Centre Church, Crawfordsville, Indiana.

Early in 1845 a little company of persons assembled in an upper room of the arsenal building for the first regular services of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the town. The services were conducted by Henry Floyd Roberts, a candidate for orders, sent as a missionary by certain churches in Brooklyn. These services were afterwards held in the session room of the Presbyterian church, which had been rented for that purpose, and the society was incorporated under the title of Grace Church. The Rev. Mr. Roberts, who had been ordained, was the first rector. The first Presbyterian church building was then for sale, and was purchased by a committee on August 25, 1846. Extensive repairs and improvements were made, and it was dedicated on December 16 of the same year, by the Right Rev. Dr. Ives, Bishop of North Carolina. The Rev. Henry Floyd Roberts was rector until April 2, 1847, when he resigned, and was succeeded by the Rev. Richard Whittingham, nephew of the late Bishop of Maryland. At that time there were 32 families and 19 communicants connected with the church, and a Sunday school of 16 scholars. Mr. Whittingham resigned in 1849. He was succeeded by the Rev. G. C. Foot, February 1, 1850. January 1, 1853, the Rev. Mr. Pardee became rector. He resigned on account of ill health, in October, 1854, and died in New York in 1857. For many years the church suffered great depression by reason of the decline of the whaling business. The establishment of an Episcopal church in East Hampton caused the withdrawal of many families connected with the church in this village. Services were for some time conducted by the Rev. W. B. Musgrave, and Rev. Gordon Huntington was called to the rectorship in June, 1856. He resigned in 1864, and services were again conducted by Mr. Musgrave. The Rev. David F. McDonald was called, and remained until 1870, when he resigned and was succeeded

by the Rev. S. Hubbell, who in 1873 was followed by the Rev. William Mowbray. After a brief service of usefulness, Mr. Mowbray died July 26, 1875, and the Rev. John Jay Harrison became rector the following September. During the pastorate of Mr. Harrison, the church recovered to a great extent its former prosperity. After a very useful and acceptable service of ten years, Mr. Harrison resigned, July 1, 1884. The Rev. William Frisbee served as supply until the calling of the Rev. William B. Walker, October 28, 1884. He resigned in the latter part of 1885, and was succeeded, January 11, 1886, by the Rev. J. B. Jennings, who remained until November 1, 1887. April 6, 1888, the Rev. J. W. Smith became rector and continued until June 1, 1890. The successor of the Rev. Mr. Smith was the Rev. Gordon T. Lewis, who was then a student in the General Theological Seminary, and supplied the chancel until his graduation and ordination. He was then called as rector in the fall of 1892, in which position he still remains. Mr. Lewis was born in Yarmouth, Nova Scotia, March 23, 1862, and was educated in the schools of that place, and at a College in New Brunswick. In early manhood he came to the United States, and while living at St. James, Long Island, he was led to study for the ministry, and graduated from the General Theological Seminary in 1892. Early in 1892 the church became free from debt, through the generosity of a summer resident, Mrs. James Aldrich, of New York, and on May 29 of the same year it was consecrated by Bishop Littlejohn. The church edifice was also greatly enlarged and beautified by Mrs. Aldrich, as an act of filial devotion to the memory of her lamented father. In the fall of 1901 the church came in possession of a fine property, the gift of Miss Mary Juliana King, daughter of the Rev. Samuel King, who was pastor of the Presbyterian church in 1832. Miss King died November 1, 1901, aged 82 years.

The first Methodist Episcopal services were held as early as 1807, and in 1809 a house of worship was erected. The first preacher appears to have been a man named James Souden, who was instrumental in establishing a congregation



in Southampton. The increase of the congregation in this place, which was commensurate with the rapid growth and prosperity of the village, made a much larger edifice a necessity, and in 1837 a very elegant church was erected in the eastern part of the village, upon a hill commanding a very extensive view. In 1864 this building was removed to its present locality in the centre of the place. The first church was sold to the Roman Catholic society and is now standing at the north side of Union street and used as a parochial school.

The Roman Catholic church was established about 1840. The first Methodist church was purchased and was used until 1872, when a very elegant church and parsonage were built on the corner of Union and Division streets.

April 21, 1798, the commissioners laid out a highway to the old wharf, "Beginning at the northeast corner of the house of Captain John N. Fordham, and running west 13 degrees, south 17 rods to a red stone set in the beach ranging along an old ditch in the meadow to the *northwest corner of the school house.*" This is the first mention of a school house in Sag Harbor. The following list is so valuable that it is given in full:

"Names of scholars that hath attended the School of Sag Harbor from September 1, 1795, to March 19, 1796.

John Atwood,	James Parker,
Lorenzo Bates,	Simeon Parker,
James Beebee,	James Rogers,
Asa Corey,	Edmond Rogers,
John Corey,	Josiah Rogers,
Nathan Fordham,	Sayre Stuart,
Peletiah Fordham,	Garret Satterly,
Sybil Fordham,	Stephen Satterly,
Charles Fordham,	Nancy Satterly,
Austin Fordham,	Sally Topping,
Jeremiah Gardiner,	Jane Topping,
Eliphalet Halsey,	John Topping,
Lodowick Hedges,	William Fordham,
Maria Howell,	Edmund Dennison,
Nancy Halsey,	Abram Woodruff,
John Hicks,	Ephraim Niles,
Sylvanus Hicks,	Samuel Ells,
Betsy Havens,	Huldah Lincoln,

Mehitabel Hildreth,	Polly Hall,
Rebecca Jermain,	Lucretia Hall,
Alanson Jermain,	Elias Howell,
Julia Jermain,	George Lugar,
Samuel L'Hommedieu,	Christopher Lugar,
Sally L'Hommedieu,	Clarisa Hand,
Polly L'Hommedieu,	Howes Crowell,
Ruth Latham,	Phebe Foster,
Abigail Latham,	Francis Duvall,
Sally Latham,	Reuben Cone,
Sally Mason,	Howell Hedges,
Abraham Parker,	Jesse Hedges,

Jesse Hedges, teacher; Samuel L'Hommedieu, H. P. Deling, Noah Mason, *Trustees.*

This school house was succeeded by one which stood a short distance south of the present Methodist church. When it was built we do not know. It was a long, low, unpainted building, surmounted by a belfry of a magnitude entirely disproportioned to the building, and presenting a most grotesque appearance. In 1815 an academy was built on Suffolk street, which was destroyed by incendiary fire in 1864. The want of a suitable school building was seriously felt, and in 1870 the want was fully met by the purchase of a large brick building on the east side of Main street, which had been built for a hotel, and was known as the "Mansion House." It is a striking instance of the decline in the value of real estate which followed the decay of whale fishing that this building, which originally cost \$17,000, was purchased, with the lot, for \$7,000. That this building was obtained was owing to the benevolence of Dr. Frederick Crocker, who generously subscribed the greater part of the cost. After being thoroughly refitted it was formally opened as a Union school. Among the teachers of this school was Rev. John Jay Harrison, who was principal for many years, and under his care the school attained a very high degree of efficiency.

An account of the whale fishing, which built up the village, will be found in a separate chapter in this work. The building of vessels was begun here as early as 1780. A Captain Prior obtained the lease of a piece of land near the old wharf in 1795 for the purpose of shipbuild-

ing, and in 1806 it was voted by the town trustees that Capt. Stephen Howell should have the privilege of building a ship, "near the old wharf, not interfering with the road, for the sum of 16 shillings." About this time Capt. Stephen Howell, Benjamin Huntting and others built many vessels for the whale fishing and for trade with the West Indies. A fire which occurred in 1817 destroyed a large part of the business portion of the village, and the loss had been fully repaired, but on the evening of November 13, 1845, a fire occurred which swept away almost the entire western part of the place.

After the failure of the whale fishing it was fondly hoped that the lost prosperity could be restored by starting a manufacturing enterprise,

the neighboring village, who were led to believe that the returns would be large and the security ample. The factory was finished in 1850 and proved an utter failure. The buildings were finally sold at a heavy loss to a company of New England capitalists. On the night of October 21, 1879, the mill caught fire and was entirely destroyed. Shortly after the lot and the ruins were purchased by Joseph Fahys, who resolved to transfer to the place his immense business of watch case manufacturing. Within a year the building was rebuilt and greatly enlarged, and a business of great importance and prosperity has been established.

The Sag Harbor Savings Bank was chartered April 12, 1860. The first officers were J.



MODERN SAG HARBOR.

By Permission of the Long Island Railroad Company.

and in 1845 steps were taken to raise funds to build a cotton factory. A company was formed, of which Major John Hildreth was president, and the new enterprise was fairly begun. Much of the money was furnished by the farmers of

Madison Huntting, of East Hampton, president; William A. Woodbridge, treasurer; and William H. Gleason, secretary. At the regular meeting on October 1, of the same year, the deposits had amounted to \$9,620. Mr. Huntting, the

president, died in 1868, and Isaiah Douglass was chosen in his place and held the position until the time of his death, February, 1869. Hon. Henry P. Hedges was then elected. Upon the resignation of Mr. Hedges, a few years since, Hon. James H. Pierson was chosen in his place.

Many years later the Peconic Bank was established, with John Jay Harrison as president and Francis H. Palmer as cashier. This institution has enjoyed well merited prosperity, its present resources amounting to \$167,000.

In 1880 an association was formed under the name of the "East Long Island Pottery Company." A lot was procured near the railroad depot, and kilns and the necessary buildings were erected, and work was expected to begin at an early day, but on the night of August 15, 1881, the building was set on fire, and all that was combustible was quickly consumed. On July 28, previous, a fire destroyed a large number of buildings on the west side of Main street, and the general aspect of things was desolate indeed. February 18, 1879, a still more disastrous conflagration occurred. This commenced in a small building near the wharf owned by Matthew H. Gregory, and this and the adjoining buildings were quickly consumed. The principal buildings destroyed were the hotel known as the "Nassau House," and the Hunting block. The latter was a large brick building, which stood west of the wharf, and had been built by Benjamin and Samuel Hunting when the village was in its palmy days. It was considered fireproof, and at the time of its building it was the finest business block in Suffolk county. The word "BANK" in large gilded letters "conspicuous from afar," which appeared on the west part of the building, reminds us of the first banking institution in the place. It was a private enterprise, conducted for many years by William Adams as president. By a robbery, about 1859, it experienced a loss from which it never recovered; and by its disastrous failure in 1865 many persons were financially embarrassed.

A steam flouring mill, which had been built east of the wharf, was also completely destroyed and never rebuilt.

The peninsula called Hog Neck was laid out in June, 1680, and a description of the survey may be found in the printed records of Southampton, Vol. II, page 88. A highway was laid out from the end of the beach, the entire length of the neck, which was 490 poles in length, and is still the road to the Shelter Island ferry. The meadows of Sag Harbor and Brushy Neck were laid out at the same time. The dimensions of the lots on Hog Neck are not given, but they seem to have been about 25 acres each. The original bounds of the lots are now entirely obliterated except in a few cases. At a town meeting, November 15, 1676, it was ordered that Hog Neck should be laid out, but that no person should sell any lot to any person "but to such as shall bee approved of by ye Justices, the minister, ye constable & overseers of ye Town that shall there bee in place." If this was now enforced, it might make some difference with a portion of its owners. It was not until a great many years later that any settlement was made here. A man named Russell had "squatted" on Hog Neck, and was warned off by the town trustees in 1707. A family of that name was living here in 1727, and Samuel Russell had a house at Sag Harbor in 1745. In 1719 Peletiah Fordham sells to John Mitchell 20 acres at Hog Neck Point for £65, bounded north by highway, east and south by water. In 1765 the town trustees sold to John Mitchell 16 acres and 158 poles of land, being the whole of a highway across the said neck, 370 rods long and 6 poles wide. John Mitchell agreed to keep good gates or bars across the road, and to allow all persons to pass as required. "Hog Neck Spring" is a locality very frequently mentioned in old deeds. Lot 29 of the 20-acre division was near that place. It seems to be at the west end of Hog Neck beach. William Paine, by will, 1742, leaves his land on Great Hog Neck to his son Cornelius, and to his sons William and Isaac all his land at Hog Neck Spring. November 24, 1742, Cornelius Paine sold to John Havens, of Shelter Island, two-thirds of lot 8, and two-thirds of lot 9, bounded north and east by highways and south by water, containing 53 acres. About



the same time he purchased many other tracts in the same place, and by various purchases became the owner of considerable land. In 1748 John Havens gave to his son John a tract of land on Hog Neck, with the house and orchard standing on the same. In 1761 Constant Havens by will left to his grandson Walter Havens 50 acres at the south end of his farm running from the highway to the Cliff, joining to Jonathan Paine's land. He left all the rest of his land to his sons Constant and Jonathan, the latter to have the dwelling house and homestead and Constant was to have "the part where he now lives."

In 1772 John Mitchell, by his will, left to his son James, all his lands and buildings on Hog Neck.

Peter Paine, in 1783, left his lands to his sons Daniel, Zaccheus, Rufus and Nicholas. His executors are to sell the tract he bought of Walter Havens.

The various tracts bought by John Havens and his descendants became what was known in recent times as the "Havens-Gleason farm," and is a tract of great prospective value, owned by Henry F. Cook and others.

Previous to 1825 John Paine owned a farm of about 120 acres. It was divided in that year between Timothy Paine and Captain Stephen Howell.

In 1806 Joseph Crowell, Zephaniah Hedges and David L'Hommedieu owned premises known as the "Salt Works," containing 1½ acres, bounded east by bay, 270 feet, north and west by Charles Payne, south by Lewis Howell.

The beautiful and extensive tract owned in recent times by the Paine family is now the property of Joseph Fahys and Henry F. Cook.

The following is the list of scholars attending school on Hog Neck in 1796, when Samuel Waters, of East Hampton, was teacher, and Constant Havens, John Payne and Phineas Duvall were trustees:

Austin Duvall,	Sally Havens,
Rebecca Duvall,	Samuel Rider,
Jeremiah Payne,	Thomas Rider,
Hiram Havens,	Harriet Duvall,
Nancy Havens,	Timothy Rider,

Polly Havens,  
David Havens,  
Selah Payne,  
Wilson Payne,  
Marcy Payne,  
Charles Payne,  
Ezekiel Havens,

Minerva Gardiner,  
Rebecca Gardiner,  
Zebrisch Payne,  
Clarissa Payne,  
Mehitabel Payne,  
Silas Havens.

The above shows that there were very few families on the neck at that time.

The road through Hog Neck and the ferry to Shelter Island were for long years the principal means of communication between the north and south branches of Long Island, being the regular mail route. A family named Tindall were for generations the ferrymen. George Tindall, who died February 22, 1902, at the age of seventy, was the successor of his father in the business, and is in turn succeeded by another of the family.

In the early times Peconic Bay was called the "North Sea" in contradistinction from the ocean. On the west side of North Sea Harbor a point of land projects into the creek, which has always been called "Conscience Point." Tradition says that when the first settlers came to the town they landed here and one woman, as she stepped on shore, exclaimed "For conscience sake, I'm on dry land once more." This tradition we heard from the oldest inhabitant a great many years ago.

In 1647 the town voted that John Ogden and his company should have Cow Neck and Jeffreys' Neck and plowing land to the extent of 324 acres, provided they should settle six families. They were also to have all the meadow on Peconic Bay between Hog Neck Spring "and the brook by the Sachem's house." This brook is probably the one that empties into "Woolley's Pond," east of town. The first settlers were John Ogden, Jonas Wood "of Oram" (so called in distinction from Jonas Wood "of Hallifax", who afterward lived in Huntington), Samuel Dayton, Vincent Meggs, Mark Meggs, Samuel Clark, Fuller Davis, Edmond Shaw and Samuel Barker. All these names have long since disappeared from the place.

At a later date were John Jennings (1670),

who lived on the homestead of the late Jeremiah Reeve (now George L. Sandford). Next south was the lot of Samuel Barker, bought by Benjamin Haines in 1668. It remained in his family until 1877, when it was sold by the heirs of Samuel Haines to Hewlett Reeve. His son-in-law, Charles Harlow, sold it to Charles T. Barney. George Harris probably lived on the homestead of the late Captain Joseph Harris, nearly opposite the school house. Charles Sturmy lived on the place of the late Austin Rose, now Addison Jennings'. Christopher Lupton probably lived on the homestead of the late Lewis Scott. Samuel Clark had a mill on the stream which crosses the street. His homestead was probably that of the late Stephen Harris. Henry Harris, before 1769, owned the homestead of the late Captain Jeter R. Rose, and left it to his son, George Harris. The lot on the north side of the road that runs west from the street was owned by John Lum, who went to Huntington. It is still known as "Lum's Lot," and is owned by Henry Norton. John Rose was probably a son of Robert Rose, who was in Southampton in 1644. John Rose, in 1660, bought a house and lot of John Scott. This is the old Rose homestead, on the east side of the street, and is now owned by Miss Emma Rose. Captain John Scott, who was so famous in the early days of Long Island, married Deborah Raynor, daughter of Thurston Raynor. They had one son, Captain Jeckomiah Scott, who married Mary Jackson, daughter of Colonel James Jackson, of Hempstead. (This fact has not been mentioned in any other history.) They were the ancestors of all the families of that name in the town. His home lot at North Sea was probably the homestead of the late Samuel Scott. Richard Shaw and John Davis probably owned the home lot which was afterwards owned by Benjamin Haines, mentioned before. John Davis had in early times a mill on the brook that runs into Woolley's Pond, and the road to it was called "Davis mill path;" it is now the road to the homestead of Harrold Rose.

The lands in North Sea were owned by a set of men known as the "North Sea Pro-

prietors," who were entirely distinct from the "Proprietors of the undivided lands of Southampton." If there are any undivided lands in North Sea they are owned by those proprietors, but it would probably be impossible to know who they are. The North Sea line, which separates North Sea from Southampton, begins at a rock a few rods west of Mill Stone brook, at Seponack, and runs to a stone a few rods south of the head of Fish Cove. It crosses Great Fresh Pond. In 1659 Anthony Waters was living in North Sea and bought a house and lot of Samuel Dayton. He afterwards moved to Jamaica, where he was a prominent citizen and has many descendants.

The point called Noyack was granted to John Jessup as his share of the "Forty-acre Division," in 1679. (See Printed Records, Vol. II, page 289.) It was given by him to his son, Isaac Jessup, who settled here as early as 1712. The Jessup homestead was where the residence of David Wiggins now stands. In an old family burying ground near the house is a slate tombstone with the inscription "Here lyes ye body of Abigail Jessup, Daughter of Mr. Isaac and Mrs. Sarah Jessup, who deceased in November, 1724, aged about 11 years." The estate continued in the family until about 1800, when Silas Jessup sold it to the father of the late Judge John S. Osborn, who owned it for many years, and after his death it was sold to David Wiggins, who had formerly been a merchant in Sag Harbor. The stream at Noyack was granted in 1686 to Obadiah Rogers "to set a fulling mill on." He gave it up and in 1690 it was granted to John Parker. In 1718 it was granted to Jonah Rogers. As early as 1738 it seems to be owned by Charles Rugg, and afterwards by Joseph Rugg, and was known for a long time as "Rugg's mill." It afterwards passed into the hands of a family named Budd. In 1874 the ponds adjoining were purchased by G. W. Thompson, of Oakland, California, who improved them at great expense as trout ponds, and made it one of the most beautiful places on Long Island.

The isthmus known as the Canoe Place was the western extremity of the original "Town

Purchase" of Southampton. The first sale of land at this place is mentioned in the deed from the Indian Sachem Wyandanch to John Ogden, May 12, 1659, which mentions "a small piece of meadow which I gave to Mr. John Gosmer." This was next to Shinnecock Bay. In 1739 the trustees of the town sold to Jeremiah Culver a piece of land at Canoe Place, which embraced the present hotel property, running east to Shinnecock Hills. The lot of meadow given to John Ogden was given by him to his grandson, John Woodruff, and in 1694 it was sold by Oliver Russell to Gershom Culver, described as "lying at Canoe Place, bounded south by Shinnecock Bay, north by upland." Jeremiah Culver built a house on his land. Until after the Revolution this was the only house in the wilderness between Riverhead and Southampton, and there were not more than one or two east of Quogue. Before 1756 it seems to have been sold to Stephen Herrick, who in his will directs that his "house at Canoe Place, with the land on which it stands," should be sold. It was, however, owned during the Revolution by his son, Major George Herrick, who sold the place to John Howell, 3d (who was the great-grandfather of Mortimer D. Howell), in 1785. From him it passed into the lands of Israel Conkling, and afterwards was for many years owned by George Seaman and his son-in-law, James Horton. A few years since it was purchased by Miles B. Carpenter, of New York, by whom it was rebuilt and greatly enlarged, and the premises were widely known as "Canoe Place Inn." After the death of Mr. Carpenter it was purchased by Mirabeau L. Towns, the present owner.

A little west of the junction of the old road to Riverhead is a small tract of land owned by the Shinnecock tribe of Indians, though how it came into their possession is now unknown. Upon this tract is a plain marble tombstone, surrounded by a neat fence. This marks the last resting place of Rev. Paul Cuffee. The tombstone tells its own story: "Erected by the New York Missionary Society, in Memory of the Rev. Paul Cuffee, an Indian of the Shinnecock tribe, who was employed by that Society for the

last thirteen years of his life on the Eastern part of Long Island, where he labored with fidelity and success. Humble, pious and indefatigable in testifying the gospel of the grace of God, he finished his course with joy on the 7th of March, 1812, aged 55 years and three days." The original fence around the enclosure having fallen into decay, the present one was built by Mr. Miles B. Carpenter. The journeyings of Paul Cuffee extended from Poosepatuck to Montauk, and were made on foot.

The entire district embraced in Good Ground and Pond Quogue is a part of the "Lower Division in Quogue Purchase," laid out in 1738, and a full description may be found in Vol. II, page 97, Southampton Printed Records. The name "Pond Quogue" is a corruption of the original name Paganquaquantuck. At the lower part of the neck a highway was laid out east and west across the neck and another highway north and south from the Country road to the highway above mentioned. The lots in this division ran south from the first highway to the bay, while the Amendments ran east and west from the middle highway, and were bounded east by Shinnecock Bay and west by "Tiana water." A little west of the middle highway was a tract of land somewhat better than its surroundings, and called "the Good Ground," from which the village derives its name.

There were 17 lots, beginning with No. 10, on the west side of Rampasture Neck, to No. 17, on the same neck. There were 14 lots at the bottom of Pond Quogue Neck, beginning with No. 25 on the east side, where the light-house stands, and running west to No. 38, which is next to the Long Cove, east of Rampasture Neck. Lot No. 39 is a tract of 118 acres, which was bounded north by the Country road, east by Canoe Place and west by the middle road, and south by Amendment No. 38. In 1810 this was sold by Elias Culver to Samuel Bishop. It was then bounded east by land of Israel Conkling and "south by the Indian Amendment." Samuel Bishop sold it to Micaiah Herrick and Herrick



Rogers in 1811, and it was afterwards sold to Alvin Squires. This shows that Amendment No. 38 must have been purchased by the Shinnecock tribe or members of it before 1810. Amendment No. 35 was sold to Jesse Culver by Thomas Sandford in 1760 for £30 or \$75. Lots 36 and 37 were sold by Thomas Sandford to Dr. William Smith, of Southampton, 1765. The Amendment No. 29 was drawn by Abram Halsey and Peter Hildreth, the former owning five-sixths of it. In 1752 Abram Halsey sold his part to Jonas Foster, and his son Jedediah Foster sold 36 acres on the west end to Elias Pelletreau, May 20, 1802. Elias Pelletreau sold the north half to his brother, John Pelletreau, and it was sold by Charles Pelletreau to William Smith Bellows, about 1858. In 1802 it was bounded north by Zebulon Howell, east by James Pierson and Ananias Halsey, south by Abraham Fordham and pastures by Amendment No. 38. In 1810 this was sold near Cormorant Point." In amendment No. 34 two-thirds was drawn by Obadiah Rogers, and it remained in his family until recent years, and was lately owned by Captain Jetur R. Rogers. From these landmarks the bounds of the various amendments may be readily found.

In 1828 John Edwards sold to Abraham Edwards "A lot at Good Ground, containing 128½ acres, bounded north by the Post road, west by Tiana brook, south by land of Prosper King, Samuel Hand, John Jackson and heirs of Zophar Howell, east by highway to Pond Quogue." Price \$605. This evidently includes Amendment No. 15 and the greater part of No. 14.

All the land north of the Country road is in the Canoe Place Division. After the disastrous battle of Long Island, in August, 1776, there was great alarm on the east end of the Island. At this time a fort was thrown up at Canoe Place, traces of which were visible in recent years. It was, however, soon abandoned. The entire region was almost uninhabited previous to 1800. At that time the only house was a little west of the house of the late Elisha King, and was owned by a widow named Goodale. The next building is said to have been a log house built in 1804, near the residence of Mr. Williamson.

The first resident at Pond Quogue was probably Wakeman Foster. He had children—John S.; Phebe, wife of Joseph Penny; Maltby; Lydia, wife of Abraham Edwards; and Jemima, wife of Rogers Squires. His sons and sons-in-law all settled here, and his descendants are now very numerous.

The family of Squires, who have always been prominent and numerous in this section are descended from John Squire, an early resident in East Hampton. Ellis Squires was here very early in the last century. The Bellows family (of French origin, and originally spelled "Bel-leaux") and Joseph Penny were here before 1816. Prosper King, of a Southold family, was here in 1820.

The bay privileges brought many people from less favored regions and the settlement gradually increased. A sufficient number of people were dwelling here to organize a Methodist church in 1836, and a meeting house was built, which was succeeded by a larger and better edifice in 1863. Within the last few years measures have been taken which are likely to change entirely the order of things. The great advantages of this region as a summer resort have induced many prominent people from New York to purchase lands and build country seats. Among them are Judge O'Brien, of the supreme court; James C. Carter, one of the most prominent lawyers in the State; and Hon. Wauhope Lynn. The latter named, with a full appreciation of the prospective importance of this region, has made very extensive purchases, and has done far more to develop the resources of the neighborhood and to make its many attractions known far and wide than any other person. His efforts in this respect have met with the fullest public appreciation, and a few years hence will probably see it one of the most popular resorts in the country.

The South beach, opposite Pond Quogue, and extending from the "Pines Division" west to Quogue, was sold by the proprietors of the undivided lands to Oliver Post and others, about fifty years ago. In addition to his already extensive purchases, Mr. Lynn has bought a very large

part of this beach, which will doubtless soon be the scene of great improvements.

Through the liberality of Judge Morgan J. O'Brien and others who have recently become residents of this place, a Roman Catholic church has been erected at Good Ground, the corner stone being laid August 29, 1901, and is an elegant and tasteful building.

The light-house on Pond Quogue Point was built in 1857 and was first lighted January 1, 1858. It is 160 feet in height above the level of the sea, from which it is one mile distant. This light-house stands on lot No. 25. The Bay View Hotel was built in 1875 and is an extensive and well patronized establishment. The western part of this place is a school district known as Springville. Its natural advantages will soon make it widely known.

Ram Pasture and Pine Neck are included in the Lower Division of Quogue Purchase, the former being 10 lots, from No. 10 to 17, inclusive. No. 17 is the north end of the neck, and the original owners had the privilege of placing a "swing gate" across the highway down the neck. From this it took the name of "The Swing Gate Lot." Pine Neck, which is next west of Tiana Bay, includes 6 lots with amendments. The highway across the neck was laid out in 1757, and was of the extraordinary width of 21 rods. The north part of this neck was laid out as an amendment to the lots at the lower end. These amendments were divided in 1763, and a full description is in Vol. III, Printed Records, pages 241, 252. This neck remained almost wholly uninhabited until a very recent period. A large boarding house, built by Benjamin F. Squires, on Tiana Bay, has been and is still a favorite resort for sportsmen.

Next west of Pine Neck is a very large tract of land originally called "Fourth Neck," as being the fourth neck east of Quogue. The meadows at the lower end of this neck were laid out in 1673 (Vol. II, Records, page 252). The upland, which is almost all the neck was laid out in 1738, and is a part of the "Upper Division in Quogue Purchase." The eastern boundary of this neck is a creek and stream, called

by the Indian name of "Achabackawesuck," but now contracted into "Wesuck." At that time roads were laid out across the neck and also at the upper end. This division is recorded in Vol. III, p. 117-117, Records. At the bottom of Fourth Neck is a small creek which divides the neck into two parts, the eastern of which is called "Little Fourth Neck." In the will of Elisha Howell, 1771, this creek is mentioned by its Indian name of "Anock creek," and this is the only time it occurs. At that time Elisha Howell had a house and considerable land on Little Fourth Neck and left it to his son Lewis Howell. Elisha Howell was probably the first settler here. The neck was known by its original name (which was appropriate and geographically correct, until about 1852, when a postoffice was established and was called Atlanticville. A few years ago the name was changed to East Quogue. A Methodist church was built here in 1850.

At the point where the Country road crosses the railroad and where the Atlanticville station formerly stood there was standing until recent years a very large oak tree, evidently of great age, and called the "Box Tree." This from the fact that in former times, when the mail was carried in stages that made weekly trips to New York, it was the custom to leave letters and papers for this place in a box nailed on this tree.

Next west of Fourth Neck lies Third Neck or "Short Neck." This comprises two lots in the "Lower Division," Nos. 8 and 9. In 1740 the greater part of this neck was owned by Samuel Johnes, who also owned other land adjoining. His son, William Johnes, sold to Jonathan Cook in 1748 60 acres of land, bounded north by highway, south by bay, west by Josiah Howell and east by John Post. Also lot 9 on Third Neck and one-third of lot 8, "with all buildings and fences thereon." This is the first indication of a settlement at this place. Jonathan Cook lived here and died March 7, 1754, aged 54 years. His home farm includes the homestead now, or late, of Henry Gardiner.

Next west of Third Neck is Second Neck. The meadows in this neck were laid out in four

lots in 1673. The upland in this and also in Ogden's Neck and Quogue appears to have been laid out to the owners of the meadows, in 1686. (See Vol. II, Records, page 112.) A very large part of Second Neck was owned by William Herrick, who bought out the original owners. In his will (1707) he leaves to his son William "all the west part of my land at Second Neck with the buildings and all the meadow on the west side of Second Neck." He leaves to his son, Nathan Herrick, all the east part of Second Neck, with the meadow and improvements. Nathan Herrick was living here in 1738, on the estate now (or late) of George F. Stone. His tombstone tells us he died March 24, 1783, in the eighty-third year of his age. He left his place here to his son Nathaniel, who died four days after his father.

Next west of Second Neck is Ogden's Neck, which derives its name from John Ogden, who was the original owner of "Quogue Purchase." In 1747 a large part of this neck was owned by Josiah Howell and William Johnes. The 60 acres of land which William Johnes sold to Jonathan Cook was the east part of the neck. John Post owned a lot of upland and meadow in this neck, which he and his wife Abigail had from the estate of her father, Joshua Halsey. In 1708 William Herrick sells to Josiah Howell one-third of lot 20 on the west side of Ogden's neck, in exchange for one-third of lot 27 on the east side. Josiah Howell sold to John Post one-third of lot 27. Matthew Howell sold to John Post one-third of lot 27.

Quogue is one of the most important villages in the town. The original name of the neck was Quaquanantuck, which has been abbreviated to its present form. The western boundary is a rivulet called Cutting's Creek, its eastern boundary being Ogden's Pond. The meadows in this neck were also laid out in 1673, being 13 lots. The upland south of the street was laid out to the owners of the meadow lots in 1686. The original lots were bought from their owners, and the whole was afterwards owned by a few persons. In the middle or the latter part of the last century the neck was divided into four tracts.

The eastern one was owned by Deacon Thomas Cooper; next west was the farm of Thomas Jessup; next came Captain Thomas Stephens, and west of all, next to Cutting's creek, was Josiah Howell. Captain Obadiah Rogers' house was north of the road and very near the present house of S. D. Craig, while somewhat east of him, on the south side of the road, was the house of John Halsey.

Among the early settlers was Captain John Post, whom we have mentioned as owning land in Ogden's Neck. His homestead has descended to his great-grandson, Hon. Erastus F. Post. Captain John Post died January 3, 1792, aged ninety-two, and his wife, Abigail, died March 17, 1772, aged sixty-seven.

When John Foster, of Southampton, made his will in 1761 he left to his son, Josiah Foster, "all lands, meadows and buildings west of Canoe Place." This, although expressed in very few words, embraced a very large amount of real estate, of which his descendants at Quogue now have the benefit. He was among the very first to attempt the subjugation of the wilderness. He built his house on the place now owned by the heirs of Erastus Foster, and, after a long life, left a large estate to his sons, with a remarkable faculty for increasing it.

Quogue is the first locality east of Rockaway where access may be had to the ocean without crossing the bay. This fact has been the making of the place financially, and its privileges have been for many years fully appreciated by a class of wealthy citizens who wish to spend the heated season on "Old Long Island's sea-girt shores." The business thus erected has, from a very small beginning, very largely increased, and the place is now almost wholly composed of large boarding houses, which are very liberally patronized. A few years since an attempt was made to establish the business of extracting iodine from sea water, but it failed to be remunerative. An effort was also made to manufacture steel from the magnetic iron sand which abounds on the sea beach. It was soon found that although the finest kind of steel could be made, the cost was too great to make it a suc-



cessful business, and the buildings and works were sold at a great sacrifice. Afterwards the iron ore was separated from the sand by means of magnets and sent to other places to be manufactured.

In the spring of 1896 a number of ladies in Quogue resolved to attempt the establishment of a library, and their efforts met with encouraging success. At first the books were left in one of the village stores, and in 1897 Mr. Abram S. Post gave a lot, and his brother, Mr. William H. Post, and his sister furnished funds for a building, which was opened for the purpose in July of that year. It is not a free library, but is supported by subscriptions and donations. The number of volumes is now 1,350, with a steady annual increase. Among the most active in its support is Miss Mary Post, to whom we are indebted for information.



THE FOSTER HOMESTEAD, QUIOGUE, L. I.

Next west of Cutting's Creek and Quogue is a tract known from the earliest times as Assop's Neck, also called Assop's Stalk (or stoake). This is bounded on the west by Quantuck Creek. Assop's Neck was divided in 1673 into seven lots. The east lot, No. 7, was next to Cutting's Creek, and was drawn by Ellis Cook (Vol. II, Printed Records, page 252). The heirs of Ellis Cook sold it to Captain Thomas Stephens, May 29, 1690, and it was described as "a £150 Lot-

ment at Assop's Neck *alias* Assups Stoake." Isaac Halsey (by will, 1750) leaves to his son John "A Lot of upland and meadow at Asop's Neck." Elisha Howell, in 1771, leaves to his son Lewis Howell, "all my meadow on the great point in Assop's Neck," and to his son Edmond "all my land and meadow in Assop's neck, except the great point." Obadiah Rogers, in 1782, leaves to his son Zephaniah, his lot of meadow "on the short point at Assop's Neck," and to his grandson Jeremiah Rogers all the rest of his lands there.

West of this, and between Quantuck Creek and Aspatuck Creek, is a neck called in our ancient records Little Assop's Neck, or Quiogue. The latter name is now in use. This neck was laid out in 1683 (Vol. II, Records, pages 113, 278), at the same time as the neck further west. The whole neck was two lots, Nos. 38 and 39, and were drawn by Christopher Foster and Thomas Halsey. The right of Christopher Foster descended to his grandson, Daniel Foster, who left to his son Jonas "all his land at Little Quiogue."

In 1832 the Presbyterian church was built here and dedicated January 20th. A new church on the same site has been built in recent years. During the greater part of the time since the church has been here the pastor was the Rev. William B. Reeve, who, after serving as "stated supply" for twenty years, was finally duly installed as pastor in 1875. After a long and faithful service he was called to his rest September 10, 1888. After the death of Mr. Reeve the Rev. Henry Schlosser was pastor for a short time. His successor was the Rev. E. C. Lawrence, who came in March, 1890, and was called to the pastorate in the fall of the same year. During his pastorate the church has enjoyed great prosperity. In 1891 a very handsome parsonage was erected. After a very acceptable pastorate of twelve years the Rev. Mr. Lawrence resigned, and preached his farewell sermon October 6, 1901, and removed to Schenectady. In proportion to its numbers, it is believed that the church of Quiogue has done more for the cause of foreign missions than any church in the Pres-

bytery. During the pastorate of Mr. Reeve a chapel was built in Quioge in connection with the church.

West of Asapotuck creek is the neck known by the name of Catchaponack. This is an Indian name, denoting "a place where large ground nuts grow." Like the other necks in this region, the meadows were laid out in 1683, and the upland adjoining in 1686. There were 17 Lots in this neck. A settlement was probably commenced as early as 1738, at which time Jonathan Raynor had a house and orchard here. He owned the entire lot No. 22, and probably purchased other lots. In his will (1741) he leaves to his son Elihu Raynor "and his male heirs to the end of time, all my lands and buildings lying at Catchaponack neck, and all the rest of ye lands and meadows from Asapotuck creek to Beaver dam." These lands are still owned by his descendants. The original homestead is now owned by Elihu Raynor. Among the early settlers was Jonah Bower, of a Southampton family now extinct. His farm was bounded south by the road and east by Asapotuck creek.

The Howell family, so long identified with this place, is descended from John Howell (a son of Captain Josiah Howell, of Southampton) who was generally known as "John Howell, of Canoe Place," from his keeping a house of entertainment there after the revolution. He was also known as "John Howell 3d." About 1750 William Albertson (son of William Albertson who owned the mill at Riverhead), was the owner of an extensive tract in Catchaponack, and left it to his son William, in 1761. By a deed dated March 11, 1786, William Albertson and his mother, Charity Albertson, sold to Josiah Howell and John Howell 3d "All our lands at Catchaponack, bounded north by highway, east by David Howell, John Bishop and highway, south by water, and west by Elihu Raynor, deceased." "Also 5 acres of meadow on an island called Reedy island, and  $\frac{1}{2}$  of the blank lot." Josiah Howell and wife Phebe sold their half to John Howell 3d April 5, 1786. John Howell 3d was the grandfather of Charles Howell to whom the above land descended.

The Great South Bay here ends in a narrow channel (crossed by a bridge) which connects it with Quantuck Bay. A portion of the Howell property was some years since sold to General John A. Dix, who built an elegant country seat. A hotel owned by Mortimer D. Howell has been for many years a resort for a very superior class of people from the city, and the vicinity has many attractions which are fully appreciated. A Union chapel built in a style of elegant simplicity is one of the finest features of the village.

A school was taught in Catchaponack in 1795 and 1796, the teachers being Jared Gardiner and Theophilus Smith. The teachers' pay was £10 per quarter" (\$25). The Trustees were Abraham Howell and Timothy Halsey. The following is the list of pupils:

Hannah Stephens,	Milicent Wright,
William Howell,	Nancy Russell,
Josiah Howell,	Polly Wright,
William Halsey, Jr.,	Susan Halsey,
Shepard Halsey,	Polly Howell,
Walter Halsey,	Harry Gardiner,
Sally Raynor,	Hetty Bishop,
Charles Raynor,	Betsey Howell,
Martha Jessup,	Josiah P. Howell,
Cynthia Jessup,	Polly Halsey,
Pamela Howell,	Patty Halsey,
Charles Grover,	Cephas Halsey,
Oliver Russell,	Apollos Halsey,
Zebulon Reeves,	Abram Stephens,
Nathan Bishop,	Jehiel Howell,
Phebe Bishop,	Wood Raynor,
Miriam Halsey,	Timothy Raynor,
Anne Raynor,	Susan Raynor,
Nathan Raynor,	Richard Jessup,
David Bishop,	Eldad Brewster,
Anne Bishop,	Pamela Howell,
Charles Havens,	Silvanus Jessup,
Julia Russell,	James Brewster,
James Raynor,	Silvanus Russell,
Polly Stephens,	Silas (negro),
Hiram Halsey,	Polly Raynor.
David Howell,	

The manner of church establishment may be discovered from the following subscription list made for the support of a minister in the western part of the town:

"Feb. 29, 1765, Southampton bounds, very

dear friends and Neighbors. Let us try once more to enjoy so valuable a blessing as a preached Gospel is. Let us see what we can raise toward settling Mr. Thomas Paine, and so every one give what he thinks he can pay yearly”

Jonathan Russell,	James Rogers,
William Bower,	Ephraim Howell,
Elisha Howell,	John Post,
John Jessup, Jr.,	Micaiah Herrick,
John Strong,	Jeremiah Smith,
Nathan Raynor,	Thomas Norris,
Silvanus Halsey,	Phineas Bower,
Charity Albertson,	Silas Topping,
John Bishop,	William Phillips,
Nathaniel Wickes,	Edward Petty,
Stephen Rogers,	Edward Petty, Jr.,
Samuel Chard,	Daniel Brewster,
Benjamin Homan,	Simeon Babcock,
Timothy Bishop,	Daniel Bower,
Josiah Foster,	Jonathan Havens,
Josiah Howell,	Daniel Foster,
Nathaniel Howell,	Stephen Jagger.
Thomas Jessup,	

(Amount raised £31, 12, 6.)

December 17, 1765, another subscription list was made for the same object. The same names are given with the following additions:

Grant Bower,	Daniel Cook,
Jonah Bower,	Edward Herrick,
James Lane,	Capt. Obadiah Rogers,
Stephen Jessup,	Thomas Stephens,
Samuel Howell,	Justice Thomas Cooper.
Elnathan Topping,	

(About the same amount raised).

The following record is of a later date:

“January the 25, 1773, Whereas the western part of Southampton, or parrish of Catchaponack, being destitute of a preached Gospel, have thought proper to give Mr. Joseph Avery a call to preach with us, hoping that our condition may be considered and proposals accepted. And for the Incoragement and support of said Mr. Avery the subscribers hereof do oblige themselves yearly to pay to the said Mr. Avery the sum of forty pounds. Also the use of our parsonage, that is to say, thirty pounds in money, and ten pounds in labour, as gitting of Hay, or such labour as may be most needful, each subscriber doing his proportion of labour.”

Potunk Neck is next west of Catchaponack, and is separated from it by a creek and swamp called Monobaugs. Potunk is an Indian name signifying “a place where the foot sinks in the ground.” The laying out of this neck may be found in Vol. II, Printed Records, Pages 114-277. The corner lot on the south side of the street, opposite the house of Nathan Jessup, is supposed to be Lot 14 of the original Division. It was sold by Jonathan Jagger to Nehemiah Sayre, of Southampton, in 1759, and continued in possession of his descendants until recent times, when it was sold to the Stephens family.

Isaac Jessup, who lived at Noyack, in his will (1750) left to his son John Jessup “all his houses, lands and meadows, at a place called Potunk and Little Onuck.” These are still owned by his descendants. Deacon John Jessup, who is well remembered by the present generation, was during a long life one of the most prominent men in the western part of the town, and his sons, Captain Frank Jessup, Issac Jessup and Nathan Jessup, are well known citizens.

Thomas Stephens, of Southampton, in his will (1779) leaves to his son William Stephens, all his divided lands and meadows at Potunk, and all his lands were of Asapotuck creek. His descendants are still remaining in the section.

June 2, 1888, the Town Trustees granted to Nathan C. Jessup the privilege of building a bridge across the bay to the beach. The bridge was built, but the loose slipshod manner in which the grant was given has not only been the cause of expensive law suits, but has prevented the public from having any benefit from the enterprise.

West of Potunk are the two necks known in our early records as Wonunk and Little Wonunk, the name having been changed to Onuck, as it is now called. A large part of these necks was drawn by Thomas Halsey. Isaac Halsey purchased additional land and had a house here in 1758. By his will (1751) he left to his son, Ephraim Halsey, the use of all his lands, meadows and buildings, during his life, with reversion to his grandsons, Cornelius and Sylvanus.



The two necks are almost entirely owned by his descendants. Ephraim Halsey died August 20, 1764, aged 71. Cornelius Halsey died April 19, 1782, aged 61. On the site of the house built by the original settler, stands the residence of the late Dennis K. Halsey, who died November 15, 1901, aged 76. The late Isaac C. Halsey and Edwin C. Halsey, both well known and respected citizens, owned large tracts of the ancestral heritage.

The stream and creek now called Beaverdam, is the boundary between the Quogue Purchase and Topping's Purchase, the northern part of the boundary being a straight line from the mill dam to the bridge at Riverhead. In 1738 the "Upper Division in Quogue Purchase" was laid out. This was bounded north by a road that crossed the stream and the upper part of Onuck Neck. A "blank lot" of 100 acres was laid out bounded west by the stream, south by the Lower Division, north by the road above mentioned, and east by Lot No. 1. This "Blank Lot" was sold by the Trustees to Hezekiah Howell, in 1738, and he sold one-fourth to Nathaniel Howell. The proprietors reserved full liberty to build a dam and mill. The northwest corner of this lot is some ways north of the present mill dam, and is where the old road crossed the stream. The houses in the village of Beaverdam stand on this lot.

The original name of the creek and stream was Apocock Creek, and the neck next west was Apocock Neck. This is an Indian name, denoting a "place where flags grow." These were used by the Indians to cover their wigwams.

At a meeting, April 1, 1746, "it was voted that Abigail Howell, widow of John Howell, Jr., should have the use and improvement of the stream called the Beaverdam, with all the necessary conveniences for a mill, and making a dam, for twelve years to come and then to return to the town." The mill was built soon after, and is mentioned 1748. In 1758 it was granted to Benjamin Homan for thirteen years, "provided the said Homan shall keepe and maintain a good griste mill, and grind for one-tenth of what he grinds, and shall not by any means

or pretentions, take or exact any more on forfeiture of the use of the stream, and at the expiration of the term, the stream to return to the Town." In 1771 the same was granted to Jeremiah Homan (probably a son of Benjamin) for ten years. He was to "keep the mill in good order, and grind after the common custom, and to maintain a good road over the mill dam, and to keep a good road from the meeting house across the river, four poles wide, at his own cost." As the mill was built some distance below the old road, the highway was turned so as to cross the dam.

The exact time when a church was erected here is unknown, but it was previous to 1758. It stood in what is now the burying ground, very near the gate. It remained until 1831, when the church was built at Quioque. It was Presbyterian in its organization, and for many years the parish was connected with Moriches. The first minister was the Rev. Nehemiah Greenman, who preached in 1748 and 1749. The Rev. Abner Reeve was ordained in 1755. It became a distinct parish in 1763, but for twenty years after that time there was no settled pastor. A complete list of pastors may be found in Prime's "History of Long Island." In 1771 the town granted to the western parish the use of a tract of wood land, extending from the east side of the mill pond to a point twelve rods east to the meeting house, and running north to the "old road," for the use of a school house and meeting house, and it still remains for the same purpose. The burying ground contains the remains of the early settlers, the oldest tombstone being that of Elisha Howell, Jr., who died September 8, 1754, aged 17. A monument erected by public subscription in 1866 to the memory of the soldiers who fought and fell in the War for the Union bears the following names: Captain Franklin B. Hallock, Sergeant Cyrus D. Tuthill, Corporal Hiram H. Wines, Reeves H. Havens, Timothy W. Robinson, Thomas M. Smith, Edward Stephens, James E. Griffing, Henry S. Raynor.

West of Apocock are two necks, known in

the old records as Great Tanner's Neck and Little Tanner's Neck. The meadows in these two necks, and also in Apocock Neck and Speonk Neck were laid out in 1712 (Vol. II, Records, Page 155.) With the meadows there was also laid out a quantity of upland which belonged to those who owned the meadows. The uplands in the upper part of the neck east of Speonk river were laid out in 1748, at the same time as the Speonk division, and are bounded on the north by the Moriches road.

Among the first settlers in Tanner's Neck was Jonathan Jagger. As early as 1740 he purchased many lots of the original owners, one of his purchasers being of Daniel Wicks, who sold him "2½ lots bounded west by the middle of the Swamp which separates Little Tanner's Neck from Great Tanner's Neck." Here he built a house which stood south of the road, not far from the residence of his descendant, the late Seth R. Jagger. Hugh Raynor also purchased large tracts and owned the land west of Apocock creek, or Beaverdam river. In 1799 he sold the north part of the tract to Thomas Rogers, of Riverhead. This is now owned by the heirs of Lester H. Rogers.

James Haines sold to Jonathan Jagger, in 1739, 3½ lots of meadow and upland in Tanner's Neck, "with my part of house on said neck." Price £70. In 1743 James Herrick, John Mackie and Nathaniel Woodruff sold to Jonathan Jagger Lots 21-22-23-24 at Little Tanner's Neck. Price £70.

Jeremiah Culver and wife Phebe sold to Jonathan Jagger, in 1804, "A tract of land in Little Tanner's Neck, bounded north by highway, east by Jonathan Jagger, west by Brushy neck, south by bay." Also a tract of wood land north of the highway, bounded north by the Country road, 300 acres. Price £1300 (\$3250).

In the earliest times it was customary for persons who owned lots or meadows in the western part of the town to build small houses on the upland near by. In these houses they lived during the haying season, when the meadow hay was cut and stacked. In the early part of winter they would drive their cattle to these

places and fodder them on the hay, the person attending the stock living in the houses until spring. This explains the mention of houses long before there was any actual settlement.

"To the Proprietors of Quago purchase.

Gentlemen: My Humble petition to you is, that you will be pleased to grant me the liberty of taking in one acre of land lying northward and eastward of my House at Ketchaponack, and in so doing I will make such satisfaction for the same as any two of the Proprietors shall think fit.

HEZEKIAH HOWELL."

This was granted, and it is the first mention of a house in that region. It stood on the land now (or lately) belonging to Mortimer D. Howell, near the bay.

In 1831 Reuben Harris was a Methodist circuit preacher who preached occasionally at this place. The first convert seems to have been Ezra Jagger. He established a class, and for sixteen years was a faithful itinerant preacher, and died in 1850. The first members of the congregation were Ezra Jagger, Silas Tuthill, Thomas Rogers, Charles Howell, William Raynor, William Jessup, Phebe Jagger, Phebe Corwin and John Gordon. In 1833 a church was erected on land given by Deacon Cephus Jagger, who afterwards joined the society. For a few years it was called the West Hampton mission, but in 1836 it became a self-sustaining circuit. A parsonage was built in 1856, and in 1859 the church was enlarged and improved.

Brushy Neck is next east of Speonk river. April 6, 1742, it was voted at Town meeting "That Brushy neck lying in ye west bounds of Southampton shall be for a parsonage, for ye use of a Gospel Presbyterian minister that shall be suteably qualified for ye gospell rule by our people yt shall call him, there unto, and on default thereof the said Brushy neck shall return to ye Proprietors again."

Speonk was the original name of the entire tract west of Speonk river, but Speonk Neck proper was next west of the river and extending to the pond. The meadows in Speonk Neck were laid out in 1712 (II Vol. Records, Page 155); 141 acres of upland were also laid

out to the meadows. This was bounded north by the best going over into Brushy neck. The first notice we have is in 1745, when it was voted by the trustees that Abram Halsey (who was son of Thomas Halsey, 2d) should have some land at Speonk running from the swamp to his house. There may be some doubt whether this was a permanent dwelling or only used for a part of the year. The rest of the land in this region was laid out in the Speonk Division (1748) the lots being bounded at the north by the Moriches road. Seatuck Neck includes the land between Seatuck river and the stream where the mill and pond of the late Nathaniel Howell lately were. Middle Neck included the land between this stream (sometimes called Little Seatuck) and the Great Pond. East of Great Pond was Basket Neck, which extended east to Speonk Neck, or the little pond. This Division is in Vol. III, Records, Page 136. At that time Captain Halsey's house is mentioned, and a highway was laid out to it. This stood on the east side of the road running by the house of the late Joel Tuthill, and about 80 rods south of it. Abram Halsey bought many lots in this Division. He had a son, David, who had sons Hiram and Oliver, from whom the present families are descended. In 1751 Isaac Halsey leaves to his grandson Sylvester Halsey, all his lands, meadows and buildings at Speonk. Stephen and David Rogers also owned land here in 1748, and mention is made of land having been sold to them by the trustees. Stephen Rogers, by will, left to his eldest son Vincent Rogers all his homestead, houses and land south of the road. He left to his son Stephen 45 acres north of the road, and all his meadow on Speonk river. The homestead was left to Vincent, was left by him to his son Thomas, who sold it to Oliver Tuthill, and it was afterwards sold to Charles Halsey, Warren Ruland, Henry Fordham and Philip Brady, who are its recent owners. The land left to Stephen was sold by him to Henry Corwin, who gave it to his son Henry, and he sold to Captain John Rogers and Noah Tuthill. All the above lands were in Speonk Neck.

All the Lots in Seatuck neck appear to have

been purchased from the original owner by Edward Petty. April 17, 1775, Edward Petty and wife Sarah sold to John Tuttle "A certain neck of land at Setuck, being 7 Lots, beginning at No. 1 on the west or at the river where Capt. Josiah Smith and David Howell hath a gristmill and saw mill now standing. The neck being bounded on said river the west side, on the south end by the bay or water, and on the east by the water until it comes to a certain stake at Silas Schellenger's mill tail, being a bound between Lot No. 7 and No. 8, and from said stake by the land of the fore mentioned Silas Schellenger unto a certain bound at Moriches path, and on the north by said path. Except one acre which I convey unto Capt. Josiah Smith for the benefit of a mill." Witness, David Arnold and Mary Arnold. Seatuck then contained 7 Lots.

Joseph Rogers, who lived in Bridge Hampton, sold his house and land at that place to Thomas Stanford, in exchange for "all his lotted land and meadow at Speonk." This embraced all of Middle Neck, between Little Seatuck stream and the Great Pond, and included Lots 8 to 23, inclusive. This estate is still for the greater part in possession of his descendants.

May 4, 1754, Daniel Bower sold to Jeremiah Smith, of Huntington, "A parcel of upland and meadow and marsh ground, situate at a place called and known by the name of Speonk, being  $12\frac{1}{2}$  lots, lying in the neck formerly called the Basket Neck, where the said Daniel Bower now liveth: Beginning on the west side of said neck with Number 24, including up and to No. 36, that is to the middle of No. 36. Not to include any amendments. Also all my piece of marsh or meadow land lying along by the east of the Great Pond, between the upland, or the above said lot of land, to No. 29, adjoining also on the west of the creek or gut, and to the bay south. Also  $\frac{1}{2}$  of all the lots of meadow or meadow land lying on Speonk river, that were laid out to the above said Basket Neck, not including any amendments. The said  $12\frac{1}{2}$  lots are bounded north by Moriches road, south by the bay." Price £250. Jeremiah Smith and wife Hannah



sold the entire tract to William Phillips, of Brookhaven, July 13, 1757. In 1771, Joseph Rogers sold to William Phillips and Josiah Phillips "all that part of his estate lying east of the new road running across my neck. The "new road" is the one running from Speonk to Water-ville or Eastport, by the house of the late William E. Phillips, now of Theodore Tuttle.

Daniel Bower, who was of an old Southampton family, now extinct, was undoubtedly the first actual resident in this region.

The Phillips family, four brothers, were descendants of the Rev. George Phillips, who was minister at Setauket. In 1782 the four brothers bought of Henry Ludlam "A certain tract of land and meadow at Speonk, bounded east by the bay and land of William Chard, south by bay, west by land of Vincent and Stephen Rogers, north by Moriches road." This is the estate of the late Joseph Phillips. William Chard may have been a son of Samuel Chard, who is mentioned in the will of Isaac Halsey, in 1752, as renting land of him.

The tract in Basket Neck, bought by William Phillips, is now owned by the heirs of Orin Dayton and Theodore Tuttle. John R. Dayton, by opening a wide channel between the Great Pond and the bay, has greatly improved this section.

The saw mill and pond on Little Seatuck (formerly owned by Silas Schellenger) was sold by Jesse Ruland to Joshua Terry, July 10, 1808, described as "30 acres, with house, saw mill and stream, bounded north by Country road, east by Josiah Phillips, west by John Tuttle, south by Josiah Raynor."

The Tuthill family, now so numerous, are descended from John and James Tuthill, uncle and nephew, who came from Southold about 1760. The former named was generally known as "Hunter John." He bought an extensive tract of land, now greatly subdivided. His house stood south of the residence of the late Herman Rogers. His tombstone in a burying ground near by bears the inscription, "in memory of John Tuthill, who died November 4, 1805, aged 77 years." His wife Sarah died

December 11, 1820, aged 84. The Seatuck Neck, which he bought of Edward Petty, is now occupied by a great many people.

The first church in this village was built in 1846, and was a neat and substantial structure. It was originally Presbyterian. In later years it was connected with the Methodist Society, and the pulpit was supplied by the minister of West Hampton.

Years ago occurred an event which created an excitement and animosity out of all proportion to the exciting cause. In February, 1895, the Rev. Minot S. Morgan, pastor of the church in Speonk, procured signatures to a petition to the Postmaster General, asking a change of name of the postoffice at that place. He had been pastor there for a few months, and had taken a very serious dislike to the aboriginal name of the village. A counter petition was prepared by Mr. Rensselaer Dayton, which was largely signed. Mr. Morgan then started on a new line. Dr. Charles Remsen, a wealthy summer visitor, and descendant of a very ancient and honorable family, was very much esteemed by the community. His father, Mr. William Remsen, died March 3, 1895. Dr. Remsen, being much attached to the place, contemplated the erection of a church or library or public hall. Mr. Morgan is said to have proposed, or made his personal engagement, that, if the church was built, the name of the village would be changed to Remsenburg, in recognition of the gift. Dr. Remsen informed Mr. Morgan that this would be acceptable, provided no objection was made by the people. Mr. Morgan then solicited signatures to a new petition to the Postmaster General, representing to the citizens that Dr. Remsen's proposed gift was conditional upon the new name. This representation and respect entertained for Dr. Remsen caused many to sign it, and his canvass of the village was pressed with great alacrity before those who were opposed could offer their objections. Under the changed aspects of the case, some signed who had formerly opposed, and among them was the principal leader of the opposition. In the counter movement, Captain Ernest A.

Des Marets, Elias P. Tuttle and Lewis Tuttle took the lead, and a very vigorous public sentiment was aroused against changing the ancient name. Feeling ran high, and out of eighty land owners, fifty-two signed the counter petition, some alleging that they had been misled. In July, 1895, Mr. Morgan went to Washington and presented his petition to the Fourth Assistant Postmaster General. At a later date, Captain Des Marets, Elias P. Tuttle and Lewis Tuttle also went and sought a hearing, but, the Fourth Assistant Postmaster General being absent, they placed their petition on file and returned. The application to change the name to Remsen was rejected on the ground that there was an office of the name in New Jersey. The name of Remsenburg was substituted, and the petition was granted in October, 1895. The first letter postmarked "Remsenburg" was sent out from the Old Speonk postoffice, November 20, 1895. The Long Island Railroad refused to change the name of the Station for a long time, but finally yielded, under the general rule that each Station should be named after the nearest postoffice. But it was "Remsenburg" for only one month and two days, for a new postoffice was established and called by the old name of Speonk. This was on July 9, 1897. This was in accordance with a petition presented by Captain Des Marets and others, and signed by sixty-five persons, in the spring of 1897. It should be observed that Dr. Remsen was not a party to the controversy. The principal argument used by the advocates of "Remsenburg" was that the old name of Speonk was a detriment to the place, and had a tendency to prevent summer visitors from making it a place of summer residence. However, the new church was built and dedicated as a Presbyterian church on September 13, 1896.

At what time a school was established here is not known, but it was before 1796. The teacher was Elias Woolley, of Southampton. The trustees were John Culver and Moses Phillips. The following is the list of scholars in the year given:

Benjamin Phillips,  
Stephen Phillips,  
Susanna Phillips,  
Elijah Phillips,  
Abraham Culver,  
John Culver,  
Eunice Culver,  
William H. Phillips,  
Sally Phillips,  
Edmund Fanning,  
Alexander Fanning,  
Harriet Fanning,  
Phineas Phillips,  
Hannah Phillipse,  
Jacob Raynor,  
Jerusha Raynor,  
Sally Raynor,  
David Tarbell,  
Rebecca Tarbell,  
David Sweezy,

Nathan Sweezy,  
Bethiah Sweezy,  
John Raynor,  
Nathan Raynor,  
Ruth Raynor,  
Betsey Raynor,  
Jotham Raynor,  
Charles Rogers,  
Clarissa Rogers,  
Martha Rogers,  
Oliver Rogers,  
William Tuthill,  
Thomas Rogers,  
Phebe Culver,  
Jesse Rogers,  
Peter (negro),  
Shadrach (negro),  
Joe (negro),  
Catharine (negro).

The old school house stood on the north side of the street, in front of the homestead of Orin Fordham and his son Jonathan Fordham. It was a small unpainted building. The present school building was erected in 1894, and is well suited for its purpose. The old school house was used for some time as a church by the portion of the community who declined accepting Remsenburg as the name of the place. It was burned on March 12, 1898.

The road from Remsenburg (or Speonk) to Waterville was opened about 1771, and was then called the "new road." In 1772 Colonel Josiah Smith and David Howell, of Moriches, built the mill on Seatuck river, and raised the pond. Edward Petty, by deed, May 27, the same year, sold them an acre of land for building a dam. This mill, which was one of the most important in the town, continued till very recent years. For a long time it was owned by one Pye, and was widely known as "Pye's mill." About 1878 it was sold to George W. Tuthill. A few years since it was sold with the pond to the Oxford Gun Club, who demolished the building that had stood so long. As this mill was on the west side of the dam, it was in Brookhaven. The street through this village was cut through the forest by John Tuthill after

his purchase of the neck. The oldest house is that of the late Cephus Tuthill, which was built by John Tuthill, Jr., about 1800. A church was organized here in 1822 and belonged to the denomination known as "Stillwellites." It was afterwards changed to Protestant Methodist. Meetings were held in the school house and private dwellings, and the present church was built in 1853.

On the west side of the road that runs down

Potunk Neck was standing until recently an old house that fifty years ago was owned by Elisha Howell. This was probably the same house owned originally by Cornelius Halsey, and left by him to his son Timothy in 1779. This house was torn down and the old church which formerly stood at Quioge was moved to the site and enlarged and now does duty as a boarding house, owned and occupied by Nathan C. Jessup.







## CHAPTER XIV.

### EAST HAMPTON.

**T**HIS town occupies the extreme eastern portion of the south branch of the island. It is bounded on the west by the town of Southampton, and the boundary is described in the history of that town, while on the north, the east and the south nature has fixed the boundaries, and around it the ocean and the bay are everlasting bounds. As in the adjoining towns, the improved and cultivated lands bear a small proportion to the part that continues in a state of nature, and the forest still occupies the western and much of the northern portion of the town. The range of hills, which are probably the moraine of an ancient glacier, do not extend to this town, and west of Montauk there are no high elevations of land. The portion next the ocean is a low plain, while the shore itself is fringed by the line of sand hills or beach banks which form so prominent a feature of the Long Island coast.

Upon the north side, by the shore of Peconic Bay and Gardiner's Bay, we find the sur-

face more hilly, and the beach on the bay itself is bounded by cliffs, in some places of considerable height. The action of the waves during storms gradually undermined the cliffs, and land slides on a small scale are not unfrequent. The lighter portions of the soil are swept away, while the boulders are left as monuments to mark the places which the land once occupied. This encroachment has produced great geographical changes in the past, and there is very little doubt but that Shelter Island and Gardiner's Island were once connected with the adjoining shores. The bay thus gradually encroaches upon the land to a much greater extent than is generally supposed. In the suit between the Trustees of the Town of Easthampton and Josiah Kirk, the point in question was the right of the town to the beach between the bay and the upland of the defendant, the premises being at that portion of the town known as "Northwest." It was shown from the records that when the land was originally laid out, in 1736, the lots were bounded not by the bay

but by the cliff, and it was most conclusively shown by the evidence that the bay had encroached to such an extent that the place where the cliff was then must now be under water. The process of encroachment is especially discernible at Montauk. The whole region there is evidently of glacial formation, and composed of earth, clay, gravel and boulders of all sizes, from large rocks to small pebbles, mixed together. The cliff at the extreme point is about seventy feet in height, and the encroaching process above described has covered the coast with rocks which extend in an unbroken line across to Block Island, and reaches south to a distance of many miles, showing conclusively that this part of Long Island is but a mere fragment of its former self.

Separating Montauk from the western part of the town is a desolate tract known as Napeague Beach. This is some five miles in length, and its width is from Gardiner's Bay to the ocean. It is composed entirely of sand, which is blown into hills by the winds. On the north side are small pieces of meadow which in early times were of considerable value on account of the meadow grass, which yielded an unfailing crop. The remainder produces nothing but a few scanty bushes of the beach plum and other plants which are adapted to their barren dwelling place. This region was probably covered by the sea. There is a tradition that at an early date the skeleton of a whale was visible near the western end of the beach, nearly midway between the ocean and the highlands. This must have been left by the receding ocean or carried to the place by some extraordinary tide. The marshy places render it the paradise of mosquitoes, and here, if we may speak from experience, may be found the most annoying specimens of that bloodthirsty race. Next to this comes the peninsula of Montauk.

In the early times the whole of the land now embraced in the town was owned and occupied by a tribe of Indians known from their seat of principal residence as the Montauks. This tribe seems to have been more powerful than any other on the east end of Long Island,

and all the other tribes within the limits of Suffolk county were to some extent under their control. They, in turn, stood in great dread of the Pequot and Narragansett Indians. Their comparative proximity and the facility with which they could land upon their shores with their fleets of war canoes, rendered them subservient to the fierce tribe which was the terror of the New England settlements. It was in reference to these that a clause was inserted in the Indian deed for Southampton, that the English should defend them against the attacks of any other Indians who should unlawfully assail them. At the head of the Montauk tribe was the great chief Wyandanch, who assumed the title of Sachem of Pawmanack, or Long Island. At what time this title was assumed is uncertain, but in a curious affidavit made by Thomas Halsey, of Southampton, whose wife was murdered by some Indians, in 1649, he deposes "That at the time of the trouble in Southampton, by reason of murder committed by the Indians, I saw Mandush, whoe was a man reputed and acknowledged to be the great Sachem's son of Shinecock, cutt up a turf of ground in Southampton and delivering it to Wyandanch gave up all his right and interest unto him. And hee the said Mandush, with many others of the chiefe of Shinecock Indians, did manifest their consent by their ordinary signs of stroaking Wyandanch on the back. And since that time the said Wyandanch (who was Sachem of Meantauk) hath acted upon ye afore said interest given to him, as by letting and disposing of lands at Quaquantuck and elsewhere." This was sworn to September 19, 1666. According to the statement of the author of "Chronicles of East Hampton," the Long Island tribes were under the control and subject to Poggatacut, Sachem of the Manhasset tribe, which inhabited Shelter Island, "who had under him ten or fifteen sachems to whom his word was law." Poggatacut died in 1651, and was succeeded by his brother Wyandanch, who then became the grand Sachem of Long Island. As a place of refuge against their enemies, the Indians built a fort at the west end of Montauk,

not far from the line separating it from Na-  
peague beach. This fort must have been aban-  
doned at an early date, for in the deed for Mon-  
tauk, given in 1661, allusion is made to its site  
as the place "where the old Indian fort stood."  
At that time a new fort had been made on the  
northeast side of Fort Pond, on what is still  
called Fort Hill. The outlines of this work are  
yet visible, and show that it was about one hun-  
dred feet square, with a round tower at each  
corner. Its position was well chosen for de-  
fense, and must have afforded comparative  
security against an enemy who did not pos-  
sess the means or the patience to carry  
on a regular siege. Relics of ancient burial  
places are found in the vicinity, and doubtless  
here rest the remains of many a warrior whose  
deeds are long since forgotten and are unre-  
corded in song or story. In the great battle  
at Mystic Fort the power of the Pequots was  
destroyed forever, and the few of that tribe  
who were among the Long Island Indians were  
hunted out and destroyed. After this, the Narra-  
gansetts, seeing the destruction of the Pequots,  
became jealous of the growing power of the  
English, and their chief, Miantonomah, endeav-  
ored to induce the neighboring tribes to unite  
in a common cause and destroy the English set-  
tlements at one blow. Accordingly, he visited  
the Montauks and made every effort to enlist  
the Sachem in his enterprise. He represented  
that the whites had already taken the best of  
their lands, that game, once so abundant, was  
now scarce, and in a short time the Indians must  
perish before the advancing power of their new  
enemy. "For this purpose," said the wily sav-  
age, "I have come secretly to you, because you  
can persuade the Indians and sachems of Long  
Island what you will. Brothers, I will send  
over fifty Indians to Block Island, and thirty to  
you from thence, and take an hundred of South-  
ampton Indians, with an hundred of your own  
here, and when you see the three fires that will  
be made at the end of forty days hence, in a  
clear night, then do as we shall do and follow  
and kill men, women and children, but not the  
cows—they will serve for provisions till the deer

be increased." Fortunately the Montauk  
Sachem did not listen to this appeal. Had he  
done so, and thrown his powerful influence into  
the scale of war, it is almost certain that the  
settlements on the south side of Long Island  
would have been swept from the face of the  
earth. As it was, he communicated his knowl-  
edge to the magistrates in Connecticut, and, as  
Lion Gardiner quaintly remarks, "so the plot  
failed and the plotter next spring after died, as  
Ahab died at Ramoth Gilead." Ninigret, who  
was afterward the Sachem of the Narragansetts,  
attempted to carry out the same plan, and in  
the same manner endeavored to obtain the help  
of the Montauks. Failing in this, he began a  
war with that tribe, which was carried on by  
both sides with great vigor. Learning that the  
enemy was on Block Island, the Montauk  
Sachem proceeded thither with a large force; and  
in a sudden attack killed about thirty of the  
Narragansetts. After this, Ninigret made a de-  
scent upon Montauk, which he ravaged, burn-  
ing wigwams, destroying cornfields and killing  
many of the bravest warriors. It was during  
this attack that he carried off the daughter of  
Wyandanch, the Montauk Sachem. As the  
story runs, the daughter of the Sachem was to  
be married to a young chief of his tribe at Fort  
Pond. Knowing that all precautions would be  
overlooked in the revelry of the festive occasion,  
Ninigret came down in force upon his unpre-  
pared enemy, slaughtered half the tribe, includ-  
ing the bridegroom, and bore away the bride  
as his captive to the main land. Through the  
interference and aid of Lion Gardiner, she was  
restored to her people, and Wyandanch, in grati-  
tude, gave to Gardiner the greater part of what  
is now Smithtown, as will be seen in the his-  
tory of that town. In this war the power and  
strength of the Montauks was almost entirely  
destroyed, and their case was rendered almost  
hopeless by a sickness which prevailed in the  
years 1658 and 1659. Among the victims was  
the great Wyandanch, and the tribe, having lost  
their greatest warrior, was compelled to ask the  
help and protection of the English at East  
Hampton. This was readily granted, and the



remnant of the tribe was permitted to reside on the parsonage land at the south end of the village.

Wyandanch left a widow who is mentioned in the records as the "Sunk Squaw," and an only son, Wyancombone, who is mentioned in the Southampton Records. He died of small-pox at an early age, and the line of the great Sachem was extinct. After things became more quiet, the remnant of the tribe lived on their ancient heritage of Montauk, with constantly dwindling numbers, until the present day. Their present status will be given in the sketch of Montauk.

The work of David Gardiner, "Chronicles of East Hampton," is a book of the greatest value, and a more extended notice will be found in the chapter on "Bibliography."

The lands now included in East Hampton lay vacant and unclaimed until the spring of 1648, when Theophilus Eaton, Governor of the Colony of New Haven, and Edward Hopkins, Governor of Connecticut, obtained the following deed from the Indians:

This present Writing testifieth an agreement between the Worshipful Theophilus Eaton, Esquire, Governor of the Colony of New Haven, And the Worshipful Edward Hopkins, Esquire, Governor of the Colony of Connecticut, and their associates, on the one part, And Pogatacut, Sachem of Manhasset, Wyandanch, Sachem of Meantauket, Momowoton, Sachem of Corchauk, Nowedonah, Sachem of Shinecock, and their assotyates, the other Part. The said Sachems having sould unto the foresayed Mr. Eaton and Mr. Hopkins with their assotyates all the land lying from the bounds of the Inhabitants of Southampton unto the East side of Napeak, next unto Meantacut highland, with the whole breadth from sea to sea, not intrrenching upon any in length or breadth which the Inhabitants of Southampton have and do possess, as they by Lawfull right shall make appear; for and in Consideration of twentie coats, twenty-four looking glasses, twenty-four hoes, twenty-four hatchets, twenty-four knives, one hundred muxes, already received by us the forenamed Sachems, for ourselves and assotyates, and in consideration thereof wee doe give up unto the

said Purchasers all our right and Interest in the said land to them and their heyers for ever.

Allsoe we doe bind ourselves to secure their right from any claim of any others, whether Indians or other nations whatsoever, that doe or may hereafter challenge Interest therein. Allsoe wee the said Sachems have Covenanted to have Liberty to fish in any or all the creeks and ponds and to hunt up and downe in the woods without Molestation, they giving the English Inhabitants noe just offence or Injurie to their goods or cattle. Lykewise they are to have the fyns and tayles of all such whales as shall be cast up, to their proper right, and desire they may be friendly dealt with in ye other part. Allsoe they reserve liberty to fish in all convenient places for shells to make wampum. Allsoe if the Indycans hunting of any deer they should chase them into ye water and the English should kill them, the English shall have the body and the Sachem the skin. And in Testimony of our well performance hereof we have set to our hands the Day and yeare above written.

The mark of X POGGATACUT, Manhasset Sachem.

The mark of X WYANDANCH, Meantacut Sachem.

The mark of X MOMOWETA, Corchake Sachem.

The mark of X NOWEDONAH, Shinecock Sachem.

Witnesses to this: Richard Woodhull, Tho. Stanton, Robert Bond, Job Sayre, Chectanoe X his mark, their Interpreter."

By an evident oversight the date of the deed was omitted, but that it was on April 29, 1648, appears by the following entry:

Whereas, by direction from Theophilus Eaton, Esq., and Mr. Edward Hopkins, a purchase was made by Thomas Stanton and others of a part of the Eastern part of Long Island, of the Indian Sachems, the true proprietors thereof, in the name of Theophilus Eaton, Esq., aforesaid and myself with our associates, as by the said agreement dated the 29th of April 1648 may more fully appear, which said purchase was paid by me Edward Hopkins, and amounted to the sum of thirty pounds four shillings eight pence, as may appear by a note of particulars under the hand of Thomas Stanton, to whom the said sum was paid, now delivered to Robert Bond of East Hampton; this writing witnesseth that I have received the fore-mentioned sum of thirty pounds four shillings eight pence, of the In-

habitants of East Hampton, and have delivered unto them the writings of the said purchase, and all the interest that thereby was purchased. In witness whereof I have hereunto subscribed, the 16th of April 1651. I say received £30 4s 8d per me.

EDWARD HOPKINS.

The deed, as a matter of security, was recorded in the town clerk's office of Southampton, and at a later date in the records of Suffolk county. It will be seen that it was signed by the Sachems of Manhasset (Shelter Island), Montauk, Corchake (now Cutchogue, in Southold) and Shinnecock. This was doubtless to remove all uncertainty as to conflicting claims of the various tribes.

The first settlers of the town, the men for whom Governors Eaton and Hopkins purchased the territory, were John Hand, Thomas Talmage, Daniel Howe, Thomas Thompson, John Stratton, Robert Bond, Robert Rose, Joshua Barnes and John Mulford. All of these men were originally living in Southampton. John Hand was living there in 1644, and was one of the members of a "whaling squadron." Thomas Talmage, Sr., was living there in 1642, and had land granted to him. Thomas Talmage and Robert Talmage were also there at the same time, and so was Thomas Thompson. Daniel Howe was one of the original "undertakers" of the settlement of Southampton, but did not remain there. He was also the first man to "sell out" his "accomodations" in East Hampton, which he did to Thomas Baker, May 10, 1650. He had two sons, Daniel and William. John Stratton was a brother of Richard Stratton, who was there in 1644, and probably both went to the new settlement. Robert Bond had land in Southampton in 1643. He was a blacksmith, and was forbidden to make "harping irons" (harpoons) for the Indians. He removed from East Hampton to Elizabethtown, New Jersey, about 1668. He had a son, Joseph Bond. Robert Rose lived in Southampton in 1644. He married Dorothy, who was probably a daughter of Ananias Conkling. They had children, Thomas, John, Samuel, Mary and Jonathan.

Thomas Rose, the eldest son, went to Southampton, and sold his father's estate in East Hampton to George Miller, December 19, 1665. Jonathan went to Brookhaven. A "John Rose, aged 17," was servant of Anthony Waters of North Sea, Southampton, October 2, 1665. John Mulford and his brother William were living in Southampton in 1643. Joshua Barnes, William Barnes and Charles Barnes were probably brothers. The records expressly state that Charles Barnes was the son of William Barnes, of Eastwinch, County of Norfolk, England. William and Charles both went to East Hampton. Joshua, although an owner in the East Hampton purchase, remained in Southampton and died there. He had sons, William and Samuel; the former went to Westchester and was very prominent there.

These facts refute the idea that the first settlers came directly from Lynn, but there is no doubt that some of them were living there before going to Southampton.

Among the earliest settlers who are not mentioned in the above list are the following:

Thomas Osborn, the ancestor of a numerous family, is mentioned as "of East Hampton" in Southampton Records, in 1650. He had a son Thomas, who was a prominent citizen, who died in 1712.

Ralph Dayton lived in Southampton and died there in 1658. He had a son Robert Dayton, who was living in East Hampton in 1658. In 1647 one Samuel Dayton came to Southampton from Flushing. He was living in North Sea in 1658. Whether he was related to Ralph is uncertain.

Thomas Chatfield came from Sussex, England, and was here in 1652. He died in 1686, leaving sons, Thomas and John.

William Fithian was a soldier in Cromwell's army and witnessed the execution of King Charles I. He was here in 1653, and died in 1678.

John and Samuel Parsons were brothers and were here in 1653. The former died in 1685, and left sons, Samuel and John.

Joshua Garlick is supposed to have been a

brother of Joseph Garlick, who was living in Southampton, in 1645. Joshua Garlick was here in 1653. He died March 7, 1700, at the age of 100 years.

Fulk Davis was one of the earliest settlers in Southampton, and had land laid out for him in 1642. He afterwards moved to North Sea and lived near the locality known as "Towd." He had land here in 1653. In 1660 he seems to have been living again in Southampton, and land here is spoken of as "formerly Fulk Davis."

Nathaniel Bishop was son of Richard Bishop, of Salem, where he was freeman in 1642. His brother, John Bishop, was the ancestor of the families in Southampton. Nathaniel Bishop was here in 1653.

Jeremiah Veale was a blacksmith from Salem. He had land given him in Southampton, 1651. In 1655 he seems to be working for Lion Gardiner under a contract which had not expired. The name at a later date was changed to Vaile or Vail.

Thomas Baker (or "Backer" as it appears in the earliest records) came here in 1650 from Milford, Connecticut. He bought the "accommodations" (that is, the lands and commonage) of Daniel Howe, who probably left Southampton at that time. The wife of John Baker was Alice, daughter of Ralph Dayton. They were married June 20, 1643. Her gravestone is in the Amagansett burying ground.

Josiah Stanborough had land here in 1651, but he never lived here. He was one of the founders of Southampton and lived at Sagaponack.

John Kirtland (sometimes spelled Cortland) had a lot granted to him on April 9, 1651, provided he "comes to live here before the last of July." He came here and lived many years. He may have been a brother or son of Philip Kirtland, one of the first settlers of Southampton.

James Goodman was here in 1651. As he is spoken of as "Mr.," we conclude that he was of some social importance.

Luke Lillie was also here in 1651. In 1654

he was chosen recorder. He died before October 29, 1667.

Richard Brooks is first mentioned May 9, 1651.

Benjamin Price is first mentioned July 14, 1651, but was probably here before that time. He was chosen "secretarie," October 7 of that year. He was thirty-four years old in 1655.

Captain Josiah Hobart appears to have been living here on September 24, 1651, but on December 18, 1676, he is mentioned as "having been lately accepted as an inhabitant." He was afterwards high sheriff of the county.

William Simonds was here November 17, 1651. In the inventory of the estate of Lion Gardiner (1664) is mentioned "the house Simonds lives in." He was a landowner here in 1653. In 1684 his son Thomas was living in Albemarle county, North Carolina.

William Edwards is first mentioned January 5, 1651-2. His descendants are numerous and respected.

"Goodman" Meggs, who had a lot in 1651, was probably Vincent Meggs, who was living in Southampton in 1656. See his agreement about the mill.

James Still (or Till) was here in 1651, but was evidently unacceptable to the town, as it was voted that he should not stay here.

John Meigs (or Meggs) was here in 1653, and had a suit with James Till. He and Vincent may have been sons or brothers of Mark Meggs, of Southampton, who afterwards went to Huntington.

William Hedges, the ancestor of an honored family, is first mentioned June 10, 1652. Of his antecedents nothing appears to be known. Tristram Hedges was living in Southampton in 1649, but it is uncertain whether there was any relationship.

Samuel Belknap was here June 13, 1653, and was a land owner.

Nathan Birdsall owned meadow at North-west, July 5, 1653.

Annianias Conklin was freeman at Salem, Massachusetts, May 18, 1642. He is said to



have come to East Hampton in 1650, but is first mentioned July 5, 1653. He died before October 5, 1657. His brother, John Conklin, was a prominent settler of Southold.

Daniel Howe, who was one of the original settlers, had sons, Daniel and William, but it is doubtful if they lived here. Daniel Howe was cousin to Alexander Bryan, prominent in Connecticut.

Jeremy Meecham was here February 1, 1653, and had land laid out in 1655. In 1660 he was in Southampton, and went to Salem in 1668. He seems to have been living in East Hampton in 1664, and was one of the appraisers of the estate of Lion Gardiner.

Daniel Fairfield was a servant of Joshua Garlick before 1654.

John Woolley was servant of Jeremiah Vayle, "of the Isle of Wight." He was between seventeen and eighteen years old October 2, 1655.

Shubal Walker, aged eighteen, was working for Lion Gardiner, December 20, 1655.

Roger Smith is mentioned September 15, 1657. He died before May 28, 1686. His widow, Rebecca, married John Hopping. His son, Daniel Smith, sold to them all his right to the estate, May 28, 1686.

Captain Edward Codnor was witness to the Indian deed for Montauk, February 11, 1661. He married Alice, widow of John Hand. She was sister of Josiah Stanborough of Southampton.

John Miller was living in Southampton in 1653, and George Milner (Miller ?) in the same year. They both appear in East Hampton in 1657. Mary Miller is mentioned in a document in Printed Records, dated January 8, 1667, but probably should be 1657. George Miller was killed by the kick of a horse about December 3, 1668. He married Hester, daughter of Ananias Conkling. For a more extended notice the reader is referred to the valuable history prepared by Hon. H. P. Hedges.

Nathaniel Foster first appears in 1657. He had wife Sarah and son Nathaniel.

Andrew Miller, brother of John, came here

in 1657. He went to Brookhaven and founded "Miller's Place."

John Squire married Ann, daughter of William Edwards, in 1676, and her father gave them a good outset in lands. He may have been the son of Thomas Squire, who was living here January 13, 1659-1685. A branch of the family are very numerous in the western part of Southampton.

Reineck Garrison (*alias* De Freese) was a Dutchman of New Amsterdam, and master of a trading vessel in 1659, and made trips to East Hampton. As he desired to settle here, the town gave him "a parcel of land toward the northeast end of the Towne, westward of the New highway that goeth to the three mile harbour," 1673.

Richard Shaw was son-in-law of Joshua Garlick, who gave him land and meadow at Northwest in 1660.

Richard Bennett first appears on February 27, 1662-3, when he enters "an accon of slander against Nathaniel Foster in sayinge that he the sd Richard Bennett was drunke at Goodman Garlicks."

Thomas Diamant was living in Southampton June 21, 1655, and with several others made an unlawful seizure of a vessel belonging to "a Dutchman." December 15, 1658, he was "censured for several miscarriages" among them "calling Joseph Raynor and John Scott dogge and hounde." He and his wife Mary made acknowledgment. In September, 1663, he was in East Hampton, and William Tomson; of New London, agrees to pay him thirty-one pounds. After this, on March 1, 1663-4, he bought a house and lands of Richard Smith. His eldest son, James, married Hannah, daughter of the Rev. Thomas Janes, about August 21, 1677. This family has always held a respectable position. After one hundred and fifty years one branch in the person of Isaac Diamant returned to Southampton, where his descendants are respected citizens. The name in late years has been changed to Dimon, which is to be regretted.

Charles Barnes, the ancestor of the family

of that name, married Mary, daughter of John and Alice Hand. He died before November 23, 1663.

John Oldfield came to Southampton in 1651 and remained until 1664. He is said to have married a daughter of Richard Post. April 23, 1664, he purchased from Nathan Birdsall his house and "accomodation of a thirteen acre lot." He sold the same to Joshua Garlick, Jr., November 1, 1664, and went to Jamaica. While here he carried on his trade as a tanner.

Samuel Dayton had a sister, Alice, wife of Thomas Baker. On December 25, 1664, he gives them his son Jacob, for the term of 14 years. He also gives his son Caleb to Joshua Garlick, Sr., and his wife, Elizabeth, for the term of sixteen years. August 26 Thomas Baker and Robert Dayton, "being desired by Samel Dayton," transfer the son Caleb to John Jushup (Jessup) for twelve years and four months.

James Skellenger, on October 22, 1667, purchased from Benjamin Conklin, of Elizabethtown, New Jersey, a house and lot in East Hampton.

Samuel Fyler was here in 1677. George Filer died, leaving a widow, before May 3, 1681. Land had been granted to him previously.

Edward Avery, a blacksmith, had a home lot granted to him and ten acres of land, on condition that he remain and carry on his trade for three years from June 8, 1668.

Thomas Wheeler, of New Haven, had wife Alice. He died before 1661, and she then married Josiah Stanborough, of Southampton. Thomas Wheeler left three children, John, Thomas and Mary. John Wheeler was a man of great importance in his day, and held many important offices. He died June 18, 1727, aged about eighty. He had sons John and Thomas. A family of Wheeler, once quite numerous, residing at Smithtown, are said to be his descendants.

Thomas Skidmore, a blacksmith, came here from Huntington and on February 12, 1668, he had a house and lot granted to him on con-

dition that he worked here at his trade for six years. He left before 1671.

Nathaniel Dominy is first mentioned December 18, 1669, when he is about to marry Sarah, daughter of William Edwards, who gives them a home lot and other land. He died before October 20, 1687, and his wife was appointed administratrix on that date. His descendants are still here, and the family for generations have been noted for a remarkable mechanical genius.

Philip Alcock was schoolmaster here December 24, 1669. He was here in 1672, and was defendant in a suit of William Edwards, in which he had to pay for eleven pounds worth of whale bone, "and the Court charge, only a pint of wine subtracted," which throws some light on court expenses at that time.

James Loper is first mentioned May 11, 1673, when the town sold him two acres of land "lying in the Calf pasture next to Stephen Hedges' house lot." This was on condition that he "doth follow his trade of shoemaking." He married Elizabeth, daughter of Arthur Howell. He engaged extensively in whaling.

John Osborn was the first settler at Wainscott, in 1670, and was "accepted as an inhabitant, with all the privileges and appurtenances belonging to a thirteen acre lot." He was son of Thomas Osborn.

Thomas Smith was a blacksmith, and on May 11, 1671, the town granted him the same house and lot that had been given to Thomas Skidmore. He agreed to stay six years and to "faithfully perform the work of his trade for the town's service according to his abilitie, god giving him health and life." He left in 1672.

Anthony Waters and Jeremy Vaile were farmers for Lion Gardiner in June, 1655. The former removed to North Sea in Southampton. His descendants are now in Queens county.

Philip Leeke and his brother Ebenezer were here on March 27, 1672. The town gave to Philip eight acres of land bounded south by the rear of John Parsons' house lot, "and east by the highway that goeth down to the harbor."

Ebenezer Leeke married Hannah, daughter of Thomas Baker, Sr., who gave them several lots of land, June 12, 1678. Their descendants are yet in the town.

Roger Earle was here on April 10, 1672, and must have been here the year before, for on that date he was sued by William Edwards "for unfaithfulness in his sheep keeping the summer last past." The case was nonsuited. He was here in 1688.

John Hopping was here in 1670 when Peregrine Stanborough, of Southampton, sold him "one-third of a whole allotment of a fifteen acre lot," which he had bought of Thomas Osborn, Sr., with one-third of the commonage, etc., belonging to it.

William Rundle married Hannah, daughter of William Edwards, who gave them several lots of land. She died before May 7, 1674.

Janes Bird was here June 13, 1673, and shortly before that married his wife Hannah ———.

Samuel Terrill was here in 1675 and 1681. He was a blacksmith, and the town gave him in 1676 eight acres of land. April 8, 1678, the town gave him "a small quantitie of land in the streete, 8 poles long and  $2\frac{1}{2}$  poles wide." He was to have it so long as he worked here at his trade. He afterwards went to Brookhaven and bought Warratta Neck, next west of Terrills river, which derives its name from him. Thomas Terrill, who was here in 1688, may have been his son.

John Laughton came here from Southampton, August 10, 1675, as a schoolmaster. He had served in that capacity for several years in Southampton.

Edward Jones, "carpenter," had six acres of land given him by the town, October 2, 1677. He married a daughter of Thomas Chatfield. Richard Stratton was son-in-law of Nathaniel Baker, April 11, 1678.

John Kirle was a servant of John Mulford "for several years." Afterwards, on January 13, 1677, John Mulford gave him six acres of land, "being part of the accomodation which I bought of Thomas Tomsin, lying among the

second home lots, bounded by the street south and the highway west." The name afterwards appears as "Carle." He left sons John and Abiel Carle.

Mr. William Darvall bought from Thomas Diamant, Sr., 40 square poles of ground at the corner of his home lot, March 15, 1679. He was a merchant of New York, and bought whale oil, etc.

Abraham Hawk owned a lot of six acres here, and sold it to Jacob Daiton, February 18, 1681. Bounded west by the street, north by William Barnes, south and east by Benjamin Osborne. He was a weaver from New York.

George Filer was living here with his wife. He died before May 3, 1681.

William Simonds was here November 17, 1651. In the inventory of the estate of Lion Gardiner (1664) is mentioned "the house Simons lives in." He was a land owner here in 1653. In 1684 his son Thomas was living in Albemarle county, North Carolina, and in a letter to David Gardiner he mentions "my uncle Fithian," and states "my father and mother are both dead."

Richard Shaw married a daughter of Joshua Garlick. He died before 1692. Had sons Richard, Edmund and John. The last named was living at Cape May in 1693.

John Stratton, who died before 1699, left sons John, Joseph, Cornelius and Stephen.

Daniel Turner was here October 7, 1651. It was ordered that he should "either sojourn in some family as a servant, or else depart from the Town."

Such is a brief notice of the early settlers whose names appear before 1680.

As mentioned previously, the cost of obtaining the lands included in the original purchase was £30 4s 8d. There is recorded a receipt from Edward Hopkins to "Robert Bond—inhabitant of East Hampton for £34. 4. 8. being the amount of monies paid for the purchase of the Lands," and a certificate of the delivering of said Bond the writings of the said purchase and all the Interest that was thereby purchased dated 16th



April, 1651. On a blank leaf of one of the old Books of Records are seen these words: "Robert Bond delivered unto the Govr for the purchase of our Lands, for the towns use the sum of £1. 3. 10. Robert Bond for his expenses, going to the Mayne land in the Town's service the sum of £1. 3s. 6d." From this it would seem that the entire cost of the purchase was £35 7s 14d in pounds sterling, or about \$177.03, and, of course, was paid by the purchasers, the original "townsmen" of East Hampton, and it was plainly understood that they were the sole owners in fee simple and absolutely, a fact that some attempted to ignore at a later date.

Like the town of Southampton, East Hampton was for the first few years of its existence an independent government and a pure democracy. All of the officers were elected by the people, and were men of the highest standing in the community. The first town clerk was Thomas Talmage, Jr., and his salary was 20 shillings. There was also a "pounder," who had charge of cattle trespassing. The executive committee, called the "Three men," settled all disputes of a minor nature and all higher suits went to the general court. For the first few years there does not seem to have been any magistrate or justice of the peace.

The first record we have is of a "Court of elections," held the first Tuesday of October, 1650, and four men with the constable were chosen "for ye ordering of ye affaires of ye Towne."

The first order was "It is ordred yt whosoever shall take up a lot in Toune shall live upon it himself and also yt no man shall sel his allotment at any part thereof, unless it be to such as ye Towne shall approve of and give Consent to ye sale thereof." If any man refused or neglected to come to town meeting he was fined twelve shillings.

The dead whales cast upon the ocean shore were matters of great importance, and every householder was obliged to take his part in securing them and cutting them out. They were also to take turns in looking out for them and giving notice, and it cost him five shillings to

neglect this duty. If an Indian found a whale and reported it he was to have five shillings as a reward, "and if any Englishman of ye Town doe accidentally find a whale & doe bring ye first tidinge of it he shall have a peece of whale 3 foot broad."

Such were some of the enactments of the first Town meeting in East Hampton. Next is found a mutual agreement between this town and Southampton "for the settling of a firm peace" between them. The men who were chosen to make this treaty with what was really another nation were Robert Bond, John Mulford and Thomas Baker. It principally related to cattle accidentally trespassing over the town line.

The next court is dated March 7, 1650, which was really 1651, as the year began on March 25 in those days. Ralph Dayton was appointed to go to "Keneticot to procure evidence for our lands, and an acquittance for the payment of our money," and also "for a boddie of lawes."

Wolves at that time were dangerous and numerous, and persons were in the practice of setting guns for them. It was ordered that they should set no guns within half a mile of the town, and "allsoe yt noe man shall traile any bait for the wolves, within half a myle of the Town, and likewise yt noe man shall set any guns but he shall look to it while the stars appear, and also to take the gun upp by the sun risinge." By such guns, stray cattle were in danger of being killed, and if this happened the loss was to be borne by the town, every man to pay the damage "according to his land."

It was ordered "yt there shall be a cart way over to the east side of the Towne, made in the hollow between Goodman Osborne's and Goodman Hand's lands. This was to be done "between this and the 11th of June next." It was postponed until September 20. That is the first record of a highway in the town.

On March 19, 1651, appears the following: "It is ordered that Mr. Stanborough shall have 50 shillings per annum in lieu of Drawing of water if the water mill doth for the time that hee maintaineth the mill, but if the watermill doth not, then this order to be void." The meaning of the

order, and where the mill was to stand, we confess is far beyond our knowledge, but it is the first mention of a mill in this town.

On November 17, 1651, "The 3 men chosen for Town officers are ordered to sett out the place for a meeting House, and they shall have power to marrie during the year."

The dignity and authority of these Town officers was fully sustained, and on October 3, 1655, we find: "It is ordered that William Simons for his provoking speeches to the 3 men in authoritie, being a disturbance to them in their proceedings, that he shall forthwith pay 5 shillings, which is to be disposed of to make a pair of stocks."

The stocks and whipping post were regular features in all New England towns at that period. As an instance of their power to exclude undesirable people we find in 1650 that "It is ordered that Goodman Meggs' lot shall not be laid out for Janes Still or (Till) to go to work on, and that he shall not stay here." Nor would they allow frecholders to sell lands to such persons, as in 1657 we find: "It is agreed by a voate of the Town that the bargain yt Goodman Davis made with Goodman Birdsall in selling of his lands is annullified and not to stand."

In 1654 the Town adopted what might be termed a Constitution. This was a copy of the Connecticut Combination," to which they made an addition, (which is quoted elsewhere in this work) and under this Combination the town continued until it was united with Connecticut, March 19, 1657, as witness the following:

"It is ordered and by a major voate of the Inhabitants of the Towne agreeede uppon yt Thomas Baker and John Hand is to go into Keniticut for to bringe us under their Government, according unto the terms as Southampton is, and also to carrie up Goodwife Garlick yt she may be delivered up to the Authorities there for the trial of the cause of witchcraft which she is suspected for."

Under this government the town remained until the English conquest of New Netherland entirely changed the order of things. All the land titles in the city of New Amsterdam and the western part of Long Island and the Dutch

settlements on the Hudson river rested upon "Ground Briefs" granted by the various Dutch governors. On the eastern end of Long Island a different state of things existed. The town of Southampton and Shelter Island held their lands by virtue of titles derived from James Farrett, the agent of the Earl of Stirling. The Dutch inhabitants lost no time in obtaining from Governor Richard Nicoll, "Patents of Confirmation," for their lands and had no further trouble. Southampton and Southold made several protests, but obtained patents as did the owners of Shelter Island. The title to East Hampton lands rested entirely upon the Indian deed, and the town had really no excuse for recognizing the authority of the Duke of York and to confirm their title they obtained a patent from Goyernor Nicolls, March 13, 1666. This document was in terms similar to others executed by him, and which appear on other pages of this work. The grant was made to John Mulford, Thomas Baker, Thomas Chatfield, Jeremiah Conkling, Stephen Hedges, Thomas Osborne, Sr., and John Osborne, as patentees, for themselves and their associates, and the bounds of the grant were as follows:

"Their west bounds beginning from the East Limitts of the bounds of Southampton, as they are now layed out and staked according to Agreement & Consent. Soe to stretch East to a certaine Pond commonly called the Fort Pond, which lyes within the old Bounds of the lands belonging to the Montauk Indians, and from thence to goe on still East to the utmost extent of the Island. On the North by one bounded by the Bay, and on the South by the Sea or maine ocean."

The obtaining of this Patent satisfied the claims of the Duke of York. The cost of the Patent was paid by the inhabitants in proportion to the lands which they owned.

Upon the death of King Charles II, his brother James, Duke of York, became King of England in 1686. In the meantime the town of East Hampton, like Southampton and Southold had largely increased their lands, and even if King James, through his Royal

Governors, had not insisted that the towns should take out new patents, it was very much to their interest to do so. Accordingly, after some protest about their rights, the following was obtained:

"Thomas Dongan, Captain General, Governor in Chiefe and vice Admirall of the Province of New York and its Dependencys, under his majesty, James the Second by the Grace of God, of England, Scotland, France and Ireland King, Defender of the Faith, &c."

The patent, which is of great length, recites the patent of Governor Nicolls, with the description of the lands. It then goes on to state that a portion of Montauk yet remains unpurchased from the Indians, and that Samuel Mulford and Thomas Janes had made application for liberty to purchase the same in behalf of the freeholders of the town, and that all the premises might be confirmed by a new Patent. Accordingly Thomas Janes, Captain Josiah Hobart, Captain Thomas Talmage, Lieutenant John Wheeler, Ensign Samuel Mulford, John Mulford, Thomas Chatfield, Sr., Jeremiah Conkling, Stephen Hand, Robert Dayton, Mr. Thomas Backer, and Thomas Osborne, freeholders, were incorporated by the name of the "Trustees of the freeholders and Comonalty of the Town of East Hampton," with full power to purchase from the Indians "the land called Montack," and if the Indians should refuse to sell, then the trustees should be the only persons capable of buying the same. And here follows the most important part of the Patent. The trustees were to hold all the lands in the town in trust. Those parts which had been already taken up and appropriated to particular individuals were to be for them and their heirs and assigns. And the undivided lands were to be held for the benefit of those who had been purchasers thereof, in proportion to their purchases as tenants in common. The persons named above were to be the first Trustees, and their successors were to be annually elected on the "First Tuesday in April for ever." Also two Constables and two assessors. The quit rent was to be the sum of 40 shillings, to be paid yearly on the 25th of March. Dated December 9, 1686.

The cost of the Patent must have been considerable, for on January 24, 1687, a "rate" of £200 was to be raised, of which £120 was to be paid by the proprietors of the Town, and £80 upon the land on Montauk, "to defray the charge about the Patent." The original parchment patent is now in the town clerk's office, a venerable relic of antiquity.

This body of Town Trustees thereafter managed the town affairs down to the time when the state government was established. Their duties were manifold. They fixed the price of grain and other articles. They repaired the meeting house and paid for ringing the bell and sweeping. They raised the money for the minister's salary, decided where the negroes should sit in church, and ordered the curfew bell to be rung at 9 o'clock. They attended to the school house and hired the schoolmaster. They made arrangements for preventing the beach bank and sand hills from blowing away, built the town poor house and raised money for support of paupers, paid a doctor in a case of emergency, made laws about cattle on Montauk and on the commons, put up guide boards on the Sag Harbor road, made a box in the meeting house gallery "for Mr. Dimon to put his Psalm book and pitch pipe in," leased land for a wharf at Sag Harbor, agreed that Colonel John P. Decatur might dig earth on Montauk for the purpose of making paint, and, mindful of the dead as well as the living, ordered two biers to be made at public expense. They managed the undivided lands, fully recognizing the rights of the proprietors, gave permission to neighborhoods to fence their burying grounds; in short, it would be difficult to tell what they did not do.

From a very careful examination of the records we derive the following conclusion: The original settlers of the town paid an equal proportion of the cost, and consequently owned an equal share in the premises. Of the original laying out of the home lots no record remains, but it seems as if each man had thirteen acres for a home lot, and an equal share in all the land that was undivided. From this a "13 acre lot"



meant a whole share, and was the same as a £150 lot was in Southampton. If a man sold his lot, it meant that he disposed of his home lot and his share in the undivided lands, which was called his "Right of commonage."

There is no record of the laying out of the original home lots, which were few in number, but on May 14, 1651, "It is ordered that every man shall have a certain quantitie of land joining to the rear end of their house lots, every man to have 4 acres to one £100 estate, according to the division that every man have in the plain and house lots, and this land every man shall have some part of his addition of land to join so to his house lot that every man may go from his house lot upon his other division without trespassing upon any other."

At the same time that the first home lots were laid out, land was also laid out on the "Plains." This is the tract of land extending from the south end of the village to Lily Pond, and embracing the locality known by the Indian name of "Apoquogue," the place where flags grow. In 1651 "the Plain in the eastern side of the town" was laid out. This was divided into four divisions. Land near the village, being more desirable than land more remote, an attempt to equalize this was made as follows: The first division was next the town, and each proprietor had an acre for each acre of commonage he possessed. To the lots in the second division an allowance was made of 10 poles to each acre. To lots in the third division 20 poles were added to each, while to the lots in the fourth division 30 poles were added. The meadows at Accobonack were also laid out in 1651, and the three men appointed for that purpose were to do so "according to their best light and discretion."

The first list of proprietors that we find is in connection with "the charge for the meeting house" about 1654. This gives the names of the proprietors and the number of acres of commonage they possessed.

Wm. Simons, 13.	Wm. Hand (?), 16.
Wm. Edwards, 20.	Luke Lillie, 14.
Benj. Price, 14.	Ri. Stratton, 14.

Thos. Talmage, Sr., 16.	Wm. Fithian, 14.
Wm. Hedges, 16.	Ri. Brooks, 13.
Tho. Osborn, Sr., 20.	Wm. Barnes, 13.
Tho. Osborn, 15.	Samuel Parsons, 13.
John Hand, 22.	— Daiton, 26.
John Stratton, 18.	Chatfield, 21.
Thos. Talmage, Jr., 15.	Fulke Davis, 18.
Robert Bond, 20.	Samuel Belknap, 13.
John Mulford, 20.	Widow Rose, 13.
Tho. Baker, 21.	Joshua Garlick, 13.
Tho. Tomson, 20.	

From an entry made July 7, 1652, the town seems to be divided into 34 lots, but some of them were not "taken up" that is allotted to any person. The meadow at Accobonack and North-west was laid out in that year.

The general divisions were, as said before, divided into lots. The convenient highways for giving access were first laid out, and were not regarded as part of the lots. The common law principle that highways are an easement and that the fee of the land belongs to the adjoining owners was not recognized, but all roads were considered "commons." One or two of the earlier highways are thus described:

"5-acre division, an highway laid out from Amagansett to Abraham Conkling's, 4 poles wide; and an highway 4 poles wide along the path that goeth to ye brick kilns to ye cleft southward of ye Fresh Pond; and an highway along the path that goeth from Amagansett to Barnes his hole, consistening of 4 poles wide."

At the time of the granting of the Dongan Patent the greater part of the town was undivided land. From time to time various divisions were made by the trustees among the proprietors according to their rights in commonage. So long as there were any undivided lands, the list of proprietors, with their respective rights, was very carefully kept. After this, when the rights in commonage were of little or no value, the lists were no longer kept, and at the present time it would be utterly impossible to tell who the proprietors are. If there were any undivided lands the trustees had control. "A right in commonage" is now nothing but a name.

The first transfer of land in East Hampton

was on May 10, 1650, when Daniel How sold to Thomas Backer "all his accomodations in East Hampton, with all what he now possesseth, and what is or may belong unto him with relation to his lott as his right to his settling there." The price was "the sum of twenty pounds to be paid on the 29 day of September next," at which time the premises were to be delivered free of all charge. As there is no doubt but that Daniel How owned as much as any of the others, the above shows the value of a full share at that time.

A religious organization, a minister and a meeting house were in every New England town the things to be first considered, and to this East Hampton was no exception. The first meeting for religious service was held in the house of Thomas Baker, and it was voted that he should "have eighteen pence for every Lord's Day that the meeting shall be at his house."

On November 17, 1651, "It is ordered and agreed upon by us the Inhabitants that there shall be a meeting house built 20 feet longe, 20 foot broade and 8 foot stooede." Like all buildings at that time it had a thatched roof, and William Edwards, William Fithian, Richard Brookes, William Simons and Samuel Parsons were appointed "to gett sixe loade of thatch within fourteen days," under penalty of ten shillings. The "3 men" were to select the place for the church, and the thatch was to be fenced in an enclosure near it. The expense of building seems to have been about £13. It was also used as the place for holding courts. In 1682 the building seems to have been enlarged and repaired. John Mulford made an agreement to "under pin and clapboard up ye Meeting House." A gallery was built. There are sundry charges for boards, timber and ground silling and "nayls." Among other items we find "2 barrels of beefe lent to buy bords." There was also "24 foot of glasse for ye meeting House." We are of the opinion that the original meeting house was thatched, both roof and sides, and that at this time it was entirely rebuilt. How it was cared for thus appears: "Memorand, the Constable

& overseers agree with James Bird to Looke after the boys at meeting for one whole yeare for fifteen shillings; he began the 25 day of June, 1682." And the following notice appears in 1688:

"This is to certifie all the inhabitants of this Towne, that the Constable and overseers, taking Notis of the great disorder that is at the meeting house upon the Sabbath day, to the great dishonor of god & reproach to Religion by any persons staying abroad in time of publick worship and spending their time in sleaping or talking, Not being able to profit by ye word preacht. Notwithstanding the care that is taken to provide Roome in the house; doe therefore signifie that if such persons who have been guilty bee not upon this warning Reclaym, we resolve to take a list of their names, and present them to the next sessions for Sabbath breaking, as the Law Requires us, also we doe desire all Masters of families, to take particular care of their owne children and servants that so there may not bee that disorder which Now is, by boys & girls, Running out and in, in time of public worship."

Sixteen years later, when the population had much increased, the question arose as to whether a new meeting house should be built or the old one repaired. At a vote taken May 23, 1698, the majority agreed to build a new meeting house, and Captain Samuel Mulford, Mr. John Mulford, William Schellinx, Abraham Schellinx and Richard Shaw were appointed "to take the full oversight of agreeing for the building and finishing the said new meeting house, and providing all necessities for that purpose."

But there will always be opposition, even in building meeting houses, and, on the same day, Richard Stratton and John Hoppin made public protest against building the new meeting house, and declared that they "would bee at no charge so long as the olde meeting house may bee serviceable unto that use." The matter was reconsidered, and on June 2 a majority voted to repair the old meeting house. This was done. "Alicsander ye Joyner" seems to have been the architect, but we know as little about him as about "Alexander the coppersmith." On February 1, 1698-99, we find various charges, among

them to Thomas Chatfield for 1,650 nailes, for 14 shillings. Also "a vane and stake and spikes for ye meeting house £2 11s." Shingles are mentioned and so far as we know this is the first mention. Also "seder for the windows." People were called to meeting by beating the drum, and in 1683 James Diamant was paid 2 pounds for this service and £1 3s 6d was paid to Jeremiah Conkling "for sweeping the meeting house."

In 1717 a new church building was erected. This stood on the south side of a lot which originally belonged to William Edwards, and now belongs (or lately belonged) to Samuel G. Mulford, and nearly opposite to Clinton Academy.



PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

It is said that a large part of the timber was given by the owner of Gardiner's Island. At the time of its building it is said to have been the largest and most costly church edifice on Long Island. Externally it was 45 by 80 feet, and originally covered with clapboards, but afterwards with three foot cedar shingles, fastened with wrought nails. A tower in front was sur-

mounted by a steeple and spire with a large copper vane, with the figures 1645-1717, the former date denoting the settlement of the town. It was also furnished with a clock and bell, and the whole was built in the most massive and substantial manner.

In recognition of substantial assistance, one of the most eligible pews was devoted to the exclusive use of the Gardiner family, and for generations was known as the "Gardiner's Island pew." The first person baptized in the new church was Mary, daughter of Cornelius Conkling, Jr., May 29, 1718. The church was probably not occupied till very near that time. The last sermon preached in this venerable edifice was on September 1, 1861, and it was destroyed in 1864. It was then the oldest church edifice on Long Island except the old Presbyterian church in Southampton, built in 1707. The present church was erected in 1862, at a cost of \$13,500, and is one of the finest churches in the county.

The Rev. Thomas James was the first pastor of this ancient church. He arrived in this country June 5, 1632. His father, Thomas James, Sr., had been a minister in Lincolnshire, England. After coming to America Mr. James was settled at Charlestown, Massachusetts, whence he removed to New Haven. Tradition states that he was a very young man when he came to East Hampton. This

must have been the case, or else he must have attained an age beyond the ordinary limit of human life. The first notice of Mr. James appears April 22, 1651, at which date an extension of time was granted him to make his log fence. This would indicate that land had been granted him previous to this date. On August 23d it was ordered in a town



meeting that Mr. James should "have for his work in the ministry for the ensuing year £45, and his lands to lie rate free; and for future time £50 a year and rate free for the time of his standing in office in the ministry among them." In 1659 his salary was raised to £60. From that time until age and infirmity had laid their hands upon him he appears to have been an active, public spirited man, who had a deep interest in the affairs of this world as well as of the next. All the information we have concerning his relations with his fellow townsmen tends to show that they were of the most satisfactory nature. Their confidence in his business capacity is exhibited by their conferring upon him offices not connected with his sacred calling. Among other evidences of his mental power he seems to have acquired a knowledge of the Indian language, and a good acquaintance with their customs. This was often of the greatest value. Mr. James prepared a catechism in the Indian language for which he received the thanks of the royal governor, and his services were extremely valuable as an interpreter.

The name of the first wife of Mr. James does not appear, but a contract of marriage was made between his daughter Hannah and James Diamant before August 21, 1677. They were married and had a son Thomas, previous to December 27, 1680. On August 14, 1669, a very business like contract of marriage was made between Mr. James and a widow, Katherine Blux, who was then living in Southampton, and was apparently a relative of the Rev. Robert Fordham. The sequel is thus recorded: "Mr. Thomas James was maryed the second day of September, 1669." The date of her death is unknown, but she was living in 1674. An abstract of the will of Mr. James is here given:

"The last will and Testament of me Thomas James, Preacher of ye Gospel & minister of East Hampton, in ye County of Suffolk, upon ye Isle of Nassau alias Long Island, within ye Province of New York, as followeth: \* \* \* To my eldest daghter, Sarah, wife of Peregrine Stanborough (having already given her more than any of the rest of my children), \* \*

\* four score pounds, in cash current of this Province, also an equal part with my other children of my personal goods, \* \* \* also ye small part I have in ye ship called ye "Speedwell" (being half a quarter), also ye feather bed I lye upon & ye green rug with it. To my second daghter, Mary, wife of John Stratton, an hundred pounds in cash. \* \* \* To my daughter Hannah, wife of James Diamant, one hundred pounds. I, having very lately delivered to my son-in-law Thomas Harris in behalf of his wife, my 4th daghter, Ruth, one hundred pounds upon same conditions, doe confirm it absolutely to her; I also give her my feather bed in ye large chamber, with ye furniture to it. \* \* \* I give to my grandchildren Mary Stanborough and Mary Stratton £50 a piece, and a feather bed and two pairs of sheets, \* \* \* also to each of them a cow and six sheep, and an iron pot of ye bigger sort, \* \* \* two pewter platters, a silver spoon. \* \* \* To my daughter Anne Howell, now wife of Mr. Abraham Howell of Southampton, £20, provided she bring in noe after reckoning on account of her first husband, my son Nathaniel, deceased. \* \* \* To my eldest grandson, John Stanborough, £10. To my two daughters-in-law [step-daughters?] Mary, wife of Mr. John Mulford, and Elizabeth, wife of Joseph Osborn, £10. \* \* \* I appoint Peregrine Stanborough, John Stratton and James Diamant executors. As for what debts is owing to me from this Towne of East Hampton, either former arrears or for last year, amounting to above four score pounds, I give to all my grandchildren excepting those mentioned in this will. Only this—that if ye Towne freely and readily will take ye best and speediest way they can for ye discharge of ye debts afore said, then I give to ye towne £20 towards ye maintaining of a good school-master in this towne; otherwise not. \* \* \* I give to my son-in-law John Stratton what time I have in my man Charles Jones, my executors to make good his indenture and allow him 40s. in pay more. \* \* \* To my son-in-law James Diamant my Share in ye horse mill. \* \* \* "THOMAS JAMES."

Dated June 5, 1696.

Tradition states that at his own request he was buried, contrary to the usual custom, with his head to the east, in order that he might face his congregation at the Judgment Day. His tombstone, placed in accordance with his desire, still stands in the ancient graveyard, and near the spot where stood the church which was the

scene of his lifelong labor. It bears the following inscription:

"Mr. Thomas James Dyed The 16th day of June in the yeare 1696. He was Minister of The gospel and Pasture of the church of Christ."

By grants of land from the town and by many purchases he became an extensive land owner. On November 20, 1655, he sold all his estate to John Gardiner for £500, reserving the use of the same during his life.

In 1691 Mr. James had become aged and infirm, and a letter was sent by the town to the Rev. John Davenport inviting him to be his assistant at a salary of £60. His reply indicated an intention of visiting them "next spring." Another letter was sent December 17, 1691, repeating the invitation, which does not seem to have been accepted. On June 4, 1694, an agreement was made with the Rev. William Jones, Mr. James agreeing to give £40 of his own salary, and the town added £20 more and his firewood. On August 21, 1695, the same was renewed. On May 14, 1696, it was voted that the town trustees "should improve the most convenient opportunity for the obtaining of a suitable man to carry on the work of the ministry."

The Rev. Nathaniel Huntting, the second pastor, was a son of Elder John Huntting of Dedham, Massachusetts, where his father, John Huntting, was pastor of the church. He was born November 15, 1675, graduated at Harvard in 1693, came to East Hampton as early as 1696, and was ordained the 13th of September, 1699. His salary was fixed at £60 a year, and he had in addition to this a house and the use of the parsonage land. He married Mary Green, of Boston, in 1701, and had six children—Nathaniel, Edward, Samuel, Jonathan, Mary and John. The descendants of these children are numerous and widely scattered. Samuel, the third son, settled in Southampton in 1739, and his descendants still remain in that town. Nathaniel, the eldest son, married Mary Hedges September 11, 1728, and had children, Nathaniel, Joseph, William and Mary. From the son Will-

iam are descended David H. Huntting, the present representative of the family in East Hampton, and also the families of that name in Southold. When we consider that this was one of the Puritan towns of the strictest class it seems strange to read the written record that at the time of Mr. Huntting's settlement the church numbered only six male members and twenty-two females. The lack of religious enthusiasm was greatly deplored by the faithful pastor. In his record of deaths he mentions in 1752 the decease of six persons in less than six days, and adds, "Never did East Hampton see the like!" Oh, that for holiness too yt there never was the like!" After a pastorate of fifty years he was called to his eternal rest on the 21st of September, 1753, in the 78th year of his age. His funeral sermon was preached by the Rev. Sylvanus White, of Southampton, and his virtues and learning received a well merited eulogium.

Many of Mr. Huntting's sermons are still in existence, but a more lasting monument is a carefully kept record of marriages and deaths, begun in 1696 and continued till the end of his ministry. In it much incidental knowledge is conveyed concerning the habits of the people and the nature of the most common diseases which carried his parishioners to the tomb.

His venerated remains were laid to rest in the same enclosure consecrated by the tomb of his sainted predecessor, and his modest monument bears the inscription.

"In memory of the Revnd Mr. Nathaniel Huntting, who died Septmr ye 21 1753, in ye 78th year of his age."

Previous to Mr. Huntting's death several persons had been employed as his assistants, and among them Rev. James Davenport, whose erratic views and half insane enthusiasm produced the "New Light movement;" through his agency the same "root of bitterness" was introduced into this church to mar the harmony so long existing. After some trouble all differences were happily arranged by the settlement of

The Rev. Samuel Buel, D. D., whose in-

fluence was so deep and lasting, was born at Coventry, Connecticut, September 1, 1716, graduated at Yale in 1741, and settled as pastor here September 19, 1746. He remained, alike during the calm of peace and the storms and anxieties of the Revolution, the same faithful, laborious preacher and patriotic citizen. As with his predecessor James, there was something about him that brought him near to the popular heart; and the man who could reconcile the feuds of religious schism, and without sacrificing in the slightest degree his political convictions could ingratiate himself with his country's enemies, and yet retain to the fullest extent the love and confidence of his people, must have possessed in no small measure the heaven-born gift, the art of pleasing. It is probable that, unlike Mr. James, he was not a man of business, and his neglect to continue the register so carefully kept by Mr. Huntington, which he admits was a "faulty omission," and the irregular manner in which his part was performed would indicate a person of unmethodical habits. Mr. Buel was married in May, 1745, to Jerusha, daughter of Rev. Joseph Meacham, of Coventry. He had several children, most of whom died at an early age. The loss of his only son, Samuel, was especially mourned, as he was a young man who seemed likely to inherit the talents of his father. A daughter Jerusha married David Gardiner, grandfather of Hon. Samuel Buel Gardiner, the present owner of Gardiner's Island. His second wife was Mary, daughter of Elisha Mulford. Rev. Nathaniel Prime in his "History of Long Island" speaks with refreshing coolness of Dr. Buel's "weakness" in marrying a youthful wife in his old age. The circumstances of his courtship (if such it could be called) are exceedingly characteristic of the Doctor and the place. The story goes that Mary, daughter of Jeremiah Miller was a blooming belle of 17 and had a most ardent admirer in the person of a young man named Conkling. The young lady did not reciprocate his affection, and the young man went to Dr. Buel and requested his good offices to assist him in winning the heart of the obdurate beauty. The Doctor consented, and tak-

ing a favorable opportunity "labored" with the young lady, but found her unwilling to consent to the proposed union. "Well," said the Doctor, who evidently did not think it well for men or women either to live alone, "If you don't marry him you ought to marry somebody. Will you marry me?" Whether the young lady was moved by sudden love for the good minister, or (as is more likely) was dazzled by his high social position, we do not know. But she assented, and the man of 70 led his blooming bride to the altar. Strange to say young Conkling did not seem to appreciate Dr. Buel and his excellencies as much as he did before. Mrs. Mary Buel's tombstone records her death December 27, 1844, aged 79. Dr. Buel's youngest daughter, Mary, married Rev. Aaron Woolworth, of Bridgehampton.

A tomb, crowned with a heavy slab of stone, bears the following epitaph:

"Reader, behold this tomb with reverence and respect. Here lie the remains of that eminent Servant of Christ, the Reverend Samuel Buel, D. D., 53 years pastor of the Church in this place. He was a faithful and successful minister of the Gospel, a kind relation, a true friend, a good patriot, an honest man and an exemplary Christian. Was born September 1st, 1716, died in peace July 19, 1798, aged 82 years."

It will be seen that the pastorates of these three men embraced a period of 154 years.

The mantle of Samuel Buel fell upon a man whose fame is not bounded by the limits of his native land, the Rev. Lyman Beecher. He was ordained here September 5, 1799. To give any extended account of Dr. Beecher would be superfluous, for his life and ministry are a part of the history of our country. The writer once asked an old man who had attended his meetings, "How did Lyman Beecher preach?" "How did Lyman Beecher preach?" was the reply, "I'll tell you how; he would get up in the pulpit and make a prayer, and read the Psalm and a chapter in the Bible, just like other ministers. Then he would take his text and shut up the book and lean over the pulpit, *and the way that man would talk was a caution.*" Probably this was the great



secret of Dr. Beecher's power—instead of reading a sermon at his people he talked to them. Dr. Beecher was dismissed at his own request in 1810.

The Rev. Ebenezer Phillips was a son of Philetus Phillips, of Greenville, New York, and a descendant of Rev. George Phillips, second minister of Setauket. He was ordained here May 5, 1811. Failing health compelled his resignation March 16, 1830, and he removed to Carmel, New York, where he died in 184—.

The Rev. Joseph D. Condit was settled here September 1, 1830. He was dismissed April 22, 1835, and removed to Massachusetts.

The Rev. Samuel R. Ely, after preaching as a stated supply, was ordained in 1835. His labors, which were highly satisfactory, were terminated on account of failing health and his farewell sermon was preached October 25, 1846. He resided for some time at Roslyn, Long Island, but has since died.

The Rev. Alexander B. Bullions was ordained and installed November 5, 1846. Mr. Bullions had just graduated from the seminary, where he had earned the reputation of a close student and one of fine literary attainments. He was a man of modest and unobtrusive manners. The loss of his wife and child weighed heavily upon his mind, for he had deep sensibilities, and this is usually considered the cause of his resignation, June 26, 1848.

The Rev. Samuel Huntting, the ninth pastor, was the son of Deacon Edward Huntting, of Southampton, and inherited all the virtues of his ancestors. The epitaph on his tombstone, which stands near that of his illustrious progenitor, tells the sad story of his too brief career:

"Samuel Huntting, born at Southampton, L. I., Nov. 11 1822; Installed pastor of the Presbyterian church in this place Oct. 31 1848; died September 10 1849, aged 26 years 10 mos."

Mr. Huntting was married in 1848 to Miss Emma Halsey, daughter of Daniel Halsey, of Southampton. He left one son, Samuel, who died in early manhood.

Mr. Huntting was succeeded by Rev. Enoch

C. Wines, a man of various and large experience and of high literary ability. He was installed in February, 1850. His pastorate was terminated in December, 1853, by his acceptance of a call from the synod of Wheeling to a professorship in Washington College, Pennsylvania. His subsequent long and useful service as a reformer of prison discipline has marked him a wise, discriminating and efficient philanthropist in a work where a Howard had illustrated in his own career some of the noblest features of a regenerated humanity.

Rev. Stephen L. Mershon was a graduate of Princeton, and was installed here in April, 1854. His twelve years in this pastorate were distinguished by zeal crowned with success. During this time the parsonage was greatly enlarged and improved, a new and commodious session house erected, and a new church, of ample dimensions and elegant appointments, built and consecrated to the service of God. He resigned in 1866 and removed to New Jersey.

Rev. John D. Stokes, a later pastor, was a native of Ohio. He was installed in May, 1867, and enjoyed fourteen years of useful labor among a united people.

About the year 1854 a stage coach stopped one evening at one of the many boarding houses in the village and a stranger alighted. For nearly twenty years that he remained John Wallace was in most respects one of the best known of the village residents, yet his life has always been wrapped in the profoundest mystery. He used his abundant means unsparingly in all cases that called for judicious benevolence. It was found that he came from Scotland, and friendly interest and vulgar curiosity alike failed to learn more of his early history. The theory of crime committed in the past, and flight to a distant land for safety, plausible as it might seem, could not be applied to one whose life was a constant practice of benevolence and virtue; and if some act of youthful folly had rendered him a wanderer it was more than atoned for in the long course of a holy life. He died in 1870, and the secret of his life was buried in his grave.

It was to this gentleman that the Episcopal church in the village owed its origin. The first service for the Church of England was held in Clinton Academy, on Whit-Sunday, 1854. The services were conducted by the Rev. Charles Gardiner, and the congregation numbered fourteen, all communicants. Mr. Wallace paid a nominal salary and the clergyman made his home with Dr. Abel Huntington. The same year Mr. Gardiner left for a more remunerative field, and his place was filled by Rev. Gurdon Huntington, the salary still being defrayed by Mr. Wallace. In the spring Sag Harbor and East Hampton joined forces, the clergyman residing at Sag Harbor and holding service half a day in this village, Mr. Wallace paying half the salary and the clergyman taking the offertory, which, owing to the liberality of summer visitors, was quite large. The subject of building a church was discussed in 1858; Dr. Wagstaff headed the subscription paper with \$1,000, Mr. Wallace contributed \$600, and the gentlemen and ladies making this village their summer resting place gave to the cause with great liberality. A site was procured in the winter of the same year and a contract made with Captain George Hand for the erection of a building. A deed of trust for the subscribers was taken by Dr. Wagstaff, who generously provided a bell and the sacramental service; and the church was consecrated in July, 1859, by Bishop Potter.

The connection with the church of Sag Harbor was kept up a number of years, Mr. Wallace acting as lay reader by authority of the bishop. Since the death of Mr. Wallace the church is only open from June to October. It has been for many years under the charge of Rev. Charles Gardiner, and is supported by the voluntary offerings of summer visitors. The title is now vested in a board of trustees. The church is kept in the nicest order by the care of a few who find their reward in the consciousness of doing good. A memorial window preserves the memory of Mr. Wallace and the two young ladies who were lost in the steamer "Ville de Havre."

The old North District school house at the

Hook, about seventy-five years old, was sold in 1895 to the congregation of the Methodist Episcopal church and has been raised slightly, remodeled and is used for church services. It is sixty feet long. The first school house was built on the site one hundred and fifty years ago. The original building was erected upon town land, and the property was deeded by the town to the school trustees in 1875. About the same time the old-fashioned desks arranged around the four sides of the room, at which the pupils sat in rows facing the wall, were changed for those of a newer pattern, at which the pupils were seated by twos. The belfry and school house bell were added fifteen years ago. Before that the children were summoned by a hand bell. More than half of the inhabitants of East Hampton received their education at the old Hook school. Thirty-five years ago, before the session house was built, the regular meetings of the Presbyterian church were held in the old school house, as well as in the old town house, where Dr. De Witt C. Talmage preached his first sermon.

Famous old Clinton Academy owed its founding to the Rev. Samuel Buel. At a meeting at which steps were taken to incorporate the institution, the presiding officer was William Floyd, a signer of the Declaration of Independence. At a meeting of the proprietors of the institution, held December 28, 1784, the following regulations and terms "were considered and determined as the laws of East Hampton Academy:"

"Whereas we have founded this academy, at a great expense, for the purpose of promoting necessary and useful education, by the instruction of children and youths, from whatever places they may be sent to the seminary, as well for the benefit of society at large as for that of the children and youths of East Hampton and vicinity in particular, we have approved and determined on the following terms and regulations, to be adopted and strictly adhered to as temporary laws of this academy: That this academy be immediately and continually hereafter supplied with masters or tutors sufficient and thoroughly qualified for the number of pupils which may apply for instruction here, and for the branches

of education which are required to be taught. That the said masters and tutors be governed by the laws of the academy so far as relates to the interests of the proprietors and promoting the general design. The English school to be opened at 8 o'clock and 1 o'clock. The following terms were agreed upon: For each scholar who attends for reading only, from 8 to 11 and from 1 to 3, 3 shillings a month; for each scholar who attends for reading, writing and arithmetic, 4 shillings a month; for each reader only who tarries from 10 to 11 and from 3 to 4, 1 shilling a month.

'And whereas much needless damage may occur to the house from the mischievous or careless management of the unruly, it is hereby provided that every scholar who shall break a square of glass shall immediately repair the same or pay the ordinary price of two squares; any scholar who shall mark, scratch or deface the walls, ceiling or furniture, a penalty of 1 shilling more

sible the indelicacy of that corporal punishment which often becomes necessary where better means of government are not used, it is hereby recommended to the master that for every other trespass than those aforementioned—viz. for contempt of authority or breach of order—the penalty of a fine be exacted in proportion to the nature of such offense from every scholar so offending not under the age of 10 years. *The fines to be applied to procuring presents for faithful scholars.*"

Jabez Peck was master for the classic school, and William Payne for the English and writing school. Of the former and his history we know nothing, but to the latter a peculiar interest attaches from the fact that he was the father of the far-famed John Howard Payne. The academy filled a highly useful mission for very many years, but finally succumbed in face of more mod-



CLINTON ACADEMY.

or less, according to damage; for breaking a desk or seat, to repair or pay double.

"And whereas the utility and advantage of a school depends greatly on the good discipline preserved therein, and to prevent as much as pos-

sible the indelicacy of that corporal punishment which often becomes necessary where better means of government are not used, it is hereby recommended to the master that for every other trespass than those aforementioned—viz. for contempt of authority or breach of order—the penalty of a fine be exacted in proportion to the nature of such offense from every scholar so offending not under the age of 10 years. *The fines to be applied to procuring presents for faithful scholars.*"

ern institutions of learning. Men who held high positions graduated from this institution, and whoever looks upon the time worn building and its antique appliances for study should remember



that at a time when learning was more difficult to obtain and consequently more highly valued than at present, it had more influence in molding the character of Suffolk county than any institution of its kind. All honor to its memory.

The first school master in this town was Charles Barnes. He was the son of William Barnes, Esq., of Eastwinch, in the county of Norfolk, England, and he was probably the brother of Joshua and William Barnes, of Southampton. The original Barnes homestead in that place is now the property of William S. Pelletreau. William and Charles Barnes came to East Hampton with the first settlers. Charles Barnes married Mary, daughter of John and Alice Hand. He died before November 23, 1663.

On December 24, 1669, Philip Alcock is mentioned as "Schoole master in East Hampton," and was doubtless the successor of Charles Barnes, and he was here in 1672. In April, 1674, the town employed Jonas Houldsworth as schoolmaster. He was a veteran teacher and taught in Southampton and other towns in the county. He was to have £33 for teaching one year. He was to be paid one-half "in beefe or oyle at two pounds a barrel," and the other half in oyle, porke, hides or Tallow or whalebone at the price they commonly goe." He was to have twelve days in the year for his own use. On August 10, 1675, an agreement was made "that Mr. John Laughton shall kepe Schoole and teach the children to reade and write for this one yeare and to begin the next second day, being the sixteenth of this instant, and soe to kepe until the last of December next and then to breake off by reson of the whale design until the first of April next, and then to beginn againe to kepe scoole, to make up the time of one whole yeare, for which service the Town have agreeede to give unto Mr. Laughton the full some of fortie shillings a month and his Dyet." This shows that the 16th of August, 1675, was Monday. Mr. Laughton was schoolmaster in Southampton for several years and many deeds and wills written by him are in existence. His name was pronounced "Layton."

On March 24, 1679, it was voted "That where-

as there is different apprehensions concerning the way of raising pay for a scoole master to teach children to write & reade, which is soe needful," it was agreed to leave it to the determination of the governor and the high court of Assizes "which way is ye most just & equal-est to be carried on." The first actual mention of a schoolhouse is on May 4, 1682, when there is a charge for "makeing and putting up ye scoolhouse windo." Also "bords for ye scoolhouse" and "a small pane of glass for ye scoolhouse," which shows that schoolhouse windows were quite as easily broken then as in more recent times. In 1682 the schoolmaster was "Mr. Peter Benson." He had "29 scollars at 16 shillings each" and "11 halfe Scollers as pr agreement at 8 shillings per peece." His whole pay seems to have been £34 6. 7. On August 9, 1683, an agreement was made with "Mr. Peter Benson to teach scoole the Next yeare, to begin the 2 day of October next." His wages were to be £35 in provision, and part was paid by the parents of the children and the rest by the town. On September 29, 1684, it was voted that he should teach "halfe a yeere more" at the same rate. Mr. Benson was a land owner here in 1686. It would be interesting to know where the ancient schoolhouse stood, but we have no knowledge.

On the west side of the street, near the middle of the village, there was standing until the present year a small dingy-looking building called, apparently in derision, the "Town Hall." When it was built we have been unable to learn, but it is very likely that it was the "Town house" built in 1701. (See Vol. II, Records, p. 495.) Strange to say, in so enlightened a town as East Hampton, this little shanty was for long years the village schoolhouse in spite of its utter unfitness for the purpose. All who are acquainted with the characteristics of the people on the east end of Long Island know full well the difficulty of inducing a neighborhood to build a new school house, and this building would doubtless have been used for long years to come had not the supervisor, Jehiel K. Parsons, had the manhood—which few indeed of his brother officials pos-

sessed—to risk re-election to office by uniting with the school commissioner in condemning this unsuitable building. The result was a commotion which has not been exceeded since the trial of "Goody Garlick" for witchcraft. But after the excitement had ceased and common sense resumed its sway, the good people built, in 1876, the present school house, which is an ornament and a credit to the ancient town. The antiquated "Town Hall" was removed in 1892 to the north end of the village in "the Hook," and is still standing near the north end cemetery.

In May, 1893, the school districts in the village were united as a union school, which has a high reputation for efficiency.

In 1887 the town records of East Hampton were printed. The work of transcribing was performed by Joseph S. Osborn, Esq., the town clerk, and will be a lasting monument to his skill and patience. A flood of light is thrown upon our early history which no other source could supply.

In the early days of the town skilled mechanics were greatly needed and liberal inducements were offered to induce them to join the settlement. Blacksmiths, especially, were in great demand. Robert Bond was undoubtedly the first one and was among the original owners. In 1668 Edward Avery, "a smith," was offered three acres of land for a home lot and ten acres elsewhere and to be admitted as an inhabitant, on condition that he remain three years. On May 11, 1671, the town made an agreement with Thomas Smith, "blacksmith," to work here for six years, "God giving him health and life," and he was to work at "such reasonable terms as other men of his calling doe elsewhere upon the Mayne land." He was to have the same lot that was offered to Edward Avery "that was formerly John Osborns," and other land. He remained till May, 1673. Previous to this, on February 12, 1668, Thomas Skidmore, of Huntington, engaged to come and stay six years, and to have the same lot, but he did not stay long. The lot that was offered to each of these men was the north side of the lot that was afterward

purchased for a parsonage lot and now Samuel G. Mulford's. The next was Samuel Terrill, who came here in 1675. He had the privilege of building a house and shop in the street, and the use of it as long as he remained. He afterward went to Brookhaven. Thomas Terrill, who was here many years later, may have been his son. He went in 1694 to Elizabethtown. In 1685 John Pinney was offered the privilege "to sett himself up a shop and house, by ye other smiths shop, and to have that little piece of land that the old pound did formerly stand on, as far as to the school house." He afterward went to Southampton. Thomas Terrill sold his lot, and probably the shop, to Robert Hudson, blacksmith, May 3, 1694. It was one-eighth of an acre, and was part of the home lot of Samuel Brooks, and was bounded east by the street, north by Joshua Garlick, and south and west by Samuel Brooks. In 1697 Henry Buck, Jr., of Wethersfield, had the privilege of building a shop in the street and carrying on his trade.

James Loper had land granted in 1673 on condition of carrying on his trade as a cordwainer, or shoe maker. He soon got "beyond his last," and was extensively engaged in whaling and other business. Jeremy Meecham came here from Southold in 1653, the town giving him inducements to work at his trade as a weaver.

For many years after the settlement of the town, the extensive peninsula of Montauk remained in the possession of its aboriginal owners, though it seems that at a very early date the "Townsmen" cast covetous eyes upon it and resolved to purchase it at the first opportunity. The following documents fully explain the various purchases in chronological order:

"This Writing testifieth an agreement between Wyandance of Meantauket, Chief Sachem, of Long Island, and Thomas James, minister of East Hampton, and Lyon Gardiner, John Mulford, Robert Bond, Thomas Baker, John Hand and the rest of their associates the purchasers and proprietors of the Towne of Easthampton, as followeth. That upon consideration that the Inhabitants of Easthampton doe sett up and main-

tain a good sufficient fence from the south side of this town, to the head of the harbor called the Three mile harbor, that is to say from sea to sea, for the keeping off of horses from going eastward in the summer, during the Indian corn is upon the ground, the aforesaid Sachem doeth firmly bind himself to lett and dispose of to the Inhabitants of Easthampton, all the hearbidge that is the grass and feed for cattle, upon his land, now in possession eastward of Napeahe to the end of the Island. And if the fence doeth not prove sufficient to turne the horses, and soe prevent damage, the Englishmen shall pay 40 shillings a year in good pay for ever. And the Sachem shall not sell the land to anyone but the Town of Easthampton. Dated April 10, 1655.

"Witnesses                    "WIANDANCE (X),  
 "Jeremiah Vale,            "SASAKAKO (X),  
 "John Wooly."              "PAQUATORONE (X)."

This Indenture, made the first day of August, in the year of our Lord One Thousand Six hundred and Sixtie, between the Old Sachem Squa, late wife of Wiandance, Deceased, and her son Wiancombene, Pogantone, Chekanow, Massaquet, Powhe and Gentleman, the true and lawful proprietors of the neck of Land Commonly known by the name of Meantauquet on the Eastern end of Long Island, the one partie, and Mr. Thomas Baker, Mr. Robert Bond, Mr. Thomas James, Mr. Lion Gardiner, Mr. John Mulford, John Hand and Benjamin Price, of the Plantation of Easthampton, on the Island aforesaid, the other partie, Witnesseth, that the abovenamed Sachem Squa, together with her Son Wiancombene, Pogatone, Chekanow, Massaquet, Powhe and gentleman, together with their associates, do by these presents, fully Confirm, hold good, and firmly maintain and avouch the former contract or bargain, made between the aforesaid Wiandance and his associates, the one partie, and the Inhabitants of the aforesaid Easthampton, the other partie, and do by these presents acknowledge to have fully and firmly sold, Aliened, enfeoffed and confirmed, and also do by these presents, fully, firmly, and absolutely give, grant, aliene, enfeoff, Sell and Confirm, unto the aforesaid Thomas Baker, Robert Bond, Thomas James, Lion Gardiner, John Mulford, John Hand, and Benjamin Price, together with their associates, all the aforesaid neck of land, called Meantuck, with all and Every part and parcel thereof, from sea to sea, from the utmost end of the Island, Eastward to the sea side, unto the Other End of the said Land, westward adjoining to the bounds of East Hampton aforesaid, with all and

Singular its rights, privileges, members, Jurisdictions, immunities and appurtenances whatsoever, with Meadow, Wood, Stone, Cricks, ponds with whatsoever doth, or may grow upon or issue from the same, with all profits and Commodities by Sea or Land unto the aforesaid Inhabitants of East-Hampton, their heirs and assigns forever, to have and to hold, and from time to time forever peaceably to enjoy the same, without Disturbance or Molestation from the aforesaid proprietors or their Associates, or any of their heirs or Assigns, or any other by their means, Consent or procurement, for the Consideration of One Hundred Pounds Sterling, to be well and truly paid in manner as followeth, viz: that the aforesaid Thomas Baker, Robert Bond, Thomas James, Lion Gardiner, John Mulford, John Hand, and Benjamin Price and their Associates, the Inhabitants of Easthampton do well and truly and duely pay unto the aforesaid Indians their heirs or assigns, the full and Just Sum of ten pounds Sterling every Year, either in Indian Corn, or else in good Wampumpeague, at five a penny, until the end of ten Years be Expired, and afterwards to be wholly and fully freed from any further or future demand or demands forever; and furthermore, we the aforesaid owners and proprietors of the aforesaid Land, for the full Confirmation of all and Every of the premises, Do acknowledge to have given peaceable and quiet possession of the Land aforesaid, to the aforesaid purchasers, and in token hereof, have diged up a piece of said land and delivered it as our act and Deed, into the hands of the inhabitants of Easthampton; and also do acknowledge to have Received the full Sum of ten bushels of Indian Corn, in part of payment of the first ten pounds; and in Witness of all and every of the Premises, we have Each Partie set too our hands and seals, the day and year first above written.

The Corn to be paid at 4s. a bushel.

Signed by the marke under seal, of WIANCOMBONE, SACHEM SQUA, and others, Parties of the first part.

Scaled and Delivered in Presence of us  
 RICHARD SHAW.

The mark of JOHN.

Be it known unto all men by these presents, that I, the Sunk Squaw of Meantuck, wife of Wiandanch, of late years Deceased partie, Sachem of Long Island, together with Pokkatonn Chief Counsellor, and the rest of our trusty Counsellors and associates, send greeting. Know ye, that Whereas there was a full and firm Indenture



made between Mr. Thomas Baker, Mr. Robert Bond, Mr. Thomas James, Mr. Lion Gardiner, Mr. John Mulford, John Hand, Benjamin Price Together with their associates the Inhabitants of Easthampton upon Long Island, with the full Consent of my Counsellors and Servants, as also of my two Guardians, left by my deceased Father, viz: Mr. Lion Gardiner of Easthampton, and Mr. David Gardiner, of ye Isle of wight, ye other partie, in ye yeere of or Lord One Thousand Six Hundred Sixtie, upon ye sixt day of August, whereby we did fully and firmly sell unto the said parties, our neck of land called Montaukut, from sea to sea, from ye utmost end of that neck Eastward Called wompenanit, to our utmost bounds westward, Called Napeake, with all priviledges and appurtenances belonging to the same, upon Condition there and then specified in that foresaid Indenture, and a Counterbond, bearing ye same Date, signed and sealed to us by ye aforesaid parties, Inhabitants of East-Hampton, by virtue of which we had free libertie granted if wee see cause to sit down again upon ye said Land, this being the full purpose of us the Sunk Squa, of Wionkombone, Sachem, together with our associates in Convenient time to sit down to live at ye said Montaukut; know yee allsoe, that whereas of late years, there havving beene sore Distress and Calamities befallen us by reason of ye Cruel opposition and Violence of or most Deadly Enemies Ninnicraft, Sachem of Narhigganset, whose Cruelty hath proceeded so far as to take away ye lives of many of or Deare friends and relations, soe that we were forced to flie from ye said Montouquit for shelter to our beloved friends and neighbors of Easthampton, whom wee found to be friendly in our distress, and whom wee must ever owne and acknowledge as instruments under God, for ye preservation of or lives and ye lives of or Wives and Children to this Day, and of that Land of Montakut frome ye hands of or Enemies, and since or Coming amongst them ye relieving of us in or Extremities from time to time; and now at last we find ye said Inhabitants of Easthampton, our Deliverers, Cordial and faithful in their former Covenants, leaving us freely to or own libertie to go or stay, being ready to perform all conditions of ye aforesaid agreement. After serious debate and deliberation, in Consideration of that love which we have and doe bear, unto these our trustie and beloved friends of Easthampton, upon our owne free and Voluntarie motion, have given and granted, and by these presents do give and grant and Confirme unto these our friends, ye Inhabitants of

Easthampton, Excepting such as have Exempted themselves from ye former agreement; and shall from this our grant, all that piece or neck of Land belonging to Montakut Land, westward to a fresh pond in a beach on this side, Westward to that place where the old Indian ffort stooode on ye other side, Eastward to ye new fort that is yet standing; the name of ye pond being Quanuntowunk on ye North and konkhonganik on ye south, together with all privileges and appurtenances belonging to the aforesaid land from south to north, To have and to hold ye same at free Commonage, to be ordered and disposed of for the benefit of ye aforesaid Inhabitants of East-Hampton, themselves, their heirs, administrators, Executors and assigns forever; to possess the same freely and quietly, without any matter of Challenge clayme or demand of us, ye said Sunk Squa and Wionkombone Sachem, or our associates, or of any other person or persons whatsoever, for us or in our name, or for our cause, means or procurement. And without any money or other things therefor to be yielded, paid or done only for ye said Land, to us or our heires forever, and shall Justifie the possession of this aforesaid Land, by these said Inhabitants of Easthampton, against any shall Questin their propertie in the same. Know ye allso, yt this is not only the Deed of mee, ye Sunk Squa, and Wionkombone Sachem, but allsoe the act and Deed of all our associates and subjects, manifested their consent freely by a Voate, not one contradicting the same, as allsoe with ye consent of Mr. Lion Gardiner, and Mr. David Gardiner, Whome the Deceased Father left as Overseers and Guardians of the aforesaid Wiankombone Sachem; know yee allso yt for ye securing of ye Easterne part of Montauket Land, which ye Indians are to live upon, yt the Inhabitants of ye foresaid Easthampton shall from time to time, kep up a sufficient fence upon ye North side of ye foresaid pond, and the Indians are to secure ye south side of ye foresaid pond, from all Cattle, Dureing ye time their corn is upon the ground. \* \* \*

This deed is dated February 11, 1661, and the tract is called the "Hither woods."

"The following agreements were made and concluded upon before the Right Honorable the Governor at New York the 4th day of October, 1665, between the Inhabitants of the Towne of East-Hampton, and the Sunk Squaw of Montaukett, daughter of ye Sachem Wyandance deceased.

"1st. The east bounds of Easthampton to the east shall be to ye Fort Pond, and the north fence from the Pond to ye Sea shall be kept by the Town. And the south fence to ye Sea to be kept by the Indians, sufficient against tresspass by cattle.

"2nd. All the rest, to the east end of the Island shall belong to ye Montaukett Sunck Squaw, daughter of the Sachem Wyandanch, deceased, and her heirs and the Indians belonging thereto.

"3d. The said Sunck Squaw, and her Indians engage that they will not sell, let or alienate any of said lands to any other person except such as belong to the Town of Easthampton.

"4th. The Sunck Squaw and her Indians agree that the Town of Easthampton, shall have liberty to pasture cattle and cut grass on said land but they are not to pasture cattle till the Indian corn is gathered, and the cattle are to be driven off, when the Indians give notice that they are about to plant their corn.

"5th. If the cattle do any damage to the corn 'by default of the Town fence,' the Town shall give satisfaction, and if the Indians' dogs do any damage to cattle, the Indians are to pay damage.

"The Town agrees to pay yearly 40 shillings for the said privileges.

"RICHARD NICOLLS."

"This Agreement following agreed and concluded December 1, 1670. Be it knowne to all men by these presents, that I Poniate, Sachem of Montauket *alias* Monsup, Pehchowan, Manhsonian, Mahtempait, Obadiah, or Checkanoo. In the name, and with the consent of Pauquatowne, counsellor, Missaquate Askemmaige, Weisson Anusin, and the rest of our Associates the true and lawful Proprietors of a parcell of land called Montauket, beyond a certain pond called the Fort pond, eastward. Whereas Mr. John Mulford Mr. Thomas James, minister, and Jeremiah Conkling, Inhabitants of East-Hampton, were bound in a bond of a hundred pounds to the Commissioners of the Right Honorable Frances Lovelace, Governor, in our behalf, wee having bound out and mortgaged all our lands for their security in case of our non-payment of a certain sum of money (*viz*) 400 bushels of Indian corne, wee having forfeited our lands to ye fore mentioned persons, At and upon the Advice of ye worshipfull William Wells of Southold one of ye foresaid Commissioners, that wee should come to a speedy Composition with our sayd friends, We above named, after serious consideration and debate, have agreed and concluded, and by these presents doe deliver and enfeof a certain parcell

of land to ye aforesaid John Mulford, Thomas James and Jeremiah Conkling, as it is thus limited and bounded.

"1st. Muekebeksuck, a place by the Fort pond, being a valley southwest from the Fort hill to the beach.

"2d. Shahchippitchuge, being on the north side of said land, midway between the Great pond and Fort pond, so on a straight line to Chebiok-innausuk, from thence to a swamp, where the hedge stakes stood called Machowgitchuge, and so through the swampe to the Great Pond, then straight from the hay stacks to the Great Pond, so along by the great pond to a place called Mamenkquiauge, being on the furtherest side, the reeds growing on the south end of the Great Pond eastward and so along to the Sea side, southward to a place called Coppauhshapaugansuk, so straight from thence to the South sea. Together with all privileges etc."

The above is interesting from the Indian names of localities which are given. We should state here that "Monsup" was not an *alias* for Montaukut, but for the Sachem called "Poniate." The above is signed by all the sachems. The witnesses were Benjamin Conkling and Phillip Allcock. The grantees assigned and made over all their claim to the above land to the Town of East Hampton, February 8, 1671.

This Agreement made between Samuel Parsons, John Hopping and Enoch Fithian, Selectmen of the Town of East-Hampton, for their associates the Inhabitants of the Town and the true Proprietors of ye land belonging either to the Town of Easthampton, so far as Napeak eastward, or at Meantauket eastward of Napeak, of the one Party, and Aquoas, Sachem of Mentauhet, and Sasakatahe Sachem, together with the advice and consent of Managubongon *alias* Gentleman, chief Counsellor Wasowan, Tyumpon, Dick, Indian, Chekano and Pawapetown, Auguaniat, and Ned, Obadiah, and Konkomany, together with the rest of the Indians belonging to Montauket. The other party as followeth. Whereas there hath several agreements made by the predecessors ancestors of the aforesaid Sachem, with the English, the true and lawful purchasers of the lands they now possess, And those said agreements have been confirmed by the Governor at New York, October, 1665.

The agreement then made confirms the previous agreement that the Indians should not sell

any land east of the Fort Pond to any persons except the town of East Hampton. They also confirm to the town all the grass, winter and summer, between the Fort Pond and the Great Pond, and east of that after the Indian corn is gathered, and the town agrees to pay four pounds yearly to the Indians. It is also agreed that a fence shall be built from the south end of the Great Pond "to a Sea bank at ye South Sea as the English and the Indians have already agreed." The Indians to secure the north end.

By deed December 1, 1670, the Sunk Squaw and several sachems convey to the inhabitants of East Hampton certain lands at Montauk "called by us Wuchebehsuck, a place by the Fort Pond, being a valley southward from the Fort Hill to Shahchippitchage, being on ye north side of the said land, midway between the great pond and Fort pond, so on a straight line to Chebiakinnawhsuk, from thence to a swamp where the hay stacks stood, called Mahchongitchuge, and so through the swamp to the great pond, then straight from the hay stacks to the great pond, so along by the pond to a place called Manunkquiang, on furthest side the reeds growing on the south end of the great pond eastward, and so along to the sea side to a place called Chopawhshapangawsuck, so straight from thence to the South sea." This is called the "Nine Score acre Purchase."

On July 25, 1687, the sachems sell "All our tract of land at Meantaket, bounded by part of the fort pond and fort pond bay, west, the English land south, by a line run from the fort pond to the great pond, and so from the south end of the great pond over to the south sea, and so to the utmost extent of the island from sea to sea." This is called the "North Neck," the "Indian Field" and the "Point Field." This deed gives the names of the original proprietors of Montauk for whom the trustees made the purchase, who were as follows:

"John Wheeler, Samuel Mulford, Thomas Osborn, Stephen Hand, Stephen Hedges, Samuel Parsons and John Mulford, trustees of the freeholders and comonalty of East Hampton, and Benjamin Osborn, for the use of themselves and

these proprietors, namely John Hand's widow, John Stretton, Thomas Talmadge, Thomas Osborn, John Mulford, Samuel Mulford, Thomas Baker, Thomas Mulford, widow Elizabeth Baker's 2 allotments, Samuel Fithian, Samuel Brooks, Joshua Garlick, Richard Shaw, Jacob Schellenger, John Miller sen., Nathaniel Bishop's lot, William Barnes, Samuel Parsons, the lot which was Birdsall's, John Edwards, William Edwards, Lieutenant John Wheeler, Captain Josiah Hobart, Robert Dayton, Thomas Chatfield, Jeremiah Conkling, Mr. Thomas James, that lot which was George Miller's, that lot which was Jeremiah Meacham's, Stephen Hedges, Benjamin Osborn, that which was Thomas Osborn's lot, John Hopkin, Thomas Diment's lot, Stephen Hand, John Osborn."

In March, 1703, a final deed was taken from the Indians, confirming the deed of July 25, 1687. The purchasers of these several tracts occupied and enjoyed the same, not as public property belonging to the town, but as tenants in common according to their respective shares. Some owned more in one purchase than in another, and some owned in one purchase and owned nothing in another. But in 1748 all these interests were consolidated and made to extend equally to the whole of Montauk, and as a sort of basis for the new shares the value of a share in the first purchase was estimated at £8, in the second at £8, and in the third at £24, and a share throughout the whole was estimated at £40.

It had always been a subject of dispute whether under the Indian deeds Montauk did not belong to the town of East Hampton and not to the proprietors. This question was finally settled in 1851, when a judgment was duly entered in an action between Henry P. Hedges and the rest of the proprietors, plaintiffs, and the town trustees, defendants. In this it was decided that the proprietors were the true owners, according to their shares as tenants in common.

From a document recorded in the office of the Secretary of State it appears that Thomas Longworth, of Southold, came over to East Hampton and sent a man to Meantauket for the Sachem and two or three more of the Indians. Longworth told them he had a warrant from the Governor for them to go and meet him at Jamaica.



with some of their Indians, upon this the Sachem returned to Meantauket "and caused the Indians to meet together to consult." And they concluded that the two Sachems and several of the Indians "should go and hear what his Lordship had to say." Whereupon they, "as in duty bound, set forward in ye journey with a small present to acknowledge our obedience to his Excellency." The result was that the Sachems were induced to give a bill of sale to Thomas Bridges and Rip Van Dam, of New York, "for the east end of Meantauket." A protest was signed by twenty-five Indians, stating that they never gave any power to the Sachems to make any such sale, "and we will have no part of the money." This is dated Nov. 12, 1702, and is thus verified:

Wee Wyandance and Sasakatoke, Sachems, Do own what is above written as to Thomas Longworth, And we find that it was false, and only a trap to ensnare us. And whereas we have signed a Bill of Sale to Thomas Bridges and Rip Van Dam for the east end of Meantaukett, we declare yt wee were drawn into it, and signed what we knew not, nor are we able to make a good title, it being long since sold to our neighbors of East-Hampton, And we request the same to be cancelled." Nov. 2, 1702.

And the following:

"Whereas wee Wyandance, and Sasachatock, Indian Sachems and Proprietors of a certain tract of land lying upon a certain neck of land commonly known by the name of Meantauket, did sell unto the Trustees of East-Hampton A certain tract of land on said neck as by our deeds July 25, 1687, may appear, And upon a difference between us and the Town of East-Hampton concerning the improvement of some of the said tract of land, as by a lease we had liberty to do, some people have reported that our deed was but a pretended one. We by these presents do acknowledge that our deed to the Proprietors of East-Hampton for a tract which is bounded by part of the Fort Pond, and the Fort Pond bay west, and the English land, and by a line running from said Fort Pond to the Great Pond, and from the south end of the Great Pond over to the south sea, and so to the utmost extent of the Island from sea to sea, The main ocean on the south, and the bay or Sound on the north. To be real, good and lawful, etc. March 13, 1702-3. This is signed by Wyandance and many other Indians.

"Witness:

JOHN SHAW,  
WILLIAM ROSE."

In 1703 and 1754 agreements were made with the Indians to the effect that they should have the power to fence in and use as a field either a portion of land west of the Great Pond, known as North Neck, or land east of the Great Pond, known as Indian Field; not to use both at once, but to have the right to change from one to the other at their pleasure. The cattle of the proprietors are permitted to pasture on the Indian land from October till April, except some small fields not exceeding 30 acres. The Montauks were also to have the right to keep 250 swine, and horses and cattle not exceeding fifty in all. They have no right to take in cattle or horses to pasture, nor can they sell or dispose of grass or hay, nor can they hire out land for planting.

For the last 170 years they have confined themselves to the Indian field east of the pond; so long as they lived in wigwams it was their custom to live in the open plain in the summer, and in the winter move to the shelter of the woods. It was also a part of the agreement that in case any native squaw should marry "any strange Indian or foreigner" she should forfeit all her right; and any "Mustee, Mulatto or stranger or foreign Indian" who might go there should be considered a trespasser and put off the land. The result is what might have been expected; the Montauk tribe has dwindled down to five or six individuals, but the blood that runs in their veins is pure. The tribe has always had a nominal "king," the last being Stephen Pharaoh, who died in 1880. He was a perfect specimen of the Indian—tall, with straight black hair and the true copper colored complexion and aboriginal features.

In 1875 the owners of Montauk were 241 persons. The entire tract was sold under a partition suit to Arthur Benson, of Brooklyn, October 22, 1879, for the sum of \$151,000.

The exact time of the settlement at Amagansett is uncertain, but land was allotted at a very early date. The first deed for land is dated 1683, when the Rev. Thomas James sells to Abraham Schellenger "52 acres in the woods eastward of ye town, bounded east by Jeremiah Conkling,

west by Thomas James, south by the highway that goes to Napeage, north by the highway called Amagansett way."

The earliest settlers were families named Baker, Conkling and Mulford. The oldest tombstone in the burying ground is to the memory of David Baker, who died November 23, 1729, aged 28. The ancestor of the Baker family in this place was Nathaniel Baker, whose tombstone bears the following inscription: "Here lies the body of Nathaniel Baker, the son of Mr. Thomas Baker, who dyed February 27, and in the 84th year of his age 1738-9." Another epitaph here reads: "Here lies the body of Alice Baker, formerly wife of Thomas Baker, who died February 4, 1708, in the 88 year of her age." Thomas Baker, her husband, was one of the earliest settlers in East Hampton, where he died in 1700, and his widow was living with her son at the time of her decease.

The first of the Mulford family who lived here was Samuel, who died July 10, 1743, aged 65. He was a son of Captain Samuel Mulford, and grandson of John, the first settler. He had a brother Elias who was living here at the same time, and died November 2, 1760, aged 75.

Lewis Conkling was a son of Annanias Conkling, who was among the earliest settlers in East Hampton. He settled in Amagansett in 1697. His tombstone has the following inscription: "In Memory of Lewis Conkling, who died Oct. ye 2, 1740 in ye 74 year of his age." His wife Mary died November 15, 1752, aged 76. He left sons, Isaac and Linnaeus. The latter named had sons Isaac and Benjamin, the last of whom was father of Judge Alfred Conkling, of Utica, and grandfather of the late Senator Roscoe Conkling.

Families of Edward Schellenger and Barnes, with others, settled here at an early date, and between farming and whaling the place was prosperous. Until the year 1860 the people of Amagansett attended church in East Hampton, but the increasing population and the remoteness of the village rendered a church almost a necessity. This enterprise was carried into effect, with full concurrence of the parent church, by the build-

ing of a new church which was dedicated November 15, 1860. The first pastor was the Rev. A. A. Haines, of Hamburg, New Jersey, a descendant of the family that emigrated from Southampton to East Jersey in 1690. He acted as stated supply until August 5, 1862, when he became the chaplain of the Fifteenth Regiment of New Jersey Volunteers. For one year the pulpit was occupied by the Rev. Edward S. Beard, of Andover, Massachusetts. The Rev. William H. Dean was employed October 18, 1863, and was settled here April 4, 1864, and was installed May 3d of the same year. His pastorate ended in September, 1866, when he became pastor of a Congregational church at Bridge-water, Connecticut. He afterward went to California as a missionary, and died there in 1879. The next pastor was the Rev. Charles M. Oakley, of Melville, Suffolk county, who commenced his labors here in February, 1867, and continued until September 7, 1879, when his failing health compelled him to resign. The Rev. James B. Finch, D. D., the present pastor, was born in Southampton, Massachusetts, and was educated at Amherst College and at the University of the City of New York, and completed a course of study at Union Theological Seminary in 1863, and was ordained the same year. His first charge was as stated supply of the Congregational church at Orient, Long Island, 1863-65. He was stated supply of the Congregational church, Nebraska City, Nebraska, 1865-7. He was pastor of the First Presbyterian church in Hempstead, Long Island, 1867-75. Later, he was stated supply at Orient, Greenpoint and Middle Island. He began his labors in Amagansett in 1879, and has since labored here with great acceptability. Dr. Finch is also the author of many learned and valuable works, and is especially noted for his knowledge of the Latin language.

A Methodist Episcopal church, at that time the only one in the town, was built in 1850, but owing to the smallness of the society had no settled pastor. In 1901 it became defunct, and the building was sold by order of court and the proceeds paid to the Methodist Episcopal church in East Hampton village.

The antiquated schoolhouse in this village was superseded by a new and beautiful school building erected in 1880.

The town trustees are the custodians of a fund left by William I. Rysam, of Sag Harbor, more than seventy years ago, to be applied toward lessening the school bills of poor children. It is now used to furnish school books.

The first settler at Wainscott was John Osborn, who in 1670 obtained a tract of land bounded south by the ocean and east by Wainscott pond. He was allowed certain privileges at the mill, owing to his remoteness from the town. The first settlers here were also families of Hopping and Osborn. The proximity of this place to the ocean and ponds makes it very desirable for summer residences.

Gardiner's Island was the first purchase made under the commission granted by the Earle of Stirling to James Farrett, and the grant reads as follows:

"Know all whom this present Writing may concern, that I, James Farrett of Long Island, Gent. Deputy to the Right Hon'ble the Earll of Starling Secretary for the Kingdom of Scotland, doe by these presents, in the name and behalf of the said Earle of Starling and in my own name also, as his Deputy, as it doth or may concern myself, Give & Grant free leave and liberty to Lion Gardiner his heirs, executors and assigns to enjoy that Island which he hath now in possession called by the Indians Manchonack, by the English the Isle of Wight; I say to enjoy both now & for ever, which Island hath been purchased, before my coming, from the ancient Inhabitants, the Indians; Nevertheless though the said Lion Gardiner had his possession first from the Indians before my coming, yet is he now contented to hold the tenor & title of the possession of the aforesaid Island from the Earll of Starling or his successors whomsoever, who hath a Grant from the King of England, under the Great Seal of the aforesaid Kingdom. Bee it known, therefore, that I, the said James Farret doe give & hath given free liberty & power to the said Lion Gardiner, his Heirs, Exe'rs and Assigns and their Sucosors for ever to enjoy the possession of the aforesaid Island, to build & plant thereon as best liketh them, and to dispose thereof as they think fitt, and also to make, execute & put in practice such laws for

Church and Civil Government as are according to God, the Kings and the practise of the Country, without giving any account thereof to any whomsoever and the aforesaid Right & Title, both of land and Government to remayne with, and to them and their successors for ever, without any trouble or molestation from the said Earll or any of his successors, for now & forever. And as much as it hath pleased Our Royal King to give the Patten of Long Island to the aforesaid Earle of Starling in consideration whereof it is agreed upon that the trade with the Indians shall remayne with the said Earle and his successors, to dispose upon from time to time and at all times as best liketh him. Notwithstanding [allowing] the said Lion Gardiner to trade with the Indiyans for Corne or any Kinde of victuals for the use of the Plantation and no farther; and if the said Lion Gardiner shall trade in Wampum from the Indiyans hee shall pay for every fadome twenty shillings and also the said Lion Gardiner and his successors shall pay to the said Earle or his deuytes a yearly acknowledgment being the sum of Five Pounds, (being lawfully demanded) of lawfull money of England, or such commoditys as at that time shall pass for money in the country; and the first payment to begin on the last of Oct. 1643, the three former years being advanced for the use of the said James Farrett. In witness whereof the party has put his hands and seal the tenth day of March 1639. [O. S.]

(Signed) JAMES FARRETT (seal.)

Sealed and delivered in the presence of flulk Davis and Benjn Price.

Governor Winthrop records that "on November 28, 1635, there arrived a small Norseby barque of 25 tons sent by the Lords Say and Brooke with one Gardiner, an expert engineer, and work base and provisions of all sorts to begin a fort at the mouth of Connecticutt River."

The Indian name of the island, which has for more than two centuries borne the name of Gardiner, was Mashongonock, and is said to mean a place where many persons had died. This island Gardiner purchased from the Indians, as shown by the following deed:

"Knowe all men by these presents that we Yovawan, Sachem of Pommanoce, and Aswaw Sachem his wife, for ten coats of trading cloath to us before the making hereof payd, and delivered by Lion Gardiner, commander of the forte



called Saybrook fort, *alias* Pashpeshauks, at the mouth of the River of Kennecticot, doe hereby for us and our heires & successors grant, bargain & sell unto the said Lion Gardiner, all that our Island called Manchonat, with the appurtenances, and all our right title and demand of, in & to the same, to have and to hold the said Island with the appurtenances unto the said Lion Gardiner his heires & assignes forever. In Witnesse whereof we have hereto sett our hands & seales the third day of the month called by the English May, in the yeare by them of their Lord, written, one thousand six hundred thirty and nyne, 1639.

To further secure his title Lion Gardiner obtained a deed from James Farrett, the agent of the Earl of Stirling, bearing date March 10, 1639-40, giving him full title to the island "which he hath now in possession called by the Indians Manchonack, by the English the Isle of Wight, \* \* which Island hath been purchased before my coming from the ancient inhabitants the Indians." The consideration was to be five pounds yearly, if demanded, and he was not to trade with the Indians, except for provisions. This deed was signed by James Farrett in the presence of Fulk Davis and Benjamin Price.

Lion Gardiner, the American ancestor of the now numerous family bearing his name, was a native of England, a military engineer by profession. He crossed the Atlantic in 1635, arriving at Boston November 28 in that year, and was employed by a land company to lay out a tract of land at the mouth of the Connecticut River, of which the town of Saybrook, so named by him, is still a pleasant reminder. He remained in the service of the company some four years, and, it is said, at first intended to return to England when his employment ended. Still his family was with him, he saw many brilliant opportunities awaiting him in the new land, and he seemed to possess from the beginning the happy art of winning and retaining the good graces of the Indians, so that he probably changed his mind about returning to the old land as soon as he saw enough of the country to become aware of its possibilities.

It is here to be said that the island which he acquired has remained in the hands of the Gardi-

ner family until the present day, and it gives us "the only illustration of the practical working of the law of primogeniture in this country covering so long a period."

Lion Gardiner told the story of his coming to America in an entry made in his family Bible, a *fac-simile* of which appears on the page opposite this. The word "deurcant," as found in the entry, has been a cause of much conjecture as to its meaning, but the researches of Hon. Frederick D. Thompson go to show that it is really a family name.

Lion Gardiner lived at Gardiner's Island with none but the Indians for his neighbors, until about 1653, at which time he removed to East Hampton, leaving his son David in possession, who remained here until 1657, when he went to England, where he remained for some years.

Lion Gardiner presumably took up his abode at East Hampton with the view of the enjoyment of more frequent social intercourse with his fellows than he could command on his little island kingdom, on which, in 1641, one of his daughters, Elizabeth, was born. In his new home he seems to have lived the simple life of a cultured country gentleman, and was held in the highest esteem by the people. He filled the office of magistrate and in all respects was regarded as the representative citizen of that section of the island, wielding an influence that was equally potent among the Indians as among those of his own race. A recumbent statue placed beside his grave in 1886 is testimony that his memory is still cherished.

He died in 1663, aged about sixty-four years, and his will, written August 13, 1658, was entered in the town clerk's office in Southampton. In it he leaves all his real estate to his wife, "to dispose of it before her death as God shall put it into her mind." The executors named were the Rev. Thomas James, John Mulford and Robert Bond. An inventory of his estate was presented to the court at Southampton April 12, 1664; and, notwithstanding what he says about parting with a large part of his estate, he was considered a very wealthy man. His estate in East Hampton was inventoried

In the year of our lord -1635- July the 10 -  
Came I Lion Gardiner and Mary my wife from  
Weymouth a town in Holland where my wife was borne  
being the Daughter one Dirike Wylamson Dorcant  
Mothers name Hachin Bastians her Aunt Sister of her  
Mother was the wife of wouter ~~Bastians~~ Leonardson  
Burger Meester Dwelling in the Hofstede over against the  
Broerboom in the unicorns head her brothers name was  
Gerritson also old Burger Meester was came from Weymouth  
to London and from thence to new England and dwelt at  
Saybrook for four years of which I was Commander  
and there was to me a son named David in 1635  
April the 29 the first borne in that place and in 1638  
A Daughter was borne to me <sup>called Mary</sup> August the 30 and then  
went to an Island of mine on which I bought of the Indians  
called by them Manchonak by us the Is. of Gyts and  
there was borne another daughter named Theobald  
September the 14 - 1641 she being the first child borne  
there of English parents.





at £256, and his property on the island at £511. The island itself was put at £700. There were three houses on the island, and one William Simons was his steward and farmer.

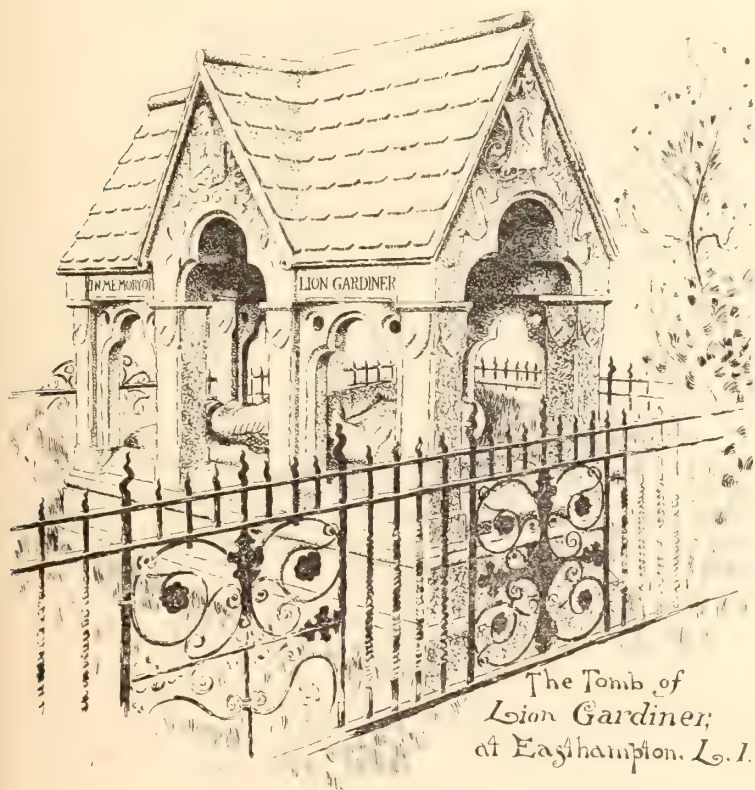
Mary Gardiner, widow of Lion Gardiner, made her will April 19, 1664, with a codicil January 16, 1664-5. It was proved June 6, 1665. This was the second will recorded in the New York surrogate's office, and a part of the original document is on file among the original wills. By

John Gardiner, the third proprietor, was born April 19, 1661. It was in his time (in the summer of 1699) that the famous Captain Kidd made a very unwelcome visit to the island. As John Lyon Gardiner describes it, "he took what fresh provisions he wanted; Bradish came in the night and cut the old gentleman's hands in the dark with their cutlasses; destroyed feather beds; scattered the paper money about the house; stayed several days and lived well; tied the old gentleman up to the mulberry tree, which is now standing at the north house; Kidd left money, etc., with him. It was hid in a swampy place at Cherry Harbor. He showed Mr. John where he put it, and told him if he never called for it he might have it, but if he called for it and it was gone, *would take his or his son's head.*" After Kidd was arrested, commissioners came to the island and the valuables were delivered up. Mr. Gardiner died June 25, 1738, and left sons David, Samuel, John, Joseph and Jonathan.

David, the fourth proprietor, was born January 3, 1691, and was the last owner who could speak the Montauk language. He had four sons—John, Abraham, Samuel and David. The second son, Abraham, was a very prominent citizen in East Hampton during the Revolution, and was known as Colonel Gardiner. He died in 1782.

John, the fifth proprietor, was born June 7, 1714. His first wife, Elizabeth Mulford, died October 21, 1754. He afterward married Deborah (Lothrop) Avery, widow of the Rev. Ephraim Avery. She survived her husband and became the second wife of General Israel Putnam. John Gardiner died May 19, 1764, and was buried on the island. He left sons David, John and Septimus. John settled at Eaton's Neck, in Huntington.

David, the sixth proprietor, was born in 1738,



The Tomb of  
Lion Gardiner;  
at Easthampton, L.I.

her will she left the island to her son David and to his heir male with legacies to her other children—Mary, wife of Jeremiah Conkling, and Elizabeth, wife of Arthur Howell.

David Gardiner was educated in England, where he married Mary Lerningman, of Westminster. He died in Hartford July 10, 1689, and the inscription on his tombstone in the old burial ground in that place states that he was "well, sick, dead in one hour's space." He had four children—John, David, Lion and Elizabeth.

and was educated at Yale. He married Jerusha, daughter of the Rev. Samuel Buel. His life was cut short by an untimely death at the age of thirty-six years. He left sons John Lyon and David.

John Lyon, the seventh proprietor, left a monument to his name in the form of a very carefully prepared sketch of local history, abounding in curious information, and which will always be an authority on the subject. His "Notes and Observations on the Town of East Hampton," printed in the "Documentary History of the State of New York," is a paper of great value. To him we are indebted for much that is known of the language of the Montauk Indians; and it is greatly to be regretted that a very brief vocabulary is all that he took pains to record. He died November 22, 1816, in the forty-seventh year of his age. His eldest son, David Johnson, inherited the island. He died at the early age of twenty-six, December 18, 1829, without children. The island then passed into the hands of his brother, John Griswold Gardiner, who died in June, 1861, at the age of fifty years.

Samuel Buel Gardiner, a brother of John Griswold Gardiner, became the tenth proprietor. He is referred to at length elsewhere in this work.

In 1893 the railroad system was extended through the township to Fort Pond Bay, and with that event may be said to commence its rise as a summer resort, or rather, a township of summer resorts, for that seems to be its inevitable destiny, all hope of making an international port at Fort Pond having been seemingly abandoned, at least until the new schemes introduced by the Long Island Railroad looking to close connection with the entire railroad system of the country approach fruition, and the road has almost reached Montauk Point itself, and it does not need much of a prophetic power to say that within a quarter of a century this will rank among the favorite resorts along the Atlantic coast, and that it will be one gorgeous parterre—for three months in each year at least.

The village of East Hampton presents curious contrasts of present and past. In the near vicinity the old windmills with their wide extended arms look as if they belonged to another clime and carry the spectator's mind at once back to the "days of old," and the memorial tomb of Lion Gardiner, with its knightly figure in full armor, fits into its quaint surroundings—a mediaeval monument in a village which until a few years ago scarcely realized what modern progress meant. The relics of the past seem to be more carefully conserved than in most American towns. The ancient informal name has been revived in the Maidstone Club, whose splendid building was destroyed by fire in 1901 and was rebuilt at a cost of \$50,000; the old building of Clinton Academy still greets the visitor, and he can render homage to genius at one of its veritable shrines—the home in which John Howard Payne, the author of "Home Sweet Home," spent his earliest years, and the memories of which may have unconsciously framed the thoughts and inspired the words of what has become one of the "world's songs." The grand old trees which line the main street were planted, some of them, a half century ago, and succeeded others which marked out the line of the roadway in the early settlement. But if the village is thus redolent of the past, it also affords all the advantages which mark the effort of a cultured people of the present day, and the devotees of literature and art have provided for the community that which is at once beautiful and ennobling. There is splendid bathing on the beach, but sea-bathing is not the main attraction of East Hampton at present. The ancient and royal game of golf claims first honors, and nowhere in America are to be found better grounds for the practice of that magnificent sport than from Wainscott to Pond Bay. The region roundabout is ideal in situation, and the most beautiful of modern residences adorn the landscape. A handsome example is seen in the summer home of Mr. Charles G. Thompson. His property fronts on Ocean avenue and extends to Hook Pond, which is a beautiful lake, only separated from old ocean by the sand dunes which have been



SUMMER RESIDENCE OF CHARLES G. THOMPSON, EAST HAMPTON.



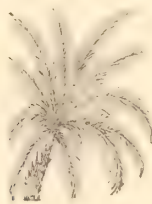


thrown up by its own tempestuous beatings to serve as a barrier against itself. The residence stands upon a commanding site, affording an expansive view of the bay and ocean, and the grounds surrounding it are handsomely set in ornamental trees and shrubbery and beds of flowers.

Wainscott is a small village, some four miles from East Hampton, which was first settled about 1670, and is the home of a farming and fishing population. It is little known except to golfers and anglers, and its pond, famous for its pickerel, is one of the most beautiful bits of inland water on the island. In 1880 it had a population of 100; at present it claims 170, so that its modern progress is not very rapid. Neither is Amagansett progressing very rapidly, for in 1880 its figures were 548, and the latest computation only added two to that total, while Gardiner's Island, which in 1880 had a population of 40, has now only 25. Northwest, which had once high commercial hopes and in 1880 a population of 78, now has only 60, although if it could only be again discovered it would show wonderful advantages for the development of a summer

resort. But the township in many places shows substantial increases. The Springs, which in 1880 had 339, now rejoice in 529, while East Hampton village in 1880 had 807, in 1890, 1,014, and now has 1,600.

Then there are several new communities which have been started within the past few years, which promise to become places of importance within a decade, while Montauk Point, thanks mainly to the importance it acquired in the Spanish-American war, when it was the camping ground of 30,000 volunteer soldiers, now claims a residential population of 200. Had the census been taken when Camp Wickoff occupied the Point it would have swelled the figure for the district and the township considerably. But the splendid advantages of the section for healthfulness and sport became the theme in the camp days of national interest and discussion, and it would not be surprising ere many years pass to see the Montauk region inhabited by a population far surpassing in extent the numbers which made Camp Wickoff so busy for several memorable months.



## CHAPTER XV.

### RIVERHEAD.

**T**HE modern annals of Riverhead township, the county town of Suffolk, began with 1792, when it was formed out of Southold. It is fifteen miles in length, with an average width of 5 miles, and contains something like 36,500 acres. Its north shore runs along the Sound, while its south shore is on Peconic Bay, and the Peconic river separates it from Southampton and Brookhaven. Farming is exclusively carried on, but in no part is the land noted for its fertility, and even to the present day large sections of the township can hardly be said to be under cultivation. Yet within recent years a vast improvement has been effected, and, bit by bit, acres which have been given over for a century or more to wildbrush and weeds have been recovered and are yielding abundant return in the shape of grain or garden truck. Many thriving communities have sprung up, and Riverhead from being, as the Rev. Dr. Dwight described it in 1804, "a miserable hamlet," is now one of the most prosperous and beautiful and progressive towns on Long Island, with a population estimated at about 2,500.

But Riverhead had an interesting story long before it took its place as a political division of Suffolk county. Some of the most interesting aboriginal remains on all Long Island were found in the vicinity of Aquebogue, as late as 1879. As related by Mr. R. M. Bayles, the village annalist, Nathan A. Downs, in the year men-

tioned, found by the frequent appearance of Indian arrows and some specimens of rude pottery that he was on the site of an ancient Indian village. Investigation discovered curiosities that attracted the attention of archæologists and the public far and near. The ground lay upon the bank of Meeting House creek, on the south side of the Country road and about one-eighth of a mile from it. This creek runs into Peconic Bay, about one and a half miles distant from this point, and its name is suggested by the fact of its head being near the meeting-house or "steeple church." It is supposed that this creek at some time during the remote centuries of the past was the lower section of a river whose source was away to the north, among the hills which range along the sound. In plowing in this vicinity dark spots were observed in the ground and were at first supposed to have been temporary fire places or ovens that had been filled with ashes, shells, refuse and soil; but on closer examination it was discovered that they contained human bones, and that the oyster shells had been placed where they were while the oyster was intact. A refuse heap some fifty yards long contained hundreds of loads of shells, chips of flint, bones and broken implements, and must have been many years accumulating. Near the shore of the now extinct river the graves of Indian dead were made. The geological changes that have taken place since



these graves were made suggest that possibly thousands of years may have passed since that time.

The greater portion of the territory of Riverhead township was purchased from the Indians by inhabitants of Southold; and the first purchase, known as the Aquebogue Purchase, was made in 1649. In 1665 (December 7) a confirmatory deed was procured from the Indians, and this contains the first definite (yet not altogether exact or satisfactory) boundaries, and these were substantially the same as contained by Governor Andros' patent, executed in 1676. According to the second Indian deed mentioned the boundaries were "the River called in the English toung the Weading (Wading) Kreek, in the Indian toung Pauquaconsuk, on the West \* \* \* \* \* and with a River or arme of the sea wch runneth up between Southampton Land and the aforesaid tract of land unto a certain Kreek which fresh water runneth into on ye South, called in English the Red Kreek, in Indian Toyonge; together with the said Kreek and meadows belonging thereto, and running on a straight line from the head of the afore-named fresh water to the head of ye Small brook that runneth into the Kreek called Pauquaconsuk; as also all neck of lands," etc. The line from the head of Toyonge to the head of Pauquaconsuk was afterward interpreted as the line from the head of what is now known as Red Creek, in Southampton, to the head of Wading River Creek, and this line, running in a northwesterly and southeasterly direction across what is now the southwest part of the town of Riverhead, afterward became the northeastern boundary of Colonel Smith's "St. George's manor," and is still known in real estate descriptions as the "manor line."

The land grants are related in principal part in connection with those of the town of Southold. In 1742 that portion of the township lying southwest of the manor line was divided among William Nicoll, Robert Hempstead, Joseph Wickham, Daniel Wells and Elijah Hutchinson. Among purchasers were Caleb Horton, David Corey, Thomas Reeve, Richard Terry, Samuel

Conklin, John Salmon, William Benjamin, David Horton, James Horton, James Reeve, Elijah Hutchinson, John Goldsmith, Solomon Wells, John Tuthill, John Conklin, Jonathan Horton, David Parshall, Israel Parshall, Joshua Tuthill, Zebulon Hallock, Joseph Wickham, Nathaniel Youngs, Joshua Wells, William Albertson and Noah Hallock.

The controversy between Southold and Southampton, concerning the ownership of certain lands and meadows at Red Creek, in Southampton, is related in the history of Riverhead, and the following Indian deed shows how the claim of Southold first originated. Very few of the original documents which time has spared equal this deed in interest. The name Ucquebaak (which is the earliest form of the word, which in the record appears in various forms as Oc-cabauk, Accobock, Accobog, Agaboke, Aquabauk, and now stereotyped in the form of Aquebogue) was originally applied to lands on both sides of Peconic river, and means "land at the head of the bay," or "the cove place." It is now the name of a village very far removed from the place which the Indians called by that name. In Southampton, the "Accabog Division" included the lands from Red creek to Riverhead. This deed is of special interest at the present time, as upon it and the patent based thereupon is the foundation of the claim of Southold to a large portion of Peconic Bay. The deed and documents following are recorded in the office of the Secretary of State:

These present witness that Oocomboomaquus, and the wife of Mahakannuck the true Indian owners of Ocquebouck, for and in consideration of three coats, two fathoms of Wampum, four hatchets, four knives, and four Tobacco Pipes, into their hands at the ensealing thereof. Have granted bargained and sold unto Mr. Theophilus Eaton Governor of New Haven Jurisdiction, and to Mr. Stephen Goodyear, Deputy Governor, for and in the behalf of ye Jurisdiction, the whole tract commonly called Ocquebauk, bounded on the east with the creek Unscawamuck, which is the next creek to the place where ye canoes are drawn over to Mattituck, on the west with the Great fresh river, on

the south with the Greate Harbour, and on the north with the Sea. Together with the land and meadows lying on the other side the water southward so farre as the creek Mashmanock, which is the fifth creeke from the fresh river towards Shinecock. Provided that the aforesaid Indians may enjoy during their lives a small piece of land to plant upon lying between the two creeks Miamegg and Assasquage. And also to take the benefit of the Sassachems. To Have and to Hold all the said tract of land as is before expressed, with the meadows and all their appurtenances (except before excepted) to the said Theophilus Eaton and Stephen Goodyear Esquires, in the behalfe of the Jurisdiction. To them their heirs and assigns for ever. With Warranty against the said Oocomboomaquus and Mahamack their heirs and assigns and all and every other person and persons claiming any title or Interest of from, by or under them, their meanes occasions or Consent in or to all or any the above specified, or any part or parcell thereof. In witness whereof the aforesaid Oocomboomaquus and Mahamack's wife have set to their hands and seales the 4th day of March, 1648. Sealed and delivered in presence of

JOHN YOUNGS,  
HENRY WHITINGS,  
JOHN YOUNGS, JR.,  
MUCKOMOSH,  
SAGGAMOUGH.

Attached to the above is the deposition of certain Indians that "there was an Indian Squaw of the Sachem's blood that was wife of Mahamack who, to their knowledge, was the true Proprietor of a tract of land on ye south side of the Great Harbour, or river called Peacanuck, from the head of a creek called To Youngs or Mashmamock, and so through the middle of the Island to the creek called Pauquconsuck on the north side, which creeke by the English is called the Wading creeke, and so along the north sea to Mattituck. And that her right was purchased by Mr. John Youngs, and all the four Sachems then living knew of her sale, and objected nothing against it. And it was constant custom by all other Indians to ask her leave to gether herbage and flaggs for matts." Dated December 27, 1662.

Paucumt, an Indian, about 80 years old, descended from the house of the Sachems in the

end of the Island, before divers English and Indians, gave testimony "that Occobauke was an ancient seate of Sachem ship and of long standing; that is to say time out of mind; but the first in his time did possess the upland and meadow on the swamp side of the head of the river, lying in the west end of the Bay, five creeks. The first, Massemennuck, the second Nobbs, the third Suggamuck, the fourth Weekewock-Mamish and the fifth To Youngs, being the out bounds thereof, and lying in opposition to Occabauk, Old Ground, on the north side of the Bay. The name of the last Sachem that possessed the same was called Ockenmungan, who had one son and one daughter, the son dying in his infancy, the daughter is the sole heir and proprietor of Occabauk, which Mr. Youngs purchased of said squaw about eleven years ago, and Munhansett the Sachem did well approve the same. And the bounds of Occabauk go on a straight line from the head of the river to the Wading Creek on the north beach, which is called Pequaocheon because Peaquoeks are found there." Dated May, 1660.

The necks mentioned above are all on the south side of the river, in Southampton, and probably begins with what is now "Wells Neck" on the west and extending east to To Youngs, or Red Creek.

The very interesting allusion to the meaning of the Indian name for Wading River is here given by the learned antiquarian and student of the Indian language, Mr. William Wallace Tooker, of Sag Harbor:

(*Pauquacamsuck* or *Pauquaconsuck*)

"That the bounds of Occabauk aforesaid go on a straight line from ye head of ye river (Pesonick) to ye wading creek (now Wading River Creek, see Maps of Long Island), on ye North Beach which is called *Pequaocheon*, because *Pequaoks* are found there." *Pequa-oc-Po-qua-hoc* (Unkechaug); *Poquan-hock* (Narragansett) abbreviated to *Quohaug*, 'round-clam,' literally, thick or tightly closed shell; the terminal—*oc*, *hoc*, or *hocki*, 'that which covers' (as a garment); *cheon* from *toscheon* (Eliot), 'to wade,' *suck*, 'a brook or outlet of any small stream,' thus making

*Pequa-oc-kcon-suck*, 'the brook or the outlet where we wade for thick shells' or 'round-clams.' " Book of Deeds, Vol. 2, p. 273, Albany N. Y. The above is quoted from my "The Indian Names of Long Island," pp. 46, 47, 48, Algonquin Series, Vol. 4, Harper, 1901.

From documents in the office of the Town Clerk of Southampton we learn that at one time the lands at Red Creek and vicinity were occupied by a village of Indians who were a part of the tribe which claimed and inhabited the town of Southold. After this there was a war between the Shinnecocks and Yeanocock Indians, in which the latter were defeated and driven off. After a time they returned and were allowed to settle in their former seats, but the Shinnecocks claimed all the land on the south side of the river, and required acknowledgment of their title according to certain Indian customs. The following document will explain the case more fully:

Richard Howell and Joseph Raynor, aged about forty years, deposed this 15th day of September 1667. Saith as follows. That upon a time about the latter end of May last, Capt. John Youngs of Southold brought over to Southampton, Thomas Stanton with some of the chiefe of Southold Indians. meting at the School house some of chiefe of Southampton Indians with the Sachem, being there. Capt. Youngs being asked the end of his comeing said, To finde out truthe, viz. whoe had true right to ye land or meadow in controversie betweene the two townes. And the debate thereupon grew on betweene the Indians theire beinge present some of the Southold Inhabitants with divers of ye chiefe of the Inhabitants of Southampton. Thomas Stanton being ye interpreter. These deponents heard the said Thomas ask both parties of ye Indians, whoe had the true right to the said land and meadows. And the said Indians (after long debate) joyntly answered that ye young eagles that were taken in the nests, & the deere that were drowned or killed in the water, it was ye Indians custom to carry ye saide eagles & the skins of the deere to these Sachems or Indians that were the true owners of ye land. Thereupon Thomas Stanton presently replied, saying, indeed the eagles and the deere were something, but if there was a bear drowned or killed, that would put the matter out

of controversie, And the deponent heard Southampton Indians affirme that there was a bear drowned or killed in ye same tract of land now in controversie between ye said townes. Then Thomas Stanton asked to whom the skin was carried, and Southampton Indians answered, To Shinnecuke Indians, And Southold Indians all-soe acknowledged that the said bear skin was carryed to Shinnecock Indians by Southold Indians whoe tooke ye bear.

Taken before me.

THOMAS TOPPING.

For further evidence in the matter, application was made to the Rev. Thomas James, of East Hampton, whose acquaintance with the Indian language rendered his services as an interpreter of great value.

"The Deposition of Mr. Thomas James, taken at Easthampton this 18th Day of October, 1667, Testifieth

"Being earnestly desired by them of Southampton towne to be some meanes in their behalfe to procure ye testimony, or affirmation of ye montaukut Indians concerning ye bounds of Shinnecuke Indians, accordingly, Paqunttown, Counsellor, being here att yt present att Easthampton, I enquired of him whether he knew anything concerning ye aforesd bounds, & he told me he did, as being often employed by ye Sachems in their matters, & wth all told me yt ye bounds of ye Shinnecuke Indians (since ye conquest of those Indians wch formerly many yeares since liued att akkobauk) did reach to a river where they go to catch ye fish we commonly call alewiues, the name of yt Riuer hee said is Pehik; & wth all told me yt there were two old women liueing at Montaukut who formerly were of ye Akkobauk Indians, who could giue further information concerning ye matter.

"So I made a journey with Mr. Rich. Howell and Mr. John Leyton (Laughton) to Montaukut & we mett with ye aforesd women, who affirmed they formerly were of ye Akkobauk Indians, & they knew the bounds of ye severall plantations in those parts. One of them an antient woman (called by ye Indians Akkobauk Homo's Squaw), to which the other also asserted called Wompquaim's Squaw, a middle aged woman, in they joyntly declared as followeth, that formerly many yeares since, there was a small plantation of Indians at Akkobauk & those Indians being few, were driven off their land, being conquered by



other Indians & that in those tymes the bounds of those Akkobauk Indians came eastward of the River Pehikkonuk to a creek which she named, And they gathered flags for mats within that nec of land, but since those Indians were conquered who lived att Akkobauk, the Shinecock bounds went to the river pehikkonuck, where ye Indians catched Alewives, & the Shinnokuk Indians had the drowned deere as theirs, on this side of the said river, and one beare some years since, & the old squaw said by ye token shee eat some of it, pointing to her teeth, and that the skin & flesh was brought to Shinnocut as acknowledging their right to it, to a Saunk Squaw then living there who was the old Montauket Sachem's sister & first wife to Awkkonnu. This to the best of my understanding. This taken upon oath before mee. JOHN MULFORD."

The foregoing document in the handwriting of Mr. James is in the Town Clerk's office of East Hampton. Other affidavits showed that the town of Southampton had claimed and made use of the meadows on the south side of Peconic river before 1663.

In accordance with their claim, the town of Southampton, as plaintiff, commenced a suit in the Court of Assizes against Southold as a defendant, Captain John Howell and Henry Pier-son being attorneys for the former. The case came to trial in October, 1667, and the jury decided in favor of Southampton. Southold then appealed from the verdict "to be heard in Equity." This was granted, the appeal to be considered by the Court in October, 1688, "unless they should otherwise agree, which the Court doth recommend unto both parties." Governor Richard Nicolls sent Hon. Captain Needham and Captain Matthias Nicolls to act as mediators, and the result was an agreement made by representatives from both towns, on March 11, 1667-8:

"That ye town of Southampton shall peaceably & quietly enjoy & possess ye full lattitude of their land bounds they sometime purchased of Captain Topping, ye west line was & is to run according to their deed from a place called Setuck on the South Side to ye head of a River or Bay called Peaconet on ye North Side to be to the said Southampton & their successors for ever.

With this restriction or premission, that Mr. William Welles of Southold shall have and retain eighteen acres off the above said meadows, which are allready appointed unto him, ye same to be to ye only use & behoof of him and his heirs forever. And all the rest of ye land or tract of meadow to lye in Common for mowing for all ye Inhabitants of Both towns, who have interest according to their property, until ye said towns shall more fully agree to divide ye same in particular, and when they shall come to be divided, ye said eighteen acres, belonging to Mr. Wells, shall be accounted as part of ye quantity which Southold are to have."

This was a final settlement of the difficulty, and is mentioned in the patents of Governor Andros and Governor Dongan.

On September 8, 1686, an agreement was made between the two towns that the Southhold people should have the west part of the meadows, "their west bounds to begin at two pine trees that are marked by the Riverside about half a mile below the going over the Riverhead, and from the said pine trees, all the meadow eastward to the spring at the head of the Creek that comes up on the east side of Fifteen Mile Island. And Southampton townes part of the said meadows for their west bounds to begin at said spring at the head of the creek on the east side of Fifteen Mile Island, and from thence eastward all the meadow to the creek called the Red Creek. The meadows that Lyes westward of the aforesaid two pine trees (being by estimation about two Acres of meadow more or less) is by mutual consent left to lye in common between the two townes until both parties agree to dispose of it."

The part that was given to Southold men was owned by them in proportion to their individual proprietor rights. Mention is frequently made in wills and deeds. The jurisdiction was to be to Southampton, whose claim rested upon the Indian deed to Captain Thomas Topping which was approved by the Governor. The western part of these meadows is still known as "Wells' Neck."

In 1764, Fifteen Mile Island was owned by James Fanning, Jr., who sold it to Thomas Fanning. He also owned Long Neck and had a



dwelling house on it, and sold the same to Thomas Fanning in 1765.

The map of the "Manor Land" that is given in this history may be thus explained. The eastern boundary of the patent for Brookhaven was at the head of Wading river, and from thence a line running due north to the Sound and south to the middle of the Island. A small stone monument in the northwest corner of the Presbyterian church lot at Wading river marks the place where a peperidge tree formerly stood, which marked the head of Wading river, and the boundary between the two towns. The Second Patent to Colonel William Smith included a large triangular tract bounded on the east by a line running from this point to the crossing of Peconic river at Riverhead. This triangular tract was sold by Colonel Henry Smith to Benjamin Youngs and Samuel Hutchinson of Southold, April 1, 1720, for £50.

They sold the same tract to James Reeve, Joshua Tuthill, Matthias Dickinson, Richard Terry, Charles Booth, Thomas Goldsmith, Caleb Horton, Samuel Conkling, Thomas Reeve, Nathaniel Warner, Josiah Youngs, David Parshall, Joseph Wickham, Joshua Wells, Jr., Joseph Hulse, Jonathan Dimon, Samuel Conkling, John Conkling and Henry Conkling, in sixty shares as partners, reserving shares for themselves. This is dated February 21, 1722.

The map shows the division into lots, with names of owners at that time. The east line of the tract is well known as the "Manor Line."

The population increased very slowly, the settlements were small and widely scattered and the people were poor. The territory added nothing to the wealth of Southold. It had no harbors, no commerce, no excess of crops and was very little heard of even in the town meetings. The county was not particularly adapted for traveling. The distances were great and from Aquebogue westward the territory to the Brookhaven line was in Southold, but not of it. Therefore there was little excitement when it became known that on March 13, 1792, the Legislature had cut off the territory and erected it into a separate township described as follows:

All that part of the said town of Southold, lying to the westward of a line beginning at the sound and running thence southerly to the bay separating the towns of Southampton and Southold, and which is the eastern boundary or side of a farm now in the tenure or occupation of William Albertson and is the reputed line of division between the parishes of Ocquebogue and Mattetuck.

This legislation was enacted on the petition of Peter Reeves and others, but not without opposition. John Wells and others prayed for a postponement until the next session, and Benjamin Horton and others asked for an act providing that town meetings should be held alternately in the old town meeting house in Southold and in the Aquobogue meeting house. These various petitions were presented January 11, and little more than two months later was passed the law for which Reeves and his associates had asked.

As directed by the organic act, the first town meeting was held on April 3, 1792, when the following officers were elected: Daniel Wells, supervisor; Josiah Reeve, clerk; John C. Terry, Joseph Wills and Benjamin Terry, assessors; Jeremiah Wells and Spencer Dayton, highway commissioners; Daniel Terry, Zachariah Hallock and Daniel Edwards, overseers of the poor; Nathan Youngs, Eleazar Luce, Rufus Youngs, John Corwin, Zophar Mills, Peter Reeve and Merritt Howell, overseers of highways; Sylvanus Brown, collector; and David Brown, Abel Corwin and Benjamin Horton, constables. The infant township was governed under the laws which were in force in Southold at the time of the separation until 1794, when they appear to have been superseded by others, but the proceedings at the enacting sessions included little of interest to us. One exception to this might be made in the care taken of the poor. When the township was formed it had only six paupers, and these were let out for one year to the bidder who offered to maintain them for the least money, and this method of disposing of such dependents continued to prevail until 1832, when a farm was purchased at Lower Aquebogue



and the poor were gathered together and removed there, and that establishment was maintained until the county system came into law and the paupers of Riverhead were transferred, in 1871, to Yaphank, and the old poor farm was sold.

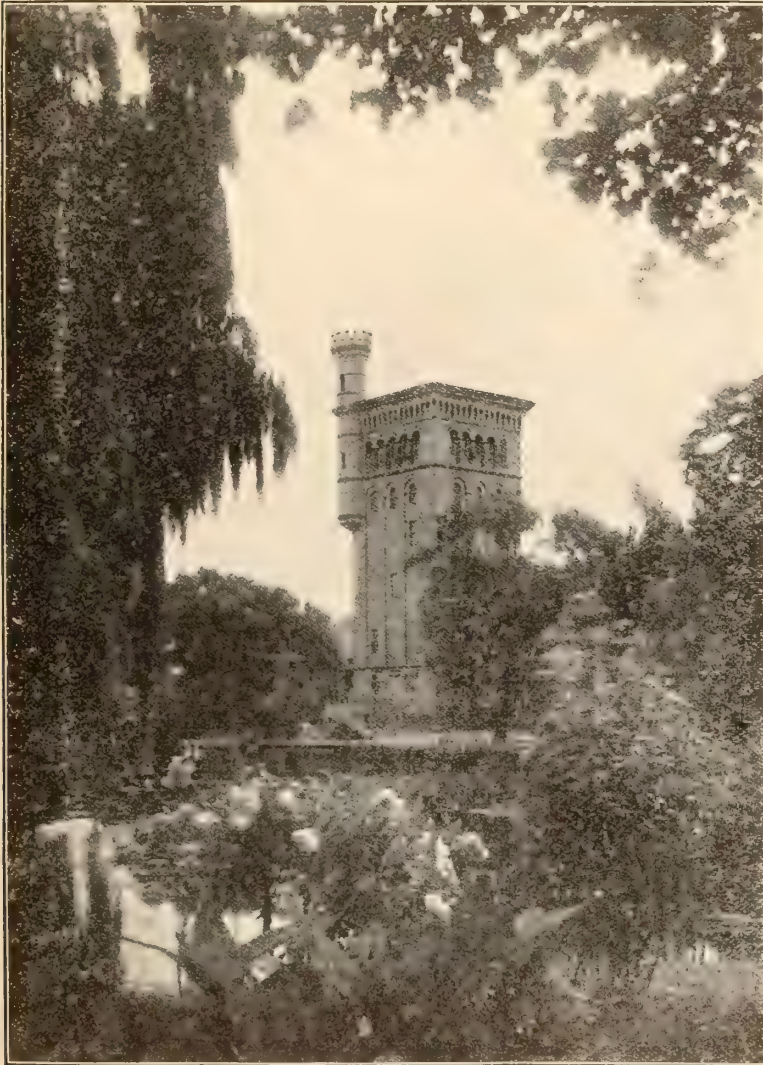
But in spite of its dignity as a township and its position as containing the county town, the township of Riverhead advanced very slowly. In

to 3,939, and the census in 1900 showed that it practically stood at these figures, the census returns showing 4,503.

But in the stories of the various villages and settlements deserving of a much more dignified title, we find much deserving of study. Even the story of the village of Riverhead, modern as most of it is, is full of interesting detail,

all of which tend to present it before us as a typical country town, and one which at the present day is full of ambition and life and is making full use of its natural beauty of situation and its ready adoption of all that in these modern times is regarded as necessary to municipal success to make it become one of the most attractive and popular of Long Island cities. It is a beautiful place; it combines city and country in its broad and well paved streets, its stately trees lining the sidewalks everywhere, its business establishments and banks, its many really handsome villas, its steadily increasing popularity among summer visitors and its loyal, energetic and enterprising body of regular residents, who have an abiding faith in its future at all times to bestir themselves in every movement likely to aid in its development. It has its ornaments too, as witness, the beautiful water tower.

Like so many other centers of population on Long Island, Riverhead began with a sawmill, and this was erected on the banks of the Peconic in 1659 by two pioneers—John Tucker and Joshua Horton. This is said to have antedated



RIVERHEAD WATER TOWER.

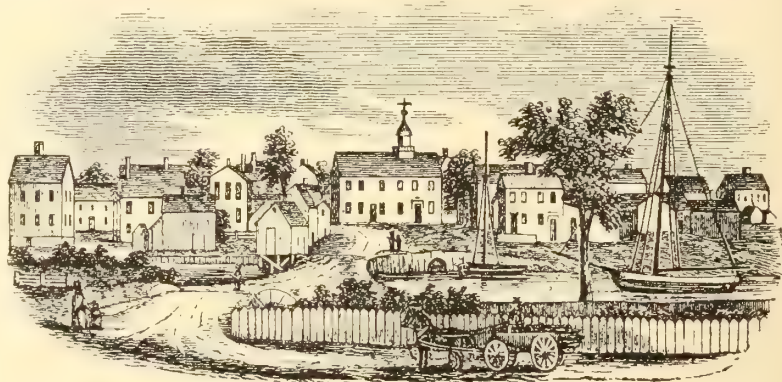
1800 its population was 1,498; in 1820, 1,857; in 1825, 1,816; in 1835, 2,138; in 1840, 2,373, and twenty years later it had only reached 2,734; two decades still further it had advanced

by eighteen years that of Joseph Carpenter, at Maschete Cove, Long Island, for whom the claim was long made that "he was the first man on Long Island, New York, Connecticut or New Jersey to set up a sawmill run by water power." The setting forth of this fact was made by Orville B. Ackerly, of Yonkers, New York, a member of the Suffolk County Historical Society, in an address delivered upon the occasion of the one hundredth anniversary of the organization of the town of Riverhead, at that place on July 4, 1892. And this valuable paper the writer acknowledges as the source of much of the information contained in the following narrative.

This pioneer miller, John Tucker, was a man of importance, known as deacon, captain and esquire, in a day when these titles commanded far greater respect than they do now. In 1711 his grandson, also named John, sold to John Parker one of the original four hundred tracts of land, and this, with a lot adjoining, constituted the entire business portion of the present village of Riverhead. The Woodhull family was the bone and sinew of the infant community. Josiah Woodhull, during Revolutionary times, made the roof of his house a watch-tower, and from it gave notice of the approach of marauding British bands. In the village was also the home of Major Frederick Hudson, a prominent citizen and one of Tory proclivities. His son, Oliver Hudson, sold the estate to Zophar Mills. A peculiar interest attaches to this property in the fact that among Major Hudson's bound servants was Paul Cuffee, an Indian, whose name subsequently became familiar and honored through his ministrations as a preacher to his rapidly dying out people. As remarked by Mr. Ackerly, "Strange change of circumstances! The grave of the Master is somewhere unmarked and unknown, in a dense thicket of weeds and briars. The grave of the

servant, fenced and guarded with pious care by the roadside at Good Ground, is visited by hundreds who revere his virtues and honor his name."

The village of Riverhead had enjoyed a certain distinction from a time long antedating its erection as a shire town. In 1727 an act of the legislature authorized the justices of the peace to build a "county house and prison," and the first court in the building which was erected was held March 27, 1729. This was a court of general sessions, and the first court of oyer and terminer in the newly created county of Suffolk began its session on September 4, 1787. To dis-



ANCIENT SOUTH VIEW OF CENTRAL PART OF RIVERHEAD.

pose of the judicial side of our subject it may be here said that the old court house was renovated and a new jail built about 1825. In 1854 a new and modern court house was erected, but it was not until 1881, and after the old building had been repeatedly condemned as unsafe, that a new jail was provided, with all the improvements to which such an edifice could then aspire.

Notwithstanding it was now the shire town, the growth of Riverhead was slow for very many years. In 1812 it contained only four buildings besides the court house, and of these one was a tavern kept by John Griffin, and one was a grist mill operated by Josiah Albertson. In 1828 John Perkins set up a woolen factory. There had been other industries further up the stream long before this, among them an iron forge, built by



Jeremiah Petty, about 1797, which was abandoned about twenty-five years later. After the middle of the last century, various modern manufactories were established, and the village entered upon the beginnings of those substantial industrious conditions which characterize it at the present time.

The churches of the village had their origin more or less immediately in the early "Steeple Church" at Upper Aquebogue. The people worshipping there were of various denominations. In 1834 some of these people formed a congregation at Riverhead, holding services in the lower room of the seminary building. In 1833 the Methodists, who had long maintained a class, organized a church, and built a house of worship the next year, and this was replaced by the present elegant edifice in 1870. In 1839 the Swedenborgians built a meeting house, and the

1834, chiefly through the instrumentality of Judge George Miller, and proved a power for good in the advancement of female education.

The excellent power furnished by the Peconic river began about the middle of the last century to attract many manufacturing enterprises to Riverhead—molding and planing mills, a soap factory, fertilizer works (both fish and wood being the staple of manufacture), organ building and quite a number of other industries added to its wealth and importance. Such establishments rarely add much to the aesthetic beauty of a place and Riverhead in its march of improvement might have lost much of its attractiveness but for the organization, in 1881, of the "Village Improvement Society," which not only accomplished much and lasting good by its own direct work, but exerted a healthy influence on the entire community.

In 1868 the citizens showed their public spirit and their sagacity by purchasing twenty acres of ground in their village and presenting the property to the Suffolk County Agricultural Society as its permanent headquarters. Its history from its organization more than four decades ago was written *in extenso*, in 1881, by Mr. Nat W. Foster, who had long been its efficient secretary, and this excellent paper has been utilized almost *verbatim* in this narrative, which has been continued with supplementary matter furnished the writer by Mr. Sylvester M. Foster, who



RIVERHEAD.

Congregationalists built in 1841. The Roman Catholic church was built in 1870, and the Free Methodist church in 1872. The Episcopalians, who had formed a society in 1870, erected a church building in 1873.

The seminary referred to was established in

succeeded his honored father in the secretaryship of the society.

"The Constitution of the Suffolk County Agricultural Society, adopted October 6, 1818," states the object of the society to "be the advancement of agriculture in all its various branches, by col-



lecting and circulating the knowledge of improvements, and by bestowing premiums for the most successful exertions." It provides for two meetings each year at the court house in Riverhead, in May and October; article 10 for an annual fair and cattle show, time and place to be appointed by the managers. The officers were: President, Thomas S. Strong; 1st vice-president, Sylvester Dering; 2nd vice-president, Joshua Smith; 3d vice-president, Nathaniel Potter; 4th vice-president, John P. Osborne; corresponding secretaries, Charles H. Havens and Henry P. Dering; recording secretary, Ebenezer W. Case; treasurer, David Warner. Twelve managers were also elected. We find no mention of any meetings or fairs.

In Volume I of the "Transactions of the New York State Agricultural Society" for 1841 is found the statement that the Suffolk County Agricultural Society was organized in that year. In the "Transactions" for 1842 are several statements by persons receiving premiums for crops from this county society, of which William W. Mills was then president. In the volume for 1843 is a report by William C. Stout, president, stating that the third annual fair was held November 15, and \$186.50 paid in premiums. Richard B. Post was secretary, David Brush, treasurer, and there was a manager from each town. "The society is not in so flourishing a condition as I would like to see it, owing almost entirely to the immense length of our county, thereby rendering it difficult to fix upon the proper place at which to hold an annual fair and give general satisfaction. Measures are in progress, however, to correct this evil by organizing two societies."

In the volume of 1846, J. Lawrence Smith, president, writes under date of March 20, 1847, that "the county society was dissolved in 1843, and a new society formed from a smaller and more thickly settled portion of the county." This society was known as the "Western Branch of the Suffolk County Agricultural Society." Its records show that fairs were held each year from 1843 to 1852 (excepting 1844), respectively at Comac, Smithtown, Comac, Islip, Huntington,

Greenport, Babylon, Smithtown and Huntington. The officers during this period were as follows, so far as recorded:

Presidents—W. C. Stout, 1843, 1845; J. Lawrence Smith, 1846, 1847; Joshua B. Smith, 1848; Harvey W. Vail, 1849, 1850; Edward Henry Smith, 1851; Dr. John R. Rhinelander, 1852; Edwin A. Johnson, 1853.

Vice-Presidents—W. H. Ludlow, 1845; Lester H. Davis, 1846; Samuel N. Bradhurst, 1847; William Nicoll, 1851; Samuel L. Thompson, 1852, 1853.

Secretaries—Henry G. Scudder, 1845; Nathaniel Smith, 1846, 1847, 1851; Dr. Abraham G. Thompson, 1848-50; Edward K. Briar, 1852; J. H. Carll, 1853.

Treasurers—R. B. Post, 1843; Nathaniel Smith, 1845; Richard Smith, 1846, 1847; Jarvis R. Mowbray, 1848; Elbert Carll, 1849, 1850; William Lawrence, 1851; David C. Brush, 1852; William H. Ludlow, 1853.

At the fair at Comac, October 16, 1843, premiums were awarded amounting to \$110. At Smithtown in 1845 the premiums amounted to \$95. An address was delivered by Dr. John R. Rhinelander. In 1846 the premiums were \$79. An address was given by Samuel A. Smith.

At a meeting (date not given) held between the fairs of 1846 and 1847 it was resolved "that this society be hereafter known and called by the name of 'The Suffolk County Agricultural Society.'" At the fair of 1847 mention is made of "corn planted three feet apart, four stalks in each hill, showing that good corn may be produced on much less ground than is usually required;" and "fine flat turnips grown since oats were taken off." The address was by William H. Ludlow, and the premiums aggregated \$94. At Huntington, October 10, 1848, a new constitution (prepared by the secretary, Dr. A. C. Thompson, as instructed at a previous meeting) was presented and adopted. An address by Dr. Thompson "reviewed the past and present operations of the society, the benefits resulting from the formation of agricultural societies, and urged the importance of system, of industry and economy in managing agricultural matters."

The first fair was held in the eastern part of the county was held at Greenport, October 2, 1849. The address was by John G. Floyd.

At a meeting of the managers, April 6, 1850, it was resolved, "on condition that the residents of Babylon and vicinity pay or secure to be paid to the treasurer of the society, on or before May 1, 1850, the sum of \$100, and that the necessary cattle pens be erected, a suitable building or tent be provided, and that arrangements be made for the conveyance of passengers to and from the railroad free of all charge, that the fair will be held in that village September 24, 1850." Also resolved, "in the case the residents of Babylon and its vicinity do not agree to the above resolution, the exhibition will be held in Islip in case the said conditions are complied with." In addition to those offered the year before, premiums were offered for crops grown on the "Plain lands." The fair was held at Babylon. "F. M. A. Wicks, of Thompson's Station, exhibited cheese, pumpkins, citron, melons, fine potatoes and Isabella grapes raised on the 'Plain lands,' adjoining the Long Island railroad at Thompson's Station. Ira L'Hommedieu exhibited tomatoes, blood beets and egg plants raised on land of Dr. E. F. Peck at Lake Road station. These productions show conclusively the error of the idea that the lands contiguous to the Long Island Railroad are worthless." "The Society is indebted to Mr. Francis M. A. Wicks and Dr. E. F. Peck for proving beyond objection that these desolate lands can be made productive under a proper course of cultivation. The perseverance shown by these two gentlemen is deserving the highest commendation, and it is hoped that success may attend their efforts." The annual address was delivered by John Fowler, Jr.

At the winter meeting, December 4, 1850, a premium was awarded to Samuel S. Thompson, of Setauket, "for 84½ bushels, 4 quarts and 1 pint of Australian or 'Verplank' wheat, raised on two surveyed acres, the weight being 63½ lbs. per bushel; the standard of 60 lbs. per bushel being allowed, the yield of the crop was 89 bushels 2 pecks on the two acres. \* \* \*

Deducting the expenses, the net profit was \$341.75."

"William Burling, of Babylon, raised 65 bushels of onions on one-eighth of an acre, being at the rate of 520 bushels per acre." The net profit was \$24.65.

At Smithtown, September 25, 1851, the address was delivered by Dr. Franklin Tuthill, of New York City. Mr. Brush, the treasurer, dying before the next fair, John D. Hewlett was appointed treasurer in his stead. At the fair at Huntington, October 21, 1852, the address was by Henry J. Scudder, of New York City. It is reported that another fair was held in 1852, at Islip, but the record shows no further meeting till February 1, 1865, when the Society was reorganized at Thompson's Station, with the title "Suffolk County Agricultural Society." The officers elected for the first year were as follows: President, William Nicoll, Huntington; vice-president, Robert W. Pearsall, Islip; secretary, J. H. Doxsee, Islip; treasurer, William J. Weeks, Brookhaven; directors, H. G. Scudder, Huntington; Caleb Smith, Smithtown; Robert O. Colt, Islip; Thomas S. Mount, Brookhaven; D. H. Osborne, Riverhead; David G. Floyd, Southold.

The first fair after the reorganization was held at Riverhead, September 27 and 28, 1865. "The board of managers are fully satisfied with the results of the fair, both in the interest manifested by the people of the county and the pecuniary result arising therefrom." The receipts were \$1,600, and the disbursements \$800. From this time the fair has been held each year at Riverhead, excepting 1867, when it was at Greenport.

In 1866 the question of permanent location came up and was discussed and laid over; also "the propriety of uniting with Queens county to form a Long Island Agricultural Society." October 29, 1867, the managers accepted from the citizens of Riverhead a deed donating to the Suffolk County Agricultural Society "lands lying near and westerly of the Riverhead Cemetery, for fair grounds, with this condition—if

the Society shall fail for two consecutive years to hold a fair thereon, the grounds shall revert to the donors." The grounds are pleasantly located, conveniently near to the village and to the depot of the Long Island Railroad, and of very ready access from all directions.

The matter of fitting up the grounds was referred to the President, Vice-President and Treasurer, and it was "resolved that the sum

tee that supervised the erection of the Exhibition Hall. The architect was George H. Skidmore, of Riverhead. The contract for building was awarded to Fielder, Skidmore & Company. The building was completed in time for the next annual fair, October 6, 7 and 8, 1869. In the evening of the 6th a public meeting was held in the court house, and papers were read by Robert W. Pearsall, of Brentwood, and Hon. Henry P.



GOVERNOR'S DAY AT RIVERHEAD.

(By Permission of Long Island Railroad Company.)

of \$200 be appropriated to pay the Treasurer for his extra services in behalf of the Society." The first fair on the new grounds was held September 30, and October 1 and 2, 1868. Again \$200 was paid to the Treasurer for services.

B. D. Carpenter, Stephen C. Rogers, Joshua L. Wells, John S. Marcy, William Nicoll and Robert W. Pearsall were the building commit-

Hedges, of Bridgehampton, the latter upon "Fertilizers and Their Application." "Mr. William Nicoll in a few appropriate remarks called attention to the Exhibition Hall, and, with a view of liquidating the debt incurred by its erection, he moved that a committee be appointed for soliciting life members of the Society upon the payment of ten dollars each. The motion



having been passed and the committee appointed, Mr. Nicoll manifested his earnestness in the movement by the payment of seventy dollars, making his wife and children life members. Others immediately followed the example till \$400 had been contributed." The annual meeting in the evening of the 7th was addressed by Mr. Nicoll.

On June 22 and 23, 1870, occurred the first horticultural exhibition, a festival and reunion, which was very successful, bringing together a very large and pleasant company. Others were held June 14, 1871, and June 19, 1872. There being few if any professional florists in the county and the strawberry growers being particularly busy marketing their fruit, it was found to be impracticable to attempt at present more than one fair each year.

In 1876, besides the usual annual meeting on Wednesday evening during the fair, meetings were held at the court house on Tuesday and Thursday evenings for discussion of matters of interest to the county and its people; but the attendance was so small that no encouragement was felt to repeat the experiment.

During this year the grounds were improved by planting trees, which were donated to the Society by Isaac Hicks & Sons, of Old Westbury, Queens county; P. H. Foster, of Babylon; E. F. Richardson, of Brentwood, and Israel Peck, of Southold. Adjoining Exhibition Hall was built a cloak or package room, which proved a great convenience to visitors and a source of profit to the society. New features were introduced into the exhibition, viz.: Centennial relics and a display of antiquities. This being the Centennial year this feature seemed to touch every heart, bringing out a warm response throughout the county, and, not stopping with the county limits, was similarly responded to in several other counties as a striking feature in their fairs. The suggestion, coming as it did from this county, at once introduced this society to many sister societies that before hardly knew of it. A display of plans for farm buildings, etc., by Suffolk county architects (which has been of much serv-

ice by favorably introducing to visiting strangers such architects as exhibited, and also by elevating the standard of architecture in the county) and a collection of foreign curiosities were very successful in themselves and added much to the exhibit. A new and notable feature of the fair was the gathering of the children of the public schools of the county,—teachers and pupils being admitted free on one specified day,—the effect of which was so gratifying that it has become one of the fixtures of each succeeding fair, thereby cultivating in the rising generation an interest in the Society. This year, too, more largely than ever before, was the power of the county press shown in arousing throughout the county a new and general interest in the Society, and a strong desire to attend the fair. Altogether, notwithstanding the greater attraction offered by the Centennial Exhibition at Philadelphia, this year seems to have been a turning point in the history of the Society. Partly from the geographical situation of the county, partly from the difficulty experienced in reaching the fair with articles for exhibition, and from various other reasons,—a feeling of more than indifference seemed very largely to have possessed the people of both east and west. This now gave place to a desire to promote the success of the local fair.

In 1877 the new features of the preceding year were retained and a new departure, an "exhibit of school work," was introduced, whereby the public schools became interested in the Society; also exhibits of minerals and Indian relics. This fair was made more attractive by a fine display from the Long Island Historical Society of Brooklyn, through the kindness of Elias Lewis, Jr. The attendance was larger, by reason of the improved railroad connections and facilities, whereby people were brought from all parts of the island and returned at reduced rates. Not only the Society, but many people throughout the county, were much benefited by a donation from J. N. Hallock, formerly of Suffolk county, then publisher of "The Christian at Work," New York City, of subscriptions amount-

ing to \$100, which were largely used as premiums. This year \$600 was paid on the debt, and in 1878 \$400.

In 1879 more new features were introduced—displays of decorated pottery, rare china, native woods, and leaves and nuts of trees growing in the county. Among the cattle exhibited were a pair of immense oxen, weighing over 4,600 pounds, exhibited by Elbert Rose, of Bridgehampton, and some superior Jerseys from the well-known stock-yards of William Crozier of Northport. Point judging on cattle and horses was now introduced. The exhibit of school work, first introduced in 1877, showed gratifying progress. The hall was made more cheerful by the exhibit of a large number of the bills and posters of the different county societies of the State. The debt was reduced \$250 this year.

A very important feature of the fair of 1880 were the addresses of P. T. Barnum, the renowned showman, at the hall in the afternoon and at the court house in the evening, replete with humor and wisdom. Some very fine Early Rose potatoes, that took the first prize, were grown in beach sand. One man reported a crop of 500 bushels of potatoes raised on an acre of ground. This year the debt was again reduced \$250.

At a meeting of the board of managers held at Riverhead, January 27, 1881, Austin Corbin, the newly elected president and receiver of the Long Island Railroad Company, and several of the directors were present; also reporters from the city papers. Mr. Corbin and others explained the condition of the road and the company and their plans and intentions for the future. Mr. Corbin, as a Suffolk county farmer, made a donation to the Society of \$250.

Before the fair, the railroad company offered \$500 in special premiums for stock, grains, fruit, etc., which greatly stimulated the exhibitors and added much to the interest of the exhibition. H. W. Maxwell, one of the directors of the railroad company, offered five gold medals, of the total value of \$100, to be competed for during the fair by the pupils of the public schools

of the county, in reading, arithmetic, United States history, geography and English language. Three of these were taken by pupils of the Greenport school, one by a pupil at Yaphank, and one by a member of the school at Patchogue. During this year the grounds were improved by planting more trees. The addresses at the fair were on fish culture, out of the regular course, but of great interest to the whole county. The debt was still further reduced \$500.

Again a new departure: The officers of the Society, not content with showing their county's products to those that might come to the county fair, proposed to the farmers and others of the county an exhibit of their good things at the State fair at Elmira, which exhibit, although an experiment, was very encouraging in its results, the first premium (\$25) being awarded to R. O. Colt, of Bay Shore, for the best collection of vegetables, besides other premiums to different exhibitors; while a new wagon gear invented and exhibited by C. M. Blydenburgh, of Riverhead, attracted great attention, as did also the wood of which the wagon was built—Suffolk county oak. The exhibit brought the county into very prominent and favorable notice.

For want of space, the narrative of progress from year to year must here be curtailed. Sufficient to say that with the year 1881 the Society had practically reached its present scope. Since that time the improvement has been in the way of erecting additional buildings and beautifying the grounds and increasing the division of classes of exhibited goods, with an accompanying increase of premiums paid. The Society held its fiftieth annual exhibition (dating from the reorganization) on September 16, 17, 18 and 19, 1902. The total disbursements were \$10,427.76. Of this amount, \$2,597.27 was for permanent premiums, and \$2,021.00 was for premiums. The exhibits were classified as follows: Class I, Cattle; Class II, Horses; Class III, Sheep; Class IV, Swine; Class V, Poultry; Class VI, Domestic; Class VII, Grains; Class VIII, Roots and Vegetables; Class IX, Fruit; Class X, Preserves, Honey, etc.; Class XI, Im-

plements and Utensils; Class XII, Carriages and Harness; Class XIII, Flowers; Class XIV, Domestic Manufacture and Enterprise; Class XV, Domestic Manufacture, etc.; Class XVI, Needle and Artistic Work; Class XVII, Paintings, etc.; Class XVIII, Curiosities (including foreign curios, collections of natural objects, of the natural history of the county, of Indian relics, of minerals, of war relics, etc.); Class XIX, Discretionary; Class XX, School Work or Educational, and Class XXI, Children's Department.

In 1902 the Society numbered about 425 life members, of whom a number dated back in membership to 1859. The officers were Henry A. Reeves, of Greenport, president; William B. Dayton, of Port Jefferson, vice-president; George W. Cooper, of Riverhead, treasurer; Sylvester M. Foster, of Riverhead, secretary; and the following named directors: Nathan H. Dayton, Easthampton; Walter L. Jagger, Southampton; David Carll, Huntington; Henry A. Brown, Wyandance; William O. Davids, Peconic; and Edward Thompson, Northport.

At some future day, the historian who is man of intelligence sufficient, and who is possessed of such store of this world's goods that he may give his life time to so pleasant a task, unannoyed by the "demnition grind" of food earning alone, will supplement such a narrative as this out of the excellent material now being accumulated by the Suffolk County Historical Society, composed of resident gentlemen who have entered upon their work with hearty enthusiasm growing out of their pride in the accomplishments of honored ancestors. It may be said here that, rich as is the collection already made, those engaged in the work would seem to have merely made a beginning, so fruitful is the field, and so many are the unsuspected finds of ancient documents and inanimate relics which have a voice of their own after all.

The splendid organization to which our reference has been made, and which has already made for itself a prominent place among the historical organizations of the entire land, owes its founding to a meeting of the board of

trustees of the Riverhead Savings Bank, in 1886. The Rev. Dr. Samuel E. Herrick, of Boston, a native of Suffolk county, was a guest at the usual luncheon, which was a feature of the trustees' meetings, and in the course of a most interesting address suggested the formation of an organization which should gather up the records of the past and preserve them. "Too many of these have already been lost," he said, "because such an institution has not existed. Suffolk county may for all time rejoice in her illustrious citizens. Who would forget Captain Mercator Cooper, of Southampton, who, in the whaleship 'Manhattan,' of Sag Harbor, first carried the United States flag into Japanese waters, at the same time returning to their homes more than a score of shipwrecked sailors he had rescued? Who would be willing to lose record of the illustrious patriotism and devotion of General Nathaniel Woodhull or of the valuable services of Ezra L'Hommedieu and many others? Shall the story of their brave and heroic lives be lost, or shall they be saved to inspire others to good works? Why, then, may not something at once be done?"

Before the close of the year the Suffolk County Historical Society was fully organized, and the material for our account of its progress has been contributed for this work by Mr. Nat W. Foster, now its president.

The early members were: Hon. James H. Tuthill, George F. Stackpole, Nat W. Foster, Daniel W. Reeve, William C. Ostrander, Ahaz Bradley, Professor Charles S. Stone, the Rev. Samuel Whaley, Benjamin K. Payne, Dr. Howard H. Young, William R. Duvall, Holmes W. Swezey, Henry W. Halsey, James L. Millard, John Walsh, Jr., Gilbert H. Conklin and Samuel Tuthill, of Riverhead; Wilmot M. Smith, Hon. John S. Havens, William H. Newins and George M. Ackerly, of Patchogue; Joseph H. Petty, of Amityville; Stuart T. Terry, the Rev. Ephraim Whitaker, D. D., and N. Hubbard Cleveland, of Southold; Richard M. Bayles, of Middle Island; Salem H. Wales, of New York, with a country residence at Southampton; James Slater, of Central Islip; Henry A. Brown, of West Deer



Park; A. M. Salmon, of Peconic; Theodore W. Smith, of Smithtown; Benjamin T. Robbins, of Northport; Charles E. Shepard, of Huntington; Sidney H. Ritch, of Port Jefferson; and W. W. Thompson, of Orient.

The officers for the first year were: President, James H. Tuthill, Riverhead; vice-presidents, the Rev. Dr. Ephraim Whitaker, Southold, and Joseph H. Petty, Amityville; recording secretary, Stuart T. Terry, Southold; corresponding secretary, Richard M. Bayles, Middle Island; treasurer, James H. Pierson, Southampton; custodian, George F. Stackpole, Riverhead.

Mr. Tuthill was re-elected president until his death, in January, 1894. At the next annual meeting after Mr. Tuthill's death, January 20, 1894, Nat W. Foster was elected as his successor, the Rev. Dr. Whitaker declining the position and continuing as vice-president along with Augustus Floyd, of New York, and all those named are yet serving in the positions with which their names respectively appear. At the evening meeting special services, memorial of the life of the late president were held, addressed by the Rev. Dr. Whitaker, the Rev. William I. Chalmers, B. K. Payne and Professor J. M. Belford.

In 1895 Orville B. Ackerly, now of New York City, was made corresponding secretary, and he is yet serving in that capacity.

In 1896 the Rev. Charles A. Stonelake, of Aquebogue, was elected recording secretary, and continued so to act until suddenly called out of the State, when, at the next annual meeting, February 15, 1898, Miss Ruth H. Tuthill, daughter of the late president, was chosen for that position.

At a special meeting of the Society held on July 1, 1893, the Riverhead Savings Bank building at the corner of Main street and Griffing avenue, was purchased for \$4,000. One-half

was paid and \$2,000 remained on bond and mortgage. This mortgage has since been reduced to \$1,300. The building thus acquired had historical associations. It had been erected by Suffolk county for the safe keeping of its priceless



HISTORICAL SOCIETY BUILDING.

records, the earliest being far older than the county itself. It was designed also for the use of the county clerk, and was occupied by one officer after another for a series of years. The building was eminently suitable for the uses and purposes of the Historical Society.

Addresses have been delivered at the public meetings of the Society as follows:

June, 1887.—The Rev. Dr. Whitaker, "Union of Church and State, Past and Present."

June, 1888.—John R. Reid, "Historic Studies."

October, 1889.—Henry P. Hedges, "Priority of Settlement, Southold and Southampton."

October, 1890.—James H. Tuthill, "Proper Work of an Historical Society, and How It Should be Done."

February, 1893.—The Rev. W. I. Chalmers, "Urging Deeper Interest in Historical Work and the Suffolk County Historical Society."

February, 1895.—The Rev. Dr. Whitaker,

"The Rise of Woman;" District Attorney W. H. Jaycox, "The Value of Historical Knowledge;" George F. Stackpole, "What May be Done in the Future in the Way of Developing Long Island;" The Rev. R. M. Edwards, "Impressions of Long Island."

February, 1896.—William Wallace Tooker, "Cockinoo de Long Island;" Edward P. Buffett, Jr., "Fort Salonga."

February, 1897.—Augustus Floyd, "Suffolk in Revolutionary Times." The Rev. A. C. Stone-lake, "The Collections of the Society."

February, 1898.—R. C. McCormick, "Value of Local Historical Societies." William S. Pelle-treau, "Richard Smith, of Smithtown."

February, 1900.—The Rev. Ephraim Whitaker, "Suffolk County's Last Half-Century."

February, 1901.—St. Clair McKelway, LL. D., "Makers of Modern America."

The objects of the Society as stated in Article II of its constitution read, "To foster the historical spirit in thought, study and purpose; to encourage historical and antiquarian research; to disseminate historical knowledge; to collect and preserve such autographs and other manuscripts, maps, plans, charts, paintings, engravings and other pictorial representations, books, pamphlets, newspapers, curiosities and antiquities of every kind as may have been or shall be the products of Suffolk county, or of its several towns, some of which are the oldest English settlements and religious and civil organizations within the bounds of the State of New York; and also to discover, procure and preserve whatsoever material of any kind may illustrate the history of its several towns."

Four years ago the Society determined to make special provision to perpetuate the memory and the benign influence of prominent and worthy persons who had passed from sight. For this purpose it instituted the order of "In Memoriam Members." A person is made a member of this order by the gift of \$100 to the society. The money has been used so far to reduce the mortgage on the Society's real estate.

The name and date of birth of each Memoriam Member will be annually and perpetually printed in the Year Book of the Society. The Year Book contains also the list of the officers,

the honorary and life members of the Society, the acknowledgments of gifts to the Society, and generally the address of the president, or of some other person invited by him, delivered at the Society's annual meeting.

The Year Book is renewed annually. It meets the eyes of intelligent people in all parts of the county and far beyond its bounds. It goes into the homes of men, and into the great libraries of universities, historical institutions and genealogical societies; and it remains there, and is thus seen and consulted in many places.

This memorial is thus perpetually renewed, and, unlike a memorial window or tablet, it is seen in many places. It is both unpretentious and effective for its high and laudable purpose.

The society proposed that its first president and its first recording secretary should have the honor of standing at the head of the roll of the In Memoriam Members. They were forthwith made members by those who best knew their worth and excellencies. Thus the roll begins with the names of James H. Tuthill and Stuart T. Terry. The first was a legislator of the Senate and a Surrogate of the county, as well as prominent for a score of years in the religious and benevolent organizations of the county. The second was known on account of his interest in genealogical affairs, concerns of business having fiduciary qualities, and efficiency and prominence in religious bodies as, for instance, the Synod of New York and the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America.

The next name on the roll of this memorial order is that of William Sidney Smith of Longwood. He was distinguished by his attractive person and manners; by his prominence among the descendants of Chief Justice William Smith, the "Tangier" Smith; by the wide extent of his real estate; by his ownership of half of the Great South Bay; by his public services as a legislator of the State and the treasurer of the county; by the manifestation of his public spirit on all fit occasions, and by his winsome courtesy and high moral character.

Another worthy name on the memoriam roll

is that of Lewis A. Edwards, whose wise and patriotic service in the Senate of the State of New York was in accord with the excellence of his whole life as a generous citizen and Christian gentleman. He was held in high esteem not only as a ship owner and manufacturer, but as a capable civilian and a generous man in all the relations of life.

The Society, since its organization in 1886, has gathered a large quantity of valuable historical matter, and every year adds greatly to these treasures, which include books, maps, plots of villages, deeds and surveys of land, portraits, genealogical, ethnological, archaeological, antiquarian, biographical, genealogical, and other collections of kindred character. These treasures already include extremely valuable unique maps and rare and anciently printed books, as well as modern volumes and paintings. Among the valuable historical works are the following: Records of Boston and New Haven, the former comprising twenty-seven volumes, showing the origin of many Long Island families, presented by Orville B. Ackerly; Mallman's "History of Shelter Island," "Early Long Island Wills," by W. S. Pelletreau; all the town records of the several Long Island towns as published by the town authorities; Thompson's "History of Long Island;" genealogical and biographical record of New York; and a copy of the laws of the Colony of New York from 1691 to 1799, presented by Elbert Carll Livingston, containing in its fly-leaves a family register. (The first death recorded on the fly-leaf in manuscript is that of "Captain Jacob Conklin in December ye 8 1754 on the 1st day of the week at 9 o'clock at night.")

Among the rare documents and publications are: Early Long Island wills of Suffolk county, known as the Lester Will Book; manuscript copy of the roster of soldiers stationed at Sag Harbor under command of Major Benjamin Case in war of 1812; proceedings of the New England Historic Genealogical Society and of the Massachusetts Historical Society, all presented by Orville B. Ackerly; papers in the case of trustees of Southampton against Frederick

H. Betts, giving a full history of the early settlement of the town and the partitioning of the lands and meadow rights; unbound journal of New York Assembly Journal, 1796, and Senate, 1806; the origin and meaning of English and Dutch surnames of New York State families; list of ancestors and descendants of John Howell Wells; seventy old almanacs between the years 1811 and 1896; and "Long Island Journal of Philosophy and Cabinet of Varieties," published at Huntington in 1825.

Among the curiosities is a framed commission by the Postmaster General to Elihu S. Miller as postmaster at Wading River, February 1, 1869, to his father, Sylvester Miller, July 30, 1844, and to his grandfather, Zophar Miller, February 26, 1825.

A letter from the Postmaster General to Congress transmitting a statement of the net amount of postage accruing at each postoffice in the country for the year ending March 31, 1826, shows the following to have been the receipts of various Long Island offices: Jamaica, \$164.27; Hempstead, \$36.57; Huntington, \$64.50; Suffolk Court House (now Riverhead), \$29.40; Wading River, \$2.74; Bridgehampton, \$50.22; Cold Spring, \$18.63; Cutchogue, \$10.20; Deer Park, \$7.37; Easthampton, \$59.33; Islip, \$20.40; Jericho, \$18.07; Jerusalem, \$1.27; Mattituck, \$18.86; Oyster Bay, \$23; Oyster Bay South, \$7.39; Oyster Pond (Orient), \$25.32; Patchogue, \$24.31; Sag Harbor, \$117.06; Setauket, \$28.46; Smithtown, \$56.16; Southampton, \$47.62; Southold, \$35.35; and Westhampton, \$9.61.

Among the other interesting documents are the records of the First Strict Congregational convention, held at the house of the Rev. Daniel Young, Riverhead, August 26, 1791: The Rev. Daniel Young, pastor of the First Congregational Church of Riverhead, organized March 26, 1758; the Rev. Jacob Corwin, the Rev. Noah Hallock, Bridgehampton, and Deacons Daniel Terry and Richard Robinson, delegates from the churches at Riverhead and Wading River; the Rev. Jacob Corwin, pastor of the Second Congregational Church, founded at Aquebogue,



or East Riverhead, in 1787, and the Rev. Paul Cuffee, a native Indian of the Shinnecock tribe, located at Canoe Place, "a man of great influence and reputation." His grave is prominent to-day in the cemetery east of Good Ground Station. The appointment of Calvin Cook as ensign of "the regiment of militia in Suffolk County," signed by Daniel D. Tompkins, is prominently displayed. There is an interesting exhibit of flax seed, a sheaf of the flax raised in Suffolk county, unbethelled and bethelled flax, thread and linen cloth. There are also shown the various old-fashioned flax machines, including flax hackler, flax wheel and swift reel. A relic of historical interest is a piece of cedar from the British sloop of war "Sylph," built in Bermuda in 1811 and wrecked on Southampton Bar on January 17, 1811, when, out of a crew of 121, 115 were lost, including Captain George Dickens, commanding officer; Lieutenants George Butt and H. S. Marsham, Surgeon James Still and Thomas Atwell, master. This piece of cedar was part of a fence post underground on a farm at Quogue for seventy-five years, and is still as fragrant as ever. Among the Indian relics are arrow heads, stone axes, hoes, tomahawks, mortars, found mainly in Southold and Southampton. Some of these were taken from a well twenty feet underground, and the stone was of a character such as is found only in the outcropping ledges of Massachusetts. It puzzles scientists to know how four of the preglacial stone arrow and spear heads came to be found on Long Island and at such a depth below the surface, where they have evidently been buried for ages past. Wampum and other Montauk Indian relics are also displayed here. An old plow with a wooden mould board, used in the town of Southold a hundred years ago, and several British cannon balls fired over to Long Island from British men-of-war of 1812-15 and picked up by the farmers in their fields are shown.

Among other curiosities are: Curious fish found in the waters of Suffolk county; "shin-plasters" issued by local merchants in the war

of the Rebellion; old merchandise bills and receipts; old State bank and Continental bills; piece of first flat rail used on the Long Island Railroad in 1836, size of rail two and one-half by three-fourths, ordinary tire iron, also the chain used for holding the ends of the rails; ivory paper-cutter used by Daniel Webster and presented to him by Charles Taylor, of Peconic; photographs of the exhibits at the Suffolk County Agricultural Society's fair, by H. B. Fullerton; a bear's skull, found at Great Pond many years ago; a ten-pound piece of meteor that came down on the farm of R. M. Bowne at Glen Cove in 1794 (the original piece weighing fifty pounds); a Latin Vulgate and Greek text Bible, printed in 1544 in Venice; assessment roll of Riverhead in 1839, in an ordinary writing book; a picture of tombstone of John Gardiner, proprietor of Gardiner's Island, who was born in 1752 and died in 1823, and of David Gardiner, second proprietor of Gardiner's Island, in the Hartford Cemetery, Connecticut.

Among the engraved portraits are those of Thomas George Hodgkins, who was born in England in 1703, and died in Setauket in 1792; the Rev. Charles J. Knowles, former pastor of the Congregational Church at Riverhead, who died in 1880; Ezra L'Hommedieu, member of Continental Congress in 1779-83, member of the Senate of New York, clerk of Suffolk county, 1784-1810, and regent of the university, 1787-1811.

Another institution which has proved a great service to the upward progress of Riverhead is the Savings Bank, which was established in 1872, mainly through the efforts of Mr. Nat W. Foster and Orville B. Ackerly. The latter, who was for many years a resident of Riverhead, has been engaged in business in New York for a considerable time past. He was county clerk of Suffolk for six years and had previously been deputy clerk for twelve years, and not only proved a most capable official but was one of the most popular men in the county, and that popularity he still retains, although the

prosecution of his business necessarily removes him from his associations—at least to the same extent as formerly.

The bank opened with the following trustees: James F. Tuthill, John Downs, N. W. Foster, Jeremiah M. Edwards, Gilbert H. Ketcham, Daniel A. Griffing, J. Henry Perkins, Moses F. Benjamin, Edwin F. Squiers, John R. Corwin, Orville B. Ackerly, Richard T. Osborn, Isaac C. Halsey, Simeon S. Hawkins, Richard H. Benjamin, John F. Foster, Thomas Coles, J. Halsey Young, John S. Marcy, Abraham B. Luce, Jonas Fishel and John P. Mills. It was a success from the first, and during all the years that have passed, in spite of periods of panic, depression and financial restlessness, it has maintained a clean and honorable record, and by its wise management has done much to develop the prosperity of the town. According to a late report its resources amounted to \$3,189,770, and its deposits to \$2,859,829, giving it a clear surplus of \$329,941. But that report showed another detail which ought to be a matter of local pride, showing as it does the thrifty character of the people, and that was the average of each account in 1900 was \$457.93, an amount exceeded by only two others of the savings banks on Long Island.

But the Savings Bank rendered a most valuable service to Riverhead and to the county in a widely different direction from its finances, for it was at a meeting of its board of trustees in 1886 that the organization of the Suffolk County Historical Society was first broached.

Mr. Nathaniel W. Foster, conspicuously identified with various important institutions—the Historical Society, the Agricultural Society, the Bible Society and the Savings Bank, is one of the best known men as he is one of the most useful in Suffolk county, and he is a native of the village which has been the scene of his life work.

Aquebogue has more to boast of in the way of antiquity than Riverhead. It seems to have been the site of an Indian village of considerable size, so it is possible that the early set-

tlers in the district from Southold simply took up the red man's improvements in the way of clearances and trails, and the strange temple and graves discovered in 1879 demonstrate the affection and reverence which a primitive race must have had for the territory—possibly an older race than that which sold the ground to the white pioneers from Southold. A Presbyterian Church seems to have been organized at Upper Aquebogue, beside the now ancient cemetery, but little concerning it has been learned beyond the names of two of its early pastors, a Mr. Lee and the Rev. Timothy Symmes, and as the latter became a minister in New Jersey in 1746 the period of the beginning of the Aquebogue congregation must have preceded that date by several years. At Lower Aquebogue a Presbyterian church was erected in 1731, and at Baiting Hollow in 1803. None of these early churches survive. A Congregational Church was organized at Upper Aquebogue in 1758. In 1785 a congregation of the body known as the Strict Congregational Convention of Connecticut was organized at Wading River, and in 1791 a similar congregation was formed at Baiting Hollow, and these three bodies continue to the present time. In 1815 a Swedenborgian Church was established at Baiting Hollow and existed up to a few years ago.

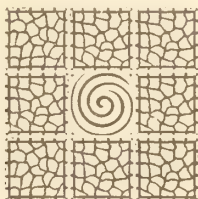
From Lower Aquebogue, which some suppose to have been settled before any other part of the district, the comparatively modern village of Jamesport was formed about 1830, seemingly one of those paper cities which for a time was so common in the story of American life, and was ridiculed so mercilessly in Dickens' novel, "Martin Chuzzlewit." Dr. Prime tells us that in 1833 there was not a single house in the place, and that it owed "its origin to the speculation fever of a single individual who ruined himself by the operation." The site was nicely mapped out, streets were surveyed, a wharf was built and a rather imposing hotel was erected. For a year or two it seemed as if the hopes which centered in it would be realized; one or two whaling ships made use of the wharf. But there was no earthly reason why ocean boats should seek a

harbor at such a place, at the very extremity of Peconic Bay, that was open to vessels larger than coasters, and that was at all times difficult of access. So the mariners, after a trial or two, sought other and more convenient headquarters, and Jamesport's commerce fell away and its hopes were blighted. A few years ago its beautiful situation began to attract "the summer people," and it has become quite popular with that class, so much so that at the height of the season it is rather difficult for all who desire accommodations to secure them. But that is a matter that can be remedied and there is little doubt it will be. Under these circumstances Jamesport can look forward to a brighter future than was ever anticipated for it at its inception or that seemed possible in 1843, when the early glamour had passed and it boasted some forty houses.

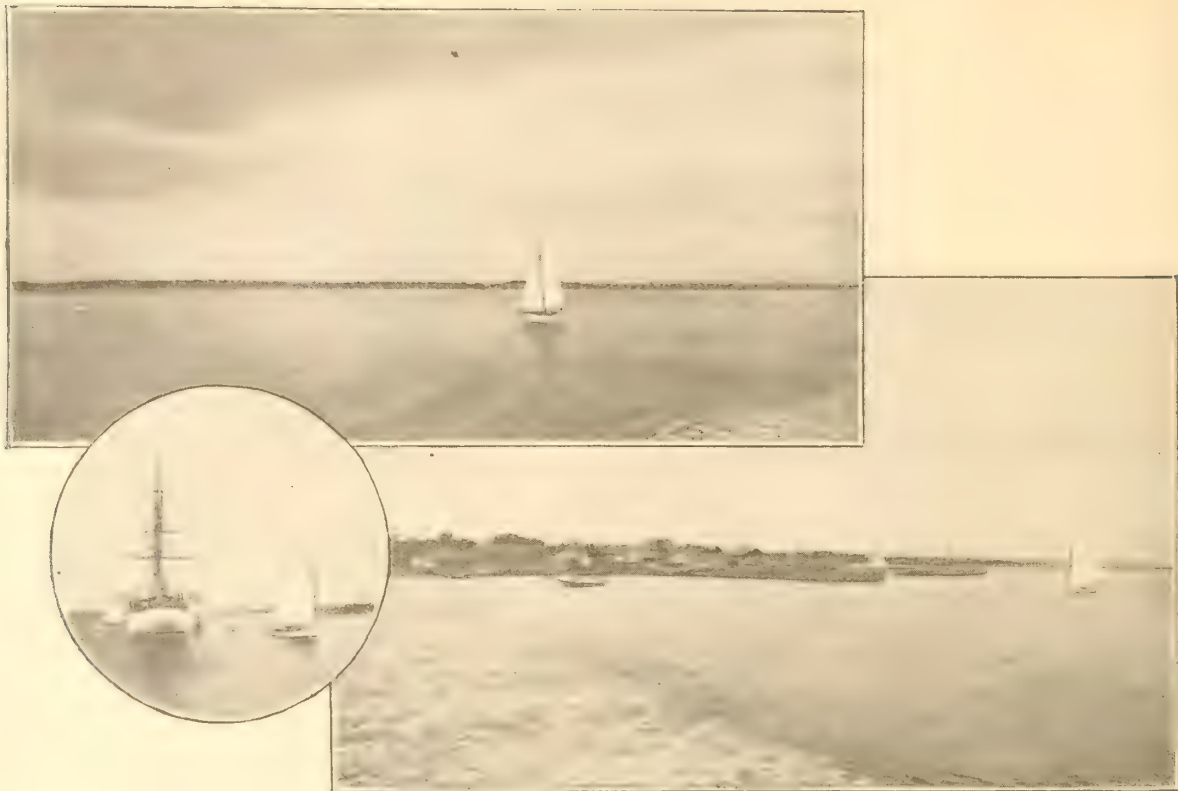
At the other extremity of the township, on the boundary line dividing it from Brookhaven, is the village of Wading River, the terminus, for the present at least, of what is known as the Port Jefferson branch of the Long Island Railroad. It is supposed that a settlement was effected about 1670, and in 1708 a mill was established by John Roe. Some four miles eastward is the settlement of Baiting Hollow, which is said to date from 1719. Like Wading River, it did a considerable business in the first half

of the nineteenth century in cutting and marketing firewood, but the source of supply did not prove inexhaustible, and, when it passed, farming remained the only industry, for even to the present day the summer boarder has not discovered this region to any great extent. During the war of 1812 an exciting skirmish is said to have been fought on the shore between Fresh Pond Landing and Jericho Landing. Several sloops belonging to Baiting Hollow and engaged in carrying firewood, were espied on the beach by a British squadron cruising in the Sound, and two boats' crews were dispatched to seize them. The local militia, was, however, on the lookout, and under Captain John Wells opened fire on the invaders with such effect that although they had landed and had boarded one of the sloops, they were glad to effect a retreat. It is said that the British had a cannon in each of their boats and used them, but this part of the story may well be doubted.

Manorville (380) population, Calverton (350), Northville (412), Roanoke (200), Buchananville (200), Laurel (197), are all farming centers, and there are a number of other still more slenderly populated, of which nothing more interesting can be said. In fact, outside of Riverhead village, the township is almost wholly given over to farming.







ON THE SOUND SHORE NEAR SOUTHOLD.

## CHAPTER XVI.

### TOWN OF SOUTHOLD.

**U**nlike any other town in Suffolk county, Southold was founded in a strict union of church and state, and it seems to have been the intention of its founders to have all authority, temporal as well as spiritual, vested in church officers and church members, and they seemed to hope in this manner to anticipate the millenium when Christ and his saints should rule the earth.

This town occupies the eastern portion of the north branch of Long Island, and includes Fisher's and Plum Islands. Its length from the western boundary, separating it from the town of Riverhead, to the extremity of Orient Point, is 23 miles. Its greatest width is four miles, but east of Southold village it is much narrower.

From a glance at the map it would seem as if nature had intended to divide the town into many islands, and had failed in the attempt. A short distance from its western boundary a sheet of water called Mattituck Bay puts in from the sound and extends nearly three-quarters of the distance across; while nearly opposite a creek known as Reeves Creek comes up from Peconic Bay, and the distance between these two bodies of water is quite limited. Here the Indians in ancient times were accustomed to drag their canoes across, and this gave it the name, which occurs in our oldest records, of Canoe Place. To the east of Southold, Mill Creek comes up from the south, and extends almost entirely across, being separated from the sound by a beach a

few rods in width, and the creek separates Southold proper from the region called "Hashamomack." Still farther east is another isthmus, connecting Orient Point and East Marion, or, as they were called in ancient times, "Oyster Ponds Lower and Upper Necks." This isthmus is formed by a pond connected with Peconic Bay by a creek, and is a beach about three rods wide and eighty rods along.

The soil is generally fertile, except a portion of the region next Peconic Bay, including Little Hog Neck. The central portion of the town is especially fertile, and the farms of Cutchogue and Mattituck are noted for their excellence and their high state of cultivation. The peninsula of Orient is for the most part fertile, but rocky on the north, and bears every indication of its glacial origin. The north branch of the island terminates here in a long point or beach, around which the tide through Plum Gut sweeps with resistless power, and it is believed that this channel was once much narrower, and some have thought that Plum Island was originally connected with the neighboring shore.

In early days the town was in almost all parts covered with woods, but the untiring hands of the industrious settlers have made the smiling field where once the forest frowned. Few tracts of woodland of much extent are now found, the largest being on the south side, at Fleet's Neck, and in one or two localities on the north shore.

To write the early history of this town is no easy task, since all records prior to 1651 are lost forever, with the exception of two brief notices which will be given hereafter. Yet, the statement that it was settled in 1640 is generally accepted, and as Southampton was settled in the same year, the question has been agitated in late years which town is entitled to the honor of being called the oldest English town on Long Island. This question has been discussed with great ability and high intelligence, the principal contestants in the case being the Rev. Ephraim Whitaker, D. D., of Southold, and the late George R. Howell, of Southampton, each of whom has found in this contest a foeman worthy of his steel. We do not propose to enter into

this discussion with a view of deciding the question, but as public attention has been drawn to the subject we will here give all the authorities that have been discovered after most diligent search, and present all the facts that can throw light on this vexed point, and leave to the reader the task of rendering judgment upon evidence presented.

The case as regards Southampton may be briefly stated. On March 10, 1639, the company of first settlers entered into a combination at Lynn, Massachusetts, to found a new plantation on Long Island. One month later, April 17, 1640 (the year at that time beginning March 25), they obtained a grant from James Farrett, agent of the Earl of Stirling, who was then owner of Long Island, authorizing them to take up eight miles square of land "where best suiteth them." In pursuance of the enterprise they sailed for Long Island, and commenced a settlement at Cow Bay in what is now the town of North Hempstead, but they were driven away by the Dutch. "Upon this," says Governor Winthrop, June 4, 1640, "the Linne men, finding themselves too weak, and having no encouragement to expect aid from the English, deserted that place and took another at the east end of the same island; and, being now about 40 families, they proceeded in their plantation, and called one Mr. Pierson, a godly, learned man and a member of the church of Boston to go with them." From this account, written by one who had every opportunity to be acquainted with the facts, there can no longer be any doubt that Southampton was settled in June, 1640.

The earliest record we have of any purchase of land within the present limits of Southold is a deed from James Farrett to Richard Jackson, dated August 15, 1640, a copy of which, with the subsequent transfers, is here appended, as taken from the Southold records, and is all that remains of the records prior to 1651.

"This indenture witnesseth that I James Faret, gent., deputie to the right honorable the Earle of Starling, Secretarie for the Kingdom of Scotland, doe by these presents for him &

in his name as it may in any way concerne myself, for & in consideration of a certain some of money to me in hand paid, grant & make sale unto Richard Jackson of fiftie acres of meadow & upland lying and being upon the North of the River called Manhansuck, in Long Island, to the eastward of the place called the five wigwams, together with an hundred acres of upland adjoyninge to the afore said fiftie acres to the northwest of it; the same quietly to possess and enjoy to him & his heirs forever, with all the easements & accommodations thereunto belonginge. And moreover it is agreed between the said parties that hee the said Richard Jackson, his heirs, executors or assigns, shall pay unto the said Earle, his heirs or assigns an acknowledgement of a pep. corne every yeare for the fiftie acres aforesaid; and also shall pay unto the said James farret gent., or his assigns yearly a penny an acre for all the hundred acres before mentioned. In witness Whereof wee have sett to our hands & seales the 15th day of August 1640.

JAMES FARRETT."

"Sealed, signed and delivered in the presence of us

JOSHUA GRIFFITHS,  
ROBERT CANNON."

Joshua Griffiths, whose name appears above, was one of the witnesses to the Indian deed for Southampton, December 13, 1640. Richard Jackson, the grantee, proceeded to build a house and improve the purchase, and in October sold the same to Thomas Weatherby, who conveyed it to Stephen Goodyear of New Haven, and the location and facts of transfer are very explicitly noted in the following deed:

"This Indenture witnesseth that, whereas James Farret, gent., Deputy to the honble Earle of Starleing & Secretarie for the kingdome of Scotland, hath by his Indenture in his owne name & in the name of the Earle of Starling aliened & sold unto Richard Jackson, carpenter, a parcell of Land as by deed under his hande & seale more particularly recited, lying & being upon a neck of Land called Hashamommuck neck; also whereas the said Jackson past over by deede under his hand and seale the said land & his house to Thomas Witherby, marriner, for the sum of fiftene pounds, as may by the said deed more fully appeare. Now this prsnt Indenture or writeing doth publish and declare to all people whom it may concerne that Stephen

Goodyeare of New Haven, merchant, doth for himself, his heires and assignes, Alien, bargain & sell unto John Ketcham, of Southold on Long Island, All that tract or piece of land & meadow wch was at first granted to the said Richard Jackson as aforesaid, as being his of right & belonging to him both from Jackson and Weatherby and by the Indian title, and doth, for and in consideration of £20 to him well and truly payed & received, fully discharge & acquit the said John Ketcham, his heires and assignes for ever, of all & singular the aforesaid premises, with all debts, dewes & demands what soever to this present. In witness where of I have hereunto sett my hand & seale this second day of the 4th month 1653.

STEPHEN GOODYEARE.

"Sealed, subscribed and delivered to the use of John Ketchum in the presence of us

"BENJAMIN LYNGE,  
"WILLIAM WELLS."

The next we hear of this piece of land is in a deed dated "New England Long Island Setalcot 3 October 1661," by which "Thomas Ketchum of the place aforesaid" sells to Thomas Moore, sen., of Southold, all the premises in Hashamomack Neck, described in the deed given by Goodyear, as copied above.

It is interesting to be able to locate this tract of land, as it is the first land sold in the town which can be located with certainty. It lies upon a neck west of Greenport, and on the shore of "Pipes Cove." A portion of it belongs to the estate of Jeremiah Moore, deceased, a descendant of Thomas Moore, mentioned above, and a part belongs to the heirs of William Y. Brown. The place called the five wigwams was probably upon the small island of woods belonging to the estate of Jeremiah Moore, at the head of Pipes Creek.

In the town records of Southold are recorded two deeds given by James Farrett, the agent of the Earl of Sterling, to one Matthew Sinderland (or Sunderland) "seaman at Boston in New England." In the first deed James Farrett recites his commission from the Earl of Stirling, and his power to sell lands, and conveys to Matthew Sinderland "One Island betwixt Oyster Bay and Sloops Bay, some half mile from the



main Island." The price was "£20 lawful money of England," and the date June 18, 1639. The witnesses are Sampson Salter and Robert Turner. In another deed of same date, James Farrett conveys to Matthew Sinderland "Free leave and liberty to possess and improve two little necks of land, one upon the east side of Oyster

In Liber I of Wills in the New York surrogate's office, is recorded the following:

"John Conkling, Jr., of Hashamamock, neare Southold, having married Sarah, late widow of William Salmon, who had then divers young children of which he hath had greate care and been at considerable expense in bringing them



SOUTHOLD CREEK—LANDING PLACE OF FIRST SETTLERS.

Bay Harbor, and the other upon the west side of said Harbor." The annual rent was to be 10 shillings.

James Farrett, on September 4, 1639, acknowledges the receipt of 20 shillings for the land at Oyster Bay, and on September 8, 1640, he also acknowledges the receipt of 20 shillings "for payment of two years rent due for the proportion of land belonging to him at Boston Bay and that for the years 1640-1641."

It is quite evident that the above deeds convey no part of Southold.

up." Letters of administration were granted to him on the estate of William Salmon, November, 1605.

"Whereas John Conkling, Jr., of Hashamamock did intermarry with Sarah, widow of William Salmon, late of Southold, with whom he left six children, four of which he had by Katharine his former wife, and the other two by his wife Sarah. The said Katharine having been the widow of one Matthew Sunderland, a seaman, who formerly improved some part of Hashamamock as an agent of Mr. James Farrett, deputy to the Earl of Stirling, of whom he purchased several tracts of land, one on the east side, and another on the west side of Oyster

Bay, and also an Island not far from the same, all of which fell to his wife Katharine for her maintainance, having very little to leave to her for her livelihood, and this neck of Hashamamock, being the place of their residence, and not under any Jurisdiction until his Majesty's late Letters Patent given to his Royal Highness James Duke of York, were published in this Island. Therefore the said John Conkling, Jr., in the right of Sarah his wife and the six children, petitions the Hon. Court for Letters of administration." These were granted by the Court of Southampton, November 16, 1665.

"At Court of Sessions held in Southold June 5, 1666, Concerning the petition of John Conkling, Jr., for settling the estate of William Salmon, to Sarah his wife and six orphans, one son and five daughters, The Overseers of Southold fixed the eldest son's portion to be £31, 11s, 4d and the other children's portions to be £15, 15s, 8d each. They did not allow anything to John Conkling for bringing them up."

The six children were Mary, John, Sarah, Rebecca, Elizabeth and Hannah. It was ordered that John Conkling should give security to pay to John £28 when of age, and to each of the daughters £14 when of age. The oldest daughter, Mary, had already received her portion.

The only thing that we can learn with certainty from the above is that Matthew Sunderland was in possession and "improved" some part of Hashamamock during the period when James Farrett was agent for the Earl of Stirling. But as no grant to him is on record the exact date is quite unknown.

Tradition and history alike unite in awarding to Rev. John Youngs the honor of being the founder of this town. The first notice we have of this remarkable man is found in the following entry, copied by Samuel G. Drake from the original records in London and printed in his "Founders of New England," p. 49: "The examination of John Yonge of St. Margaretts, suff. minister, aged thirty-five years, and Joan his wife, aged thirty-four years, with six children—John, Thomas, Anne, Rachel, Mary and Joseph. Ar desirous to passe for Salam in New

England to inhabitt." Against the above entry in the place of the date is written: "This man was forbyden passage by the commissioners and went not from Yarmouth." This entry follows six other entries, dated May 11, 1637, and is followed by two entries of examination on May 12, 1637. Neal, in his "History of New England," published in London in 1720, mentions Rev. Mr. Youngs of Southold among the list of Puritan ministers "who were in orders in the Church of England, but being disturbed by the ecclesiastical courts for the cause of nonconformity transported themselves to New England before the year 1641.

In Lambert's "History of New Haven," which is a work of original research and considered good authority, it is stated: "Mr. Youngs reorganized his church at New Haven on the 21st of October, 1640, and, with them and such others as chose to accompany him, in the latter part of the month passed over to the island and commenced the settlement of the plantation." Moore's "Index of Southold," an invaluable work, which embraces in small compass the fruit of a vast amount of patient research, speaks of him as organizing a church in New Haven, to be located at Southold, October, 1640. We have no positive knowledge as to who the men were who constituted this church, and any attempt to make a list of the early settlers must be based upon inference more than actual knowledge; but the following list contains the names of those persons whom we believe to have been residents of the town prior to 1654:

Robert Akerly, Richard Benjamin, Thomas Benedict, John Bayley, John Booth, Thomas Brush, John Budd, Henry Case, Roger Chester, Richard Clark, John Conklin, Thomas Cooper, Matthias Corwin, Philemon Dickerson, Jeffrey Easty, John Elton, ——— Frost, Charles Glover, James Haines, Peter Hallock, (?) John Herbert, Josiah Hobart, Barnabas Horton, Thomas Hutchinson, John Ketcham, Thomas Mapes, Thomas Moore, Humphrey Norton, Thomas Osman, Isaac Overton, Peter Paine, Edward Petty, John Peakin, William Purrier, James Reeves,

Thomas Rider, William Salmon, Thomas Stevenson, John Swezy, Richard Terry, Thomas Terry, Thomas Terrill, John Tucker, Henry Tuthill, John Tuthill,\* John Underhill, Jeremiah Vail, William Wells, Abraham Whittier, Barnabas Wines, Rev. John Youngs, Colonel John Youngs, Joseph Youngs.

To give an account of each of these would take us far beyond our limits, and a brief notice of a few of the more important names must suffice. The leader, Rev. John Youngs, had five sons—Colonel John, Thomas, Joseph, Benjamin and Christopher—and daughters Anne, Mary and Rachel. His son, Colonel John, had arrived at man's estate at the time of the settlement, and until the end of his life was the foremost man of the colony.

Barnabas Horton was without doubt one of the original company who came with Mr. Youngs. He was born at Mousely, in Leicestershire, England, in 1600. After coming to this country he is said to have lived at Hampton, Massachusetts, until 1640, when he joined the church organized by Mr. Youngs. He had sons Joseph, Benjamin, Caleb, Joshua and Jonathan, and daughters, Hannah, Sarah and Mary. In 1654, 1656 and 1659 he was a deputy from Southold to the court of New Haven. He was admitted freeman of the Connecticut colony in 1662, and was deputy in 1663 and 1664. His

\*From this pioneer a recent local genealogical writer traces the descent of the late President Benjamin Harrison, as follows:

I. John Tuthill, Jr., of Southold, son of Henry Tuthill, of Tharston, England, and Hingham, Mass., was born July 16, 1635, and married Deliverance, daughter of William and Dorothy King.

II. Henry Tuthill, of Southold, born May 1, 1665, married Bethia, daughter of Captain Jonathan Horton.

III. Henry Tuthill, of Southold, born 1690, married Hanna Bebee (or Crouch).

IV. Henry Tuthill, of Aquebogue, born before 1715, married Phoebe Horton.

V. Anna Tuthill, born 1741, married John Cleves Symmes.

VI. Anna Symmes married President William Henry Harrison, son of Benjamin Harrison, signer of the Declaration of Independence, and for three terms Governor of the State of Virginia.

VII. John Scott Harrison married Lucretia K. Johnson.

VIII. Benjamin Harrison, late President of the United States, born August 20, 1833, died March 13, 1901.

name occurs as one of the patentees of the town in 1676, and he was intimately connected with all public affairs until his death. His tomb in the churchyard in Southold is covered with a slab of blue slate, said to have been imported from his native place, and bearing the following inscription:

Here lieth buried the body of Mr. Barnabas Horton, who was born at Mousely, Leicestershire, Old England, and died at Southold on the 13th day of July, 1680, aged eighty years.

Here lies my body tombed in dust,  
Till Christ shall come and raise it with the just.  
My soul ascended to the throne of God,  
Where with sweet Jesus now I make abode.  
Then hasten after me, my dearest wife,  
To be partaker of this blessed life.  
And you, dear children all, follow the Lord;  
Hear and obey His public sacred word,  
And in your houses call upon His name,  
For oft I have advised you to the same.  
Then God will bless you with your children all,  
And to this blessed place He will you call.

Heb. xi. 4—He, being dead, yet speaketh.

William Wells, who was second to none in influence, is said to have come from England June 19, 1635, in the same ship with John Bayley, another of the early settlers. The first notice of him on Long Island is the following entry in the records of Southampton: "March 15th, 1643, William Wells, Gent., was censured for some unreverent speeches to Daniel Howe, who confessed his offense and promised reformation." In 1646 his name appears in the same records among a list of men who had evidently abandoned the settlement. The exact time at which he became a settler at Southold is unknown, but he was a resident here before 1649. He was a native of Norwich, England, and was born in 1608. Throughout his life he was the legal authority of the town, and pre-eminently the business man of the place, and it was through him that the purchases were made from the Indians of the region of Cutchogue, Mattituck and Ockabock, including the town of Riverhead. As the inscription on his tomb narrates, he was a "justice of the peace and first sheriff of Yorkshire," being appointed to that position by Governor Nicolls in 1664. He died November 13, 1671, aged sixty-three years, and left a wife Mary, who afterward married Thomas Mapes.



His first wife, Bridget, was the widow of Henry Tuthill, and had the following children: William, Joshua, Mary, Bethia and Mehitabel. His tomb may still be seen in the old burial ground, and after a lapse of two centuries is in a perfect state of preservation. So far as we know it is the oldest tombstone in Suffolk county.

John Budd, according to Moore's "Index," was in New Haven in June, 1639, and signed an agreement as a freeman. He is reputed to have been one of the original company of settlers. The first actual knowledge we have of his presence on Long Island is in October, 1644, when we find this entry in the Southampton records: "Mr. Jones hath the lott granted unto him which was formerly granted unto John Budd of Yeano-cock" (Southold). This clearly indicates that he was a dweller there at a very early date. In 1645 "it is ordered that John Budd shall have graunted unto him 4 acres of new ground adjoining to his other 4 acres, to make up an 8-acre lott." In 1650 he is mentioned in Southampton as the owner of a water-mill and as running the same, and he is called "Lieutenant." In 1651 he appears as plaintiff in a suit against John Hubbard, but after that his name occurs no more. It is certain that he was a land owner in Southold in 1649, and left a large estate to his son John, who was one of the wealthiest men in the town. In 1657 he was deputy from Southold to New Haven. He removed to Westchester county about 1660, probably on account of some difficulty with his neighbors, and died there previous to 1670. He had children, John, Joseph and Judith. None of his descendants are now found in this town.

Thomas Cooper was not, as some of the historians of Southold suppose, the same person who was among the first settlers in Southampton. He was probably a brother of John Cooper, of Southampton. Thomas Cooper left a large estate to his widow and daughter. The daughter married Stephen Bailey and had three daughters, Abigail, wife of Joshua Hempstead; Mary, wife of Thomas Talmage; and Hannah, wife of William Salmon, who divided the estate.

Matthias Corwin was doubtless an original

settler. Previous to his settlement here he was a resident at Ipswich, Massachusetts. He was a man of the same rank as Colonel Youngs and Mr. Wells, and in 1656 was one of the men appointed to order town affairs, a position of great responsibility. He died in 1658, leaving two sons, John and Theophilus, and a daughter Mary, who married Henry Case, the ancestor of the numerous family of that name. The descendants of Matthias Corwin are widely spread, and among them are to be found some who have held the highest positions in church and state.

John Corkling was not among the original company, but came here previous to 1651. Before this he was a resident of Salem. There are few families on Long Island that have exerted a wider influence. His brother, Ananias, was the founder of the East Hampton family. From his son Timothy are descended the families in the town of Huntington and the western part of the county; while from his sons John and Jacob are sprung the families in this town, and the name is found in all sections of our country. He is said to have been a native of Nottinghamshire, England. Tradition states that he and William Salmon, the proprietor of Hashamomack, were neighbors and playmates in their boyhood days, and this is supposed to have been the reason why, after a short stay in Southold village, he removed to the neighborhood of his former companion. About 1661 he removed to Huntington, and died there about 1683, at the supposed age of eighty-three years.

Few of the early settlers have left more distinguished descendants than Philemon Dickerson. In 1637 he came to America in the same vessel in which Minister Youngs had vainly attempted to obtain passage. In 1639 he appears at Salem, Massachusetts, where in 1641 he was admitted as a freeman. He is supposed to have come to this town in 1646, but the date is unknown. He died in 1674, aged seventy-four years, and left sons, Thomas and Peter. From these are sprung a numerous posterity, embracing some of the most noted public men of the land. In 1851 Hon. Mahlon Dickerson, Secretary of the Navy, erected in the ancient bury-

ing ground of this village a massive monument to the memory of his ancestors.

John Goldsmith, though not one of the first settlers, was a prominent citizen, and has left a numerous and respected posterity. He is supposed to have been the son of Thomas Goldsmith, who was a resident of Southampton in 1651, and was living there as late as 1677. In 1661 he bought of Richard Barrett his house and land. It was a part of this land that John Goldsmith sold to widow Margaret Cooper in 1678, in exchange for a lot in Cutchogue. The deeds may be seen in Vol. I, printed records of Southold, p. 209, 210. He moved to this town at that time and died in 1703, leaving children, John, Richard, Nathaniel, Mary, Thomas, Daniel and Elizabeth.

Thomas Moore left England in 1635. In 1636 he and his wife Martha were admitted as members of Salem church, and they came to Southold about 1650. In 1658 he was deputy from this town to the General Court at New Haven. He was appointed magistrate by the Dutch officers in 1673; he declined, but accepted the position under English rule in 1685. He was a large land owner and a prominent man during his whole life. He died in 1691, leaving children, Thomas, Martha, Benjamin, Nathaniel, Hannah, Jonathan, Mary and Sarah. His son Benjamin married Anne, daughter of James Hampton, of Southampton, who came from that place to Salem. The descendants of this family are very numerous. Among them none is more worthy of respectful mention than Charles B. Moore, of New York, whose genealogical indices must ever be an authority of the greatest weight upon the subject.

Colonel John Youngs, next to his venerable parent, the minister, was justly considered the foremost man in the town, and there are few names in the early history of the county more prominent than his. He was born in 1623, early became master of a vessel, and was in active service against the Dutch. In 1654 he was appointed by the commissioners, to cruise in the Sound as a part of a naval force, and was actively engaged in this service two years. In

1660 and 1661 he was a delegate to New Haven, and after the union with Connecticut he was a delegate to Hartford. He assisted in collecting a military force to assist in the conquest of New Amsterdam, and was one of the representatives in the first assembly at Hempstead under the Duke of York. Through him was obtained a new deed from the Indians, confirming their previous sales. He was one of the patentees in 1676, was made sheriff of Yorkshire, and was a member of the Colonial Council from 1683 to 1697. At the age of seventy years he was in command of the militia regiment of 533 men. We have only time and space to briefly mention the offices he filled and the acts he performed, but the life and public services of this famous man must ever be a bright page in Long Island history. His eventful life closed in 1698. His tomb may still be seen in the ancient burial place, and the stone that covers his remains bears the following:

'Here lieth interred the body of Colonel  
John Youngs Esquire, late one of His  
Majestie's Covncel of the Province of New York,  
Who Departed this life the 12th day of April  
Anno Domini 1698, Aged 75 years.'



GOD'S ACRE.

In 1654 an order was made that each man who had not already done so should bring in to the recorder a description of his lands—"how they ly East, west, north and South, between whom, and in what places." Thanks to this or-

der, we have a pretty accurate knowledge as to where each of our ancestors had his abode. Parson Youngs and his little band landed at the head of Town Creek, and here they established their future home. That the minister's lot should have been the best and most advantageously situated was a thing to be expected. We will in imagination turn back the wheels of time, and endeavor to present a picture of the village in the early days, and locate the homes of our honorable ancestors.

On the west side of the road that leads from the main street to Town Creek was the home lot of Minister Youngs. This lot extended westward as far as the western side of the deep hollow west of the Methodist church. The pastor's dwelling was on the eastern part of the lot and near where the house of Henry G. Howell now stands. Here he lived and labored and died.

Next west came the home lot of his neighbor, Robert Akerly (now the "Cochran place"), but in 1653 he had moved to another place, and his home lot is described as "Twelve acres more or lesse, the highway goeing into the old field lying north, the land of Thomas Cooper lying at the rear of his home lot south." This was near the present residence of William Horton. Robert Akerly moved to Brookhaven, and lived on Crane's Neck. He has many descendants.

Next came the home lot of John Booth. His lands were recorded in 1685, and at that time his homestead was six acres, bounded west by John Herbert and east by Benjamin Youngs. These premises are now the residence of the family of the late Israel Peck.

Next came John Herbert's homestead. This descended to his son John, who in 1699 sold it to "the inhabitants of the township of Southold" for seventy-five pounds in silver. From that time it has been used as a parsonage lot, and the Presbyterian church stands upon it.

Next was the home lot of Richard Benjamin, and its western boundary was the present easterly line of Richard Carpenter's lot.

The lot of Ananias Conkling, who afterward removed to East Hampton, was next west,

and this was purchased by Richard Benjamin; his boundary then was "Benjamin's lane," a road that ran from the town street by the east end of Deacon Moses Cleveland's barn to Jockey Creek Point, but was long since closed.

Upon the corner lot now the homestead of Moses C. Cleveland, and upon which the Universalist church now stands, was the home of George Miller in 1656. It was sold by him to John Tuthill in 1658, and passed into the hands of Joseph Sutton in 1660, which was probably the time when John Tuthill went to Oyster Ponds. In 1668 it belonged to John Swazey, who sold the west part of it to Samuel King.

On the corner where the main street turns to the south, the first lot was Samuel King's, who owned it from 1658 to 1666. In the words of Hon. J. Wickham Case: "John Tuthill, Richard Brown and Samuel King formed a remarkable trio. They lived side by side for a score of years in perfect harmony. They made purchases jointly; they divided, they exchanged with and they sold to one another; entrusted their property to each other. King, only four years before Tuthill's death, gave him a writing of assurance for exchanges of land made forty years before, and for which no legal papers had ever been executed." The lot of Samuel King is now in possession of the daughters of Mrs. Sophronia Jennings.

Next south came the lot of John Elton, 1658. This lot he obtained of William Purrier, who bought it of Matthew Edwards. It now belongs to the heirs of Sophronia Jennings.

The lot where Gilder S. Conkling now lives was the original home lot of Thomas Mapes. He added to these the home lot of Jeffrey Esty, who lived next north, and also that of John Elton. This gave him a front of about fifty rods from the south line of the present home lot of Gilder S. Conkling. Thomas Mapes was born about 1628, and could not have been one of the original settlers. He was a land surveyor and divided "Calves Neck," receiving for his services the privilege of having his share next his own home lot.

Next came the homestead of William Pur-



rier, who was repeatedly a delegate to New Haven and filled many places of honor and trust, but left no sons to perpetuate his name. His lot is a part of the farm of Hiram Terry, and is opposite the house of Edward Huntting.

Lastly, at the south end of Main street, at the head of Jockey Creek, was the home lot of Philemon Dickerson, now owned by Hiram Terry, and Dickerson's house stood a few rods east of Hiram Terry's barn. He is mentioned in old deeds as a "tanner," and the remains of his tanvats have until recently been visible in the hollow west of the barn.

The road running north from Main street to the railroad station, and called in modern phraseology Railroad avenue, was in ancient times known as "Cooper's lane," and it is probable that Thomas Cooper, from whom it derived its name, had his home lot on its east side. To the west of this highway was the home lot of William Wells, so prominent in all town affairs. This lot extended as far as the westerly side of G. F. Hommel's lot, and the original site of William Wells' house is now occupied by H. W. Prince. From the description of Thomas Cooper's lot as given in the town records it would seem as if Mr. Wells must at one time have resided on the lot east of the road, now owned by D. B. Wells, but probably this was only for a short time.

The next neighbor of William Wells on the west was John Conkling, who owned the lot now bounded on the west by the east line of D. F. Conkling. This lot was in his possession but a short time, when he gave it to his son and removed to Hashamomack.

Next was the lot of a man whose name was famous in New England as well as upon Long Island—Captain John Underhill. During his short stay in this town, which was probably in the years 1658 and 1659, he resided on this lot. It is situated in the heart of the village, and at the present time is owned by D. F. Conkling and William H. Buckingham. Captain Underhill's career is fully narrated in Thompson's "History of Long Island." His was an eventful life—fighting with Indians at one time, and at

another with church authorities, he was in all respects a "moving man." Southold was probably too dull for him, and in 1659 he sold his lot to Thomas Moore and sought and found new fields of action.

Thomas Brush owned the next lot, but sold it in 1658 and removed to Huntington, where his descendants are still to be found. His lot is now owned by Hezekiah Jennings.

Matthias Corwin, whose claim to be one of the original company has never been disputed, lived on the next lot. This was left by him to his son John, who was the owner for many years after his father's death, and then removed to what was called the "Indian Field" farm, in what is now the village of Peconic. This homestead of Matthias Corwin is directly opposite the Presbyterian church, and is now owned by David A. Jennings and Mrs. M. A. Rose.

Barnabas Horton's home lot, the only one which has come down to modern times through an unbroken line of descendants, was next to Matthias Corwin's. His homestead consisted of two home lots, separated by what is called in the old record "the highway leading toward the North Sea," now called "Horton's Lane." The Catholic church stands on the east lot, and also the Presbyterian Chapel and the residence of the late Ira Tuthill. Upon the west lot stood until the last few years the original house of Barnabas Horton, which was, at the time of its destruction in 1873, the oldest house in Suffolk county. It was here that the courts were held in ancient times, and it was for this purpose that the original house was enlarged in 1684. After the death of the first settler it passed in succession to five generations of his descendants, all bearing the name of Jonathan Horton, and after a brief ownership by Henry Huntting and Dr. Sweet it has returned to its ancient line of proprietorship, and is now in the possession of D. Philander Horton, of the seventh generation from Barnabas the first. Careful drawings of this ancient mansion were made before its destruction, and will perpetuate in time to come the memory of one of the most noted landmarks on Long Island. The rear view of the

ancient mansion, on another page, is given by permission of Harpers, publishers. It was drawn by the famous artist, E. A. Abbey.

At the angle of the town street, and bounded on the west by the road anciently known as "Tucker's Lane," was the homestead of Lieutenant John Budd, and afterward of his son John. The Budds were in that day the wealthy family of the town, and upon this lot they erected a mansion, yet standing, which must have exceeded in magnificence any of the other houses of the early settlement. In 1679 John, Jr., sold the west part, with the house upon it, to John Hallock, and it is now owned by Jonathan W. Huntting. The eastern part was sold to Jeremiah Vail, and is now in the possession of Samuel S. Vail.

The next lot was the homestead of John Tucker, and was bounded north by the road that bore his name. The lot seems at first to have belonged to Roger Cheston, of whom we know but little, and afterward to Nehemiah Smith, of whom we know still less. John Tucker in 1659 removed to "Ockabock," and was the first man who set up a sawmill on the stream at Riverhead. He was an officer in the early church, and is mentioned as "Deacon Tucker." His home lot is now owned by Barnabas H. Booth.

Joseph Horton, oldest son of the first Barnabas, records his home lot as "lying between the land of John Tucker east and Barnabas Wines west." In 1665 he sold it to his father and removed to Rye, in Westchester county, where his descendants are still remaining. The lot continued in the Horton family for some generations, and is now owned by Captain Benjamin Coles.

Next was the homestead of Barnabas Wines, who recorded it in 1665. From him it descended to his second son, Samuel. His first son, Barnabas, went to Elizabethtown, New Jersey, in 1665, but after some years returned and settled at Mattituck, on a farm still owned by his posterity. The original home lot is now owned by heirs of Moses Cleveland and Joseph Horton.

Thomas Scudder lived next, and recorded his home lot with his other land in 1654. In 1656 he sold it to John Bayles and removed to Huntington, with his brothers Henry and John. It is now owned by Charles A. Case.

Henry Terry lived next. It is probable that he was one of Minister Youngs' company. His brother Thomas was either one of the first settlers in Southampton, or was at least a witness to their agreement. Richard Terry, Jr., was styled "recorder." About 1673 he removed to Cutchogue, where he owned a large tract of land, including a part of Pequash or "Quasha" Neck. Richard, Sr., died in 1675, and his widow Abigail and son John then continued on the old homestead. It now belongs to Moses Cleveland, Charles S. Williams and George B. Simons. Between Richard Terry and his brother Thomas lived Thomas Reeves, the ancestor of the families of that name throughout the town. The lot is now owned by Edward Huntting, who inherited it from his father, the Rev. Jonathan Huntting in 1850.

Last came the home lot of Thomas Terry, which is mentioned as "next the bridge," and doubtless there was a swamp or morass there in early days; even now a small bridge is deemed necessary for the highway to cross the "run." He died in 1672, and the lot went to his son Daniel. It was in after time the dwelling place of "Good Jonathan Horton," a great-grandson of Barnabas. It is now owned by Patrick May.

Colonel John Youngs, the right arm of the settlement, had his homestead on the east side of the road running from Main street to Town Creek, and opposite the dwelling place of his father, the minister. Here he lived until his death in 1697. The history of the lot subsequent to this can not be traced, but about one hundred years ago it came into the possession of Richard Peters, a merchant, and the house now occupied by Richard L. Peters, or a part of it, is believed to be the identical mansion occupied by Colonel Youngs during his long life. Upon this lot also stands the dwelling house of Hon. J. Wickham Case, whose efforts to preserve the

relics of our early history have placed the town under a debt of gratitude which can never be repaid.

To the east of Colonel Youngs lived John Haynes in 1656, and on the south of these two lots and next the creek was the home lot of Isaac Arnold, one of the foremost men of the second generation, and judge of the county from 1693 to 1706.

To the east of John Haynes lived John Corey and Peter Paine, while next the creek was the home lot of Thomas Moore. This is described in the record of 1658 as "six acres more or lesse, the widdowe Payne's habitacon Southwest, the Creeke on the north east side." This is the present residence of William T. Fithian. The house which stood on this lot was famous as being the place where the Dutch Commissioners sent from New York in 1673 had their formal meeting, and made their endeavors to bring the town under the Dutch government.

At the east end of Main street, near the residence of Mrs. Beulah Goldsmith, was the home lot of Henry Case. The first mention of him occurs December 15, 1658, when the town granted him a lot of four acres "next to the east side of the lot late granted to Richard Skydmore." It was provided that he should remain and improve the same for three years. In 1658 he married Martha, only daughter of Matthias Corwin. He died in 1664, leaving two sons, Henry and Theophilus. To give a record of all his descendants would far exceed our limits, but one branch deserves especial mention. Henry 2d had a son Samuel, who had a son Lieutenant Moses, who died September 25, 1814, aged ninety-one years, leaving sons Gilbert, Matthias and Luther. This last was the father of Hon. J. Wickham Case, whose knowledge of the local history of the town was not exceeded by that of any living man, and for whose assistance the writer is under the deepest obligations.

The original Indian deed of sale given to Minister Youngs and his associates has been lost, but in 1665 a confirmatory deed was drawn up and signed by the Indian chiefs, covering all

the purchases up to that time. It runs as follows:

To all people to whom this present writing shall come, greeting. Know yee that, whereas the inhabitants of Southold, their predecessors, or some of them, have, in the right and behalf of the said Inhabitants and Township, purchased, procured and paid for, of the Sachems and Indians our Ancestors, all that tract of land situate, lying and being at the East ward end of Long Island, and bounded with the river called in the English toung the Weading Kreek, in the Indian toung Pauquaconsuck, on the West to and with Plum island on the east, together with the island called Plum island, with the Sound called the North sea on the north, and with a River or arme of the sea wch runneth up betweene Southampton Land and the afore said tract of land unto a certain Kreek, which fresh water runneth into on ye South, called in English the Red Kreek, in Indian Toyonge, together with the said Kreek and meadows belonging there to; and running on a straight lyne from the head of the afore named fresh water to the head of ye Small brook that runneth into the Kreek called Pauquaconsuck; as also all necks of lands meadows, Islands or broken pieces of meadows, rivers, Kreeks, with timber, wood lands, fishing, fowling, hunting, and all other commodities what so ever unto the said Tract of land and island belonging or in any wise appertaining, as Curchaug and Mattatuck, and all other tracts of land by what name what so ever named or by what name so ever called; and whereas the now Inhabitants of the afore named town of Southold have given unto us whose names are under written, being true successors of the lawful and true Indian owners and proprietors of all the aforesaid tract of land and islands, fourty yards of Trucking cloth, or the worth of the same, the receipt where of and every part of the same we doe hereby acknowledge and thereof acquit and discharge the Inhabitants, their heirs, successors or assigns, and every of them by these presents.

Now these presents witnesseth that wee whose names are under written, for the consideration aforementioned, hath given, granted, remised and confirmed, and doth by these presents grant, remise and confirm unto Captain John Youngs, Barnabas Horton and Thomas Mapes, for and in behalf of the Inhabitants and township of Southold and for the use of the aforesaid Inhabitants, according to their and every of their several dividends, to have and to



hold to them and their heirs forever, by virtue of the afore recited bargain, bargains, gifts and grants of what nature or kind soever made with our predecessors, we under written doe confirm all the afore named tract of land, contained with the afore mentioned bounds, as also Plum island, with warranty against us, our heirs or any of us or them, or any other person or persons' claime, or from, by or under us, them, or any of us or them, or any other person or persons, as our, theirs or any of our or their right, title or interests; as witness our hands and seals this seventh of December, 1665, in the Seventeenth yeare of ye reigne of our Sovereigne Lord Charles by the grace of God of England, Scotland, France and Ireland King, defender of the faith &c.

[Signed by Ambuscow, Hammatux and 41 others.]

Sealed and delivered in ye presence of us

BENJAMIN YOUNGS.

BERWIN FLINT.

Some years since, the writer of this sketch saw in the book store of Dodd & Meade, Broadway, New York, the following document:

Know all whome it may concern, That whereas I Mammawetough, Sachem of Corchaug scituate on Long Island adjoyning to the English plantation called Southold, as well for and in respect of my lowe and affection vnto Theophilus Eaton, Esq., Gouvernor of the Jurisdiction of Newhaven, Stephen Goodyear Deputy gouvemor, & Captayne Malbon of Newhaven afforesayd, as also in consideracon of six coats to me by them given & paid, the receipt whereof by these presents I acknowledge, and thereby doe fully hereby discharge them, their heires and assigns for ever, have given granted bargained and sold vnto them the said Theophilus Eaton, Stephen Goodyear & Captayne Malbon, their heirs and assigns for ever, all that tract or neck of land by som called hashamomucke neck, lying and being on Long Island aforesaid, beginning at a creek called and knowne by name of Paucackatum, bounded on the west by the land in the occupation of William Salmon extending itselfe to the Eastward towards plum Island, the breadth thereof also to the North & sea, and also Plum Island aforesaid, together with their & either of their Rights libertyes Immunities & appurtenances, To have and to hold the said tract of land and Plum Island and every part and parcell both of the said tract of

land and Island, with their and all of their appurtenances, to the said Theophilus Eaton, Stephen Goodyear & Captayne Malbon & their heirs and assigns for ever, with warranty as in a deed of bargain and saile vnder my hand & seale dated the sixth of this Instant May Anno 1648, doth and may appeare. Now know yee that wharas another Sachem called Vxcoopesson doth challenge an antient right to and in the said lands or some part of them from his predecessors, I the said Mammawetough, Sachem of Corchaug aforesaid do by these presents affirme declare and testifie that the said tract of land & Island called plum Island are part of my proper lands and inheritance, and that I have the sole right in them to give, grant, sell and dispose as I see cause, and I hereby ratifye and confirme the bargain and sale above recited, to them the said Theophilus Eaton, Stephen Goodyear and Captayne Richard Malbon, their heirs and assigns for ever, together with their and every of their Rights libertyes & appurtenances, of what kind or nature so ever, and by these presents I promise and ingage my selfe, my heires, &c, that I will satisfye and content the said Vxcoopesson in such sort that hee shall also by his deed and full grant pass over what ever right and title he had or hath in the said lands or any pt of them and ratifye and confirme the bargain & sale I have made to them the said Theophilus, Stephen & Richard, their heirs & assigns for ever, equitting and discharging them for ever, unto them all the right and tittle he had or hath or that any may or shall claime for or vnder him, and this at my proper cost and charge, and lastly I the said Mammawetough doe by these presents assure and warrant the saide tract of land and Island called Plum island unto the said Theophilus, Stephen and Richard, and to their heirs and assigns forever, from and against all and every person or persons Indian or others who may plead or pretend by any Indian or other, any right title propriety or interest in the said trac of land or Island or any portion or pt of them or either of them, or any of their rights libertyes, immunities or appurtenances what soever.

In Witness whereof I have hereunto sett my hand and seale the sixteenth day of May, An. 1648.

his  
MAMMAWETOUGH. X  
mark.

Signed sealed and delivered in the presence of  
FRANCIS NEWMAN  
SAMUEL ETON

PITCHAMOCK	his X mark	AUSOMOGH	his X mark
WARREN	his X mark	TAUCODICH	his X mark
WAMPEEROCON	his X mark	QUANCUCOSH	his X mark

A true Copie of the Originall deed by mee  
RICHARD TERRY, Recorder.

Endorsed, "A copie of Mamawetough his deed  
of Oysterponds and Plum Island 1648."

Richard Terry was recorder from 1662 to 1684, and the above copy was in his handwriting. The original deed is probably lost forever.

Mammawetough, Sachem of Corchaug, adjoining to the English called Southold, sells to Theophilus Eaton, Governor, Stephen Goodyeare and Captain Malbon, of New Haven, "for six coats. All that tract of land lying at a creeke commonly known by the name of Pawcuckatux, bounded on the west by the land in occupation of Mr. Salmon, extending itself east towards Plum Island, the breadth thereof also to ye north and south sea. Also Plum Island aforesaid. Together with all," etc. May 6, 1648.

The above is recorded in the office of the Secretary of State.

As we have shown before, Matthew Sinderland was the first owner or possessor of lands within the limits of the town, and that they fell to his widow who married William Salmon, and after her death he married Sarah Horton. After the death of William Salmon, his widow married John Conkling, Jr., who bought the shares of the children of William Salmon, and became the sole owner of Hashamamock, with the exception of a portion which he had given to John Corey to induce him to come and live there. To make things sure, John Conkling obtained a new deed from Wyacombone (or Wycombe as spelled in the deed), who was the son and heir of Wyandanch, the famous Sachem of Montauk. This deed recites that William Salmon blacksmith, had married Katherine, widow of Matthew Sinderland, who was the possessor of Hashamam-

ock "for and on the behalf of James Farrett, as agent of the Earl of Sterling." It also recites the two deeds for lands at Oyster Bay, and that Matthew Sinderland "died not long after," and that after the death of his first wife, William Salmon married Sarah Horton, and had issue by both wives. That John Conkling, Jr., married his widow, "and hath obtained a confirmation of Hashamamock lands of Sarttaine Indians considered to be the undoubted Proprietors thereof." It also states that the Sachem of Montauk was made the Chief Sachem of Long Island Indians. The young chief Wycombe and his mother therefore confirm the same. The bounds of this tract as described in a deed from Paucump, sachem of Corchaug, to William Salmon in 1660 were as follows: Tom's Creek (now Mill Creek) was the line on the west and the sound on the north. The northeast corner was to be at a place called Minnapaug, being as the deed says "a little pond and a parcel of trees standing by it;" and thence the east line ran "south to a creek called Pawcuckatux." All the land east of this belonged to the town, by purchase made probably about 1649. In ancient times a fence was made from the head of Stirling Creek to the sound; and in February, 1662, the town gave all the land between this fence and the bounds of the tract above described to Captain John Youngs, Thomas Moore, and the "Hashamamack inhabitants"—that is, persons who by purchase or otherwise had become owners of the Salmon tract mentioned above. The fence above spoken of ran along the west line of the lands late of J. Newell Youngs and Jeremiah King (deceased). In dividing this tract the Hashamamack people took the east part of their own land. Thomas Moore took his part east of that bounded north by the sound and south by land he already owned there. The east part next to the fence fell to Captain Youngs. This grant embraced several hundred acres and was given on condition that they should maintain the fence.

Hashamamock being a separate purchase or ownership, it was not at first a part of the town of Southold, but in February 24, 1662, it was voted "that the Inhabitants of Hashamamock

should be received as Inhabitants." The importance of the question as to the time of the first settlement justifies us as giving the following conclusions:

First. Matthew Sinderland was in actual possession of Hashamamock at some time after the deeds for lands at Oyster Bay, as he is then mentioned as "of Boston."

Second. No deed from Farrett was shown or was known to exist. Otherwise it would surely have been mentioned in the subsequent deeds.

Third. The date of Sinderland's occupancy was prior to the purchase by Rev. John Youngs and Company.

For the Indian deeds for the western part of the town, the reader is referred to the History of Riverhead.

In 1662 the commonwealth of New Haven became merged in that of Connecticut, and Southold appears to have accepted that change with reluctance, but the connection was a brief one, for in 1664 Governor Nicolls asserted the authority for his patron, the Duke of York, and it was not long thereafter that Governor Winthrop, of Connecticut, acquiesced in that claim and virtually told the English town on Long Island to make peace with the agent of their new master. After some unavailing remonstrance, the town obtained the following patent, which from its importance we give entire:

"Edmund Andross, Esq., Seigneur of Sausmaures, Lient. and Governor Genl under his Royal highness James, Duke of York and Albany, and of all his territory in America. Whereas there is a certain Towne in the East Riding of Yorkshire upon Long Island, commonly called and known by the name of South Hold, lying and being on the North side of the said Island, towards the Sound, haveing a certain Tract of land thereunto belonging, the Western bounds whereof extend to a certain river or creeke called the Wading Creeke, in the Indian tongue Pawquacunsuck, and bounded to the Eastward by Plum Island, together with ye said island: on ye North with ye sound or North sea, and on ye South with an arm of ye sea or River which runneth up between Southampton land & ye aforesaid tract of land unto a certain creek which fresh water runneth into,

called in English ye red creek, by ye Indians Toyoungs, together with ye said creek and meadows belonging thereunto (not contradicting ye Agreement made between their town and ye town of Southampton after their tryal at the Court of Assizes): soe running on a strait line from ye head of ye aforenamed fresh water to ye head of ye small brook that runneth into ye creek called Pauquacunsuck; including all ye necks of land and islands within ye afore described bounds and limits.

"Now for a confirmation unto the present freeholders Inhabitants of the said Towne and precincts, know yee that by virtue of his Majestys Letters Patent, and the Commission and authority unto me given by his Royal Highness, I have Ratified confirmed and granted and by these presents do hereby Ratify confirm and grant unto Isaac Arnold Justice of the Peace, Capt. John Young, Joshua Horton, Constable, Barnabas Horton, Benjamin Young, Samuel Glover and Jacob Corey, overseers, as Patentees for and on the behalf of themselves, and their associates, the freeholders and Inhabitants of the said town, their heirs Successors and assigns, all that aforementioned Tract of land with the neck and Islands within the said bounds set forth and described as aforesaid. Together with all Rivers Lakes, waters, Quarries, Timber, woods, woodlands, Plaines, meadows, broken pieces of meadows, Pastures, marshes, fishing, hawking, hunting and fowling, and all other profits, commodities emoluments and hereditaments to the said Town, tract of land and premises within the Limits and bounds, aforementioned, described, belonging or in any wise appertaining. To Have and to Hold, all and singular the said lands hereditaments and premises with their and every of their appurtenances and of every part and parcell thereof to the said Patentees and their associates, their heirs Successors and Assigns forever. The tenure of said lands and premises to bee according to the custom of the manor of East Greenwich in the County of Kent in England in free and Common Socage and by fealty onely Provided allwayes notwithstanding that the extent of the Bounds before recited do no way prejudice or infringe the particular propriety of any person or persons who have right by patent or other lawfull claime to any part or any parts or parcell of land or tenements within the Limits afore said, onely that all the said Lands and Plantacons within the said Limits or bounds shall have relacon to Town in generall for the well government thereof, and if it shall so happen that any part or parcell of the said lands within the



bounds and Limits afore described be not already purchased by the Indyans, it may bee purchased (as occasion) according to Law. I do hereby likewise confirm and grant unto the said Patentees and their associates their heires, Successors and assigns all the priviledges and Immunities belonging to a Towne within this Government, and that the place of their present habitacon and abode shall continue and retaine the name of South Hold, by which name and stile it shall be distinguished and known in all bargains and sales, Deeds, Records and writings, they making improvement on the said land and conforming themselves according to Law, and yielding and paying therefor yearly and every year unto his Royal highness use as Quit rent, one fatt Lamb unto such officer or officers there in authority, as shall be empowered to receive the same. Given under my hand and Sealed with the Seale of the Province in New York, the 31st day of October in the 28 yeare of his majestys Raigne, Annoque Domini, 1676.

"E. ANDROSS."

On December 27, 1676, the patentees named in the patent executed a deed of confirmation to their associates, the freeholders of the town, and confirmed to them their rights in all lands, already divided, as well as their rights in common, and this deed proved that the common lands in the township did not of right belong to any one simply because they held a residence in the town. The first comers had bought the land and had used as much as they wanted, but they never had any idea that those who afterward settled among them should enter into possession of any of the land thus bought except by purchase or by grant of the town meeting for some specified purpose or public benefit. At the same time a complete list of the Proprietors with their respective rights was made.

In 1796 an act of legislature was passed, which empowered the proprietors to elect three trustees to have the management of the undivided land. This Act was amended, and their powers extended in 1847. The settlers were thus confirmed in the possession of their lands, but they had been under their improvement long years before. It is supposed that the first attempt at cultivation, and the first division of land excepting the home lots, were made in a

tract that is very frequently mentioned in the old records as the Old Field. This was probably cleared and cultivated by the Indians before the advent of the white man, and from the aboriginal relics which have been from time to time found there it seems probable that it was the site of one of their villages. It was situated at the extreme eastern part of the village of Southold; is bounded on the south by the harbor and Peconic Bay, and on the east by Budd's Pond or Creek; is separated from what was called Saugust Neck by a small pond and stream, and in early times had a belt of woods on its northern border. It was about 100 acres in extent and was divided into small lots, and each person had his part, large or small in proportion to his share in the commonage or public land. Thus we find recorded to minister Youngs "two acres more or lesse of arable land in the old field, the land of Barnabas Horton on the north and the land of Benjamin Horton on the south, which land hee had of John Budd by vertu of an exchange." Thomas Mapes has "one acre in the old field of earable land, the land of John Peaken on the west and Arthur Smyth east." In the records of lands as given in by the various freeholders constant mention is made of the "Old Feld."

The lands north of the village were laid out in lots of various sizes. Thus Philemon Dickerson records in 1654 "Twentie four acres of wood land more or lesse lyinge betweene two high ways leading from the Towne towards the North sea; That is to saye one of the said high ways adjoyning to Barnabas Horton's home lott, and the other to Thomas Cooper's, The land of Mr. Youngs, Pastor, lying on the South west and John Conkling sen. north east." This tract is north of the railroad, and extends from Railroad avenue to the next highway west.

On the borders of the sound (called in old times the "North Sea," in distinction from Peconic Bay) was laid out a tract called the North Sea lots. A tract at the head of the Mill Creek was called "Peaken's Neck," after John Peaken, an early settler who owned most of it. The creek itself was called "Thomas Benedict's Creek," from one of the owners of Hashamo-

mack, and this was shortened first into "Thomas Creek" and then into "Tom's Creek," by which name it was for a long period exclusively known. Salt meadow with its never failing crop of grass was highly prized, and small lots of this were of greater value than large tracts of upland. Four years' peaceable possession of land made a good title, and thus all disputes were settled "in the time of them." Any man who absented himself from town meeting, or should depart before its conclusion, was fined five shillings.

The fact that the early records of laying out the lands are lost renders it difficult to determine with exactness the bounds of the original divisions, but the frequent notices and descriptions of lots give us data from which we can draw conclusions with a reasonable degree of certainty. The first actual information we have is in 1658, when "itt was agreede uppon att a towne meetinge of the ffreemen that Thomas Mapes shall lay out the Calves' neck, every man his portion as it shall fall out by lott to him. And for and in consideration of the same the said Thomas shall have his own share and portion next at the reere of his owne lot." This is the tract of land that constitutes the southeast part of the heart of the village of Southold, extending from Town Creek on the east to Jockey Creek on the west. A large portion of the western part was early bought from its various owners by Master John Booth. The Southold fair grounds are on this part. The eastern section was once owned by Hon. Ezra L'Hommedieu and was late in the possession of Thomas S. Lester.

In 1661 we have the following record:

"It was then agreed and confirmed by a major vote that all common lands att Oyster ponds, Curchaug, Occabauk and Mattatuck should be surveyed, and layed out to every man his due proportion in each place, as it was then agreed.

"Oyster ponds lands into fortie small lots, to such persons only as have given in their names for these dividends. Curchaug bounds, from the Towne's antient bounds to the Canoe place at Mattituck, also into fortie small lots to those persons only as likewise have given in their names in writing for the same; and Occabauk and the

rest of Mattituck lands, from the said Canoe place as far as the Towne had any rights, to bee divided into fortie small lotts also, and to remayne to such persons as in like manner had given in their names in writinge to bee the soule proprietors thereof.

"The meadow front of Accabouk to bee divided to every inhabitant accordinge to his purchase thereof and not according to the former dividends."

It will be noticed that this order for the divisions was made before the final deed of confirmation was obtained, and hence it was agreed that if any persons were deprived of their rights in any part it should be made up to them out of the rest, and that all charges should be borne by the inhabitants "proportionally to their dividends."

The following shows the original owners of each of these great divisions:

*"Oyster ponds Divident into Small lots.*—Mr. John Youngs, Pastor, 4; Captain Youngs, 6; Tho. Moore Sen., 2; Lieut. Glover, 2; Richard Browne, 2; Thomas Moore jr., 3; John Herbert, 2; John Payne, 1; Mrs. Youngs, widow, 8; John Conkling Sen., 2; John Corey, 2; Tho. Osmond, 2; Tho. Conkling jr., 1; Geoffry Jones, 1; Abram Whittier, 1; Tho. Rider, 1;—40.

*"Curchaug Divident.*—William Wells, 3; Barnabas Horton, 3; Wm. Purrier, 3; Barnabas Wines sr., 2; Barnabas Wines jr., 2; John Elton, 3; Jeremiah Vale, 3; Richard Terry, 2; Thomas Reeves, 2; Robert Smyth, 1; Mr. Booth, 2; John Corwin, 2; Samuel King, 1; Joseph Youngs jr., 1; Rich. Benjamin, 2; Thomas Mapes, 3; Thomas Brush, 1; Philemon Dickerson, 2; Benjamin Horton, 2; Wid. Cooper, 3; Tho. Terry, 1;—44.

*"Occabauk Divident.*—Wm. Wells, 3; John Budd, 4; John Swazy, 4; Joseph Horton, 3; John Tuthill, 3; Wm. Halliock, 2; Barnabas Wines sen., 1; Richard Terry, 1; Tho. Terry, 1; Edward Petty, 2; John Tucker, 2; Thomas Mapes, 2; Barnabas Horton, 2; John Conkling jr., 2; Widow Cooper, 2; Richard Clark, 1; Samuel King, 1; Joseph Sutton, 1; Henry Case, 1;—38.

A single lot in the Oyster Ponds was 50 acres, and the lots were bounded by the bay on the south and the sound north. A person who owned two lots was said to own a "second lot," a person with three a "third lot," etc. Thus we



find in 1682 "Tho. Moore sen. sells to Francis Brinly a tract of land about 100 acres, being a second lot lying across the neck (Oyster Ponds) from sea to sea."

The Cutchogue dividend extended from the fresh meadows, or the west bounds of the old town, and went west to Mattituck Creek; it was bounded south by the main road and north by the sound. The land south of the road was laid out at different times. A single lot in this tract was 112 acres.

The Occabauk dividend embraced all the land from the canoe place at Mattituck Creek to Wad-

purchasers paid a certain amount in proportion to his ability or inclination, and that his share in the land so bought was exactly in proportion to the amount he paid. It was only a blind misunderstanding of the meaning of certain terms and expressions that gave rise to the idea that all inhabitants in the town had a right in the public lands.

No episode in the early history of the town has attracted more attention than the "persecution" of Humphrey Norton the Quaker. The following is the official account:

"At a court held at New Haven March 10th 1658 Humphrey Norton, a Quaker, was sent here from Southold, and being asked why he went into the meeting-house at Southold on the Lord's day and there speaking in public against Mr. Youngs, he refused to answer, and desired the charges against him might be read, and were in substance: 1—He had grievously and in many fold wise traduced, slandered and misrepresented Mr. Youngs, pastor of the church there. 2—He had endeavored to seduce the people from their attendance upon the minister and the sound doctrines of religion settled in the colony. 3—That he had endeavored to spread sundry heretical opinions, with expressions that savor of blasphemy. 4—That he endeavored to vilify or nullify the full authority of magistrates and government here established; and 5—Had endeavored to disturb the peace of the jurisdiction. He

was often by the court commanded silence, and to speak in an orderly way, which he would not attend to, but go on in a boisterous bold manner uttering reproaches. He, being found incorrigible, was fined £20, to be severely whipped, be branded with the letter H on his hand, and banished the jurisdiction, and the court declaring that it was the least they could do and discharge a good conscience toward God."

This case has often been brought into needless prominence as a reproach against the fair fame of this ancient town, but in no sense can



PRESENT VILLAGE OF SOUTHOLD.

(From a Photograph Furnished by Mrs. George Wilson Smith, of New York City)

ing River. The lots ran from Peconic River to the sound, and a single lot was about 250 acres.

The common lands, or lands which had not been divided, were held on precisely the same principle in all the eastern towns on Long Island. The £50, £100 and £150 "lotments" in Southampton, the "acres of commonage" in East Hampton, and the 1st, 2nd and 3d lots in Southold are the same thing. There is nothing more clearly established than the fact that when all these towns were settled each man of the original



this be construed as persecution for opinion's sake. Instead of blaming our ancestors for not seeing more clearly in the darkness of their night we should be thankful that it is our fortune to live in a day when the true light shineth.

Whatever doubt may exist as to the time when the settlement was made, there can be none whatever that the church organized at New Haven on the 21st of October, 1640, which, with Minister Youngs at its head, as its acknowledged leader, left at once for its new home, is the oldest religious organization on Long Island.

The first church edifice was built upon the north end of the present cemetery in the village of Southold. How the town became possessed of this land we do not know. It seems to have been originally about an acre in extent, but has been enlarged at various times to its present size. The building itself stood near the northeast part of the lot, and the exact place is marked by a depression in the soil, which is the place of a subterranean cell, or dungeon, made when the building was transformed into a prison. Concerning this transformation we have the following record:

"December ye 15 1684.—Ther was then by vote Samuel Youngs and Thomas Clarke, both carpenters, to vewe and apprise ye old meeting-house, in order to make a County prison of said house; and upon their returns they gave in they valued the body of the house at Thirty five pounds. Ye four cedar windows left out of ye new meeting-house was sold to Jonathan Horton for three pounds in town payment."

Cedar windows must have been expensive things when we compare the price charged with other articles at that date. Concerning the size, shape, or date of building of the first church we know nothing. The record as given above shows the approximate time of the building of the second church. This was built on the north side of the street and nearly opposite the first one. In 1699 it was found necessary to enlarge its accommodations by building a gallery, and the following account is on record:

To Samuel Clark for building ye galere. .£15 10s.  
Received of Samuel\*Clark for boards and nails  
left of ye galere ..... 4s.  
Paid Jacob Conkling for banesters.....£1 5s.  
Paid Samuel Conkling for bringing ye banes-  
ters .....6s 9d.  
Paid Joshua Wells for carting timber for ye  
galere ..... 9s.

We also find in 1701 Hannah Corwin allowed £2 1s. 8d. "for sweeping Meeting-house, and tending with ye baptism basin."

The third church was built in 1761, and stood on the site of the second. Very soon after its erection it was voted "to build a flatter roof upon the Meeting-house;" and about the same time an order was made to seat the people according to rank, dignity, official duties and other considerations. How that was effected we do not know, but if we follow the analogy of churches in other towns we may conclude that the following was about the system adopted: The communion table was directly in front of the pulpit, and between them were seats for the magistrates, where they in their dignity could overlook the congregation, and near them were the deacons of the church.

The seats in front and nearest the communion table would be occupied by prominent officials of the town and the wealthiest men. The men and women did not sit together, but on opposite sides of the building, but the wife of each man had a seat of equal honor and advantage. The rear seats and the gallery were for the slaves and young men who did not prefer to sit with the older people. We may add here that probably the last relic of these ancient usages is kept up in the church among the Shinnecock Indians, where the deacons still have their seats by the communion table, according to ancient style.

The fourth and present church edifice was built in 1803.

An interesting and important part of the history of this old church will be found in the following sketches of its pastors:

Concerning the first pastor, Rev. John

Youngs, but little remains to be said. He continued in the work of the ministry at the head of the church until his death. The record shows him to have been possessed of large amounts of real estate, which he divided among his sons before his decease. The inventory of his personal property, which throws light upon the style of living in those primitive days, is here given:

In wooden ware, and two old bedsteads, an old chest and 3 chayres, 2 tables & a forme & boule and tray, £2; 2 kettles, 2 pots and pot hooks, £3. In pewter, £2; 2 old beds & bouldsters, blankets, one rugg and curtains and valancings, £4; linen and sheets and pillow bars, £2 10s; 5 oxen and one lame steer, and one cow and 2 of 2 years old, and one half steer, one yearling, £27 10s; one horse, £3; 24 sheep, £12; 3 small swine, £2; 3 chains, plow yrons and cart yrons, £4; house and land, £30; old books by Mr. Hobart prized £5; —£97.

Our knowledge of the personal characteristics of Minister Youngs is exceedingly limited. He was without doubt a scholar and well read in the theological lore of his day. A copy of the works of William Perkins, a writer upon Calvinistic theology, which once belonged to Mr. Youngs, is now in the library of the New Haven Colony Historical Society.

In the ancient graveyard, and near the site of the church in which for more than thirty years he proclaimed the word of God, may be seen his monument, bearing this inscription:

MR. JOHN YONGS MINISTER OF THE WORD AND  
FIRST SETTLER OF THE CHVRCH OF CHRIST IN  
SOUTH HOVL'D ON LONG ISLAND DECEASED THE 24  
DAY OF FEBRUARY IN THE YEARE OF OVR LORD  
1671½ AND OF HIS AGE 74.

HERE LIES THE MAN WHOSE DOCTRINE LIFE  
WELL KNOWN  
DID SHEW HE SOUGHT CHRISTS HONOV'R NOT HIS  
OWEN  
IN WEAKNES SOWN IN POWER RAISD SHALL BE  
BY CHRIST FROM DEATH TO LIFE ETERNALLY.

A town founded on the principles which actuated the settlers of this village could not remain long without a pastor, and soon after Mr. Youngs's death we find the following action taken:

"April ye 1 1672.—At a plenary meeting then held in Southold it was voted then and agreed that the inhabitants would provide themselves of an honest godly man to perform the offis of minister amongst them, and that they would allow and pay to the said minister sixty pounds sterling by the year. And that this pay should be raised rate wise by estate, as other Rates are raised upon all the inhabitants. To which end it was agreed uppon by vote that Capt. John Youngs should go into the Bay, and use his best endeavor for the obtaing of such a man above mentioned to live amongst us. And also agreed that he the said John Youngs should have five pounds for his labors, and to dispatch this his trust some time betwixt the date hereof and the 29th of the next September; the which he promised to doe."

In pursuance of these directions Captain Youngs went to Massachusetts and procured the services of Rev. Joshua Hobart. Thanks to the investigations of Hon. Solomon Lincoln, the historian of Hingham, Massachusetts, we have considerable information as to the personal history of Mr. Hobart. He was a son of Rev. Peter Hobart, the first minister of Hingham; was born in England in 1629, and came to this country with his parents and three other children in 1635. He graduated at Harvard in 1650, and in 1655 went to Barbadoes, and while there married Margaret Vassal, daughter of William Vassal. Thence he went to London, but returned to New England in 1669. His wife Margaret having died in 1657, he married Mary Rainford at Boston, January 16, 1671. In October, 1674, he was ordained and settled at Southold, though he was there as early as May of that year and preached as a sort of supply. It is needless to say that the town made liberal provision for his support. In addition to the salary agreed upon there were voted to him 30 acres of woodland "toward the North Sea," a tract of land on Hallock's Neck, all the meadow in Little Hog Neck, and a second lot (or a double share) of commonage. His yearly payments were to end on New Year's day (March 25, as it was then). His salary for the first four years was £80, so that he possessed quite an advantage over Goldsmith's village pastor, who was "passing rich with forty pounds a year." The

following may serve as a sample of the receipts given by him to the town officials:

"Southold, November 19th 1679.—Know all whom it may concern yt I ye under written, having received of Joshua Horton, Constable of said town, ye sum of one hundred pounds currant payment of this place, doe hereby acquit and discharge ye said town and Constable of said sum."  
 "Witness my hand, JOSHUA HOBART."

The town also agreed to lay out £100 on a dwelling house. This house stood on his land on Hallock's Neck, just north of the cove in which Jockey Creek and Young's Creek unite and flow into the bay. It was a few rods southeast of the present residence of Robert Linsley. The old mansion has long since vanished, and only a few broken fragments of the materials of the chimney remain to mark the spot; but the well from which the venerable pastor quenched his thirst still supplies the cooling draught, as it did two hundred years ago. In 1685 the people at his request made an exchange of land, giving him in lieu of his lots at the North Sea a tract of land on Pine Neck, opposite and near his parsonage. This put him in possession of a fine location, extending from Jockey Creek to Goose Creek, and forming the finest portion of the neck. He remained the owner of the parsonage until 1701, when it was sold to the town, and it was occupied by his successors in the sacred office until 1787.

The clergyman at that period had other duties to perform than such as usually belong to the sacred calling. He was most active in the political and financial affairs of the town. As noticed before he was one of the committee to adjust the relations between the town and the colony of New York. He was executor of wills and referee in disputes between citizens of the town, and also acted as a sort of overseer of the poor. In short he was called upon to perform those duties which require not only a degree of business knowledge to perform them correctly, but also a reputation for justice and integrity which will cause the decisions to be respected.

His life and ministry closed on the 28th of February, 1716 (O. S.). Ten years after his

death the town voted that a tombstone be purchased to mark the last resting place of the man of God, and on the record appears the bill, dated October 31, 1732, "for building Mr. Hobart's tomb with stone lime, & tendance, 16s. 11d." It still stands, a brown stone slab resting upon four walls. Upon the face of it was originally a tablet of some finer material, which bore the inscription. The tablet, tradition says, was destroyed in the Revolution. Rev. Ephraim Whitaker, D. D., the learned and venerable historian of Southold, has after long search discovered a copy of the original epitaph, which is well attested. It may be found entire in his carefully prepared work and is part in prose and part in verse. The former reads as follows:

"The Rev. Joshua Hobart, born at Hingham, July 1629, expired in Southold, February 28, 1716. He was a faithful minister, a skillful physician, a general scholar, a courageous patriot and, to crown all, an eminent Christian."

Near by is the tomb of his wife, whom he survived 19 years. The inscription cut in the stone has withstood the wear of time and the attack of vandal hands. She died April 19, 1698, aged 56.

The third pastor, Rev. Benjamin Woolsey, was born at Jamaica, L. I., November 19, 1687. He was a son of Captain George Woolsey, jr., and a descendant in the fourth degree of George Woolsey of Yarmouth, who came to this country in 1635. He graduated at Yale College in the class of 1700. Previous to this seven classes had graduated, numbering all together 22 persons. Of these 18 became ministers. After his graduation he preached in several places. One instance which may be especially noticed is that at one time he preached in the Episcopal church in Hopewell (now Pennington), New Jersey. His being allowed to do so was one of the charges of wrong brought against Governor Hunter in 1712.

In July, 1720, he was installed pastor of the church, and he continued here sixteen years. This period was an eventful one in the history of the town. During its continuation new



parishes were formed, and a committee was appointed to divide the parish lands proportionately, "that each minister may improve the same in proportion according to the first purchase."

If the present generation were called upon to suffer as much discomfort as their ancestors in their attendance upon worship, we fear "the sound of the church-going bell" would not call forth so generous a response as was required by the laws and customs of early times. To say nothing of uncushioned seats, a much greater source of discomfort was found in the fact that no means were provided for warming the church building and thus mitigating to some extent the inclemencies of the winter weather. As two services were held each Sabbath the people "between times" repaired to the dwellings of the neighbors, where the fireplaces, well supplied with blazing logs, diffused a cheerful warmth. This however could hardly fail to be a burden to those whose proximity to the church rendered them liable to frequent calls upon their hospitality. To remedy this the town voted "to allow Isaac Conkling to build a house for convenience on the Lord's day on the town lot." This was doubtless provided with a fireplace, and others were erected in after years.

In 1714 Mr. Woolsey married Abigail, daughter of John Taylor. Mr. Taylor died in 1735 and left to Mrs. Woolsey a valuable estate of several hundred acres, situated about two miles north of Glen Cove, in Queens county. Mr. Woolsey resigned his charge at Southold and removed to this estate in 1736. From the manner in which it came into his possession he named the estate *Dos uxoris* (wife's dower), and this name, contracted into Dosoris, has continued ever since. During the remainder of his life Mr. Woolsey lived at this place, enjoying his estate and dispensing an elegant hospitality, and frequently preached gratuitously in neighboring churches. He died August 15, 1756, and left an unsullied memory, and his native island mourned the loss of no common man. The inscription on his monument, and an extended account of his ancestry and posterity, may be found in Dr. Ephraim Whitaker's "History of Southold."

Mr. Woolsey was succeeded by the Rev. James Davenport, a man whose influence was in after years felt throughout the length and breadth of Long Island, but that influence was not for good, and was the cause of the most bitter dissensions that ever agitated the churches of Suffolk county.

He was a son of Rev. John Davenport of Stamford, Connecticut, and great-grandson of the first minister of New Haven. He was born in 1710, and ordained at Southold, October 26, 1738.

The wild and visionary enthusiasm which led Mr. Davenport a few years later to commit acts which can only be attributed to a diseased brain and an insanity which took its hue from the topic of the hour does not seem to have been developed during the first two years of his settlement. After that he was impressed with the idea that "God had revealed to him that His kingdom was coming with great power, and that he had an extraordinary call to labor for its advancement." As a result he soon became one of the wildest of enthusiasts, and performed many acts which can only be excused on the ground of insanity. In other years it pleased Providence to restore him to his senses, and with it came a lasting period of sorrow and regret. His connection with Southold ended in 1746, and he was afterwards pastor at Hopewell, (now Pennington) New Jersey, and died there November 10, 1757. An eloquently written account of his last resting place, with the inscription on his tomb stone may, be found in Dr. Whitaker's valuable "History."

The fifth pastor was the Rev. William Throop, who belonged to the Throops of Rhode Island, and especially to the Throops and Huntingtons of Lebanon, Connecticut, and was connected by marriage with the Rutherfords of New Haven. He was graduated at Yale College in 1743, and installed by the Presbytery of Suffolk September 21, 1748. He was a man of remarkable ability and excellence. He died September 29, 1756, aged 36 years and three months. His grave is near that of the Rev. Joshua Hobart, some rods northwest of the first pastor's. His children, Benjamin Brinley, Daniel

Rutherford and John Rutherford, were born and baptized in Southold, and one of them died and was buried there.

Mr. Smith Stratton was graduated at Princeton College in 1755. He preached as a licentiate, and died there March 10, 1768, aged 30 years. His grave is near Rev. William Throop's.

Rev. John Storrs, the sixth pastor here, was a great-grandson of Samuel Storrs, of Sutton, Nottinghamshire, England, and the eldest son of John Storrs of Mansfield, Connecticut, where he was born December 1, 1735. He was graduated at Yale College in 1756, standing higher than his classmates, the Rev. Dr. Smalley and Judge Simon Strong LL.D. He was a tutor in Yale two years, 1761 and 1762. His ordination occurred in Southold, August 15th, 1763. He had recently been married to Eunice, daughter of the Hon. Shubael Conant and widow of Dr. Howe of Mansfield. She died March 27, 1767, aged 31 years, and is buried in Southold, near the spot where the wife of the Rev. Joshua Hobart is buried by the side of her husband. Mr. Storrs was married to Hannah Moore, of Southold, December 17, 1767. The British forces compelled him to leave the parish in August, 1776, but he was active during the war as a chaplain in the army. After the close of the war of independence he returned to Southold and continued his pastoral care until he was dismissed at his own request by the Presbytery, April 13, 1787. He removed to Mansfield, where he died October 9, 1799. He was a man of superior mental ability and literary accomplishments, as manifested, for example, by his sermon preached at the ordination of his son, the Rev. Dr. Richard Salter Storrs of Longmeadow, Massachusetts. The sermon was printed. The Rev. Dr. Storrs of Long Meadow was the father of the Rev. Dr. Richard Salter Storrs of Braintree, Massachusetts; and the latter was the father of the Rev. Dr. Richard Salter Storrs, of Brooklyn.

The Southold church was supplied from 1787 to 1797 by not a few ministers and licentiates, among them Nehemiah Baldwin Cook, Herman Daggett and Elam Porter. The latter labored in Southold from November, 1792, until his

death, January 5, 1794. His grave is near Mr. Throop's. Several of his sermons were printed. He received a unanimous call to settle as pastor here in 1792, but being unwilling to subscribe to the "half-way covenant" he declined and accepted a call to Southampton.

Another of those mentioned is worthy of more than a passing notice. Rev. Nehemiah Baldwin Cook was born at the village of Quogue, in the town of Southampton, in 1767. He was a son of Jonathan Cook, who was one of the first settlers in that place, and who died there March 7, 1754, aged 54.

"Sacred to the memory of Nehemiah B. Cook, upwards of two years a licentiate of Long Island Presbytery, and a zealous and affectionate preacher of the Gospel. He died of smallpox, greatly lamented by his friends, May 4th, 1792, in the 25th year of his age. The following lines are inscribed at his request:

"Tho' poor, he desired  
To make many rich."

Rev. Joseph Hazzard was the seventh pastor and was ordained June 7, 1797, by the Presbytery of Long Island, on the call of this church. He had previously been licensed by the Presbytery of Dutchess, as well as by the Presbytery of Long Island. He was released from his pastoral care of the church by the presbytery at his own request on the 16th of April, 1806.

The eighth pastor was the Rev. Jonathan Huntting. He was born in East Hampton, February 13, 1778, a descendant of the Rev. Nathaniel Huntting, the second pastor of that place. He was graduated at Yale College in 1804, studied for the ministry with the Rev. David S. Bogart, of South Hampton, commenced preaching in Southold in June, 1806, and was ordained pastor August 20, 1807. He faithfully fulfilled his duties for 21 years, and then requested the Presbytery of Long Island to release him from his pastoral care. This was done August 27, 1828. He continued to reside in Southold until his death, December 30, 1850, and was generally preaching in some of the neighboring churches. The membership of the church under his ministry increased from 56 to 101.

The church had no pastor for eight years after Mr. Hunting's resignation. It was supplied by the Rev. William Fuller from June, 1830, to June, 1833. The next two years the Rev. Nehemiah B. Cook, a kinsman of the previously mentioned minister of the same name, occupied the pulpit.

Rev. Ralph Smith was the ninth pastor. His parents were Epenetus and Rhoda Smith, and he was born at Smithtown, Long Island, November 27, 1811; was prepared for college at Clinton Academy, East Hampton, by the Rev. Joseph B. Condit, its principal, and was graduated at Williams College in 1830. He subsequently studied medicine at New Haven, under Dr. Knight, and was graduated as M. D. at Yale College in 1833. He commenced practice in Patchogue, but his attention was soon turned to the ministry, and he entered the Presbyterian Seminary in Princeton, New Jersey, where he pursued his studies two years. He was licensed to preach by the Second Presbytery of Long Island, and subsequently ordained by the Presbytery of Long Island, and installed pastor of the Southold church June 15, 1836. He was released from his charge, at his own request, April 18, 1838. After a short absence he resumed his ministry here, and continued it until December, 1840. He was thereafter active in the ministry at various places in New England. He died at Saugerties, New York, November 1, 1867, and was buried at Smithtown, his native village. His wife was Cornelia, daughter of Francis Pelletreau, of Southampton.

Among the supplies, who preached here after Mr. Smith's resignation, was the Rev. Alonzo Welton, who preached for more than three years.

The tenth pastor was the Rev. George F. Wiswell, D. D., who was born at Whitehall, New York, May 29, 1817, and graduated from Middlebury College and Union Theological Seminary. In 1844 he was licensed by the Third Presbytery of New York, and was installed pastor in Southold, June 18, 1845. He served here until November 12, 1850, when he was released at his own request. He was afterwards pastor of the churches at Peekskill, New York, Wil-

mington, Delaware, and of the Green Hill Presbyterian church, Philadelphia.

The Rev. Ephraim Whitaker, D. D., the eleventh pastor, is referred to at length in the previous volume. He is present Pastor Emeritus of the Southold First church, and for many years has been clerk of the Long Island Presbytery.

In comparison with the First Presbyterian church, the other churches, in Southold village, are but as of yesterday. A Methodist Episcopal church was organized in 1794, but the first church edifice was not built until 1819. This church stood about half a mile east of the center of the village, on the north side of the road, and at the corner of the road to Greenport. It was in later years used as a grocery store. The second church was built in 1850, and the society having greatly increased, it was enlarged and greatly improved in 1867.

The Roman Catholic church was formerly the Southold Academy. It was purchased by an agent of Bishop Loughlin, in April, 1863, and was then moved and enlarged. It has a large and increasing congregation.

The Universalist church was built in 1836.

Southold Academy was founded in 1834, the lot being purchased and building erected by subscription. Four-fifths of the amount was paid by members of the Presbyterian church, and it was intended to be to some extent under the control of that denomination. The first teacher was Selah Hammond. The property was then sold to William H. Wells and then passed into the hands of Daniel Dickinson, who the next year sold it to Cordello D. Elmer, who was afterwards school commissioner and prominent in the educational affairs of the county. The school was taught by him from 1859 to 1862. Afterwards it was owned by William D. Cochran and Jacob A. Appleby, by whom it was sold to William Wickham, agent for Bishop Loughlin, and it was then used for a Catholic church. The present academy was built in 1867, and is held in the name of the trustees of the Presbyterian church. It was opened December 16th. The first principal was E. Wilmot Cummings,



who after two years was succeeded by Martin D. Kneeland, who was followed in 1870 by Thomas A. Abott. James D. Robinson was principal from 1871 to 1881, and he was succeeded by Lemuel Whitaker, son of the honored pastor of the church and a graduate of Hamilton College.

In the year 1682 Captain John Youngs among the list of his lands records the following: "One parcell of Woodland lying on the west side of Starling harbour att the poynt there of, being about thirtie or fortie acres given him by the Generall Courte att New Haven in May one thousand six hundred fforty nine, and sythence converted to a ffarme." Such was the piece of land now occupied by the village of Greenport, two hundred years ago. The land which fell to him as his part of the grant for maintaining the general fence, as described under the head of Hashamamack, lay north of this, so that Captain Youngs owned a large tract, extending from the bay to the sound, and including all that is now covered by this flourishing village. In addition to this he obtained a tract of land on the east side of Stirling Creek, about 250 rods in width and also extending from the sound to the bay, embracing an area of about 500 acres, and now owned by David G. Floyd and others. In 1687 Captain Youngs sold to William Booth a tract of 200 acres more or less, bounded on the east by Stirling Cr  ek and a line from the head of it to the sound. The sound lay on the north; the western boundaries were somewhat indefinite, but it may be said to include all of Greenport lying east of Germania avenue and north of the railroad and bay. There were also eight acres of meadow sold, lying at Orient, the price for the whole being £300.

The region took the ancient name of Stirling in later years, but it was called in the early records "The Winter Harbor," owing to the fact that it was never frozen and was thus accessible when "Town Harbor" was closed with ice. In the early part of the last century the eastern part of the village was a farm owned by Captain David Webb. His father, Orange Webb,

was an innkeeper, and lived in the house now (or lately)\* owned by George H. Corwin, on Stirling street. The writer was well acquainted with an old man who told him he could remember when there was "only one house in Stirling." In early times there was a wharf or landing near the mouth of Stirling creek, and the narrow road (now Stirling street) led to it. At the head of the street, a few rods east of the Presbyterian church, was the "Booth House," in olden times the inn of Lieutenant Constant Booth. It was the place where Washington is said to have stopped while on his way to New London and Boston in 1757. The house of Orange Webb is noted as the place where Whitefield stopped in 1763, and while there he wrote on one of the panes of glass with a diamond "One thing is needful." This pane of glass is now in the rooms of the Long Island Historical Society. There were two or three other houses on the south side of the road, but excepting these there were none in what is now Greenport. After the death of Captain David Webb, his farm was divided into lots and sold at auction. The purchasers were Daniel T. Terry, Silas Webb and Joshua Tuthill. The price bid was \$2,300. There were no roads through it at the time. Main street was laid out in 1827, and the first set of marine railways was built the same year, also the wharf, which has been several times enlarged to accommodate a growing commerce. The wharf at the foot of Central avenue was commenced in 1838. Previous to and after the Revolution there was some trade carried on with the West Indies, and cargoes of molasses and rum were landed at the old wharf on Stirling creek. The following cut shows Greenport as it appeared in 1843.

The first house was built by Lester Brooks, and stood not far from the lumber yard west of Main street. This house was afterwards bought by John Ashby and was moved, and it now (or lately) stood two doors north of the corner of Main and Amity streets. The first store, built in 1828 by Walter Havens, stood at the foot of Main street on the east side.

The name Greenport was adopted at a meet-

ing held in 1834. A postoffice was established in 1832. John Clark was the first schoolmaster.

There were registered in the books of the surveyor of this port 228 sail vessels and 23 steam-



OLD SOUTHERN VIEW OF GREENPORT, IN SOUTHOLD.

ers. These were engaged entirely in coasting and fishing voyages. The surveyor of the port was William Z. King, with B. F. Adams as deputy and inspector.

The First National Bank occupies a building in a prominent locality. It was established in April, 1864, with a capital of \$50,000, which was soon increased to \$75,000. Grosvenor S. Adams was first president and G. C. Adams, cashier.

The hotel of Captain John Clark was established in 1831, and the Peconic and Wyandank Hotels in 1845.

The "Peconic House," at the corner of Front street and Railroad avenue, was for a long time the largest and leading hotel in this section of Long Island. In after years it was practically abandoned and fell into decay. In October, 1902, it was sold to be torn down.

The Peconic Lodge of Freemasons was organized in 1854, and received its charter in 1855. The Sithra Chapter of Royal Arch Masons was organized in 1876.

There is also a lodge of Odd Fellows, organized in 1855 and numbering 75 members.

According to the census, in 1880, this village had a population of 2,370. There were 651 families and 581 houses. In 1900 the population was 2,366.

In 1844 a new era was introduced, and for

the first time the place was brought into connection with the outside world by railroad. The first train of cars on the Long Island Railroad ran to Jamaica on the 18th of April, 1839, in 23 minutes. The locomotive was the "Ariel." In 1837 trains ran to Hicksville, and in 1841 the track was extended to Suffolk Station. On the 25th of July, 1844, the first train passed over the road from Brooklyn to Greenport, 95 miles, and the event was duly celebrated. The day after the road was finished a special train came through, bearing officers of the road and their friends. A large tent was

erected north of the track about 30 rods west of the present depot. Four tables a hundred feet long were placed under the tent, and a dinner was served to the parties who came on the train and a few of the villagers. The provisions were brought from New York, and included 40 baskets of champagne and half a cask of brandy. As a natural consequence many of the excursionists were so stupidly drunk that it was necessary to put them on board the cars, and the man who was superlatively intoxicated was afterward governor of the State. The affair was discreditable in the extreme.

The Congregational church owes its origin to a few who when the ancient church at Southold become Presbyterian resolved not to change, but to still keep up the church as founded by the first pastor. Accordingly they resolved to reorganize the "old church of Southold," and invited Rev. William Lyel, of the church of Aquebogue, attended with Deacon Youngs, and they formed the new church, and administered the Lord's Supper. The first members were Calvin Moore, Thomas Youngs and wife Lydia, Joshua P. Youngs and wife Hannah, William Y. Brown and wife Lydia, and William H. Wiggins. The church edifice was built in 1848.

The following ministers have been in charge: Emerson Swallow, 1848-50; P. H. Burghardt, 1851; H. T. Cheever, 1852-55; Albert Fitch,

1856; Mr. Hewling, 1858; Henry J. Acker, 1860; H. C. Easton 1862; S. Orcutt, 1864; O. C. Morse, 1875; Otis Holmes, 1879; Stephen Haff, 1880, and Rev. Lorenzo Dow Place, 1880.

The Baptist church first had an existence about 1810. The few members worshiped in private dwellings at East Marion, then called Rocky Point, and sometimes in a schoolhouse. After this they built a meeting house on the road from Greenport to Orient, east of the residence of the late Jeremiah King. This was afterward moved into the village and was used as a schoolhouse, and in 1882 was a part of the house used by the Colored Methodist Society in the western part of Greenport. This was probably the first Baptist church on the east end of Long Island. In September, 1831, a number met at the house of Daniel Harris on Stirling street, and apparently organized a new church; these were, David James, Benjamin Clark, Silas Webb, Jonathan Truman, Francis Clark, Elias T. King, Noah G. Beebee and James Tuthill. It was there voted that "we do hold our first regular church meeting in the place of public worship in Stirling on the 24th instant at 2 P. M., and opportunity given to any person who may feel disposed to unite in church fellowship with us." This was done, and the following new members were added: George Tuthill, Terry F. Rackett, Melinda Webb, Hannah Clark, Sophia Truman, Anna Tuthill, Lydia Hart, Jemima Young, Jenetta Weldon, Nancy Rackett, Polly Beebee, Deziah Rackett, Polly Tuthill, Charlotte Beebee, Mehitabel Ryan and Mary James.

Early in 1831 a meeting house was built at the head of Main street. In 1844 it was moved to its present site, and the church at East Marion was constituted. The church was enlarged in 1855.

The Presbyterian church was dedicated December 3, 1835, and the first pastor was the Rev. Daniel Beers, who was also for some time minister in Southampton.

The Methodist Episcopal church was built in 1834, and was partially destroyed by fire in 1847. It was enlarged in 1858 and had a commodious

lecture room added. The Roman Catholic church was built in 1856.

The Episcopal church services were first held in a cottage in the rear of the Wyandank Hotel. The church was organized October 19, 1863, as St. Agnes church, and an edifice was built in 1865 on a lot donated by A. M. C. Smith.

The first school building was erected in 1832, and stood on the east side of First street, near the center of the village. The same building is now attached to a house standing near, and used as a kitchen. A second schoolhouse was built on the same site in 1845. The increasing attendance rendered its enlargement necessary, and this was done in 1868.

In 1880 the citizens of this village did honor to themselves by erecting the finest and most convenient union school building in Suffolk county. The erection of such a building, with the increased facilities for obtaining a thorough education in all branches required for the ordinary business of life, cannot fail to be productive of the most beneficial results. This school was for some years under the care of Edward R. Shaw, a native of Bellport, Long Island, who as an instructor stands foremost among the teachers of this county.

In 1766 Jonathan Conkling owned 50 acres of land which are described as "situated at a place called Stirling, bounded east by Constant Booth, west by Captain Thomas Moore, north by sound, and south by highway." This is the first mention we have found of Stirling.

The whole extent of land lying east of a line running from the head of Stirling Creek to the sound was called in ancient time Oyster Pond, Upper Neck and Lower Neck. The former is now known as East Marion and the latter as Orient. The lands were surveyed and divided among the freeholders or owners of rights of commonage in 1661. The lots ran north and south from bay to sound, and a single lot was 50 acres. The Youngs family chose to have their shares of the common lands in these necks rather than in the great western division, and part of their lands are still owned by their descendants. We learn from a deed that the



extreme point next to Plum Gut was drawn by Jerry Jones, who sold it to Giles Sylvester, who sold it to Jeremiah Vail, Jr., in 1687. It remained in his family for about 100 years, the last owner of the name being Stephen Vail, who left it about 1773. From 1800 to 1852 it was owned by Captain Jonathan Latham.



AN OLD GRISTMILL AND WATER-WHEEL, ON THE DYKE BETWEEN EAST MARION AND ORIENT; REMOVED AT THE TIME OF THE CONSTRUCTION OF THE SEA WALL.

(From a Photograph furnished by Mrs. George Wilson Smith of New York City.)

In 1670 Gideon Youngs owned "eight small lots in the Oyster Pond and Lower Bay." This tract, which was 400 acres, embraced almost all the village of Orient, lying between the wharf and Narrow River. The following are abstracts of deeds for lands in the two necks as found recorded:

Samuel King gives to his son Samuel King, Jr., "One half of all ye land and meadows in Oyster Pond lower neck, viz.,  $\frac{1}{2}$  of my home lot and orchard, being 5 acres. Also  $\frac{1}{2}$  of 10 acres, at the rear of the same. Also  $\frac{1}{2}$  of 12 acres where the barn stands. Also  $\frac{1}{2}$  of 50 acres, bounded north by the North Sea or Sound, south

by Great Swamp, west by Thomas Terry, east by Henry Tuthill. Also  $\frac{1}{2}$  of 30 acres, bounded east by Fresh Meadow creek, north by highway." The other one-half of that tract he is to have at the time of his father's decease, 1691.

John Youngs gives to his son, Thomas Youngs "A parcel of woodland lying next within the old fence, running north northwest and south southeast, and separates Oyster Pond neck from all on the east side of the general fence. The said parcel going from sea to sea, being in breadth at the North Sea 264 poles, and the breadth at the common path or highway is 234 poles, and the south side extending itself to a certain hole on the west side or end of the Plum Beach, being like to an old cellar, and adjoining on the east side of the Winter Harbor, as by Record may appear." January 22, 1691-2.

Among the persons who owned land here at an early date was "Ralph Goldsmith, citizen of London." He was a transient resident, and probably not connected with the well known family of that name in Southold. He sold to Edward Folwell the following:

Edward Folwell, "citizen of London, merchant" sells to John Tuthill, "A tract of land being a First Lot, 50 acres, at Oyster Pond upper neck, Bounded north by the sound, south by the bay, west by Jonathan Brown." Price £13, 1701.

John Herbert, of Reading, Massachusetts, sells to John Tuthill a Second Lot in Oyster Pond upper neck, 100 acres, bounded north by Sound, south by bay, east by John Tustin, west by John Tuthill," 1700. John Tuthill, Jr., was living here in 1699.

In the division of the estate of Joseph Youngs, who died intestate, Gideon Youngs, one of the sons, has for his share "eight lots of meadow at Oyster Pond low neck, bounded west by Samuel King and Thomas Terry, north by Richard Brown, Sr., and south by Abraham Whittier and the east river," 1695.

John Goldsmith sells to Daniel Tuthill "Twenty acres of woodland, being part of a first lot that I purchased from Joseph Youngs, at a place called Oyster Pond upper neck. Bounded west by Capt. John Herbert, east by Joseph Youngs, south by bay, north by road that leadeth to the Oyster Pond." June 26, 1700.

John Herbert, "of Suffolk County in Massachusetts," sells to Joseph Petty "One third of a Second Lot of upland, at a place called Oyster Pond lower neck, 30 acres and formerly laid out by order of said town to the said John Herbert. Bounded southwest by Samuel King and John Paine, Northeast by the North Sea or Sound,

southeast by the meadow of Thomas Terry." Nov. 2, 1697.

John Corey to Jonathan Brown, Nov. 4, 1697,  $\frac{1}{2}$  of a Second Lot of upland at a place called Oyster Pond, Lower neck, bounded west by Caleb Curtin, south by harbor or bay. Price, £52, Nov. 4, 1697. The other  $\frac{1}{2}$  he sold to William King.

Edward Petty and his wife, Mary, give to their son, Joseph Petty, "All ye lands lying in Oyster Pond lower neck, on the north side of the highway. Containing 30 acres, bounded west by John Herbert, east by Nathaniel Moore, north by the Sound, south by highway. Also one-third and one-half of all my meadow at a place called ye Fresh Meadow on Oyster Pond lower neck. Bounded west by meadow of John Tuthill, Jr., and south by the Damme of said Tuthill." March 6, 1691. "Possession is given by turfe and twigge."

Jonathan Brown and his brother Richard Brown and Walter Brown were all living on Oyster Pond lower neck in 1697.

One of the first settlers here was Richard Brown, who had a house and 80 acres of land west of the Youngs tract. In 1668 he gave to John Tuthill "six acres of land where his house standeth," and this is the first mention of John Tuthill at Oyster Pond. In 1670 Abraham Whittier owned what is still called Hog Pond Farm.

In 1679 Thomas Rider gave to his son-in-law, John Wiggins, all his land at Oyster Pond, Upper Neck. This tract lies at East Marion and is on the point opposite the extreme north point of Shelter Island. It has been in the Wiggins family ever since.

In 1650 there were six families here, and in 1700 there were 24. In the census of 1880 the population of Orient was 786 and that of East Marion 340.

A church was founded and a house for worship built previous to 1717. The earliest record we have found says: "David Youngs, in consideration of 5s. paid by the persons that have builded a meeting-house in ye Oyster Ponds Lower Neck, sells to them so long as they shall keep up a meeting-house all that piece of land that ye sd meeting-house stands upon; that is soe much of land as the sd meeting-house stands

upon, bounded west by Thomas Terry's land, south by ye highway, north and east by land of mee the sd David Youngs.—Jan. 1, 1717." According to "Griffin's Journal" "It was about 30 feet square, two stories high, and on the top another building about ten feet square and nine feet high, and then a finish something alike the lower part of a steeple, with an iron spire which supported a sheet iron figure of a gamecock, showing the course of the wind." This building stood for a century, and was torn down and a new one built on the same site in 1818. This being inconvenient, a more elegant one was built on the same place in 1843, which still remains, a very neat and commodious edifice. It was dedicated as a Congregational church December 28, 1844. We have seen that David Youngs in 1717 sold the site for five shillings. When the present church was built, a few rods of land were added at a cost of fifty dollars. Griffin quaintly observes: "Thus we see that five shillings in 1700 were worth four hundred shillings in 1843. How things change!"

The first clergyman who labored here of whom we have any knowledge was the Rev. Jonathan Barber, who, according to Griffin, was here in 1735, and the records of the presbytery speak of him in 1757 as having been here "some years." At that time the church appears to have been in a very weak condition, and could hardly be said to be established.

Methodism was introduced in this village in the autumn of 1802, and the first preacher of that denomination was Rev. John Finnagan, an Englishman. As in many other places at that time, there was much prejudice excited against the new sect, whose religious exercises were in those days not unfrequently conducted in a manner more likely to excite the ridicule of the profane than the veneration of the righteous. The first meetings were held in the school house, contrary to the wishes of many, but before spring some of the prominent families of the place became more favorably inclined, and no further opposition was made. From Mr. Finnagan's departure in 1803 until 1820 there was very little preaching by any clergyman of this denomina-

tion, and the Rev. Cyrus Foss was the first who made any stay. That the prejudice was fast wearing away is shown by the fact that the church was used by him when not occupied by the regular pastor. The corner stone of the Methodist church was laid June 3, 1836, the services being conducted by the Rev. Samuel W. King. From that time the pulpit has been regularly supplied and the congregation is prosperous and increasing.

The author of "Griffin's Journal" gives from his own experience a description of a remarkable storm, which we quote as an undoubtedly truthful account:

"On the afternoon of the 24th of December, 1811, the wind was light, from the west; at 11 p. m. very moderate, and cloudy, gentle breeze, S. E.; at 12 o'clock nearly calm, with a little sprinkle of rain. In one hour after it commenced almost instantaneously blowing a gale with snow and the most intense cold. A more violent and destructive storm has not been known for the last hundred years. Many young cattle froze to death in the fields. Two vessels bound to New York were lost and most of the crews perished."

Griffin also narrates the accounts he had

depth. This storm occurred in February. The winter was remarkably cold, and the ice was so thick that Noah Terry rode on horseback from Orient Harbor to Shelter Island.

On the 23d of September, 1815, occurred one of the severest easterly storms of rain and wind ever known, and it is still spoken of as the "September gale." About 11 A. M. the wind blew so violently as to unroof houses, blow down barns and uproot trees. The tide rose to a wonderful height, and Griffin narrates that one of the families living near the wharf came in a boat and landed near his house. The Atlantic coast was strewn with wrecks, and many a sailor sank into a watery grave.

The year 1816 was remarkable as having a frost every month. In the summer of 1849 this place was visited by a very fatal epidemic, to which physicians gave the name of "cholera dysentery." Within a space of half a mile there were more than sixty cases in two weeks. In the street leading to the wharf scarcely a house escaped. Mr. Griffin records that within a hundred rods of his house there were twelve deaths, and in one district one-fourth of a mile square



ORIENT.

heard of the great snow storm of 1717, which was doubtless the most remarkable fall of snow that has ever occurred in this country since the settlement. Houses in Orient were buried to the second story windows, and one on Plum Island was entirely covered. Cotton Mather states that the snow in Boston was twenty feet in

thirty persons died in two months. All business was at a stand, and the place seemed almost deserted.

About 1740 a wharf was built by Richard Shaw, who came from East Hampton. It was 70 feet long and 16 feet wide, built of logs and was a heap of ruins in 1774. A new one was



built on the same site in 1829, by Captain Caleb Dyer, but fell into decay in about nineteen years. In 1848 a new one was built by a company which obtained a grant from the legislature. The necessities of the place caused a windmill to be erected at an early day. This stood until 1760, when another was built which remained till 1810, when a third was built on the same site and still remains.

The ancient burying ground at Orient has an interest not only as the last resting place of our early settlers, but from the remarkable quaintness of some of the tombstone inscriptions. The oldest tombstone marks the grave of Gideon Youngs, the original owner of the land now occupied with the most flourishing and thickly settled part of the village. Below are some of the epitaphs to be seen here:

"Here lyeth ye body of Gideon Youngs, who departed this life in ye 61st year of his age, ye 31 day of December in ye year 1699."

"Beneath this little Stone here lyes  
The Wife of William King.  
And tho' She's dead to Mortal Eyes  
She will revive again.  
Lived four and Fifty Years a Wife,  
Dy'd in her Seventy seven,  
Has now laid down her Mortal life  
In hopes to live in heaven.

"May ye 7th A. D. 1764."

"In memory of Michel ye wife of nathan Tut-hill who died in ye 22 year of her age."

"Beneath this little stone  
Does my beloved lie.  
O Pity, pity me,  
Whoever passes by;  
Or Spend a sigh at least,  
Or Else a tear let fall  
On my Sweet Blooming Rose  
Whom GOD so soon Did call."

"Here Lyes Elizabeth,  
Once Samuel Beebe's Wife,  
Who once was made a living Soul,  
But 's now Deprived of life;  
Yet firmly Did believe  
That at her Lord's return  
She should be made a living Soul  
In his own shap and form.  
Lived four and thirty years a wife,  
Was Aged Fifty seven;  
Has now laid down her mortal soul  
In hopes to live in Heaven.

"June 10 1716."

"Here lyeth Interred the Body of Richard King, who died May ye 20, 1735, In ye 24th Year of his age."

"As you pass by behold and see;  
As I am now so must you be.  
Make sure of Christ to be your Friend,  
And peace shall be your latter end."

The name of the locality was changed to Orient by a vote of the people in 1836.

The western boundary of "the old town," or the first purchase made in 1640, was at a place called "Fresh Meadows," where Thomas Golden lately lived. In 1649 Captain John Youngs informed the General Court at New Haven that "they at Southold" had purchased the tract of land extending from this place to the western boundary of Riverhead. These lands lay vacant (except some parcels of land on the necks south of the main road) until 1661, when it was laid out, and every man had his property according to his right in commonage. What was called the Corchaug Division extended west from the Fresh Meadows to the Canoe Place, or south end of Mattituck Creek. In this division the lots were laid out running from the main road to the sound. A "First Lot" contained 112 acres of land. They were drawn by lot, and we find frequent descriptions in old deeds, thus, "John Goldsmith sells to Jonathan Reeves a certain First Lot of upland in Corchaug Division, bounded south by the highway and so runneth to the North Sea Cliff."

In 1684 Sarah Youngs sells to Barnabas Wines "A certaine tract of land at Mattituck being the first lot in Curchaug Divident, containing 112 acres, bounded west by Mattituck Creek, east by lot of Peter Dickinson, south by the highway and north by the North Beach." This tract after a lapse of two hundred years is still owned by his descendants.

Barnabas Wines, in his will, November 23, 1675, gave to his son Barnabas Wines, Jr., "his dwelling house and lot, with accommodations of Goose Creek meadow in Corchaug, and 100 acres of land in Quash Neck."

Probably one of the first settlers was Benjamin Horton, who had a house here in 1664.

By various sales and exchanges he secured a large estate. His will is of such an extraordinary nature that we give it entire:

In ye name of God Amen. febr ye 19 1685-6, according to the computation of ye Church of England, I, Benjamin Horton, in ye County of Suffolk in ye Province of N. Yorke on Long Island, being in perfect memory, doe make & ordain this my last will & testament.

*Item.*—I give to Caleb Horton & Joshua Horton & to Jonathan Horton & Mersy Youngs 80 bushels of wheate & Indian, 20 swine, 20 sheep, to be devided to them four alike.

*Item.*—I give my house & land & meadows except my Meadow of Common over the River to the Sacrament table yearly for evermore.

*Item.*—I give to my friend Thomas Tusten one lot of the common meadows over the River, and a coate cloth that is at Stephen Bayles, and the corne that is more than the 80 bushels I give to Thomas Tusten.

*Item.*—I give ten oxen for a bell for the meeting-house to call ye people together to worship the Lord God.

*Item.*—I give the rest to the poore.

*Item.*—I give to my man Joseph one sow, one gun, one sheep & his time, to be out next may day.

*Item.*—I give to my sisters my wives cloathes to be devided to them two.

*Item.*—I give all ye rest of my goods to my brother Joseph Horton.

I make my brother Joshua Horton sole executor of this, my last will and testament, revoking all other wills and testaments, to see all my debts paid.

BENJAMIN HORTON.

Joseph Horton, a brother of Benjamin, was living at Rye, in Westchester county, in 1691, and is probably the ancestor of the many families of that name. Another of the early settlers was Caleb Horton, son of Barnabas. In 1669 his father gave him a "third lot" at Cutchogue, bounded by Samuel King east and Benjamin Horton west; this tract contained 300 acres. This farm was then covered with woods; he cleared a large part of it and became a wealthy farmer. His homestead is now owned by the heirs of William Wickham.

We may add here that, after making his singular will, Benjamin Horton married Mary

Mapham, daughter of John Mapham, of Southampton. He died in 1690. His older brother Joseph made a division of the estate with the widow. A part of the estate was afterwards owned by Parker Wickham, and was confiscated after the Revolution.

In 1678 John Goldsmith, son of Thomas Goldsmith, of Southampton, and ancestor of the Southold families of that name, made an exchange with widow Margaret Cooper, of Southold. He sold her three acres of land on the north side of Toilsome Lane in Southampton, and received in exchange "half a third lot" at Cutchogue, 168 acres. In 1684 he bought of Robert Norris another tract of 168 acres, adjoining the former on the west. This tract is in the heart of the village of Cutchogue, and includes the farm lots of Morgan Morgans, Dr. Henry P. and Nathan Goldsmith, the Catholic church lot and lots adjoining. The original tract ran north of the sound. The three acres in Southampton are now (1902) worth \$1,500. The 168 acres in Cutchogue, it is needless to say, are of vastly greater value.

The neck upon which New Suffolk is situated was originally called "Robins' Island Neck," and was very early owned by "Master" John Booth, as he was called by way of pre-eminence, together with all the land on the main road between the estates of Henry L. Fleet and William H. H. Case. It remained in his family for some generations.

Fort Neck was so called in ancient times on account of an Indian fortification which existed here at the time of the settlement, the remains of which are still to be seen on the east bank of the creek. This neck is often mentioned as the "Old Field," and was doubtless cultivated by its aboriginal owners. It was originally divided into small lots, but these were bought by Caleb Horton, until, as early as 1680, he owned almost the entire neck. It remained in his family as late as 1800, and was afterward owned by John Downs.

The first meeting house was built here in 1732, the building being raised on the 26th of May. The first pastor was Rev. Mr. Wooley.

and the second Rev. Abram Reeves. The following is a list of the later pastors:

Ebenzer Gould, 1740-47; vacancy ten years; Thomas Payne, 1750-66; no regular ministration till the pastorate of Zachariah Green, 1787-96; temporary supplies, 1796-1810; Lathrop Thompson, 1810-26; Ezra Youngs, 1827-41; stated supplies, 1841-48; Amos Lawrence, 1848-58; James Sinclair, 1851-61; Clark Lockwood, 1862-66; Eusebius Hale, 1866-76; Samuel Whaley, 1876.

During the interval between 1797 and 1810 a violent contention arose in this church concerning the management of funds belonging to the society, which had been increased by private contributions. In this contest the church was divided; both parties became involved in a lawsuit, and it seemed extremely probable that the money which had been devoted to the service of the Lord would be diverted to the service of the devil in payment of lawyers' fees and court expenses. Happily the difference was adjusted and the church once more united. In 1848 the congregation voted to adopt the Presbyterian form of government.

The last sermon was preached in the old church February 22, 1852, and it was demolished after having stood 120 years. The present building was dedicated December 8th of the same year.

It was in this church that Rev. Nathaniel S. Prime, well known as one of the historians of Long Island, began his labors as a preacher in 1805, as a supply; and forty years later he stood in the same pulpit in the same capacity.

A Congregational church was built in 1862, and a Methodist Episcopal church in 1830. This proving too small, a new one was built in 1857. There is also a Roman Catholic church organization, under the care of the pastor of the South-old church.

The Suffolk County Mutual Insurance Company was incorporated April 30, 1836, for a term of 20 years. The charter provided that no policy should be issued until application should be made for insurance to the amount of \$50,000 at least. The incorporators were Seth H. Tuthill, Joseph H. Goldsmith, John Brown, Francis

R. Youngs, George Champlin, Augustus Griffin, Marvin Holmes, Joseph Terry, Samuel Hobart, David Terry, William H. Tuthill, Caleb Dyer and Jonathan Latham. On the 30th of April, 1876, the charter was renewed for thirty years.

The creek or small bay which extends from the sound across the town was called by the Indians "Mattituck," and this has given its name to the region lying on both sides of it and embracing some of the most fertile and highly cultivated lands in the town. The elevation called "Manor Hill," on the main road, is usually considered as the boundary between this village and Cutchogue. The comparatively narrow strip between the head of the creek and Peconic Bay was called in the early records the "Canoe Place." The part of this division east of the Canoe Place was a part of the great Cutchogue division, the lots running from the main road north to the sound. The land to the west of Mattituck Creek belonged to the Occabaug division, the lots running from the bay to the sound, and a single lot contained about 250 acres.

About 1664 Thomas Mapes records among his lands "one dividint" (he owned two shares) "at Occabauk, lying next and adjoyning to the canoe place by Mattituck pond, being in breadth eight score poles, in length from sea to sea, the land of John Youngs jr. west." This tract of over 500 acres runs from the creek as far west as the land of Thomas Hallock. It is now subdivided among many owners. The north part, next the sound, was called Mapes Neck and remained in the Mapes family for three generations.

The neck called in the old records "Pesapunk," bounded on the north by the main road running west from "Manor Hill," and considered among the choicest tracts of land in the town, was originally owned by John Booth, who sold it to Thomas Giles in 1677. Giles sold it to David Gardiner of Gardiner's Island in 1682, and it continued in the hands of his descendants for some generations. About 1816 it passed into the hands of Isaac Conklin, of East Hampton,



who lived upon it, with his son George L. Conklin, who was supervisor several years, and member of the Assembly. It is now principally owned by John Wells.

The tract west of this neck, lately in possession of Hon. Francis Brill, was originally owned by William Purrier, and transferred by his executors to Thomas Mapes as equivalent to a legacy of £20. The land around Mattituck Pond originally belonged to William Purrier, Thomas Reeves and William Wells.

The population of Mattituck in 1900 was 1,200.

At what time a settlement was made we do not know, but in 1684 John Osman had a house west of the creek, and in 1715 the population had increased to such an extent that James Reeves, who was probably one of the earliest settlers, gave a half acre of land as a site for a church, and an acre and a half adjoining for a burying ground. This conveyance was dated November 7, 1715, and in the following year a church was erected. This building was superseded by a new church in 1830. In 1853, when the Presbyterian society erected the present church, the old one was bought by the Methodist society and moved a short distance west, and the services of that church have been regularly sustained.

The first Presbyterian pastor in this village was the Rev. Joseph Lamb, who was ordained December 4, 1717. He removed, at what time is not exactly known, but previous to 1749. This parish was united with that of Lower Aquebogue, and June 10, 1752, the Rev. Joseph Parks was installed pastor of the church, the total membership in both places being 7 men and 15 women. Mr. Parks remained till 1756. We may form some idea of the real state of religious interest in this place at that day when we learn that, altogether he administered 92 baptisms and solemnized 23 marriages, only six persons were admitted to the communion.

In June, 1756, the Rev. Nehemiah Barker was settled here, and he remained as pastor of both this village and Aquebogue till 1766; after that time he confined his labors to Mattituck.

He died March 10, 1772, at the age of 52. Mr. Barker baptized 133, admitted to communion 30, and celebrated 57 marriages. For one year the pastor was Rev. Jesse Ives.

The Rev. John Davenport was ordained June 4, 1775, and remained ten years.

The Rev. Benjamin Goldsmith took charge of this church, in connection with that of Aquebogue, of which he was pastor, in 1777, and retained it until his death, in 1810.

The Rev. Benjamin Bailey was ordained November 6, 1811, and was dismissed May 18, 1816.

He was succeeded by the Rev. Nathaniel Reeve, who was a stated supply from 1817 to 1823, when, through ill health, he was compelled to desist from his ministerial labor. To the lasting credit of the congregation for whose benefit he had so long labored he still retained the parsonage, and his support was continued till his death. He died April 9, 1833, at the age of 72.

The Rev. Abraham Luce acted as a supply for five years from 1825, preaching not only at this place but also at West Hampton; but after 1830 his labors were confined to this parish. He remained here till 1846, excepting two years when his place was supplied by the Rev. Jonathan Huntting.

The Rev. James T. Hamlin came in the spring of 1847, and was ordained and installed November 4th. He continued in the faithful discharge of his duties as pastor till June 14, 1879, when he resigned, and it was voted that he remain as pastor emeritus, with the use of the parsonage during life.

The present church was enlarged in 1871.

The parish was organized as separate from Aquebogue August 29, 1853.

The Rev. William Hedges, son of Hon. Henry P. Hedges, of Bridgehampton, began his labors in this place as a stated supply. The Rev. Mr. Hedges remained until 1883, and was succeeded by the Rev. George R. Garretson, who resigned in 1887. The Rev. James W. Hillman was pastor until 1894, and was succeeded by the Rev. R. Howard Wallace as supply until 1895. Since that time the Rev. Charles E. Craven

has been stated supply and his ability and usefulness are fully recognized.

An Episcopal church was built in 1878, through the instrumentality of the Rev. Thomas Cook of Riverhead.

Peconic lies within the limits of the original town purchase, and the original laying out is not known. The tract lying between the two branches of Hutchinson's Creek was known in early times as the Indian Field, and was owned by John Corwin, who was also the owner of the tract of land on which the Peconic railroad depot is situated, extending from the road which leads to the depot, on the east, to the land of William Horace Case on the west. The Indian Field is now the property of the heirs of Alvin Squires.

This village was formerly known by the name of "Hermitage," which was changed to Peconic when the postoffice was established. The population in 1900 was 550.

Franklinville is a village partly in the southwest corner of this town and partly in Riverhead. A Presbyterian church was erected here in 1831. The academy, which was then a noted institution, was founded in 1832. The population in 1900 was 200.

The following deeds throw light upon the earlier purchases of land in this town:

Lieut. John Ketcham, of Huntington, and wife Susan sell to Thomas Moore, of Southold. "Whereas James Farrett agent for the Earl of Sterling by deed dated August 15th, conveyed to Richard Jackson, fifty acres of upland and meadow lying on the north side of the river called Mahansock in Long Island, to the eastward of the place called the Five Wigwams, and one hundred acres of upland adjoining. And James Jackson by deed October 20th the same year 1640 sold to Thomas Weatherby, mariner, and Stephen Goodyear became possessed of the same and he sold to John Ketcham. June 2, 1652. The said John Ketcham and wife Susan sell the same to Thomas Moore. September 20, 1666. Recorded in the Secretary of State's office in Albany.

"These presents witness that Uxsquepossem, otherwise called the Puamis Sachem, with his three brothers, Weekwacup, Nowconnelling and Neesantquaguss, for two fathoms of wampum,

one iron pot, six coats, ten knives, four hatchets and forty needles, have sold to Mr. Theophilus Eaton, Governor of New Haven and to Mr. Stephen Goodyear, Deputy Governor, in behalf of the Jurisdiction. All that land lying between Corchake and Ucquebaak, commonly called Mattituck, or what name soever it is called, Bounded east with the creek Conegums, and the way leading thence to Mattituck pond, for the drawing over of their canoes. On the south with the great [river] and on the north with the sea, and westward to Ucquebauk and beyond. The said Sachem is to have the privilege of his ancestors, namely the skins of such deer as are taken by the Indians in the water and the Indian canoes drawn upon the shore." March 21, 1648.

In this we have the earliest form of the Indian names which, after many changes, are now Aquebogue and Cutchogue.

In 1727 William Mapes and wife Tabitha sell to Jonathan Bradley "All that my farm, where I now dwell at Cutchogue, being two and a half lots or 300 acres, bounded north by the Sound, east by Caleb Horton, south by the street or highway, and west by Barnabas Wines, except 2 acres adjoining the street with the houses of Samuel Vail and Joseph King standing on the same. Also 14 acres which I sold to Gideon Wickham, on the east side of the farm." Also 6 lots of creek thatch, on the neck of land of Colonel Joseph Wickam. Price £730 or \$1,825.

James Farrett, the agent for the Earl of Stirling, was granted the privilege of selecting as his own property 12,000 acres of land, and as a part he chose what is now called Robin's Island. In 1641 he sold it to Stephen Goodyear, who conveyed it to Nathaniel Sylvester and Company. In 1665 the following Indian deed was given:

To all People to whom these presents Shall come. We whose names are hereunder written Send Greeting. Whereas Nathanniell Sylvester of Shelter Island and company now are and for divers years have been lawfully possessed of a certaine Island called in the Indian tonge Anchannock in English Roberts Island Scittuat lying and being in a branch of the Sea that runs up Between Southampton and Southold right over

against that part of Long Island that is called Corchauck the which Island was by the said Nathanniell Silvester and Company lawfully purchased from the real alienation of Tyononcome Sachem of Pammanock & Predecessors. Now Know yee that we the said subscribers for divers good and sufficient causes hereunto especially moving and also for and in consideration of three yards of trading cloth to us in hand by the said Nathanniell Silvester well and truly paid have remised released and forever quit claimed unto the said Nathanniell Silvester and Company and to their heirs and assigns forever all the right, title interest, use clame & demand whatsoever which we the said subscribers now have or had, or ought or may in any wise clame of in or to the said Island, any of them at any time. To have and to hold all the said Island called Roberts Island and with all & singular etc.

In witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands and seales the — of the tenth month called December 1665.

NOWANNEG his X mark

NEDIOHIT his X mark

HUBANTAWA his mark

PAMMATUK his mark

QUAUGANE his mark

and 19 others.

In presence of  
THOMAS MAPES.  
JOHN YOUNGS.  
BARNABAS WINES.

A memorandum states that the deed was delivered to Captain John Youngs, Barnabas Horton and others "for the use of the Inhabitants of Southold."

The next we know of it is from the will of Joseph Wickham, who was a resident of Cutchogue, to which place he removed from Southampton. He died in 1734 and left it to his son Joseph (and his heirs male), who died in 1749. In 1779 the island was in possession of his son Parker Wickham, whose adherence to the cause of Great Britain caused its confiscation, and it was sold by the commissioners of forfeiture August 5, 1784, to Benjamin Talmage and Caleb Brewster for £1,250. They sold the island to Ezra L'Hommedieu in 1794. His executors sold it to Colonel Benjamin Horton and James Reeves for \$4,000. They sold shares of the island to various parties, and in 1850 it seems to

have been owned by J. H. Wooster and James F. Goodale, and in 1857 the whole was purchased by Ira B. Tuthill. He sold it to James H. Wilson, of New York, for \$20,000. After much litigation it came once more into the hands of Mr. Tuthill who, in 1881, sold it to a company of sportsmen represented by Abraham Ingraham, of New York, for \$22,000, and it is now used as a game preserve. The island contains 469 acres. Clay of the finest kind is found in the northern part, and brick making was formerly carried on to a great extent.

As the grant of King Charles II to his brother James, Duke of York, conveyed Long Island and the islands adjacent, Fisher's Island was a part of it. It was originally claimed by Connecticut, and was for some time in the possession of John Winthrop, the Governor, and was known as "the governor's farm of Fyshers Island." After it was recognized as a part of the Province of New York, a patent was granted, March 28, 1668, to John Winthrop, Governor of Connecticut, for "A certain Island near unto New London, commonly called and known by the name of Fisher's Island, containing 1,000 acres, as purchased by him of the Indian Proprietors." This was granted "on account of services rendered in the taking of New Amsterdam."

Governor Winthrop died in 1676, and the island descended to his eldest son, Fitz John Winthrop. He was governor of Connecticut in 1698, and died in 1707, and as he left no issue, the island descended to his brother, Wait Still Winthrop, who was chief justice of Massachusetts Bay Colony. He died in 1717, and it became the property of his only son, John Winthrop, who died in England in 1747, and left it by will to his eldest son, John Still Winthrop, and he, in turn, left it to his eldest son, John Winthrop, in 1776. He died intestate in 1780, and his brother, Francis Bayard Winthrop, succeeded to the property. He died in 1818, leaving the island to his four sons, John Still, Francis Bayard, William Henry and Thomas Charles Winthrop. Between April 23, 1818, and February 28, 1825, three of the brothers sold their shares



to William Henry Winthrop, who thus became the owner of the whole.

William H. Winthrop died in 1860, and upon the death of his wife, in 1863, his two sons, William H. and Thomas R. Winthrop, inherited the estate.

Fisher's Island thus remained in the Winthrop family for nearly 200 years, and it only passed out of their hands in the year 1863, when the two last-mentioned owners sold it to George Chester, who immediately conveyed it to its later owner, Robert R. Fox, who dwelt thereon from the time of his purchase, devoting large sums of money and untiring energy to its development and improvement, until his death, which occurred September 24, 1871. His executor sold it to James L. Lyles, and in 1889 three hundred acres were sold to various owners for cottage sites, and the rest to James M. Ferguson for \$250,000. Fisher's Island was the scene of the wreck of the steamship "Atlantic," which occurred with great loss of life on November 30, 1846.

Plum Island was not included in the first purchase of the town from the Indians. In 1659 the title was first acquired by Samuel Wyllys, of Hartford, as appears by the following deed from Wyandanch, the Montauk Sachem:

"Know all men by these presents that I Wyandanch, the Montauket Sachem, for me and my heirs forever, for and in consideration of a coat, a barrel of Biskitt, a 100 muxes or fish hooks, at the subscribing by me, received of Samuel Wyllys of Hartford, doe sell, alienate and make over, all my right, title and interest unto Plumbe Island, to the said Samuel Wyllys and his heirs forever: I, the said sachem, hereby declaring to bee the rightful owner of the sayd Island, And I covenant with the said Samuel Wyllys, his heirs and assigns, that I will never molest him or his assigns in the possession of the same, and will prohibit my men from doing so, by killing any of the cattle that shall be put upon it, and for the true performance hereof, I have set my hand at Gardiner's Island, April 27, 1659."

It was considered as under the jurisdiction of New York, and was undoubtedly included in

the grant to the Duke of York. In 1663 it was assessed at £13 2s od. That it was claimed by the town of Southold is apparent from the following:

"28th of August 1663. Whereas in our present laws provision is made that four years peaceable possession of any lands or in case there bee noe clayme entered by any person to the same before the first of September next ensuing after the day of the date hereof shall bee a good title. It is hereby declared to all persons it may concerne that the Inhabitants of Southold doe make and clayme an Island called Plum Island, as of proper right belonging to them and their heires, and assigns forever. And that they intend to make a legal right appeare thereunto at the next session held in the East Riding, where all present any way concerned having convenient notice hereof may make their defence against the same.

"For the preservation of all my right and title in and to the moiety or half part of Curchaug meadows &c. I doe hereby lay clayme to the same this present eight and twentieth day of August 1665 above written. Witness the subscription of my name hereunto.

"WILLIAM WELLS."

September 22, 1665, "the constable and eight men" crossed out the above from record "as not just and legal" and as having been entered by himself "without the knowledge of the Recorder."

In the new Indian deed of December 7, 1665, Plum Island was included, but this did not pass a good title, as the deed to Wyllys was prior in date. The town, however, persisted in its claim, for at a town meeting held March 19, 1665-6, it was agreed that every man should have a share on Plum Island. The dividends were apparently made, but the freeholders seem to have been easily induced to part with their new possessions, for on May 22, 1666, twenty-one of them sold their rights to John Youngs. By another deed of same date, thirty-five shareholders sold to Mr. Youngs, and this was the end of it.

In 1674 Governor Andros issued the following patent to Mr. Wyllys:

"Whereas Samuel Willis of Hartford in the Colony of Connecticut Gent hath made Application unto mee that hee may have a Patent for

Confirmation of a Certaine Island within these his Royall Highnesse Territoryeas called Plumme Island together with a small Island adjacent called Gull Island the which hee hath for many yeares been in quiet Possession of without Interruption the Island called Plumme Island lying and being in the Sound to the Eastward of Conecticott River having Gardners Island to the East and Conecticott Colony to the West thereof lying in Length East and West between two and three Miles and halfe a Mile in Breadth The Island adjacent called Gull Island containing about the quantity of twenty Acres onely Now for a Confirmation unto the said Samuel Willis in his Possession and enjoyment of the prmisses Know Yee that by virtue of the Commission and Authority unto mee given by his Royall Highnesse I have Given and Graunted And by these presents do give Ratifye Confirme and Graunt unto the said Samuel Willis his heirs and Assignes the said Islands called Plumme Island and Gull Island Together with all the Lands etc. And I do likewise Graunt unto the said Samuel Willis his Heirs and Assigns That the said Islands shall bee forever hereafter held deemed reputed and bee an entire and enfranchised Mannor and Place of itselfe. At an annual Quit rent of One Fatt Lamb." Dated April 2, 1675.

The patent granted to the town of Southold October 31, 1676, only goes to the length of establishing the civil jurisdiction of the township over the island, but did not disturb the allreading existing title.

June 7, 1686, Samuel Wyllys, of Hartford, sold Plum Island and Gull Island, as described in the patent, to Joseph Dudley, of Roxbury, Massachusetts, for the sum of £250. The original deed is now in possession of Mrs. Charles Lippitt, of New London.

Joseph Dudley appears to have sold the west half of the Island to Joseph Beebee, and it was in possession of his son, Samuel Beebee, in 1722. The east half was sold to Isaac Schellinx, who sold it to Daniel Tuthill, November 22, 1722. This deed conveys the whole of Gull Island and the east half of Plum Island, "bounded west by a line extending from the brick kiln, near north-west, across the island, which is the dividint line between Saml Beebee's land and this." The price was £255, and Daniel Tuthill was to pay "one-half of a fat lamb, on midsummer's day,"

as quit rent. Daniel sold the same to his son Daniel Tuthill, Jr., June 4, 1746, for £400. Daniel Tuthill, Jr., died in November, 1768, and left his lands on Plum Island to his sons Peter and Rufus. John Tuthill, the oldest son and heir at law, quitclaimed all his right to his brother Rufus, December 5, 1768. The two brothers divided the same, Rufus taking the west part and Peter the eastern half. Peter Tuthill died in 1817, and his heirs sold his part to Benjamin Gardiner, January 10, 1819. By a regular succession of deeds it came to Abram S. Hewitt in 1892. Rufus Tuthill sold his part to John Gardiner, and he sold to Benjamin Jerom March 15, 1805. The western half of the island was owned by Samuel Beebee in 1722. He gave 50 acres to each of his sons, Theophilus and Silas in 1761, and 40 acres to Amos Beebee in 1763. Samuel Beebee died in 1763, and directed his lands on Plum Island to be sold. They were divided into five parts and were purchased by his sons, Samuel, Elnathan, Theophilus, Silas and Amon.

By various purchases, Benjamin Jerom became the owner of all the western half (except 125 acres). In 1833 Richard Jerom owned the whole Island, except the east part, which was owned by Benjamin Gardiner, and 125 acres which were owned by Noah G. Beebee, and he sold them to James H. Brown, and he sold to Richard Jerom in 1835.

August 29, 1826, Richard Jerom sold to the United States three acres on the south side of the west end of the island, and on it a light house was built. Richard Jerom died in May, 1869, leaving a wife, Mary, and children Richard M., Fanny S., Nancy L. (wife of Edward E. Townsend) and Mary B. Jerome. By various deeds the whole came in possession of Edwin F. Bedell in 1883. On foreclosure of mortgage, the whole was sold to Abram S. Hewitt, January 13, 1890, and he sold the whole to the United States, February 24, 1897, for \$25,000. Extensive fortifications to command the mouth of Long Island Sound are now in process of erection. The first persons who lived on the island were Isaac Schellinx (or Schellinger) and Samuel

Beebee, both of whom had houses there in 1722.

The following abstracts of the wills of some of the early settlers are characteristic of the men and the times:

John Elton, in his will, April 19, 1675, leaves all his estate to his nephew "my sister's son" Isaac Overton, his wife to have the use of half of it during her life. He leaves to his "daughter-in-law" (step-daughter) Anna Nicolls, £10. The inventory of his lands mention: The dwelling house, barn and 4 acres of land, £45; 4 acres more lying south of the house, £22; one acre and a half at the rear of the house, lot £3; 21 acres of land at North Sea, £12; 3 acres in the Old field, £5; 3 lots of Commonage, £5; 21 acres in Hog Neck, £5; 2 acres of meadow, Pine Neck, £5; 1 acre of meadow at Goose Creek, £1; 1 acre of meadow at Hog Neck, £2; 3 acres of meadow at Corchaug; 30 acres of upland at Curchauk, £4; 180 acres of woodland at Curchauk, £20. This last tract of land was equal to five oxen, which were appraised at the same value.

The will of Philemon Dickerson, dated June 20, 1665, leaves to his wife, "my house and Home lott with all the accommodations belonging thereunto within the old Town bounds, both upland and meadow during her life, or widowhood." She was also to have four cows "and all the moveable goods that is within my house." Also "my crop of corne, and my swine." The rest of his cattle to be given to his two daughters, Elizabeth and Mary, when 21 years of age. "I give to my son Thomas, fourteen acres of land at North Sea, which I bought of John Bayley. I doe give all the rest of my land at North Sea and at Curchauk to my three sons, and my house and home lot after my wife's decease." He made his wife, Mary, his executor. This will was proved June 5, 1672. His house and land were appraised at £30, and the "outlands at Curchauk, Accobauk and elsewhere at £20. This included many acres of land and meadows, and it is curious to compare the value with that of four cows, which were valued at £15, while "one poore ox & 2 steeres" were put at £8. But "land was plenty" in those days and cattle were not. The term "North Sea" in Southold meant

Long Island Sound. In Southampton it meant Peconic Bay.

The will of Barnabas Windes, dated November 27, 1675, gives to his daughter Prudence the most of his "moveable goods within doors," reserving to his son Samuel "a Flock bed and boulster and a coverlet or blanket." He gives to his son Barnabas "my dwelling house and lot, with all the accommodations belonging thereto, and the meadow at Goose creek and Curchauk, with 100 acres that lyeth on Squash Neck," joining to land of his son Samuel. This was proved June 3, 1680, at which time the daughter Prudence was the wife of John Goldsmith.

The will of Barnabas Horton, May 10, 1680: "calling to mind the uncertainty of this temporall life. first of all I give unto my eldest son Joseph Horton ten sheepe kinde to what he formerly had, for his full Porcon. To my second son Benjamin Horton ten sheepe kinde of what he formerly had for his full Porcon." He also leaves to his eldest daughter, Hannah Trevally, ten sheep, and to Joseph Conclyne, the son of his daughter Sarah Conclyne, five sheep, and to his third daughter, Mary Budd, five sheep. He leaves to his third son, Caleb Horton, one horse kind and one half of all his right in Accobog, to that he had in possession at Curchoge. To his fourth son, Joshua Horton, "all the House lands, meadows, orchards and Common of Pasture which was mine and are now in his possession at Curchoge, also one-half of all my meadow and upland in Accobog, and all my meadow at Oyster Pond." To his youngest son, Jonathan Horton, he leaves all his dwelling houses, barn, outhousing and home lots and all other lands, not disposed of. But the new house to remain solely to the use of his wife during her life, with use of barn and outhousing "as need shall require," and she is to have "the third bushell of all grain" grown upon the lands, and she is to have "four cows, winter and summer." He leaves to his youngest daughter, Mercy Youngs, 3 cows and a heifer. All the rest of his estate to his wife Mary Horton. This was proved March 2, 1681.

The old house which was the home of Bar-



nabas Horton, remained as a very interesting relic of antiquity until very recent years. The march of improvement finally caused its destruction, after having been the home of several generations of this ancient and honored family. In this house the County Courts were held for many years.



OLD BARNABAS HORTON HOUSE, SOUTHOLD.

The will of Thomas Terry, sr., is very characteristic of the early time, as may be seen by the following abstract:

"Southold this 26th of November, 1671. I Thomas Terry senr. of Southold, being very sick and weak, yet in perfect memory, doe make this my last Will and Testament as followeth. I doe give unto my beloved wife, fiftene bushells of corne yearly, to be paid unto her, tenn bushells to bee paid by my son Daniel Terry and five bushells to bee paid by my son Thomas Terry. and this to be done yearly during my wife's life or widowhood. And alsoe I give unto my wife my bed and all that belongs to the same with all the house hold goods within dores. These doe I give

to my wife as her owne proper goods forever. Alsoe I doe give unto my wife foure bushells of apples during her life, yearly. And if my son Daniel doe marry and they like not to live together, then my son Daniel shall build my wife a convenient house for her comfortable being. Alsoe I give unto my wife the milk of one cow as long as she lives. I give to my daughter Elizabeth one cow at the day of her marriage, or when she comes to age. I give to my daughter Mary Reeve one cow or steer. I give to my son Daniel my house with all the accommodations belonging thereto within the old bounds (of the town). Also half of my lands at Accobauk. I give to my son Thomas Terry all my lands at Curchauk and half my land at Accobauk."

For some reason the will was not signed, but it was proved upon the oath of Barnabas Wynder, Barnabas Horton, Thomas Hutchinson, Martha Hutchinson and John Elton, June 5, 1672. The house and land were appraised at £50, the land and meadow at Curchauk at £20, and the land and meadow at Accobauk at

£15.

The will of William Halliock, dated February 10, 1682, "Being through God's blessing of sound memory and in good health," he leaves to his wife Margaret, "All that my third lot in ye Town Plot, next to Tooker's land with the meadow and accommodations thereto belonging, during her natural life and not longer." And she is to give my son William liberty to set up an house in some convenient place. He also leaves to her "the profit of the land now improved in my lot at Accabog, where I now dwell, with full power to dwell in my dwelling house there at any time." Also the use of four

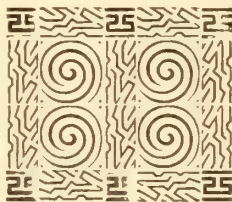
cows, and all working cattle and household goods, and she can divide them when she pleases with my three sons, Thomas, Peter and William. He leaves to his son Thomas all the land except the Swamp lot, "on ye western side of the lane or way, by my dwelling house, but all the rest of this lot is to be to my sons Thomas and Peter." He also leaves to Thomas one-half of three pieces of meadow, and on the east side of Booth's meadow, another between Case's meadow and Mr. Wells, and the third on the west side of Deep Creek. The other half of these to his son Peter. He provides:

"If any of my sons shall Apostate from ye Protestant doctrine and faith of ye Church of England, or shall take upon them such doctrine or faith whereby they shall be drawn away from attendance upon ye public Worship of God, practiced in this place, and warranted by Holy Scripture, Or if any of my sons or their successors, here after, shall espouse and contract marriage with any Quaker, or to ye son or daughter of any Quaker as they are now called, I doe wholly and absolutely disown and disinherit them. from any part of my estate."

He leaves to his son Peter the east part of the land where he lives at Accobog and the Swamp lot. He leaves to his son William Halliock his house and lot in the town plot, mentioned above, and a parcel of meadow on Squash Neck, with

the Commonge belonging thereto. His sons are to pay certain legacies to his daughters, Mary, Elizabeth and Abigail. He makes his wife executrix, and desires his neighbors, James Reeve and Caleb Horton, to be assistants. "Also my will is that my son John Halliock, whom as an obstinate apostate I doe reject and deprive of all other of my estate. Yet I give him my second Lot at ye Wading Creek, which is all that he is ever to have of my estate." Proved October 21, 1684.

No one can read the history of Southold without seeing abundant evidence that the first settlers were men of very superior character and ability. If the earliest records should be found, they would only corroborate what the records in existence so plainly show. In our opinion there is no better proof than the memorials they raised to their dead. When we compare the plainest of plain tombstones which mark the last resting places of the early settlers of Southampton and East Hampton, with the elaborate tombs and lengthy inscriptions which we find in our ancient churchyards, we cannot help thinking that the men themselves as well as their tombs must have been superior, and the lofty sentiments which they possessed were transmitted to their offspring. There is nothing to indicate that their financial means were greater, but there is a great deal to indicate that they were superior in mind and nature.





## CHAPTER XVII.

### SHELTER ISLAND.

**T**HE history of this town goes back to the earliest days of Long Island settlement. In area and population it is the smallest town in Suffolk County, its area being about 8000 acres, and its population 1066. The aboriginal names for the Island will appear in the various documents in this sketch. Their meanings have been given as "An Island sheltered by Islands," or "A fishing place sheltered by islands." The theory stated by some, that its present name is derived from the fact that in early days it was a refuge for persecuted Quakers, is more fanciful than accurate.

In every history of Long Island allusion is made to the Commission given by William Earl of Stirling, the proprietor of Long Island, to his agent, James Farrett. By this he gave him full power to sell all or any part of his lands, although in fact he disposed of only a small part of them. The Earl of Stirling died in 1640, and his title to Long Island descended to his grandson, who transferred it to the King of England for £300. As the Commission has never been printed we make no apology for giving it in full:

"Too all Xristian people & to all others to whom these presents shall come or in any wise apertaine Greeting. Know yee that I Wm Earle of Sterling having for & upon divers good and valuable causes & considerations therein more at large & particularly contained & expressed by & with ye Consent, direction appointment & command of his most Sacred Majesty the king, obtained A patent or grant from ye Corporation for New England under their common Seale Bearing date the two & twentieth day of Aprill in the Eleventh year of his sd Majestys Charles of England Scotland France & Ireland King. or Anno Dom. 1636, of a certaine Island called Long Island with all & every ye islands thereunto Adjacent, lying or being sittuate or bounded between ye degrees of forty and forty one of ye northerly latitude or thereabouts To have and to hold to mee the said Wm. Earl of Sterling my heirs & assigns ffor ever as relation being there unto had doth and may more at large appear. And whereas I ye said Wm. Earle of Sterling am willing and desirous to improve ye same for ye Enlargement of his sd Majesties vast dominion and Empire in ye continent of America by planteing & settling in these large and vacant tracts of wilderness within the said grant specified and contained an Industrious & sober people vt may Inhabit ye same to ye glory of God & the honour of his Majesty as well as their own mutuall com-



fort & advantage. I have in order to ye said good end, & for divers other good causes & considerations me there unto specially moveing. made ordained Constituted & appointed & by these presents doe make ordain constitute & appoint my trusty and well beloved friend James ffarret Gent. to bee my true & lawfull attorney or agent for me and in my name to my only use & behoofe to soe enter into & upon, & take possession of ye afforesaid Long Island & other ye Islands there unto Adjacent with all and every of their Rights members & appurtenances & them or any of them soe entered into & upon or taken possession of to plant & improve as providence shall offer and afford opportunities also for ye incuragement and assurance of Settlement to all such persons as shall bee willing to plant & settle in any or all of the Afforesaid Islands. Hee the said James ffarret is empowered & authorized And I the said Wm Earle of Sterling doe hereby impower & authorize him for mee my heirs Executors & administrators and for every of us to lett Mortgage sell or by any other way or means for a present sum or sums of money or for yearly rent to dispose of ye said Islands every part or pts of them, for such time and times tearme and tearmes of years, for life or lives or for ever & in fee as my said Attorney or Agent shall judge most probably conducing to my profit & behoofe & to ye other end before specified, And after one or more stations or Colloneys of people shall be theire in any or all of ye afforesaid Islands settled to contrive erect and establish such honest and wholesome orders and ordinances amongst and for ye benefit of said planters and colonies as shall be judged together & upon the advice of ye Right Worshippfull John Winthrop Esq Gov. of Boston Colony in ye, said New England, most tending to ye preservation of ye publike peace. ye improvement of trade & commerce and the execution of Justice in obedience to ye lawes of God & as much as may be Agreeable to ye laws of England, and I doe like wise hereby desire and authorize my said Attorney or agent to take advice of ye said Wm Winthrop how hee shall, and there upon accordingly to demean himself towards ye natives if they should att any tyme claime any right title Interest or propriety to ye said Islands or any of them or to any pts of parcell of them or any of them. And I the said Wm. Earle of Sterling doe for ye better prosecution & management of ye said affair as well as for due encouragement to my said Attorney or agent for me my heirs executors & administrators, consent promise and agree to & with ye sd James fferret his executors Administrators & assigns yt I will from tyme

to tyme & at all tymes as there shall be need and occasion shall secure send & transmit A full and sufficient maintainance to him my said Attorney or agent for him selfe and servants as shall become A person soe employed, & if opportunity of shipping from hence be wanting or any other unexpected casualty should fall out by which my said Attorney or agent shall be reduced to straights. it shall and may be lawfull for my said Attorney or agent, and I doe hereby allow him to change one or more bills of Exchange for such sum or sums of money as his need shall require, a supply of which said bill or bills I ye said Wm Earle of Sterling doe hereby for my self my heires executors and administrators promise to accept satisfy & content provided neverthe less and it is hereby intended yt hee my said Attorney or agent shall not charge any such bill or bills of exchange unless he can by noe lawfull waves and meanes raise such monies in about out of touching or concerning ye premises or any of them. Which that hee may the better doe & accomplish I ye aforesaid Wm Earle of Sterling doe for my selfe my heires executors administrators and assigns & every of us further covenant promise & agree to & with ye said James ffarrett his executors administrators & assigns & every of them that hee my attorney or agent shall have full power & authority. And I doe hereby for myself my heirs executors administrators & assigns and every of us (ffor the reasons afore said) & for divers other good considerations me thereunto especially moving havinge fully & absolutely impowrd & authorised him ye said James ffarret my Attorney or agent to treat bargain Contract thereupon conclude & for such sum or sums or money as he shall judge fitt or a valuable consideration for which or any parte or parcell there of his receipt or receipts shall bee a sufficient discharge against me my heires Executors & administrators for ever. to sell lett assign, mortgage alien bargain or sell or by any other way or meanes to dispose for tyme and tymes tearme and tearmes of years, for life or lives, or for ever, and in fee, of all the said Island or any pt or parcell of them or any of these to any persons or persons what soever that owe allegiance to the crown of England, by deed or deeds assurance & assurances according to the customs and manner of ye place, under his hand and seal or otherwise as fully and absolutely as myself my heires executors Administrators or assigns or any of us might or could have done in case all or any of us had bin there personally present, Excepting and always reserved out of the said grants of any estate, of

what kind soever and out of every of these his Majesties Royalty, and ye Companys right of Gold & Silver oare and all other rights and royalties whatsoever to his Majesty his heires & assigns and to ye said Company & there successors and due & rights belonging. And Because of the unusual method of proceeding in this case ye great distance betweene the premises & this kingdom, & for the giving more full and ample satisfactions to all and every such person and persons as shall or may be inclined or concerned to deale with my said Attorney or agent for or concerning ye premises or any pts or parcell of them. I the said Wm Earle of Sterling doe further for myself my heires executors & administrators covenant promise & agree to & with my said Attorney or agent, James Farrett his executors Administrators & assigns and every of them that what ever bargaine contract conclusion or estate he the said James Farrett shall make of ye premises or any part or parcell of them for term or terms of years, for life or lives or for ever and in fee, with any person or persons what soever as aforesaid shall be owned acknowledged and made good to ye said person or persons by me my heires executors administrators & assigns & every of us as wee or any of us had bin personally present there and had done ye same And yt I ye said Wm Earle of Sterling my heirs executors & administrators will at any time or times hereafter upon ye reasonable request of him ye said James farrett or his Assigns or any other person or persons as aforesaid yt have dealt with him for any part or parcell of ye premises doe and suffer or cause to bee done & suffered, any other or further act or acts thing or things what soever ffor ye further, better, and more sure making of ye premises according to ye true honest meaning and Intention of these presents and ye said bargaine or bargains made pursuant thereunto by my said Attorney or agent with any such person or persons as aforesaid as shall be reasonably devised advised or Required by them or any of them, them or any of their Councillors that to ye doing thereof wee or any of us bee not compelled to goe further than the Cityes of London & Westminster be it by new deed or deeds assurance or assurances more exactly and according to forme and law, under our hand (or any of our) & seales or any thing else whatsoever that shall be judged requisite to supply the defect in law (if any such bee) of the former bargaines or any of them which my said attorney or agent made and concluded the substance of them being cleare accordng to ye intention & meaning of these presents, And lastly I ye said Wm Earle of Sterling

doe hereby for me my heirs executors Administrators & assigns Covenant promise agree & grant unto my said Attorney and agent, James farrett full pouer & authority in touching & concerning ye said Long Island and other ye Islands aforesaid together with ye patent right there unto belonging to doe execute proceed and finish in all things in as large & ample manner and for me as I the said Wm Earle of Sterling might or could doe if I were there and these present Ratifying and confirming whatsoever my said Attorney or agent shall doe in ye premises according to the true intent & meaning of these present In witness where of I ye said Wm Earle of Sterling have hereunto sett my hand & Seale this 20th day of Aprill in ye twelfth yeare of the Reigne of our Sovereine Lord Charles. by the Grace of God of England Scotland ffrance & Ireland King Defender of ye faith

Annoque Dom. 1637

Sterling (Seal)"

"Sealed and delivered

in presence of

"Matthew Huntley

"John Carr

"Robert Saint Cleare"

Among other powers granted to James Farrett in his Commission from the Earl of Stirling, was the power to mortgage the said territory, or any part of it, and, in accordance with this power, a mortgage was given to Goodyear and others, July 20, 1641, and it is supposed, that by the purchase of these islands, his claim was satisfied.

Stephen Goodyear, the purchaser of the island, was afterwards Deputy Governor of New Haven, Connecticut. A few months after his purchase, he proposed to sell it to the New Haven Company, as their records show that on August 30, 1641, "Mr. Goodyear propounded his purchase of Mr. Farrett's Island to the town but it was not accepted."

The following deed shows very plainly the subsequent transfers of the island:

"This Indenture made the eighth day of May in the year one thousand six hundred fiftie and six, between John Booth late of Shelter Island, formerly called Menhansack, Gent. of the one part and Captain Nathaniel Silvester of the same, of the other part. Witnesseth that whereas James



Farrett Esqr Deputie for the Right honorable William Earle of Starling was by purchase from Ukenchie Sachem of Paumanack & the said Menhansack possessed of Menhansack afore said, being a member of Long Island called Pammanack as afore said or lying nere unto the same as by a deed of bargain and sale from the said Sachem. Reference being thereunto had more largely doth and may appeare. And whereas the said James Farrett by deede under hand and seale bearing date the eighteenth of May one thousand six hundred fortie and one, for the consideration therein expressed, conveyed unto Stephen Goodyear of New Haven, Merchant, his heires and assigns for ever, the afore said Island of Menhansack, with all the Rivers, woods uplands, meadows, harbours & creekes & all other the appertaining right liberties and conveniences whatsoever, there unto in any wise belonging and appertaining, with all that right title and interest which the said William, Earle of Starlinge his heires or assigns, or the said James Farrett and his heires or assigns then did or at any time from thenceforth should clayme or demand, together with the aforesaid originall grant, as by the last mentioned & recited grant relacon thereunto being had more fully may appeare. And whereas alsoe the said Stephen Goodyear by his bill of sale from Robert Carmand did stand seised of one Island commonly called by the name of Roberts Island situate lying neare Menhansack Iland aforesaid, hee the said Robert Carman having formerly purchased the same of Iyenancam, Sachem of Pammanack aforesaid.

"The said Stephen Goodyear by his deed poll. bearing date the Ninth day of June one thousand six hundred fiftie and one for the considerations therein expressed, did sell convey & make over all his estate right title and interest of in and to both the said Ilands, together with all rights liberties ymunities & privileges belonging or in any wise appertaining to them or either of them & their and either of their appurtenances, unto Captaine Thomas Middletown, Thomas Rous, Constant Silvester Gents, and the said Nathaniel Silvester and their heires and assigns for ever, as by the last menconed grant, more fully may appeare. And whereas Yoko, Sachem of the said Menhansack, formerly called Unkenchie, Actoncocween, Captaine Jowoconogus Sonquoquaehesick, some of his chiefe men by their deede bearing date the seaven & twentieth day of December one thousand six hundred fiftie & two, for such considerations as therein is expressed. Did alien assigne bargain & sell unto the said Thomas Middleton, Thomas Rous, Constant Silvester

& Nathaniel Silvester & their heires and assigns for ever. All that their Ilands of Ahaquazuwansuck, otherwise called Menhansack, with all the rivers woods, uplands, meadows, harbours and creeks, with all other appertaining rights, liberties and conveniences whatsoever, thereunto in any wise belonging & appertaining as by the same deed last mentioned may appeare. And whereas the said Thomas Middleton for valuable consideration purchased of the said Thomas Rous all his fourth part in and throughout bothe the said Islands. and joint stock there upon for and to the use of the above said John Booth & his heires and assigns for ever, by virtue whereof hee the said John Booth became legally possessed of the same, he the said John Booth for and in consideracon of the some of seven hundred pounds sterling before the sealing and delivery hereof in hand paid by the said Nathaniel Silvester to the said John Booth to full satisfaction according to agreement in that behalf, hath granted bargained & sold & by these presents doth fully and absolutely grant bargain and sell unto the said Nathaniel Silvester and his heires and assigns, All his estate right tittle interest clayme and demand whatsoever, of in and to one entire fourth part of the said Island soe bargained and sold, as above said, & all the dwelling houses, barn and houses, fences, Orchard, yard, gardens, earable land, meadows, marshes, harbours, creeks, woods, underwoods, commons & common of pasture, profits privileges, ymunities, advantages and easements with their and every of their appurtenances, and stock of cattle in and upon the said Menhansack, thence called Shelter Island, as above said in as large and ample manner to all intents and purposes as hee the said John Booth might or ought to have enjoyed the same, as if these pesents had not been thereof had or made. To Have and to hold the said intire fourth part of both the said Iland, stock of cattle and all other the above granted premises with their and every of their appurtenances unto the said Nathaniel Silvester his heires and assigns.

\* \* In witnes whereof the parties first above named have hereunto sett their hands and seales the day and year first above written.

"Witnesses,

"JOHN BOOTH.

"GILES SYLVESTER,

"DAVID GARDINER,

"THOMAS MAPES,

his

"GEORGE (X) MILLER."

mark

February 20, 1656, the following articles of



agreement were made between Captain Nathaniel Silvester, of Shelter Island, and Mr. John Booth, of Southold:

1st. Nathaniel Silvester doth discharge the said John Booth from all disbursements and charges made by Nathaniel Silvester and Constant Silvester of Barbadoes, toward the said John Booth, quarter part of Shelter Island.

2nd. Nathaniel Silvester discharges the said John Booth from all debt left unsettled at his coming from Barbadoes, for prise goods bought of the Commissioners, provided the debt does not exceed 18,000 pounds of sugar.

3d. Nathaniel Silvester is to give to John Booth a bill of sale for one-half of Robert's Island and for him, his wife and his child's life time.

Barbadoes, "from his first coming to Barbadoes, till his departure from thence in the shipp Swallow."

It was also agreed that John Booth "shall not trouble or molest any Indians belonging to Shelter Island or shall come to Roberts Island to fish for shells or catch any other fish whatsoever, about Roberts Island."

Also that John Booth shall not put his share in Roberts Island under any Government or Jurisdiction, without the consent of Nathaniel Silvester.

NATHANIEL SILVESTER.

JOHN BOOTH.

Witness: Francis Brinley, Lion Gardener, Thomas Talmage.

The first name of Shelter Island that appears



SHELTER ISLAND.

(By Permission of Long Island Railroad Company.

But if John Booth removes from Long Island, then the said half is to return to Nathaniel Silvester, and he is to pay 25 pounds to John Booth and also pay for all improvements.

It was also agreed that John Booth should make over to Nathaniel Silvester all debts due to him from Mr. Silvester, and all other persons in

on record is Cotjewaminick, as in the deed from the Sachem Yocco to Lion Gardiner. Afterwards it is called Farrett's Island, then Goodyear's Island, and it was called Shelter Island as early as 1652.

Captain Thomas Middleton was one of the

prominent merchants of his day. Thomas Rouse is said to have come from Southwold, England, to the island of Barbadoes, where he was extensively engaged as a sugar planter. In religious belief and practice he was a Quaker.

The two brothers, Nathaniel and Constant Sylvester, whose names must always be an inseparable portion of the history of Shelter Island, were the sons of Giles Sylvester, and emigrated with their father from England to Holland, where Giles Sylvester, Sr., died. The family then consisted of a widowed mother and five sons, Nathaniel, Constant, Giles, Joshua and Peter. The last remained in London. All the others went to Barbadoes, in the West Indies, where Constant was a member of the Governor's Council. He died in 1671.

Nathaniel Sylvester was the first who lived on Shelter Island. His brothers, Giles and Joshua, followed him. Giles remained for a few years, and then returned to England, where he died. Joshua moved to Southold, where his last days were passed.

Nathaniel Sylvester came to Shelter Island in the ship "Golden Parrott," in 1652, and that may be considered the date of the first settlement.

The deed which is referred to as having been given December 27, 1652, was confirmed by the following:

Wee whose names are here underneath subscribed doe hereby testify and declare, that Yohee, formerly Sachem of Manhansick Ahaquatawamock, now called Shelter Island, did on the three and twentieth of March, 1652, give full possessions unto Capt. Nathaniel Sylvester and Ensigne John Booth of the aforesaid island of Ahaquatawamock, with all that was belonging to the same, And hee the said Yohee delivered unto the aforesaid Captaine Nathaniel Sylvester and Ensigne John Booth one turfe and twige in their hands according to the usual custome of England, after which delivery and full possession given, the said Yokee with all his Indians that were formerly belonging to said island of Ahaquatawamock did freely and willingly depart the aforesaid island leaving the aforesaid Captaine Nathaniel Sylvester and Ensigne Booth in full possession of the

same. Unto which we Witsesse our hands the date as above being the 23 of March 165 2-3.

JOHN HERBERT, of Southold,  
CAPT. ROBERT SEELEY of New Haven,  
DANIEL LANE, of New London,  
GILES SILVESTER.

The following recorded in the Town Clerk's office in Southampton shows the friendly spirit of the first Proprietor:

This 6 of April 1687, Capt. Nathaniel Sylvester for peace and good neighborhood's sake with the town of Southampton, desireth to bee here entered upon record as forthwith. That whereas hee hath given serious intimation or notice of divers strange horses come over to his Island, that are exceedingly troublesome and to his great spoyle and damage, especially to his meadows and mowing land. And yet people take noe care to look after them and rid him of the daily vexation & damage hee sustains by them, And hee being very desirous to still continue the good correspondence with this said town of Southampton, and very loth to offer violence to any neighbors' horses or horsekind that may at any time (unknown to them) make escape to his island, thought good to record this and procure the same to bee published, that in regard of the present busie time of sowing and planting, hee yet gives liberty to the neighbors of Southampton, or any others concerned, until the last day of the third month (called May) next ensuing, to fetch off their horses from his said Island. But if they shall still neglect, hee the said Sylvester must and shall bee enforced to deliver and rid himself of the said cumber and damage, by reason of said horses, and horsekind by destroying them, that which he doth declare he is exceedingly loth to doe, if possible by any other means hee could prevent it."

It seems incredible that horses could have crossed from Hog Neck voluntarily if the channel had not then been much narrower. The first of April being spoken of as the "busie time of sowing and planting," it would seem to indicate that there has been no great change in the seasons, or, if anything, that they were a little earlier than at present.

That the Shelter Island Indians claimed Hog Neck (now North Haven) may be seen by the following:

"Oct. 3, 1665, the Shelter Island Indians have this day confirmed the purchase of Hog Neck to Southampton forever, reserving liberty of hunting and fishing & fowling upon the same, and have received six Indian coats upon the confirmation hereof. In full satisfaction of all their claims to Southampton men.

Before me in Fort James,  
"RICHARD NICOLLS."

The Pequot tribe of Indians, very warlike and cruel in their nature, were very frequently at war with the Long Island Indians. In the Indian deed for Southampton it was part of the consideration that the English should defend the Shinnecock Indians against other tribes who should assail them. In 1637 the Shelter Island Indians sent their Sachems to Governor Winthrop, and they carried twenty fathoms of wampum as tribute. The power of the Pequots was forever destroyed in the great "Swamp fight," of which Lyon Gardiner says:

"Three days after the fight with the Pequots, came Wiandance to me to see if we were angry with all Indians. I answered, 'no! but only with such as killed Englishmen.' Then he inquired if he, (that is, Lion Gardiner) would trade with them, that is the Indians, adding 'I will go to my brother, for he is the great Sachem of Long Island, and if we may have peace, and trade with you, we will give you tribute as we did to the Pequots.'"

The "Great Sachem of Long Island," as Wiandance called him, was his brother, and was Sachem of the Manhasset tribe of Indians. His name was spelled in various ways,—Yovowan, Yenicoe, Yennicock or Yennicolt, and Youco or Yocow. The name of Yovowan appears in the deed for Gardiner's Island, 1639. The Indian chief or Sachem, Youghco or Yohee, died on Shelter Island. From thence his remains were carried to Montauk, borne upon the shoulders of his warriors. On the journey, while passing through the East Hampton woods, for once only were the feet of the dead Sachem allowed to touch the earth. Where his feet rested, his bearers scooped out a small round hole. For long years after, whenever an Indian passed the spot,

the hole was carefully cleared of leaves and dirt. This was evidently to them a religious duty. The place was visible as late as 1845. When the Sag Harbor turnpike was made the spot was obliterated. It was at or near the place called "Whooping Boys Hollow."

By the foregoing purchases and confirmation the possession of the Island was vested in Constant and Nathaniel Sylvester, Thomas Middleton having a share which will be referred to later. For a full and final confirmation of their title to the island the following patent was obtained:

A Confirmation of Shelter Island Granted unto Constant Silvester and Nathaniel Silvester.

Richard Nicolls Esqr. Governor, under his Royall Highness the Duke of Yorke of all his Territories in America

To all to whom these presents shall come Sendeth Greeting: Whereas there is a certaine Bite Bay or Arme of the sea which runneth betweene the lands belonging to ye Towns of East-Hampton South-Hampton and South-Hold in the East Riding of Yorkshire upon Long Island by the Indyans formerly called by the Name of Manhasucke Ahaquatzuwamock and now commonly known by the name of Shelter Island wch. said Island was heretofore Purchased from the Indyans by James Ffarett Agent to William Earle of Sterling (in whom ye Government then was by vertue of his Maties. Letters Patents.) And since by Several Dedes Mean Conveyances and Graunts derived from the said Earle of Sterling James Ffarett and others as also from the Indyan Proprietors for a valuable Consideration is come unto the hands of Constant Silvester of the Island of Barbadoes Esqr., And Nathaniel Silvester now Inhabiting and Residing in Shelter Island aforesaid Merchant Now know Yee that by vertue of the commission and Authority unto mee given by his Royall Highness James Duke of Yorke &c upon whom (as well by ye Earle of Sterling and also by lawful Graunts and Patent from his Royall Maty. Charles the Second King of England Scotland France & Ireland &c The Propriety and Government of Long Island and all the islands adjacent amongst other things is settled; I do Ratify Confirme and allow of all the aforesaid deedes and Purchasers and also do hereby give Graunt and Confirme unto the said Constant Silvester and Nathaniel Silvester Their Heirs and Assigns the said Island heretofore



called Manhansucke Ahaquatwamock and now knowne by the name of Shelter Island Together with all the lands Soyles Woods Meadows Pastures Marshes Lakes Waters Fishing Hawking Hunting and Fowling and all other proffitts Commodities Emoluments and Hereditaments to the said island belonging with their & every of their Appurtenances and of every part and parcel thereof and that the said Island and premises now is & forever hereafter shall be held deemed reputed taken and bee an Intire Infranchized Township Manor & Place of itselpe and shall allwayes from time to time and at all times hereafter have and hold and enjoy like and equall Privileges and Immunities with any Town Infranchized place or Manor Within this Government and shall in no manner of way bee Sub-ordinate or belonging unto have any dependency upon or in any wise bee under the Rule Jurisdiction upon Long Island but shall in all cases things and Matters bee deemed reputed and taken and held as an absolute Intire Infranchized Township Manor and place of itselpe in this Government and shall bee Ruled Ordered and Directed in all matters as to Government accordingly by the Governor and his Counsell and the General Assizes onely Provided that no Privileges or Immunities herein Graunted or mentioned to be Graunted shall bee meant or interpreted to extend to the Protecting of any Traytors Malefactors Fugitives or Debtors flying unto the said Island to the damage of any particular person or the obstruction of the Lawes and the Common or Publick Peace of this Government and ye Justice thereof To Have and To Hold the said Island with all and singular the Appurtenances and premises together with the Privileges Immunities Franchizes and Advantages herein given and Graunted unto the said Constant Silvester and Nathaniel Silvester to the proper use and behoofe of the said Constant Silvester and Nathaniel Silvester their Heirs and Assigns forever fully freely and Clearly in as large and ample Manor and Form and with such full and absolute Immunities and Privileges as before is expressed as if they held the same Immediately from his Maty the King of Engld &c and his Successors as of the Manor of East Greenwich in the County of Kent in free and Common Socage and by fealty onely Yielding Rendering and Paying Yearly and every Yeare unto his Royall Highness the Duke of Yorke and his Heires or to such Governor and Governors as from time to time shall bee by him Constituted and Appointed as an acknowledgement one Lamb upon the first day of May if the same shall be demanded;

Given under my hand and seale at Fort James in New Yorke on the Island of Manhatans the 31st day of May in the Eighteenth yeare of the reigne of our Sovereigne Lord Charles the Second by the Grace of God King of England Scotland France and Ireland Defender of the Faith &c And in the Year of our Lord God 1666.

RICH. NICOLLS.

In consideration of their assistance in establishing the English power, and in recognition of their services, the following release was also given:

Richard Nicolls, Esq., Governor under his Royoll Highness James Duke of Yorke and Albany &c of all his teritoryes in America, to all to whom these presents shall come. Whereas Nathaniel Sylvester of Shelter Island, Merchant, ffor and on the behalfe of himselfe and of his brother Constant Sylvester of Barbadoes, Esq., hath, of his own voluntary free will and good affection to this government, advanced and paid toward ye support and maintainance thereof the sum of £150, the receipt whereof I doe hereby acknowledge, Now know yee that, by virtue of commission and authority given unto me by his Royoll Highness James Duke of York, I, for and in consideration of the afore said sum of £150 and for other good causes and considerations me thereunto moving, doe hereby grant unto ye said Nathaniel and Constant Sylvester, and to their heirs and assigns forever, That ye said Island called Shelter Island is and forever hereafter shall bee by these presents discharged, exonerated and acquitted from all taxes and rates either civil or military, and from all traynings, setting forth and keeping any souldiers, horses, arms, troops or other warlike provisions, other than what they shall voluntarily do for the defence of their said island and this government in case of a foreigne invasion, or disturbance by the natives. Given under my hand and seal in ffort James ye 25 day of May in ye yeare Anno Dom. 1666.

• RICHARD NICOLLS.

In 1673 the Dutch reconquered the territory and Governor Colve declared Constant Silvester and Thomas Middleton enemies of the government and confiscated the island. Nathaniel Silvester was at that time sole possessor of the island, and lost no time in making some effort to secure his title. He delivered before the Dutch authorities "an extract from his Privileges," and

on examination they found that the heirs of his brother, the late Constant Silvester, and one Thomas Middleton, residing in England, were copartners in the island, and their shares must be confiscated in behalf of the state. To this Nathaniel Silvester replied that a considerable sum of money was due to him from the heirs of Constant Silvester, and, after much discussion, it was finally agreed that in compensation for the action of said heirs and Thomas Middleton, and for the confirmation of his privileges, Nathaniel Silvester should pay to the Dutch government "five hundred pounds in provision of this country."

August 28, 1673, a formal act of confiscation was issued by "Cornelis Evertse, Jr., and Jacob Benches, Commissioners, with our Military Council of the Navy, in the service of their High and Mighty Lords, the States General of the United Netherlands, and His Serene Highness the Lord Prince of Orange." This rehearsed the capture of Fort James (which was then called Fort William Hendrick) and all the lands and places dependent from it, among which was "a certain island known by the name of Shelter Island, now in possession of Nathaniel Silvester, to whom it belongs with the heirs of Constant Silvester and Thomas Middleton, residing in England, the Barbadoes." This implied that Thomas Middleton was then residing in the island of Barbadoes, as being a portion of England. This confiscation was not to be enforced while he remained in submission and allegiance to the Dutch Government, so far as his own rights extended. The next day, August 29, 1673, Nathaniel Silvester gave a bond for 500 pounds sterling and the Dutch authorities made over to him all the right, title and interest of the heirs of Constant Silvester and Thomas Middleton. It was also agreed that he and his heirs and posterity should not be amenable before any inferior Courts of Justice, "but shall be prosecuted before the Chief Magistrate, and they should not be obliged to attend any training, nor maintain any soldiers nor supply any necessities of war, except what they should voluntarily contribute for the defence of the said island in time of danger, against foreign inva-

sion or troubles with the Indians." And they were to have liberty of conscience and all other privileges.

The second surrender of the Province to the English changed all this, but prior to that time the Dutch Governor sent to Shelter Island a ship with fifty soldiers, who surrounded his house and compelled the payment of the five hundred pounds.

The act of the Dutch government, while in power, seems to have been accepted as giving to Nathaniel Silvester a full title, and we hear nothing more of the claims of the heirs of Constant Silvester or Thomas Middleton.

Nathaniel Silvester married Grissell, daughter of Thomas Brinley, Esq. They were the parents of eleven children—Giles, Nathaniel, Constant, Peter, Benjamin, Joshua, Grissell, Patience, Eliza, Ann and Mercy. Of these daughters, Patience became the wife of Benjamin L'Homme-dien, a Huguenot and ancestor of an honored race. Eliza married Jonathan Brown. Grissell was affianced to Latimer Sampson, of New York, but his death prevented their marriage. In his will, dated "the sixteenth day of the month called February 1668-9," he speaks of himself as "of Oyster Bay, upon Long Island," and as being "about to travel to the Barbadoes, and knowing the Casualty of man's life," he leaves all his estate upon Long Island, Shelter Island, and elsewhere, to Grizell Silvester, eldest daughter of Nathaniel Silvester, of Shelter Island." She afterwards married James Loyd, of Boston, who became the owner of Loyd's Neck.

When Nathaniel Silvester came to his island, with him came Francis Brinley, who received a grant of land in Rhode Island. His sister, Anne Brinley, married Governor William Coddington. He also brought with him several servants and slaves who, with their master, constituted the first settlers.

At a very early period, Nathaniel Silvester became very favorably impressed with the preaching and practice of the people calling themselves "Friends," who were by the "world's people" called in scorn "Quakers." It is somewhat doubtful if he actually joined that sect, but it is certain

that they had his strongest sympathies in their persecution, James Bowden, in his "History of the Society of Friends," states that, except this island and the Colony of Rhode Island, there was not a nook in the colonies of North America on which a Friend could land without exposing himself to heavy penalties. The island became a refuge for the persecuted Quakers. Among them was John Rouse (son of Thomas Rouse) whose ears had been cut off; also Lawrence and Cassandra Southwick, an aged couple who had been prosecuted and banished, and who also died shortly after coming to the island; also the unfortunate Mary Dyer, who was afterward hanged in Boston; and William Leddra, and Joseph Nicholson and his wife. These were all kindly received and befriended. Other prominent Quakers—John Taylor, William Robertson and George Fox, the famous preacher—were among those who visited this island of refuge. For his kindness to them, if for no other reason, the name of Nathaniel Sylvester is worthy to be held in continual veneration. That his brother, Giles Sylvester, had expressed his views very strongly, is plain from the following:

"Whereas I am accused to say that all the ministers in New England were worse than witches, I owne I said soe, for which I am heartily sorrowfull and owne to bee very inconsiderately spoken and to ye folly and wickedness in it, and hope the Lord shall guide my wayes and words to bee more circumspect and life to himself. Then the parties that heard them finding themselves grieved, I told them that I meane noe other than those that were formall and not spirituall, such was my meaning though not expressed till exception was made: therefore I say as I sayed, it is very evill in me or in any man to say any such thing, for wee ought not to speak evil of any man." 28 of the 11 in January 1657.

GILES SILVESTER."

Nathaniel Sylvester remained the sole proprietor of the island until his death, which occurred in 1680. The following is an abstract of his will, recorded in the New York Surrogate's office:

I Nathaniel Sylvester of Shelter Island, in

America, being sickly but of sound and perfect memory.

Whereas I am the true owner of one half of all that Island whereon I now dwell, formerly called Manhanseck Ahequasheomack and now Shelter Island, and also one half of the stock negroes etc., and also one half of the Island called Robins Island, I hereby bequeath to my wife Grissell Sylvester, Francis Brinly, James Loyd, Isaac Arnold, Lewis Morris and Daniel Gould the said one half of the Island, Also the other half or such parts as may be due me from my brother Constant Sylvester and Thomas Middleton by reason of the great disbursements made by me, and by reason of the confiscation of one half the Island, and the bill of sale given me, The Dutch Commander sending one of his men of war, with about fifty soldiers taking possession of the one half claimed by Constant Sylvester and Thomas Middleton, And to strike the greater dread in my family they beset my house, the better to obtain the mony on my bond, which they forced from me and my wife, The same is given to them in trust for the benefit of my wife during her life, and she is to enjoy the dwelling house and garden, and about 40 acres of land bounded with the creek on the west, north by a gully, and spring of meadow. Also £100 a year, She is to take care of the children and they are to be dutiful to her, I leave the Planting field behind the orchard, 40 acres, and the Planting field called Mananduck to all my sons.

All his lands except as reserved are left equally to all his sons. He makes arrangements that his brother Joshua Sylvester shall be properly maintained. He leaves legacies to his son Nathaniel, and to his daughters Patience, Elizabeth, Ann, Mercy and to his son Benjamin. He leaves to his son Peter land at Town Creek, and the mill. To his son Giles, all his land at Plum Gut, and to his sons Nathaniel and Constant "my three shares of land in the new county near New Jersey to the westward." To his sons Constant and Benjamin "the land and orchard which I have at Southold and my land on Block Island." He makes his wife Grissell and his brother-in-law Francis Brinley, and his son-in-law James Loyd, and his cousins Isaac Arnold, and Lewis Morris and Daniel Gould executors. "Dated this 19 of the month called March 1679-80." This will was proved Oct. 1, 1680.



A modern tombstone erected to his memory by his descendants of the Horsford family bears the inscription:

"To Nathaniel Sylvester, First Resident proprietor of the Manor of Shelter Island under Grant of Charles II, A. D. 1666. An Englishman intrepid, Loyal to Duty, Faithful to friendship, The soul of integrity and Honor, Hospitable to Worth and Culture, Sheltering ever the persecuted for conscience sake."

Peter Silvester, by his will dated February 22, 1695-6, left half his lands on Shelter Island, including the buildings, to his brother Constant, and the other half to his brother Nathaniel. This was proved April 16, 1696.

Constant Silvester, by his will, October 26, 1695, left all his lands on Shelter Island to his brother Peter and his nephew Brinly Silvester, the son of his brother Nathaniel, "Peter Silvester is to have the farm which I now dwell upon with all the buildings, and so with that to make up one half of the land." Brinly Silvester is to have "that farm upon which Jacques the Frenchman is now settling with all the buildings." His lands on Beach Island, and his share of Robin's Island and Commonage in Southold, he leaves to his sister. Proved November 9, 1696.

Nathaniel Silvester, by will, April 3, 1700, left to his wife Margaret, daughter of Captain Josiah Hobart, the use of all estate until his eldest son Nathaniel came of age. He left to his son Nathaniel all his share of Shelter Island, but if he died without issue it was to go to his son Brinly, and if he died without issue, then to his daughters, Grissell and Margaret. He was then living in East Hampton, but in 1705 he was living in Newport, Rhode Island, where he died before July 4th.

Giles Silvester, by will March 12, 1706-7, left to his wife Hannah "one-third of my estate as the law allows." All the rest of his estate, real and personal, he left to William Nicoll, Esq., for the payment of debts, "and all the surplus is to be to him as he thinks best," and makes him executor. Proved June 19, 1708.

In 1695 Giles Silvester sold to William Nicoll,

of Islip, one-quarter of his estate, the rest he obtained by the above will. In this manner the Nicoll family became the owners of a large estate which, under the name of Sachem's Neck, is still owned by his descendants.

"Giles Sylvester quitclaims to Nathaniel Sylvester the tract of 1000 acres left by Capt. Nathaniel Sylvester to his second son (the said Nathaniel) in his will "which said land is situate and being on ye South side of ye said Island, bounded by ye salt water of ye Bay on ye South, by a certain pond called Filers pond on ye west, by a ditch running from a fresh pond down to a creek on the South and soe with a Northwesterly line from ye said ditch up into ye body of ye said Island until there shall be 1000 acres." In witness etc., this 21 day of Mch 1699.

G. SYLVESTER.

Witnesses: Benjamin L'Homedieu, John Paine, Francis Brinley.

Nathaniel Sylvester and his wife Margaret sold the above tract to George Havens "of Conanicut Island, alias Jamestown in Rhode Island and Providence Plantations in New England yeoman," on March 25, 1699-1700. It is described as "100 acres of land on Shelter Island and was bequeathed to me by my honored father Nathaniel Sylvester, by his last will and testament, which said thousand acres begineth on ye west at a ditch which was dugg out of ye fresh pond and on ye east by a creeke, called Filers creek and soe to continue running a full mile in breadth between ye said boundaries until ye said thousand acres be made good and measured."

George Havens, by deed Oct. 10, 1701, gave to his son George Havens, "of Kingstown in the Naragansett Country," 250 acres of his farm on Shelter Island, at the northwest corner of said farm. To be 200 rods in depth, "If he come and live on said land." Witness, John Clarke, W. Clarke.

That tract of 1,000 acres sold to George Havens covered the center of the island and included the place where the Presbyterian church stands. George Havens, his son, probably did not come to Shelter Island. His will is dated at

Fisher's Island, October 3, 1726. The tombstone of George Havens, Sr., is in the ancient burying ground at New London and bears the inscription "George Havens, who deceased February 25, 1706, aged 53 years." He died intestate, and letters of administration were granted to his wife Elinor, February 11, 1706-7. His widow married Thomas Terry, of Southold, and she died there in 1747, aged 93 years.

George Havens, his oldest son and heir at law, gave to his brother, John Havens, 250 acres of the above tract, "bounded North by land of my brother William Havens, West by land of my brother Jonathan Havens, south by the salt water, and East by the farthest extent of ye said purchase." June 21, 1707. He also conveyed to his mother, Elinor Havens, "for 30 pounds paid to his natural sister, Patience Loper," 50 acres of the same tract.

The lands of William and Jonathan Havens, as mentioned above, were given to them by their father, George Havens, Sr., during his life time. The family have ever since remained on the island, and have been an inseparable portion of its history.

December 1, 1693, Giles Sylvester leased to Edward Downing, of Boston, "a house and farm on Shelter Island, and the house called the Hall." The rent was "one half of the cider and grain and other products." The witnesses were Jacques Gillett, John Collins and John Peterson.

Edward Downing was probably the first tenant on the island. Jacques Gillett is doubtless the same person mentioned on a preceding page as "Jacques the Frenchman." John Collins and John Peterson may have been servants, but they were doubtless living on the island.

The following deed is the first mention of a family who have ever since been prominently connected with our history:

This Indenture made the 3d day of May, 1698, between Giles Sylvester of Shelter Island, Gent. of ye one part and Cornelius Pain of ye Ile of Wight (alias Gardiner's Island,) his bondman. Witnesseth that he ye said Giles Sylvester in consideration of a sum of money \* \* \* doth by the presents give, grant and sell, unto

the said Cornelius Pain, two hundred acres of upland and meadow lying on Shelter Island, at a certaine place called the haye beach rocky point bounded by William Hopkins on ye South, the water of ye bay twixt Shelter Island and Gardiners Island on ye east, and the channel coming in from thence on ye north, and ye upland on the west, to be laid out as followeth, to begin at the north bounds of William Hobkins, and soe run Northward 16 degrees easterly eight score poles, through ye Neck of ye hay beach rocky point to a certain rock by ye water side neare the channel above said, and soe westward to make right angles from the bounds above said, and [from] ye said rock into ye upland soe many poles till it shall comprehend soe many acres of upland as with the meadow shall containe 200 acres."

G. SYLVESTER.

Witnesses: Nathaniel Parke, Edward Downing, Mary Downing.

Cornelius Payne afterward lived on Hog Neck, in Southampton, and was the ancestor of the family of that name in that town.

February 8, 1687-8, Joshua Sylvester, "late of Shelter Island, now of Southold," made an agreement to deliver to Isaac Arnold "a deed for all his visible estate" on Shelter Island, and all monies and debts due to him, and Isaac Arnold is to provide him a comfortable maintenance for life. Joshua Sylvester revokes all former acts and deeds, "especially one writing made and now in the custody of Grisell, the wife of James Loyd, of Boston, sometime in June, 1687, which in sickness I passed without consideration or advice." He allows to Isaac Arnold, for his yearly maintenance, 30 pounds. If Isaac Arnold dies, then all that is left is to return to Joshua Sylvester, and shall go to the female children of his brother Nathaniel Sylvester and Isaac Arnold. If Joshua Sylvester died first, then what is left is to go to the daughters of Nathaniel Sylvester and his cousin Isaac Arnold, except Grisell Loyd, who is to have "one piece of gold of 20 shillings."

In accordance with this, Joshua Sylvester gave to Isaac Arnold a deed for all his lands and meadows on Shelter Island, and all his goods, etc., "In consideration of an Honourable and Comfortable maintainece during his life. And he has put him in possession by delivering unto

him one piece of silver commonly called a shilling, English coyne, fixed into the Seal of these Presents." He also gives Isaac Arnold full power of attorney to collect all debts, "and especially to call to account James Loyd of Boston, merchant, and the executors of Nathaniel Eldred, late of Brookhaven, for £800, paid to him by my sister in law Madame Grisell Sylvester Feb. 26, 1680."

April 30, 1694, Giles Sylvester, "in consideration of a certain deed of release for one half of Shelter Island, dated Oct. 3, 1693," agrees to give to Joshua Sylvester an annual rent of £15 "on all the property left to Giles Sylvester by his brother Nathaniel Sylvester, lying on the north side of Shelter Island, and now in the possession of Edward Downing, late of Boston, as tenant." This rent was to be paid to Joshua Sylvester during his life, annually on May 5th, with the curious provision that "if the said Joshua Sylvester does not spend the whole amount for his comfortable maintenance but less will suffice, he is to pay back the remainder.

On the same day Joshua Sylvester conveys to his "beloved friend Mr. Joshua Hobart, minister, and to his loving cousin, Isaac Arnold" all his goods and chattels. And, in return, "he is to have a comfortable maintenance according to his Age and Quality."

We conclude from the foregoing that Joshua Sylvester was probably infirm in mind or body and perhaps in both. He died in Southold a few years later.

Thomas Shaw and wife Mary sold to Jonathan Havens, February 10, 1713-14, "one mesuage or tract of land on Shelter Island, 256 acres, bounded northwest by ye land formerly Mr. Giles Sylvesters. Southerly by the land of ye said Jonathan Havens. Easterly by ye land of William Havens, and northeast by ye land late Nathaniel Sylvesters, deceased. Being six rods wide from the northeast corner down to ye Salt water or harbor." This must have been a very long and narrow strip of land, if the above description is correct. It seems to have been a part of the Havens tract, but how Thomas Shaw obtained it we do not know. Jonathan Havens left

this to his son Jonathan, in 1748. He describes it as "six rods wide on the west side of my old farm, beginning at the north west corner and running east to a place called the Wolf Trap."

After the sale of 1,000 acres of land to William Havens, Nathaniel Sylvester had comparatively a small estate on Shelter Island. By his will he left what he had to his son Nathaniel, and, if he died without issue, then to his brother Brinley Sylvester, to whom it afterward came. By the wills of Constant Sylvester and Peter Sylvester this was still more increased, and Brinley Sylvester became the largest land owner on the island.

February 25, 1718-9, William Nicoll, "Gent," sold to Brinley Sylvester, of Newport, Rhode Island, "For money paid by Giles Sylvester and Nathaniel Sylvester, uncle and father of said Brinley Sylvester, All that messuage the late mansion house of Capt. Nathaniel Sylvester, and 1,000 acres of land adjoining, on Shelter Island. Bounded west by upland and creek, north by bay or sound, East by Ram island beach and Ram island bay, and southeast by the farm that John Knowling now dwells on." It is quite probable that a mortgage had been given on the estate, and that the conveyance was a release from the same.

Brinley Sylvester, the owner of this ancestral heritage, was born in East Hampton, November 28, 1694. December 2, 1718, he married Mary, daughter of Thomas Burroughs, a merchant of New York. He probably came here soon after the death of his father and uncle. His estate is said to have been all that part of the island north of a line drawn from the head of Dering creek to Cackle's Harbor. In 1737 he built a stately mansion, which yet remains, a most elegant relic of Colonial architecture. At the time of its erection it is said to have been the largest mansion on Long Island. It stands near the spot where the ancestor, Nathaniel Sylvester, had his dwelling place. The doors and many other portions of the building were brought from England, and were of a make and material impossible to procure in the early days. In this mansion Brinley Sylvester "lived like a lord." For long years



he was surrogate for Suffolk county and judge of the court of common pleas. There being no church on the island, he attended meeting in Southold, sailing in a barge manned by well trained negro slave rowers. Upon one occasion the minister suggesting to his wife that she might be proud of her silken gown and elegant barge, she replied that she was not proud of these things, but she was proud of the linen she could make with her own hands. A private chaplain, the Rev. William Adams, made his home in the manor house. Mr. Sylvester was one of the most important men of the county and the province. He served as supervisor and town clerk for several years, and did much to advance the interests of the island. He died December 24, 1752, and with him the ancient name of Sylvester perished from Shelter Island. He left two daughters, Margaret, wife of Daniel Cheesbrough, who died without issue, and Mary, born in 1724, who married Thomas Dering, March 9, 1759. During the Revolution, Thomas Dering and his wife were, like many other patriots, compelled to take refuge in Connecticut, and while living there they executed the following deed:

Thomas Dering, Esq., and wife Mary of Shelter Island, now resident in Middletown, Connecticut, conveys to their son Sylvester Dering "one half of a messuage and lot of land where they formerly resided on Shelter Island, and which lately belonged to Brinley Sylvester, Esq., and called Sylvester's farm. Containing 1100 acres. Bounded east by Ram Island and by the bay commonly called Cookolds bay or harbor. West by Thomas Conkling, and land formerly of Elisha Paine. North by Southold Bay. South by land of Nicoll Havens, formerly belonging to his father Jonathan Havens. Which said one half lately belonged to Margaret Cheesbrough, deceased, who was the only sister of said Mary Dering." June 17, 1782.

Witness: John Alsop, Nicoll Floyd.

Thomas Dering and wife Mary Dering "of Shelter Island, now residing in Middletown, Connecticut," by deeds of lease and release, November 9, 1779, convey to Ezra L'Hommedieu one-half of the above premises, and Ezra L'Hommedieu conveys the same to Thomas Dering, Esq.,

November 19, 1779. This was for the purpose of vesting the title in Thomas Dering in fee. Thomas Dering and his wife Mary sold the same to their son, Sylvester Dering, for £1,000, June 10, 1782.

Thomas Dering, whose name is inseparably connected with the history of this island, was the son of Henry and Elizabeth Dering, and was born in Boston, May 16, 1720. He was educated for a merchant, and, his father dying in 1750, he and his brother Henry succeeded to the business, and March 9, 1756, he married Mary Sylvester, at Newport, where Mrs. Sylvester had moved for the education of her daughters. In 1760 he came to Shelter Island, occupied the manor house, and engaged very extensively in farming. He had a very large circle of acquaintances, especially among the ministers in the county. In May, 1776, he was delegate to the Provincial Convention which met at White Plains and unanimously adopted the Declaration of Independence. In September, 1776, he removed with his family to Middletown, Connecticut. In 1777 he was elected a member of a convention to frame a constitution for the state of New York. In 1783 he returned to the island and resumed the business of farming. Among his most intimate friends was the Rev. George Whitefield, who visited the island. After a useful and honored life he died September 26, 1785. His remains rest in the cemetery at the rear of the church. Mr. Dering left three children—General Sylvester Dering, Henry P. Dering and a daughter, Elizabeth, who married Dr. Nathaniel Gardiner.

General Sylvester Dering, who thus became the owner of the ancestral estate, married Esther Sarah, daughter of Nicoll Havens. He was general of militia, supervisor for many years and member of assembly in 1804. He was killed by a fall from his horse and died, lamented and beloved, October 8, 1820, at the age of 61. He left five children—Charles T., a merchant in Sag Harbor, Nicoll H., a physician in New York, Henry S., a physician at Setauket, Margaret and Sarah. After his death his estate was purchased by Ezra L'Hommedieu, at whose death it passed into the hands of his daughter, Mary, who mar-

ried Samuel S. Gardiner, and for a long time it was widely known as the "Gardiner estate." The offspring of this marriage were three daughters, one of whom became the wife of Professor Lane, of Cambridge, Massachusetts, and two who were successively the wives of Professor Eben E. Horsford, of the same place. Upon the settlement of the estate it passed into the hands of Professor Horsford, whose daughters are the lineal descendants and present representatives of the Sylvesters.

William Nicoll, who by deed and will of Giles Sylvester obtained a very large estate on Shelter Island, died in 1723, and by will left all his lands here to his son, William Nicoll, who was elected member of assembly in 1739, and served until the time of his death in 1768. For the last nine years he was Speaker of the House. He died suddenly at a house on Hempstead plains, December 3, 1768. He left no children, and his estate went to his nephew, William Nicoll, son of

Samuel Benjamin Nicoll, succeeded to the estate on Shelter Island, and came here in 1787. He was born September 4, 1764. He married Anne daughter of Colonel Richard Floyd. They were the parents of ten children—Richard Floyd, William, Elizabeth Floyd, Anna Willett, Samuel Benjamin, Thomas Elbert Ellison, Maria Cortland, John Cortland, Gloriana Margaretta and Arabella Jones Floyd. The father of this family passed his life on his large estate, as an enterprising farmer, and died here September 19, 1828.

Samuel Benjamin Nicoll, the third son, was born on Shelter Island, March 25, 1794, and was educated at Yale and Union Colleges. Adopting the profession of law, he settled in Riverhead and practiced with success for several years. On July 1, 1824, he married Sarah Brown, daughter of Dr. Benjamin Payne, of Flushing, Long Island, and subsequently resided at that place for some years. In April, 1832, he returned to Shelter

Island and settled upon the family estate, and passed here the remainder of his life. He was supervisor for many years and during the greater part of the time was chairman of the board. In 1843 he was a member of assembly, and was one of the members of a commission to revise the code of procedure. Mr. Nicoll died January 22, 1865, in the same house in which he was born, and was buried in the family cemetery at Sachem Neck. His widow died on the 8th day of October, 1876. He left seven chil-



his brother Benjamin. He was known as "Clerk Nicoll," being county clerk for twenty-six years, and was the last county clerk under the Colonial Government. He succeeded his uncle in the Assembly and served until the Revolution. His son,

dren—Samuel B., William C., Matthias, Charlotte A., Sarah P., Gloriana M. and Anne.

In accordance with the custom of the times, the Sylvesters and their immediate descendants were owners of negro slaves, which Nathaniel

Sylvester doubtless brought with him from the West Indies. The well equipped barge which was kept for very frequent visits to Southold, was manned by slave rowers. In 1776 there were 33 slaves on the island. After the passage of the "Manumission Act," in 1788, many slaves were set free, and slavery came to an end in the early part of the nineteenth century.

The Indians who inhabited the island remained in rapidly diminishing numbers for many years. Tradition states that the point known as Sachem's Neck was the dwelling place of the great Sachem, whose influence was felt and acknowledged by all the neighboring tribes. Relics of their villages in the shape of shell heaps are still found, and the indestructible stone arrow heads are frequently found. The last of the race was an aged woman who died a sincere Christian, in 1835.

By the terms of the original patent, Shelter Island was to remain entirely independent of any other town or political organization. As a matter of precaution, important deeds were recorded in the clerk's offices of East Hampton or Southold, but the island remained for long years as a proprietary government. By act of the Provincial Legislature, July 12, 1729, it was established as a town, and was to elect two assessors, a collector, a constable and supervisor.

In 1730 the inhabitants were William Nicoll, John Havens, Samuel Hudson, George Havens, Elisha Paine, Joel Bowdich, Abraham Parker, Samuel Havens, Samuel Vail, Thomas Conkling, Samuel Gilman, Brinley Sylvester, Jonathan Havens, Joseph Havens, Noah Tuthill, Sylvester L'Hommedieu, Henry Havens, Samuel Hopkins, John Bowdich and Daniel Brown.

The first town meeting was held April 7, 1730, and the following officers were elected: Supervisor, William Nicoll; Assessors, John Havens, Samuel Hudson; Collector, Samuel Havens; Constable, Samuel Gilman.

The following is the list of Inhabitants of Shelter Island in 1771:

Heads of Families.	Males.	Females
Jonathan Havens.....	1	3
Thomas Dering .....	4	2

Daniel Brown .....	3	1
William Nicoll .....		1
William Havens .....	4	2
James Sawyer .....	3	2
Thomas Conkling .....	3	1
Joel Bowdich .....	3	2
Nicoli Havens .....	2	3
Samuel Case.....	4	4
Abraham Parker .....	5	5
Joseph L'Hommedieu .....	2	2
Benjamin Sawyer.....	4	2
Moses Sawyer.....	4	5
Thomas Conkling, Jr.....	5	2
James Havens .....	7	2
Abraham King.....	3	2
Deliverance Paine .....	2	3
Walter Havens.....	2	3
John Duval .....	1	1
George Duval.....	3	3
Obadiah Havens.....	2	4
Jonathan Havens, Jr.....	2	2
George Havens.....	1	2
Samuel Case, Jr.....	1	2
Joseph Havens.....	2	1
Moses Horton.....	2	3
Total whites, 140; blacks, 27.		

In the early period of our history, a church on this island can hardly be said to have an existence, the whole district being nominally a part of the parish of Southold. The first attempt to build a meeting house is told by the following document:

We whose names are hereunto subscribed, having the Interests of our Common Lord at heart, and being willing to contribute for the promoting and Incouraging the cause and Interest of Religion upon Shelter Island, and considering the small number of the Inhabitants do covenant and promise to pay or cause to be paid the Several sums Affixed to our names to Brinley Sylvester or order at or before the first day of January next ensuing the Date hereof for the erecting building and completing a Meeting house for the publick Worship of Almighty God and not otherwise. In witness whereof we have set to our names together with ye Severall sums. Annexed the 19 day of August Anno Dom. 1732.

Benjamin Woolsey, £2.	Matthew Howell, 5s.
David Pierson, 10s.	Josiah Pierson, 6s.
Samuel Huntting, 5s.	Job Pierson, 6s.
Abraham Halsey, 6s.	Jonathan Whitehead, £1
Hugh Gelston, 15s.	James Smith, 15s.



Mrs. Stillwell, 14s. Miss Steer, 5s.  
 Edm—, 10s. James Sell, 3s, 10d.  
 Edward Huntting, 10s. Josiah Topping, 6s.  
 Nathaniel Huntting, £2. John Meray, 10s.  
 David Howell, 2s. John Ledyard, 12s.  
 Elnathan White, 4s. Morel Lester, 10s.  
 John Davis, 1s, 6d. Alexander Munn, 5s.  
 Theophilus Howell, 5s. Mat. Burnes, 10s.  
 Theophilus Pierson, 7s. S. Whitehead, 10s.  
 Edward Howell, 6s. Thomas Chatfield, 10s.  
 Eleazor Miller, £1, 8s. Sutton Grant, £1, 4s.  
 Thomas Robinson, 14s. Platt Smith, 14s.  
 Benjamin L'Hommiedieu, Jr., 10s.  
 Benjamin Youngs, Esq., 10s.  
 Francis Pelletreau, £1, 8s.  
 Theophilus Howell, £2, 6s.  
 Samuel Hutchison, Esq., 12s.  
 Ephraim Hopkins, Jr., work 13s.  
 Received of Dr. Howell, 5s.

Of the above subscribers fifteen were from the town of Southampton. The effort thus begun does not seem to have been carried into effect until 1742, for in that year Jonathan Havens, Jr., gave half an acre of ground near the middle of the Island for a site for a meeting house and for a burying ground, and the church seems to have been built in the following year. It was a small square building with four roofs meeting in a point. It is stated that some of the furnishings, such as the pulpit, sounding board, stairs and a few of the pews, were brought from the Rutgers street church in New York. Rev. Mr. Mallman states in his excellent history, "It stood on this very spot where we now worship, until the beginning of the present structure, when it was moved to the eastward, where the parsonage now stands, being there used while the new house of worship was being erected, after which it was again moved to the westward, near the middle of the lot opposite the grist mill, where it served the purpose of a sheep fold until time and decay had completed its destruction.

The first minister was the Rev. William Adams, who, as we have mentioned, was chaplain to Mr. Brinley Sylvester and his family. He was the son of the Rev. Eliphalet Adams, of Connecticut, and a graduate of Yale in 1730. He was then a tutor for two years, and after that a preacher for more than sixty years. He was

never married or ordained, as he declared he would not be encumbered either with a wife or a parish. He first preached in the North Parish of New London, and afterwards in North Groton. In January, 1737, he began to preach in Guilford. He came to Shelter Island in the latter part of 1737, being then twenty-seven years of age. He remained here until the death of Brinley Sylvester in 1752. He then preached in New London until February, 1756. He was at Orient from 1758 to 1760. In that year, Mr. Thomas Dering moved to this Island, and Mr. Adams resumed his residence in the Manor House, as private chaplain, and remained until the breaking out of the Revolution caused Mr. Dering and his family to flee to Connecticut. In all, he labored here for more than thirty years, and was there when Whitefield visited the island in 1764. In person he was short and stout, wore a white wig and a cocked hat, and usually walked about the streets dressed in a black study gown. He died after a long and useful life, September 25, 1798, in the 88th year of his age.

April 6, 1784, the first town meeting was held after the Revolution, and, after choosing town officers, a committee consisting of Sylvester Dering and Jonathan N. Havens was appointed to inquire into and take charge of the money left by Brinley Sylvester, Esq., toward the support of the Gospel on Shelter Island. April 26, 1785, the church was duly incorporated as a religious corporation, and Jonathan N. Havens, Sylvester Dering and William Bowdich were elected trustees.

On April 21, 1789, the Presbytery of Long Island appointed Mr. John Taylor to preach at Sag Harbor.

In 1794 a committee was appointed "to procure a person to preach the Gospel in this place, and to pay the same as they may agree, not exceeding the rate of four dollars for each Sabbath, a curious reminder of the limited finances of the time.

We find a curious entry: At a "Special Town meeting held April 29, 1794, called for the purpose of regulating the claim fishery, it was re-

solved that a tax of three pence should be paid for every bushel of clams dug by non-inhabitants of the Island, and the proceeds (except twenty per cent.) was to be paid into the hands of the Religious Society for the purpose of supporting the Gospel or maintaining a school on said Island, as the inhabitants at Town meeting shall direct." This, however, was repealed the next year.

In 1796 the Rev. Whitfield Cowles preached on four Sabbaths and was paid £4 for his services. In 1797 the Rev. Joel Cram preached one Sabbath for £1 4s. In 1797 the Rev. Whitfield Cowles preached for twenty-four Sabbaths and received £9 12. The Rev. Dr. Buel, of East Hampton, also preached here occasionally between 1796 and 1798.

In 1801 an offer was made to employ the Rev. Herman Daggett, who had been minister in Southampton for a number of years, "to come and reside with us as Preacher of the Gospel and for teaching our school for the term of ten years." The salary offered was \$350 per annum. In proportion to the number of inhabitants, this was the largest minister's salary paid in Suffolk county at that time. Mr. Daggett did not accept, as he had a call to Middle Island. After this several different clergymen acted for short times as special supplies. Among these was the Rev. Lyman Beecher and Zachariah Green. In 1805 the Rev. Benjamin Bell preached for one year, receiving three dollars per Sabbath. During his term the meeting house was repaired.

The first settled pastor was Rev. Daniel Hall, who had been for eight years minister in Sag Harbor. He was called May 5, 1806, at a salary of three dollars a Sabbath. The subscription list is as follows:

Bowdich, William, £3, 18s.  
Bowdich, John £1, 6s.  
Bowdich, Wm., Jr., 13s.  
Bowdich, Samuel, 8s. 8d.  
Boisseau, John, 8s.  
Conkling Benjamin, £3, 18s.  
Case, Joseph, 17s. 4d.  
Case, Jacob, 13s.  
Douglass, Jonathan, £1, 19s.  
Dering, Sylvester, £7 16s.

Havens, Obadiah, £2 12s.  
Havens, Ezekiel, 18s.  
Havens, Ledowick, 17s. 4d.  
Havens, Augustus, £2 12s.  
Havens, Joseph, Jr., 17s. 4d.  
Havens, Joseph, Sr., £1 14s.  
Havens, David, 13s.  
Havens, Remington, 13s.  
Havens, Silvanus, 13s.  
Hains, Henry, £1 16s.  
Harlow, Daniel, 13s.  
Harlow, Phebe, 4s. 4d.  
Thomas, Mayo, £1, 19s.  
Nicoll, Benjamin, £7 16s.  
Pierson, Job, £1 6s.  
Reeve, Jonathan, 8s.  
Sawyer, Richard, 13s.  
Tuthill, Thomas, 17s. 4d.  
Havens, James, Sr., £1.  
Total, £49 9s. 4d.

The call was accepted and Mr. Hall remained until his death in 1812. In 1808 a confession of faith and church covenant was adopted, according to the discipline of the Presbyterian church. The persons subscribing were the pastor and his wife Lucretia, Ephraim King and his wife Mehitabel, Sylvester Dering and wife E. Sarah, Jonathan Douglass and wife Abigail, Mary Mayo, Eunice Case, Anna Boisseau, Elizabeth Havens, Abigail Sawyer, Lodowick Havens and Esther Case. Mr. Hall died January 20, 1812, from tetanus, caused by amputation of a cancerous foot, at the age of 64.

"As a minister of Jesus, he was faithful unto death."

The original church building belonged to certain freeholders, and all the pews belonged to certain families who had the exclusive right to the same. In 1806 the following resolution was passed:

"Voted that the Pews occupied by Benjamin Nicoll, William Bowdich, Sylvester Dering and James Havens be made narrower so as to make room for a Pew in front of James Havens' pew, and the next seat, and another in front of William Bowdiches' pew and the next seat, and that the pews of Benjamin Nicoll, William Bowdich and Sylvester Dering and James Havens be moved back, at the expense of the Parish."

It was also voted that the persons who wished to build pews in the vacant space might do so

at their own expense, and they and their heirs might have the exclusive use of the same until they were called for by the parish, and the cost was then to be repaid. In 1808 the parish endeavored to get possession of all the pews, for it was "voted that the trustees consult the owners of pews in the meeting House, and know of them if they will sell them, and at what price, and if all the owners of pews will sell, to call a parish meeting that the parish may determine to purchase them or not." This plan, however, did not succeed and the system of ownership continued until the old building ceased to be used. In 1793 the funds of the church amounted to about £940.

The church became formally connected with the Presbytery of Long Island on April 9, 1812. Up to this time "Church and State" had been practically united. In 1815 a determined effort was made to build a new church. A subscription list shows 28 persons on the island, who contributed \$1,277.50. A still longer list of 87 persons in New York and other places contributed \$1,320.50, making the whole amount \$2,598. The new church stands on the site of the old one. The famous "September gale" prostrated a number of large trees, and from them were hewn the timbers of the present edifice. It was dedicated July 17, 1817. Rev. Stephen Tracy preached for six months from April 28, 1816. The sale of the pews for one year brought \$143. For many years the church remained without a settled pastor, various ministers acting as temporary supplies. The Rev. Richard F. Nicoll served in 1821, at a salary of \$5 per Sabbath. The Rev. Ezra Youngs preached from July, 1821, to the middle of 1828. In 1826 a legacy of \$8,000 was left to the church by Mr. Benjamin Conkling, a retired sea captain. He died February 21, 1826, and a monument in the rear of the church marks his resting place. The Rev. Jonathan Huntting served as pastor from 1828 to the fall of 1832. His successor was the Rev. David Lord, who began his ministry in 1832 and continued until May, 1834. He, in turn, was succeeded by the Rev. Randolph Campbell, who began to preach the last Sabbath in September, 1834, and remained

until September, 1837. The Rev. William Ingmire was called in 1838 and remained three years. For a while the Rev. Jonathan Huntting supplied the pulpit on occasions, receiving \$5 per day "and his ferriage." The Rev. Anson Sheldon received a call August 1, 1842, and remained until June, 1847. After an interval of thirteen years from his first pastorate, the Rev. Daniel Lord returned to the island and became pastor the second time, in September, 1847. He was installed August 30, 1848. His pastorate was ended by his sudden death, occasioned by being thrown from his wagon, April 26, 1861. The Rev. Charles H. Halloway began his services here in September, 1861, and remained until August 2, 1864. His successor was the Rev. Thomas H. Harries, who first preached here November 19, 1864. He was installed June 8, 1865. His pastorate was the longest of all, and continued until 1884. He died in Brooklyn, August 4, 1888, aged 75 years. The Rev. A. P. Bissell, D. D., became pastor December 15, 1884, and remained until May 1, 1889. His successor was the Rev. Benjamin F. Parli-man, who began as stated supply in December, 1889, and continued until September, 1895. He was afterward the pastor of the First Presbyterian church in Haverstraw, New York, the place of his birth.

The Rev. Jacob E. Mallmann received a unanimous call to the pastorate November 17, 1895, and was duly installed in January, 1896. He is the son of Jacob and M. D. C. (Lehnert) Mallmann, and was born in Brooklyn, New York, September 29, 1858. He graduated from Princeton in 1889, and for a year was the minister in charge of Olivet Chapel, under the care of Lafayette Avenue Presbyterian church, and was ordained there October 23, 1889. On May 8, 1890, he was installed as pastor of the First Presbyterian church in Newtown, Long Island, and continued to labor until the fall of 1895, when he came to this church. During the moments of leisure from his arduous duties, Mr. Mallmann has written a most interesting and accurate history of Shelter Island and its church, which is a most valuable addition to the many volumes of Long Island history and can not fail to perpet-



uate his memory for centuries to come. To its excellence and value the writer most gladly gives his testimony.

The first Episcopal service was held in the town hall on May 14, 1871. In 1872 Dr. S. B. Nicoll purchased from Charles D. Manwaring a lot of one acre, and built a church upon it the following year. His brother, Mathias Nicoll, was the principal contributor, giving \$1,000, and afterward presented the church with stained glass windows. The one behind the altar is a memorial to his wife, Mary Alice, who died January 5, 1873, and as a tribute to her memory the chapel is named St. Mary's Chapel. In 1881 a bell was presented by Miss Julia King, of Sag Harbor. The congregation, though small at first, has been regularly increasing.

A school, doubtless kept in some private house, seems to have been in existence as early as the church, and we find in several instances that the minister also acted as teacher. A school house was in existence in the early part of the nineteenth century. This was burned in 1827, and a new one was shortly afterward erected. Among the schoolmasters of the olden time was the notorious Stephen Burroughs, whose history, written by himself, is a noted instance of a rascal telling his own side of his story. He was afterward a teacher in Bridge Hampton. The schoolhouse built in 1827 remained until 1868, when the present commodious building was erected and the old one was used as a town hall. The school, under very efficient teachers, has a high reputation and is a credit to the town.

For long years before the Revolution the regular mail route on Long Island was by stage that

left New York and proceeded along the north side of the island to Riverhead, and thence to Southold. It crossed to Shelter Island by ferry, and then across the island to another ferry to Hog Neck, and from thence to Sag Harbor and East Hampton. It then returned along the south side of Long Island to New York, the trip taking a whole week. The first highway officially located on Shelter Island was in October, 1828. It commenced at the Hog Neck ferry and extended to Fresh Pond, and from thence to what was formerly called Boisseau's ferry. A daily mail by way of Greenport was established in 1854, and a telegraph cable was laid in 1860. The ferry between the north shore and Greenport was incorporated in 1868.

In 1879 a camp meeting association, under the auspices of the Methodist Episcopal church, purchased a tract of 200 acres on the west side of Dering's Harbor, and the camp meetings held there have been largely attended.

On the northeast part of the island, and as a part of the estate handed down to the descendants of Brinley Sylvester, are the grounds of the Shelter Island Park Association, embracing some two hundred acres of land, purchased from Prof. Eben G. Horsford, and intended for the purpose of establishing a magnificent watering place and summer resort. The tract is finely located and from its highest elevation the view extends from Greenport to the hills of Southampton and Montauk and a vast expanse of ocean. The hotel was built here in 1872, and the Prospect House, an equally favorite resort, was built in the previous year.




## CHAPTER XVIII.

### IN TIMES OF WAR.

THE REVOLUTION.—THE WAR OF 1812.—THE WAR FOR THE MAINTENANCE OF THE UNION.—  
THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR.

"Then honor to the brave who nobly died,  
And honor to the men who by their side  
Survived the cannon's hail  
With hearts that did not quail  
When all our country's fate was cast  
For life or death in War's fierce blast."

O wrote Dr. Ephraim Whitaker—clergyman, antiquarian and author—in a tribute to the patriot soldier during the Civil war, and his fervent verse is appropriate meed of praise to the soldier who gave to his country his loyal endeavor, in whatever day or generation.

From the beginning of her history Long Island contributed her full share to the fighting forces of the country, and provided generously of her means in every warlike epoch. During the old Colonial French war, when the mother country and France were contending for the possession of the continent, Major Nathaniel Woodhull, of Mastic, in Suffolk county; Colonel Isaac Corsa, of Flushing, and Captain Richard Hewlett and others led Long Island troops in the campaign under Abercrombie and took part in the capture of Frontenac.

From a very early period a strong militia force was maintained upon the island for home defence. In 1693 the enrolled militia of Kings county numbered 319 rank and file, under the command of Colonel Stephanus Van Cortlandt; the

militiamen of Queens county numbered 580, under command of Colonel Thomas Willett; and those of Suffolk county numbered 533, commanded by Colonel John Young—a veritable little army (as provincial armies went in those days) of 1,432 men, very nearly one-half of the able-bodied men in the province. In 1700 the militiamen in the various counties were as follows: Kings county, 280; Queens county, 601; and Suffolk county, 614. In that year the official returns gave the list of officers of the three regiments, and among those named are many whose descendants bore a prominent part in other and later wars, besides bearing a full and noble part in peaceful pursuits and in the establishment of the institutions of civilization. This honorable roster appears in the appendix to this volume.

This martial spirit was well understood and appreciated by the leaders on both sides—the patriots and royalists—when the Revolutionary war broke out, and its existence accounts in a great measure for the importance which Long Island assumed during that struggle. No mere yokels were the island lads. They were well able to handle their piece, and if their tactical movements were awkward from a military view-point, they understood the utility of cohesiveness, and rendered a willing obedience to their officers. Besides, they formed a force which

either army would gladly combine with its own. Again, the ground to which they belonged was a vantage point for either American or Briton. It was an important approach to New York. The Continental generals recognized its armsbearing populace as a fighting force well worth the winning, and the British chieftains fully realized that if not already won to the rebel cause it should be prevented from being serviceable as far as possible. And this idea on the part of the British accounts for much of the completeness and severity of "the occupation" from the date of the battle of Brooklyn until the sun went down upon the last vessel flying the royal standard on the day when New York was evacuated, and the American authority was established.

In large measure the British effort was successful. By the isolation of the Long Islanders when the war was really begun, their fighting strength was rendered of little avail, and their divided councils practically made the entire island a prey to official or military or thieving Tory or to Whig freebooter alike. And so the island suffered terribly and the suffering, like the rains from heaven, fell alike upon the just and upon the unjust—upon the patriot and upon the royalist. It was many years before the damage was reducible to money values. Silas Wood estimated that the loss sustained by the Long Islanders during the British occupation was a half million dollars—certainly a very low estimate. But the hardest blow administered to the people came after peace had been declared, when the New York legislature taxed them \$195,000 (of which the share of Suffolk county was nearly \$50,000) for not having been in a condition to take "an active part in the war against the enemy." Thus, so comments Dr. Prime, "their misfortune was interpreted a crime; and because they did not emancipate themselves from a mighty army to whose power the whole Continental force had abandoned them in the very commencement of the contest, they must be subjected to a very heavy fine; and after being pillaged by a remorseless enemy and tortured by their presence for six gloomy years, they must be taxed to repair the losses of those who had been subjected

to occasional depredations." But this is *in media res*, and we must return to the beginning.

The people of Long Island seem to have been fairly divided when the great question which the War of the Revolution decided first began to assume a critical phase. They were loud in their protestation against the misgovernment and the stupidity which brought the matter of separation to an issue, but, when the time came to take the step one way or the other which was to determine her position, many seem to have hesitated.

March 6, 1766, a town meeting was held in Oyster Bay, at which the following stirring protest against the stamp act was drawn up and addressed to "The Committee of the Sons of Liberty in New York:"

"GENTLEMEN: By order of a committee of the Sons of Liberty in Oyster Bay we are to acquaint you that at a meeting of the inhabitants on Saturday, February 22nd, 1766, it was unanimously agreed and resolved:

"I. That the person, crown, and dignity of our rightful sovereign King George III. with all his just and legal rights of government, we will to the utmost of our power support, maintain, and defend.

"II. That the liberties and privileges which we as Englishmen have still enjoyed, particularly those of being taxed by representatives of our own choosing and being tried by our own juries, we will also support, maintain, and defend.

"III. That the late Stamp Act is destructive of these our liberties, and is by us deemed to be arbitrary and unconstitutional; that as such we will to the utmost of our power endeavor to oppose and suppress the same.

"IV. That the measures which you have taken and the several noble efforts you have made in vindication of the general cause of liberty we do heartily approve of, and that with our lives and fortunes we stand ready to assist you in the same.

"V. That the committee now chosen do signify these our resolutions to the Sons of Liberty at New York, and elsewhere as they may think proper; that the said committee do for the future keep up appointed meetings, as may be thought necessary, at the house of George Weeks, in Oyster Bay, and maintain a correspondence with



your committee, in which we expect your concurrence."

This shows that the good people of Oyster Bay were not afraid to express their views in plain language; but when the question of separation came before them in 1775 they were emphatically opposed to it. At the annual town meeting that year the clerk, Samuel Townsend, stated that he had received a letter from the Committee of Safety in New York recommending that the people of Oyster Bay should get together and elect deputies to the Provincial Convention. The letter and its purport were discussed at considerable length, some urging the immediate election of deputies, some advocating delay, and still others contending that the matter should be left severely alone. The whole discussion finally resolved itself into the simple question whether or not deputies should be selected, and, when the vote was taken, it was found that 205 had voted against deputies and only 42 were in favor of sending them. But when the result was declared, the minority, who were enthusiastic and active in the furtherance of their views, at once met together and elected a deputy in the person of Zebulon Williams. Field, the historian of the battle of Brooklyn, characterizes the entire proceedings as a bit of adroit politics. However that may be, Williams went to the Provincial Congress and was accepted as the representative of Oyster Bay. He bore with him the following document:

"Whereas the unhappy dispute between the mother country and the American colonies, we humbly conceive, has arisen from assumed power claimed by the British Parliament to pass laws binding on us in all cases whatsoever, and hath given us great uneasiness; and, as we conceive, unanimity among the inhabitants of the colonies is the only means under Providence to secure the essential rights and liberties of Englishmen; and, in order that the inhabitants of the different colonies should know each other's sentiments and form general plans for the union and regulation of the whole, it is necessary there should be delegates appointed to meet in general Congress. And whereas the committee of correspondence of New York did request the people of Queens

county to choose deputies, in consequence thereof there was a town meeting at Oyster Bay on April 4th, for the appointing of one deputy; but there appearing at said meeting a majority against it, yet nevertheless we the subscribers, freeholders of Oyster Bay, being determined to do all in our power to keep in unity with you and the colonies on the continent, and desirous of being in some measure represented at the general Congress, do hereby appoint Zebulon Williams as our deputy, giving unto him full power to act in our behalf in the premises aforesaid. In confirmation whereof we have set our hands, respectively:

"George Townsend, Micajah Townsend, William Seaman, David Layton, George Bennet, Joseph Carpenter, John Schenck, Peter Hegeman, James Townsend, Jr., John Wright, Gilbert Wright, Richard Weeks, James Townsend, Wm. Townsend, Prior Townsend, Wm. Latting, B. Latting, Joseph Thorney Craft, William Hopkins, Joseph Coles, Albert Albertson, John Luister, Rein Hegeman, Samson Crooker, Jacobus Luister, Albert Van Nostrand, Jotham Townsend, William Laton, Jr., William Laton, Peter Mutty (x mark), Benjamin Rushmore, William Wright, John Carpenter, James Farley (captain), Samuel Hare, Jr., Benjamin Birdsall, Joseph Doty, Isaac Bogart, Samuel Townsend, Gideon Wright, Gilbert Hare, Benjamin Townsend, Josiah Lattin."

Emboldened by their success, the combined results of patriotism and politics, the Whig element at once, on learning of their recognition by the Provincial Congress, proceeded to carry out their plans with a high hand. The Tory Justices, Thomas Smith, John Hewlett and John Townsend, protested against the rather high-handed doings at a town meeting; but in December, 1775, they and twenty-six others were summoned before the Provincial Congress to explain their attitude, and a significant fact is that when the Oyster Bay company of militia was ordered to repair to headquarters there were more delinquents—they should hardly be called deserters—marked on the roll than the number of those who personally responded.

The people of Hempstead seem to have been averse to stringent measures, as is shown by the following resolutions adopted by the inhabitants April 4, 1775:

"First, That, as we have already borne true

and faithful allegiance to his Majesty King George the Third, our gracious and lawful sovereign, so we are firmly resolved to continue in the same line of duty to him and his lawful successors," etc.

Notwithstanding these resolutions, at a meeting of freeholders of the county, held at Jamaica, May 22, 1775, Thomas Hicks and Captain Richard Thorne were elected to represent Hempstead in the Provincial Congress, and on June 26, Thomas Hicks, of Little Neck, elected for Hempstead, declined taking his seat "because he was informed by several leading men that the people of Hempstead seemed much inclined to remain peaceable and quiet."

Notwithstanding its far distance from the early scenes of the Revolutionary struggle, Suffolk county gave evidence of its patriotism and devotion to the principles of liberty from the very beginning. In nearly all towns and neighborhoods meetings were held and resolutions were adopted expressive of the sympathy of the people with those who had already suffered, and of their readiness to aid them in their resistance to oppression. A committee of correspondence was formed from the various towns, and this body met at Riverhead on November 15, 1774, and adopted the following:

*"Voted*, That we recommend it to the several towns in this county that they set forward a subscription for the employment and relief of the distressed poor in the town of Boston, to be collected in such manner as the committees in each town shall judge proper, to be in readiness to be forwarded early next spring.

*"Voted*, That John Foster have the care of procuring a vessel to call at the several harbors in this county, to receive and carry the above donations to Boston.

*"Voted*, That we fully approve of the proceedings of the late Continental Congress, and recommend it to the committees of the different towns to see that the association by them entered into on behalf of themselves and their constituents be strictly observed.

"EZRA L'HOMMEDIEU, *Clerk*."

The committees representing Huntington, Smithtown, Islip and Southampton, with some prominent individuals from Brookhaven, met in convention at Smithtown, on February 23, 1775,

and adopted resolutions approving the action of the late Continental Congress, and urging it upon the representatives of the county in the Assembly to aid in the appointment of delegates from that body to the Continental Congress which was to convene in Philadelphia in the following May. The Assembly failing to appoint delegates, the committees of the various towns assembled in Riverhead on April 6th and appointed Colonel William Floyd, Colonel Nathaniel Woodhull, Colonel Phineas Fanning, Thomas Treadwell and John S. Hobart to represent Suffolk county in a provincial convention called to select delegates.

In the Provincial Congress of New York, which convened May 22d, Suffolk county was represented by Nathaniel Woodhull, John S. Hobart, Thomas Treadwell, John Foster, Ezra L'Homedieu, Thomas Wickham, James Havens and Selah Strong. In compliance with the recommendations of this body, county and town committees were appointed to conduct public affairs, and government was thus administered until the State organized for that task in 1777.

In the second Provincial Congress of New York, which met December 6, 1775, and the third, which met in May, 1776, Suffolk county was represented by John S. Hobart, Thomas Treadwell, Selah Strong, Nathaniel Woodhull, Ezra L'Homedieu, David Gelston, Thomas Wickham and Daniel Brown. William Floyd, of Suffolk county, was one of the four delegates from New York in the Continental Congress which adopted the Declaration of Independence, and he appended his signature to that immortal document. In the fourth Provincial Congress of New York, which assembled on July 9, 1776, Suffolk county was represented by Nathaniel Woodhull, Ezra L'Homedieu, John S. Hobart, Burnet Miller, Thomas Dering, David Gelston, William Smith and Thomas Treadwell. They were instructed by their constituents to "establish a new form of government," which was accomplished in the organization of the State in the following year, the Provincial Congress having at its head during these stirring scenes, that sterling patriot General Nathaniel Woodhull.

Among the representatives from Suffolk county in the Continental Congress during the Revolutionary period were William Floyd, 1774-1782; Ezra L'Hommedieu, 1779-1783; and Zephaniah Platt, 1785. In the convention which assembled at Poughkeepsie on June 17, 1778, Suffolk county was represented by Henry Scudder, John Smith, David Hedges, Jonathan N. Havens and Thomas Treadwell.

The story of Huntington presents a peculiarly stirring picture of the development of republican principles and devotion to the cause of liberty.

The annals of Huntington, outside of a lawsuit or two, each now an obsolete story, and a little grumbling at much of the Duke's Laws, might be described as quiet and peaceful until the advent of the Revolution, calling for the recital of nothing more than purely local and domestic in point of interest. But then the history of the Revolutionary movement began early in Huntington. At a town meeting held on February 21, 1670, consideration of a demand by Governor Lovelace for a "contribution" toward the cost of repairing the fort at New York was discussed with the following emphatic result: "We of the town of Huntington can not see cause to contribute anything toward the Repaireacon of the forte for these following reasons: First, because we conceive we are deprived of the liberties of Englishmen; secondly, we conceive we have little or no benefits of the law; thirdly, we can not conceive of any benefit or safety we can expect from the fort; fourthly, we find ourselves so much disenabled by manifold troubles when we thought ourselves in peace that we can not impart with any such disbursement." A copy of all this was sent to Lovelace, and he pronounced it "scandalous, illegal and seditious," and had the document publicly burned. But Huntington did not pay, and so this spirited protest was one of the earliest defiances against "taxation without representation," and accomplished its purpose.

This meeting, however, was the beginning of the Revolutionary movement in the town. When Governor Andros came in after Colve's

short reign, he made the usual array of glittering promises, and then the old restrictions and the Duke's laws were enforced more rigidly than ever. The town meeting protested, Andros sent several of the citizens to jail, but even that did not cause the grumbling to cease. Governor Dongan tried to pacify every one by calling a meeting of deputies at New York, but the meeting accomplished nothing practical. Dongan pretended he saw a weakness in the old patents of Huntington, and directed a new one to be made. It was drawn up in such a way as to meet the views of the local authorities, and in their fullness of heart they offered to pay £20 for the document, but Dongan fixed the price at £29 4s 6d, and this was eventually paid with much grumbling. When the "Glorious Revolution" of 1688 sent Governor Slaughter to these shores, a greater need of liberty followed, and popular representation in the affairs of government was no longer a dead letter, but afterward the blindness of Parliament and the unfitness of many of the royal governors gradually aroused the spirit of opposition and led to revolt. In this Huntington was outspoken from the first, and was most pronounced and determined in its adoption of the patriotic cause. At a town meeting held June 21, 1774, it was declared among other things:

"That every freeman's property is absolutely his own, and no man has a right to take it from him without his consent, expressed either by himself or his representatives.

"That, therefore, all taxes and duties imposed on His Majesty's subjects in the American colonies by the authority of Parliament are wholly unconstitutional and a plain violation of the most essential rights of British subjects.

"That we are of the opinion that our brethren of Boston are now suffering in the common cause of British America.

"That it is the opinion of this meeting that the most effectual means of obtaining a speedy repeal of said acts will be to break off all commercial intercourse with Great Britain, Ireland and the West India colonies.

"And we hereby declare ourselves ready to enter into these or such other measures as shall be agreed upon by a general congress of all the colonies."



There was thus, so far as the surface indications go, no thought of separation; but as events unfolded themselves and militia companies were formed and drilled, independence became the issue and one hundred pounds of gunpowder was sent by the Provincial Congress to Huntington in September, 1775. On June 29, 1776, a local war committee was chosen, consisting of Joshua Ketcham, John Buffet, Platt Conklin, Platt Carll, Josiah Wood, Wilmot Oakley, Jesse Brush, Timothy Ketcham, Gilbert Fleet, Richard Conklin, Jonas Rogers, Thomas Wicks, Benjamin Y. Prime, Timothy Conklin, Solomon Ketcham, David Rusco, Henry Smith, Gilbert Potter. The enrolling and drilling of the troops continued, and preparations were zealously prosecuted for meeting the armed crisis which, it was felt, was near at hand. In a general appendix to the story of Suffolk county, the names of all her military heroes are given, so there is no need of mentioning any of them here, but, on January 24th, Chairman William Smith, of the Suffolk committee, estimated the county's militia as 2,000 men. On July 5, 1776, Congress sent one thousand pounds of powder to the Huntington committee. By that time the immortal Declaration of Independence had been launched, and the fiat had gone forth that "these United Colonies are, and of right ought to be, free and independent States." On July 22d the edict of independence was celebrated in Huntington amid much rejoicing. A letter from there, written the day after and published in Holt's "New York Journal," tells the story:

"Yesterday the freedom and independence of the thirteen United Colonies was, with beat of drum, proclaimed at the several places of parade, by reading the Declaration of the General Congress, together with the resolutions of our provincial convention thereupon; which were approved and applauded by the animated shouts of the people, who were present from all the distant quarters of this district. After which the flag used to wave on the liberty pole, having Liberty on one side and George III on the other, underwent a reform, i. e., the union was cut off, and the letters "George III" were discarded, be-

ing publicly ripped off; and then an effigy of the personage represented by those letters, being hastily fabricated out of base materials, with its face black like Dunmore's Virginia (negro) regiment, its head adorned with a wooden crown, and its head stuck full of feathers, like Carleton's and Johnson's savages, and its body wrapped in the union instead of a blanket or robe of state, and lined with gunpowder, which the original seems to be fond of—the whole, together with the letters above mentioned, was hung on a gallows,—exploded and burnt to ashes. In the evening the committee of this town, with a large number of the principal inhabitants, sat around the genial board, and drank thirteen patriotic toasts, among which were: The free and independent States of America, the General Congress, The Convention of the Thirteen States, Our Principal Military Commanders, and Success and Enlargement of the American Navy. Nor was the memory of our late brave heroes who have gloriously lost their lives in the cause of liberty and their country forgotten."

Smithtown, when the war for independence began, had a population of 555 whites and 161 negroes. Town meetings had been held at least from 1715, when the existing records commence, but they had very little to discuss except surveys, ear-marks, highways, the "disposition of the claims in Stony Brook Harbour," and the like, until the time of the great crisis was at hand. Living to a great extent by themselves, making their own little laws, and apparently regardless of whether the continent was in the hands of the English, the Dutch or the Continentals, one would have thought that the interest of Smithtown in the Revolutionary movement would have been passive. But the opposite was the case, and nowhere on Long Island was there to be found a greater proportion of patriots. In fact, when the time came for men to declare themselves, only fifteen Loyalists were to be found in the town. At a town meeting in 1774 the position of the people was clearly stated, and its representative in the Provincial Congress, Thomas Treadwell, was one of the most outspoken and determined patriots in that body.

From the beginning of the struggle for liberty, the people of East Hampton, although iso-

lated from the center of events, eagerly watched every movement in the impending struggle, and, when the crisis came, the people were unanimous in favor of a change. As early as June, 1774, a meeting was held and the people declared by resolution:

"1st. Voted, That we will to the utmost of our abilities assert, and in a lawful manner defend the liberties and immunities of British America; that we will co-operate with our brethren in this colony in such measures as shall appear best adapted to save us from the burdens we bear and in a measure already feel, from the principles adopted by the British Parliament respecting the town of Boston in particular and the British colonies in North America in general.

"2d. Voted, That a non-importation agreement through the colonies is the most likely means to save us from the present and future troubles.

"3d. Voted, That John Chatfield, Esq., Col. Abm. Gardiner, Burnet Miller, Stephen Hedges, Thos. Wickham, Esq., John Gardiner, Esq., and Daniel Mulford be a standing committee for keeping up a correspondence with the city of New York and the towns of this colony, and, if there is occasion, with other colonies, and that they transmit a copy of these votes to the committee of correspondence of New York.

"Voted unanimously, not one dissenting voice.  
BURNET MILLER, Clerk."

The feeling is clearly shown by the fact that when the Provincial Congress sent out what were called articles of association to the various communities, every adult signed the copy received. The document is well worthy of a place in the annals of the township. It is, in effect, as follows:

Persuaded that the salvation of the rights and liberties of America depends, under God, on the firm union of its inhabitants in a vigorous prosecution of the measures necessary for its safety, and convinced of the necessity of preventing anarchy and confusion, which attend the dissolution of the powers of Government, we the free-men, freeholders and inhabitants of East Hampton \* \* \* do associate, under all the ties of religion, honor and love to our country, to adopt and endeavour to carry into execution whatever measures may be recommended by the Conti-

nental Congress or resolved upon by our Provincial Convention, for the purpose of preserving our constitution and opposing the execution of the several arbitrary and oppressive acts of the British Parliament, until a reconciliation between Great Britain and America on constitutional principles (which we most ardently desire) can be obtained; and that we will in all things follow the advice of our general committee respecting the purposes aforesaid, the preservation of peace and good order and the safety of individuals and private property.

The people of Southold were no laggards when the distant horizon bore its tokens of impending war. As early as 1774 Ezra L'Hommedieu was clerk of a meeting held in Riverhead, called for the purpose of procuring funds "for the relief of the distressed poor in the town of Boston." L'Hommedieu was one of the most ardent patriots and capable leaders of the times. In 1775 he was a delegate in the Provincial Congress, and he was a member of the Assembly until the end of the war, and he was an inspiring agent in all patriotic movements in Southold as well as throughout the county. In November, 1775, Moses Case was commissioned captain, and tradition has it that he and his companions wore upon their hats the words "Liberty or Death." A company was organized for Colonel Josiah Smith's regiment, early in August, 1776, and in the same month the Southold Committee of Safety expended nearly £25 for the mounting of four cannon "for the protection of the east end of Long Island."

At Southampton, the people were ripe for the great revolt, and its principal men took a leading part in arraying them for the coming fray. Thomas Cooper and Dr. Silas Halsey were the committeemen, and they led in various movements for the relief of the people of Boston, "suffering from the effects of the Port Bill," and for the organization of companies of militia men. In 1775, so tradition has it, Captain Hurlburt, a resident of Bridgehampton, after the close of a Sunday morning service, stood at the church door and made an appeal to the people, calling upon them to rally for the defense of their liberties, with the result that a

company was formed before the day had closed, and others were subsequently organized.

As a voice from the glorious past is the following taken from a newspaper printed at a somewhat later time:

"Southampton, Suffolk County, New York, July 23, 1776.—Last Monday afternoon, (July 22d) was exhibited to view in this town a very agreeable prospect. The old gentlemen, grandfathers, to the age of seventy years and upwards, met, agreeably to appointment, and formed themselves into an Independent Company. Each man was well equipped with a good musket, powder, ball, cartridges, etc., and unanimously made choice of Elias Pelletreau, Esq., for their leader (with other suitable officers), who made a very animating speech to them on the necessity of holding themselves in readiness to go into the field in time of invasion. They cheerfully agreed to it, and determined at the risk of their lives to defend the Free and Independent States of America. May such a shining example stimulate every father on Long Island in particular, and America in general, to follow their aged brethren here!"

.But this is anticipating, and we must hark back to a somewhat earlier time. Events had moved rapidly, and early in 1776 the war cloud was about to break. The Committee of Safety at New York, having at its head that sterling patriot, General Nathaniel Woodhull, was keeping closely in touch with the Whig element, seeking to organize it for effectual resistance to the power of the British authority, whose mailed hand was now upraised. Among those to whom the committee looked with particular confidence was Josiah Smith, of Smithtown, who was one of the most pronounced and active of the Whigs. His antecedents have already been noted in these pages. It has been the habit of some historians to pay him scant attention, while others have viewed his service with absolute contempt. It would appear, however, that he was of greater value to the patriot cause than such writers would have us believe.

Early in 1776 (February 8th), the Continental Congress proceeded to organize, in the Colony of New York, four battalions for defensive purposes, and Josiah Smith, chairman,

and the members of the Suffolk County Committee, were authorized by letter to raise three companies "to prevent depredations on Long Island." July 20th General Woodhull wrote to Colonel Josiah Smith, notifying him that the congress had called out one quarter of the militia in Suffolk, Queens and Kings counties for the defense of the stock and inhabitants of Long Island, and have "made one Regiment of the Whole detachment, and have appointed You to take the Command of it. You must not decline serveing, as You Was unanimously appointed to the Command."

Under this authority Colonel Smith organized the Suffolk County Regiment, the full roster of which appears in the appendix to this volume.

A side light upon the events of this period is afforded by old family correspondence yet extant. The call to arms was a real hardship to the people. A letter written on February 3, 1776, from Bridgehampton, by Jonathan Hedges, to Colonel David Mulford, wherein he expresses the dissatisfaction of the minute-men, in their scattered situations, to go to such great distances in order to attend the musters and drills of their companies. Complaint was also made as to the meager monthly pay—to a colonel, \$50; a captain, \$26.66; a lieutenant, \$18; an ensign, \$13.33; a sergeant \$8; a corporal, drummer and fifer, \$7.33 each; and a private \$5.

It would appear that about the same time Colonel Smith assembled his militia, John Sands, one of the most active of the Whigs, organized a skeleton regiment. At any rate he was known as colonel, and was so addressed by Colonel Smith. The records, however, fail to associate his name with any regimental organization, but do show that he was captain of the Great Neck and Cow Neck company, under appointment made October 12, 1775. But he was certainly in evidence as a commander of some sort, for on July 29, 1776, he issued the following order to Jotham Townsend, and it is worthy of note as directing one of the earliest military movements (if not the earliest) made by the patriots in the interior of Long Island:



1. You are to take command of the recruits, and march them down to Matinecock Point, where you are to place sentinels in the most advantageous places to discover the enemy; likewise to be very careful there is no communication to the ships of war. Should you discover any persons attempting it, you are to put them under guard.

2. You are to build a shelter if there be none convenient. Should you want any materials, take such as will answer your purpose best.

3. Charge your men that they insult nor abuse any of the inhabitants, or destroy their effects.

"4. Should you discover the enemy attempting to land, you are to send off express to me, and order the owners of stock to drive them off with all expedition on the Great Plains.

"5. Should any of your men disobey orders, steal, or abuse the inhabitants, you are to put them under guard.

"6. Minute down daily what happens, and make a return Saturday next by 10 o'clock, at my house.  
JNO. SANDS, Col."

And Colonel Sands issued the following supplementary order to Lieutenant Townsend on August 3d:

"Should you discover the enemy in sight you are to immediately hoist your signal, then send off your express.

"You are not to suffer your men to play at cards, dice, or any unlawful game, nor intoxicate themselves with strong drink. You are to observe that no small craft passes and repasses having any transient persons or negroes on board. Should you discover any you are to take them up. If, upon examination, you find them clear, discharge them; if guilty, put them under guard till discharged by the town committee. You are not to let your men waste their cartridges by firing wantonly at game. You are to exercise your men four hours every day."

This is all we have been able to discover with reference to Colonel Sands' regiment. The assertion has been made that it took part in the battle of Brooklyn, but there is much about this story that is not very clear, and its presence as an organization is certainly doubtful, although it is presumable that some of the members were in the ranks of the defending forces.

Resuming the principal thread of our story,

and quoting the historian of the Battle of Brooklyn, "Suffolk county had early given evidence of its hearty zeal for republican doctrines. Out of its whole population of freeholders and adult male inhabitants, numbering 2,834 between the ages of sixteen and sixty, only 236 were reckoned as being of loyalist proclivities. The enrolled militia of the county exceeded 2,000, of whom 393 officers and privates were in the ranks of Colonel Smith's regiment, the best disciplined and armed on the island. It was the only one that could be considered in any form to have survived the shock of the 27th of August, and only a small part even of this body ever did service after that fatal day."

On August 8, 1776, in the Convention of Representatives of New York, it was ordered that Colonel Josiah Smith immediately march all his new levies to the western end of Nassau Island, and within two miles of Brigadier-General Greene's encampment, and that he obey such orders as he may receive from time to time from that officer. The next day (August 9th) he received by carrier from General Greene the following order:

"Camp at Brookland, Aug. 9, 1776.

"Sir: Enclosed are the resolutions of the Provincial Congress ordering you to join my brigade immediately. On the receipt of this you will march the troops under your command immediately to this camp. You will make all possible expedition, as the enemy has embarked part, if not all, the troops on Staten Island, and are making dispositions as if they meant to land here. You will send out scouts and parties to get intelligence. If the enemy should make their landing good on any part of the island and hear of your coming they may send out a party to intercept your march. Keep good front, flank and rear guard to prevent being surprised.

I am, Sir, your most obedient, humble servant,

"NATHANIEL GREENE.

"Colonel Josiah Smith."

The part taken in the battle by this regiment was for many years a subject of controversy, and some investigators questioned if it was really engaged. But about 1880 a manuscript diary of Colonel Smith was discovered and printed

by Mr. William S. Pelletreau in his "History of the Town of Southampton," and the narrative would seem to indicate the regiment as having been fully as serviceable as could be expected under the chaotic conditions.

The entries made by Colonel Smith between July 23d and July 29th contain the names of officers appointed in the various companies, and note that he sent "expresses" ordering them to assemble their men, and then as follows:

30 I was at Huntingtowne & Major Jeffry Smith mustered Capt. John Wickes men, and then I set oute with Col. Sands and Major Ramson to Queens County.

31 I went downe to Watch hill to see the gard that (was) at the bottom of Cow neck.

August ye 1 1776 I spent in viewing a proper place to Erect another gard on Great Neck.

2 I set oute from Col. Sands to Suffolk county & got as far as Capt. Plats.

3 I wente from Capt. Plats, to Capt. Stronges and staid with him all night.

4 I went downe to South to meeting and went home.

5 I staid at home.

6 I staid at home.

7 I set oute Eastward to Southold and gave Capt. Reeves orders and Ingaged Major Wickhams to secure the stock on Robins Island from the Enemy.

8 I spente my time along the Oyster ponds & ordered Lieutenant Youngs to take the stock off Plum island, and I staid with Col. Terry all night.

9 I wente from Oysterponds to Shelter Isl- and and from thence to Sag Harbour and lodged with Mr. Foster.

10 I spent at Sag Harbor with Col. Livingston and a number of the principle Inhabitants of Shelter Island & Southampton & then went up to Southampton & there met an Express from the Convention directing me to march all the new levies up to the west end of the Island.

11 I and Elias Mathews went to my house, and the two men that came Express Richard Buegan and John Sacket.

12 We set oute on our march to the west end of the Island and got as far as Huntingtowne

13 We set oute from Huntingtowne & got to Lieut Encrease Carpenters.

14 We went Down to the Ferry to General Greenes and I took up Quarters for the Regiment and my self at Keen Cowenhoven.

15 I spent with a great dele of trouble.

16 I spent in Camp with trouble.

17 I spent in Camp with trouble.

18 Ditto.

19 Ditto.

20 Ditto.

21 Ditto.

22 The Regulars landed below Nue Utrecht 5000 and I with my Regiment went downe to Flat bush and we went within a small distance of the Regulars and we were oute all night and our advance killed severall of them.

23 We continued all day in the woods, and there was an incessant fire the hull day. We killed a number of them and they wounded four of us, we were relieved at night *one of us killed*. (Note.—The words in italics are crossed out in the original).

24 I was in Camp and the gards wounded several of the enemy & and they wounded seven of us & shot Colonel Martin through the breast.

25 I was oute on Sentry in the woods and staid all night, & it was a Dreadful thunder storm.

26 We was relieved of guard in the afternoon.

27 We was alarmed about 2 in the morning and we had many skirmishes, and they attempted to force our lines, and they killed one of my men & we suppose that wee killed a number of them & wee drove them back and lay in the trenches all night.

28 We lay in the lines all day & it was an Exceeding heavy rain, & there was a continual fire kept up between us and the Regulars all day and we lay in the lines all nite.

29 We lay in the lines until the middle of the afternoon and then we had orders to march over to York, and we staid in York all nite and we was alarmed about 2 in the morning that our army was leaving our lines on Long Island.

30 We marched to Kingsbridge or Westchester.

31 We marched to Nue Rochell and tried to get passage by water to the Island but could not.

September 1 We marched to Mamaroneck & there we embarked on bord vessels to go home & about 11 o'clock at nite I got ashore at Captain Plats at Smithtowne.

2 I got home to my house.

3 I went over to Southold to see Col. Livingston and he was gone over to new England before I got there.

4 I came here from Southold.

5 I staid at home sick.

6 I went to Mrs. Woodhulls.

7 I heard Col. Livingstone was come back to Sag Harbor & I set out to go there & when I came to Davids I heard he was at Southold & I went there and then I heard he and all his men were gone to New England & I came home.

Putting the principal events into narrative form, it is to be said that on August 12, 1776, Colonel Smith marched from Smithtown for Brooklyn, picking up the companies of his regiment on the way. Of these, Onderdonk records that only the companies from Southampton and East Hampton were "complete in arms." There seems some doubt as to the number of men Smith took with him into the brief campaign which ended in the retreat of the Continental forces from Long Island. Mr. Henry P. Johnston, in his "Campaign of 1776," estimates the whole at two hundred and fifty, but other authorities seem to think this an underestimate. The only record of the casualties of the regiment is found in the diary quoted above, for nothing under this head—killed, wounded or prisoners—appears in the reports of the engagement made by other officers on either side. Colonel Smith's regiment, according to his own statement, was engaged with the enemy near Flatbush on three occasions preceding the battle of Brooklyn. On August 22d "our advance killed several of them" (the British). On August 23d he was again engaged, and four of his men were wounded; he also reports one man killed, but this entry is erased. On August 24th he records "they wounded seven of us," but it is not clear that this refers only to his own regiment. On the day of the battle (August 27th) he reports one man killed.

That the regiment was in poor plight, even before the battle, is attested by the records. On August 21st the Convention of the Representatives of the State of New York recognized that it was destitute of camp equipage, and took measures to supply the deficiency. At the same time "there being no adjutant or staff officer," Colonel Smith was authorized to appoint an adjutant and quartermaster, and to recommend to

the Convention a surgeon for the same. On the 24th Colonel Smith issued an order calling attention to the flagrant neglect of duty on the part of some of the company commanders, and to absence of officers and men without leave, and cautions them that these offenses will be visited by report to the Commander-in-Chief, of commissioned officers, and by imprisonment and trial by court martial of non-commissioned officers or privates.

On August 29th Colonel Smith and his regiment, in compliance with orders, marched to New York, there to await further directions from the convention. But, according to Onderdonk, the regiment was soon disbanded (probably September 1st), "the Colonel giving leave for every man to shift for himself in getting their families and effects off Long Island." This would appear, without other information than that conveyed in the foregoing simple statement, an inexcusable proceeding upon the part of a military officer of so high rank as Colonel Smith. But there is room for much allowance. The probabilities are that he simply countenanced or gave sanction to what was already a wholesale desertion. And, again, he had recorded (August 29th) his alarm in learning that "our army was leaving our lines on Long Island," and doubtless he considered the Revolutionary cause hopelessly lost—perhaps from the moment when his ranks were broken at Brooklyn.

Nor were the men greatly blameable under the circumstances, though such conduct in face of an enemy would usually merit death. There was little cohesiveness in their ranks, and discipline was necessarily lax. Besides, they were farmers and sons of farmers, without the enthusiasm begotten of marching under a flag which had been borne victoriously upon many a glorious battle field, and, it may be said, without a country to applaud their deeds and compensate them for their sacrifices and sufferings. And, it is presumable, they were moved by a consideration of all-commanding importance—fears for the safety of the families they had left, now exposed to the dreaded presence of a foe flushed



with victory—whom they would protect, as far as possible, or whose sufferings they would share.

Be this as it may, Smith and his men betook themselves off, and incurred a new danger in their journey. The Committee of Safety, in session at Fishkill, was justly indignant at being deprived of the services of so many men (Remsen's Queens County Regiment had been similarly disbanded) "without permission of the State," and ordered "that General Clinton detain as many of said levies as possible, even if they produce passes, it being of the utmost consequence that so large a number of armed men should not be added to the enemy's power on Long Island, and that the committees of West Chester, Horse Neck, Stamford and Norwalk diligently watch all boats passing from the main to Long Island."

These measures, however, do not appear to have been particularly efficacious, and the soldiers reached their homes, where the greater number of them acknowledged allegiance to the British authorities in hope of saving their families from persecution and their property from confiscation. Others, not a few, went to Fishkill, or elsewhere, and joined the patriot forces, with which they marched and fought until the nation was established.

As to Colonel Smith: It does not appear that he ever asked for a court of inquiry or was ordered before a court martial, and he certainly had not the latter-day opportunity of vindicating himself through the press in a newspaper or magazine article. But he came to grief at the hands of the British, who took him from his home at Moriches and threw him into the provost prison. His daughter Hannah was a greater sufferer even than he, for, in her excursions and exertions to procure his release, she contracted a cold which brought on a deafness from which she never recovered. Colonel Smith was soon liberated, but did not afterward perform military service, and was permitted to remain at his home undisturbed. He was treasurer of Suffolk county from 1746 to 1786, when he died.

After the battle of Brooklyn, Colonel Henry

B. Livingston, who had been stationed at Southold, conceived the plan of rallying all the militia of the county for an attempt to rid Long Island of the enemy. His audacity and courage however, proved ineffectual. Many of the militia officers had taken refuge in Connecticut, and their men, left without leaders, had scattered to seek the safety of their families and themselves.

But we are now obliged to recur to a prior period. As soon as it was evident that the crisis was at hand, and that Long Island was to be the scene of actual hostilities, the patriots proceeded to stamp out the opposition to their cause, and in this effort none was more persistent and successful than was Colonel Sands. He raided the country, annoying the Tories and seeing to it that they were ousted from all public offices, and, in brief, he introduced what was, on a small scale, a bloodless (or almost so) reign of terror. In this he, and others of his ilk, had the countenance of the local Committee of Safety, which was a law unto itself. Civil law practically ceased to be enforced, and the committee exercised all powers which might claim, even to the oversight of persons and regulation of their coming and going. Thus, the Southampton Committee, on August 31, 1776, issued a written license permitting Major Uriah Rogers, Captain Zophar Cooper, Captain Elias Pelletreau, Captain Jeremiah Rogers, Abraham Cooper and Henry Herrick to remove their families for safety into part of Connecticut, but "not absenting themselves." Many of the Tories, in order to escape persecution, went into hiding, but on August 12, 1776, some twenty of them, residents of Oyster Bay, were arrested and deported to Connecticut. What with the Committee of Safety and the armed bands of patriots, the adherents of King George were dreadfully harried.

But, following the battle of Brooklyn, a change came o'er the spirit of their dreams—both patriot and loyalist. Scarcely had the cannon smoke on Gowanus Heights cleared away, before General Erskine's proclamation was

circulated, calling upon all the people to resume their allegiance to the crown, this to the great encouragement of the royalists, and to the corresponding disheartenment of the patriots. Better for the one and worse for the other, the General's pronunciamiento was not a *brutum fulmen*, for he had British sabers and bayonets to give emphasis to the meaning. Colonel Sands, the master of Tory hunters, was among the first to come to grief, seized with gleeful haste, and, with other Whigs, hurried off to prison. The Committee of Safety, then at Mattinicoek, disbanded in haste, and some of them departed in haste to find personal security. Joost Monfort ran away, but to the British camp, to give himself up to General Robertson, who handed him a certificate of loyalty and so saved him further trouble. Many of the most prominent patriots and the wealthiest sacrificed their property and crossed over to Connecticut, and among these were Colonel David Mulford, Nathaniel Gardiner, Abraham Hand, Jesse Dayton, John Mulford, Aaron Isaacs, Jr., Elisha Osborn, Jeremiah Miller and Burnet Miller. Yet others went within the Continental lines, and enrolled themselves in regiments which marched with Washington. Others, too, there were, who took to the swamps where the Tories had so recently been sheltered, and it was not long before British cavalymen were engaged in the ugly task of hunting for them just as they themselves a short time before had been engaged in "rooting out" the Tories from the same hiding places. The saddest lot befell George Townsend and John Kirk, both of whom had made themselves particularly obnoxious during the reign of the committee. Townsend, in fact, was its chairman, and seems to have been almost rabid at the very name of Tory. Townsend and Kirk were arrested and taken to New York, where they were thrown into the provost prison, and endured its horrors for nine weeks—a sufficient punishment, it would seem, for any conceivable crime to be visited on men accustomed to the refinements and decencies of life. While there, Kirk contracted smallpox and died from its effects. His wife and infant child died from the

same disease, so that virtually three lives were thus made to pay the penalty of one man being just a little too positive and premature in his patriotism.

Toward the close of 1776, General Oliver DeLancey came with the Seventeenth Dragoons and took up his headquarters at Oyster Bay and assumed military control of the district. The full force of martial law now began to be felt, while, at the same time, all sorts of persuasive methods were adopted to win the weak and wavering back to the British fold. The oath of allegiance was administered to all who would accept it, and these were to be paid for all supplies taken from them, whereas confiscation was threatened against persistent recalcitrants. The stringent measures adopted by the British authorities were measurably efficacious. The people seem to have remained, outwardly at least, quite passive, and Governor Tryon, after a tour through Long Island, wrote to his home government as follows, in a letter dated December 16, 1776:

"On the 10th inst. I viewed the militia of Queens county at Hempstead, when 820 men were mustered, and on Thursday following I saw the Suffolk militia at Brookhaven, where nearly 800 appeared, to all of whom, as well as to the militia of Queens county, I had in my presence an oath of allegiance and fidelity administered.

In 1777-8 Governor Tryon carried on, with great industry, what would in these days be termed a literary bureau. Many of his letters are yet extant, and their purport may be discerned in the many addressed to the Rev. Dr. Buel. One was a petition expressive of loyal sentiments, and this was ruled to admit of a large number of signatures, which were never appended; and another asked the names of two reputable persons in each township "to correspond with me occasionally, and to receive my orders and directions for the services I may require from time to time from the inhabitants thereof."

It was out of such effort that grew the en-

listment of a small corps of royalists at Oyster Bay, under the command of Captain Henry Seton, who also established recruiting stations at Huntington and Jericho. In March, 1778, a proclamation was issued calling for recruits and promising increased bounty money and all sorts of inducements to make up the strength of the Queen's Rangers, while one dollar was promised to each person instrumental in bringing in a recruit. It would seem that 350 recruits were obtained, and the Rangers were stationed at Oyster Bay and on Lloyd's Neck until May 16, 1779, when they left for King's Bridge, New York.

Under the rule of General De Lancey the inhabitants who had belonged to the local militia were compelled to do military duty, such as guarding supplies, driving army wagons and cattle, and cutting down timber for fuel to warm the huts and tents of the hostile soldiery. Every horse fit for troop or team work was seized, with wagons, boats, grain, live stock, forage—all that could be useful to an army—paid for at valuations fixed by the military authorities when the victim was a royalist, or confiscated when he was a pronounced or suspected patriot. Many farmers were left with hardly enough fodder to sustain their stock, and teams were impressed without regard to their local necessity. Business was paralyzed under such circumstances, and farming was practically abandoned, for, although payment was sometimes made for what was appropriated, it was not sufficient to compensate for the outlay and labor, and the presence of the military guaranteed neither order or safety. The gold paid for the produce was really a burden to those who received it. They could not spend it, they had no place in which to deposit it, and so had to conceal it about their premises, and a knowledge of this was an incentive to the thieves in the army and to the large body of desperadoes which followed the troops—as such men have followed all armies from the beginning of history.

The methods by which the people were terrorized into an apparent loyalty, and to serving the royal cause, may be discerned in the nar-

rative showing how General De Lancey exercised his authority. July 10, 1779, he issued an order in which he set forth that "peaceable and inoffensive inhabitants (Tories) had been carried off in the night to Connecticut, and robberies committed by sons of persons who had pretended to be loyal, with the aid of the latter," and he gave notice that he would "send over such fathers, mothers and their whole families to Connecticut, and give possession of their farms and property to be enjoyed by His Majesty's true and faithful subjects, until they can prevail upon the rebels to desist."

August 19th following, General De Lancey ordered 210 of the Suffolk county militia to cut 75,000 pieces of timber—pickets, fascines, etc.—and transport the same to Brooklyn, and labor upon the construction of a fort at that place. Captain Dingee, at South Huntington, to whom the execution of this order was committed, replied that compliance was impossible, whereupon General De Lancey issued a more sweeping order yet, in which he threatened

"If the requisition of men and materials for the purpose above mentioned is not immediately complied with, a detachment of troops will be sent into that district, and every person who shall have refused to contribute his assistance toward a work in which the king's service and the interest of the loyal inhabitants are so intimately blended, shall be turned without distinction out of Long Island, and their farms will be allotted for the support of those who have suffered for real attachment to government."

This forceful argument—*ad hominem et a baculo*—was not to be answered except with absolute compliance.

The people suffered much from the troops under General De Lancey, but when Fanning's Loyalists came along they found, Whig and Tory alike, that they had been hitherto comparatively well treated, and were now in the hands of a gang of thugs and cut-throats, the scum of the population in the large cities. Robbery and wanton destruction of property became the rule, and all pretense of any law except that of might and the drum-head was abandoned. The



people were openly accused of being rebels, even those who had taken the oath being regarded with suspicion, and those who escaped that declaration of lip loyalty were few, for Governor Tryon had swept Suffolk county as with a dragnet and forced the acceptance of the declaration with the alternative of an enforced trip to Connecticut. Corporal punishment was inflicted on the slightest provocation; and soldiers, most of them billeted in the villages, destroyed property, furniture and buildings without scruple.

The people, however they might be compelled to render unwilling service to the royal cause, were, in large numbers, averse to subscribing to the oath of allegiance, and this backwardness so incensed Governor Tryon that he issued an order requiring all male inhabitants between the ages of fifteen and seventy years, who had not already rendered allegiance, to attend upon him in New York for that purpose; all failing to attend within a given number of days were to be fined five pounds each, and

which lay on his route—and he marched through the most fertile regions. He also administered the oath of allegiance to numerous citizens (including 418 at Huntington), giving them the alternative of subscribing or removing with their families from off the island. Of an original copy of the oath referred to, yet in existence, the following is a fac simile:

In October following, Tryon made another "raid"—the word was not known then, but "raid" it was, as in the later days, even in the United States—and administered the oath of allegiance to large numbers who had evaded him during his first missionary journey.

Four years passed by, and the inhabitants who had professed their loyalty addressed a petition to Governor Tryon asking payment of the vouchers which had been given them when their food supplies, grain, cattle, etc., were taken for the use of the army. Admiral Digby made honorable payment for what had been taken for the use of the seamen of his fleet, but a great mass of the claims against the military authorities

**I** Do hereby certify, that *Philip Rayner* *Ag'd 26*  
of Southampton Township, has voluntarily sworn before me, to bear Faith  
and true Allegiance to his Majesty King George the Third; and that he  
will not, directly or indirectly, openly or secretly, aid, abet, counsel,  
shelter or conceal, any of his Majesty's Enemies, and those of his Go-  
vernment, or molest or betray the Friends of Government; but that he  
will behave himself peaceably and quietly, as a faithful Subject of his  
Majesty and his Government. Given under my Hand on Long-Island,  
this 22<sup>d</sup> Sept. 1778.

*Wm Tryon Govr.*

after such fine was levied were to be obliged to quit the island with their families. Even this stringent order did not have its desired effect, and in September, 1778, Governor Tryon came in person with twelve hundred soldiers and swept the island from end to end, "as with a dragnet," gathering up and sending to the army at New York all the cattle, grain and provisions

went unsettled. In many cases, too, no vouchers had been given, for reasons thus set forth by Colonel Simcoe:

"I do not give receipts to a great number of people on account of their rebellious principles, or absolute disobedience of the general order. The inhabitants of the town of Huntington come under both descriptions. The last order I re-

ceived relative to the collection of forage was to direct it all to be brought in, giving only an allowance for working oxen, under penalty not only of having it confiscated but their houses given up to plunder in case of disobedience."

During this period the Friends, who were in conscience averse to war and violence, or even resistance in defense of their own lives and property, were great sufferers. Mr. Onderdonk wrote:

March 3, 1777, Elias Hicks, their great preacher, was deprived of a great coat worth twenty-six shillings on a demand for twelve shillings to pay the hire of men to repair the British forts at Brooklyn; April 4th a pair of shoes worth ten shillings was taken from him on his refusal to stand guard; on August 28th he was distrained of a pair of silver buckles worth eighteen shillings, two pairs of stockings, worth fifteen shillings, and a handkerchief worth five shillings, all because he would not go on an alarm in armed pursuit of the enemy; and in June, 1778, a pair of stockings worth five shillings and a razor case with two razors, worth four shillings, were taken from him for some like cause.

Incidents of the occupation, gathered from various sources, are of thrilling interest and throw side lights—sometimes lurid, sometimes soft and mellow—upon the stage settings of the great drama which was being enacted. For there were all sorts and conditions of men in the British army, as there ever were and ever will be in all armies. There were those who, actually depraved and brutalized, took delight in exercising their power and in visiting upon their unfortunate victims an unnecessary cruelty. Others there were who, in honest devotion to their royal master, took all justifiable measures to vindicate his authority, but tempered their action with mercy, and drew a sharp line between what was demanded by military duty and what became persecution of the individual.

While in many instances British soldiers behaved in a most reprehensible manner, it was their Hessian allies who were accused of the most atrocious of the acts which were committed. A local annalist described them as "an

ill-favored set of little men—the gleanings of German recruits." Peaceable citizens were repeatedly fired upon, and, in some instances, killed; promiscuous robbery was practiced continually, and the wanton killing of domestic animals was common.

When war broke, Hempstead was a mere hamlet, and three of its nine houses were taverns. Here was made the camp of a well equipped cavalry regiment, "the Queen's Own," which made forays into all the surrounding region. The Presbyterian church was used as a barracks, and gravestones were taken from the churchyard and used for oven and hearth backs. Barracks were also erected here out of the material in the Presbyterian churches at Islip and Foster's Meadows, which were torn down for that purpose. Along the brook were built sod huts for some of the soldiers.

At Oyster Bay the Baptist church was used as a barracks, and the Friends' meeting house for commissary purposes. The citizens were impressed for all manner of duty which would serve to aid the British soldiers or relieve them of menial labor. A chronicle of the times says: "Tunis Bogart and Andrew Hegemen were impressed to cart ammunition for the British army, and were present at White Plains and Fort Washington. They also saw the execution of Captain Hale (September 26th) on an apple tree near Colonel Rutgers." Nor was personal violence unknown. Troops under the command of Major Grant, which lay here one summer, were rude and ill-behaved. One evening a quiet and respectable young man, John Weeks by name, when challenged upon the street by a patrol, ran away. He was pursued and overtaken, and was ordered to be flogged. He was accordingly tied to a tree and the lash applied, but, before he had received the prescribed number of strokes, the cries of the young man and the distressed appeals of his mother and sisters so wrought upon the people that a high officer interposed and he was set at liberty. On one occasion a citizen, Stephen Lobden, came to his door to ascertain the occasion for a noisy crowd in the street, when he was fired

upon and killed by a Hessian. The impressment of domestic animals was exceedingly annoying. No excuses were listened to, but the horses were taken out of the plow, and from the carriages conveying a family to church or to the graveyard with their dead. Some British troops out upon such an errand were discovered by Charles Colyer, a lad only twelve years old, who had in charge two horses belonging to his mother. He turned his animals and fled, happily escaping the bullets which were fired at him, and hid his horses out in the woods, for a week, carrying forage to them every night.

In 1778 Huntington was strongly guarded, for its position on the sound made it a likely place for landing parties of patriots. Fort Franklin, at the west end of Lloyd's Neck, with seven or eight guns and a British garrison generally of 300 or more men, was supposed to safeguard this bit of coast from attack, but it became a place from whence marauding parties fitted out expeditions for shore robberies, and the pirates cared little when a chance for plunder appeared about distinguishing whether their victims were Loyalists or Whigs, whether the booty was money, blankets or teaspoons. Even the regular soldiers got up pillaging parties, and "the Honorable Board of Associated Loyalists" was simply a refined name for a gang of thugs and cut-throats who, under the name of loyalty, enjoyed a season of liberty and rascality, and robbed whenever, wherever and whoever they pleased.

At Huntington there was no room for doubting the sentiments of the great body of the people, as there might have been justly in Queens, and so it seems that the troops carried on their mission in a much more highhanded manner in this township than even in Oyster Bay. Even men were impressed to drive the teams or convey the live stock to Jamaica, or to cut down wood for the use of the military. The requirements of the troopers pressed heavily on all classes, and many of the most pronounced patriots abandoned their property and sought refuge in Connecticut or service in the Continental army. The oath of allegiance was ordered to be taken

by all of the adult population, and the records show that 549 of the dwellers of Huntington gave this evidence of their lip loyalty at least to the dominant cause. Those who had belonged to the local militia were compelled to do military duty, such as guard mounting, etc.

In the spring of 1777 the second and third battalions of De Lancey's brigade were stationed at Huntington. The officer in command made his headquarters in the meeting house, and the bell in the little building forms the theme of an interesting little story. To save it from the enemy, it was taken from the belfry and committed to the custody of John Wickes, who some days later surrendered it, at the point of a pistol, to the captain of the British armed brig "Swan," who came ashore with a party in quest of it. Gilbert Platt subsequently testified that he was compelled by the British officer to carry the bell to the water side, whence it was taken by barge to the vessel. In December (1777) following Zebulon Platt was taken by the enemy and held a prisoner on board the "Swan," where he saw the bell in question. It was subsequently traced to the British man-of-war "Rhinoceros," then lying in the dock near the shipyards in East river, and the church authorities of Huntington addressed to Admiral Digby a petition asking for its return. Their request was subsequently complied with, but the bell was so badly cracked as to be useless. It was shipped to London, where it was recast into one now in use, at a cost of £75.

During the occupation, Smithtown was the scene of several encounters, chief of which was the fight at Fort Slongo, in which Colonel Talmadge figured so heroically. Many of the leading citizens, such as Richard Smith—the representative of the founder of the town, the third in direct descent—the Rev. Joshua Hart, the Presbyterian preacher—Zephaniah Platt and others, were sent to prison in New York. Others fled over into Connecticut, and all who remained were compelled to take the oath of allegiance. The coast line was a constant scene of turmoil and pillage, and Whig and Tory alike proved equally welcome prey to the marauders who,



under the guise of patriotism or loyalty, really performed the crimes of shore pirates.

The year 1781 was one of much hardship throughout the island. Owing to the number of citizens performing enforced service in the British camps and wagon trains, and the taking of their horses for military uses, farm work was abandoned almost entirely, no adequate crops were raised, and provisions were so scarce as to bring real suffering to many a home.

Yet, while Long Island was truly under the heel of the oppressor, he was not left unmolested. At various times daring bands of patriots made their forays and disturbed his peace. None of these various affairs may be properly classed among the battles of the war, but a number were of such a character as to be deserving of mention. The most important—the affairs at Fort St. George, at Lloyd's Neck and another at Sag Harbor—have been mentioned in a preceding chapter. That last mentioned has been commemorated by a granite tablet erected by the Historical Association in the original Presbyterian cemetery at Sag Harbor, which bears the following inscription:

A British Fort near this spot  
Was captured by  
THE AMERICANS  
Under Lieut. Col. Meigs,  
At the Battle of Sag Harbor, May 23, 1777.

Near by is another memorial which reads as follows:

In memory of William Havens, captain of the  
Privateers Beaver, Jay and Retaliation, during  
the War of the Revolution. Died 1797.

One of the most remarkable features of the story of the Revolution at Oyster Bay was what is known as the Whaleboat campaign, which resulted in much annoyance and loss to the loyalists. The whaleboats were taken into the service of the Continental Congress, and the purpose was to cut off supplies being sent to Long Island from the mainland, to capture prisoners and the smaller boats in the service of the British, to harass the coast of the island, and now and again to make a descent and capture some

prominent Tory who might thus be made to serve his country by serving as a ready exchange for some equally prominent Continental held as prisoner in the camps or jails of the Royalists. Sometimes, it must be confessed, that, especially toward the close of the struggle, there was little difference between the doings of many of the crews of these whaleboats and the acts of ordinary harbor thieves and coast pirates, but, on the whole, they fulfilled their purpose creditably.

In November, 1776, three or four hundred patriot troops from New Haven crossed over to Setauket, and had a sharp skirmish with a detachment of General Howe's command, which resulted in the killing of eight or ten of his men, and the capture of 23 prisoners and seventy-five stand of arms.

In August, 1777, General Parsons led an expedition of about one hundred and fifty men against a British force which had fortified the Presbyterian church at Setauket by constructing earthworks about it, whereupon they had mounted a number of pieces of light artillery. General Parsons continued his attack for two or three hours, and finally withdrew, fearing that a longer stay would result in the loss of his vessels, and, ultimately, in the capture of himself and his men. His loss was four men. It is worthy of note that one of the members of his little battalion was Zachariah Green, who, twenty years later, became the minister of the same church which he had attacked with carnal weapons.

In 1781 Count de Barras dispatched three frigates and 250 troops against Fort Franklin, at Lloyd's Neck. The fort originally mounted two guns, but two more (twelve pounders) were put in position the night before the attack was made. The approaches to the work were guarded by a stout abattis. The garrison numbered about 800 men (of whom 500 were properly armed), chiefly deserters from the American army and refugees. In the harbor was a little fleet comprising a vessel of sixteen guns, two small privateers and a galley.

Count de Barras' force was joined in the Sound by several boatloads of Americans from

Connecticut. A landing was effected on the morning of July 12th. Heathcott Muirson, of Setauket, who had made a secret reconnoissance some days before, guided the French infantrymen to the point from which the attack was to be made, and was viewing the works through a glass when the two guns which had been mounted since his first visit opened with grapeshot. One of the shots took his arm off, and several of the soldiers were wounded, whereupon the attack was abandoned. When Muirson was wounded he threw away his glass, which was afterward recovered by his sister, whom he had accurately directed to the spot where it lay.

One of the most enterprising and daring partisan leaders of his day—he would have been a “guerrilla” in civil war times, or a “rough rider” in Cuba or the Philippines—was Major Jesse Brush, of Huntington. A contemporary analyst describes him as “a small, well built man.” He had “red hair, sandy complexion and a bright eye,” and this sum of personal traits would certainly lead us to expect him to be what he was pronounced—“as bold as a lion.” He abandoned his farm rather than submit to the military rule of the British, and proved himself a veritable thorn in the side of the Tories of the place and vicinity. The following from the pen of a Tory writer tells something of his exploits:

“A party of rebels have a place of resort at Bread and Cheese Hollow, on a by-road that leads from the house of two men now in rebellion, viz., Nath’l Platt and Thos. Treadwell, to that of the noted Sam’l Phillips, near the Branch. They extend along the road from said Phillip’s to the well known Platt Carll’s, and have stopped several persons on horseback and in wagons and robbed a number of houses in Smithtown and Islip within the last ten days. They are said to be commanded by a rebel Major Brush, formally of Huntington.”

Of course Major Brush was hunted like a wild animal (and such he was regarded to be) and in September, 1780, while in concealment at Smithtown, he was captured, in company with Captain Joshua Rogers, Lieutenant Ketcham, Timothy Williams and others, and was confined

in jail in New York. The prisoners were subsequently liberated, probably in October following, about which time Henry Scudder went to New York to negotiate for their exchange.

At one time twenty-five loyalists from Connecticut were quartered in a public house kept by a widow Chichester, on East Neck, near the shore of Huntington Bay. Mayor Ebenezer Gray, with a detachment from Colonel Meigs’ regiment, came from Norwalk and attacked the house. A sharp conflict ensued and the Tories were routed with the loss of two men (Captain Coffin and one Lyon) killed, one severely wounded, and sixteen taken prisoners. About the same time a party of patriots crossed over from Connecticut, and ambuscaded a squad of dragoons in the woods below Huntington Harbor, killing one of the number, and then escaping by their boats.

One of the most uncompromising patriots of the time and one whose spirit was uncontrollable, though he was sorely beset, was Captain John Dayton, of East Hampton. His home was two miles distant from the village, and he had no near neighbors who could render him aid when he was attacked, as he frequently was. On one occasion, a band of the enemy stole upon his dwelling by night, and, while he was in the act of lighting a candle a musket was fired at him, the ball narrowly missing him, and lodging in a beam of the weaving loom. Dayton opened a back door, and bade his little son, Josiah, escape to a safe place of concealment. Seizing his gun, he then plunged out into the deep snow, a short distance from the house, and fired upon the enemy, meantime giving loud commands to an imaginary company of armed men. The ruse was successful, for the British withdrew. The morning light revealed traces of blood upon the snow, leading Captain Dayton to conclude that his shot had not been ineffective. Somewhat later a British officer rode into the dooryard and brandished his sabre over his head, threatening him with instant death for having killed one of his men. As the Captain afterwards told it, “his blood boiled within him and his hair stood on

end." In his boundless rage, he seized a pitchfork, and made for his assailant, who leaped his horse over the fence and beat a retreat.

At another time, Captain Dayton gathered together a company of about forty men for the protection of their cattle, against the men of a British fleet which had anchored off Montauk Point. Having reached that neighborhood, he marched his little command over a slight hill and into a ravine, where they were concealed from the enemy, and over the hill again, and they repeated this march time after time, thus leading the British to conclude that a considerable force was awaiting their landing, and they remained aboard their vessels, leaving the islanders unmolested. Captain Dayton died in 1825, at the age of ninety-eight years.

It is to be regretted that the annals of the times affords so little information as to the personality of the rank and file—those who endured the dreary march, the long night march and stood the shock of battle during seven years of war. What thrilling narrative could be written did we know what was in the life of Christopher Youngs, of Southold, whose military history is contained only in the following suggestive documents:

By His Excellency, George Washington, Esq.,  
General and Commander in Chief of the Forces  
of the United States of America:

These are to certify that the bearer hereof Christopher Youngs, Corporal in the First New York Regiment, having faithfully served the United States Seven Years & five months and being inlisted for the war only, is hereby discharged from the American Army.

Given at Headquarters, the 8 day of June,  
1783.

GO. WASHINGTON.

By His Excellency's Command,  
P. TRUMBULL.

Registered in the Books of the regiment.  
(name undecipherable) Adjutant.

The above named Christopher Youngs Corpl  
has been honored with the badge of merit for  
Seven Years faithful service.

(name undecipherable) Adjutant.

Headquarters, June 8, 1783.

The within certificate shall not avail the bearer

as a discharge until the ratification of the definitive treaty of peace previous to which time and until proclamation thereof shall be made he is to be considered as being on furlough.

GO. WASHINGTON.

While, as has been shown, excesses were committed by soldiers, there were those of the army of the invaders who behaved so well as to gain the respect of those whom they came amongst, and, in some instances, genuine affection grew out of the enforced association. There are good words to be said of even some of the Hessians. And here it is fair to remark that many of them were bitterly indignant in being sold away from home by their petty prince to hazard their lives in a war with which they had no concern. Many of these, when peace was restored, remained in the country and became exemplary citizens and the founders of families which became useful and honored. Such as these were usually devout Christians, and some of them attended worship and partook of the sacrament in the Dutch church near Andris Bogart's, at Oyster Bay. Colonel Von Janecke, who commanded the battalion of Hessians in that neighborhood, and a number of his officers, exerted themselves to the utmost to repress the excesses of the vicious portion of their soldiery. On one occasion a citizen, Jacobus Montford, wounded a Hessian who was robbing his yard, and was arrested, whereupon the officer dismissed him, saying if Montford had shot the Hessian he would have given him a guinea. But, as a general rule, the citizens did not escape so easily when they attempted to defend their property from the blackguards who were arrayed on the side of King George, and who disgraced their cause.

In the early winter of 1778 Sir William Erskine, commander of the British forces on Long Island, made his headquarters at Southampton, in the old Pelletreau mansion, which then belonged to Captain Elias Pelletreau. Elias Pelletreau was born in 1730, a son of Francis Pelletreau. He was appointed captain of militia by Governor Cadwallader Colden, and he held that rank at the beginning of the war. He was a



goldsmith by trade, and he made the greater part of the jewelry and silver ware then used in Suffolk county. When the British came, the owner (as did nearly all prominent Whigs) removed with his family to Connecticut. After a long life, during which he merited and enjoyed the deep respect of the community, Captain Pelletreau died in 1810, and his tombstone, surrounded by those of his kindred, may be



SIR WILLIAM ERSKINE.

seen in the North End burying ground at Southampton.

The Pelletreau residence was an ancient house which was familiar to some of the present generation, and was the last house on Long Island with windows formed of rhomboidal panes of glass set in lead, and was long known as "the house with diamond windows." While General Erskine occupied the house, a portion of the premises were used for commissary purposes, and until the building was torn down, in 1880, a floor bore the marks made with axes in cutting up meat for the use of the troops. Mr. William S. Pelletreau (now the owner of the old Pelletreau estate) yet preserves a ceiling panel from the old mansion, upon which a

British soldier had cut a rude representation of a ship. It would not be outside the bounds of reason to presume that the unskilled artist had in mind his home in England, whence he had been perhaps unwillingly brought and to which he would gladly return—and, perhaps, never did.

Under the direction of General Erskine, three forts (one of which is yet to be discerned on the large lot of the late Captain George White) were constructed upon the high ground on West street, and in the ditches outside the earthworks were thrown masses of cut hedge thorn, which made a most efficient barricade. Mr. William S. Pelletreau was informed, many years ago, by an aged man who had been impressed to assist in the work, that the inhabitants were compelled to cut down the thorn hedges (which were very numerous and of considerable growth) for this purpose, and use their oxen and carts in conveying them to the places where needed, and there fill them into the ditches in front of the works. The British were quartered in the houses of the inhabitants.

Lord Erskine was not only a gallant soldier and an honorable enemy, but he was a genteel and humane man, and, if he lost his temper at times, he may be pardoned—as was "My Uncle Toby" for spasmodic profanity—for when his gorge rose it was because of his soldiers mistreating inoffensive inhabitants, and the offender was the one upon whom his ire was expended.

Anent this is told a well authenticated story. One day two soldiers called at the house of Stephen Reeves and demanded food, which was given them, and they expressed their gratitude by the theft of a pair of towels while the good wife's back was turned. Complaint was made to the commanding officer at the fort, and, at that moment, the thieves came in view. They were identified on the moment, the stolen articles were found on their persons, and they were tied up and flogged so unmercifully that their sufferings excited the commiseration of Mr. Reeves to such a degree that he bitterly repented having made a complaint against them.

The people of Southampton ever cherished

warm feelings personally for General Erskine, and the history of the village preserves pleasant recollections of his habit of riding his horse to the hills at the edge of the woods to admiringly view the sea and landscape of what he pronounced "the garden spot of America," and to which he longed to return after "the rebellion" should have been brought to an end. During the stay of General Erskine, it would appear that his requisitions for supplies and forage were carefully measured by the resources at command of the people and were generally paid for at reasonable rates.

Some English officers who boarded at the Townsend residence in Matinecock, when they came to leave, presented to Mrs. Letitia Townsend a castor, candlesticks and snuffers, as souvenirs of their stay, and these have been treasured in the family to the present day. And there were some really tender episodes, as when, on Valentine Day, in 1779, Miss Sarah Townsend, of the same family, received a poetical lucubration suitable to the day, written by Lieutenant Colonel J. S. Simcoe, who delivered it in person.

But there were some even more susceptible young officers who, while sons of Mars, were also devotees at the shrine of Venus, and paid their devoirs to fair maidens of Long Island. It is to be presumed "the girl I left behind me" in "Merry England," or on the banks of "Bonnie Doon," or by the Lakes of Killarney—for what soldier leaving home but also leaves a sweetheart?—kept repeating the pretty old line "Absence makes the heart grow fonder," and cherished implicit confidence in the sly young dog who was conquering by love the daughters of those whom he came to conquer by force of arms. So it ever was and ever will be, in some cases, in all wars. In our own day we have seen Hymen unite the "Blue and the Gray," and the Rough Rider and the Cuban senorita, and—but we will not anticipate as to anything that may occur in our "new possessions." Returning to our (or your) revolutionary forbears, it is to be said that, in the same neighborhood which witnessed the candlestick pre-

sentation and the St. Valentine Day effusion, a bevy of fair young girls, Hannah Townsend, Sarah Luyster and Patty Remsen, and a widow, Mrs. Vashti Carr (or Kerr), were willingly made life prisoners by some of those who came to desolate the land.

Of the Rev. Dr. Samuel Buel, of East Hampton, it was said that upon one occasion he threw aside his priestly robe and shouldered a musket. But he was a genial gentleman, and habitually maintained pleasant personal relations with those British officers with whom he frequently came in contact. It is related that, invited to join a hunting party led by Sir William Erskine, he came somewhat late, when Sir William ordered his companions to dismount in order to receive the reverend gentleman with suitable ceremony. After mutual greetings had passed, the Doctor addressed Lord Percy, one of the youngest of the officers, and enquired what portion of His Majesty's forces he had the honor to command. The reply was, "A legion of devils just from hell," which moved the Doctor to a grotesquely respectful how, and the retort, "Then I suppose I have the honor to address Beelzebub, the prince of devils."

It is related that, upon another occasion, Sir William Erskine had ordered the people of East Hampton to report at Southampton with their teams, on the following Sunday, to do work upon the fortifications. Sir William and Dr. Buel happened to meet on the morning prior to the Sunday upon which the labor was to be performed, and the former named made mention of the order he had given. Dr. Buel instantly replied, "I am aware of it, but as I am myself commander-in-chief on Sunday, I have annulled your order," whereupon Sir William pleasantly remarked that he would himself annul his own order, which he did.

Major Andre, whose unfortunate fate has excited commiseration, and that of Washington himself, while the justice of and necessity for his execution remains unquestioned, was at one time quartered in the house of Colonel Abraham Gardiner, at East Hampton. During his stay, a son of Colonel Gardiner, Dr. Nathaniel

Gardiner, who was a surgeon in the Continental army, came home upon a leave of absence. Being within the enemy's lines, he was liable to capture and death as a spy, and his terrified parents and other relatives made anxious effort to keep him in concealment, hoping that his presence would not be discovered by their unwelcome guest, the British officer. It soon transpired that Major Andre was in possession of the knowledge they would have kept from him. But, with a degree of chivalry and magnanimity which could not have been expected of any one under such circumstances, he affected ignorance of the presence of the Continental officer, and, when he adverted to the circumstance, at a much later time, he expressed his regret that conditions had existed which forbade what he would have regarded as a pleasant mutual acquaintance. It is only to be added that if any sincerely deplored the fate of Major Andre, it was this family which had been so greatly favored through his humanity and gentle consideration.

It is narrated that while the British held possession of Lloyd's Neck, the fort there was visited by Prince William Henry, then eighteen years of age, who afterward came to the English throne as King William IV.

In the center of the village of Huntington is a hill commanding a fine view of the sound. The people of the village had selected it as a place for the burial of their dead, and for over a century it had been so used, and the stones which marked its graves bore the names of every family in the place. It was, in fact, to them, holy ground, and we can imagine the indignation that was felt when, in 1782, Colonel Benjamin Thompson (afterward known as Count Rumford) decided to build a fort on the hill, and especially when his edict went forth that the people of the village were to assemble with spades, axes and teams and help in the work of desecrating the graves of their ancestors. The local militia were impressed into the unhallowed work, and over a hundred tombstones were removed and the ground leveled. For the erection of the fort a church was torn down,

and even buildings in use were stripped of their outer walls, while orchards, trees and fences were cut down or carried away without the slightest regard to personal property rights. The tombstones were used as flooring, some went into the construction of ovens, and bread was often seen bearing part of the inscription on a tomb from contact with one of these stones in the oven. The fort was completed and bore the appropriate name of Golgotha. Its remains are yet discernible. Some of the old grave-stones left untouched by Thompson's troopers and more or less unwilling helpers, are still to be seen, or fragments of them, rather, for the hill was often swept by cannon shot. The hill itself is a veritable memorial of the Revolution, more precious than mere human hands could contrive.

These cruelties and oppressions and robberies, however, belong to the past, and time has helped to soften the sense of their miseries and degradation. But the events of the Revolution have left in Huntington one memory which is as bright as ever, one hero who is and ever will be held in the very foremost rank of American patriots and whose dying declaration, "I regret I have only one life to lose for my country," will always be regarded as among the watchwords of liberty.

Nathan Hale was born in Coventry, Connecticut, in 1755, and was educated at Yale with a view to entering the ministry. After he was graduated, in 1773, he taught school at East Haddam, and afterward at New London. He was so engaged when the news reached New London of the engagement at Lexington, and he was one of the speakers at the town meeting that was called at once to consider the situation. He advised immediate action, saying, "Let us march immediately, and never lay down our arms until we have obtained our independence." He at once enrolled and was given rank as a lieutenant. After the siege of Boston, in which his regiment participated, and where he was promoted to a captaincy, he was ordered with his command to New York. There he distinguished himself by capturing one of the sup-



ply boats carrying provisions to the gubernatorial ship of refuge, the "Asia," and the provisions provided quite a feast for his soldiers. In response to a call from General Washington, Hale volunteered to pass the British lines in search of data, and in the guise of a Loyalist schoolmaster he entered most of the British camps on Manhattan and Long Islands, estimating their forces, sketching their fortifications, and acquiring other information which he deemed might be useful. His work was almost completed on Long Island. He had crossed the sound from Norwalk, landed at Huntington

had made a terrible mistake, and the lowered guns pointing at him made escape impossible. He was taken on board a prisoner, and rowed to the frigate "Halifax," then in the bay, and the evidence found concealed in his boots left no doubt of his guilt. Hale was taken to New York and condemned to death as a spy. His execution took place September 22, 1776, in New York City. The exact place is not known, although it is generally conceded to have been elsewhere than in City Hall Park, where MacMonnies' statue representing Hale just before his execution now stands.



NATHAN HALE.

Harbor at a point called the Cedars, and traversed all through the British posts, returning to Huntington according to a date previously arranged about two weeks later, to meet a boat that was to take him back to Norwalk. He saw a boat on the morning arranged approach the shore of Huntington Bay, and, supposing it to be the one he waited for, stood on the beach until its crew was landed. Then he saw he

expectation of promotion or pecuniary reward. I wish to be useful, and every kind of service for the public good becomes honorable by being necessary. If the exigencies of my country demand a peculiar service, its claim to the performance of that service is imperious."

The story of "Hale's Sacrifice" was told by J. S. Babcock, in 1844, and his verses are an appropriate tribute to the memory of the hero:

Huntington is proud of its association with this hero. In 1894 a neat fountain lamp was erected in the village "to commemorate the patriotism of Nathan Hale," and on the shores of the bay, near the scene of the capture, a boulder weighing forty-five tons was laid from a field near by. It bears three massive bronze memorial tablets, one of which repeats a part of Hale's words when he accepted the mission which demanded his life, "I will undertake it. I think I owe to my country the accomplishment of an object so important and so much desired by the commander of her armies. \* \* \* Yet I am not influenced by the

"Full stern was his doom, but full firmly he died,  
No funeral or bier they made him,  
Not a kind eye wept, nor a warm heart sighed,  
O'er the spot all unknown where they laid him.

"He fell in the spring of his early prime,  
With his fair hopes all around him;  
He died for his birth-land—'a glorious Crime'  
E'er the palm of his fame had crowned him,

"He fell in her darkness—he lived not to see  
The morn of her risen glory;  
But the name of the brave, in the hearts of the free,  
Shall be twined in her deathless story."

The general history of the war with Great Britain in 1812 has been referred to in a previous chapter, and does not possess particular interest here. Some incidents of the time, however, not included in the former narrative, may be mentioned.

A romantic incident relating to two wars is preserved by the descendants of Dr. Potter, of Huntington. According to the story, during the Revolutionary war, while sick British soldiers and sailors were quartered upon the inhabitants, one of their number, a midshipman, was taken to the home of Dr. Potter, whose wife nursed him with tender care. During the war of 1812 a vessel belonging to Dr. Potter was captured by the enemy. It turned out that the captor captain was he who had been taken care of by Mrs. Potter, years before, and in grateful recognition of her kindness he released his prize on payment of a nominal ransom.

Desertions from the British war vessels which infested the coast and sound waters were numerous, and several of the deserters became permanent residents upon Long Island.

The history of one, Thomas H. Deverell, was a veritable romance. A very reticent man, he confided nothing concerning his family save to one very intimate friend, who never mentioned the circumstance until after the death of Deverell. According to his statement, he was the natural son of an English duke, whose name was withheld. He was well educated, and had the manners of a gentleman. He was a lieutenant in the British navy, on board the "Endymion." He became involved in a quarrel at the card table in the cabin of the commander, whom he struck in the face. This striking a superior of-

ficer, no matter under what circumstances, was an offense of the utmost gravity, and in order to escape serious punishment, perhaps death, he determined to desert, and came ashore in a small boat, secretly aided by some of his shipmates. From 1816 to 1818 he was a school teacher at Babylon. He subsequently married, and passed the greater part of his life at Patchogue, and died at Port Jefferson, about 1860.

Another deserter was William Ingraham, who also made his home in Babylon. According to his own story he was a sailor on board the "Saturn." He, with others of the crew who had been repeatedly and cruelly flogged, determined to desert at the first opportunity, which came in their being called to man a boat to attempt the capture of an American merchantman. At a convenient distance from the ship, the sailors rose at a given signal, overpowered the lieutenant in charge and undertook to row to land. The boat was capsized in the surf, and the lieutenant, who was bound, was drowned. The deserters asserted that they did not seek to accomplish his death, but that it was impossible to effect his rescue.

The part taken by the patriotic people of Brooklyn and Kings during the Civil War has been voluminously written. The density of population in that city and county made it convenient and easy to organize entire regiments and companies out of their own people, and these commands have always been closely identified with their localities.

Such was not the case in Queens and Suffolk counties, where the population was comparatively sparse, and scattered over a wide expanse of territory. For this reason there was no large distinct organization of troops, but the volunteers, for the greater number, formed in squads and sunk their identity in a company or regiment formed in larger part at more distant points.

The camps of rendezvous and instruction in Queens county were Camp Winfield Scott, on Hempstead Plains, and Camp Woodhull, in Doughty's Grove, near the village of Queens. During the first two years of the war the pa-

triotic and military spirit ran high, and every call for volunteers was promptly met. But by the summer of 1863 the enthusiasm waned, and a draft of 1,603 men was ordered for July 15, which was postponed to September, owing to the breaking out of an anti-draft riot in Jamaica, when the equipment of the enrolling officers and a quantity of government clothing were destroyed. The draft was practically abandoned, but another was ordered and made September 24, 1864, the quota being 852 men. Many of the men required for military service during the latter years of the war were procured by the payment of bounties by villages and the county, the amount per recruit amounting in some instances to \$600. In all, Queens county expended for war purposes the tremendous sum of more than one and one-quarter million dollars.

The only distinctive military organization formed in Queens county was what was generally known as the Flushing (or Roemer's) Battery, and its history is sufficiently notable to command extended mention.

The Flushing Battery grew out of the Flushing Guards, the first uniformed military organization formed in the town from which it took its name. The Guards were a light infantry company, attached to the old Ninety-third regiment of militia in 1839, and on the occasion of the first public muster, on January 16, 1840, it paraded twenty-six men. It attained a high degree of excellence in drill, and was the pride of the village. In 1843 it was reorganized as a company of artillery, and in 1845 it was designated as light artillery, and was attached to Storm's famous First Brigade, of which it was an important part. The rapidity and precision of its evolutions attracted the admiring attention of the most capable and critical tacticians in the State, who termed it "the incomparable." At the outbreak of the war with Mexico, the Battery offered its services to the government, but it was not needed, and the men were obliged to smother their military ardor. The first captain was Charles A. Hamilton, and the Battery was known by his name, as Hamilton Battery, even after he had left it to accept promotion, and had

been succeeded by other commanders, William O. Mitchell and Thomas L. Robinson, in turn.

The Hamilton Light Artillery, as it was known, volunteered in response to President Lincoln's first call for three years' service, in 1861, and early in June was recruited to the full complement of 156 men. The officers were: Captain T. L. Robinson; first lieutenant Jacob Roemer; second lieutenant Standish; third lieutenant Hamilton, and fourth lieutenant Rowelle. The battery soon departed for Washington. Early in the spring of 1862, it was reorganized under Roemer as captain, with Rowelle, Standish, Cooper and Heaseley as lieutenants, and was assigned to the Second Regiment, New York Light Artillery, as Battery L. The battery first went under fire at Cedar Mountain, August 9, 1862, where it lost a number of horses killed. At the battle of Manassas it was severely engaged, suffering, however, no casualties on the first day, but receiving deadly hurt on the day following, when Captain Roemer and thirteen men were wounded and twenty horses were killed. In this severe ordeal—being charged by an overwhelming force of the enemy—the battery performed superb work, firing as many as fifty-six rounds in five minutes. At Antietam, September 16-17 following, it covered the infantry force sent to charge the bridge, and lost two men wounded and three horses killed. During the months following, the battery was engaged in the campaign against Fredericksburg, Virginia, and later went into winter quarters at Falmouth.

In February, 1863, Roemer's Battery was transferred to the Military Division of the Mississippi, and joined the army of the Ohio, Major-General Ambrose E. Burnside commanding, under whom it campaigned through Kentucky in pursuit of Mosby. On June 3, 1863, it marched for Vicksburg, arriving in front of that famous stronghold on the 18th, and taking position at Haines' Bluff. The gallant Long Islanders witnessed on that doubly historic Fourth of July, the raising of the national flag over the city, and saw the tremendous fleets of war vessels of all descriptions and merchant craft enter the



harbor which had been closed to commerce and had defied gun and mortar boats for upwards of two years. The very same day Roemer's Battery marched with Sherman to Jackson, Mississippi, then held by an army commanded by General Joseph E. Johnson, and bombarded the enemy's lines for six days and until the city was taken.

Immediately afterward the battery marched to Lexington, Kentucky, and then by way of Cumberland Gap to Knoxville, Tennessee, and served in all the operations about that place, in resisting the advance of Longstreet, and during this time the battery was almost constantly engaged, and Captain Roemer for five days and nights went without sleep save as he dozed in the saddle. During the dreadful siege of Knoxville the battery was reduced to the point of starvation, subsisting upon a daily ration of one-fourth of a pound of hard bread, and constantly engaged with the enemy, at times at such close range that short-time shells were used as hand-grenades. In the final assault by the rebel columns, a major reached one of Roemer's guns, and, laying his hand upon the piece, shouted: "Cease firing! the gun is ours!" But the gunner drew his lanyard, and the major and fourteen of his men went down. Seven hundred of the charging column threw down their arms and surrendered, and the remainder of the attacking force withdrew. By this time Sherman's troops were in sight and the siege was over.

Until January 19, 1864, Roemer's Battery was engaged in the pursuit of Longstreet, and in other operations in Tennessee. In February it was ordered to the east, and arrived on February 9th in Albany, New York, where it was reviewed by Governor Morgan, and given a new designation, that of the Thirty-fourth New York Independent Light Battery.

It was during the wonderful dangers and hardships of the Knoxville campaign that the men of Roemer's Battery gave a splendid exhibition of their unflinching courage and superb patriotism. The period of service of the great bulk of the Union army was nearing its end, and the government had made its appeal to the troops in the field to re-enlist for another term of three

years or during the war. Half-starved, ragged and barefoot, and constantly under the enemy's fire, Roemer's gallant gunners re-enlisted almost to a man. By the terms of their re-enlistment, the men were to be permitted a thirty-days' furlough, and of this they now took advantage.

It was a gala day for soldiers and populace when, after being reviewed by the Governor at the State capital, Roemer's Battery, on February 10, 1864, proudly marched into Flushing, their home town. But their ranks were sadly depleted by the casualties of war. But two of the five officers remained, and the 156 men were reduced to 69. But theirs was a splendid record. They had fought in some of the most hotly contested battles of the war, in the west as well as in the east, and they had journeyed nearly ten thousand miles during their two years' service.

The manner of their greeting by the people of their home town was spontaneous and hearty. The town was theirs and the fullness thereof, and the most dignified of the men and the daintiest of the women were eloquent in their praise and their willing servants. Clergymen, judges, lawyers and physicians, stately dames and splendidly attired society damsels, dined them in public and in private, and hung upon their words during their entire stay.

But Captain Roemer and his batterymen did not give all their time to banquets and balls. Each man was an earnest volunteer recruiting officer, and, when the furlough had expired, eighty-five new men went to the front with the war-seasoned veterans. The Thirty-fourth New York Battery, as it was now known, with the Ninth Army Corps, to which it was attached, crossed the Rapidan on May 4, 1864, and at once engaged the enemy. On the 12th occurred the battle at Spottsylvania Court House, which was one of the most desperate in which it was ever engaged. At times, in repelling repeated charges, its guns fired seven rounds per minute—extremely rapid work in those days of muzzle loading and primer firing—and during the action it expended a total of 1,800 rounds of ammunition, short-range shell, grape and canister. Five of the batterymen were wounded, among them Cap-

tain Roemer, who was not yet recovered from his wound received at the west. But to him came such reward as the soldier covets, and his men gladly rejoiced with him when he was notified that President Lincoln had ordered his promotion to the rank of major by brevet, "for meritorious service on the field of battle, and particularly on the 12th of May, 1864." March 25, 1865, the rebels, after a desperate night attack, succeeded in capturing Fort Steadman. Turning its thirteen guns upon an adjacent work, Fort McGilvery, the victorious enemy, under cover of a heavy fire, undertook its capture by a vigorous charge. Fort McGilvery was manned by Roemer's Battery, whose guns were so well served that the onslaught failed. At the very moment of the repulse occurred the explosion of a 32-pounder gun worked by the rebels. One of Major Roemer's men was killed by his side, and he himself was savagely wounded, his collar bone being crushed in and his shoulder severely bruised by a fragment of the piece.

A few days later and Lee surrendered. Shortly afterwards Roemer turned his guns over to the ordnance department, and he and his men embarked for Hart's Island, where they were mustered out of service on June 21, 1865. During its term of service, a few days more than four years, the battery had traveled over 18,000 miles, and had taken part in fifty-seven engagements, and fired 10,073 rounds. It had gone into service with 156 men, and its total enrollment by reenlistment and recruiting was 585 men; of these twenty had been killed, many more were wounded, and 118 were borne upon its rolls at the end.

The splendid soldier who commanded this battery throughout the war, Major Jacob Roemer, was a German by nativity, born in Hesse Darmstadt, April 3, 1818. He had a military training, having served in the German cavalry. He came to America when twenty-one years of age, locating in New York City. In 1842 he removed to Flushing. He enlisted in the old Hamilton Battery of Light Artillery in 1845, and passed through the various grades to that of captain, after a competitive examina-

tion, when the battery was reorganized for war service. He was for some time chief of artillery on the staff of Major-General Wilcox, and as during this period, his own battery was included among those of which he had charge, he was practically its commander during the entire Civil war. After peace was restored he engaged in the boot and shoe business in the city which had previously been his home.

No complete regiment was formed in Suffolk county, but the greater part of the One Hundred and Twenty-seventh Regiment came from it, the larger number from the towns of Southold, Huntington, East Hampton and Southampton. The two towns last named also contributed a considerable number to the Eighty-first New York Regiment. A company in the Twelfth New York Regiment was from Patchogue. In the One Hundred and Second New York Regiment were a number of men from Huntington and elsewhere in the county. The county was also represented in the Second, Sixth and Eleventh Regiments of New York Cavalry, and in other commands.

In Huntington Captain Walter R. Hewlett organized a company at Cold Spring early in 1862, chiefly made up of young men from the town and from Oyster Bay. Company E, of the One Hundred and Twenty-seventh New York Regiment, was also from this town, and was commanded by Captain Hewlett J. Long, with George S. Sammis as first lieutenant. The war also brought into active service, after he had been officially retired, a veteran whose home had been in Huntington for many years. This was Admiral Hiram K. Paulding, a son of John Paulding, one of the trio which captured Major Andre. On July 16, 1862, he obtained the rank of rear admiral and was in command of the Brooklyn Navy Yard until May, 1865, when he returned to Huntington and again resumed the pleasures of private citizenship. He died there October 20, 1878.

Huntington manifested splendid patriotism from the very outset. The entire expenditures of the town, for war purposes, amounted to about a quarter million dollars, and all the bonds issued

were redeemed within four years after peace was restored. In 1865 Hon. Henry G. Scudder, who had been among the foremost at every stage of the great war drama in rendering aid to the government, in providing for its defenders, and in honoring the memory of those of their number who had yielded up their lives for the Union, delivered an intensely patriotic address before a public meeting in Huntington, and moved the beginning of a popular subscription for the erection of a soldiers' monument. Eventually the project took the form of a library establishment, and this was ultimately brought to success and the Soldiers' Memorial Library now stands an enduring tribute to the memory of the patriot dead, whose remains, in some instances, lie far away in unmarked and now obliterated graves.

Smithtown responded patriotically to every call made for troops, and made provision for filling all its draft quotas and for the maintenance of the families of volunteers. The town of Southampton and particularly the village of that name and that of Bridgehampton, contributed a number of men to the Eighty-first New York Regiment. This fine body of men went out under the command of Colonel Edwin Rose, of Bridgehampton, who had been elected supervisor in 1861, and who had resigned that office to enter the army, and who died January 12, 1864, at Jamaica, Long Island, where he was serving as provost marshal, having been incapacitated for field duty. The military record of the township and of the localities named, is, however, more intimately connected with the One Hundred and Twenty-seventh Regiment, New York Volunteers, commanded by Colonel Stewart L. Woodford.

His mother (Susan Terry) was born in Southold, whither her ancestors had come in 1690. With a sentimental regard for the region, and with an acquaintance there which assured him a favorable reception, he went to Southampton, and attended a special town meeting on October 23, 1862, called to take action with reference to securing 212 volunteers in order to avoid an expected draft. At this meeting Colonel Woodford made a patriotic appeal to the young men

of the place and neighborhood, and he was strongly instrumental in enlisting almost one-half the number of recruits required. The first to respond was Peter Whittle, a young man who had been in the employ of Joseph Horton, at Southampton; he served creditably until the end of the war, and was lately living in Sag Harbor. The remaining number of recruits necessary were obtained in New York City. The regiment made a splendid record during its term of service, but it was not long to be commanded by the gallant Woodford, who was rapidly advanced to more important positions, eventually winning for himself a fame which was and is national, and of which the few survivors of his old command yet living upon Long Island are justly proud.

The great majority of the soldiers were honorable and patriotic men, who gave their services to their country without pecuniary considerations. Indeed, at the outset, the volunteers went entirely without bounty, and in ignorance of whether they were to receive pay at all. The writer knows, from his own experience, that when a paymaster came into camp, early in 1861, and the men were assembled, each to receive \$26 for two months' service, they were really surprised. They had enlisted as a high duty, which they esteemed it a privilege to discharge. Of such stuff were the gallant fellows who, Long Islanders among them, took the dreadful four-years hammering borne by the Army of the Potomac, to conquer at the end, and others who went west to succor Grant and Sherman, and fought at Vicksburg and Atlanta, and scaled nature's giant work, Lookout Mountain, with its belching artillery and tornado of rifle balls. He who so fought, and, as did thousands, gave up his life in the splendid endeavor, is he who has been idealized in song and story and in marble and bronze, and his example is held up for perpetual inspiration to succeeding generations.

After more than four years of horrible war came the sunshine of peace. The armies of the Union were disbanded. The real soldier returned a broadened man, filled with a new enthusiasm. He resumed his place in the business



world or in such occupation as he was fitted for, or pushed out into new fields of enterprise. To him was due the marvelous building up of the Trans-Mississippi region. He led the vanguard of civilization in the unexplored places of the land, building up communities and creating States, planting everywhere the schoolhouse, the church and the printing press, and leading into channels of thrift and enterprise all who gathered about him or he passed beyond the confines of his own land, traveling beyond the seas, spreading commerce and invention, to the advancement of his own fortune and to the honor of his country.

But there was prouder distinction for him—pride of ancestry and pride in his posterity. Albeit remotely, his grandsire had been his schoolmaster and drill sergeant. The story of the achievements of that grandsire had been recited in every schoolhouse in the land for more than three-quarters of a century. The gun which he handed down was obsolete, and so were his awkward manual of arms and tactical movements. But he had transmitted to his descendants the flag of a nation of his own making, and his own brilliant courage, remarkable endurance and indomitable resolution. Splendid was the inheritance, and splendidly did he who became the Patriot Veteran of 1861-5 make use of the spirit and talents with which he had been endowed by him who had fought at Brooklyn, at Monmouth, at Saratoga and at Yorktown. But, proud as he was of his ancestor and of himself, he was far more proud of his own boy, who, moved by intensest patriotism, entered the ranks with cheerful alacrity. That there was little opportunity for the American Volunteer of 1898 to display his prowess in the war with Spain, detracts nothing from the honor belonging to him. Indeed, in his own person, he well nigh completed the work which had engaged his sire in the years before—the complete welding of the States into a truly indissoluble Union. For he, son of one who had fought under Grant and Sherman, marched side by side with the son of another who had fought under Lee and Johnston, and the two lads were as close friends and

as enthusiastic followers of a common flag as their fathers had been of hostile banners.

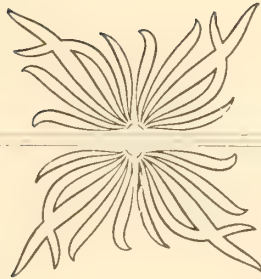
Following after the blowing up of the battleship "Maine," in the harbor of Havana, Cuba, President McKinley, on April 23, 1898, issued his proclamation calling out 75,000 volunteers. The response of the State of New York was gratifyingly prompt. On the 27th, but two days later, Camp Black (named in honor of Governor Frank S. Black), was established on Hempstead Plains, near Hempstead, Long Island, and placed under the command of Major-General Charles F. Roe, commanding the National Guard of the State of New York. By May 2, there were in camp 8,000 men, the total call upon the State being for twelve regiments of infantry and two troops of cavalry, approximately something more than twelve thousand men. The commands thus prompt to respond were the 1st, 2d, 3d, 13th (fourth battalion), 14th, 65th, 69th and 71st Regiments, which were formed into three brigades. May 2, President McKinley called upon the State for an additional force of 4,308 men. May 3 a postoffice and telegraph office were established. On the same evening the 47th Regiment arrived, and on the 9th the incomplete 22d Regiment came into camp and was filled up by having assigned to it the four battalions of the 13th Regiment.

On May 10, the 71st Regiment was mustered into the service of the United States, and went to Key West, Florida, whence it sailed for Cuba, and was soon heard of for its gallant achievements at San Juan Hill and the siege of Santiago de Cuba. On May 12, Governor Black reviewed the troops in camp, nine regiments of infantry and two troops of cavalry. The 71st was the only New York regiment engaged in active service. The others were sent to various points—Camp Alger, Virginia, and elsewhere, holding themselves ready for orders to take the field—orders which were not given, there being no necessity, in view of the startling rapidity with which the war was brought to an end.

After May 25, Camp Black was commanded by Brigadier-General Pennington, U. S. V. The

health of the troops was excellent during their stay in camp, and, as a general thing, the best of order was maintained, the breaches of the peace being of a minor character, but only such as might be expected at the sudden assembling of

thousands of high spirited young men released from all social restraints, and unaware of the stern discipline necessary to perfect them in the school of the soldier. Their only regret was want of opportunity to take the field.





WHALE KILLED AT SOUTHAMPTON, FEB. 17, 1832.

## CHAPTER XIX.

### WHALE FISHING—MENHADEN FISHING—OYSTERING.

**N**EXT to farming, the oldest business in this country is catching whales, and the towns on the south side of Long Island from the earliest times enjoyed from the pursuit a source of revenue which the inland towns did not possess. At the time of the settlement, whales were very plentiful, and dead ones were frequently found drifted upon the shores, and were considered the especial gift of Providence.

On March 7, 1644, it was ordered by the court in Southampton "That yt by the providence of God, there shall be henceforth within the bounds of this plantacon any whale or whales cast up For the prevention of disorder yt is consented unto that there shall be foure wards in this towne. Eleven persons in each ward, and by lott two of each ward (if any such whales shall be cast up) shall be employed for the cutting out of the sayde whales, who for their paynes shall have a double share. And every inhabitant with his child or servant that is above sixteene years of age shall have in the division of the other part an equal proportion."

It was also added that, after every storm, two persons should go along the beach from the "south harbor" (which was doubtless an inlet from the ocean to Shinnecock Bay) to the third pond beyond Mecox, to see if any whales were drifted up. To ensure their fidelity, it was also added that if they did not "faythfully perform their duty" they should "either pay ten shillings or else be whipped."

In 1645 it was "ordered by the General Court that yt by the providence of God any whale or whales or any part of a whale should be cast up within the limits of this towne, noe man shall presume to take or carry away any part thereof, upon the forfeiture of Twentie shillings." "And whosoever shall find or espie eyther whale or whales, upon notice given to the magistrates shall have for his paynes five shillings." It was very characteristic of the Puritan times that it was ordered that if any one found a whale on the Lord's day the five shillings should not be paid. They did not think it proper for people to be looking out for whales on Sunday.

In 1650 the first whaling company was form-



ed, the town voting that Mr. John Ogden, Sr., and his company have the privilege of killing whales upon the south sea (the ocean) for the space of seven years. This was on the condition that he "should proceed in the same designs and do not delay, but do something effectual in the business within a year," and he was not to have any claim to the dead whales that floated upon the shores. At that time, whales sometimes came into Shinnecock Bay, for it was expressly agreed that the company "should not meddle with them." What success this company had we do not know.

In 1653 the male inhabitants of the town were divided into four "Squadrons" for cutting out the whales that drifted on shore. Each "Squadron" was to take its turn and draw the blubber above highwater mark. It was then carted to the town pond and tried into oil.

Shortly after this it seems that boats were built and whaling companies were regularly organized for killing whales along the coast. The lack of white men to man the boats was made up by hiring Indians. In November, 1670, two Indians, Towsacon and Philip, made a regular contract to go to sea for Josias Laughton "for the term of three compleat seasons" "for ye killing and striking of whales and other great fish." They also agreed "to attend all opportunities to goe to sea for ye promoting ye said design. In consideration of their services, Josias Laughton agrees to pay them for every season "three Indian coats, and one pair of shoes (or a buck neck to make them), one payre of stockings, three pounds of shot, half a pound of powder and a bushel of Indian corne."

In June, the same year, Atungquion, an Indian, agrees "to go whaling for Anthony Ludlam and his company for the next season, and is to receive one coat before going to sea, one when the season is half over, and one at the expiration of the term (or a pot instead of one coat) and a pair of shoes and stockings, one-half pound of powder and three pounds of shot." Akuctatus, another Indian, agrees to whale for Arthur Howell "during the next whaling season" and he

is to have 4 coats, one pair of shoes and stockings, one bushel of Indian corne, one-half pound of powder and 3 pounds of shot."

These whaling companies had each their own station, along the shore, the whole length of the town, and a great many contracts like the above are on record. The result was that large numbers of whales were taken, from which a great many barrels of oil were obtained. This was shipped on sloops to New England and New York, and from thence to England. The second church bell in Southampton was paid for in whale oil, and the business soon assumed dimensions out of all proportion to the number of inhabitants. Indeed, the fame of these shores extended to the older countries, and many fishermen came from the British and adjacent waters.

It seems that before the coming of the whites the Indians had made some use of the drifted whales, for, in 1658, Wyandance, the Indian Sachem, granted to Lion Gardiner, the South beach, west of Southampton, but makes the reservation, "But the whales that shall be cast upon the beach shall belong to me, and the rest of the Indians, in their bounds, as they have been anciently granted to them by my forefathers."

In 1675 Richard Howell and Joseph Raynor hire Jonaquam and six other Indians to whale for the season "for a half share of blubber and whalebone, and Richard Howell is to provide craft and boats." All these contracts were signed before many witnesses, for the Indians were very fickle and ready to "back out" from their agreements on the slightest pretext.

In 1677 James Herrick and another hire twelve Indians to whale for them "for the season, for one-half a share" In 1680 Sequanah, an Indian, agrees with Jonathan Hildreth and John Carwithy "to try all the blubber they can procure. They are to cart the pots and wood, and he is to cut the wood, and is to have 2 shillings six pence a barrel for trying the oil."

In 1687 there were fourteen whaling companies of twelve men each in the town of Southampton, as follows:

	Barrels.
At Ketchapanack, John Jessup and Co. ....	96
At Quaquanantuck, Thomas Stephens & Co. ....	264
At Quaquanantuck, James Cooper & Co. ....	144
At ye Pines, Joseph Pierson & Co. ....	240
At ye Pines, John Post & Co. ....	228
Tt Towne, Francis Sayre & Co. ....	132
At Wickapogue, Isaac Raynor & Co. ....	48
At Wickapogue, Abraham Howell & Co. ....	36
At Meacocks, John Cooke & Co. ....	72
At Meacocks, Joseph Moore & Co. ....	120
At Saggaponack, Lieut. Henry Pierson & Co. ....	276
At Saggaponack, Robert Norris & Co. ....	108
At Saggaponack, James Topping & Co. ....	84
At Saggaponack, Shamgar Hand & Co. ....	300
	<hr/> 2,148

The same year East Hampton reports 1,456 barrels of oil on hand. In 1711 the total amount on hand in Southampton and East Hampton on April 18, was 252 barrels, but probably the greatest part of the catch for that season had been shipped to New York or London.

From a letter written by Francis Pelletreau, of Southampton, to Stephen De Lancey, merchant, in New York, dated February 17, 1732, we learn that eleven whales had been killed that season. Six of them made 220 barrels of oil and 1500 pounds of whalebone. We also learn incidentally that it was not customary to tow the dead whales ashore, but, as the prevailing winds were favorable, they generally drifted on shore.

The Royal Governors claimed the right to license the whaling companies. It appears by record at Albany that, in 1711, Governor Robert Hunter claimed and took one-half of the oil and bone captured by the companies in Southampton licensed by himself. The same year he granted to Richard Wood the sole privilege of claiming the chance whales stranded on the beach, the Governor reserving as before one-half of the oil and bone. To obtain relief from the burdens, Samuel Mulford, of East Hampton, as agent for the two towns, went to England and made application to Parliament for relief and was fortunately successful.

In the town of Brookhaven the business was not carried on as extensively as in the eastern

towns. On June 17, 1667, the town of Brookhaven instructed Daniel Lane "to speke to his Honor the Governor, concerning the whales at the south, that comes within our bounds, to be at our disposing." On the 23d of March following, the inhabitants of the town bought of Tobacus, the Sachem of Unkachaug, the right to all the whales that should come upon the beach within the bounds of their patent. For this right they agreed to pay five pounds in wampum, or some other commodity for each whale they received. A convenient place was designated as a place for trying out the oil, and they agreed to give three fathoms of wampum to anyone that should inform them of the coming of a whale upon the beach, and ten fathoms for bringing a whale round to the place agreed upon. In 1687 the town trustees directed the assessors to raise a tax a part of which was to be paid in whale oil (39 barrels) at 20 shillings a barrel. Some idea of the magnitude of the source of profit may be gained from the Report of Earl Bellmont, July 22, 1699, in which he declares that Colonel William Smith, of the Manor of St. George, admitted to him that he had in a single year cleared £500 from the whales taken along the beach claimed by him. A company of men under the direction of Stephen Bayley, previous to 1693, were engaged in whaling from the shore and had a station which appears to have been very near the bounds between Brookhaven and Southampton, and was called "Bayley's Stage," which was a look-out from whence they could discover a whale some distance at sea. This continued in use for many years. When vessels were first fitted out for the enterprise, we do not know, but, as early as 1761 Nathan Fordham, Jr., and James Foster obtained the privilege of building a wharf and setting up a try house at Sag Harbor. Sloops which cruised along the shore after killing whales, carried the blubber to these try works, and this practice continued until vessels of greater size and fully equipped ventured upon longer voyages, which in after years extended to the most distant portions of the globe. After the Revolution, the business very rapidly increased, and Sag Harbor

became one of the greatest whaling ports in the United States. The following is a list of the first vessels employed in whaling and sailing from Sag Harbor:

YEAR	NAME	TONS	OWNERS
1790	Lucy .....	150	Benjamin Huntting
1791	Betsy .....	212	Stephen Howell & Co.
1792	Commerce .....	170	Benjamin Huntting
1796	Hetty .....	256	Benjamin Huntting
1796	Minerva .....	215	Stephen Howell & Co.
1798	Criterion .....	229	Benjamin Huntting
1798	Mary .....	215	Benjamin Huntting
1800	Minerva .....	215	Stephen Howell & Co.
1801	Abigail .....	202	Benjamin Huntting

Arrival of the whaling vessels at Sag Harbor.  
1804-1816:

YEAR	NAME	CAPTAIN	OWNERS	BBL. OIL
1804	Nancy .....	John Godbee .....	S. Howell & Co. ....	800
1804	Minerva .....	Wm. Fowler .....	S. Howell & Co. ....	1309
1804	Abigail .....	Barnard .....	B. Huntting .....	1300
1805	Alknomack .....	John Hildreth .....	B. Huntting .....	1350
1805	Abigail .....	Barnard .....	B. Huntting .....	1291
1805	Minerva .....	Wm. Fowler .....	S. Howell & Co. ....	700
1805	Nancy .....	Sanford .....	Howell & Co. ....	800
1806	Minerva .....	Wm. Fowler .....	Howell & Co. ....	1200
1806	Alknomack .....	James Post .....	B. Huntting .....	1300
1806	Abigail .....	Topping .....	B. Huntting .....	1300
1806	Warren .....	Folger .....	Howell & Co. ....	1700
1806	Brazil .....	A. Folger .....	G. & T. Havens .....	1300
1807	Jefferson .....	J. Godbee .....	B. Huntting .....	1600
1807	Abigail .....	Topping .....	B. Huntting .....	500
1807	St. Lawrence .....	James Post .....	B. Huntting .....	1300
1807	Warren .....	Wm. Fowler .....	Howell & Co. ....	1600
1807	Brazil .....	A. Folger .....	G. & T. Havens .....	1200
1807	Minerva .....	Francis Sayre .....	Howell & Co. ....	1200
1808	Abigail .....	Bunker .....	S. Huntting & Co. ....	450
1808	Minerva .....	F. Sayre .....	Howell & Co. ....	1200
1809	Alknomack .....	Elias Jones .....	S. Huntting & Co. ....	1000
1809	Washington .....	Wm. Fowler .....	Howell & Co. ....	1700
1809	Warren .....	F. Sayre .....	Howell & Co. ....	1700
1809	Brazil .....	Oliver Fowler .....	Havens & Co. ....	1100
1810	Warren .....	F. Sayre .....	Howell & Co. ....	700
1810	Washington .....	Wm. Fowler .....	Howell & Co. ....	1150
1810	Jefferson .....	James Post .....	Hunttings .....	1350
1810	Abigail .....	Bunker .....	Hunttings .....	1120
1810	Alknomack .....	Elias Jones .....	Hunttings .....	500
1810	Lovinia .....	O. Fowler .....	Havens & Co. ....	850
1811	Abigail .....	Bunker .....	Hunttings .....	800
1812	Abigail .....	George Post .....	Hunttings .....	1000
1814	Warren .....	Edward Halsey .....	Howell & Co. ....	1800
1816	Abigail .....	James Post .....	Hunttings .....	1200
1816	Argonaut .....	E. Halsey .....	Howell & Co. ....	1300
1816	Warren .....	Wm. Fowler .....	Howell & Co. ....	750
1816	Abigail .....	James Post .....	Hunttings .....	1200
1816	Argonaut .....	Ed. Halsey .....	Howell & Co. ....	1700

The oil brought home in the "Abigail" in 1812 was sent to New York and sold for a dollar a gallon.

In 1846 Sag Harbor as a whaling port was in the height of its glory, and that year the following ships sailed:

NAME	CAPTAIN	NAME	CAPTAIN
American .....	Pierson .....	Levant .....	Havens .....
Ann .....	Leek .....	Marcus .....	Ryder .....
Ann Mary Ann .....	J. Winters .....	Manhattan .....	M. Cooper .....
Alexander .....	Jones .....	Martha .....	D. R. Drake .....
Acasta .....	Harlow .....	Niantic .....	Sleight .....
Alciope .....	Halsey .....	Neptune .....	Nichols .....
Arabella .....	Babcock .....	Nimrod .....	Wm. Fowler .....
Barbara .....	French .....	Noble .....	Howes .....
Cadmus .....	Smith .....	Ontario .....	J. M. Green .....
Columbia .....	S. B. Pierson .....	Ontario 2d .....	B. R. Green .....
Concordia .....	Loper .....	Ohio .....	T. Lowen .....
Crescent .....	Miller .....	Oscar .....	Green .....
Citizen .....	Lansing .....	Panama .....	Crowell .....
Daniel Webster .....	Curry .....	Phenix .....	Briggs .....
Elizabeth Frith .....	John Bishop .....	Plymouth .....	L. B. Edwards .....
Fanny .....	Edwards .....	Portland .....	Wade .....
France .....	Edwards .....	Romulus .....	P. Winters .....
Franklin .....	Halsey .....	Salem .....	Hand .....
Gem .....	Worth .....	S. Richards .....	Dering .....
Hamilton .....	Babcock .....	Superior .....	Mulford .....
Hannibal .....	Canning .....	St. Lawrence .....	Baker .....
Henry .....	Brown .....	Sabina .....	Vail .....
Henry Lee .....	B. C. Payne .....	Thames .....	James Bishop .....
Hudson .....	Nickerson .....	Thos. Dickason .....	Wm. Lowers .....
Huron .....	Woodruff .....	Timor .....	Edwards .....
Helen .....	Costwright .....	Tuscany .....	C. Goodale .....
Illinois .....	D. Jagger .....	Washington .....	Sanford .....
Italy .....	Wild .....	Wiscasset .....	Wm. L. Paine .....
Jefferson .....	Smith .....	Wm. Tell .....	Glover .....
John Jay .....	Harwood .....		
Josephine .....	J. Royce .....		
John Wells .....	Hedges .....		
Konnohaset .....	T. B. Worth .....		
Lawrens .....	Eldridge .....		

### Several ships sailed from Greenport:

NAME	CAPTAIN	NAME	CAPTAIN
Bayard .....	J. W. Fordham .....	Philip .....	Case .....
Caroline .....	Halsey .....	Roanoke .....	Baldwin .....
Delta .....	D. Weeks .....	Sarah & Esther .....	Bennett .....
Lucy Ann .....	Brown .....	Triad .....	Horton .....
Neva .....	Case .....	Washington .....	Corwin .....
Nile .....	Case .....		

Two ships sailed from New Suffolk—the "Gentleman" Captain A. G. Post, and the "Noble," Captain Sweeny. One whale ship, the "Xenophon," was built at Sag Harbor.

The decline of the whale fishing was sudden and rapid, and, from being one of the most prosperous villages on Long Island; Sag Harbor became the poorest. The fall in value in real estate was immediate and disastrous. But other enterprises are taking the place of whaling, and give promise of renewed prosperity.

The business of "longshore whaling," once so extensive, is now entirely confined to Southampton and Amagansett. At these places, whale boats are still kept, and occasionally a whale is captured. As in a very few years it will be entirely a matter of the past, a few words of description may be of interest in the future.



At the foot of the main street of Southampton there were for many years two high poles standing on the beach banks. These were "look-outs" for whales. It was the custom for persons who felt so inclined to mount these look-outs during the whaling season, and scan the horizon. Any person who "raised a whale" would give notice by vigorously swinging his coat. This would quickly attract attention, and a "rally to the beach" would follow. Horns were blown, whalemens mounted horses and rode in hot haste, and men ran who never ran on any other occasion. The boats were quickly dragged down to the ocean. These boats all had regular crews, but, if any were absent, there were plenty of young men only too eager to take their places. An experienced whalerman took the steering oar, and in an incredibly short time the boats were afloat. It was the rule that any boat that was afloat when the whale was struck should have a share in the whale if captured, while the person who first discovered, or "raised" the whale, had ten gallons of oil. Under favorable circumstances the whale was soon "struck," or harpooned, and speedily killed. Tow-lines were then passed from boat to boat, and the dead whale was towed to the shore. If the distance was great, it was a long and hard task. For long years the try works were on the west side of the town pond, opposite the "Point" that projects into the pond. There were three or four large try-pots set in brick. The blubber in large pieces was carted here, and cut into strips about three or four feet long, called "horse-pieces." These placed on a rude table were quickly "minced" or cut into thin slices, and tossed into the pots. The fires were started with dry wood, but as soon as the first batch of "scraps" were thrown out the fire was fed with them and burned fiercely. The "trying-out" was kept up night and day. A good whale made about thirty barrels of oil, and the whale-bone was very valuable. When bone and oil were sold, the money was divided in these proportions: The owners of the boats and the "endsmen" took one-half, and the oarsmen the other half. In the year 1847 four whales were on

the beach at one time. This was the largest number killed in any one year in recent times. In the year 1884 a dead whale was washed ashore at Cooper's Neck, which measured eighty-four feet in length, the largest whale ever seen here. It was not a "right whale," and from its condition very little oil was obtained. The whale of which a view is given at the head of this chapter was killed near Bridgehampton, February 17, 1882, and made about thirty barrels of oil.

The last whaling vessel that sailed from Sag Harbor was the brig "Myra." The ship "Sabina" sailed in 1849 for California with a load of passengers eager to try their fortune in the land of gold. At the outbreak of the war of the Rebellion a large number of old whale ships were bought by the government, and, loaded with stone, were sunk in the harbor of Charleston, South Carolina, making a very effectual



MENHADEN-FISHING OFF MONTAUK POINT.

blockade, and it is believed that not one of the old whaling fleet of Sag Harbor is now in existence.

The fish popularly known as "Bunkers," but in late years dignified by the scientific name of

Menhaden, are mentioned by very early writers as having been used by the Indians as fertilizers for their fields of corn. It may well be that the English settlers first learned from them their great value for agricultural purposes. In early days, immense schools of them entered the bays for the purpose of spawning. At first the means for capturing them were very limited, as the only twine for nets had to be made from linen thread, and to make nets of any size was out of the question. The introduction and manufacture of cotton twine furnished facilities for making nets of any size, and the business very soon assumed large proportions. Among the first to use his great influence to develop this means of restoring the fertility of wornout lands was Hon. Ezra L'Hommedieu, of Southold, and, once started, the practice was adopted by all the towns in Suffolk county. Seines were made which would extend nearly half a mile in length and, as the fish were abundant, the quantities captured were immense. Upon one occasion, the fish having swarmed into a creek, a seine was cast across its mouth and nearly a million of fish were taken at one time. On the ocean shore at Southampton, Bridgehampton and East Hampton a great number of fishing companies were organized, and during the summer the business was carried on with great success. The financial prosperity of those places for the farmers began with this. With the aid of fish for a fertilizer, large crops of wheat were raised, the money received therefor was invested in stock in whale ships, and many a farmer who would otherwise have passed his entire life "with his nose on a grindstone," became comfortably situated in his later days.

As the business of "longshore fishing" has now become obsolete, a description of it may not be amiss. The company usually comprised twelve or fifteen men, each of whom owned a share. A large boat, strongly built, was procured. The agent of the company purchased a large quantity of cotton twine, and, during the winter, each owner was required to knit a certain number of pounds, and thus each would make an equal length of seine. The meshes of

the seine were an inch and a quarter square. Seine knitting was a regular business during the winter, and the women of the families, with their deft fingers, soon became very skillful knitters. The net was about five feet deep, with a cork line on top supported with wooden corks, and a lead line below, weighted with small leaden rings. There was also an abundance of strong line which led to a long distance from shore. In the early days of the business, the seine was simply a long straight line of net. It was piled in the stern of the boat, which was rowed swiftly around a school of fish that was within "reaching distance" of the shore. One line was left on shore, while the other came ashore in the boat. This done, the first thing was to pull the boat up on shore out of reach of the tide and waves. Then all hands manned the the lines, and the seine was drawn to shore, gradually enclosing the fish as the ends of seine were brought together. When brought close to shore, part of the men held large corn baskets, while others bailed the fish into them with scoop nets, and they were carried to the height of the beach and dumped into large piles. The whole operation was long, tedious and severe, and required strong and hardy men. The first improvement made was adding a "cod" to the seine. This was a long bag made of the coarsest and strongest twine, and large enough to hold 100,000 fish. This was placed in the center of the seine, the opening or mouth being strung on a strong rope. This extended the entire length of the "cod," and the net on either side was strung upon it. When the seine was cast around a school of fish and drawn to the shore, the fish looking for any chance to escape would rush through the opening into the "cod," and were thus captured without any chance of escape, and to land them safely became a much easier matter. The next improvement was the fish cart. This was a large two-wheeled vehicle, the wheels being made very wide to prevent sinking in the soft sand on the beach. The cart held, when level full, about 2,000 fish, and this became a very easy way of landing them on the beach, and obviated the necessity of counting them, as had previously

been done, in order to insure each man an equal share. With these two improvements, fishing became much easier, but any one who has stood behind a bunker seine in the surf for two or three hours, with the seas dashing over him, would not under such circumstances consider fishing as an amusement.

The number of fish caught at a haul, varied, as a matter of course, but 30,000 or 40,000 was no uncommon catch. The largest number caught at a single haul of which the writer has positive knowledge, was 212,000. These were caught at Southampton by what was known as the "Tuckahoe seine," in the fall of 1860. Long seines which were drawn in Peconic Bay captured vastly greater numbers.

The first establishment for manufacturing fish oil on an extensive scale, so far as we know, was started by Jesse Terry, at Red Creek, on Peconic Bay, in Southampton. Immense quantities of fish were taken and large amounts of oil were produced.

At the outbreak of the Civil war, the scarcity of cotton rendered cotton twine so costly that all the fishing companies on the ocean shore gave up the business almost simultaneously, and the business has never been revived. The boats and what was left of the seines were sold, and soon the only relic of what had once been a source of profit and prosperity, were the small seine houses which were seen in every village, standing generally in the street.

One reason for the discontinuance of seashore fishing was the fact that fish had begun to be much scarcer. The constant catching of them by the millions had produced the very natural result. They were no longer seen in immense schools off shore, and the bays did not swarm with them as they once did. It was about this time that fishing steamers began their work. These steamers carried large purse nets so arranged that, when a school of fish was surrounded, there was no chance for escape. At a secluded place on the shore of some bay their fishing establishment was prepared. A long row of roughly and plainly made sheds furnished protection to the try works, and shelter for the men who

operated them. The try works consisted of a row of very large kettles or try pots set in masonry. Large baskets made of hoop-iron filled the inside of the kettles and were large enough to contain 1,000 fish. The baskets were fitted with strong iron bails, by which they could be hoisted out and in. These baskets, filled with fish, were placed in the try pots and flooded with water. Fires were then lighted, and when the whole mass was boiling the baskets of fish were hoisted out and swung over a press into which they were dumped. Pressure was then applied by means of a powerful screw, and the water and oil, thoroughly pressed out, ran into a large shallow tank made of pine boards. Near one end, a tight partition was made reaching to within one inch of the top of the tank. When run into the tank, the oil and water separated immediately, the former rising to the top, and ran over the partition, so that in one end the pure oil was by itself. By various processes it could be bleached and refined. But it is to be feared that no small quantity of it was used to adulterate linseed oil. It was frequently used for painting by itself, and for rough work and colored paints answered every purpose. When used for white paint, it was far from being satisfactory. As a fair day's work would load one of the fishing steamers, other vessels sometimes accompanied them, on board of which the fish were loaded and carried to the try works, leaving the steamers to pursue their part of the business. These cruised a long distance from the shore, and, as they were not dependent upon the wind, everything was in their favor.

In 1878 a tract of worthless sand beach adjoining Peconic Bay, at the region between Montauk and East Hampton, sprang into notoriety, and what was once a desolate and uninhabited place became a village of fish factories, under the somewhat whimsical name of Promised Land. A business at once sprang up employing more than \$500,000 capital and affording employment to hundreds of men. To this place millions of fish were yearly brought and rendered into oil, and the solid part, under the name of fish guano, was in great demand as a fertilizer,



not only in this country, but large quantities were exported to Europe and extensively used for the vineyards of Italy, and a still greater amount was used in the cotton fields of the Southern States. The first factory here was started in 1878 by Hiram R. Dixon & Brother. This was quickly followed by others, and in a few years ten companies were in full blast, with factories fitted with all modern implements, and with an assessed value of \$104,000. At one time a fleet of thirty fishing steamers brought to this place their daily catch, which in a season were numbered by hundreds of millions. The number of fish caught in 1881 was 211,000,000; fish oil made, 1,013,350 gallons, tons of scrap, 22,100. The estimated catch of fish within the collector's district by bay and other fisheries is 400,000,000, with a value of \$975,000.

The following are the complete figures of the catches of steamers for the season ending November 10, 1900:

STAND- ING	STEAMER	CATCH IN TONS
1	Walter Adams.....	43,000
2	Samuel S. Brown.....	42,433
3	Nat. W. Strong.....	39,910
4	Quickstep.....	39,667
5	George Hudson.....	39,335
6	George F. Morse.....	38,528
7	Geo. W. Humphrey.....	38,173
8	Arizona.....	37,320
9	A. M. Hathaway.....	35,207
10	Ranger.....	32,682
11	Peconic.....	31,675
12	J. W. French.....	31,504
13	George Curtis.....	29,912
14	Montauk.....	29,573
15	Estell.....	29,001
16	Seaconnet.....	28,071
17	Sterling.....	27,594
18	Cora P. White.....	27,189
19	Falcon.....	27,015
20	Joseph Church.....	26,733
21	Amagansett.....	96,558
22	Annie E. Gallup.....	26,119
23	Mabel Bird.....	25,509
24	Alaska.....	23,966
25	John L. Lawrence.....	23,931
26	Fearless.....	22,503
27	Eugene F. Price.....	20,377
28	Portland.....	18,230
29	G. S. Allyn.....	16,259
30	Vester.....	4,938
31	William A. Wells.....	532
TOTAL.....		883,448

In 1889, 36 steamers, working 27 weeks, caught and purchased 893,938 barrels, while another season 31 steamers, fishing 24 weeks, caught and purchased 894,359 barrels. All fish are weighed and weigh 200 pounds to the barrel.

Following is the result of the fishing and the output at the various factories:

	Fish received barrels	Oil made— barrels	Dried scrap made—tons	Acid scrap made—tons	Average sold per barrel
Promised Land.....	388,180	14,498	2,850	7,365	2.13
Tiverton.....	50,018	3,522	0	2,974	1.94
Lewes.....	384,716	12,420	1,907	11,145	1.61
Port Arthur.....	72,275	1,856	1,353	329	1.17
TOTAL.....	894,359	32,596	6,110	21,813	1.81

On September 17, 1899, a destructive fire destroyed three of the largest factories at Promised Land, with a great loss of property. The increasing scarcity of fish and the establishment of factories at other places rendered the business here less productive, but it is still carried on to a large extent. This is one of the few lines of business where nothing of the raw material is lost, the oil being extracted and the entire remaining part of the fish making a fertilizer of the finest and most valuable kind.

The use of the oyster came to us from the savages, and this edible was one which they were loath to abandon when they came to be dispossessed of their lands contiguous to the coast, and they reserved the right, in many localities, to return to the shore to hunt and fish on unoccupied lands. There they roasted oysters and clams, which they dried in the sun, and carried back to their reservation on strings of bark.

The earlier chronicler displayed the spirit of the true "promoter" in exploiting the resources of the new country, and the contributions of the water were glowingly described. In 1631 mention is made of "oysters, some a foot long, containing pearls." One writer—William Wood, in a little volume entitled "New England's Prospects," printed in London—dropped into verse:

"The luscious lobster, with the crab-fish raw,  
The brinish oyster, mussel, perwigge,  
And tortoise sought by the Indian Squaw,  
Which to the flats dance many a winter's jigge,  
To dive for cockles and to dig for clams,  
Whereby her lazy husband's guts she crammis."

In 1681 Sir George Carteret, in enumerating the advantages which he considers attractive to immigrants, mentions oysters "in great plenty and easy to take."

In the early days, wonderfully prolific natural seeding oyster beds were found at the mouth of the rivers and creeks emptying into salt water bays. But, after a time, there was occasion for fear that the oyster was in course of extermination, and in 1719 the General Assembly of the Province passed the first oyster protective measure of record. It was recited in the preamble that the oyster beds are "wasted and destroyed by strangers and others at unseasonable times of the year, the preservation of which will tend to great benefit of the poor people and others inhabiting this province." It was therefore enacted that no person should rake or gather up oysters or shells from May 10th to September 1st; and that non-residents should not gather them up at any time to take away with them, under a penalty of forfeiting their vessels and equipments. Commissioners were appointed to execute the provisions of the law, and were authorized to inspect oyster boats and to seize any which might be under suspicion. The fees of the officers were one-half of the forfeitures while the remainder went to the provincial treasury.

During very many years continued effort was made to foster the oyster industry through legislation designed to protect the oyster fields against a too close expoliation which would lead to extermination. The fields were threatened by two classes of enemy—those who lived in their immediate neighborhood and derived their livelihood from marketing oysters, many of whom, intent only upon immediate gain, were regardless of the future; and those who came from a distance to poach upon property in which they had no rightful interest.

Oystering did not develop into much of a business until about the middle of the last cen-

tury. The oysters of the Long Island Sound front had been famous among the Indians, and the white settlers prized them as food. So did others, for we find, in 1784, at Oyster Bay (and this town is taken as an example, for similar restrictions were made in other towns), a special town meeting declared that outsiders should not be permitted to "take or carry away any of the oysters from off the oyster beds lying in the town on penalty of five pounds, to be recovered by the persons hereafter named (Samuel Youngs, James Farley, Amaziah Wheeler), and to be paid to the Overseers of the poor." In 1801 a town meeting came to the protection of the oyster by declaring "that no oysters be caught in the harbor of Oyster Bay with rakes or tongs from the first day of May next to the 1st day of September following, under the penalty of five pounds for each and every offence." There was probably grave reason for this, for the quality of the oysters and the demand for them evidently threatened a shortage in the supply. Up till then the oyster fishing had been one of the privileges of the township and seemed to be part of the common property of the people, but in 1807 the beginning of a system of private property in the bivalve was inaugurated, when a town meeting granted Robert Feeks ten square rods under water "for the purpose of making an oyster bed where no valuable bed has been known."

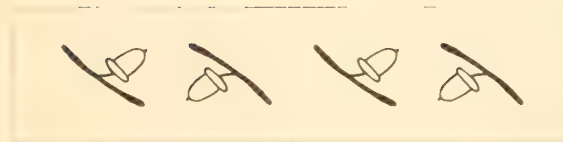
This was a beginning, and private ownership in oyster beds soon became so widespread as to threaten the occupancy of the entire harbor and remove from the people a right which they had enjoyed since the settlement. The courts were appealed to, but decided that any inhabitant could plant an oyster bed in a spot not previously occupied, and the bed should be regarded as private property. Thereafter there ensued a long struggle between the people and those who had thus acquired property rights, and the battle was waged for years. The people could pass and did pass resolutions regulating the trade, protecting the growth of the oysters, and laying down laws for close or open seasons, but when the question came to be an invasion of private

property rights the courts sternly interfered. In 1843 a meeting declared "we will defend the rights of the town to the exclusive ownership of the oysters in Oyster Bay," but that gallant defense went practically no further than the paper on which it was written. In 1847, however, they got down to a tangible issue when they declared that "the oysters in the bay or waters of the town be free to all of the inhabitants of the said town the ensuing year." The owners of the oyster beds at once took issue with this, the law was appealed to, and the rights of the planters to the exclusive use of their property was sustained.

Oyster planting and culture may now be regarded as a science, so much have observation and experimentation been practiced. The necessity for planting was discovered so long ago as

in 1810, when it was begun at Bergen Point, in New York Bay. A quarter of a century later the planting of native oysters came into vogue in Raritan Bay, first at Keyport, and afterwards in the vicinity of Perth Amboy, and thence extended to the other oyster fields. In later years the natural supply of seed oysters proved too small to meet the demand, and supplies were drawn from the Chesapeake and the small bays and rivers on the coasts of Delaware and Maryland, and the consumption is annually increasing.

Dependent upon the oyster industry are hundreds of men engaged in boat-building, sail-making and turning fish offal into fertilizers, to say nothing of the many others engaged in clerical and other capacities in connection with the distribution of products.





## CHAPTER XX.

### NEWSPAPERS AND BIBLIOGRAPHY OF SUFFOLK COUNTY.



THE first newspaper in the United States was the "Boston News Letter," established in 1704. The following is the first advertisement of Long Island real estate that ever appeared in print, and is found in the issue of May 8, 1704:

"At Oyster Bay on Long Island, in the Province of New York. There is a very good Fulling Mill to be let or Sold, as also a Plantation having on it a large new Brick house, and another good house by it for a kitchen, & work house, with a Barn, Stable &c. a young Orchard and 20 Acres clear land. The Mill is to be Let with or without the Plantation. Enquire of Mr. William Bradford, Printer, in New York and know further."

The pioneer in this field on Long Island was David Frothingham, a son of David Frothingham, of Charlestown, Massachusetts, whose family history is fully set forth in "Wyman's Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown." David Frothingham learned the printer's trade in Boston, and came to Sag Harbor in 1790, or early in 1791. He was then twenty-five years of age, of limited means, but full of ambition. With him came his wife, Nancy Pell, a daughter of Joseph Pell, of the Manor of Pelham, whom he had run away with and married, contrary to the wishes of her aristocratic family. It was the old story of parental opposition, followed by forgiveness, and some of her children were afterwards adopted

by her father's family. On his arrival in Sag Harbor he established a printing office, a book store and a book bindery near the "Landing," at the foot of Main street. In exchange for the products of his press and store, besides the limited amount of cash, he took in pay hog's bristles, goose quills, old sailcloths, sheepskins, rags and other old junk, a barter that reveals the necessities of that period. It was under these circumstances that he started "FROTHINGHAM'S LONG ISLAND HERALD," the first paper on Long Island. The first issue was dated May 10, 1791, and the editor introduces himself thus:

"To the Public. With the greatest deference the first number of the Herald is laid before the public, on whose smiles the Editor founds his hope of patronage, and expects so laudable an undertaking will meet with encouragement tantamount to its merits. Too much puffing is frequently on this occasion made use of by publishers; but when the Editor shall cease to merit applause, he will no longer wish the favor of the public extended to him. Neither diligence nor labor shall be wanting to render this paper a useful repository of knowledge and entertainment, while vice, the bane of society, with its concomitant attendants, though clothed with the garb of authority, will be branded with every mark of infamy. Whatever has a tendency to expand the mind and embellish the understanding will be prosecuted with indefatigable zeal; and every branch of literature ransacked to enlighten the human mind; in a word, we shall

"Eye nature's walks, shoot folly as it flies,  
And catch the manners living as they rise."

In the course of this publication a corner will be devoted to the treasure of those in the poetic line, whose correspondence, together with those in the prosaic walk, are earnestly requested."—David Frothingham.

Thus in this rather quaint and heavy style did the editor make his promises to his readers, all of which were faithfully carried out to the full extent of his power and means, with varying success for eleven years, the papers being delivered throughout the Island regularly every week by a post rider employed by Frothingham.

The first number had nine local advertisers, among whom were: Silas Raymond, who calls attention to his tailoring establishment; Asa Partridge is about to open a young ladies' school; Ephraim L'Hommedieu runs a packet to New London every week; and Phineas Duvall has lost a dog with a white ring round his neck, white breast and feet, for which he offers a handsome reward. These are all the individuals whose memory survives among the traditions of our village—anecdotal or otherwise. Among the literary treasures are essays on philosophy, philanthropy, happiness, how to prevent unhappy marriages, European intelligence, news from Newburyport, Exeter, Boston, Worcester, Newport and other places, and a column of poetry.

The quotation, "Eye Nature's walk, shoot folly as it flies, and catch the manners living as they rise," is taken from Pope's "Essay on Man," and was employed as his motto in every issue I have seen; and taking it altogether, and allowing for the difficulties of the period, the paper must be considered a model of typographical excellence and neatness. In the fiftieth number, dated May 3, 1792, he makes the following remarks: "This week completes twelve months since the commencement of this paper, but as the printer was deficient (owing to being out of paper), it will be two weeks before the first volume of the 'Herald' will be completed. With a grateful heart he returns thanks to his customers for the encouragement of the year past, and assures them that nothing shall be wanting on his

part to render his paper a useful and entertaining repository." This number has larger type.

No complete file of this paper is in existence. Mr. Ivan Byram, of Sag Harbor, has nineteen numbers of Volume I, including No. 1. The Long Island Historical Society has a nearly complete file for 1797 and 1798 and odd numbers of some of the preceding volumes.

As a curious illustration of the change in public sentiment as regards decency, we may mention that in one of the earliest numbers appears a little poem, an "Epigram," bordering very closely on the obscene. In Frothingham's time it would be considered merely a broad joke, but to-day there is not a newspaper in Suffolk County that would venture to reprint it.

The paper continued under the management of Frothingham until June 2, 1802, when he transferred it to Selleck Osborn, who changed the name to the "Suffolk County Herald." Mr. Frothingham's residence in Sag Harbor was on the east side of Main street, near the junction of the Sagg road. One of his daughters married Hubbard L. Fordham, the grandfather of William Wallace Tooker, the well known antiquarian and student of Indian language and to whom we are indebted for much of our information.

Selleck Osborn did not make a financial success of the paper and he sold out to a company who, in turn, sold it to Alden Spooner, in February, 1804, and he changed the name to "Suffolk Gazette." Osborn was a man of considerable literary acquirements, but of limited business qualifications. He moved to Litchfield, Connecticut, and established a paper called the "Witness." At a later date he established a paper at Wilmington, Delaware, and died in poor circumstances in Philadelphia, October 1, 1826.

Alden Spooner came from a family for many years honorably associated with the history of the press in New England. Having learned the printing trade with his cousin, Samuel Green, the well known printer of New London, he came to Sag Harbor, then only twenty-one years of age, and assumed the publication of the "Suffolk Gazette." In a brief sketch of his life, written for the instruction and information of his chil-

dren and their descendants, but not printed, he wrote:

"My whole fortune consisted of about five or six dollars in my pocket and scarcely a decent suit of clothes to my back. My mother and sister were wanting immediate relief, which was the main reason of my going to Sag-Harbor. Thus I commenced the world. My uncle, Charles Douglas, and his excellent wife received me at Sag-Harbor. I established my office over the store of Jesse Hedges, and became a boarder in his family. The printing materials were wretched indeed and of very little value. The press in particular required the aid of the blacksmith very often, and the types were very unsuitable. The files of the *Suffolk Gazette*, now in my possession, will show the types with which all my work was executed. My first *Suffolk Gazette* was dated February 20, 1804. My principal patron was the Collector of the Port, Henry P. Dering—a proud man—liberal, feeling sensitive, nervous. He informed me that the press and types were owned by about twenty persons whose names he gave. Some gave five, some ten, and one twenty dollars. If I would furnish each of these my paper for four years, then the materials would be mine. These terms were easy in the mode of payment, and I agreed. It will appear curious to any printer to be told that I printed the *Suffolk Gazette* about two years without the assistance of any person whatsoever, not even a boy; every small duty was done by myself alone. I was editor, printer, publisher, clerk and errand boy. My family also claimed some of my time. During this time I printed many custom house jobs for Mr. Dering and sermons for the Rev. Lyman Beecher, and the Rev. D. S. Bogart, of Southampton. The business was very small and I had but a few subscribers at \$1.50. I had but a scanty supply of pica type, just enough for eight or ten pages, and the same type was used for my newspaper. I was thus cramped in my operations and often had to work all the night to get clear of my jobs in order to print my newspaper."

Notwithstanding his poverty, as soon as he was established in his humble business he brought his mother and sister here from New London. His mother died here and a stone to her memory can be seen in the old burying ground.

Mr. Spooner continued the paper under every discouragement until May 25, 1810, when he sold out to a company. He continued to conduct

it, however, until February 23, 1811, when it was abandoned. In the last issue, the editor gives the following pathetic farewell:

"This event long foreseen and too long procrastinated for the interest of the subscriber, who, at length, reluctantly announces the *Suffolk Gazette's* discontinuance with the present number. Many circumstances have contributed to deny the *Gazette* that portion of patronage necessary to insure its permanency.

"Our insular situation, our scanty population [Sag-Harbor, which then included North Haven and North Side, only numbered 1,168 souls] and the very economical habits of the country, and the difficulty of receiving and disseminating intelligence before the county would be supplied through other channels, are unsurmountable obstacles. I had the hardihood to make the attempt, notwithstanding two previous failures in his place. I have persevered during seven years and now reluctantly relinquish it, to seek a more lucrative establishment. This county has many enlightened and patriotic citizens whose friendship I shall long remember; but they are indeed too few for the support of a newspaper."

Mr. Spooner then went to Brooklyn, and purchased the "Long Island Star," and his later life is an important part of the history of that city. Such is the history and the fate of the first Long Island newspaper. There was no newspaper printed in the county during the interesting period that included the war of 1812, nor any until the 19th of October, 1816, when Samuel A. Seabury, who was born in Sag Harbor, January 13, 1795, and learned his trade from Alden Spooner, came into the field with the "Suffolk County Recorder." He seems to have started under rather discouraging circumstances, although he remarks in the first number "that the subscriptions already received equals his most sanguine expectations"; but he had only two local advertisements to begin with, and one of these was inserted by Silas Raymond, who helped start Frothingham twenty-five years previous. The "Recorder" was the same size of the two previous papers, and was a well edited and printed sheet. Seabury discontinued the "Recorder" after publishing one volume, on October 11, 1817,



and launched the "American Eagle and Suffolk County General Advertiser," a week later, October 18, 1817. This was a larger and better printed paper than any of its predecessors, and for the time and place deserves commendation. He published nearly four volumes, the last number being dated August 4, 1821, when it was moved to Huntington, Long Island, and continued under the same name. Seabury afterwards sold out and moved to Stonington, where he died in 1825. A full file of "The Recorder" is in possession of Mr. Ivan Byram, and a few numbers of the "American Eagle." They contain some local news, like the great fire of 1817, May 24th, and raising of the new church, now the Masonic hall, in June of the same year. At this time Sag Harbor had but one hundred and fifty houses with only seven hundred and fifty inhabitants.

The next paper in Sag Harbor was the "Corractor," established August 3, 1822, by Henry W. Hunt, who died in the spring of 1857, and in June, 1859, it was sold to Alexander A. Hunt and Brinley D. Sleight. The former afterwards removed to Scoharie, and died there. Hon. Brinley D. Sleight has continued it ever since, and it is now the oldest paper in Suffolk County.

The next newspaper was the "Republican Watchman," edited by Samuel Phillips. The first number was issued September 16, 1826. In 1844 it was moved to Greenport. In 1852 the management was transferred to S. Wells Phillips, a son of the former editor. The paper was sold to Hon. Henry A. Reeves, December 4, 1858. Since then it has been the recognized organ of the Democratic party. Mr. Reeves was elected to Congress in 1869. In the opinion of the writer, he is the hardest working man in Suffolk county. For many years he has been supervisor of Southold and held other positions of honor and trust too numerous to mention. He is the second oldest editor in the county, Hon. B. D. Sleight being the first.

The next paper in Sag Harbor was the "Sag Harbor Express," which was established by John H. Hunt, July 14, 1859, and he still continues the editor and proprietor. It is the leading Republican paper, and is a well recognized power

in the politics of that party. The only reason that Mr. Hunt has never held high political office, is that he never had any desire to do so. It is one of the very few local papers every word of which is printed in the office, very much to the advantage of its readers. The books and pamphlets printed here are models of neatness. Mr. Hunt is the third oldest editor in the county.

Among the papers of Benjamin Thompson, the author of the "History of Long Island," is Volume I, No. 1, of the "Nautilus," August, 1845, a monthly of sixteen small pages, printed at Sag Harbor, by Charles Volney Hunt, who was a son of Colonel Harry Hunt and worked in the office with him. Only a few numbers of this little magazine were printed.

The first newspaper in the county, printed outside of Sag Harbor, was the "American Eagle," which was moved from Sag Harbor to Huntington by Samuel Seabury in 1821. In May, 1825, the name was changed to the "Long Island Journal of Philosophy and Cabinet of Variety," and was published by Samuel Fleet. The high sounding name was changed to the "Portico" in 1827, and this was discontinued in 1829. The "Long Islander" was started in 1838 by Walt Whitman, a native of West Hills, in Huntington, and who in later years became famous as a poet. It was afterwards owned in succession by Edward O. Crowell, B. R. Platt, Francis A. Teal and George H. Shepard. At a later date it was transferred to a company, and was then managed and edited by Charles E. Shepard. In 1897 the majority of the stock was purchased by Hiram A. Baylis, who was born in Huntington, February 3, 1870.

The "Suffolk Democrat" was established in Huntington in 1847 by Edward Strahan, a young man of great ability, who died soon after. After this it was conducted by David C. Brush and Stephen C. Rogers. In 1859 it was purchased by Hon. John R. Reid and moved to Babylon, the first number being printed April 8th. During the editorship of Judge Reid the paper obtained a large circulation, and, next to the "Republican Watchman," was the leading Democratic paper. Afterwards it was published for

about a year by Charles Jayne, and in 1865 it was again moved to Huntington and published by Charles R. Street until 1871. Since that time it has been published in succession by J. H. Woolhiser, Jesse L. Smith and Frank T. Downs. When moved to Huntington the name was changed to "Suffolk Bulletin." The present editor is Mr. W. B. Trainer.

The "Suffolk Times" was established in Greenport by John J. Riddell in 1856. In 1862 it was purchased by Cordello D. Elmer, who was afterward school commissioner, and he resold it in 1865 to Mr. Riddell, who, in the following year, sold it to Buel Davis, and in 1870 it was sold to William R. Duvall, who transferred it to Lucius C. Youngs. In 1875 it became the property of Llewellyn F. Terry, who still conducts it with great ability. In politics it is strongly Republican, and a good offset to its neighbor, the "Republican Watchman." The editor has for many years held the office of justice of the peace and other town offices.

The "Suffolk Gazette" was established at Riverhead, by John Hancock, in August, 1849. In the early part of 1851 it was moved to Sag Harbor, but returned to Riverhead in December, 1854, and soon after suspended.

The "Suffolk Union" was started by Washington Van Zandt, who was also an eloquent lecturer. It began in 1859, and in the winter of 1862-3 the office was destroyed by fire and the publication ceased. In 1865 Buel G. Davis started the "Suffolk County Monitor," but it only lasted for one year.

The "Riverhead Weekly News" was started by James B. Slade, March 3, 1868. He continued the editor until May 26, 1875, when it was sold to William R. Duvall, who died in 1882. His son, William R. Duvall, then continued the management until January, 1895, when he was elected county clerk, and sold a half-interest in the paper to Mr. H. H. Williamson, who assumed complete charge. On January 1, 1898, Mr. Williamson purchased Mr. Duvall's remaining interest, and is now sole proprietor. The paper is strongly Republican, and is very successful.

The "Riverhead Courier" was founded in

1895 by Mr. Walter R. Burling as an independent paper. After running it successfully for a year he sold it to a Mr. Clark, who in turn disposed of it to some Democratic politicians, by whom it was made a party organ for about a year. The editor became involved in a libel suit and was compelled to leave. The paper was discontinued, and the plant was sold, or given, to Hon. Henry A. Reeves and moved to Greenport.

The first paper in Patchogue was the "Suffolk Herald," started about 1862 by Washington Van Zandt. It was afterwards edited by A. D. Hawkins. In 1864 it was sold to Harrison Douglass, who after a few months abandoned it, and for a while it was edited by A. V. Davis, M. C. Sweezy and others. Not long after it was suspended. In the summer of 1870 the "Long Island Star" was moved here from Port Jefferson, but after a few issues came to an end. "The Patchogue Advance" was founded on the ruins of the "Long Island Star." When the office materials were sold they were purchased by Timothy J. Dyson, who started the "Advance," September 1, 1871. In September, 1876, it was purchased by Thomas S. Heatley, who was the editor for many years. The present editor and proprietor is Mr. James A. Canfield, who purchased the paper about 1896. He is a native of Fremont, Ohio, and for a number of years was engaged in extensive business in St. Joseph, Missouri. The "Advance" is a well equipped paper, with a large circulation and of great political influence.

A newspaper called the "Independent Press" was started at Setauket by Harvey Markham in 1865. It was a small four-page paper, and was first printed August 17th. In the course of a year it was greatly enlarged, and in the spring of 1868 it was moved to Port Jefferson. It was still further enlarged, and was continued by its founder until August, 1874, when it was suspended. "The Long Island Star" was started in Setauket by a company in 1866. The editor and manager was James S. Evans, Jr. In 1869 it was moved to Port Jefferson, and the following year to Patchogue, where it came to an end.

A monthly sheet called "Our Own," devoted

to the temperance cause, was printed in Port Jefferson for a few months in 1870. "The Long Island Leader," a nine-column paper, was started in Port Jefferson by William A. and Winfield S. Overton, April 12, 1873. In September, 1874, the office equipments, which were elaborate and costly, were sold and removed to Panama, South America, and the paper was suspended. During the following year it was printed at Babylon, and in 1876 it was partly printed in Port Jefferson, but was discontinued.

"The Bay Shore Journal" was established July 4, 1873. On May 1, 1897, it was purchased by Mr. Benjamin F. Ashley, a native of Rhode Island, who conducts it with ability and success.

"The Suffolk County News" was founded in July, 1884, by Walter R. Burling, and was sold by him to Mr. A. D. Hawkins in September, 1886. Mr. A. L. Cheney purchased it in January, 1888, and continued to manage it until June, 1893, when he sold it to Mr. Charles L. Grubb, of Pennsylvania, and he in turn disposed of it to Mr. Francis Hoag, a native of Albany, where he was born in 1867. He has had a long experience as editor of various papers, and under his charge the "News" has an extended circulation. It is independent in politics.

The "Long Island Traveler" was first established at Cutchogue, September 1, 1871, by Llewellyn F. Terry. Soon afterward it was moved to Southold and sold to the late M. B. Van Dusen, and he sold it to E. F. Taber. In April, 1889, it was purchased by Joseph N. Hallock, who has conducted it to the present time. As an inducement to obtain new subscribers, Mr. Hallock bought up all the unsold copies of Richard M. Bayles' "Sketches of Suffolk County" and offered them as premiums. This had the desired effect, and also circulated a very valuable book. The paper is an able champion of the Republican party, and the editor has been three times elected to the Legislature, where his ability was fully recognized. A prominent feature of the "Traveler" is a column devoted to genealogical inquiry.

"The Port Jefferson Times" was established by Walter R. Burling, December 14, 1878. In

October, 1879, it was purchased by T. B. Hawkins and Lyman Beecher Homan, the latter having been the editor from the outset. In June, 1881, Mr. Homan became sole owner, and remained the editor until 1898, when he sold it to Wilson Rich, the present editor.

"The Port Jefferson Echo" was established by Charles A. Squires, a native of Good Ground, Long Island, August 6, 1892, and was successful from the beginning. In 1894 it was indorsed as an official Republican paper by the Board of Supervisors, and has ever been loyal to that party. The paper was enlarged August 6, 1895. In May, 1899, it was purchased by Mr. A. Jay Tefft, by whom it was still further enlarged in November. Mr. Tefft was born in New York, May 15, 1858, and has had extensive experience as an editor on various papers. Under his management the "Echo" has become one of the best paying newspapers in the county.

"The Moriches Messenger" was started in April, 1890, as an amateur paper, by Mr. Joseph R. Robbins. A few years later it was purchased by a Mr. Thomas, who made it a fair local paper. After about a year's experience he abandoned it, and Mr. Robbins again came in possession and still conducts it. In its politics it is Democratic.

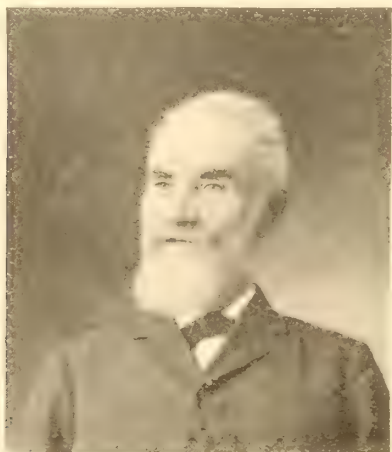
"The Northport Journal" was established in 1885 by Mr. Daniel A. Arthur, who is the present editor. It is the only paper now published in Northport. It is Democratic in politics.

"The Islip Herald" is one of the many papers started by Mr. Walter R. Burling, and was established in 1900. It was shortly after sold to W. S. Cartwright, who suddenly disappeared about October, 1901, and the paper was sold to H. H. Hall and Frank Parker, the present proprietors.

The "Babylon Budget" was founded by Hon. John R. Reid, March 25, 1876, and while under his management was noted for the brilliancy of its editorials. It passed in succession to W. S. Overton, Jesse S. Pettit, John Lowden, Charles T. Duryea and again to John R. Reid. It was afterwards very successfully conducted by Stephen A. Titus and A. L. Cheney. The paper and material were sold to Henry Livingston in 1889, and it was merged in the "South Side Signal."



"The South Side Signal" was founded by Henry Livingston, and the first number appeared July 7, 1869, and has been owned continuously by its founder. It was entirely a new feature in local journalism. It was independent in politics, and had no editorials. In every village of importance a local editor was appointed, who sent a weekly list of passing events, and his own name was prefixed to it. This very greatly extended its popularity and interest. In all that makes a local newspaper the "Signal" stands at the head. Mr. Simon W. Cooper, who was for many years connected with it, is one for whom the writer has reason to feel the deepest respect.



WALTER R. BURLING.

The "Sea Side Times" was founded by Walter R. Burling, December 15, 1881, when Southampton was beginning its rapid growth. November 27, 1895, a half interest was sold to Charles A. Jagger, who purchased the remaining part January 1, 1897, and still remains in control. Mr. Jagger is a graduate of Princeton College, and continued his studies in Europe, and is probably the best educated editor in Suffolk County. He is a native of Southampton, and is descended from one of the ancient families. This was the first paper on the south side, east of Patchogue.

The "Southampton Press" was established by George H. Burling (a son of Walter R. Burling), and the first number was issued May 29,

1897. The long experience of the son under the direction of his father well fitted him for the position, and the paper has a wide circulation.

The "Bridgehampton News" was founded by Frank W. Burling (another son of Walter R. Burling), February 2, 1895, and is well conducted.

The "East Hampton Star" was founded December 25, 1885, by George H. Burling, who at first met with difficulties and opposition. In June, 1890, he sold the paper to Mr. E. S. Boughton, who was born in Danbury, Connecticut, July 18, 1863, and learned the trade of a printer in that city. Since then he has had an extensive experience as an editor and manager. Under his control the "Star" has attained a wide and increasing circulation. It is one of the few papers which make a feature of local illustration.

"The Argus" was established in Patchogue, September 6, 1884, by Mr. L. B. Green, who was born at Ocean Beach, New Jersey, January 26, 1856. The paper was at first a seven-column folio, and was printed on an Adams hand press, the office force consisting of the editor and a boy. It is now one of the best equipped offices in the county, and the paper is a six-column quarto. It is a supporter of the Democratic party, and contains all the news of a local and general interest. The editor is probably more closely connected with local societies than any other man. As an example of the enterprise of the paper and its editor, it may be mentioned that it was the only county paper to issue an "extra" on the arrival of the news of the death of President McKinley, Saturday, September 14, 1901.

The "Center-Moriches Record" was founded by Walter R. Burling, October 30, 1899, and is "independent but not neutral."

The "Smithtown Star," the first newspaper in Smithtown, was established December 28, 1901, by L. Beecher Homan, of Port Jefferson. The office is at Smithtown Branch.

"The Long Island Herald" was started at Islip, about 1874, by William L. Cook, a son of Luther D. Cook, of Sag Harbor. It was the first paper that contained illustrations, and among them were pictures of the old Sayre house and

Pelletreau house in Southampton. It was afterward purchased by a company, moved to Babylon and became the "Budget."

## BIBLIOGRAPHY OF SUFFOLK COUNTY.

In such a sketch as this, it is manifestly impossible to give an account of every publication relating to the county, or that has been printed within its limits, but it is believed that all of the important works will be mentioned. For much of the information we are indebted to William Wallace Tooker, of Sag Harbor, and papers written by him and printed in the "Sag Harbor Express."

Outside of the newspaper printed by Daniel Frothingham, the first output of a separate imprint from the Frothingham press was entitled "Verses occasioned by the loss of the brig Sally, on Eaton's Neck, January 16, 1791, together with some reflections said to have been made by Capt. Keeler during the storm." This was probably a broadside and was advertised in No. 14 of the "Herald," and in several issues following, "to be had at the printing office, or to be had of the Post-rider, price 3 d. In No. 7, June 12, 1791, it is stated that a post-rider had been employed to travel through the Island, with headquarters in New York City at Benjamin Strong & Co., 37 Water street." I have never seen a copy of this imprint.

The next issue from this press was struck off the latter part of the year and is entitled "A plain and serious address to the Master of a Family on the important subject of Family Religion," by Phillip Doddridge, D. D., Sagg-Harbour, printed by David Frothingham, MDCCXCI, pp. 36. This was written by Dr. Doddridge at Northampton, Massachusetts, December, 1740, and is a recommendation for family worship, containing also a morning and evening prayer. It is advertised in several issues of the "Herald" beginning with that of December 20, 1791, and it no doubt had a fair sale at the price of sixpence, as it had been through several editions elsewhere before being published by Frothingham. The only copy I

have seen or heard of is in my own possession and is one of the rarest examples from this press. It will be noticed by this and other imprints of the period, that religious books and sermons were in more active demand in those days, especially in the country, than any other class of reading. Indeed, it was very many years later that any other description of literature was attempted.

Fac-similes of the title page and of the text page immediately following it are given on this and the next pages. This little volume, with its badly worn type of ancient cut, is famous as the first book printed on Long Island.

A

Plain and Serious

A D D R E S S

T O T H E

*Master of a Family,*

ON THE IMPORTANT SUBJECT OF

*FAMILY RELIGION,*

BY PHILIP DODDRIDGE, D. D.

SAGG-HARBOR:

Printed by DAVID FROTHINGHAM.

M.DCC.XCI.



## A plain and serious Address, &c.

S I R,

**Y**OU may easily apprehend, that the many Interruptions to which personal Visits are liable, make it difficult for Ministers to find a convenient Time, in which they may apply themselves suitably and largely to those committed to their Care; or at least, if they resolve to do it, will necessarily make their Progress through large Congregations very slow. I therefore take this Method of visiting you while alone, and of addressing you on the very important Subject of family-Religion. For your own Sake, and the Sake of those dearest to you, I entreat you to give a calm attentive Hearing. And I would particularly desire, that if it be by any Means practicable, (as with a little Contrivance and Resolution I hope it may,) you would secure one Hour on the Morning of the Lord's-Day after you receive it, not merely to run over this Letter in a cursory Manner, but deliberately to weigh and consider it, and to come to some Determination,

The next book printed by Frothingham bears the following title:

The  
Rights of Animals  
An  
Oration  
Delivered at the  
Commencement  
of Providence College  
September 7th 1791.  
By Herman Daggett.  
Candidate for the Master's Degree  
"A merciful man, regardeth  
the life of his beast." Solomon.  
Sagg Harbor. Printed by  
David Frothingham  
M D C C X C I I.

Probably no text of Scripture has been so universally misquoted as the one on this title page. This work is advertised in the "Herald" for February, 1792, price 6d, 14 pp., and was issued January 19, 1792. Herman Daggett was ordained as minister at Southampton, April 12, 1792, where he was previously located as a licentiate, and it was probably from this fact that Frothingham published this thesis. Providence College is now Brown University. It has been stated by several bibliophiles that this was the first book published on Long Island, but this is a mistake, as it was antedated, as has been noticed, by the two previous titles. A bound copy of this pamphlet lately sold in New York City at auction for a good price, which shows its rarity.

An advertisement in the "Herald" of April 12 and 19, 1792, and perhaps in other issues: "Proposals for printing (at the printing office Sagg-Harbour) on elegant large type and good paper. 'The Poor Man's Help and Young Man's Guide,' by William Bartlett, M. A. As soon as 400 subscribers are obtained the work would be put to press." Then follows a collation of the contents of the book. I cannot recall ever seeing a copy of this work, or hearing any mention of it. It may not have been printed, owing to lack of subscribers, as four hundred advance subscriptions were a good many for that day, besides the work was quite an undertaking for Frothingham. This is however simply negative evidence, as it may have been published and the copies destroyed or overlooked.

The next issue of an imprint from his press was probably "The Life of Joseph, the son of Israel. In eight books, chiefly designed to allure young minds to a love of the sacred Scriptures." By John Macgowan, a new edition; (D. F.) in a fancy script monogram; a frontispiece engraving of Joseph and his brethren. Sagg Harbor, printed and sold by David Frothingham. No date, but undoubtedly 1792, pp. 131. Generally well preserved on account of being bound in sheep. I have seen five or six copies of this work, and it is the most common of the Frothingham imprints. In the copy of the "Herald" for May 3d, 1792, he advertises "Food for the Mind. The



printer has received a considerable assortment of books which he is determined to sell at the New York price." Heading the list of books is "The Life of Joseph, Son of Israel." From this I believe that he did not print this book, but bought them in sheets, bound them up, and inserted the title page. This seems to be proven also by the title page, which is of different paper and slightly smaller than the other pages, and is pasted in.

The next issue appeared a year later, on "The Evil of Lying; a Sermon delivered at Bridgehampton, January 13th, 1793, by Aaron Woolworth, M. A., pastor of the church at that place." Sagg-Harbor, printed by David Frothingham, MDCCXCII, pp. 15. Rev. Aaron Woolworth married Mary, daughter of Rev. Dr. Samuel Buel, which accounts for the next issue from this press.

This was "The Life of Christ as Lord and Redeemer; Lasting as Eternity, the Believers' Consolation," and worthy of the greatest attention, illustrated in a sermon preached at Bridgehampton on the Lord's Day, September 14, 1794, immediately after the funeral of Samuel Buell Woolworth, who died September 13, 1794, in the third year of his age, by Samuel Buel, D. D., pastor of the Church of Christ in East-Hampton; Sagg-Harbour, printed by David Frothingham, pp. 42. There is a contemporaneous portrait of Dr. Buel in possession of Jonathan Gardiner, Esq., at East-Hampton. Several engravings have been made from this portrait.

The next imprint was the "Rules and regulations for the government of the academy in East-Hampton, Sagg-Harbour, printed by David Frothingham, MDCCXCIV, pp. 12."

This was followed in the next year by "a Sermon on Covetousness," delivered at Southold, Long Island, February 1, 1795, by Jonathan Bird, A. M. Sagg-Harbour, printed by David Frothingham, MDCCXCV, pp. 15.

The next year appeared "An Attempt to Delineate the Character and Services of the Faithful Servant of Christ," in a sermon preached at the funeral of the Rev. Noah Wetmore, A. M., late minister at Brookhaven, March 10, 1796, by William Schenck, A. B. and M. V. D., at Huntington, Long Island (quotation from St. Paul),

published at the request and by the widow and children of the deceased. Sag Harbor, printed by David Frothingham, (no date).

Frothingham's most ambitious effort appeared this year, which was "The Long Island Magazine," or "Universal Repository," for June, 1796, (table of contents). Sag Harbor, printed by David Frothingham, MDCCXCVI, pp. 56. It contains an "Address to the Public; twenty-eight articles on various subjects; ten poetical essays, news, foreign and domestic, remarkable occurrences, etc., etc. This magazine was undoubtedly made up in the office, and perhaps from selections taken from the "Herald." The type, being identical with that used on the paper, is of a poor quality and somewhat worn. I doubt if any other numbers were issued, and, so far as I am aware, but one copy of this magazine is in existence. The copy from which this description and title was taken is in the library of Frederic H. Betts, Esq., of New York City and Southampton, Long Island, to whom I am indebted for the opportunity of describing it. Mr. Betts found it about twenty years since in the attic of a farmhouse near Southampton. It was then stitched to a copy of the "Massachusetts Magazine" for July, 1796, but there is no similarity between the two magazines, typographically or otherwise.

After the newspaper founded by Frothingham was sold to Alden Spooner, in 1809, he also published a few works; whether any were printed by Selleck Osborn, who owned the paper from 1802 to 1804, is not known. The first book of which we have any knowledge, printed by Alden Spooner, was "The Voice of Gratitude—a discourse delivered on the 22d of November, 1804, being the anniversary thanksgiving in the Presbyterian church at Southampton, Long Island," by David S. Bogart, A. M., Sag Harbor, printed by Alden Spooner, 1805, pp. 24. This was followed by "The Duty of Parents and Children," a sermon addressed to the school in Smithtown, December 26, 1803, by Luther Gleason, pastor of the church in that place. "Train up a child in the way he should go, and when he is old he will not depart from it."—Solomon; pp. 15, Sag Harbor, New York, printed by Alden Spooner, 1805.

Rev. Lyman Beecher, father of the celebrated

Henry Ward Beecher, is responsible for the next issue, which was "A Sermon Containing a General History of the Town of East-Hampton, (L. I.), from its First Settlement to the Present Time, Delivered at East-Hampton, Jan. 1, 1806, by Lyman Beecher, pastor of the Church in that place," pp. 40. Sag Harbor, printed by Alden Spooner, 1806.

In the same year appeared "A Dialogue Exhibiting some of the Principal and Practical Consequences of Modern Infidelity," pp. 24. Sag Harbor, printed by Alden Spooner, 1806. According to a note this dialogue was prepared for an exhibition at the Clinton Academy, East Hampton, by R. S. Storrs, the teacher. It caused quite a furor at East Hampton, as there was an Atheistic Club there and they would not permit this dialogue to be performed, so it was printed and had a wider circulation.

Another sermon by Beecher was printed this year, "A Sermon Occasioned by the Lamented Death of Mrs. Frances M. Sands, of New Shoreham, formerly an inhabitant of East Hampton (L. I.), composed and now made public at the request of her afflicted parents and delivered at East-Hampton, October 12, 1806," pp. 20. Sag Harbor, printed by Alden Spooner, 1806.

Another little work this year was "An Affecting History of the Captivity and Sufferings of Mrs. Velnet, an Italian lady, who was seven years a slave in Tripoli; three of which she was confined in a dungeon loaded with irons; at times put to the most cruel tortures ever invented by men." Written by herself, second American edition. Sag Harbor, New York, printed by Alden Spooner, 1806. This is advertised in the "Gazette" of 1810 among a list of books for sale.

The next was probably a job print and copies must be sought for at Setauket, Long Island. This was "Books contained in the Franklinian library of Setauket, instituted June 7, 1806." Sag Harbor (N. Y.), printed by Alden Spooner, 1807, pp. 12.

A similar theme to this was "Constitution of the Literary Society of Sag-Harbor, adopted February 9, 1807." Sag Harbor, printed by Alden Spooner, 1807.

The next seems to have been evolved from the celebrated duel between Col. Alex. Hamilton and Aaron Burr, occurring two years previous. "The remedy for dueling, a sermon delivered before the Presbytery of Long Island, at the opening of their session at Aquebogue, April 16, 1806, by Lyman Beecher, pastor of the church in East-Hampton, published by request of the Presbytery." Sag Harbor, printed by Alden Spooner, 1808, pp. 44.

This was followed in the next year by "A Faithful Narrative of the Remarkable Revival of Religion in the congregation of East-Hampton, on Long Island, in the year of our Lord 1764; with some reflections by Samuel Buell, D. D., late minister of the Gospel at that place: to which are added sketches of the author's life memoirs of his daughter, Mrs. Conkling, and his son, Samuel Buell, which were annexed to the sermon, published on their death, and also an account of the revival of religion in Bridge-Hampton and East-Hampton, in the year 1800." Sag Harbor, printed by Alden Spooner, 1804, pp. 141, engraved portrait of Rev. Samuel Buell, D. D. This work was edited by his son-in-law, Rev. Aaron Woolworth, D. D. This is the most common of the Spooner imprints and it had a large circulation and a large edition.

This was followed by a story of a church row. "An Impartial Narrative of the trial of Mr. Luther Gleason before the Congregational Convention of Long Island, holden at Old Man's, Brookhaven, April 13, 1803; to which is prefixed a brief account of said Luther Gleason, from the time of his coming into the pulpit of the church, by the prosecutor." Sag Harbor, printed by Alden Spooner, 1808, pp. 100.

Same year appeared "Sketches of the Life of Joseph Mountain, a negro, who was executed on the 20th of October, 1790," printed for the purchasers. Sag Harbor, printed by Alden Spooner, 1808.

Also "Parker's American Citizens' Sure Guide or Ready Reckoner," etc., by Solomon Parker. Sag Harbor, printed by Alden Spooner for the author, 1808, 287 pp.

The next is of interest in a political way, and

had, no doubt, a wide circulation. This was "A letter from the Hon. John Quincy Adams, a member of the Senate of the United States from the state of Massachusetts, on the present state of our National affairs, with remarks on Mr. Pickering's letter to the Governor of Massachusetts." Sag Harbor, printed by Alden Spooner, 1808, pp. 35.

A rare and interesting example appeared the following year, which was "A collection of hymns, original and select. For the use of small assemblies and private Christians by Nathaniel S. Prime, 'I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding, also.'" Sag Harbor, printed by Alden Spooner, 1809. This little book contains 112 hymns, including Rev. Samson Occum's "Awaked by Sinai's awful sound," and are chiefly of a revival character. The first line of first hymn is "To-day if ye will hear his voice," and the last hymn began "The Lord my pasture shall prepare." It contains, including the doxologies, note to the reader and index, 144 pages and is bound in sheep. The note states, No selection was made from Dr. Watt's psalms and hymns, as they were so universally disposed. This little volume was probably the base of the village hymn by Nettleton, which was of similar character.

The Rev. Nathaniel S. Prime, then a licentiate, commenced to preach in Sag Harbor, October 26, 1806, and continued here until the autumn of 1809. The peculiar circumstances of the congregation at that time were assigned as the reason for not making a permanent settlement for the ministry, and Mr. Prime, though afterward ordained by the Presbytery, was not settled here. Mr. Prime and Mr. Spooner married sisters, daughters of Major John Jermain, hence were connected by marriage ties.

Another was: "An inquiry into the cause of the prosperity of the Methodist Episcopal Church in the United States;" to which is annexed an appendix containing a statement of the peculiar doctrines of the Calvinists and Methodists, contrasted by James Snowden. Sag Harbor, printed by Alden Spooner, 1809, 120 pp. 36.

Early in the next year followed "The contrast, or the death bed of a Free Thinker and the death bed of a Christian, exemplified in the last hours of the Hon. Francis Newport and the Rev. Samuel Finley, D. D.," Sag Harbor, printed by Alden Spooner, 1810, pp. 32. This imprint is also well advertised in Volume 7 of "The Gazette," beginning with the number for April 28, 1810.

Politics, interspersed with religion, seems to be the order, as the foregoing was followed by "An address of the Republican Committee of Nomination, To the Electors of the County of Suffolk, on the affairs of the general government and objects of importance connected with the ensuing election." Cut of a spread eagle. Sag Harbor, printed by Alden Spooner, pp. 16.

Another religious work for that year was "An entertaining controversy between Rev. Samuel Haynes, minister of a Congregational church in Rutland (Vt.) and the Rev. Hosea Bellows, preacher of the Dogma of Universal Salvation." Sag Harbor, printed by Alden Spooner, 1810. This imprint is advertised in several numbers of the "Gazette" for that year, price 16d.

The same year he issued "An Abridgement of L. Murray's Grammar, with an appendix containing an exemplification of the parts of speech and exercises in syntax, designed for the younger classes of learners, by Lindley Murray." Sag Harbor, printed by Alden Spooner, 1810, pp. 107. This little work is quite rare, owing to the fact they were mostly used up by wear in the schools. Title from copy in my possession. It is advertised in many copies of the "Gazette" for that year.

This is the last title of which I have any knowledge from the Spooner press.

The paper was discontinued in 1811, and no printing was done in Sag Harbor until 1816, when Samuel A. Seabury started the "Suffolk County Recorder."

I have been told that Seabury moved to Sagg, where he ran the press for a time in job printing. Whether it was while the "Eagle" was on the press or not, I have been unable to



learn, as they all bear the Sag Harbor imprint. The separate imprints from the Seabury press do not seem to be numerous, and probably were not. I have only three to note.

The first is a "Prayer for ministers, a Christian duty, a sermon delivered October 23, 1816, at the ordination of the Rev. Henry Fuller, as the pastor of the united congregations of Smithtown and Fresh Ponds, by Aaron Woolworth, D. D., pastor of the church in Bridge-Hampton, Published by request." Sag Harbor, printed by Samuel A. Seabury, 1817, pp. 18. It is advertised also in the "Recorder," price 16d.

The next title was "A sermon occasioned by the death of Miss Mary Hill, who died of a consumption January 19, 1817, aged 26 years, written and published by the request of her afflicted friends and delivered January 26, 1817, by John D. Gardiner, pastor of the Presbyterian Church in this place," price 15 cents. Sag Harbor, printed by Samuel A. Seabury, 1817. This is also advertised in many numbers of the "Recorder."

The third was two years later from the "American Eagle" press. "Rules and orders of the Court of Common Pleas of Suffolk County, New York. Printed by Samuel A. Seabury, 1819." This was probably a job contract, and consequently did not have general circulation.

This closes the history of the Sag Harbor press for the first thirty years of its existence. There were many sermons printed by Long Island ministers, upon Long Island subjects, long before the time when Frothingham began printing in Sag Harbor, but all these were printed in New England or in New York City. We give the titles of such as we have been able to discover.

Rev. Samuel Buel, D. D., of East Hampton, printed the following sermons:

"Sermon preached at the ordination of Rev. Benjamin Talmadge of Brookhaven," October 23, 1754. A pamphlet of 62 pages;

"A sermon on the death of Mrs. Esther Darbie," September 24, 1757; P. 34;

"A sermon on the death of Mrs. Catherine Davis," April 11, 1759. P. 38;

"A sermon preached at the ordination of Sampson Occum, at East Hampton, April 29, 1759," P. 38. Occum was the famous Indian preacher whose hymn "Awaked by Sinai's Awful Sound," is well known;

"Account of the late success of the Gospel in the Province of New York, contained in letters from Messrs. Buel, Hazzard and Prime," 1765, P. 16. These three men were famous country ministers at that time.

"A letter to Rev. Mr. Barber of Groton," March 19, 1764, P. 8;

"Sermon on the death of Rev. Charles Jeffrey Smith," August 10, 1770, P. 42. He was one of the "Tangier Smith" family and was killed while hunting, supposedly by the accidental discharge of his gun; but, many years after, a negro in the South, who was about to be executed for a crime, confessed that he was not only guilty, but that he had also killed a minister named Smith, at Brookhaven, Long Island;

"A New Year's Sermon, preached at East Hampton, with a poem on Youths' Triumph," 1775. P. 54;

"Sermon on the death of Mrs. Jerusha Conkling," East Hampton, February 29, 1782. Mrs. Conkling was a daughter of Mr. Buel.

"Sermon on the death of his only son, Samuel Buel," 1787. P. 52;

"Sermon at the ordination of Rev. Aaron Woolworth, Bridge Hampton," August 30, 1787. P. 46;

"Half Century Sermon," preached at East Hampton, 1792. P. 40;

"Sermon at ordination of Rev. Joseph Hazzard, Southold," 1797. P. 30;

There is also in existence a manuscript correspondence between Dr. Buel and Governor William Tryon, 1776-8, concerning the condition of things in East Hampton during the British occupation. It contains, however, very few facts of interest. It is in the New York State library.

The following titles are from various sources:

"Letter on Mr. Fletcher's Doctrine," by Rev. Platt Buffett, of Smithtown, 1794. P. 35. Mr. Buffett was an uncle of late Judge Buffett, and preached at Stanwick, Connecticut.

"Thomas Chalkley's Journal," 1741. He was a Quaker preacher on Long Island, and his journal has much that is of interest.

"Sermon on the death of Rev. Samuel Buel, D. D.," by Rev. Herman Daggett, July 22, 1798. P. 23. Rev. Mr. Daggett was minister at Southampton and other places on Long Island. He died at Cornwall, Connecticut.

"American Reader, for the use of Schools," by Rev. Herman Daggett. This is one of the earliest of American "School Readers."

"Travels in New England and Long Island, by Rev. Timothy Dwight, D. D." These travels were made in 1804-5, and being made with horses and carriage, he had abundant time to notice the various villages through which he passed, and his remarks, as being made by a learned man, and careful observer, are of great value and contain much valuable information concerning Long Island at that time. They were printed in four volumes, 1811.

"Sermon at the Installation of Rev. Samuel Buel at East Hampton," September 16, 1746, by Rev. Jonathan Edwards, D. D., 16 pages.

"Religious Notions of the Montauk Indian, by Rev. Sampson Occum." This is printed in the Massachusetts Historical Society's collection. It is doubtless the first work written about Indians by an Indian.

"Sermon at the ordination of Rev. Daniel Hall, Sag Harbor," September 21, 1797, by Rev. Walter King. P. 37.

"Sermon of the ordination of Rev. Zachariah Greene, at Setauket," June 28, 1787, by Rev. Amzi Lewis. Rev. Mr. Greene was the father-in-law of Benjamin F. Thompson, author of "History of Long Island." A fine portrait of Mr. Greene is in possession of the family of Mr. Thompson.

In Volume I, Transactions of New York Agricultural Society, 1795, is a paper "On Manures," by Hon. Ezra L'Hommedieu, of Southold. This paper did much to advance the cause of agriculture on Long Island.

"Sermon on the death of Rev. Noah Wetmore, of Setauket," September 13, 1797.

"Sermon at the ordination of Rev. Walter Wilnot at Jamaica," 1738, by Rev. Ebenezer Pemperton. Mr. Wilnot was a native of Bridge Hampton, Long Island. He died at Jamaica, at an early age.

"Sermon on the death of Rev. Aaron Woolworth, D. D., of Bridge Hampton," by Rev. Ebenezer Phillips. This bears no date, but Dr. Woolworth died in 1821.

"Sermon on death of Mrs. Martha Horton, of Southold," December 18, 1792, by Rev. Elam Potter.

"Sermon at ordination of Rev. Abner Brush,

Brookhaven," July 15, 1758, by Rev. Ebenezer Youngs Prime. P. 60.

"Sermon at ordination of Jonas Barber and John Darbie at Oyster Ponds," November 10, 1757, by Rev. Ebenezer Prime.

"Sermon to Provincial Soldiers at Huntington," May 7, 1759, by Rev. Ebenezer Prime.

Sermon "On Government of God Desirable," Mat. vi, 10, 1809, by Rev. Lyman Beecher.

Rev. David S. Bogart, of Southampton, preached "a Thanksgiving Sermon" November 22, 1804, which was printed. Also, at a later date, "Sermon on the death of Rev. Thomas DeWitt, D. D., New York, August 4, 1839. His daughter, Elizabeth Bogart, published a volume of "Fugitive Poems," 1866. P. 307, 12 mo. Among them was a "Poem on Southampton."

Rev. Joshua Hart, who was pastor at Huntington and Southampton and other places, preached "A Fast Sermon at Huntington," on January 12, 1813. Also "a Sermon at Huntington," July 4, 1813. Much more valuable is his manuscript list of marriages performed by him during his pastorates, which is in the possession of one of his descendants. A complete copy is in possession of Orville B. Ackerley, late clerk of Suffolk county.

In 1815 was published the "Life and Adventures of Joshua Penney," of Southold. This is a very interesting memoir of experience on the east end of Long Island during the war of 1812.

"Sermon on Intemperance," by Rev. Nathaniel S. Prime, at Aquebogue, November 5, 1811.

Among the books printed in the early part of the late century was "Memoirs of Stephen Burroughs, containing incidents never Before Published." Printed in New York (no date). This curious book is the work of a rascal, telling his own side of the story. He was of New England parentage and the son of a minister, but wandered very far from parental teachings. About 1794 he was schoolmaster in Bridgehampton, having been obliged to leave New England on account of numerous escapades. While in Bridgehampton he soon incurred the suspicion and dislike of Rev. Aaron Woolworth and Deacon David Hedges, the two leading men of the community. Of the latter he gives an amusing and unfavorable account. The truth is, that they saw through the man, and dreaded his influence among the

younger people of the place. Among other things, he was instrumental in introducing and circulating books of an irreligious tendency. Among them was Volney's "Meditations on the Ruins of Empires," better known as "Volney's Ruins." This was one of the most brilliant books ever written by a Frenchman. It was translated into English by Joel Barlow, and the translation was more brilliant even than the original. It was one of the many books written at the time to supplant the Bible, and was expected to be an authority when the Scriptures had been relegated to the realm of "old wives' fables." But time tries all things. To-day, "Volney's Ruins" is simply a literary curiosity of a past age, and abounds in theories that have long since been exploded, and filled with reasoning that has long been proved fallacious. So far from being authority, a scholar would as soon think of quoting "Jack the Giant Killer," and it would be a much easier task to find two hundred bibles in Bridgehampton, than it would be to find two copies of "Volney's Ruins." Burroughs afterward went to Canada, but what became of him is not known.

Up to 1824, almost all the books printed on Long Island were sermons and small pamphlets, but in that year appeared a work that has immortalized the name of its author.

Silas Wood was a descendant of Jonas Wood, who came from Halifax, England, and was among the first residents of Hempstead, in 1644. He removed to Southampton about 1649, and from thence to Huntington, about 1655. He was born at West Hills, Huntington, September 14, 1769. At the early age of sixteen he entered Princeton College and graduated with high honors. In 1795 he was elected member of the Assembly and served four years. He afterward became the owner of a large tract of land at Johnstown, New York, and spent several years in establishing a settlement. In 1802 he married Catharine Huyck, a descendant of one of the Dutch families on the Mohawk river. She died suddenly while they were on a journey through the wilderness, now Montgomery county, New York. After this he studied law, and was admitted to the practice, February 15, 1810, and

was later master in chancery. In November, 1817, he was elected member of Congress and held that position for ten years. From 1818 to 1821 he was District Attorney for Suffolk county, and as a lawyer he was the recognized leader of the Suffolk County Bar. His "Sketch of the Early Settlements of Long Island," which has made his name famous, was the work of his leisure time for many years. His journeys to the various towns in pursuit of information were made in a plain box wagon as plain as himself. In this humble vehicle he traveled through the Island, and he visited the clerk's offices of every town and county. The first edition of this "sketch" was printed in 1824, and was a small volume of 66 pages. A second edition containing 112 pages was published in 1826. A third edition of 183 pages appeared in 1828. This was printed for the sole purpose of doing honor to the memory of General Nathaniel Woodhull. The first edition of this work was limited to 250 copies, while of the second and third only 100 copies were printed. Even of these small editions quite a number remained unsold, and were found in



SILAS WOOD.

later years. A fine reprint of this work, with a brilliantly written life of the author, by his friend and admirer, Alden J. Spooner, was issued in 1865. This contained photographic views of the



birthplace of Silas Wood and his residence in Huntington village, and a portrait. While a member of Congress he wrote "A Sketch of the Geography of the Town of Huntington." Of this work only a limited edition was printed, and a large portion of that was destroyed by fire. Copies of the original pamphlet are exceedingly rare, and a copy was sold in late years for fifty dollars. This work was reprinted, with a biographical sketch and historical notes by William S. Pelletreau, in 1898. It was published by Francis P. Harper, New York, to whom we are indebted for the use of the portrait here given.

In the spring of 1830 Silas Wood withdrew entirely from the world of politics and business, and his last days were spent in religious contemplation. In 1829 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Josiah Smith, of Huntington, but left no descendants to inherit his fortune and his fame. He died in peace with God and man, March 2, 1847, and his remains were buried in the Old Hill burying ground in Huntington, and one of the plainest of plain tombstones marks his resting place.

Benjamin Franklin Thompson, whose name is inseparably connected with the history of Long Island, was the eldest son of Dr. Samuel Thompson, of Setauket, where he was born May 15, 1784. He entered Yale College, but did not graduate. He afterward studied medicine with Dr. Ebenezer Sage, of Sag Harbor, and practiced his profession for ten years. He then studied law, and in 1824 established an office at Hempstead and obtained a wide practice. From 1826 to 1833 he was district attorney for Queens county. Previous to this, from 1812 to 1817, he was member of the legislature. He pursued with great enthusiasm the work of collecting information concerning the history of the island, the results of which appeared in his "History of Long Island," which made his name famous. This appeared in a single volume of 536 pages, in 1839. Continuing his researches, a second edition in two volumes appeared in 1843. These volumes are so well known that it is needless to give a detailed description. At the time of his death he had a third edition ready for the press. This edition was made by taking two copies of the second

edition, cutting each leaf separate, and pasting each page in the center of a large sheet of paper, and writing his additional history on the top, bottom and sides. His life of usefulness was cut short by sudden death. The following notice appeared in the "Monthly Register," for June, 1849:

DIED—March 21, 1849, at Brooklyn, L. I., Benjamin F. Thompson, Esqr., author of the "History of Long Island," and distinguished for his acquaintance with local and family history. He had just risen from the tea table and taken his seat on a sofa, feeling fatigued with a long walk, when he complained of not feeling well, and in fifteen minutes was a corpse. He was in his sixty-fifth year.

Mr. Thompson married Mary H., daughter of Rev. Zachariah Greene. Their children were Henry R., Mary I., Harriet S. and Edward Z. His mortal remains rest in one of the cemeteries in Hempstead.

The next important work was "A History of Long Island from its First Settlement by Europeans, to the Year 1845," by Rev. Nathaniel S. Prime. This work was written with especial reference to its ecclesiastical history, and contains much information not to be found elsewhere. Like Thompson's "History," it is too well known to require description.

In 1837 was published a "Church Manual of the Congregational Church at Wading River," containing a very interesting account of the history of the church, with list of members.

In 1839 was printed "A Brief History of the Strict Congregational Convention of Long Island from its organization in 1791 to the present time." This is exceedingly valuable, and contains among other things an extended biographical sketch of Rev. Paul Cuffee, who was the last native preacher to the Long Island Indians. He was an Indian of the Shinnecock tribe, but was born in Brookhaven, March 4, 1757. His maternal grandfather was Peter John, an Indian preacher, who founded a church at Poosapatuck, in 1812.

Other titles are to be named. "Historical

Collections of New York," by J. W. Barber, is a well known illustrated work, and was printed in 1841. "Legends of Montauk," a poem, by J. A. Ayres, was a small octavo volume of 127 pages, published in 1849. Micah Hawkins, of Brookhaven, composed "Music Songs and Plays" about 1825, but we have seen no copies. The "Journal of Elias Hicks," the famous Quaker preacher, is a part of the bibliography of Suffolk county, as he visited almost every part of it. Published in 1832, The "Journal of Azariah Horton," who was a missionary to the Long Island Indians, was printed in 1742-4. William Jagger, of Riverhead, published in 1836 "An Address to the People of Suffolk County on National Policy," and in 1838, "An Address to People of all Parties." In 1848 a project was started for constructing a canal from Coney Island to Bridge Hampton, and a "Report" of 22 pages was printed. In 1844 Luther R. Marsh, a noted lawyer of New York, published a pamphlet of 33 pages, on "General Nathaniel Woodhull and his Monuments." This was illustrated by plates of monuments proposed but never erected.

In 1849 Henry Onderdonk, Jr., of Jamaica, a name which should be held in everlasting remembrance, published his "Revolutionary Incidents of Suffolk and Queens Counties." He placed a copy in every school district library in the county, but it is needless to say that most of them have been "lost, strayed or stolen." Its value is well known to every student of Long Island History. In 1840 he published his "Letters to J. Fenimore Cooper on the capture and death of General Nathaniel Woodhull." In 1866 appeared his work "Suffolk and Kings County in Olden Times."

In 1838 an article on East Hampton, written by the famous John Howard Payne, appeared in the "Democratic Review." Rev. F. W. Shelton delivered two lectures before the Huntington Literary Association, which were printed in 1850. He was the author of a romance, "Solander and the Dragon," a legend of the Hartz prison, in Germany. Mr. John Ingram, the first teacher of Southampton Academy, delivered a lecture on "Geography," which was printed in 1834. Hon. Egbert T. Smith delivered a speech in Assembly

on "Union Resolutions," printed in 1851. "A Common School Arithmetic" was printed in Riverhead in 1850. So far as we know that was the first school book printed in the county. The "Memoir of Col. Benjamin Talmadge," written by himself, was published in 1858. It contains a very spirited likeness drawn by Trumbull. "Sermon on the Death of Rev. John Gile, of Setauket," was printed in 1850 by Rev. James C. Edwards, of Smithtown. He started to sail a boat from Smithtown harbor to Stony Brook and was drowned. It is said that his body was never found. "Sermon at ordination of Rev. Henry Fuller," preached at Smithtown, by Rev. Aaron Woolworth, October 21, 1816. Among the writings of Hon. Silas Wood which should have been mentioned above, was a pamphlet on "The Claims of Huntington to the Islands in the South Bay," 1816.

No sketch of this nature would be complete without a notice of the book well known as "Griffin's Journal." This book was written by Augustus Griffin, of Orient, when he had reached a very advanced age. So far as he relates his own experience and knowledge, it is of the greatest value, but he wanders very far from facts when he relates tradition and what he heard from "old folks." It was published in 1856.

Rev. Ephraim Whitaker, of Southold, published in 1865 a volume of essays and sermons under the name of "New Fruits from an Old Field." His "History of Southold and its Church, during its First Century," is a work of the deepest research and of lasting value, and worthy of its venerable and venerated author.

The "Sagg Mill Case" was printed at the "Corrector" office, Sagg Harbor, in 1843. It was the report of a law suit tried at Riverhead in September, 1842. Up to that time all highways in the town of Southampton were considered "Proprietor lands." The Proprietor of the "undivided lands" gave permission to a certain party to set a windmill in the highway in Sagg, opposite to the house of Paul Topping, now Wallace Hildreth. He sued for trespass and won. This case established the principle that highways are simply an *easement*, and persons whose lands are

bounded by the highways own to the middle of the road. It was printed by Hon. Abraham T. Rose.

The Dongan Patent to Southampton and the Act incorporating the Proprietors of the undivided lands, were printed at the "Corrector" office in 1818. This was the first printed pamphlet relating to this town.

In 1863 William S. Pelletreau, town clerk, printed in the "Sag Harbor Express" a series of articles, "Reminiscences of Southampton," giving copies of some of the oldest documents in the clerk's office. A year or two later he printed as a venture the "Survey of the Little South Division," a pamphlet of about ten pages. This was the first printed document after the Dongan Patent.

The first volume of "Southampton Town Records" was printed in 1874 by a committee consisting of Hon. Henry P. Hedges, Edward H. Foster, town clerk, and William S. Pelletreau. All the labor of copying the manuscript and preparing notes and introduction was done by Mr. Pelletreau. This was the first work of the kind ever done on Long Island, and the example has been followed by almost every town. The second volume was printed in 1877, and the third in 1878. A fourth volume, prepared by William J. Post, town clerk, has been lately printed.

On July 4, 1876, the Centennial of American Independence was celebrated at Southampton, and an Historical Address was delivered by William S. Pelletreau. Two editions of this were printed at the office of the "Sag Harbor Express." A small pamphlet, "History of the Canoe Place Inn," was written by Mr. Pelletreau for Miles B. Carpenter about 1879.

George Rogers Howell was born in Southampton, June 15, 1833, and graduated from Yale College in 1854. His ancestor, Edward Howell, being the founder of Southampton, he naturally took an interest in its history. All of his leisure time for two years was spent in collecting genealogical and historical information concerning his native town. In 1865 he delivered an address on the 225th anniversary of the settlement of Southampton. In 1866 he published "The Early

History of Southampton with Genealogies." This work was published under the most disadvantageous circumstances, and was much criticized by a class who know nothing of the difficulties surrounding such an enterprise. A second edition, improved and greatly enlarged, was printed at Albany, in 1887. Mr. Howell was for many years Archivist in the State Library, and he died in Albany, April 5, 1899. His remains were buried at Mount Morris, Livingston county, New York. The writer gladly adds a tribute of re-



GEORGE R. HOWELL.

spect and honor to his memory, and a fond remembrance of him will continue while life remains.

"Chronicles of the Town of East Hampton" were a series of articles printed in the "Corrector," Sag Harbor, in 1840, by David Gardiner. They were reprinted in book form in 1871. Very



few books on Long Island history are of greater value, and they are a lasting monument to the memory of the author.

"Historical and Descriptive Sketches of Suffolk County," an excellent work, was written by Richard M. Bayles, a native of Brookhaven, and was published at Port Jefferson, for the author, in 1874. It contains a very interesting account and description of all the villages and localities in the county. Mr. Bayles, who now resides at Middle Island, is the author of many historical works, including an elaborate "History of Staten Island."

The "Town Records of Brookhaven" first appeared in printed form in a small volume of copies of various documents, about 1879. In 1885 the Records were printed in extensive volumes, most of the work being done by Miss Cynthia Hutchinson, the daughter of a former town clerk.

The "Records of Southold" were printed in 1884-7, with very extensive notes by J. Wickham Case, Esq., adding greatly to their value. These records include, of course, the early history of Riverhead.

The "Records of Huntington," including Babylon, were printed in 1887, and are a lasting monument to the memory of Charles R. Street, Esq., by whom they were prepared.

The "Records of East Hampton" were printed in 1887, and prepared by Joseph S. Osborne, Jonathan Baker and Jonathan T. Gardiner, men whose fitness for the work could not be excelled. Very elaborate introductions were written by Hon. H. P. Hedges, from his abundant store of knowledge on the subject.

No person in Suffolk county has done more to preserve its early history than Hon. Henry P. Hedges, as the following list of his works will show:

Address delivered December 26, 1849, on the celebration of the 200th anniversary of the settlement. Printed at "Corrector" office, 1850.

Address, delivered September 15, 1850, in the Presbyterian church, Sag Harbor, on the "Claims of the Sabbath School." "Corrector" office, 1850.

Address delivered January 25, 1853, at Islip, before the Suffolk County Temperance Society as "The History of the Excise Law." Printed in New York.

Two addresses delivered before the Suffolk County Agricultural Society, September 30, 1868, and October 3, 1883. Printed in New York.

Two historical addresses, delivered in the Presbyterian church, Bridge Hampton, July 4, 1876, and November 16, 1886, the latter being the 200th anniversary of the founding of the church. Both printed by John H. Hunt.

Address delivered at Riverhead at meeting of Suffolk County Historical Society, October 1, 1889, on "the Priority of Claim of Southampton to be the first settled town in the County." Printed by John H. Hunt.

Address delivered June 12, 1890, at Southampton, on the "Celebration of the 250th anniversary of the settlement of the Town." Printed by John H. Hunt.

Address delivered at Riverhead, November 15, 1883, on the Bi-centennial of Suffolk County. Printed at Babylon, 1885.

Address delivered February 4, 1896, before Historical Society, Sag Harbor. Printed in 1902 as a "History of Sag Harbor."

Address at East Hampton, August 23, 1899, on the celebration of the 250th anniversary of the settlement. Printed by E. S. Boughton, East Hampton.

Address on "The Sea," delivered before the Board of Agriculture of Connecticut, December 14, 1899. This address for descriptive eloquence is not excelled by any of the distinguished author's works.

"A History of the Town of East Hampton." Printed by John H. Hunt, 1897. This work, of great research and labor, is a masterpiece of historical investigation.

At the celebration of the 250th anniversary of the settlement of Southampton, historical addresses were delivered by Hon. H. P. Hedges, George R. Howell, M. A., Rev. Samuel E. Herrick, D. D., and William S. Pelletreau, A. M., June 12, 1900. Printed by John H. Hunt.

Of the "History of Shelter Island," a full account will be found in the sketch of that town.

Of the "Romance of Suffolk County," the first place must be given to "Sea Spray," by "Martha Wickham," a *nom de plume* for Miss Cornelia Huntington. This is a most vivid des-

scription of East Hampton life in recent times, but before the advent of New York fashion and style. It was published in 1857. The talented authoress was a daughter of Abel Huntington. She was born in East Hampton, June 24, 1809, and died there April 15, 1890.

Miss Mary B. Sleight, the well known authoress of "The Flag on the Mill," and "An Island Heroine," was born in New York. Her father was Henry C. Sleight, a nephew of Cornelius Sleight, a well known citizen of Sag Harbor. "The Flag on the Mill" derives its title from the custom of hoisting a flag on the windmill that stood on Sherry's hill, and was a very conspicuous landmark whenever a ship was reported as in the bay. In the old whaling days this was a very frequent occurrence. The old mill was afterward removed to Bridgehampton, and is now standing near the railroad station. This book is a vivid description of Sag Harbor life. "The Island Heroine" is a description of life in East Hampton in the days of the Revolution. It is forcibly written, and seems more like a history than a romance, for probability is never violated. Miss Sleight's mother was a daughter of the late John D. Vreese, of New York, whose father was on the staff of General Washington.

Among works relating to the Indians of Suffolk county, a very prominent place must be given to the works of William Wallace Tooker, of Sag Harbor, who has written a series of volumes on the Indian language and local names on Long Island. This is called the "Algonquin Series." The first of these valuable works is a biographical and historical sketch of Checaneo, an Indian, who was very prominent as an agent of Wyandanch, the great sachem, and also an assistant of Eliot in preparing his translation of the Bible. There is no man in the state of New York who excels Mr. Tooker in his learning and investigation on this subject.

On July 4, 1892, was the 100th anniversary of the establishing of the town of Riverhead. An historical address was delivered by Orville

B. Ackerley, Esq., for many years clerk of Suffolk county. This address contains a large amount of historical research and is very carefully prepared.

Several sermons preached by Rev. Hugh N. Wilson, of Southampton, were printed. Among them was "The Coronation of the Year," a Thanksgiving sermon. Another sermon, "The Duty of the Christian Church to Its Poor Members," had a lasting effect. A colored woman, a member of the church, had become very poor and was taken to the poorhouse by one of the Elders of the church. Dr. Wilson's indignation was aroused, and the preaching of this sermon has prevented such a scandal being repeated.

While Rev. William N. Cleveland (a brother of President Grover Cleveland) was pastor of the Presbyterian church in Southampton, he preached, at the beginning of the Civil war, two sermons "On African Servitude," in which he strongly supported the institution of slavery, and which were printed at the expense of those who sympathized with his views. They were the cause of his leaving Southampton.

A just tribute is due to Walter R. Burling as the most prominent of all the newspaper publishers in Suffolk county. Mr. Burling has been in the printing business since 1848, and he has been the founder of not less than eleven newspapers on Long Island. The first was the "Long Island Times," established in Flushing, March 1, 1855. During the first year he had no help except a young office boy. He afterward founded the "Flushing Daily Times." In marked contrast to the condition of the business when he began, at the time when he disposed of the paper thirteen workmen were regularly employed. A notice of the papers founded by him in Suffolk county will be found on a foregoing page. Mr. Burling's home is in Southampton, and he has seen the place grow from a plain country village to its present proportions.

## CHAPTER XXI.

### THE CATHOLIC CHURCH ON LONG ISLAND.

#### PART I.—THE PRE-DIOCESAN PERIOD.

**I**T MAY be a matter of no little surprise to Long Islanders to know that their island was colonized by Catholics as far back as 1634, and that it is almost coeval with Maryland in giving Catholics shelter from non-Catholic persecution and at the same time offering an asylum to non-Catholics fleeing from the persecutions of their co-religionists, yet such is a fact.

The first constitution of the colony of New Jersey, or, as it is known in its first charter, the province of New Albion (which comprised New Jersey and Long Island, in the present state of New York), proclaimed religious toleration to all, in these words:

"No persecution to any dissenting, and to all such, as the Walloons, free chapels; and to punish all as seditious, and for contempt, as bitterly rail and condemn others of the contrary; for the argument or persuasion of Religion, Ceremonies, or Church Discipline, should be acted in mildness, love, and charity, and gentle language, not to disturb the peace or quiet of the inhabitants."

The Catholic leader of this Colony, and perhaps the first Englishman that settled New Jersey, was Sir Edmund Plowden, a member of an old Saxon family of Shropshire, England, whose antiquity is amply established by the meaning of the surname "Kill-Dane." This gentleman, with other noble "adventurers," pe-

titioned King Charles I for a patent under His Majesty's seal of Ireland for "Manitie, or Long Isle," and "thirty miles square of the coast next adjoining, to be erected into a County Palatine called Lyon, to be held of 'His Majesty's Crown of Ireland,' " etc.

The island of "Manitie or Long Isle" was also known as the Isle of Plowden, for in the charter of Charles I the King gives to Edmund Plowden "all that entire island near the continent of terra firma, \* \* \* called the Isle of Plowden or Long Island, and lying near or between the 39th and 40th degree of north latitude." There were "four Kings on Long Isle, with about eight hundred bowmen;" and a chivalric order, the "Albion Knights," was established "for the conversion of the twenty-three Kings" or twenty-three Indian tribes residing within the entire limits of Sir Edmund Plowden's grant.

The number of persons who resided in New Albion, and especially on Long Island, under the rule of the Plowdens, is difficult to ascertain. That there were settlers on the Isle of Plowden is sufficiently established, but how many and what became of them is shrouded in mystery. Religious persecutions and civil commotions in England contributed largely to preventing Sir Edmund Plowden and his Catholic associates from realizing their plans for



colonizing New Albion, as they had fondly hoped to do, but the fact remains that Long Island formed part of a province founded by a Catholic, with the purpose of securing entire freedom of religion to all within its limits. "Calvert and Roger Williams," says Mulford in his "History of New Jersey," "have been represented as standing entirely alone" as the exponents of religious liberty to all, "until the appearance of Penn. This is not just or true. \* \* \* Though Plowden's designs were not successful, though the work he projected fell short of completion, yet he deserves to be ranked with the benefactors of our race, and New Albion is entitled to a higher place in the history of human progress than is often allotted to older and greater and more fortunate States."

We have seen above that there were Catholic settlers on Long Isle as far back as 1648. Father Jogues, in his "Novum Belgium" (1643-44), mentions the existence of some Catholics in the vicinity in his time; in 1654 the Jesuit LeMoyne visited New York from time to time and administered to the wants of the Catholics in the vicinity; in 1657 we find a Frenchman, Nicholas by name, living in Walebrocht, who refused to pay an assessment of six guilders for the support of Dominie Polhemus on the "frivolous excuse" that he was a Catholic. The poor fellow was obliged to pay twelve guilders instead of six! In 1756 Long Island received quite an accession of Catholics in the Acadian exiles who found homes in Kings, Queens and Suffolk counties.

The earliest Catholic of distinction connected with Long Island, and whose name has come down to us, was Thomas Dongan, Governor of New York, who in 1683 convoked the first General Assembly of New York, which granted the celebrated Charter of Liberties recognizing freedom of conscience. Governor Dongan "and his fellow worshippers met in a "little chapel" for religious purposes. Here no doubt mass was offered up by the English Jesuit Fathers that the Governor had brought with him to counteract the influence of the French Jesuits among

the Indians in the upper part of the State. The early Brooklyn Catholics were obliged to cross the East river in order to hear mass on Sundays. There were no ferry boats then, nor great bridges, and crossing the river in rowboats or flat-boats was often attended with danger, especially in winter, when the river was filled with floating ice.

Old St. James'.—Prior to 1822 there was not a Catholic church on Long Island, but in that year (on January 1st) the Catholics of the village of Brooklyn resolved that "whatever they did in word or work" should be done "all in the name of Lord Jesus Christ, giving thanks to God the Father, through Him" They wanted "their children instructed in the principles of our Holy Religion," and "more convenience in hearing the word of God themselves."

A society was formed with the approbation of the Rt. Rev. John Connolly, O. P., D. D., then Bishop of New York, for the purpose of securing the ends in view, and on January 7th the first meeting was held at the residence of Peter Turner. Associated with Peter Turner were James M. Laughlin and William Purcell. After a careful examination it appeared that only seventy men were able to give any assistance to the good work undertaken, and some of these, not being able to contribute money, generously offered the labor of their hands. On March 2d eight lots of ground were bought at the corner of Jay and Chapel streets, for \$800; of this amount \$500 was paid in cash and a mortgage was given for the balance. It must be borne in mind that these good men, while acting with the approval of the Bishop of New York, under whose jurisdiction Brooklyn was at that time, were also working under great disadvantages. They were without the aid or guidance of a pastor, and although they made many earnest and repeated requests for one, the Bishop had none to give them. They were entirely dependent on the kindness of the Very Rev. John Power, of St. Peter's church, Barclay street, New York, who, whenever opportunity offered, crossed the East river in a row-boat and said mass for them in a private house.

Sometimes his place would be taken by Fathers Richard Bulger, Auley McCauley, Michael O'Gorman, Patrick McKenna and others, and these good Fathers would offer up mass in Mr. Depsey's "Long Room" in Fulton street. The first mass celebrated in Brooklyn was by the Rev. Philip Lariscy, O. S. A., at the residence of Mr. William Purcell, at the northeast corner of York and Gold streets.

Perseverance, such as these good people displayed in the face of so many difficulties, could not go unrewarded. They had purchased ground for the erection of a church and also for a burial ground; they had this ground blessed on the feast of St. Mark (April 25) by the Rt. Rev. Dr. Connolly, and they had taken courage from the kind words of Rev. Richard Bulger, who preached on that occasion. Slowly but surely the first Catholic church in Brooklyn advanced toward completion. On December 31, 1822, the following trustees were incorporated under the general act: George S. Wise, Peter Turner, William Purcell, D. Dawson, P. Scanlan, W. McLaughlin and J. Rose. The work went on, but it was still impossible to give them a resident pastor, as there were only eight priests in the entire diocese of New York at that time. On the 28th of August, 1823, Bishop Connolly dedicated the new church to the honor and glory of God under the invocation of St. James. The interior of the church was yet unfinished, and upon an altar constructed of a few boards roughly put together the Rev. John Shanahan said the first mass. The sermon was preached by Very Rev. Dr. Power. The children of the new and still pastorless parish required attention, and on the 12th of the following month, J. Mehaney, the first Catholic schoolmaster in Brooklyn, was appointed schoolmaster, sexton, and caretaker of the graveyard which had just been leveled and fenced in. The amount of money expended up to this time was \$7,118.16, quite an amount for those days. The most strenuous efforts were still made to secure a resident pastor.

The Rev. Patrick M. Kenna, who had ministered to these persevering and energetic Cath-

olics with some degree of regularity, died on October 4, 1824, and was buried in St. James' churchyard. It was not until the following April that Dr. Power, acting as Administrator of the Diocese of New York, the Bishop being in Europe at the time, was able to send a pastor to St. James'. This was the Rev. John Farnan, who became "the first resident clergyman and who received \$600 a year and house rent free." During his pastorate he introduced the Sisters of Charity, who took charge of a school opened in the basement of the church, and in other ways advanced the condition of a parish which was only too ready to second him in every good work undertaken. But his pastorate did not last very long.

In 1832 Father Farnan was succeeded by Rev. John Walsh, a student of St. Mary's, Montreal, and who had been ordained five years before (1827) by Bishop Dubois. Father Walsh is regarded by many of the old St. James' people as the real founder of the mission. His pastorate lasted over ten years, and was marked by great zeal for the welfare of his people. While at St. James' Father Walsh visited the Catholic families at Sag Harbor, Flushing and Staten Island.

In 1834 an act was passed "incorporating the Roman Catholic Orphan Asylum Society in the City of Brooklyn in the County of Kings." From this we see that the building of old St. James' was soon followed by a move toward the education of Catholic children and a tender care for the orphans.

During his pastorate Father Walsh was assisted successively by Rev. James Dougherty, who died March 29, 1841; Rev. Philip Gillick, Rev. Patrick Danahar, and Rev. James McDonough. Father Walsh died at Harlem, August 8, 1852, aged sixty-seven years. As an evidence of the high esteem in which he was held by his superiors it may be stated that "Bishop Dubois, who ordained him, had affirmed of him years before that of all clergy of the diocese Father Walsh was *primus inter optimos*." For ten years or so, until 1841, he labored throughout the whole extent of Long Island, building

churches, and then resigned in order to become a Trappist, in Mount Melleray, Ireland. But his love for souls led him back again to missionary life, and on his return to the United States he became pastor of St. Paul's church, Harlem. His successor at St. James' was the Rev. Charles Smith, who remained there until 1847, and enlarged the old church.

St. Paul's.—In the meantime the number of Catholics in Brooklyn had been increasing in number. Cornelius Heeney, a man of means and of heart, too, was ready to do his part towards the erection of another church. In 1835 he gave the piece of land valued at \$8,000 at the corner of Court and Congress streets, and in the following year St. Paul's was erected upon it. It was built of brick, at a cost of about \$20,000. The debts incurred in its erection were generously shared in by the good people of St. James'. St. Paul's church was dedicated by Bishop Dubois and his coadjutor, the Rt. Rev. John Hughes, D. D. The first regular pastor was Rev. Richard Waters, who remained only two years, 1838-1840; but during that time he established a parochial school, which he placed under the care of the Sisters of Charity, and began several other good works. He was succeeded by Rev. Nicholas O'Donnell, O. S. A. Father Nicholas O'Donnell was a man of learning and literary tastes. It was under his editorial management that the first issue of the Catholic Herald, the first Catholic paper published in Philadelphia, appeared on January 3, 1833. In 1846 he was recalled to Rome, much to the regret of his parishioners of St. Paul's.

Father O'Donnell was succeeded by Rev. Joseph A. Schneller. He was a man of literary tastes and was for a time on the staff of the New York Weekly Register and Catholic Diary. Father Schneller died September 18, 1862, and was succeeded by Rev. Robert Maguire.

St. Mary's.—In the meantime Father James O'Donnell had been extending the field of his labors to Williamsburg. In 1841 he built St. Mary's church. Three years before Father Dougherty went over from St. Mary's church, New York, and said mass in a stable on Grand

street. This was not, as some suppose, the first mass said in Williamsburg. Father John Walsh, of St. James', and his assistant, Father Bradley, visited Flushing, Staten Island and Williamsburg in 1837, and it is probable that they went there as early as 1836. In 1839 Flushing was visited once a month by Rev. Michael Curran, who also attended Harlem and Throgg's Neck. Father O'Donnell remained at St. Mary's church until 1844, and while here visited the Catholics at various points on Long Island.

Father James O'Donnell was a remarkable man. It was just after the disastrous decline in all real estate, that in February, 1840, he secured an eligible site and set to work to obtain contributions towards the erection of a church. A small building was erected during the year and it was dedicated as St. Mary's.

Father O'Donnell was succeeded in Williamsburg by the Rev. Sylvester Malone. He found an eligible site on Second street, between South Second and Third streets, and plans for a fine church were prepared by Mr. P. J. Keily. A beautiful church, the finest in Williamsburg, and in those days surpassed by few in the country, facing the East river, soon rose with its spire towering one hundred and fifty feet. On May 7, 1848, the church was dedicated.

In 1841 Rev. John Raffener, the "apostle of the Germans" in this section of the country, gathered his scattered countrymen around him, and out of his own purse bought ground and erected a church which his pious soul led him to dedicate to the Most Holy Trinity.

The Assumption.—Old St. James' church had been growing all these years, and another division of the parish was made, in 1842. This time the new church was dedicated to the Blessed Virgin, under the title of the Assumption. This church had been commenced some years before by Father Farnan, while under ecclesiastical censure. It was his intention to establish an independent Catholic church, but, as his congregation did not respond to his needs, the church remained in an unfinished condition for some years. In 1841 it was bought by Bishop Hughes, who placed it under the pastoral charge of Rev.



David W. Bacon. He completed the building and had it dedicated on June 10, 1842. Father Bacon was a hard worker and hesitated at nothing. He would dress the altar himself, and he was known to have cut the cassocks made for and worn by the altar boys. His congregation grew rapidly and demonstrated the necessity for further church extension. He was largely instrumental in the erection of the church of St. Mary's Star of the Sea, but before its completion he was called to a higher dignity and a broader field. He was consecrated Bishop of Portland, Maine, in 1855.

His successor was the Rev. William Keegan, who had been his assistant for some time. It was not long before he enlarged and beautified the church. Some time later he erected what was then one of the finest parochial school-houses in the country. In 1880 he was made vicar general of the diocese, and held that position to the time of his death, May 10, 1890.

While rector of the Assumption, the Rev. David W. Bacon interested himself in the erection of a new church on Court street, between Luqueer and Nelson streets. But before he had time to get the building fully under way he was called (1855) to preside over the newly erected See of Portland, Maine. He was succeeded by Rev. Edward Maginnis, whose pastorate was very short. In 1856 Rev. Eugene Cassidy became pastor, and continued in that capacity for twenty years. In 1867 he built a school house. It now contains some five hundred and sixty boys, taught by the Franciscan Brothers, and six hundred and seventy girls, taught by the Sisters of St. Joseph. In 1876 Father Cassidy was succeeded by Rev. Henry O'Loughlin, who remained for ten years. On March 9, 1888, the Rev. Joseph J. O'Connell, D. D., became pastor. In 1893 he built a large hall for literary and social purposes. Pope Leo XIII raised him to the dignity of a Monseignor, and he is one of Bishop McDonnell's Diocesan Consultors, holds the position of *Defensor Matrimonii*, is one of the Urban Deans and is a member of the Catholic school board for Kings county.

Old St. Mary's church, Williamsburg, was

commenced in 1841 by Father James O. Donnell. It was an unpretentious wooden structure, and the Catholics were wont to bury their dead in its immediate vicinity. The little church has long since disappeared, but the old tombstones stood for fifty years. In 1890 the dead were removed to Holy Cross cemetery and the ground has been devoted to business purposes. The old church was dedicated in 1843 by Bishop Dubois and the sermon was preached by Father O'Donnell. On the same day a temperance society was established, the first in Brooklyn, by the Very Rev. Dr. Felix Varela, V. G., of New York. In 1844, just after his ordination, Rev. Sylvester Malone became the pastor. He found a debt of \$2,300—no small amount in those days—staring him in the face. Before the end of three years he secured not only the payment of this debt but the purchase of a site for a new church.

In 1849 Father Malone fell a victim to the smallpox, contracted while attending to the sick of his parish. Scarcely had he recovered when the cholera broke out among his people. The good priest was at his post, and he again shared the maladies of his people as well as their troubles. Hardly had he recovered from his second attack when ship-fever fastened its grip upon him. But he was permitted to live on to bless a flock by whom he was revered. He held as warm a place in the hearts of non-Catholics as in the hearts of his own people. In 1854 he went to Rome to be present at the definition of the dogma of the Immaculate Conception. During his absence the anti-Catholic prejudice reached Williamsburg and threatened Father Malone's church. As the Know-Nothing rioters advanced they were met at the church door by Mayor Wall (a non-Catholic) who declared that he would protect the church of his absent friend if it cost him his life. The church was saved and stands to-day as a noble monument of charity and good will among men.

Father Malone was noted for his devotion to the American flag, and he was honored before his death by being made a member of the board of Regents of the University of the State of

New York. He died, universally regretted, December 29, 1900.

As far back as 1846 the Catholics of Gowanus and vicinity were attended by the clergy of other parishes. Father Peter McLaughlin gathered them in a small wooden structure and organized a parish. The old church was replaced by a more suitable edifice in 1850. St. Patrick's church at Fort Hamilton was built in 1849.

The corner-stone of the present beautiful edifice was laid on November 5, 1854, and the new St. Patrick's church was dedicated in 1856. The old church was turned into a school house and was used as such for many years and gave way to the splendid academy for boys, which was placed under care of the Franciscan Brothers. The girls were provided for in the large asylum back of the school and conducted by the Sisters of Mercy. After a pastorate of nineteen years Father Maguire was succeeded by Rev. P. C. Fagan (1862-65), Rev. E. G. Fitzpatrick (1865-1872), and the present pastor (1901), the Rev. Thomas Taaffe.

The German Catholics in Williamsburg had been growing to such an extent that their old church had become too small to accommodate them, and on June 29, 1853, Archbishop Hughes laid the corner-stone of a larger church, the Most Holy Trinity. Father Raffener labored here until 1861, when he went to his reward. At the time of his death he could point to thirty churches in the State of New York that owed their origin and prosperity in one way or another to his zeal and devotion. Bishops Dubois and Hughes appointed him Vicar General for the Germans, and Bishop Loughlin continued him in the same capacity for the new diocese of Brooklyn. He died on July 16, 1861, in the arms of his devoted assistant, Rev. Michael May, who succeeded him as pastor of the church of the Holy Trinity.

Rev. Michael May was born in Bavaria, June 2, 1826, and was ordained July 19, 1851. After eight years of service in his native land, he arrived in New York March 2, 1859. Bishop Loughlin assigned him to do duty at the church

of the Most Holy Trinity as assistant to Father Raffener. His wisdom and prudence may be seen in the magnificent church he has reared, a church costing some \$300,000; in the flourishing schools with their 800 children; in the Orphan Asylum, with its four or five hundred inmates; and in the hospital which has opened its doors to thousands of unfortunate men and women. Bishop Loughlin fully appreciated Father May's work by making him Vicar General, and shortly before his death Father May was honored by Pope Leo XIII with the dignity of a Monseignor. Father May died, universally regretted, on the 11th of February, 1895.

St. Charles Borromeo.—Rt. Rev. Bishop Hughes organized this parish, which he placed under the charge of the Rev. Charles Constantine Pise, D. D. Near the corner of Sydney Place and Livingston street stood the old Church of the Emmanuel, which the Episcopalians had built ten years before. Dr. Pise bought it and on December 30, 1849, after having been remodeled and renovated, it was dedicated. It was here that the Rt. Rev. Levi Silliman Ives, Episcopal Bishop of North Carolina, ordained the Rev. Donald McLeod. Some years later bishop and minister met again in this same church, but the church had become a Catholic church, the bishop had become a Catholic layman, and the minister had become a Catholic priest.

Dr. Pise was born at Annapolis, Maryland, November 22, 1801. After graduating at Georgetown College, he began his novitiate as a Jesuit, and was sent to the Roman College of the Propaganda. Soon afterward he became professor of rhetoric at Mount St. Mary's College, Emmittsburg. In 1825 he was ordained by the Most Rev. Ambrose Marechal, Archbishop of Baltimore. After serving as assistant at the Cathedral in Baltimore, he was assigned to St. Matthew's church, Washington. While there his brilliant talents and courteous manners attracted the attention of Henry Clay, at whose instance he was unanimously elected chaplain to the United States senate. In 1832 Dr. Pise visited Rome and earned the degree of Doctor

of Divinity, and received the insignia of his office at the hands of Pope Gregory XVI. His writings merited for him the Cross and Spur and the title of Knight of the Holy Roman Empire. Bishop Dubois invited him to New York and made him rector of St. Joseph's church. He was transferred to old St. Peter's, and from there to the Church of St. Charles Borromeo, Brooklyn, where he labored until his death, in May, 1866. Few men, if any, have done as much work for Catholic literature as Dr. Pise. In 1830, while in Baltimore, he was editor of the Metropolitan, the first Catholic magazine published in this country. In 1842 he was associated with Very Rev. Felix Varela, D. D., in the publication of the Catholic Expositor, of New York, and he wrote several excellent theological treatises and made numerous masterly translations.

In 1858 Dr. Pise established a parochial school, with over two hundred pupils. There is now a flourishing school of over 600 pupils. The girls are under the care of the Sisters of Charity and the boys under the Franciscan Brothers.

Dr. Pise was succeeded by the Rev. Francis J. Freel, D. D., one of the assistants at St. James' Cathedral. In December, 1866, he purchased seven lots, on Livingston street, for which he paid \$22,000. It was his intention to erect a larger and more imposing edifice than the one his congregation then occupied. This determination was hastened by an unexpected event. On the night of March 7, 1868, the church took fire from a defective flue, and the entire building with its valuable furnishings was reduced to ashes. Dr. Freel, at the risk of his life, rescued the Ciborium and its sacred contents, some other sacred vessels and some of the most valuable of the vestments. In less than three weeks after the disaster, ground was broken for a splendid new church, of brick, with a frontage of seventy feet on Sydney Place, and a depth of one hundred and thirty feet on Livingston street. The corner-stone was laid in August, 1868. For eighteen years Dr. Freel carried on the work entrusted to him. He looked

after the education of the children of his parish, and was also particularly devoted to the sailors at the Navy Yard, and became the first Catholic chaplain at the Navy Yard, and a small chapel was built at his request. Dr. Freel died on April 5, 1884.

The successor of Dr. Freel was the Rev. Thomas F. Ward. He reduced the church debt, enlarged the school building and made needed improvements in other directions. With all his parochial work Father Ward found time to devote to literature, and in 1892 he published his "Thirty-two Instructions for the Month of May"—a translation from the French. He died on October 21, 1898, and was succeeded by the Rev. James E. Bobier.

St. John's church (Gowanus), now Twenty-fifth street, near Fifth avenue, was opened in 1850 by the Rev. Peter McLoughlin. He secured three lots on Twenty-first street, upon which he erected an unpretentious frame church. In 1852 Father McLoughlin was transferred to Westchester county and he was succeeded at St. John's by the Rev. John McKeon. This pastor built the first parochial school in that part of the city. Father McKeon had been but three years at St. John's, when he was transferred to another mission. He died in 1857. His successor (1855) was the Rev. Patrick McGovern, a patriotic priest, who, when the Civil war broke out, was not slow in telling the men of his flock their duty to their country. A cavalry regiment was organized in his parish, and before setting out for the front the men attended mass and received Holy Communion. In 1862 Father McGovern was transferred to St. Paul's. Rev. Hugh McGuire became the next pastor of St. John's. In May, 1867, the Bishop sent him an assistant in the person of the Rev. Peter Daly, who died the following year. He was succeeded by the Rev. John McGuire. These two namesakes enlarged and improved the church in 1872, so as to accommodate 1,300 persons.

Father Hugh died in 1872 and Father John acted as pastor until March, 1873, when the Rev. James O'Beirne became pastor. Born in Ireland, he made his ecclesiastical studies at May-



nooth College, where he was ordained in 1852. He came to New York, and when Bishop Loughlin came to Brooklyn, Father O'Beirne was appointed to Flushing, where he labored for twenty-one years. During that time he built St. Michael's church. In 1864 he purchased the ground upon which the Convent and Academy of the Sisters of St. Joseph now stands. While at St. John's, Father O'Beirne erected a handsome parochial school, in 1885. He died, universally regretted, in 1888, and was succeeded by the Rev. Bernard J. McHugh, formerly of the Church of the Holy Cross, Flatbush.

St. Benedict's.—In 1852 eight German Catholic families settled in what was then known as New Brooklyn, between Bedford and East New York. They were poor but industrious people, and anxious to secure homes for their growing families while property was cheap. They had little money, but they had willing hands; and, having secured a lot on Herkimer street, near Ralph avenue, a small frame building was erected. The church was ready in March, 1852, and was attended for a time by the priests from St. Francis' or from Holy Trinity. In January, 1853, Bishop Dubois sent the Rev. Maurus Ramsauer to take charge of this parish. He did not remain long, however, and was succeeded by Father Peter Hartlaub, who remained only a few months. The next pastor was Rev. Bonaventure Keller, who remained for over three years. On October 25, 1857, Bishop Loughlin sent the Rev. Aloys Enders to St. Benedict's, but after a stay of thirteen months he sought missionary work in the west. The next pastor, the Rev. James Tuboby, came in December, 1858, and remained nearly two years. He was succeeded in 1860 by Rev. Father Peine, who also attended St. Francis'. Ill health forced him, after a few months, to give up his charge, and in May, 1861, the Rev. Franz Sales Klosterbauer became pastor, who determined to build a new church, but did not remain long enough to realize his hopes. His successor, however, the Rev. M. Kochren, arriving May 25, 1873, carried out his plans, and the present beautiful St. Benedict's owes its commencement and comple-

tion to Father Kochren. The new church is built of brick, with slate roof, and surmounted by a tower 130 feet high. It faces Fulton street. The old church on Herkimer street was altered, made two stories high, and was given over to the school. Father Kochren also erected a commodious brick pastoral residence. He remained at St. Benedict's until September, 1875, and died not long afterwards. His successor, Rev. Francis Duermayer, remained until January, 1876, when Rev. Henry J. Zimmer became Pastor. Before the year was out he was ordered to St. Patrick's church, and was subsequently transferred to Far Rockaway, where he built a very beautiful church. On October 1, 1876, Rev. Ignatius Zeller came to St. Benedict's. He had been a Lutheran minister and became a Catholic under the instruction of the good Father Goetz. When he came to St. Benedict's he found a debt of over \$44,000, and during the ten years of his pastorate he reduced this to \$26,000, besides having built a new rectory. The old parochial residence he turned into a convent for the Sisters of Christian Charity. Father Zeller resigned in January, 1886, as he desired to see the parish in the hands of a younger man. He went to Jamaica and built a new church for his countrymen there.

The Rev. John M. Hanselmann assumed charge of St. Benedict's on July 3, 1886. He is one of four brothers who devoted their lives to the service of God at the altar. He was born on August 5, 1854, in Holy Trinity parish, made his studies in Montreal, and was ordained December 21, 1878. His first work was under Father May, whose assistant he was until January 13, 1880, when he became chaplain of St. Catherine's Hospital. In 1893 he began the erection of a new school. It is attended by some 300 children, under the care of six Sisters of Christian Charity. St. Benedict's church property is estimated to be worth \$130,000, with a debt of a little over \$20,000. Father Hanselmann is assisted by Rev. George M. Schaaf and Rev. Jacob A. Kunz. The present number of parishioners is estimated at 1,800.

St. Joseph's church, on Pacific street, near

Vanderbilt avenue, was founded in 1853, by the Rev. Patrick O'Neill. Fifty families contributed \$500, and an equal amount was contributed by Messrs. Charles and Edward Harvey. A small brick church was erected on Pacific street, in which mass was first said by Father Cassidy in April, 1853. In October Father O'Neill took charge of the parish, and soon built a larger church, and in its tower was placed the first clock in a Catholic church in Brooklyn. In 1857 Father O'Neill established a school of 200 pupils, under the care of Mr. and Mrs. Garvey, who continued to teach until the advent of the Franciscan Brothers, in 1859. This was the first school in Brooklyn to have the Franciscan Brothers. In February, 1864, the Rev. Edward Corcoran became Father O'Neill's assistant. In 1867 Father O'Neill was called to his heavenly reward, and it devolved upon Father Corcoran to continue the work.

Father Corcoran was born in Ireland, and was ordained at All Hallows College, Dublin, in June, 1863. He volunteered for the American missions, and on being adopted by Bishop Loughlin was assigned as assistant at the church of the Immaculate Conception. After a service of seven months he was transferred to St. Joseph's. The parish was growing; it had a debt of some \$30,000. It was not long before he began making improvements upon the church; next he erected an academy and a hall for literary purposes, and enlarged the parish schools. In a few years the church property was the admiration of passers-by. It was 300 feet wide and extended from street to street. The church, school, academy and hall were surrounded by beautiful lawns and ornamented with statues. Father Corcoran died in 1893, and was succeeded by the Rt. Rev. Mgr. P. J. McNamara, V. G.

## PART II.—THE DIOCESAN PERIOD.

### BISHOP LOUGHLIN.

The second period in the history of Catholicity on Long Island begins with the year 1853, when it became organized into a diocese. At that time Long Island had in all only twelve

churches, eight of which were in Brooklyn proper, two in Williamsburg and two in remote parts of the island. There was but one institution of charity, and that was situated on the corner of Congress and Clinton streets. It was an orphan asylum, the Congress street wing being occupied by the boys and the Clinton street wing by the girls. This structure was erected by the Roman Catholic Orphan Society, which was incorporated in 1836, for the purpose of receiving the legal transfer of a house on Jay street from the Rev. Father Walsh, second pastor of St. James'. That house, which then had but two stories and a basement, was the first orphan asylum in Brooklyn. Later, another story was added, and an equally large building adjoined to it. This house, which was the Episcopal residence for thirty-five years, is now used as the rectory of St. James' Cathedral.

The diocese of Brooklyn was established by Pope Pius IX in 1853. It comprises the whole of Long Island, which a legend says was known to the early Catholic explorers (Gomez, 1525) as the Island of the Holy Apostles, because it is said that they discovered it on the feast of St. Peter and St. Paul.

October 18, 1840, three young men, classmates at old Mount St. Mary's, Emmittsburg, Maryland knelt in old St. Patrick's Cathedral, New York, before Bishop Hughes, and received at his hands the grand commission that sent them forth to preach Christ and Him crucified. They were Edward O'Neil, Francis Coyle and John Loughlin. Father Coyle was assigned to the missions of Sandy Hill, Lansingburg and Waterford. Father O'Neil became treasurer and professor of natural philosophy at St. John's College, Fordham; while Father Loughlin was assigned to St. Patrick's Cathedral, Mulberry-street, New York, of which he became rector in 1848. While attached to the cathedral, he went for a time to Utica to assist the Rev. Father Quarter.

John Loughlin was born near Rostrevor, in the County Down, Ireland, December 20, 1817. When six years of age he was brought to America by his parents, who settled in Albany. He



RT. REV. JOHN LOUGHLIN, D. D.  
FIRST BISHOP OF BROOKLYN.





entered the Albany Academy, where he had for professor the distinguished Latinist, Dr. Bullion. At the age of fourteen he was sent to a college near Montreal, where he acquired a knowledge of the French language. Three years later he returned to the United States and entered Mount St. Mary's Seminary, at Emmitsburg, Maryland. Here his remarkable talents were soon discovered, and he was, while yet a theologian, made tutor in the classics. Having completed his studies, he repaired to New York to receive the Holy Order of Priesthood.

While laboring at St. Patrick's Cathedral, Father Loughlin had as his fellow assistants: Rev. John McCloskey, a distinguished son of Brooklyn, and the first American raised to the dignity of the Cardinalate; and Rev. James R. Bayley, the future bishop of Newark and later archbishop of Baltimore. When Bishop Hughes went to Rome in 1850 he appointed Father Loughlin Vicar General of New York, this appointment making him administrator of the diocese in the Bishop's absence. It was during this time that Father Loughlin gave evidence of that peculiar wisdom, prudence and administrative ability that characterized him through life. In 1849 we find him at the Seventh Provincial Council of Baltimore, acting as theologian to Bishop Hughes. He served in the same capacity at the First Plenary Council of Baltimore, in 1852, and when the Fathers at this Council proposed the creation of several new dioceses, among them the diocese of Brooklyn. Pius IX approved their designs. By an Apostolic letter, dated July 29, 1853, the new Sees of Brooklyn, Newark and Burlington, Vermont, in the ecclesiastical province of New York, were erected. When it became necessary to make a choice of a ruler for the new See of Brooklyn, the eyes of the assembled Fathers fell upon the Vicar General of New York.

On October 30, 1853, at old St. Patrick's Cathedral, three worthy laborers in the vineyard of the Lord were elevated to the episcopate. They were Very Rev. John Loughlin, Vicar General of New York, for the new diocese of Brooklyn; Very Rev. Louis de Goesbriand, Vicar Gen-

eral of the diocese of Cleveland, for the new diocese of Burlington, Vermont, and the Rev. James Roosevelt Bayley, secretary to Archbishop Hughes, for the new See of Newark, New Jersey. The consecrator of these bishops was the Most Rev. (afterwards Cardinal) Cajetan Bedini, Papal Nuncio to the Brazils, and, at that time, on a special mission to the United States. The consecration sermon was preached by Archbishop Hughes.

Bishop Loughlin lost no time in entering upon his new field of labor, and on November 9 his installation took place in old St. James', which he selected for his future cathedral. It is interesting to note that among the first churches the new bishop blessed in his diocese was St. Patrick's church, which he worked so hard to complete. He at once began the work which before long gained for him the name of "the great church builder of America." He had a quickness in comprehending the necessary growth of his episcopal city, and his promptness for recognizing and securing eligible sites for new churches is something remarkable. We have seen how poor the church in Brooklyn was when he became its bishop, yet, on the occasion of the celebration of his golden jubilee, in 1890, he had acquired church property to the amount of \$6,000,000. In the course of thirty-seven years he had built 120 churches and chapels, 93 parish schools, two colleges, nineteen select schools and academies, five hospitals, two homes for the aged, one home for newsboys, and lastly, as the crowning of them all, a magnificent seminary for the education of the priests of the diocese.

His first official act as bishop-elect may be said to have been the laying of the corner-stone of the church of the Immaculate Conception, August 1, 1853. This church was commenced by the Rev. Peter McLoughlin, but his pastorate, like that of his successor, the Rev. Anthony Farrelly, lasted only one year. The church was a substantial brick building with stone foundation, to seat some 1,200 persons. Father Farrelly was succeeded by Rev. Andrew Bohan, who ministered for more than ten years. Father Bohan opened a parochial school in the basement of the church.

During part of his pastorate he was assisted by the Rev. John McKenna. Father Bohan died in 1867. Rev. John Crimmins, who was pastor from 1879 to 1883, made some improvements in the old church; and his successor, Rev. M. F. Murray, erected the present pastoral residence. The next pastor was the Rev. James Taaffe, brother of the Rev. Thomas Taaffe, of St. Patrick's church. He took charge of the parish in 1888. Father James was born in Ireland. He was ordained in 1878, and on his arrival in this country in 1879 was appointed as assistant at St. Patrick's. Here he labored until his appointment as pastor of the church of the Immaculate Conception, in 1887. His first care was the erection of an academy, which was placed in charge of the Sisters of St. Joseph. Father Taaffe also made a very material reduction in the church debt. His pastorate was not very long, as he was in a short time to succeed the Rt. Rev. P. J. McNamara as pastor of Our Lady of Mercy. In less than a year afterwards, Father James Taaffe died of a cold contracted while in the discharge of his duties. He was succeeded at the Church of the Immaculate Conception by the Rev. James F. Crowley, who on Sunday, December 29, 1901, burned the last mortgage (of \$40,000) against the church, and now rejoices in a church free from debt.

In 1853 St. Thomas' Episcopal church, Bridge street, near Willoughby street, was purchased by a new German congregation and dedicated under the invocation of St. Bonifacius, January 29, 1854. The pastor was the Rev. Moritz Ramsauer. The congregation numbered about 200, and the children were cared for in a school opened in the basement and taught by a lay teacher. A new church was dedicated in 1872. Father De Berge soon after purchased additional property for a convent and school for the Sisters of St. Dominic. In 1877 Father J. B. Willman became pastor. He soon tore down the old frame buildings and replaced them with substantial brick houses. One of these became the pastoral residence and the other is a school house, on the upper floor of which is a large hall suit-

able for lectures, meetings and entertainments. The present pastor (1903) is the Rev. George Feser.

Church of the Visitation.—The Church of the Visitation, on Verona street, was founded in 1854, by the Rev. Timothy O'Farrell. It was a brick building of modest proportions and was replaced in 1880 by a very fine structure of blue-stone. This splendid church was finished during the pastorate of the Rev. John M. Kieley, and was dedicated in March, 1880, by Bishop Loughlin.

St. Anthony's Parish, Greenpoint, now Seventeenth Ward, Brooklyn, has an interesting history. The first mass was celebrated in 1853 at the house of a Mr. Rider. Prior to this the Catholics of Greenpoint were attended by Rev. Sylvester Malone, of Williamsburg. In 1855 the Rev. Joseph Brunnemann said mass in a hall at the corner of Franklin and Eagle streets. In 1856 Father Brunnemann purchased two lots on India street, and on December 21, of that year, Bishop Loughlin laid the corner-stone of a new church to be known as the Church of St. Anthony of Padua. In 1858, the year of the dedication, Bishop Loughlin sent Rev. John Brady to take charge of the parish. Before the year was out he had established a parochial school of some five hundred children. In the fall of 1859 a pastoral residence was purchased on Manhattan avenue.

Bishop Loughlin purchased from Samuel J. Tilden a piece of ground on the east side of Manhattan avenue, at the head of Milton street, and an additional piece of ground from Mr. Edward Crawford. This gave the church property the full depth of the block, extending from Manhattan avenue to Leonard street. In the meantime Father Brady had gone to his reward, and Father Lane took up the work. The corner-stone of a beautiful new church, a model of Gothic architecture 164 feet by 72 feet, was laid on August 24, 1873, and March 8, 1874, Bishop Loughlin had the happiness of celebrating the first mass said within its walls, in the basement. On June 13, following, the feast of St. Anthony,



the new church was dedicated. In October following Father Lane moved into the new parochial residence adjoining the church.

July 22, 1884, Father O'Hara was sent to St. Anthony's church. One of his first cares after redeeming the church from its financial difficulties was the education of the children of the parish. The parish school had been held for some time in the old church on India street. Father O'Hara at once replaced it by a suitable two-story building capable of accommodating 700 pupils. In 1885 he purchased five lots adjoining the church property, and erected a spacious parish hall, which later on gave place to a magnificent school building, costing over \$60,000, exclusive of the ground.

Father O'Hara is a man of strong convictions, as evinced in his war upon the illicit liquor traffic, upon intemperance and upon the violation of the Sabbath day. His temperance society is one of the largest in the diocese, and his Holy Name Society one of the most exemplary. He has also found time to do good work in the field of controversy and of literature.

We cannot follow Father O'Hara's work at St. Anthony's in all its details. Suffice it to say that when he took charge of the parish in 1884 he had to face a debt of \$140,000. He not only reduced this debt to less than \$50,000, but he has increased the valuation of his property to \$350,000. He has built a new parochial residence, giving the old one to the Sisters of St. Joseph for an academy. He has more than once renovated the church, introduced magnificent stained-glass windows, erected costly marble altars, provided a chime of bells of great power and sweetness of tone, organized societies to meet every necessity of his people and tending to their spiritual and temporal welfare.

St. Peter's.—The corner-stone of St. Peter's church, Hicks and Warren streets, was laid by Bishop Loughlin on September 4, 1859. The task of building this church was entrusted to Rev. Joseph Fransioli. The wisdom of the confidence placed in him by the Bishop is manifested to-day in the beautiful church, the flourishing schools with some 2,000 children, the

kindergarten, the parish library, the splendid hospital, the public hall and the endless societies for old and young, for males and females, with which Father Fransioli's energy and foresight have adorned the parish. After a pastorate of nearly a third of a century, Father Fransioli passed to his eternal reward, in October, 1890.

St. Ann's.—On August 20, 1860, the Rev. Bartholomew Gleeson broke ground for the erection of St. Ann's church, at the corner of Front and Gold streets. The first mass was celebrated on Christmas day, 1860, but the dedication of the church did not take place until September 8, 1861. St. Ann's is a brick building 130 feet by 60 feet, surmounted by a tower 135 feet high, and has a seating capacity of 1,100. In November, 1869, a parochial school was opened in the basement. In 1871 it became necessary to erect a separate school building, which was opened in September, 1872. This building will accommodate 1,000 pupils.

St. Vincent de Paul's.—The year 1863 saw the erection of two new churches, St. Vincent de Paul's, at North Sixth street, near Fifth, and the German Church of the Annunciation. Father McGorisk secured a frame structure and dedicated it to St. Vincent de Paul. He labored for six years and was succeeded by the Rev. David O'Mullane, who built a very handsome church. He was succeeded in 1872 by the Rev. Martin Carroll, the present Pastor. Father Carroll has had the church beautifully frescoed and decorated, and marble altars have taken the place of the original wooden ones. In 1873 he transformed the old frame church into a parochial school—the first in the parish—and fitted up to accommodate 500 pupils. In 1885 he erected a magnificent schoolhouse, one of the finest in the city, accommodating from 1,500 to 1,800 pupils.

The German Church of the Annunciation was founded by the late Rt. Rev. Monseignor Michael May, in 1863. The building of the church was entrusted to the Rev. John Hauptmann, who administered to the people of this parish until 1891. In 1870 he replaced the old church by a handsome brick structure, and made other improvements. In 1891 Rev. George Kaupert became

Pastor, who in 1892 erected a fine three-story schoolhouse, and when completed he placed it under the care of six Dominican Sisters.

Rt. Rev. Monseignor May in 1865 founded the new church of St. Nicholas, at the corner of Olive and Powers streets. The first mass was celebrated in the old church on May 14, 1866, by the Rev. Charles Peine. Rev. John P. Hoffmann built a new church at the corner of Olive and Devoe streets and turned the old building into a school. The school has between five and six hundred pupils. There is also a Convent of the Sisters of St. Dominic dedicated to St. Catherine of Sienna, erected in 1867.

During Bishop Loughlin's episcopate the Diocese of Brooklyn had but two Congregations of priests within its limits. The first to come were the Lazarists, or Priests of the Congregation of the Mission. In 1868 the Rev. Edward M. Smith was sent to Brooklyn to open a new field for the special work of his community. He secured an entire block of ground, bounded by Lewis, Stuyvesant and Willoughby avenues and Hart street. There was a little cottage upon this ground and it was soon transformed into a community house. A room was fitted up as a chapel, and here, on July 12, 1868, the first mass was celebrated. On the same day the corner-stone of the temporary wooden church was laid, by Bishop Loughlin. In the following year, 1869, the Bishop laid the corner-stone of the new College of St. John the Baptist, and in September, 1870, it was opened, under the presidency of the Rev. John T. Landry.

In 1882 the Rev. Jeremiah A. Hartnett became President of St. John's College and Pastor of the church. On June 24, 1888, Bishop Loughlin laid the corner-stone of one of the largest and finest church edifices in the State. It is 208 feet long; nave, including side chapels, 85 feet; width of transept, 135 feet; depth of chancel, 50 feet; and height of ceiling from floor, 95 feet. The material used in the construction of the church is blue granite; the style of architecture is Roman, and the building was under roof before there was a cent of debt upon

it. The new St. John's was dedicated in May, 1894.

Besides the Lazarists the only congregation or community of priests allowed in Brooklyn up to this time were the Fathers of Mercy, or "*Peres de la Miserecorde.*" In 1873 they established themselves at No. 1575 Broadway, Brooklyn, where they secured a private house, which became their novitiate, parish church and parochial school. Mass was said in the parlors of this house until 1875, when a neat brick church was erected and placed under the patronage of St. Francis de Sales. Considerable improvements were made by Rev. E. H. Porcile, the present Superior, and a year or two ago the original church was replaced by a very handsome structure dedicated to Our Lady of Lourdes. The Fathers of Mercy have a flourishing parochial school attended by over four hundred children, under the care of the Sisters of St. Joseph.

St. Francis'-in-the-Fields.—Father Raffener, justly styled the Apostle of the Germans, was a great church-builder, but it is a question whether he ever erected a more quaint or a more interesting church than that of St. Francis, built in 1850 on Putnam avenue, near Bedford. This little two-story church stood about the middle of a fine lot, surrounded by a high board fence, with an entrance on Putnam avenue. The church was built of brick, with shingled roof, and was surmounted by a little, slender steeple, in which was a bell, the tones of which, if not as melodious as some of larger proportions, were dear to those who frequented St. Francis'. Rev. Maurus Ramsauer was its first Pastor; he was succeeded in 1855 by Rev. Bonaventure Keller. In 1857 he became superior of a house of his order in Philadelphia and St. Francis' was attended from Holy Trinity until 1861, when Father Raffener died, and the church was closed for a time. In 1866 Rev. Nicholas Balleis took charge and made it his home up to the time of his death, December 13, 1891.

Father Balleis was a most lovable character, generous with the little he possessed, and con-

siderate with everybody. He would baptize, hear confessions, and attend "sick calls," but he would not perform marriage ceremonies. The old-time custom of the men sitting on one side of the church and the women on the other was followed in this church. The grounds around the church were ample. From the grapes Father Balleis used to make his altar wine. For a quarter of a century this good man was seen at the altar every morning with scrupulous regularity. A short time before his death his Benedictine confreres came from Newark and persuaded him to return to his convent and die with his brethren. He consented and went to Newark, where, on December 13, 1891, in the eighty-third year of his age and the sixtieth of his priesthood, he "gave his better part to God and slept in peace." "St. Francis-in-the-Fields" did not survive its Pastor. The property on which it stood passed into the hands of the Sisters Adorers of the Precious Blood and their beautiful monastery now occupies the site of the quaint yet historic old St. Francis.

**Our Lady of Victories.**—On July 26, 1868, the new Church of Our Lady of Victories, on McDonough street, corner of Throop avenue, was opened for divine service, under the pastoral care of the Rev. Patrick Creighton. This edifice was built of wood, and four years later was turned into a school-house, as a new structure, in course of erection, was then so far completed as to be used for church purposes. The building is of granite and is one of the most imposing in the city. It fronts on Ralph avenue. The pastoral residence, a handsome brick building, adjoins the church.

**New Cathedral.**—In 1860 Bishop Loughlin began to look about for a location upon which to build his new Cathedral. He found it near the summit on the "Hill," and in one of the most aristocratic quarters of the city. The property purchased extended 470 feet on Clermont avenue, 200 feet on Greene avenue, 470 feet on Vanderbilt avenue, and 200 feet on Lafayette avenue. On June 21, 1868, the corner-stone of the new edifice was laid with impressive ceremonies by

the Bishop. The sermon was preached by Archbishop McCloskey, of New York. In his sermon, referring to the grandeur of the new Cathedral, he said the edifice "will stand as a monument to Catholic genius, Catholic architectural taste and skill and to be, besides, looked upon, as it will be, as adding a newer beauty and another glory and another honor and another source of pride to what is already the renowned City of Churches."

The new Cathedral is to be dedicated to Almighty God under the invocation of the Immaculate Conception; the style of architecture is to be Renaissance-Gothic of the thirteenth century, revised by Pugin. The entire length will be 354 feet; extreme breadth at the transept, 180 feet; the largest chapel, St. John's, is 90 feet long and 40 feet wide; the whole frontage is 160 feet, the large towers at the front will be 50 feet square at the base and 350 feet high. The entire structure will be of blue granite. The building is far from completion, as work has been suspended for years, owing to the greater need of churches, schools and institutions.

But the building was not left entirely unfinished. The end towards Greene avenue will give an idea of what the Cathedral is to be. St. John's Chapel was opened in 1879. It is handsomely decorated with frescoes representing Scriptural scenes; the altar is of pure white marble and the body of the chapel is furnished with newly carved walnut pews. The opening of this Chapel formed the nucleus of the congregation that will some day worship in the magnificent structure when completed.

**Our Lady of Mercy.**—Up to 1869 there was no Catholic church between St. Paul's and St. Patrick's. The Catholics of that section of the city were divided between St. Paul's and St. James', but in 1869 a new parish was formed in Debevoise Place, near DeKalb avenue. Rev. John McKenna ministered to his growing flock until 1868, when he went to Flushing. Before going, however, he began the erection of the present church of Our Lady of Mercy, the cornerstone of which was laid in September, 1867.



It was finished by his successor, the Rev. Thomas Taaffe, and dedicated by Bishop Loughlin, February 7, 1869. A school was started in Father McKenna's time, and in 1864 numbered 290 boys, under the Franciscan Brothers, and some 200 girls. The school, which is opposite the church, is built of brick and is three stories high, and the class-rooms are well lighted and well ventilated. Adjoining the school is a select academy under the care of the Sisters of St. Joseph, who also have charge of some 300 girls in the parochial school. The present convent was built in 1890 by Father McNamara. Father Taaffe built the present pastoral residence and placed the church upon a solid basis, and was then called to rescue St. Patrick's church from its financial embarrassments.

In 1866 a small frame church on Carroll street, now Hicks, was purchased from the Episcopalians by the Rev. O. J. Dorris and dedicated under the invocation of St. Stephen. In 1873 the Rev. E. J. O'Reilly began the erection of a new church, and in October, 1875, the new St. Stephen's was dedicated by Bishop Loughlin. This is a beautiful structure, surmounted by a magnificent spire, on the summit of which is a cross that may be seen far out upon the waters of New York Bay. In years gone by this cross was illuminated at night, and was a beacon to mariners entering the "*bellissimo lago of St. Germano*," as the Catholic explorer, Verrazano, was wont to call our bay. The old church was turned into a school and placed under the care of the Sisters of Charity. The pastor is the Rev. Nicholas J. Doran.

In 1869, on July 18, Bishop Loughlin laid the corner-stone of a new church for the French-speaking Catholics of the Eastern District. This church was later on dedicated to God, under the patronage of St. Louis. The Pastor was the Rev. Jules Jollon. In 1889 Father Jollon removed his congregation to Ellery street near Nostrand avenue. Here a handsome frame church with parochial school and pastoral residence has been erected. The church has a seating capacity of 1,700. The French element, which at one time was largely

from Alsace and Lorraine, is gradually diminishing, and the bulk of the congregation is now composed of English-speaking people.

In 1870 two new churches were begun, one in the Eastern District under the invocation of St. Cecilia, and the other in the Western District dedicated to St. Augustine. The old St. Cecilia's, a small frame building, and the frame pastoral residence, were about as primitive as it was possible to make them. The congregation started as a mission of old St. Mary's. In 1870 a small frame church was built by the Rev. Father John R. McDonald. Rev. Florence McCarthy was the first resident Pastor, in 1874, and he built a second church, also a frame structure.

In 1888 Father McGoldrick became pastor. In a short time the old debt was paid off, and on September 27, 1891, Bishop Loughlin laid the corner-stone of the new St. Cecilia's, a white marble structure, in the Romanesque style of architecture, and with a seating capacity of 1,400. The church property is now valued at some \$250,000. In time Father McGoldrick expects to build a school that will accommodate the children of his 6,000 parishioners.

The corner-stone of the original St. Augustine's church was laid in November, 1870, by the Very Rev. J. F. Turner, then Vicar General of the Diocese of Brooklyn. The church was situated at the corner of Fifth avenue and Bergen street. Rev. Louis J. Rhatigan was its pastor, and his church was completed and dedicated in March, 1871.

He was succeeded by the Rev. Edward W. McCarty, the present (1902) pastor. The church property—200 feet on Fifth avenue and 169 feet on Bergen street, and 100 feet on St. Mark's avenue, together with the old church and parochial house—were sold, for \$70,000, to the Brooklyn Elevated Railroad Company. A new site was purchased, 200 feet on Sixth avenue by 245 feet on Sterling Place, by 145 feet on Park Place, and on it the present magnificent building was erected at a cost of about \$350,000. The church is now practically free from debt, and plans are now in hand for the erection of a chapel, school house and rectory.

St. Leonard's is situated at Hamburg avenue and Jefferson street, and was erected during the pastorate of the Rev. John J. Raber. He secured nearly the whole square block bounded by Jefferson and Melrose streets and Hamburg avenue and DeKalb street. He built a church suitable to the needs of his day and made it especially attractive on account of the beautiful paintings which decorated its walls. He erected a school, attended by some 730 boys and girls, and placed it under the care of the Sisters of St. Dominic. Under Father George D. Sander, in July, 1896, ground was broken for the new building, costing some \$200,000. Father Sander has had the satisfaction of reaping the reward of his labors. His school has also increased, so that in 1901 he had some 1,400 children under the care of twenty-four Sisters of St. Dominic.

The church of the Sacred Heart, Clermont avenue, near Park, was started in the old primary school building on Vanderbilt avenue in 1871. Father McCullum set to work to organize the new parish. His first effort was the holding of a fair, which proved to be one of the most successful ever held in the city. A magnificent new church was soon erected. By the side of the church was erected a parochial school.

October 1, 1871, Bishop Loughlin sent the Rev. Michael J. Moran to form a new parish between St. Joseph's and St. Patrick's. He secured a most advantageous site, and on the feast of St. Patrick, 1872, he said his first Mass in the new parish, in the present parochial residence. On the 19th of May Father Moran had the happiness of seeing the corner-stone of the present church laid, and on the 21st of October of the same year the church was solemnly dedicated to the Nativity of Our Blessed Lord. In the meantime Father Moran has provided for the education of the children of the parish by the erection in 1885 of a commodious school house, and about the same time he purchased a property adjoining his own and opened a convent and academy, which he placed under the care of the Sisters of St. Joseph. In 1888 Father Moran secured a valuable property at the southwest

corner of Gates and Franklin avenues, which eventually will be used for educational purposes, but which in the meantime is used by the literary and benevolent societies of the parish.

In 1872 the Rev. John J. Ammann gathered together the Catholic Germans living in South Brooklyn, and two years later he succeeded in obtaining a church which had been used by the Baptists and which he dedicated to God under the invocation of St. Bernard. In 1891 a four-story brick dwelling near the rear of the church was purchased for a parish school. The school is under the care of six Sisters of St. Dominic.

While the Germans of South Brooklyn were organizing St. Bernard's, their fellow countrymen in Greenpoint, under the guidance of the Rev. Wendelin Guhl, were laying the foundations of St. Alphonsus' church on Kent street, near Manhattan avenue. The church was a frame building, the corner-stone of which was laid by Bishop Loughlin in March, 1873. It was dedicated on August 8, of the same year. In the rear of the church Father Guhl has a parochial school, opened in January, 1892, and taught by Sisters of Notre Dame.

The year 1874 saw the foundation of four churches: St. Michael's, at Fourth avenue and Forty-second street; St. Casimir's (for the Poles) on Green avenue, near Adelphi street; St. Teresa's, on Classon avenue and Butler street; and the church of the Transfiguration, Marcy avenue and Hooper street.

St. Michael's congregation was first organized in a private house, by the Rev. Michael J. Hickey. Later on a church was built on Fourth avenue. Father Hickey was succeeded in 1875 by the Rev. Joseph P. O'Connell, D. D. (now Monseignor O'Connell), who on January 3, 1886, opened a fine school. In September of the same year he opened a convent for the Sisters of St. Joseph, who have charge of the school, which now numbers 500 pupils. On March 9, 1896, Rev. Henry A. Gallagher became pastor of St. Michael's. He made some very important improvements and enlarged the church.

The Rev. Joseph McNamee was sent in April, 1874, to organize a new parish in the neigh-

borhood of Classon avenue and Butler street. On the 4th day of May, 1874, the nucleus of the new St. Teresa's parish assembled at the residence of Mr. D. Gallagher. On the same day ground was broken. The corner-stone was laid on August 2, 1874. By the following January (1875) the building had progressed so far that Bishop Loughlin was able to open the basement for divine service, but the beautiful church was not entirely finished and dedicated until October 16, 1887. On September 1, 1883, Father McNamee opened a fine school house, which was taught by thirteen Sisters of St. Joseph and two lay teachers. In November, 1883, he opened a convent for the Sisters; so that St. Teresa's is now a thoroughly equipped parish.

At the corner of Marcy avenue and Hooper street stands a beautiful structure of the Roman style of architecture, erected in honor of the Transfiguration of our Blessed Redeemer. In 1874 one hundred and ten Catholics of the neighborhood assembled to hear Mass by the Rev. John Fagan, in a carpenter shop at No. 208 Hooper street. In 1875 Father Fagan moved his congregation into a neat brick structure, which was intended ultimately for a parochial school. In 1881 Rev. John M. Kiely assumed charge and began to build the present church, a magnificent structure, 140 feet by 73 feet, and made it one of the largest and handsomest churches in the city. He also built the large and commodious pastoral residence adjoining the church.

In 1876 the Rev. James J. Hanselman erected a church for the Germans on Thirteenth street between Fourth and Fifth avenues, and dedicated it to the Holy Family. Some time afterward he erected a fine school, which he placed under the care of the Sisters of St. Dominic.

Three new churches were added to the city of Brooklyn in 1878. The most prominent of these was St. Agnes', under the pastoral charge of the Rev. (now Mgr.) James Duffy. It began in a modest frame structure on Hoyt street, near Sackett street. The corner-stone of the new church was laid in the spring of 1881. It was a massive Gothic structure of brick, brown stone

and polished marble, 180 feet by 90 feet. The windows, which were very fine, were made in Munich, and the grand organ was said to have cost \$20,000. In the summer of 1901 this beautiful church was struck by lightning and totally destroyed. This was a terrible blow to Mgr. Duffy and his people, but they have set to work to rebuild their church, and in time a new St. Agnes' will rise from the ashes of the old one. Mgr. Duffy also erected a magnificent school building, which is attended by over 1,300 pupils, under the care of six Sisters of St. Joseph and sixteen lay teachers.

The next house of worship, built in 1878, was the Church of the Holy Name. The Rev. Thomas J. O'Reilly gathered together the first congregation in "McCann's stable," at the corner of Eighteenth street and Eleventh avenue. On August 11 of the same year Bishop Loughlin laid the corner-stone of a new church on the corner of Ninth and Prospect avenues, and Father O'Reilly had the happiness of seeing it dedicated on Christmas day of the same year. It is a neat brick edifice capable of seating a thousand people. In addition to this Father O'Reilly has erected a school that now accommodates some 500 children, under the care of the Sisters of St. Joseph.

The Church of the Fourteen Holy Martyrs, erected for the Lithuanians, is situated at Central avenue and Covert street. The first Mass was said in a house on Central avenue and Cooper street. Soon after a church was built and dedicated in 1878. The Rev. Bernard F. Kurz was its first pastor and is still in charge. He has also a parochial school.

Rev. B. J. McHugh was commissioned to build St. Matthew's church on Utica avenue near the boulevard. A fine brick building was erected, which for a time answered the needs of both church and school. Father McGlinchey, who succeeded Father McHugh, erected a new church and also a school, which is conducted by the Sisters of St. Joseph.

The parish of St. Bridgid, Linden street and St. Nicholas avenue, was formed in October, 1882, by the Rev. John McCloskey. The corner-



stone of the new church was laid in June, 1883, and the church was dedicated on Christmas day of the same year.

In the year 1883 the Rev. Daniel J. Sheehy was directed to build a new church at the corner of DeKalb and Tompkins avenues. An old frame house stood upon this corner and here Father Sheehy said his first Mass for the little congregation that was soon to be placed under the patronage of St. Ambrose. Before a year had passed he had erected a neat frame church to be replaced in time by a larger and more pretentious edifice. He also erected a large and commodious pastoral residence in the rear of the church. Father Sheehy secured the large double house on DeKalb avenue, just below the church, and converted it into a flourishing academy under the care of the Sisters of St. Joseph. The church property is valued at \$120,000.

The Church of St. Thomas Aquinas is the forty-seventh Catholic church in the city of Brooklyn. In the winter of 1884 the Rev. James Donohue was sent by Bishop Loughlin to organize a parish in Gowanus. The wigwam on Ninth street, near Fifth avenue, which had been used by the Democrats during the presidential campaign, was used for church purposes until Passion Sunday, 1886, when the first Mass was said in the basement of the new church. The corner-stone of the church had been laid June 28, 1885. The style of the church is foliated Gothic; the nave is 75 feet by 100 feet, the transept 37 by 78, and the apse 16 feet by 32 feet. The upper part of the structure is of Philadelphia brick, the interior is finished in hard wood. It was dedicated on Sunday, May 16, 1887, by Bishop Loughlin, who also preached.

The church of St. Francis Xavier, on Sixth avenue, corner of Carroll street, and of which the Rev. David J. Hickey is happily still the Pastor, was organized in 1886. September 17, 1886, he rented the house No. 243 Sixth avenue, and by the following Sunday he had fitted up the parlors into a temporary chapel, and here two Masses were said. Ten vacant lots on the opposite corner of the house just mentioned were secured for the needs of the new parish, and these

lots were subsequently supplemented by five more on Carroll street. On October 3 Father Hickey turned up the first spadeful of earth, and by Christmas he had the happiness of seeing the work in his new church so well advanced as to enable him to celebrate the birth of Christ within its walls. Twelve hundred persons gathered in the basement to hear Mass "in their own church." Father Hickey did not feel that he could, at that time, build such a church as he desired, but he did build a very neat and substantial church of wood and iron that was adequate for the immediate wants of his people, and he is now erecting a more lasting building. Although he began in 1886 without a cent in hand, he had the happiness, on Sunday, June 28, 1896, of announcing that his parish, church house, academy and all, valued at \$150,000, were free from debts of any kind.

The Church of Our Lady of Good Counsel, on Madison street was built in 1886 by the Rev. Eugene P. Mahony. This building has since been replaced by a handsome new edifice on Putnam avenue, which was dedicated by Bishop Loughlin on Sunday, October 4, 1891. The building is of Norwegian granite, English Gothic in style, and cost some \$80,000.

In 1887 Bishop Loughlin sent the Rev. Hugh Hand to organize a new parish at the corner of Rockaway avenue and St. Mark avenue. It was called in honor of the Presentation of the B. V. M. In a short time Father Hand erected a church building, which he enlarged and improved in 1896.

St. Nicholas'.—The Rev. John Hoffman in 1886 built a new church for the German congregation in Bushwick. On July 4th of that year Bishop Loughlin laid the corner-stone. The edifice is Gothic in style, without transept, and accommodates 1,000 persons on the floor and 200 in the gallery. The complete cost of the church is estimated at \$100,000.

The church of our Lady of Sorrows, at the corner of Morgan avenue and Harrison Place, was founded for the Germans in 1890 by the Rev. John Willmann and Rev. John B. Zentgraf. Father Willmann remained only two or three

weeks, and its organization devolved upon Father Zentgraf. A two-story frame building constituted the first house of worship. In October, 1892, Father Zentgraf added forty feet to the length of the building and improved it, both interiorly and exteriorly. He also built a school which is under the care of eight Sisters of St. Dominic, who teach 180 boys and 190 girls. In 1893 Father Zentgraf erected a fine brick Orphans' Home, four stories high, and supplied with all modern improvements, and placed it under the patronage of Our Lady of Sorrows. Here are lodged some three or four hundred boys and girls who are cared for by twenty-four Sisters of St. Dominic.

The New Theological Seminary.—The year 1890 was also marked by the opening of the New Theological Seminary of St. John. This building adjoins the College of St. John the Baptist, at the corner of Lewis avenue and Hart street. This building was designed by the clergy of the Diocese as a testimonial of their regard for their Bishop on the occasion of the Golden Jubilee of his priesthood. The Bishop selected the ground adjoining the college as the site for his future seminary. The Lazarist Fathers were to be the trainers of his future clergy and upon Father Hartnett fell the task of erecting the building. The corner-stone was laid on Sunday, September 29, 1889. The style of the building is Romanesque; it is built of brick, with terra-cotta and stone trimmings and is three stories high, with a Mansard roof. The Lewis avenue front is sixty feet in length and the depth on Hart street is one hundred and eighty-five feet. At the extremity of this wing is a beautiful chapel adorned with stained glass windows and handsome frescoes, representing St. Thomas Aquinas and St. Catherine. The altar is of white marble and of beautiful design. Over the chapel is the Diocesan Library. The classrooms, dormitories, halls and refectory are large, well ventilated and finished in hard wood, and are all heated by steam. The seminary was opened in the fall of 1891.

In June, 1889, Bishop Loughlin decided upon the formation of a new parish, to be placed under the patronage of the Holy Rosary, on Chauncey street, between Stuyvesant street and Reid ave-

nue. His choice for its Pastor fell upon Rev. Dominic Monteverde. In 1889 he set to work at once to survey the ground and lay his plans. Having no residence of his own, he accepted the hospitality of Father Corcoran, at St. Joseph's rectory, and before many days secured a building at No. 1747 Fulton street, near Reid avenue. Here he said his first Mass. A week later he purchased a piece of ground for \$9,000, and upon it he built the church that to-day owes its existence to his unceasing labors, and on May 4, 1890, it was dedicated.

The Church of the Blessed Sacrament.—In February, 1891, Rev. Joseph E. McCoy was sent by Bishop Loughlin to found a new parish in the Twenty-sixth Ward. He gathered his flock in Pflaman's Hall, Atlantic avenue and Crescent street, said Mass for them, and announced his intention of building a church for their use. In a little while Father McCoy purchased ground for a new church, at a cost of \$5,000. This lot has a frontage of 125 feet on Market street and runs back 150 feet. On this lot, on July 19th, Bishop Loughlin laid the corner-stone of a frame church. The design is Gothic, the foundation is of stone and brick and it has a seating capacity of over 600. On November 22 Father McCoy had the happiness of seeing his church dedicated by Bishop Loughlin. This was the last of the many churches founded and dedicated by that venerable prelate.

In May, 1891, Bishop Loughlin sent the Rev. J. F. Mealia to establish a new parish at the corner of Canton and Division streets (now known as St. Edward's street and Leo place. A suitable site was secured, ground broken, and on September 13 Bishop Loughlin laid the corner-stone of the new St. Edward's Church. On December 8, 1891, work on the new church had so far progressed that the basement was opened and Mass has been said there ever since. The new church was completed during 1901. This parish claims to be the last one founded by Bishop Loughlin. It is estimated that the church and pastoral residence cost some \$100,000. The style of architecture is Romanesque, with rounded front flanked by two towers.

The village of Bay Ridge, now a part of the

borough of Brooklyn, was a long time without a church. In 1890 Bishop Loughlin conceived the idea of establishing a new parish for their relief. In September, 1891, he sent the Rev. Martin J. Loftus to set the work in motion. A lot of ground was secured on Seventy-third street, near Third avenue, and \$1,700 was subscribed toward a building fund. Father Loftus found some three or four hundred Catholics, and he got them together in an engine house in Sixty-seventh street, where on Sunday morning, September 20, he said two masses. Father Loftus secured additional ground, and it was not long before the cornerstone of a beautiful church, to be placed under the patronage of Our Lady of Angels, was laid by Bishop Loughlin. The structure is in the Italian Romanesque style of architecture, of washed brick with terra cotta trimmings, and a basement of blue stone. The tower is eighty feet high and the interior affords a seating capacity for 600 or 700 persons. The church was dedicated by Bishop McDonnell, on Sunday, September 21, 1893. Adjoining the church is a neat and commodious rectory. Today the church property is valued at \$60,000, three-fourths of which has been paid.

On October 17, 1890, Rt. Rev. John Loughlin, D. D., celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of his priesthood. It is estimated that no less than 10,000 persons were present at the Clermont Avenue Rink and its immediate surroundings that night.

Mr. James H. McMahon, chairman of the Central Committee, read the opening address. It was very brief, and expressed the love of the people of Brooklyn for their bishop. This was followed by congratulatory addresses by Mr. Edward J. Dooley, of the St. James' Catholic Club, of Brooklyn; Mr. Thomas W. Hynes, of the St. Vincent de Paul Society; Mr. Edward Feeney, of the State Council of the Catholic Knights of America; Mr. John Greene, on behalf of the alumni of St. Francis' College; Mr. John C. McGuire, of the Catholic Benevolent Legion; and Major John D. Keiley, Jr., on behalf of the laity. Following these addresses Mr. Jacob Zimmer, Treasurer of the Jubilee Fund, presented the

Bishop with a check for \$25,000, the offering of the different parishes of the diocese.

The Rev. M. A. Corrigan, D. D., Archbishop of New York, was the next speaker. He made a hasty review of the church in the past fifty years. At the time of Bishop Loughlin's consecration Brooklyn contained but two Catholic churches. "The diocese then embraced the State of New York and the greater part of the State of New Jersey. There were but sixty priests and fifty-four churches, in whose territory there are now over 1,000 priests, 1,500 churches and 1,500,000 Catholics." The Archbishop concluded with a justly eulogistic tribute to Bishop Loughlin, which was most heartily endorsed by His Eminence, Cardinal Gibbons.

Bishop Loughlin's reply to all this was characteristically brief and characteristically modest:

"I can not take to myself any of the glory that has been ascribed to my labors, for inasmuch as we are in the hands of Almighty God, we must accord to Him all the glory; next, to the clergy of the diocese, who have manifested such untiring energy in the discharge of their duties. Wonderful, indeed, has been their work. Nor can the glorious religious communities be overlooked. What could we do without them? Nothing. To these and to the faithful laity, who have always joined with the clergy in their beneficent suggestions, and to whom God has given the dispositions as well as the means to carry out these suggestions,—to these, but above all to God the Father, be honor and praise and glory and benediction forever and ever."

On the following day, October 18th, took place the Ecclesiastical celebration. It was held in old St. James', which had been the Bishop's cathedral for so many years, around which clustered all the memories of his early episcopate and among the people who had been his direct parishioners for so many years. Is it any wonder that "old St. James' was decked out in holiday attire?" At ten o'clock the procession moved out of the quaint old building that adjoins what had been Bishop Loughlin's home for so many years, and which he left so reluctantly.

The sermon was preached by His Eminence,



Cardinal Gibbons, who took his text from St. Luke, x, 1-9. In speaking of the work of Bishop Loughlin His Eminence said:

"Do you ever reflect, my brethren, on the immense weight of monetary obligations that has been resting all these years on the shoulders of your Bishop? During the last forty years, how many powerful corporations, how many princely merchants, who have been regarded as the Napoleons of finance, have been crushed beneath the ruins occasioned by some financial crisis! During all that time your Bishop has been in business transactions for religious and charitable purposes. The property he has accumulated has amounted to thousands and tens of thousands, and hundreds of thousands, and even millions of dollars. He has come out of the ordeal with clean hands and a clean heart, without a single note of his protested. Now, I ask you to consider what foresight and tact and sound judgment must have been displayed by your chief pastor in passing through these financial operations with so much credit to himself and so much honor to the diocese over which he presides."

After the reading of the addresses of the Clergy, the Rev. Thomas Taaffe, pastor of St. Patrick's Church, advanced toward the Bishop and presented him, in the name of the Clergy, with a beautifully illuminated check for \$12,000.

Later in the day the Clergy gave their Bishop a banquet in the Academy of Music. About 200 participated in the ovation. Through deference to the Bishop's wishes, there were no speeches made at the banquet. In the evening a grand torchlight procession took place, in which 50,000 men participated, under the command of General James McLeer and his efficient marshals.

The third day was devoted to the children's procession. Every Sunday-school and parochial school in the city turned out its hundreds and thousands, except St. Peter's, whose devoted Pastor, Father Fransioli, had gone to his reward on the previous day.

The fourth and last day of the celebration was marked by a grand banquet in the Academy of Music, in which 250 guests participated. Among the guests were His Eminence, Cardinal Gibbons; the Archbishops of New York, Cincinnati and St.

Paul; the Bishops of Lincoln, Nebraska; Trenton, Albany, Buffalo, Burlington, Springfield, Ogdensburg, Syracuse, Duluth; Rt. Rev. Dr. John J. Keane, the President of the Catholic University of America; the Vicar General of Brooklyn; and many of the Clergy. Besides these were Mayor Chapin, Murat Halstead, Andrew McLean, and a large number of distinguished laymen, both Catholic and non-Catholic.

Whatever Bishop Loughlin's feelings may have been regarding all this, he continued doing the work of the Master in the same quiet, unostentatious manner that had characterized his whole life. The money offerings he received on this occasion soon found their way to needy charities, so that, when Bishop Loughlin laid down the crozier he had so wisely and prudently wielded for so many years, his personal property was little more than that of the poorest of his flock. He left to his heirs—his clergy and people—a legacy of nearly one hundred churches and chapels, a seminary for the education of the future priests of the diocese homes for the aged and the orphans, hospitals for the sick, and refuges for the fallen and forsaken.

Bishop Loughlin died at the episcopal residence on Tuesday, December 29, 1891, deeply lamented by clergy and laity. At the time of his death he was the oldest priest ordained in the Diocese of New York, and with one exception, Archbishop P. R. Kenrick, of St. Louis, the oldest Bishop in the United States.

His funeral took place on New Year's Day, 1892. The remains were taken from the episcopal residence adjoining the new but unfinished Cathedral in Clermont avenue to old St. James' Cathedral. The streets along the route of the procession were lined with crowds of respectful citizens of every shade of religious belief, anxious to testify to the veneration in which the lamented dead was held by them. The Solemn Pontifical Mass of Requiem was celebrated by Archbishop Corrigan, of New York, and the funeral oration was delivered by the Rev. Frederick Wayrick, rector of St. Alphonsus' Church, New York. The Bishops of the province and many distinguished





RT. REV. CHARLES E. McDONNELL.

SECOND BISHOP OF BROOKLYN.



clergymen and laymen were present. After the ceremonies the remains of the deceased Bishop were deposited in a vault prepared for them, under the Sanctuary of old St. James', which he loved so well.

#### PART III.—BISHOP McDONNELL.

The third period in the history of Catholicity on Long Island begins with the year 1892, when the Rt. Rev. Charles Edward McDonnell, D. D., became the second Bishop of Brooklyn.

Bishop McDonnell was born in the city of New York, on February 1, 1854, and his early life was spent in the Seventh Ward. In his youth his parents moved to Brooklyn. After studying for a time under the tuition of the Christian Brothers in old De La Salle Institute, on Second street, New York, he entered the College of St. Francis Xavier. In 1872 Cardinal McCloskey sent him to Rome to pursue his studies in the American College. He was then scarcely eighteen years of age. On the completion of his theological course he took the degree of Doctor of Divinity. He was ordained priest by the Rt. Rev. F. S. Chatard, D. D., on May 19, 1878, in the Chapel of the American College, where the Bishop himself had been consecrated only a week before. In the fall of 1878 Dr. McDonnell returned to the United States and was assigned, by the late Cardinal McCloskey, as an assistant at St. Mary's Church, Grand street. In January, 1879, he was transferred to St. Stephen's to assist the Rev. Dr. Edward McGlynn, then pastor of that church. In May of the same year St. Patrick's Cathedral, on Fifth avenue, was opened and Dr. McDonnell became one of the Cardinal's household, the Cardinal recognizing the necessity of having some one near him who was especially acquainted with the liturgy of the church, and Dr. McDonnell had been trained in this direction while in Rome by Mgr. Cataldi. In 1884 Mgr. John M. Farley, who had been secretary to Cardinal McCloskey, was made pastor of St. Gabriel's Church, in East Thirty-seventh street. Dr. McDonnell became his successor, and on the death of Cardinal McCloskey, when Archbishop Corrigan succeeded to the See of New

York, he retained Dr. McDonnell in the Secretarial, and later on made him Chancellor also. He retained these offices until called to the dignity of the episcopate. In 1890 he accompanied Archbishop Corrigan to Rome, and while there Pope Leo XIII conferred upon him the dignity of Private Chamberlain, with the title of Monseignor. In the fall of 1890 Mgr. McDonnell was appointed Spiritual Director of the Catholic Club, in place of the late Vicar General Donnelly.

On April 25, 1892, Mgr. McDonnell was consecrated Bishop of Brooklyn in St. Patrick's Cathedral, New York, by Archbishop Corrigan. After the Mass of Consecration the clergy were entertained at a dinner, during which Mgr. Farley read the address of the clergy of New York, congratulating the new Bishop on his elevation to the sublime dignity of the episcopate and in their name presenting him with a check for \$7,490. On Monday, May 2, Bishop McDonnell took formal possession of the See of Brooklyn. Never did a Bishop enter a diocese under more auspicious conditions. No diocese in a purely Catholic country ever received its Bishop in a more Christian or more respectful manner.

At the Cathedral of old St. James' the ceremony of the installation took place. At and immediately after the installation the clergy, headed by Vicar General May, until now administrator of the diocese, and Chancellor James H. Mitchell, gathered around the new Bishop and kissed his ring in token of their loyalty to his person and to his holy office, and to receive a blessing from his newly anointed hands. The faithful laity followed the example of the clergy, and soon afterward Bishop McDonnell was escorted to the episcopal residence in Clermont avenue, which was to be his future home.

The first official act of Bishop McDonnell was the dedication of the new St. Augustine's Church, on May 15, 1892. The ceremony was witnessed by a vast concourse of people. After the dedication, Solemn Pontifical Mass was celebrated by Bishop Ludden, of Syracuse. The sermon was preached by Bishop Chapelle, of Santa Fe (now Archbishop of New Orleans and Apostolic Delegate Extraordinary for Cuba, Puerto Rico, and

the Philippine Islands). Bishop O'Farrell, of Trenton, was also in the Sanctuary. On the Wednesday following Bishop McDonnell administered the Sacrament of Confirmation to 600 persons, at the Church of the Sacred Heart, in Clermont avenue. On Sunday, June 5, he celebrated his first Pontifical Mass in Brooklyn, in old St. James' Cathedral, and on the Sunday following, June 11, he conferred Holy Orders for the first time in his diocese, by raising the Rev. William J. Dunne, of Niagara University, to the dignity of the priesthood.

The Fathers of Mercy who have charge of the old Church of St. Francis of Sales, now known as the new Church of Our Lady of Lourdes, in 1892 founded another church at the corner of Fifty-seventh street and Thirteenth avenue. This church was placed under the patronage of St. Frances de Chantal. The church is a modest structure with a seating capacity of 400. It was first attended by Father Michael Maloy.

The Brooklyn foundation of the Congregation of the Most Holy Redeemer (as the Redemptorist Fathers are called officially) was formally established on Easter Sunday, April 2, 1893. Rev. F. W. Wayrick, rector of St. Alphonsus' Church, New York City, acting in the name of the Provincial, bought the entire block bounded by Fifth and Sixth avenues and by Fifty-ninth street and Sixtieth street. The formal opening of the church was deferred until the following spring. On April 2, 1893, Rev. J. B. Daily, of St. Alphonsus' Church, New York, said mass for the first time in this parish at what was called Professor Moss' house, at the corner of Fourth avenue and Fifty-fourth street. On April 22d the Fathers rented a house at the corner of Fifty-seventh street and Fourth avenue, near the site of the projected church. On October 29th the corner-stone of a new church was laid by Bishop McDonnell, and Father Wayrick preached the sermon. The new residence for the Fathers was ready for occupation and they moved into it on December 7th.

On January 14, 1894, the new Church of Our Lady of Perpetual Help was dedicated by Bishop

McDonnell. The community now consists of seven Fathers and two lay Brothers. It has become a missionary center, and some of the Fathers are constantly engaged during the season, in giving missions.

St. Barbara.—A new parish for the Germanis, under the invocation of St. Barbara, was founded in 1893; the church is situated on Bleeker street, between Central and Hamburg avenues. It was placed in charge of Rev. Isidore Wunch. The first mass was celebrated in a small building which was subsequently used as a school room. The corner-stone of a temporary church was laid on August 27, 1893, and it was dedicated on Thanksgiving Day of the same year by Bishop McDonnell. The new church is a neat Gothic frame building with a seating capacity of 600.

Church of the Immaculate Heart.—In October, 1893, Bishop McDonnell called the Rev. James J. McAteer to the pastorate of a new church to be erected in the neighborhood of Windsor Terrace. A plot of ground was secured near Ocean Parkway, and the corner-stone was laid September 26th. The building will accommodate about 600. The congregation now numbers about 1,200, and the church property is valued at \$35,000.

In the year 1893 a new church dedicated to St. Mark, the Evangelist, was opened at Sheepshead Bay, now East Fourteenth street and Sheepshead Bay road. It was intended to accommodate the summer guests who lingered around the popular resort until late in September. The old church was destroyed by fire. The new St. Mark's Church was built by Rev. J. J. Hefferman, who attended the mission and became resident pastor in 1889. It is a very pretty frame structure with a neat rectory adjoining. The new church was dedicated by Bishop McDonnell on Sunday, August 20, 1893.

On Sunday, October 23, 1893, Bishop McDonnell laid the corner-stone of the new Church of St. Simon and St. Jude, Van Sicklen street and Avenue T, of which the Rev. William A. Gardiner is Pastor. He now has a neat little church, with a seating capacity of about 600.

On Tuesday, May 30, 1893, Bishop McDon-

nell dedicated the new Church of St. Aloysius, for the German Catholics residing in the vicinity of Onderdonk avenue and Stanhope street. The Pastor is the Rev. John W. Hauptman.

The Catholics of Bath Beach go back to the early eighties for the foundation of their parish. As the name of their church implies, the first Catholics in this vicinity were Irish, for St. Finbar was an Irish Saint. The old church was a very modest edifice, which gave way in 1893 to a renovated St. Finbar's and a church property valued at \$25,000. Under the pastorship of the Rev. Hugh B. Ward (1893) the old church was enlarged to nearly twice its former dimensions. Mass was celebrated for the first time in the new church on Sunday, June 25, 1893.

St. Francis of Assisi.—In the portion of the Twenty-ninth Ward bounded by the parishes of St. Teresa's, St. Matthew's and the Church of the Holy Cross, it became necessary to build another church. The site chosen was at Nostrand avenue and Lincoln road, and the erection of that church was entrusted to the Rev. Francis Ludeke. August 28, 1898, Bishop McDonnell laid the cornerstone of the new Church, and on Sunday, October 22, came to dedicate it. The church is valued at \$35,000, and the congregation numbers 900.

The Lithuanian parish of St. Mary of Angels was started on December 25, 1895, on Grand street, in a building that had been a Methodist Church, then a court room and next a skating rink. Later on the Rev. George W. Mundelein secured old Trinity Methodist Episcopal Church, and it was soon remodeled and dedicated by Bishop McDonnell in October, 1899.

The Church of the Holy Name of Jesus, corner of Ninth and Prospect avenues, was founded in 1878, by the Rev. Thomas S. O'Reilly. The church is 84 by 96 feet, with a congregation of over 2,000. It was founded March 17, 1898. In 1885 Father O'Reilly built a school-house, which is now attended by nearly 500 children, under the care of six Sisters of St. Joseph.

On Leonard street, Greenpoint, just in the rear of St. Anthony's Church, is a neat frame church, surmounted by a steeple, at the top of which is a cross with three cross-pieces. This in-

dicates that the church belongs to the Greek rite, though in communion with the Catholic Church and subject to the Catholic Bishop of Brooklyn. It is known as the Greek Catholic Church of St. Elias. The congregation was founded January 1, 1891, and the first mass was celebrated in St. Bridgid's Church, New York. In the course of time the congregation moved to Greenpoint.

The Italian population of Brooklyn has grown very rapidly within the last ten years. Bishop Loughlin and Bishop McDonnell have both taken a deep interest in a people who are destined before very long to be a very important factor in our population. Care has been taken to place all priests educated in Rome in districts in which is an Italian population. Then, too, Italian priests have been received into the diocese of Brooklyn that they might labor among their countrymen. Besides these, a band of Italian Lazarist Missionaries have taken up their residence in Brooklyn and are engaged in giving missions and retreats to the Italians, not only in churches strictly of their own nationality, but in all parishes having a considerable Italian attendance. At St. Patrick's Church, Kent avenue, for instance, there are 3,000 Italians receiving the ministrations of the reverend clergy attached to this church. The Rev. Dr. William J. White devotes himself almost entirely to Italians, and his services are gratefully appreciated by them. He has within the last year opened a kindergarten school for the little children, and it is growing rapidly. There is another kindergarten connected with St. James' pro-Cathedral, established some years ago under the direction of the Rev. William B. Farrell. In November, 1894, Father Pasquale De Nisco opened an industrial school in this parish and furnished the means for starting the work. He was anxious that Italian children should be brought up with a thorough knowledge of American institutions.

The Church of St. Michael the Archangel, at the corner of Laurence and Tiliory streets, was founded in 1891. The edifice was originally a Presbyterian Church. In 1880 the Polish Catholics purchased it from the Presbyterians and dedicated it to God under the invocation of St. Casimir. In 1801 they sold it to the Italians, and



Father Serafino Santi became its first Italian pastor, and he placed it under the invocation of St. Michael the Archangel.

Church of Our Lady of Mount Carmel.—In 1887 the Rev. Peter Saponara arrived from Italy and was appointed by Bishop Loughlin to organize an Italian congregation, which was to worship for the time in the Church of the Most Holy Trinity. The church was then started where the school now stands. During the same year Father Saponara moved with his people to the school hall of the German Church of the Annunciation, in the vicinity of which the Italian colony in the Eastern District had settled. Finally a suitable location was found and a lot was purchased on North Eighth street, near Havermeyer street, but, as a more eligible site was found to be available on North Eighth street and Union avenue, the lot was sold for \$5,000. The new site was secured, but it was only after numerous difficulties had been overcome that Father Saponara was able to invite Bishop Loughlin to lay the corner-stone for his new church. This occurred on July 31, 1887. It was dedicated on November 20, 1887.

The Church of the Sacred Hearts of Jesus and Mary owes its origin, in a great measure, to the Rev. Father Joseph Fransioli. In 1882 he rented a hall on Warren street, and, with Bishop Loughlin's consent, placed it in charge of Rev. Father Defini, who after a brief period was succeeded by Rev. John Baptist Volpe. After a year's trial the mission was moved to No. 30 President street, and placed under the care of Father Paccason.

In 1884 Rev. Pasquale De Nisco arrived in Brooklyn, and under the direction of Father Fransioli two lots were purchased, and the corner-stone of the present church was laid by Bishop Loughlin in 1885. This church, though inadequate to meet the wants of the growing congregation, has nevertheless realized the hopes of good old Father Fransioli. Father De Nisco has been followed by other priests of the Society of Pious Missions, until now it requires three Fathers to minister to the Italian population of that parish.

The Church of Our Lady of Loretto, Powell

street, between Liberty and East New York avenues, is the fourth church in Brooklyn for the use of Italians. The structure was originally a hall used by the Salvation Army. In June, 1896, Father Stephen Gesualdi was assigned by Bishop McDonnell to form a new parish. He secured this hall, enlarged it and otherwise changed it until now it presents the appearance of a Greek cross, 30 by 100 feet in dimensions, and its estimated value is set down at \$10,000.

The parish of St. Rose of Lima (Parkville) was founded in 1870, by the Rev. Michael J. Moran. The corner-stone was laid by the Very Rev. John F. Turner, V. G., on Sunday, August 21. It was a simple but very neat structure, and was dedicated by Bishop Loughlin on Sunday, November 27, 1870.

The parish of St. Mary, Mother of Jesus, at Bensonhurst, was founded in 1888. Mass was said by Rev. J. McAleese, of Parkville, in a vacant house until 1892. On June 26th of that year the Rev. Charles Wightman, who is now rector of the church, laid the corner-stone of a new edifice, privately. There is no record of any ceremony.

The number of German Catholics in the town of New Lots, East New York, has been steadily growing for several years, and the need of a church for their accommodation was keenly felt, but it was not until January 25, 1860, that Father Philip Albrecht, Pastor of St. Benedict's Church, felt that he could take steps to provide one for this portion of his flock. Four lots were purchased on John street between Liberty and Atlanta avenues. So rapidly did work progress that the corner-stone of the new St. Michael's Church was laid by Bishop Loughlin on April 18, 1860. The building was small, a plain frame structure, surmounted by a modest steeple. By the 3d of June, 1860, it was dedicated by Bishop Loughlin and placed under the invocation of St. Michael the Archangel, and on the following Palm Sunday a bell was blessed and placed in the steeple. The Rev. Charles Peine became the first Pastor of this congregation.

In August, 1863, the Rev. M. I. Decker took charge of the parish and began the erection of a pastoral residence, a part of which was to be used

for school purposes. The building was finished by Father Peine, who returned to St. Michael's in May, 1864. This time Father Peine remained with his old parishioners for two years. In July, 1866, he was succeeded by Rev. Casper Muller, who, in February, 1868, purchased two lots adjoining the pastoral residence, on which it was proposed to erect a new school building. A considerable addition was built in September, 1875.

Before the advent of Bishop Loughlin to the Diocese there were very few Catholic families in the vicinity of Cypress Hills. In 1853 Father Andrew Bohan, of the Church of the Holy Cross in Flatbush, found at the corner of Atlantic and Vermont avenues, a two-story frame building, then known as Altenbrand's Hotel. Father Bohan rented the dining-room of this inn, which was connected with a bar-room—but having also a door leading to the street; and here Father Bohan offered up the adorable sacrifice of the Mass. Father Bohan soon found six lots on the east side of Van Sicklen Avenue, near the north side of Atlantic Avenue, and he secured them, and so rapidly was the church completed that on April 9, 1854, Bishop Loughlin had the happiness of dedicating it to the service of God under the patronage of St. Malachy.

Father Andrew O'Connell (1872) enlarged the church, erected a splendid new schoolhouse, and established the Catholic Benevolent Legion and the Young Men's Catholic Lyceum.

Church of the Holy Cross, Flatbush.—The Catholics in the early '40s were obliged to go to St. Joseph's, the pro-Cathedral, and St. Paul's. Finally, through the efforts of the Rev. James McDonough, of St. James', a small frame church was built in 1848 in that part of the town known as the English settlement, located on Erasmus street, near Prospect street. The first resident priest was the Rev. Andrew Bohan.

Father James J. Dougherty procured the building of the present Church of the Holy Cross. The corner-stone was laid in 1872 and the church was dedicated by Bishop Loughlin in 1873. The old frame church was transformed into a school and it was placed under the care of the Sisters of St. Joseph. After a pastorate of ten years, Father

Dougherty was replaced (in 1881) by the Rev. Bernard McHugh. During his pastorate of five years he built the church at Flatlands, and another church, since destroyed by fire, in that section, now comprising St. Matthew's parish. December 19, 1892, the Rev. John T. Woods took charge of the parish, which was then encumbered with a mortgage of \$18,000, and he succeeded in five years in wiping out this debt. His next step was the decoration of the church, and this was accomplished at a cost of \$8,000. Father Woods, in 1898, erected a new convent, costing \$16,000. The following year the estates of Clayton and McCrory, to the west of the church, were purchased, for \$8,000, and a new rectory, costing \$16,000, and a parochial school costing \$55,000, were built on the acquired estates. The old school-house is now (1901) being fitted up for a Young Men's Lyceum. The church property is estimated to be worth something like \$175,000, on which there is a comparatively small debt.

In February, 1891, the Rev. Claudius Dumahut was authorized by Bishop Loughlin to found a church for Catholic Scandinavians. He leased a house on Fifteenth street, between Fifth and Sixth avenues, and this house became a chapel as well as pastoral residence. On Sunday, February 15, Catholic Scandinavians from Brooklyn, New York and Jersey City filled the parlors in which the services were held. Since that time Father Dumahut has succeeded in building a church and rectory and his parish is in a flourishing condition. The number of Catholic Scandinavians is not very large, but with the help of the English-speaking Catholics who frequent the church they have succeeded in building a very handsome church edifice.

Prior to 1834 there appear to have been few Catholics beyond the confines of Brooklyn proper. But in that year the faithful in the vicinity of Sag Harbor, near the eastern end of the island, began to be visited by priests from New York and Brooklyn. Later on, Flushing and Jamaica became mission stations. In 1843 Astoria had its church, dedicated to Our Lady of Mount Carmel; Flushing rejoined in St. Michael's; and Jamaica

and Sag Harbor had been placed under the protection of St. Monica and St. Andrew. From this time forth Catholics began to settle in different parts of the island, and churches sprang up almost "wherever two or three gathered together in His name."

In October, 1838, the Rt. Rev. John Dubois, D. D., Bishop of New York, sent the Rev. Michael Curran, Jr., of Astoria, to found a parish at Jamaica. He built a small frame church on Washington street, on what is now known as St. Monica's Cemetery property. The little church was 80 feet long and 25 feet wide. In this quaint structure some 200 Catholics gathered together from miles around and assisted at Mass as they could, some having to kneel outside the door,

In 1854 the Rev. Anthony Farley, Sr., became Pastor of St. Monica's, and in 1856 he erected a new and more suitable building. In 1879 Father Farley opened a parochial school and placed it under the care of the Sisters of Charity from Mount St. Vincent's on the Hudson. It is attended by 300 pupils. Father Farley ministered to the Catholics of Jamaica for thirty-five years, and died late in 1890.

In the following January the Rev. Michael J. Dennison, of Sag Harbor, came to Jamaica, and his pastorate, which extended over a period of ten years, was a very successful one. He purchased a lot in Prospect street, and before his death he erected a new convent. Father Dennison was very highly esteemed by his parishioners, and even by people who were not of his religion. He died on March 1, 1900, and was succeeded by the present Pastor, the Rev. Maurice P. Fitzgerald, who is carrying on the good work with much zeal.

In the meantime the German population of Jamaica had been growing, and a piece of ground was secured at the corner of Shelton and Flushing avenues, and on March 19, 1886, Rev. Ignatius Zeller laid the corner-stone of his new church, which he placed under the auspices of the Presentation of the Blessed Virgin. Prior to this time Mass was said in an old farm house built in 1767, and which is still standing on the church property. The church was enlarged in 1894 by Father Zeller, and, with the rectory, is now 125

feet by 50 feet in dimensions. In 1893 Father Zeller erected a two-story school-house. It is taught by nine Sisters of St. Dominic. Besides all this there is a convent and orphan asylum, dedicated to St. Elizabeth (widow), under the care of ten Sisters of St. Dominic.

Sag Harbor was visited back in the early '30s by priests from Brooklyn and elsewhere. In 1836 it was attended by Rev. John Wastl and Rev. Patrick Dougherty. In 1839 the church of St. Andrew was not yet dedicated, but the mission was visited by Rev. J. Cumnisky and the Rev. James O'Donnell, the latter of whom continued his ministrations until 1845, when Father Curran, from Astoria, took his place. During the next two years the Rev. James McGinness, from St. Peter's, New York, used to attend to the Catholics of Sag Harbor. In 1848 Father McGinness, who was now resident Pastor of Flushing, continued his ministrations, until 1855, when he was relieved by the Rev. M. O'Neill, of Greenport. From 1860 to 1866 Sag Harbor was attended by Father Brunneman, from Southold. He was succeeded by Rev. John McCarthy. It was not until 1870 that St. Andrew's had a resident Pastor. This was the Rev. Felix O'Callaghan, but ill health compelled him to resign before a year had elapsed, and he was succeeded by Rev. J. J. Heffernan. In February, 1892, the Rev. Laurence Guerin made important repairs on the church, enlarged it and improved the parochial residence.

Back in the '30s, Samuel Leggett, a member of the Society of Friends, erected a union church for the use of all denominations in Whitestone and vicinity. After the death of Mr. Leggett, it was used jointly by the Episcopalians and the Methodists. On October 11, 1866, the property was sold to Bishop Loughlin, and in a short time after it was dedicated to the service of God under the invocation of St. Luke. It was Father James O'Beirne who first ministered to the Catholics of Whitestone. He was followed by the Rev. William McCloskey; Rev. F. J. Blake, who came from the Diocese of Wilmington, Delaware; Rev. William Connolly, who died in September, 1886; Rev. Peter Kearney, now rector of St. Raphael's



Church, Blissville, who made quite a number of needed improvements in both church and rectory; and, finally, the present rector, the Rev. John F. O'Hara. Father O'Hara soon saw the need of a new church, and in due time he set to work. The new church is of brick, 50 feet by 123 feet in dimensions, the style is English Gothic and is surmounted by towers.

Our Lady of Mount Carmel, Astoria.—Astoria is one of the oldest parishes on Long Island. It was founded as far back as 1841. One of the earliest pastors, if not the earliest, was the Rev. Michael Curran, who attended Sag Harbor and some other out-missions. The first church was dedicated to St. John, and the congregation consisted of fourteen members. The corner-stone of the present church was laid on September 9, 1871, and the edifice was dedicated by Bishop Loughlin, August 7, 1873. In 1883 the present Pastor, Rev. P. A. Walsh, assumed charge of the parish. During his pastorate he has erected a splendid parochial school, rebuilt the old church and made many valuable and needed improvements.

St. Bridget's, Westbury.—Westbury mission was founded in 1850. The original St. Bridget's was an old farm house, one of the first houses erected in Westbury. It was attended from Hempstead and elsewhere, by Rev. Father McEnroe and other priests. On February 11, 1893, the Rev. Thomas McGronen, of Greenpoint, was assigned by Bishop McDonnell to take charge of Westbury. He was able in February, 1894, to lay the foundations of a new church, 40 feet by 79 feet, on the south side of the old church. People began to gather around the new church, until in a short time Westbury came to be a flourishing parish. Hyde Park was one of its out-missions. In 1895 the Rev. Herbert F. Farrell became Pastor, and he has continued the good work commenced by Father McGronen. Westbury has now acquired the dignity of a deanery, and Father Farrell is the Dean for the county of Nassau.

It was at Winfield that appeared the first dawn of the faith in northwestern Long Island. In 1854 a Mr. Anderson presented to Bishop Loughlin two lots with the understanding that they should be used for church purposes. They

were accepted and the Church of St. Mary, Help of Christians, was erected during the following year. The priests in charge of this church established missions at Maspeth, Greenpoint, Laurel Hill, Middle Village, Dutch Kills, Corona and Hicksville, all of which were attended as opportunity offered, and nearly all of which are independent parishes to-day. Rev. Joseph Brunne-mann took charge of the new parish and founded St. Anthony's parish, Greenpoint. In 1868 the church, school and rectory were destroyed by fire. Fortunately they were fully insured.

The first Mass was said in Ravenswood as far back as 1833, by Rev. Father Phelan. For some months Mass was said in a store owned by Patrick Fitzgerald, and later on in a hall on Hancock street. Ground for a church building was broken in March, 1900, by the Rev. Thomas F. McGronen; and the corner-stone was laid on April 22, 1900, by Bishop McDonnell. The new church, 45 by 105 feet, was dedicated by Bishop McDonnell on September 6, 1900. St. Rita's is an out-mission attended from St. Patrick's church.

In 1868 Father Goetz, pastor of St. Raphael's church, Laurel Hill, near Blissville, founded the present St. Patrick's parish, at Dutch Kills (as an out-mission from Laurel Hill), at the corner of Henry and William streets. The original church was a modest frame building and no corner-stone was laid. In 1870 the church was moved to Crescent street, between Wilbur and Payntar avenues, and an addition built. It was dedicated by Bishop Loughlin. In the fall of 1889 the church was partly destroyed by fire. In the spring of 1898 the present handsome brick church, 80 by 135 feet, was begun, the Rev. Thomas F. M. McGronen turning the first sod. The corner-stone was laid September 15, 1898, by Bishop McDonnell, assisted by Rt. Rev. Mgr. McNamara. The dedication of this church took place September 9, 1899, Bishop McDonnell officiating. A new rectory was completed and occupied on March 17, 1901.

St. Patrick's church, Glen Cove, dates back to 1856, when the Rev. Patrick Kelly said the first mass in this place, in a hall. The original church was 60 feet by 30 feet. In 1876 the Rev.

James McEnroe enlarged and otherwise improved it. Father McEnroe became pastor on November 1, 1858, and continued to minister to the faithful of Glen Cove for nearly forty years. He is now pastor of the Church of the Holy Rosary, Brooklyn. The present pastor of St. Patrick's is Rev. Bernard O'Reilly.

St. Fidelis', College Point.—The history of this parish goes back to 1856, when College Point was known as Strattonport. In that year the Rev. Joseph Huber was sent to open a new church. He was succeeded by the Rev. Ambrose Schumack, the present incumbent. The present church will seat between 700 and 800 persons, and the parish numbers some 1,300 souls. A fine school, attended by 125 boys and 110 girls, is conducted by six Sisters of St. Dominic. The entire church property is estimated to be worth some \$100,000, on which there is merely a nominal debt.

The first mass said in Hempstead was in 1849, in the house of Mr. Powers. Before that time the people had to walk across the great Hempstead Plains to Westbury, and then they were sure of mass only once a month. The congregation was very small, and the priest, Father McKenna, came from Jamaica.

In 1851 the Catholics living in the territory now comprised within the limits of Nassau county held a meeting and resolved to build a church in a central location. Westbury was chosen and a very humble frame structure, valued at \$200, was erected. In 1853 a church was built. It is now used as a rectory by the pastor at Westbury. In 1861 Rev. James McEnroe attended the church from Glen Cove. In 1872 the Rev. Eugene McSherry was appointed to Westbury, but made Hempstead his residence. The present Church of Our Lady of Loretto was built by him and it was dedicated by Bishop Loughlin. The money subscribed for the building of the church came largely from the Irish laborers then employed on the water works and in laying out Garden City. On June 22, 1872, the corner-stone of the present church was laid. It is a beautiful edifice and is said to have cost \$15,000.

Father McSherry died in 1879, when he was succeeded by Rev. Peter Kearney. He was suc-

ceeded alternately by Rev. Peter Plunkett, Rev. J. J. McCusker, Rev. Robert Boyce, and finally the Rev. William B. Farrell, the present pastor. In spite of many difficulties, Father Farrell has greatly improved the appearance of the church. He has devoted himself to the moral and intellectual improvement of his people, and during the recent Spanish war he was unremitting in his ministrations to the soldiers encamped upon the plains and within the limits of his parish.

The following parishes are the outgrowth of mustard seed planted in Hempstead: Westbury, Mineola, Hyde Park, Queens, Rockville Centre and Freeport. Freeport is an out-mission of Hempstead and is attended by Father Farrell. The Church of the Holy Redeemer was founded in 1899.

Quite a German population began to settle around Middle Village in 1858. Many of the early German settlers were buried in the Lutheran Cemetery near by, the Catholics having no burial places of their own at that time. In 1862 St. Margaret's church was founded. It was at first attended from Winfield by the Rev. Ignatius Theodore Goetz. In 1863 this church was attended by the Rev. J. M. Decker, of St. Michael's church, East New York. The present pastor is the Rev. Francis O. Siegelack. The parochial school is under the care of six Dominican Sisters. The church will seat about 300 persons, and the property is valued at about \$25,000, with little or no debt upon it. Besides the church property there is a very large and well situated cemetery known as St. John's, and which is destined at no distant day to rival Calvary and Holy Cross cemeteries. Between sixty and seventy acres are now under improvement and Bishop McDonnell is having this laid out and the roads macadamized, so that St. John's will soon become *the* Catholic cemetery of Brooklyn.

St. Mary's church, Long Island City, was founded in 1868, by the Rev. John Crimmins. The first mass was said in an old public-school house on Sixth street. The original church was 45 feet by 90 feet in dimensions. Rev. John McGuire, who became pastor on January 1, 1879, enlarged and improved the church, but in 1893

a fire destroyed both church and school. Father McGuire immediately went to work to rebuild his church, and in 1899 he improved the new church and it may be said with truth that he built this church twice. The school destroyed by fire was a four-story and basement building, and a new building is now in course of erection. In 1897 Father McGuire opened a new lyceum building for young men on Fifth street, and had it dedicated by Bishop McDonnell. In 1891 St. John's Hospital was founded. In 1896 the corner-stone of a new and much larger hospital was laid. It is conducted by the Sisters of St. Joseph, and will accommodate 150 patients. Patients are admitted regardless of race or religion.

St. Stanislaus', Maspeth.—In January, 1872, the Rev. Ignatius Zeller was deputed to establish a new parish at Maspeth, which was to be detached from Winfield. The first mass was said in the new church. In June, 1872, the Rev. John McElhinney was appointed pastor. He improved the church and built a rectory. Rev. John Baxter was pastor from 1877 to 1880, when Father Malone came, and ministered to the parish until December 17, 1881, when he was succeeded by Rev. F. X. Pauletigi. The present pastor is Rev. Joseph A. Bennett. The congregation now numbers some 1,300, and the church property is estimated to be worth about \$10,000.

Great Neck was for a time a dependency of Roslyn, and in February, 1876, the Rev. P. F. Sheridan, pastor of the latter place, founded the Church of St. Aloysius at Great Neck. The first mass was said in the new church on May 20, 1876. In 1896 the church was enlarged from 45 feet by 30 feet to 60 feet by 30 feet. The succession of pastors is as follows: Rev. P. F. Sheridan, from 1876 to 1880; Rev. Edward J. Smith, from April 25, 1880, to 1898; and the Rev. Daniel F. Cherry, the present incumbent.

In 1859 the Rev. Joseph Huber, of Strattonport, was sent to organize a new mission at Hicksville. The corner-stone was laid on August 31, of that year, on the site of the present church. The ground was donated by Adolph Pasker. Father Theodore I. Goetz was the first resident pastor. He was succeeded by the Revs. Casper

Miller, Joseph Huber and L. Schneider. Very Rev. Lawrence Fuchs, V. F., the present pastor, took charge on September 1, 1872. Under his care the congregation has grown and the church property has been improved. On May 12, 1891, the corner-stone of a new edifice, 40 feet by 96 feet and surmounted by a spire 110 feet high, was laid by Bishop Loughlin, and on December 15, 1891, it was dedicated. The older building has been remodeled and otherwise improved and turned into a parochial school.

The first parish founded by Bishop McDonnell on Long Island was at Morris Park (Clarenceville). It was placed under the patronage of St. Benedict Joseph Labre, and the Rev. William J. McGuire was its first Pastor. Some time in August, 1892, Bishop McDonnell purchased a number of city lots, and the new church was dedicated on October 8, 1892. Father McGuire labored hard to raise the necessary means to start his church and God rewarded his efforts. When removed to a more responsible cure he was succeeded by the Rev. Patrick J. Fahey, the present Pastor. The parish was formerly a part of St. Monica's.

In 1893 the Catholics of Hyde Park, under the pastoral care of Rev. Thomas F. McGronen, began to think of having a house of worship of their own. In August of that year, they raised \$1,500. This amount steadily increased until May, 1894, when Bishop McDonnell laid the corner-stone of the new church of the Holy Ghost. On August 15 of the same year a very pretty church edifice was dedicated by Bishop McDonnell. The sermon was preached in Polish by Rev. Father Leo. The church commands an imposing site on the Jericho turnpike. The interior is in Gothic style, and will seat 420 persons. It is heated with hot air, and is lighted by seven stained-glass windows on each side. The altars, pews and windows were presented by the Church of St. John the Baptist, Brooklyn, and the organ by Father Zeller, of Jamaica. The present pastor is the Rev. Thomas Videnz. Over 100 children attend a school conducted by the Sisters of St. Dominic.

In September, 1893, ground was broken for a new church at Cedarhurst. It was placed in



charge of the Rev. Patrick McKenna, of Hewlett's Station, and on October 24 following, the corner-stone was laid by Bishop McDonnell. The church was dedicated in June, 1894, by Bishop McDonnell. The church was destroyed by lightning on July 12, 1899 and rebuilt in 1900. Father McKenna still attends St. Joseph's Church, Hewlett's, but has for some years past resided at Cedarhurst, where he has the gratification of seeing his congregation rapidly increasing under his fostering care.

In 1871 seventeen Catholics gathered together in and near Hewlett's and formed themselves into a congregation and for nine months heard Mass said by Father Doris in the house of Mr. Daniel Longworth, who later on donated a plot of ground on Broadway, upon which, in May, 1872, the corner-stone of the present St. Joseph's Church was laid by Bishop Loughlin. The new church was dedicated in May of the same year.

St. Mary's Church, Bryant avenue, Roslyn, was founded by the Rev. Father O'Donnell in the latter part of the '60s. In November, 1872, the Rev. P. F. Sheridan became Pastor, and during the four years of his pastorate he improved the church and built the rectory adjoining the church. Father Sheridan died in May, 1876, and was succeeded by the Rev. Mortimer C. Brennan. The parish grew, in the meantime, so that some of its out-missions were detached and formed with separate parishes. In July, 1886, the Rev. N. J. Doran became pastor. On the death of Rev. Dr. Mitchell, in 1898, he was transferred to St. Stephen's, Brooklyn, and was succeeded here by Rev. Myles J. O'Reilly, in July, 1898. The present Pastor is Rev. M. J. Hogan.

By the year 1894 the Catholic population of Woodside had so far increased as to warrant the erection of a church of their own. The organization of the new parish was entrusted by Bishop McDonnell to Rev. Edward W. Gannon. A tract of land was bought in one of the most desirable parts of the town, and on June 14, 1896, he had the happiness of having his church dedicated by Bishop McDonnell. The church will accommodate some 800 people.

The corner-stone of the Church of the Sacred Heart at Bayside was laid on Sunday, September 1, 1895, by Very Rev. P. J. McNamara, V. G. It is a neat frame structure of Gothic architecture, and together with the parochial residence the church property is valued at some \$18,000. The pastor is the Rev. Matthew J. Tierney, who also attends to the needs of the Catholic soldiers at the military post at Willet's Point.

In December, 1891, the Rev. Joseph Fyda was sent by Bishop Loughlin to found a church at Elmhurst for the Poles. In the following year he gathered together about 150 of his countrymen, in St. Mary's Church, Winfield, and said Mass for them. Later on he erected a church at Elmhurst, the basement of which he utilized as a school, which he placed under the care of the Sisters of Nazareth. The present Pastor is the Rev. Felix Baran, O. M. C., who is assisted by Rev. Benedict Langa, O. M. C., and two lay Brothers.

Corpus Christi, Mineola, is a comparatively new mission, although Mass was said in Mineola some years before by the clergy of Hempstead. In 1897 the Rev. Herbert Farrell, of Westbury, of which Mineola is still an out-mission, invited two Paulist Fathers from New York to give a retreat. The result of the mission was the formation of a little congregation of some eighty Catholics, who resolved upon building a church of their own. On Sunday, August 14, 1898, Bishop McDonnell dedicated the new chapel or church, which will seat 200 persons.

The first Mass said at Rockville Centre was by Rev. Thomas V. Robinson, in a private house. Later on, through the exertions of a Mr. Vincent, the Rockville Institute was secured and converted into the present St. Agnes' Church. It was first attended by the Rev. Patrick McKenna. In 1894 the Rev. Thomas Carroll was appointed Pastor. He was succeeded by the Rev. Patrick M. Fitzgerald, the present Pastor.

Farmingdale has the honor of being the first parish on Long Island under the care of the Sons of St. Benedict. In 1896 Bishop McDonnell invited the Benedictine Fathers of the Bahama Islands to establish themselves in the Diocese of

Brooklyn. Accordingly a band of Benedictine Fathers, under the Rev. Gerard Spielmann, went to Farmingdale, and on Sunday, October 11, 1896, they said Mass for the first time in a building which had formerly been a Protestant house of worship. In February, 1897, the Fathers secured a beautiful mansion with four acres of land, in the heart of the village, for their monastery, church and school. The new church was dedicated on July 4, 1898, by Bishop McDonnell, and the ceremony was participated in by a large concourse of people. Besides the Benedictine monastery, Farmingdale has the Nazareth Trade School, which is attended by 300 orphan boys, who are cared for by 28 Sisters of St. Dominic.

On a plot of ground at the junction of Hollis and Franklin avenues, village of Queens, is the Church of St. Joachim and St. Ann's. The corner-stone was laid on Sunday, September 12, 1897, by Very Rev. P. J. McNamara, V. G. The church is a frame structure, Gothic in style, and has a seating capacity of about 600. The parish was organized in 1896 by the Rev. Ignatius Zeller, of Jamaica. A small building on Bennett street, formerly used by the Episcopalians of Queens, was secured, and is still used. About one month after the organization of the parish the present Pastor, the Rev. Frederick W. Dotzauer, was appointed Pastor. He has about one hundred families under his charge, and his Sunday-school numbers about one hundred children. The congregation is drawn from Queens, Elmont and adjacent places. In its early days Queens was a dependency of Hempstead.

St. Martin's, Amityville, is a comparatively new parish, and dates from June, 1897. A plot of ground of two acres on Union avenue was secured, and Father Gerard Spielmann, from St. John's Benedictine Abbey, Collegeville, Minnesota, was entrusted with the erection of a new church, rectory and school. Mass was first said in Liberty Hall. The present Pastor is Rev. Benno Ferstl, O. S. B., who also attends Massepequa and Wantagh.

St. Michael's Church, Flushing, is among the oldest foundations on the island. The original

church building, a small frame structure, was erected when Father Michael Curran, of Astoria, visited this and a number of other missions on the island. In 1853 Rev. James O'Beirne was appointed Pastor and continued to minister for twenty-one years. He built the present St. Michael's church, and, in 1864, he purchased the ground upon which the convent and academy of the Sisters of St. Joseph now stands. In 1874 Rev. Henry O'Laughlin became Pastor. After a pastorate of a few years he was succeeded by Rev. John R. McKenna, who died in 1893. His successor was the Rev. Eugene Donnelly, the present Pastor, who built the present parochial residence and otherwise improved the church property. The church will seat about 800 persons, and the church property is valued at \$150,000.

St. Boniface, Foster Meadow, was founded in 1854 and was attended by the Rev. B. Keller, and later on by Rev. Joseph Huber, of Strattonport. The church, which was placed under the patronage of St. Boniface, was not dedicated until 1858. The congregation numbers 800, and the church property is estimated to be worth about \$25,000, with little or no debt upon it.

In 1871 Oyster Bay was attended from Glen Cove by the Rev. James McEnroe, who built and paid for the little church that was used for many years. In 1883 Oyster Bay became an out-mission of Huntington and was attended by Rev. Jeremiah J. Crowley. He collected some \$9,000 for a new church, and the mission was in a prosperous condition, when, in 1895, Bishop McDonnell sent Rev. John L. Belford to become its first resident Pastor. Father Belford built and paid for a handsome rectory, and then set to work on a new church, with a seating capacity of 450. Father Belford gave a new impetus to religion at Oyster Bay, and its proximity to the sea has made it quite a summer resort. On the death of Father Malone, Father Belford was promoted to the pastoral charge of the church of St. Peter and St. Paul, Brooklyn, and he was succeeded at Oyster Bay by Rev. Walter J. Power.

In 1895 the Catholics of Sayville came together to discuss the prospects of having a church in their village. The Rev. Thomas S. Duhigg

was assigned by Bishop McDonnell to form a new parish in Sayville. An old Methodist church was rented, and on June 2, 1895, Mass was said for the first time in Sayville. Ground was purchased at the corner of Handsome avenue and Main street, and on Sunday, October 1, 1896, Father Duhigg had the happiness of seeing his new church dedicated to St. Laurence, by Bishop McDonnell. The church is pure Gothic in style, with gallery and organ loft. It will seat 500 persons. Father Duhigg has been honored by the Bishop with the title of Rural Dean for Suffolk county.

Ronkonkoma, which has long been an out-mission of Sayville, was organized into a separate parish in 1901, and placed under the charge of the Rev. M. P. Hefferman. The mission was opened in 1884.

Until 1870 the Catholics of Islip were attended from Greenport. Up to 1876 they were attended from Huntington, by the Rev. Jeremiah J. Crowley. In 1882 St. Mary's church was built, and the mission continued to be attended from elsewhere. Rev. J. E. Bobier, of Bayshore, attended it during the '80s. It is now under the pastoral charge of the Rev. E. A. Duffy, who resides in Islip.

Southold and Cutchogue.—In 1854 the Rev. Joseph Brunnemann organized old St. Patrick's parish when there were very few Catholic families in the neighborhood. Mr. Jacob Apley purchased the old Southold Academy, which had become financially involved, and presented it to the Catholics. It was remodeled and converted into a church, and Father Brunnemann erected a rectory adjoining it. In 1870 Rev. John R. McKenna succeeded Father Brunnemann, and remained until 1876, when he went to Flushing. He was succeeded by Rev. Richard S. Foley. In the meantime Southampton, Cutchogue, Mattituck and other places looked to Southold for spiritual attendance. Southold was growing in importance as a summer resort. Rev. James H. Lynch became pastor of St. Patrick's after Father Foley, and in September, 1901, having built the Church of the Sacred Heart at Cutchogue, he took up his residence in that village and was

succeeded at Southold by Rev. Peter F. Mathews, formerly of Fort Hamilton.

St. Patrick's, Huntington, was founded as an out-mission in 1849, and was attended by Rev. J. McGinnes, and later on by Rev. John McCarthy. The first mass was said in a private house about a mile and a quarter from the village. Nearby was the little country burying-ground. The first baptism of which there is any record was performed by Father McCarthy in December, 1854. This clergyman attended Huntington until 1857, when he was succeeded by Rev. Father O'Neil. On November 11, 1860, Rev. Jeremiah J. Crowley succeeded him. Father Crowley lived at Bay Shore, from which place he attended a number of mission stations. On April 4, 1864, he moved to Huntington and became its first resident pastor. Prior to this time Father Crowley said mass in Huntington once in three or four weeks. Like the country pastors of those days he would say mass in one place early in the morning and then drive fifteen or twenty miles, fasting, to say mass at another mission. In the meantime the church was used during the week as a school, which was attended by about 60 children.

In February, 1867, the church was destroyed by fire. Father Crowley rented a hall in the village and at once set to work to build a new church. He secured a lot in a most central position in the village, and the corner-stone of the new St. Patrick's church was laid on Thanksgiving Day, 1867. The new church was to be of brick, with stone foundation, 114 feet by 45 feet, and on June 21, 1871, Bishop Loughlin dedicated the beautiful new edifice. It was Father Crowley's ambition to secure good ground for school purposes or for an academy, but he was unable to do so. After a successful pastorate of forty-one years, Father Crowley was promoted to the pastorate of St. Ambrose's church, Brooklyn, in November, 1895. While at Huntington he attended Oyster Bay, Islip, Cold Spring, Penataquit, Patchogue and Smithtown. His successor at Huntington was the Rev. John C. York, the present pastor, who also attends West Neck. Father York has purchased a large plot of ground for a new cem-



etry and had it blessed on Memorial Day of 1896.

Up to eight or nine years ago a Catholic was almost unknown around Brentwood. In 1895 the Rev. Edward F. Hannigan said the first mass in that village. Since that time Catholics have settled in the village, and now they are quite numerous. In the summer of 1895, Mr. Charles B. Van Nostrand, whose father was a convert to the faith, called a meeting of Catholic residents to consider the best means of securing a priest to minister to them. The Sisters of St. Joseph had purchased Hotel Austral and its annex, Hotel Brentwood, and several cottages which had been built on speculation when Brentwood was considered a promising summer resort. The advent of the Sisters gave an impetus to religion. Mr. Van Nostrand and his friends gathered the children of the neighborhood together on Sundays that they might be instructed in their catechism. Mr. Van Nostrand and his friends applied to Mgr. McNamara, the Administrator of the diocese, in the bishop's absence. He sympathized with these good people and sent them a priest from his own household, until the Bishop's return. A small store adjoining the postoffice was rented and mass was said in it on Sundays. Bishop McDonnell, on his return from Europe, approved of the formation of a parish, and in October, 1895, appointed Rev. Henry F. Murray to take charge of it. Father Murray collected a sufficient amount among his friends in the city to build a church, and the present St. Anne's was erected. Father Murray was succeeded by the Rev. John M. Kiely, who also attends Central Islip. Brentwood has of late become the seat of the Annual Retreat of the Reverend Clergy of the Diocese of Brooklyn.

In 1848 Far Rockaway was visited by clergymen from the city and from older and stronger missions on the island. In time, St. Mary's became an independent parish and was very numerously attended, especially during the summer months. Rev. Henry J. Zimmer was pastor here for a time and he erected a fine Gothic church, the interior of which is handsomely decorated. The marble altar is the gift of the parishioners,

the onyx altar railing and brass pulpit are the gifts of Messrs. William and James Caffrey in memory of their parents. Father Flannery has a flourishing school under the care of the Sisters of St. Joseph.

St. Philip Neri, Northport, was founded about 1868, by the Rev. Jeremiah J. Crowley, of Huntington. Mass was first said here in an old hall at the foot of Main street. In 1875 Father Crowley purchased a site on which stood a Presbyterian church, for some \$4,000. The building was transformed into a Catholic church and was used until about 1878. At this time Father Crowley was attending Bay Shore and Islip, besides Huntington and Northport, and circumstances were such that he was unable to continue his ministrations at Northport. The church here was purchased by Mr. Robert Murray, who moved it to his own property and turned it into a carriage house. In 1893 the Rev. P. J. Tuhigg reorganized the parish, secured the old church, still a carriage house, and mass was said in it for some time. The mission was attended by the Lazarist Fathers, of Brooklyn, from Christmas, 1893, until May, 1894, when the Rev. Maurice Fitzgerald was appointed to Northport, and from this time the parish took on new life. The land on which the first church had stood was in the market for fifteen years, when it was repurchased by the Catholics and the present church was built upon it. The corner-stone was laid September 9, 1894, by Bishop McDonnell, and the dedication took place November 3, 1895. It is a wooden building, Gothic in style, and is 50 feet by 100 feet in dimensions. The present pastor is the Rev. Francis A. McCarthy, S. T. D.

The progress of Catholicity on Long Island has been truly marvelous. Besides the churches already mentioned there is the Church of Our Lady of Sorrows at Corona, of which the Rev. James J. Corrigan, D. D., is pastor. It was founded in 1870, and now has a congregation of nearly 1,000 souls.

St. Elizabeth's, at Woodhaven, was founded in 1873. The present pastor is the Rev. Joseph Ernst. Attached to this church is a school of

nearly 250 children taught by the Sisters of St. Dominic.

St. Joseph's church, Schutzen Park (Astoria), under the care of the Rev. C. Eisele, is a flourishing German parish, with about 7,000 souls.

St. Agnes', Greenport, dates back to 1855, when it began as a little out-mission. It is now under the care of the Rev. Patrick J. Farrelly, Rural Dean, who attends Orient and Shelter Island.

St. John's church, at Riverhead, is under the pastoral care of the venerable Father Patrick Creighton, so long known in Brooklyn as the pastor of the Church of Our Lady of Victories. This parish was founded in 1870. Attached to it as an out-mission is the Church of the Immaculate Conception at Quogue.

Centre Moriches and Babylon were both founded in 1875; the latter is under the pastoral charge of the Rev. Joseph Kilpatrick. Attached to St. John's church, Father Kilpatrick has a school taught by the Sisters of St. Joseph.

Kings Park (1884) is under the pastoral care of Rev. William Donaldson, S. T. D., assisted by Rev. Nicholas Keating. They also attend Port Jefferson.

The Church of the Sacred Hearts of Jesus and Mary, at Southampton, was dedicated on July 3, 1893. The Rev. Lawrence J. Guerin was its first pastor, and he has been succeeded by the Rev. William S. Kirby, the present pastor.

Space will not permit a detailed account of the religious orders or communities in the diocese, nor of the colleges, academies, hospitals, orphanages or asylums and homes directed by them. They can be referred to only in the following summary:

St. Vincent's Home for Boys is under the supervision of the St. Vincent de Paul Society, with Rev. William L. Blake as chaplain. The Benedictine Fathers have foundations at Farmingdale and Amityville; the Fathers of Mercy, the Redemptorist Fathers, the Fathers of the Pious Missions, the Lazarist Fathers and the Capuchin Fathers all have foundations in Brook-

lyn; the Franciscan Minor Conventuals are at Elmhurst, while the Christian Brothers and the Franciscan Brothers have colleges and academies, and conduct the boys' departments of the parochial schools of the city.

The Sisters of Charity have charge of St. Joseph's Orphan Asylum, St. Mary's Female Hospital, St. Mary's Maternity, St. Mary's General Hospital, St. Paul's Industrial School and a number of parochial schools in Brooklyn.

The Sisters of Christian Charity from Wilkesbarre, Pennsylvania, have charge of the school of St. Benedict's church.

The Sisters of St. Dominic have their mother house at Montrose and Graham avenues, Brooklyn, and their novitiate at Amityville. They conduct St. Catharine's Hospital and two asylums in Brooklyn; St. Catharine's Infirmary at Amityville; St. Joseph's German Orphan Asylum, Long Island City; St. Elizabeth's Orphan Asylum, Jamaica, and St. Dominic's Home, Hyde Park. Besides these they have charge of the German parochial schools of the diocese.

The Sisters of the Poor of St. Francis conduct St. Peter's Hospital, Brooklyn.

The Sisters of the Good Shepherd have charge of the House of the Good Shepherd, for fallen women and wayward girls.

The Sisters of the Holy Family of Nazareth provide for the wants of sick, destitute and orphaned Poles in Brooklyn and at Elmhurst.

The Sisters of St. Joseph have their mother house and an academy at Flushing, St. John's Home for Boys, Home for Females Seeking Employment and some ten or twelve academies in Brooklyn; a seminary for boys at Bayside; academies at Brentwood, Far Rockaway; St. John's Hospital, Long Island City, and various other charitable works.

The Little Sisters of the Poor have two homes for aged men and women in Brooklyn.

The Sisters of Mercy have their mother home in Brooklyn, where they also conduct St. Francis Orphanage, and take charge of three parochial schools and of similar schools at Blythebourne and Syosset.

The School Sisters of Notre Dame have

charge of the German school of St. Alphonsus' church, Greenport.

The Salesian Missionary Sisters look after the wants of Italian children.

The Soeurs du Sacre Coeur de Marie Vierge, from France, have a convent and boarding academy for girls at Sag Harbor.

The Ladies of the Sacred Heart of Mary have charge of St. Joseph's Institute for Deaf Mutes on Buffalo avenue, Brooklyn.

The Visitation Nuns have a convent and flourishing academy on Clinton avenue, Brooklyn. Sisters Adorers of the Precious Blood, a contemplative community, have a monastery on Putnam avenue, Brooklyn.

In fine, the diocese of Brooklyn comprises:

#### RECAPITULATION.

Bishop .....	1
Secular Priests.....	273
Priests of Religious Orders .....	47
Total.....	320
Churches with resident priests.....	133

Missions with Churches.....	12
Total.....	145
Stations.....	11
Chapels .....	14
Seminary for Secular Clergy.....	1
Students.....	34
Colleges for boys.....	3
Students.....	570
Academies and Select Schools for young ladies..	15
Pupils.....	1,017
Boys in Academies.....	317
Parishes with Parochial Schools.....	65
Pupils.....	32,221
Orphan Asylums.....	12
Orphans.....	3,695
Infant Asylum.....	1
Infants cared for.....	454
Industrial School for girls.....	1
Pupils.....	143
House of Good Shepherd.....	1
Inmates .....	427
Total of young people under Catholic care.....	38,417
Hospitals.....	6
Patients treated during the year, over.....	18,020
Homes for Aged Poor.....	2
Inmates during the year.....	480
Catholic population about.....	500,000





# APPENDIX.

## THE COLONIAL MILITIA.

In 1693 the enrolled militia of Kings county numbered 319 commanded by Colonel Stephanus Van Cortlandt, of Queens county; 580 commanded by Colonel Thomas Willett, and of Suffolk county, 533 commanded by Colonel John Young, a total of 1,432 men. In 1700 Kings county militia had 280 men, Queens, 601, and Suffolk, 614. In that year the official returns gave the names of the officers of the three regiments and the various companies, as follows: -

Of ye Regiment of Militia of ye County of Suffolk on ye Island Nassaw.

### FIELD OFFICERS.

Isaac Arnold .....Colonel  
Henry Pierson .....Lieut. Col.  
Matthew Howel .....Majr

### THE SEVERAL COMPAS IN YE SAID REGT.

The Foot Compa in the town of Brookhaven.

### COMMON OFFICERS.

Sam. Smith .....Captain  
Richd Floyd .....Lieut.  
Joseph Tucker .....Ensigne

Of ye Foot Compa in ye town of Huntington.

### COMMON OFFICERS.

Thos. Wicks .....Capt.  
Jon Woods .....Lieut.  
Epenetus Plat .....Lieut.

Of ye Foot Compa in ye town of Southampton.

### COMMON OFFICERS.

Abra. Howell .....Capt.  
Joseph Fordham .....Lieut.  
Isaac Halsey .....Ensigne

Of another Compa in ye said Town.

### COMMON OFFICERS.

.....Capt.  
Jon Lupton .....Lieut.  
Joseph Moore .....Ensigne

Of another Compa in ye said Town.

### COMMON OFFICERS.

Tho. Stephans .....Capt.  
Joseph Pierson .....Lieut.  
Jerem. Scot .....Ensigne

Of ye Foot Compa in ye Town of Southhold.

### COMMON OFFICERS.

Tho. Young .....Capt.  
Sam. Glover .....Lieut.  
Rich. Brown .....Ensigne

Of another Foot Compa in ye said Town.

Jonathan Harlow .....Capt.  
—— Griffin .....Lieut.  
—— Emens .....Ensigne

Of another Foot Compa in ye said Town.

Thos. Mapas .....Capt.  
Joshua Harlow .....Lieut.  
Jon Booth .....Ensigne

Of another Foot Compa in ye town of East Hampton.

.....Capt.  
.....Lieut.  
.....Ensigne

Of another Foot Compa in ye said Town.

John Wheeler .....Capt.  
Enoch Fithian .....Lieut.  
Corn. Conchling .....Ensigne

### OF THE REGIMT OF MILITIA IN QUEENS COUNTY ON YE SAID ISLAND.

### FIELD OFFICER.

.....Colonel  
John Jackson .....Lieut. Col.  
.....Majr

## Of the Foot compa in the town of Jamaica.

## COMMON OFFICERS.

Hope Carpenter .....Capt.  
Benjamin Thurston .....Lieut.  
Richd Oldfield .....Ensigne

## Of another Foot Compa in ye said Town.

## COMMON OFFICERS.

Sam. Carpenter .....Capt.  
Joseph Smith .....Lieut.  
Dan. Smith .....Ensigne

## Of the Foot Compa in ye town of New Town.

## COMMON OFFICERS.

Content Titus .....Capt.  
Sam. Kecham .....Lieut.  
Sam. Morrell .....Ensigne

## Of another Foot Compa in ye said Town.

## COMMON OFFICERS.

Robt Coe .....Capt.  
Jon Berian .....Lieut.  
Jonathan Coe .....Ensigne

## Of the Foot Compa in ye Town of Hampstead.

Jerem. Smith .....Capt.  
Richd Hubbs .....Lieut.  
Isaac Smith .....Ensigne

## Of another Foot Compa in ye said Town.

Joseph Smith .....Capt.  
.....Lieut.  
Thos. Gildersleive .....Ensigne

## Of another Foot Compa in ye said Town.

Tho. Tredwell .....Capt.  
Jon. Pine .....Lieut.  
Jon Foster .....Ensigne

## Of the Foot Compa in ye Town of Flushing.

Robert Hinchman .....Capt.  
—— Harrington .....Lieut.  
Daniel Wright .....Ensigne

## Of the Foot Compa in ye town of Oysterbay.

Robt Coles .....Capt.  
Josia Latten .....Lieut.  
Nath: Coles Junr. ....Ensigne

## Of the Troope of Horse in ye said Regimt.

John Lawrence .....Capt.  
Jonath: Smith .....Lieut.  
Daniel Lawrence .....Cornet  
Jon Finne .....Quartermaster

## OF THE REGIMENT OF MILITIA IN KING'S COUNTY ON YE SAID ISLAND.

## FIELD OFFICERS.

Stephen Cortland .....Colonel  
Gerrardus Beekman .....Lieut. Col.  
Corn: Van Brunt.....Majr

## Of the Foot Compa in the town of Amersfort.

Jon Terhermon .....Capt.  
Peter Mansford .....Lieut.  
Corn. Van Voorhuyen .....Ensigne

## Of the Foot Compa in ye Town of Gravesend.

John Lake .....Capt.  
Chr: Bemoyne .....Lieut.  
Albert Coerten .....Ensigne

## Of the Foot Compa in the town of Brookland.

Joris Hansen .....Capt.  
Daniel Repalie .....Lieut.  
Teunis Repalie .....Ensigne

## Of the Foot Compa in ye town of New Uytregt.

John Van Dyke.....Capt.  
Joost Van Brunt.....Lieut.  
Matys Smake .....Ensigne

## Of the Foot Compa in ye town of Midwout.

Arie Van de Bilt.....Capt.  
Symon Hansen .....Lieut.  
Isaac Hegeman .....Ensigne

## Of the Foot Compa in ye town of Boswick.

Peter Pra .....Capt.  
Michill Parmyter .....Lieut.  
Jochem Vouchnewen .....Ensigne

## Of the Troop of Horse in ye said Regiment.

Dan. Polhemius .....Capt.  
Roeloft Verkirk .....Lieut.  
Jerominus Remse .....Cornet  
Gysbert Bayard .....Quarter Master

## LONG ISLAND TROOPS IN THE REVOLUTION.

(From Fernow's "New York in the Revolution," Albany, 1887.)

The people of Long Island responded to the call of the Provincial Congress, asking them to organize in military bodies as early as the inhabitants of the other counties, and below are given the earlier organizations. The fortunes of war severing the connection between the island and the main land, these organizations could not be kept up, hence the list of Long Island officers is necessarily small. The Council of Appointment made no appointment for Long Island until 1784.

## KINGS COUNTY.

Col. Richard Van Brunt.  
Lieut. Col. Nich's Covenhoven.

*Light Horse Company.*

Capt. Rich'd Lawrence, resigned on account of ill health.

	<i>Captains</i>	<i>1st Lieuts.</i>	<i>2nd. Lieuts.</i>	<i>Ensigns</i>	<i>Quarter Masters</i>
Light Horse,	Adolph Waldron,	Wm. Boerum,	Thos. Everett,	Jacob Sebring, Jun.	Isaac Sebring,
Troop of Horse,	Lambert Suydam,	Dan'l Rapyle,	Jacob Bloom,	Peter V. D. Voort,	Peter Wyckoff.
Flatlands,	Jere'h V. D. Bilt,	Ab't Stothoff,	Thos. Elsworth,	Peter V. D. Bilt,	
Gravesend,	Rem. Williamson,	Sam'l Hubbard,	Garrett Williamson,	John Lane,	
Half of Brooklyn,	Barent Johnson,	Barent Lefierts,	Joost D. B. Vooise,	Martin Schenck,	
do do	Ferd's Suydam,	Simon Bergen,	Wm. Brower,	Ja'b Stillenwert,	
Flatbush,	Corn's V. D. Veer,	Peter Lefferts,	John Van Duyn,	John Bennem,	
Bushwick,	John Titus,	Abr. Van Ranst,	Peter Colyer,	John Skillman,	
New Utrecht,	Abr. Van Brunt,	Ad'n Hegeman,	Harm's Barkulo,	Wm. Barre,	

Rem. A. Remsen, 1st Lieut. of Waldron's Light Horse, had been elected, but declined, whereupon the company was officered as above.

## QUEENS COUNTY.

No record of any regimental organization has been found. The following names are of company officers of an early period of the war:

*Great Neck and Cow Neck Company.*

Capt. John Sands, appointed October 12, 1775.  
1st Major Joh's Titus.  
2d Major John Van Debilt.  
Adj. George Carpenter.  
Q. M. Nich's Covenhoven.  
All commissioned March 11, 1776.

*Captains.*

Joh's Vanderbilt.	Corn's V. D. Veer.
Lambert Suydam.	Rem. Williamson.
B. Johnson.	Barnard Suydam.
John Titus.	Adrian Van Brunt.

A return of the officers chosen by the different companies in Kings county who have signed the Declaration and taken their commissions, 1776:

1st Lieut. Henry Allen, declined.  
2d Lieut. Thos. Mitchell, promoted 1st Lieut. March 8, 1776, vice Allen.  
Ensign Aspinwall Cornwell (Cornell) promoted 2d Lieut. vice Mitchell.  
Ensign Andrew Onderdonk, appointed April 15, 1776.

*New Town District, Southernmost Beat.*

Capt. Abr'm Remsen.  
1st Lieut. Benj'n Coe, promoted Captain June 17, 1776.  
2d Lieut. Robt. Furman, promoted 1st Lieut.  
Ensign Benj. North, promoted 2d Lieut.  
Ensign Jonah Hallett, appointed June 18, 1776.

*New Town District, North Beat.*

Capt. John Lawrence, promoted Brig. Major.  
1st Lieut. Wm. Lawrence, promoted Captain August 14, 1776.  
Ensign Jesse Warner.

1st Lieut. Dan'l Lawrence, promoted Captain, etc.  
2d Lieut. Samuel Riker, promoted 1st Lieut.  
Cornet, John Coe, superseded by Jon'n Lawrence.  
Q. M. Peter Rapalje.  
Original commissions issued May 10, 1776.

*Flushing Company.*

Capt. Nath'l Tom.  
1st Lieut. Mathias Van Dyck.  
2d Lieut. Jeffry Hicks.  
Ensign Nich's Van Dyck.  
Commissioned June 8, 1776.

*Jamaica Company.*

Capt. Ephraim Baylies.  
1st Lieut. Increase Carpenter.  
2d Lieut. Abr'm Vanausdale.  
Ensign Othniel Smith.  
Commissioned March 27, 1776.

## SUFFOLK COUNTY.

*First Regiment.*

Col. Wm. Floyd, of St. George's Manor, vice Platt Conkling, who declined.  
Lieut. Col. Dr. Gilbert Potter, of Huntington.  
1st Major Nathan Woodhull, of Brookhaven.

*Huntington and Smithtown Companies.*

Capt. John Wickes.  
1st Lieut. Epenetus Conkling.  
2d Lieut. Jonah Wood.  
Ensign Ebenezer Prime Wood.  
Capt. Jesse Brush.  
1st Lieut. Jon'n Titus.  
2d Lieut. Phillipp Conkling.  
Ensign Joseph Titus.

Capt. Timothy Carll.  
1st Lieut. Gilbert Fleet.  
2d Lieut. Joel Scudder.  
Ensign Nath'l Buffet, Jun'r.

*First Brookhaven Company.*

Capt. Samuel Thompson.  
1st Lieut. Ab'm Woodhull.  
2d Lieut. Isaac Davis.  
Ensign Daniel Satterly.  
Commissioned September 13, 1775.



*Second Brookhaven Company.*

Capt. Ebenezer Miller.  
 1st Lieut. Caleb Woodhull.  
 2d Lieut. James Davis.  
 Ensign Davis Davis.  
 2d Major Edmund Smith, Jun'r., of Smithtown.  
 Adjutant Philipp Roe, of Brookhaven.  
 Q. M. James Roe, of Brookhaven.

*Third Brookhaven Company.*

Capt. Wm. Brewster.  
 1st Lieut. Isaac Davis.  
 2d Lieut. Uriah Smith.  
 Ensign Benj'n Woodhull.  
 Commissioned September 13, 1776.

*Smithtown Company.*

Capt. Philetus Smith.  
 1st Lieut. Edmund Smith, Jun'r.  
 2d Lieut. Daniel Tillotson.  
 Ensign Richard Smith.  
 Commissioned September 13, 1775.

*Islip Company*, formed from east part of Smithtown and west part of Brookhaven.

Capt. Benijah Strong.  
 1st Lieut. Jeremiah Terry.  
 2d Lieut. Samuel Oakley.  
 Ensign Annen Mowbrey.  
 Commissioned February 13, 1776.

*Southold Company.*

Capt. Nathan Rose.  
 1st Lieut. Hugh Smith.  
 2d Lieut. David Fanning.  
 Ensign John Smith.  
 Commissioned September 13, 1775.

## CHANGES IN THE REGIMENT.

December 12, 1775—Joh'n Titus, Capt. 2d Comp., vice Jesse Brush, promoted Major; Joshua Rogers, 1st Lieut.; Thos. Brush, 2d Lieut.

February 7 and 8, 1776—Platt Neal (Vail), Capt., Cow Harbour, or Fifth Huntington Company; Michael Hart, 1st Lieut.; Isaac Dennis, 2d Lieut.; Jacob Conckling, Ensign; John Buffet, Capt. South or Fourth Huntington Company; Isaac Thompson, 1st Lieut.; Zebulon Ketcham, 2d Lieut.; Joseph Ketchum, Ensign.

A return of this Regiment, dated April 5, 1776, gives the following changes: Majors Jesse Brush and Jeffry Smith; Q. M. John Roe; Captains Samuel Tomson, Eben'r Miller, Nathan Rose, Wm. Brewster, Philetus Smith, Joshua Rogers, Epenetus Conckling, Joel Scudder, John Buffet, Plat Vail, Gilbert Carle and Benijah Strong.

*Second Regiment.*

Col. David Mulford.  
 Lieut. Col. Jon'n Hedges.  
 1st Major Uriah Rogers.  
 2d Major George Herrick.  
 Adjutant John Gelston.  
 Q. M. Phineas Howell.  
 Sergt. Major Lemuel Peirson.  
 Drum Major Elias Matthews.  
 These officers were so returned February 10, 1776.

A return of the names of the persons for the officers of the Second Battalion in Suffolk county, taken according to the Directions of the Provincial Congress by the Committees of Easthampton and Southampton:

*First Company.*

Capt. David Howell.  
 1st Lieut. Jeremiah Post.  
 2d Lieut. Paul Jones.  
 Ensign Zephaniah Rogers.

*Second Company.*

Capt. John Dayton.  
 1st Lieut. Isaac Mulford Hunting.  
 2d Lieut. John Miller, Jun'r.  
 Ensign Wm. Heges.

*Third Company.*

Capt. David Peirson.  
 1st Lieut. Daniel Heges.  
 2d Lieut. David Sayre.  
 Ensign Theophilus Peirson.

*Fourth Company.*

Capt. David Fithian.  
 1st Lieut. Sam'l Conckling.  
 2d Lieut. Thomas Baker.  
 Ensign Daniel Conckling.

*Fifth Company.*

Capt. Stephen Howell.  
 1st Lieut. John White, Jun'r.  
 2d Lieut. Lemuel Wick.  
 Ensign Isaac Hallsey.

*Sixth Company.*

Capt. Wm. Rogers.  
 1st Lieut. Jesse Halsey.  
 2d Lieut. Henry Halsey.  
 Ensign Nath'l Rogers.

*Seventh Company.*

Capt. Josiah Howell.  
 1st Lieut. Nathaniel Howell.  
 2d Lieut. Matthew Howell.  
 Ensign Wm. Stephens.

*Eighth Company.*

Capt. Sam'l L'Hommedieu.  
 1st Lieut. Silas Jessup.  
 2d Lieut. Edw. Conckling.  
 Ensign Daniel Fordham.

*Ninth Company.*

Capt. John Sandford.  
 1st Lieut. Edw. Topping.  
 2d Lieut. Phillip Howell.  
 Ensign John Hildreth.  
 Commissions issued September 13, 1775.

[According to a return presenting "A true state of the 2d Regiment of Militia in Suffolk county, 10th February, 1776," the total number of men and officers was 768.—EDITOR.]

## THIRD REGIMENT.

A "Third Regiment" of Suffolk county is mentioned and commissions were issued to officers of the same, but no record of its roster has been found.

Capt. Israel Scudder.  
1st Lieut. Nath'l Buffet.  
2d Lieut. Epenetus Smith.  
Ensign John Hart.  
Commissioned December 12, 1775, for Third Company, Third Regiment.

1st Lieut. Edmund Howell.  
2d Lieut. Selah Reeve.  
Ensign James Wells.  
Commissioned June 29, 1776, for Second Company, Third Regiment.

## REGIMENT OF MINUTE MEN.

Col. Josiah Smith.  
Lieut. Col. John Hulbert.  
1st Major Isaac Reeve.  
2d Major Jon'n Baker.

*Easthampton Company.*

Capt. Ezekiel Mulford.  
1st Lieut. John Miller.  
2d Lieut. Nath'l Hand.  
Commissioned February 23, 1776.

*First Southampton Company.*

Capt. Zephaniah Rogers.  
1st Lieut. Nath'l Howell, Jun'r.  
2d Lieut. Matthew Sayer.  
Commissioned February 23, 1776.

*Second Southampton Company.*

Capt. David Pierson.  
1st Lieut. John Foster, Jun'r.  
2d Lieut. Abr. Rose.  
Ensign Edward Topping.  
Commissioned February 23, 1776.

The return of this regiment, of May 30, 1776, gives: Isaac Overton, 2d Major, vice Baker; and Captains Nath'l Platt and Thos. Wicks, in addition to the above; Adjutant, Ephraim Marvin, April 4, 1776, vice Isaac Overton, declined; Q. M. Eben'r Dayton.

*First Southold Company.*

Capt. John Bayley.  
1st Lieut. Joshua Youngs.  
2d Lieut. John Tuthill.  
Ensign James Reeves.  
Commissioned May 3, 1776.

*Second Southold Company.*

Capt. Paul Reeves.  
1st Lieut. John Corwin.  
2d Lieut. David Horton.  
Ensign Nath'l Hodson.  
Commissioned May 3, 1776.

*Brookhaven, Smithtown, Manor of St. George and Moriches Companies.*

Capt. Selah Strong.  
1st Lieut. Wm. Clark.  
2d Lieut. Caleb Brewster.  
Ensign Nath'l Brewster.  
Commissioned April 4, 1776.  
Benjamin Coe, Capt., mentioned October 9, 1776.  
Capt. Wm. Ludlum and 2d Lieut. Ephraim Marston, mentioned December 2, 1776.

*Artillery Company.*

(Belonging to Col. Smith's Minute Regiment.)

Capt. Wm. Rogers.  
Capt. Lieut. John Franks.  
1st Lieut. Jeremiah Rogers.  
2d Lieut. Thos. Baker.  
Lieut. Fireworker John Tuthill.  
Commissioned February 20, 1776.

(From "New York in the Revolution," by James A. Roberts, Comptroller, Albany, 1898.)

## SUFFOLK COUNTY MILITIA.

*Colonel.*

Josiah Smith.

*Captains.*

Clarkson.  
Benj. Coe.  
Jno. Dayton.  
David Fithian.  
Danl. Hedges.  
David Howell.  
Josiah Howell.  
Sam'l L'Hommedieu.  
Wm. Ludlam.  
R. Manne.  
Ezekiel Mulford.  
Peter Nostrand.

David Pierson.  
Nathaniel Platt.  
Paul Reeve.  
Wm. Rogers.  
Zephanniah Rogers.  
Jno. Sanford.  
Selah Strong.  
Thos. Weeks.  
Jno. White.  
Jno. Wickes.  
Thos. Wickes.

*Lieutenants.*

Joshua Benjamin.  
Calber Brewster.  
Thos. Brush.  
Wm. Clark.  
Timothy Conkling.  
Jno. Corwin.  
John Foster.  
Nathaniel Hand.  
David Horton.  
Nathaniel Howell.

Paul Jones.  
Carl Isaac Ketcham.  
Ephraim Marston.  
Jno. Miller.  
Abr. Rose.  
Matthew Sayre.  
Hy. Scudder.  
Sam'l Smith.  
Edw. Topping.  
Joshua Youngs.

*Ensigns.*

Benj. Blatsley.  
Nathaniel Brewster.

Nathaniel Hudson.  
Nathaniel Williams, Jr.

*Enlisted Men.*

Abbet, James.  
Akerly, John  
Albertsob, John Parker.

Aldeich, Jacob, Jr.  
Aldridge, Joshua.  
Allen, Nathaniel.

- Armstrong, Bishop.  
 Askly, John.  
 Bailey, Joseph.  
 Baker, Samuel.  
 Barker, Henry.  
 Baley, John.  
 Barnes, Jeremiah.  
 Barnes, Jonathan.  
 Barrett, William.  
 Barts, Francis.  
 Bassett, Cernelius.  
 Baykey, John.  
 Bayley, Philip.  
 Baylis, John.  
 Baylis, Nehemiah.  
 Baybecks, Israel.  
 Beale, George.  
 Beale, Matthew.  
 Beckwith, Ohineas.  
 Benjamin, Azariah.  
 Benjamin, David.  
 Benjamin, James.  
 Benjamin, Nathan.  
 Benjamin, Richard.  
 Benjamin, William.  
 Bennet, Edward.  
 Bennett, Ganakiel.  
 Bennett, John.  
 Betts, Richard.  
 Biggs, Silas.  
 Bishop, David.  
 Bishop, Enoa.  
 Bishop, John.  
 Bishop, Samuel.  
 Blatsley, Daniel.  
 Blindenburgh, Daniel.  
 Booth, Wheelock.  
 Bower, David.  
 Bower, Hezekiah.  
 Bower, Zephaniah.  
 Bower, Jeremiah.  
 Brewster, John.  
 Brian, James.  
 Brian, Lemuel.  
 Brown, Caleb.  
 Brown, Daniel.  
 Brown, David.  
 Brown, Henry.  
 Brown, Henry, Jr.  
 Brown, Reuben.  
 Brown, Richard.  
 Brush, Eliphalet.  
 Brush, Gilbert.  
 Brush, James.  
 Brush, Nehemiah.  
 Brush, Nehemiah, Jr.  
 Brush, Robert.  
 Bryan, Jesse.  
 Bryant, Alexander.  
 Buchanan, William.  
 Bunce, Jesse.  
 Burnett, Joseph.  
 Carle, Jesse, Jr.  
 Carl, John.  
 Carl, Scudd.  
 Carpeter, Nehemiah.  
 Case, Ichabod.  
 Chatfield, Henry.  
 Chichester, Eliphalet.  
 Clark, Elisha.  
 Clark, Stephen.  
 Cleaveland, Joseph.  
 Coan, Abraham.  
 Conklin, Jacob.  
 Conkling, Benjamin.  
 Conkling, Ezra.  
 Conkling, Jacob.  
 Conkling, Jeremiah.  
 Conkling, John.  
 Conkling, Joseph.  
 Conkling, Nathaniel.  
 Conkling, Samuel.  
 Conkling, Silvanus.  
 Conklin, William.  
 Conkling, William, Jr.  
 Conkling, Thomas.  
 Conn, William.  
 Cook, Calvin.  
 Cook, John.  
 Cook, Jonathan.  
 Cook, Nathan.  
 Cook, Silas.  
 Cooper, Benjamin.  
 Cooper, Charles.  
 Cooper, David.  
 Cooper, Matthew.  
 Corey, Isaac.  
 Corwin, Gershom.  
 Corwin, Jacob.  
 Corwin, Jeremiah.  
 Corwin, Jonathan.  
 Corwin, Joshua.  
 Corwin, Nathan.  
 Corwin, Nathan, Jr.  
 Corwin, Simeon.  
 Corwin, Thomas.  
 Corwithe, Caleb.  
 Corwithe, Henry.  
 Corwithe, John.  
 Cook, Benjamin.  
 Dains, Paul.  
 Davall, Samuel.  
 Davis, Daniel.  
 Davis, Matthias.  
 Davis, Timothy.  
 Davis, William.  
 Davison, Isaac.  
 Dayton, Jacob.  
 Dayton, Jeremiah.  
 Dayton, Samuel.  
 Denton, Benjamin.  
 Dibble, Isiah.  
 Dickerson, Abraham.  
 Ditmas, Garret.  
 Doming, Henry.  
 Downs, Peter.  
 Drake, Richard.  
 Duree, Charles.  
 Edwards, Daniel.  
 Edwards, David.  
 Edwards, Henry.  
 Edwards, Isaac.  
 Edwards, John.  
 Edwards, Silas.  
 Edwards, William.  
 Ennis, George.  
 Everett, George.  
 Fanning, Nathaniel.  
 Fleet, Alexander.  
 Fordham, Stephen.  
 Foster, Asa.  
 Foster, David Hains.  
 Foster, James.  
 Foster, Jedediah.  
 Foster, John.  
 Foster, Wakeman.  
 Foster, William.  
 Fowler, Richard.  
 Gardiner, Jeremiah.  
 Garrard, Zopher.  
 Gates, William.  
 Gau, John.  
 Gear, John M.  
 Gelston, Hugh.  
 Gelston, William.  
 Gerrard, Benjamin.  
 Gerrard, John.  
 Gerrard, Joseph.  
 Gerrard, William.  
 Gildersleeve.  
 Gildersleeve, John.  
 Gildersleeve, Philip.  
 Gladin, George.  
 Goldsmith, John.  
 Goldsmith, John, Jr.  
 Goldsmith, William.  
 Goodale, Joseph.  
 Gould, John.  
 Gray, Daniel.  
 Griffing, John.  
 Griffis, James.  
 Guyer, Lazarus.  
 Haff, Isaac.  
 Haff, James.  
 Hallock, Daniel.  
 Hallock, John.  
 Hallock, Peter.  
 Hallock, Richard.  
 Hallock, William.  
 Hallock, Zachariah.  
 Halsey, Abraham.  
 Halsey, Daniel.  
 Halsey, David Fithian.  
 Halsey, Ethan.  
 Halsey, James.  
 Halsey, Job.  
 Halsey, Philip.  
 Halsey, Silas.  
 Halsey, Silvanus.  
 Halsey, Stephen.  
 Halsey, Thomas.  
 Halsey, Timothy.  
 Halsey, William.  
 Hand, David, Jr.  
 Hand, Jno., Jr.  
 Hand, Jonathan.  
 Hand, Joseph.  
 Hand, Josiah.  
 Hand, Nathan.  
 Marcus, Selah.  
 Harris, George.  
 Harris, Henry.  
 Harris, Stephen.  
 Hart, John.  
 Hart, Nehemiah.  
 Hart, Samuel.  
 Haven, Constant.  
 Hawkings, Alexander.  
 Hawkings, Eleazer.  
 Hawkings, Gershorn.  
 Hawkings, John.  
 Hawkings, Jonas.  
 Hawkings, Zophar.  
 Hawks, John.  
 Hedges, Christopher.  
 Hedges, Eleazer.  
 Hedges, Elihu.  
 Hedges, Job.  
 Hedges, Jonathan.  
 Hedges, Nathan.  
 Hedges, Timothy, Jr.  
 Herrick, Micaiah.  
 Hicks, Zachariah.  
 Higbee, Jonas.  
 Higbie, Stephen.  
 Hildreth, Joshua.  
 Hildreth, Luther.  
 Hill, William.  
 Homan, Joseph.  
 Homan, Phineas.  
 Hopkins, Samuel.  
 Hoppin, Daniel.  
 Horton, Calvin.  
 Howell, David.  
 Howell, Edmund.  
 Howell, Edward.  
 Howell, James.  
 Howell, Jehiel.  
 Howell, John.  
 Howell, Jonathan.  
 Howell, Matthew.  
 Howell, Mathew, Jr.  
 Howell, Mose.  
 Howell, William.  
 Hubbard, Richard Steers.  
 Hubbard, Samuel.  
 Hubbell, James.  
 Hubbs, James.  
 Hudson, Ebenezer.  
 Hud-on, Henry.  
 Hudson, John.  
 Hudson, John, Jr.  
 Hudson, John Fred.  
 Hudson, Samuel.  
 Huffff, John.  
 Hulse, David.  
 Hulse, Richard.  
 Hunt, Benjamin.  
 Ireland, Joseph.  
 Isaac, Aaron, Jr.  
 Jackson, David.  
 Jackson, Richard.  
 Jackson, Samuel.  
 Jagger, Abraham.  
 Jagger, Jeremiah.  
 Jagger, Matthew.  
 Jarvis, Joseph.  
 Jarvis, Nathaniel.  
 Jarvis, Seth.  
 Jayne, Robert.  
 Jayne, Shadiack.  
 Jennings, Silvanus.  
 Jennings, Stephen.  
 Jennings, Thomas.  
 Jennings, Zebulon.  
 Jevis, Isiah.  
 Jessup, Isaac.  
 Jessup, Zebulon.  
 Johnes, Thomas.  
 Jones, Benjamin.



- Jones, Elisha.  
 Jones, Jeremiah.  
 Jones, Obadiah.  
 Jones, Thomas.  
 Kellum, Jesse.  
 Kellum, Obadiah.  
 Kelly, Stephen.  
 Ketcham, Daniel.  
 Ketcham, Jesse.  
 Ketcham, John.  
 Ketcham, Joshua, Jr.  
 Ketcham, Stephen.  
 King, Abraham.  
 King, Alexander.  
 King, Gilbert.  
 King, Samuel.  
 Lewis, Samuel.  
 L'Hommedieu, Benjamin, Jr.  
 L'Hommedieu, Ephraim.  
 L'Hommedieu, Grover.  
 L'Hommedieu, Henry.  
 L'Hommedieu, Hudson.  
 L'Hommedieu, John.  
 L'Hommedieu, Mulford.  
 Liscom, Isaac.  
 Lockwood, John.  
 Longbottom, Jacob.  
 Longbottom, Samuel.  
 Loper, Abraham.  
 Loper, James.  
 Loper, John.  
 Ludlam, George.  
 Ludlam, Jeremiah.  
 Ludlam, Parsons.  
 Lupton, David.  
 Lyon, Henry.  
 Maccollum, Malcom.  
 Makes, Joseph.  
 Marvin, Ephraim.  
 Maynor, Josiah.  
 Messenger, Oventon.  
 Miller, David.  
 Miller, Ezekiel.  
 Miller, Hunting.  
 Miller, Joel.  
 Miller, Nathan.  
 Miller, Peleg.  
 Miller, William.  
 Mills, Israel.  
 Mills, Jedidiah.  
 Mills, Jonas, Jr.  
 Mills, William.  
 Monroe, David.  
 Moore, Henry.  
 Moore, Thomas.  
 Morgan, John.  
 Mulford, David.  
 Mulford, Elisha.  
 Mulford, John.  
 Mulford, Jonathan.  
 Mulford, Matthew.  
 Mulford, Samuel.  
 Newman, William.  
 Nicoll, Benjamin, Jr.  
 Nicoll, Robert.  
 Nicolls, Stephen.  
 Norris, James.  
 Norton, George.  
 Nostram, Jacobus.  
 Nostram, Samuel.  
 Oakes, Simon.  
 Osborn, Abraham.  
 Osborn, Cornelius.  
 Osborn, Joseph.  
 Osborn, Smith Stratton.  
 Osburn, James.  
 Osman, Jacob.  
 Osman, Jonathan.  
 Oventon, James.  
 Oventon, John.  
 Overton, Joel.  
 Overton, Nathaniel.  
 Packin, Andrew.  
 Pain, John.  
 Pain, Silas.  
 Paine, James.  
 Parshall, James.  
 Parshall, John.  
 Parsons, Samuel.  
 Patty, Ezekiel.  
 Patty, James.  
 Payne, Paul.  
 Payne, Peter.  
 Peas, Matthew.  
 Pelletreau, John.  
 Perry, Edmund.  
 Petty, James, Jr.  
 Pierson, Abraham.  
 Pierson, Elias.  
 Pierson, Isaac.  
 Pierson, Job.  
 Pierson, John.  
 Pierson, Lemmuel.  
 Pierson, Zachariah.  
 Pike, Amasa.  
 Platt, Amos.  
 Platt, Arthur.  
 Platt, Ebenezer.  
 Platt, Jeremiah.  
 Post, Jeremiah.  
 Ramsons, Auris.  
 Raynor, Ichabod.  
 Raynor, Joseph.  
 Raynor, Josiah.  
 Raynor, Stephen.  
 Raynor, William.  
 Reeve, Ishmael.  
 Reeve, James.  
 Reeve, Jonathan.  
 Reeve, Luther.  
 Reeve, Obadiah.  
 Reeve, Stephen, Jr.  
 Reeve, William.  
 Reeve, Barnabas.  
 Reeves, Purr, Jr.  
 Reeves, Purryor.  
 Reigner, Ichabod.  
 Revnolds, Israel.  
 Rider, Jesse.  
 Robinson, Edmund.  
 Robinson, David.  
 Rogers, Abraham.  
 Rogers, Abraham, Jr.  
 Rogers, Caleb.  
 Rogers, Jarvis.  
 Rogers, Job.  
 Rogers, John.  
 Rogers, Stephen.  
 Rogers, Topping.  
 Rogers, William.  
 Rolph, Benjamin.  
 Rose, David.  
 Rose, Lemuel.  
 Rugg, Silas.  
 Ruland, David.  
 Ruland, John.  
 Ruland, Luke.  
 Ruland, Zophar.  
 Rusco, David.  
 Rusco, Nathaniel.  
 Russell, David.  
 Russell, Jonathan.  
 Ryder, Stephen.  
 Sammis, Nathaniel.  
 Sammis, Philip.  
 Sammis, David.  
 Sammis, Ebenezer.  
 Sammis, Joseph.  
 Sammis, Platt.  
 Sammis, Timothy.  
 Sammis, William.  
 Sanford, Abraham.  
 Sanford, Benjamin.  
 Sanford, Daniel.  
 Sanford, David Howell.  
 Sanford, Lewis.  
 Satterly, Josiah.  
 Satturly, Samuel.  
 Sayre, Abraham.  
 Sayre, Stephen.  
 Schellenger, Isaac.  
 Schellenger, Isaac.  
 Schellinger, Jacob.  
 Scribner, Seth.  
 Scudder, Timothy, Jr.  
 Shaddain, Henry.  
 Shearman, Anthony.  
 Sherrill, Daniel.  
 Sherrill, Henry.  
 Sill, Wessell.  
 Simmons, Samuel.  
 Simons, Moses.  
 Snalling, William.  
 Smith, Abner.  
 Smith, Arthur.  
 Smith, Charles.  
 Smith, Daniel.  
 Smith, David.  
 Smith, Epenetus.  
 Smith, Floyd.  
 Smith, Gilbert, Jr.  
 Smith, Hezekiah.  
 Smith, James.  
 Smith, Jeremiah.  
 Smith, Jesse.  
 Smith, Job.  
 Smith, John.  
 Smith, Joseph.  
 Smith, Josiah.  
 Smith, Lemuel, Jr.  
 Smith, Matthew.  
 Smith, Nathan.  
 Smith, Nathaniel.  
 Smith, Noah.  
 Smith, Obad.  
 Smith, Obadiah.  
 Smith, Peleg.  
 Smith, Philip.  
 Smith, Silas.  
 Smith, William.  
 Smyth, Sylvester.  
 Soaper, Gilbert.  
 Soaper, Jesse.  
 Soaper, Jonah.  
 Soaper, Moses.  
 Solomon, Jonathan.  
 Stanbrough, Josiah.  
 Stanbrough, Thomas.  
 Stephens, Thomas.  
 Still, William.  
 Stratton, Daniel.  
 Stratton, John.  
 Stratton, Samuel.  
 Stratton, Stephen.  
 Strong, Selah.  
 Sweasey, Daniel.  
 Sweasey, Isaac.  
 Sylls, Phineas.  
 Talmage, Enos.  
 Talmage, Joseph.  
 Tanner, Benjamin.  
 Tarbel, David.  
 Taylor, George.  
 Taylor, Nathaniel.  
 Taylor, William.  
 Terril, James.  
 Terry, Daniel.  
 Terry, Daniel, Jr.  
 Terry, Elijah.  
 Terry, James.  
 Terry, John.  
 Terry, Joseph.  
 Thompson, Jonathan.  
 Thompson, Zebulon.  
 Titus, Timothy.  
 Topping, Henry.  
 Topping, Jeremiah.  
 Topping, Matthew.  
 Topping, Silas.  
 Topping, Zaphaniah.  
 Totten, John.  
 Totten, Losse.  
 Tredwell, Thomas.  
 Turner, Henry.  
 Tuthill, John.  
 Tuthill, Nathan.  
 Tuttle, Jonathan.  
 Tuttle, Joshua.  
 Udali, Nathaniel.  
 Udell, Nathaniel.  
 Udke, Nathaniel.  
 Vail, Christopher.  
 Vail, John.  
 Vail, Platt, Jr.  
 Vail, Samuel.  
 Weed, Jehiel.  
 Weeks, Jesse.  
 Wells, David.  
 Wells, Isaac.  
 Wells, Isiah.  
 Wells, John Calvin.  
 Wells, Joseph.  
 Wells, Joshua, Jr.  
 Wells, Manley.  
 Wells, Nathaniel.  
 Wells, Youngs.  
 Wheller, John.  
 Wheller, Thomas.  
 Wheller, William.

Weldon, Jonathan.	Wood, Epenetus, Jr.
White, Ephraim.	Wood, Jeremiah.
White, Memucan.	Wood, Jonas.
White, Samuel.	Wood, Joseph.
White, Stephen.	Wood, Richard.
Whotman, Nathaniel.	Woodhull, Abelenus.
Wick, Silvanus.	Woodhull, James.
Wickes, Samuel.	Woodhull, John.
Wicks, Josiah.	Woodhull, Nathan.
Williams, John.	Woodruff, David.
Williamson, James.	Woodruff, Joshua.
Williamson, Jeddiah.	Woodruff, Silas.
Wilmot, Jesse.	Wooley, Charles.
Wilmot, Nathaniel.	Youngs, Nathan.
Wood, Epenetus.	

## SUFFOLK COUNTY MILITIA, THIRD REGIMENT OF MINUTE MEN.

Col. Thomas Terry.	Lieut. Joshua Youngs.
Capt. Jonathan Bayley.	Ensign James Reeve.
Lieut. John Tuthill.	

*Enlisted Men.*

Beebe, Lester.	Racket, Absalom K.
Booth, Prosper.	Racket, Noah.
Brown, Daniel.	Rogers, William.
Brown, James.	Rogers, William.
Conkling, Thomas.	Rogers, William.
Demmon, Jonathan.	Samon, Jonathan.
Dickerson, Nathaniel.	Salmon, Joshua.
Drake, Richard.	Tabor, Ammon.
Gardener, James.	Tabor, Frederick.
Glover, Ezekiel.	Terry, David.
Glover, Joseph.	Terry, Elijah, Jr.
Goldsmith, John.	Terry, Thomas.
Griffing, Peter.	Truman, David.
Havens, John.	Truman, Jonathan.
Hemsted, Thomas.	Tuthill, Christopher.
Horton, Benjamin.	Tuthill, David.
Horton, Calvin.	Tuthill, James, Jr.
Horton, David.	Vail, Benjamin, Jr.
Horton, James.	Vail, Daniel.
King, Benjamin.	Vail, Elisha.
King, Jeremiah.	Vail, Jonathan.
King, John.	Vail, Thomas.
King, Jonathan.	Wells, Jonathan.
Newbury, Samuel.	Wiggins, David.
Overton, Aaron.	Wiggins, William.
Pain, Benjamin.	Youngs, John.
Prince, Thomas.	Youngs, Joseph.

As has been shown in the chapter pertaining to the Revolutionary War, interest centers principally in Colonel Josiah Smith's Regiment. The following rosters afford the most authentic information as to the constitution of that command. They are taken from original returns found some years ago, by Mr. William S. Pelletreau, in the possession of Mr. J. Conkling Havens, of East Moriches, who (yet living) is a lineal descendant of Colonel Josiah Smith.

## CAPT. PEIRSON'S COMPANY.

A Return of the extraordinary musterings of the Company of Minute men of Bridgehampton according

to the Regulations of the Provincial Congress of New York and they are Dr. as follows:

N. B.—The training of the 29 of May was by order of Col. Josiah Smith whereby we are exempted traing on the 3rd Monday in June.

David Peirson, Capt.	Stephen White.
John Foster, 1st Lieut.	William Conn.
Abraham Rose, 2nd Lieut.	Henry Edwards.
Edward Topping, Ensign.	Jeremiah Gardiner.
Samuel White, Serj.	Joseph Hand.
David Woodruff, Serj.	John Hand, Jur.
Silvanus Wick, Serj., En-	Silas Pain.
ter. into Continentl. Serv-	Christopher Vail.
ice.	Jonathan Cook.
David Lupton, Serj.	David Inthen Halsey.
Isaac Pierson, Corprl.	Hezekiah Bower.
Philip Gildersleeve, Corpr.	Benjamin Hunt.
Joshua Hildreth, Corpl.	Henry Moore.
Anthony Shearman, Corp.,	Henry Gildersleeve.
Entered into Conl. Serv-	John Hudson.
ice.	David Hand, Jur.
William Gelston, Fifer.	Abraham Dickerson.
James Foster, Drummr.,	Timothy Hedges, Jur.
entered into Continetl.	Silvanus Halsey.
Service.	Benjamin Sandford.
Hugh Gelston Clark.	Luther Hildreth.
Zachariah Pierson.	Daniel Halsey.
Matthew Topping.	James Terry.
Abraham Pierson.	Abraham Sanford.
Armstron Bishop.	David Smith.
Job Pierson.	Lewis Sandford.
Grover Lhommedieu, Serj.	Moses Howell.
Jeremiah Bower.	David Howell.
Silvanus Conkling.	Henry Brown.
Alexander King.	Josiah Rayner.
Benjamin Crook.	Josiah Stanbrough.
Samuel King.	Jonathan Hand.
John Corwithe.	Daniel Skellinger, Jur.
Topping Rogers.	David Russell.
Daniel Sandford.	John Edwards.
Matthew Cooper.	Nathan Hedges.
David Edwards.	Phineas Homan.
Caleb Brown.	Jeremiah Bower, Fifer.
David Tarbel.	Jeremiah Topping.
David Bower.	Edward Howell.
Zephaniah Topping.	Josiah Hand.
David Howell Sandford.	Jonathan Russell.
Abraham Halsey.	Henry Topping.
Thomas Halsey.	Job Hedges.
Henry Corwithe.	Caleb Corwithe.
Ephraim White.	

Appeared before Me and gave in upon Oath that the above Persons as Named above Did apear and were under arms four hours according to the Rules and orders by Congress Delivered out for that End and Purpose.

DAVID PEIRSON, Captn.

DANIEL HOWELL, Chairman.  
June 17th, 1776.

## CAPT. ROGERS' COMPANY.

A Muster Rool of Capt. Zephaniah Rogers' Company Whereof Josiah Smith being first Colonel Raised for the protection of the Inhabitants and Stock of Long Island Zephaniah Rogers being Capt. Edward Topping and Paul Jones being Lieutenants.

Hugh Gelston, Sergeant; age 21; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 8 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, cordwainer.

Timothy Halsey, Sergeant; age 22; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 10 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, youman.

David Lupton, Sergeant; age, 26; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 9 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, blacksmith.

Jehial Howell, Corporal; age, 25; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 10 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, cooper.

Elias Peirson, Corporal; age, 28; born, Southampton; height, 6 feet 6 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, weaver.

Jonathan Cook, Corporal; age, 22; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 5 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, cordwainer.

Jeremiah Post, Drummer; age, 17; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 7 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, yeoman.

Nathan Cook, Fifer; age, 14; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet; residence, Southampton; occupation, cordwainer.

Stephen Sayre, private; age, 27; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 8 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, weaver.

Jonthan Whelden, private; age, 44; born, Nantucket; height, 5 feet 4 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, cooper.

George Harris, private; age, 45; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 10 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, weaver.

Memucan White, private; age, 17; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 1 inch; residence, Southampton; occupation, yeoman.

Silas Topping, private; age, 30; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 6 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, yeoman.

Charles Cooper, private; age, 17; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 7 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, blacksmith.

Thomas Johns, private; age, 30; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 9 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, joiner.

Stephen Harris, private; age, 17; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 10 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, weaver.

William Halsey, private; age, 21; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 8 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, joiner.

Jeremiah Jagger, private; age, 16; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 7 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, blacksmith.

Abraham Rogers, private; age, 19; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 7 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, joiner.

Ephraim Lhommedieu, private; age, 21; born, Shelter Island; height, 5 feet 11 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, cordwainer.

Elisha Clark, private; age, 32; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 10 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, yeoman.

Silas Woodruff, private; age, 31; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 8 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, weaver.

John Foster, private; age, 16; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 6 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, youman.

John Looper, private; age, 36; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 7 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, yeoman.

James Norris, private; age, 26; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 8 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, youman.

John Tuthill, private; age, 21; born, Southold; height, 5 feet 9 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, youman.

Israel Raynells, private; age, 17; born, Norwalk; height, 5 feet 3 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, yeoman.

Stephen Jinnings, private; age, 17; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 8 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, cordwainer.

John Bishop, private; age, 25; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 10 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, joiner.

Calvin Cook, private; age, 34; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 7 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, taylor.

Stephen Fordham, private; age, 30; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 7 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, yeoman.

Barnabas Reeves, private; age, 30; born, Southold; height, 5 feet 7 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, youman.

James Howell, private; age, 27; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 10 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, hatter.

Joseph Burnett, private; age, 38; born Southampton; height, 5 feet 9 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation yeoman.

Isaac Liscomb, private; age, 17; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 1 inch; residence, Southampton; occupation, weaver.

Matthew Jagger, private; age, 26; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 8 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, weaver.

James Halsey, private; age, 23; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 11 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, yeoman.

Joshua Woodruff, private; age, 16; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 9 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, yeoman.

Daniel Stratton, private; age, 23; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 9 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, cordwainer.

David Woodruff, private; age, 28; born, Southampton; height, 6 feet; residence, Southampton; occupation, joiner.

Jeremiah Ludlam, private; age, 29; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 9 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, weaver.

Silas Halsey, private; age, 24; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 10 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, weaver.

Matthew Cooper, private; age, 19; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 8 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, weaver.

Abraham Roger, Junr., private; age, 17; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 8 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, weaver.

Stephen Halsey, private; age, 19; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 8 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, weaver.

Mulford Lhommedieu, private; age, 19; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 9 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation taylor.



David Cooper, private; age, 39; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 9 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, weaver.

James Terry, private; age, 17; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 6 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, weaver.

John Cook, private; age, 21; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 8 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, weaver.

Topping Rogers, private; age, 16; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 8 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, weaver.

Moses Howell, private; age, 24; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 8 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, weaver.

James Halsey, private; age, 20; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 8 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, shoemaker.

Ethan Halsey, private; age, 22; born, Southampton; height, 6 feet 1 inch; residence, Southampton; occupation, yeoman.

Job Halsey, private; age, 16; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 6 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, yeoman.

Mallom Maccolum, private; age, 21; born, Scotland; height, 5 feet 3 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, weaver.

Stephen Clark, private; age, 16; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet; residence, Southampton; occupation, yeoman.

Elias Matthews, private; age, 27; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 8 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, yeoman.

Matthew Howell, private; age, 16; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 3 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, weaver.

I do hereby Certify the within named Officers and Soldiers belonging to Capt. Zephaniah Rogers' Company have been Mustered by me and examined and according to the best of my knowledge they are sound Healthy & able bodied.

Southampton, July 26th, 1776.

DAVID MULFORD, Muster Master for Sd Company.

#### CAPT. MULFORD'S COMPANY.

A Muster Roll of Capt. Ezekiel Mulford's Company in Col. Josiah Smith's Regiment, raised for the protection of the Inhabitants and Stock on Long Island. David Sayre, first Lieutenant; Nathaniel Hand, 2nd Lieut.

Matthew Mulford, Sergeant; age, 19; born, Easthampton; height, 5 feet 9 inches; residence, Easthampton; occupation, cordwainer.

Lemuel Pierson, Sergeant; age, 32; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 8 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, weaver.

Henry Dominy, Sergeant; age, 29; born, Easthampton; height, 6 feet 1 inch; residence, Easthampton; occupation, yeoman.

Henry Sherrill, Corporal; age, 22; born, Easthampton; height, 5 feet 7 inches; residence, Easthampton; occupation, carpenter.

Benjamin Crook, Corporal; age, 32; born, Oysterponds; height, 5 feet 10 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, yeoman.

Ludlam Parsons, Corporal; age, 29; born, Easthampton; height, 5 feet 11 inches; residence, Easthampton; occupation, weaver.

Thomas Jones, Drummer; age, 21; born, Easthampton; height, 5 feet 5 inches; residence, Easthampton; occupation, weaver.

Zechariah Bower, Fifer; age, 17; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet; residence, Southampton; occupation, taylor.

David Miller, private; age, 19; born, Easthampton; height, 5 feet 8 inches; residence, Easthampton; occupation, farmer.

Abraham Osborn, private; age, 19; born, Easthampton; height, 5 feet 9 inches; residence, Easthampton; occupation, weaver.

Daniel Hoppin, private; age, 17 years; born, Easthampton; height, 5 feet 9 inches; residence, Easthampton; occupation, farmer.

Jeremiah Dayton, private; age, 31; born, Easthampton; height, 6 feet 2 inches; residence, Easthampton; occupation, farmer.

Joel Miller, private; age, 17; born, Easthampton; height, 5 feet 3 inches; residence, Easthampton; occupation, weaver.

Samuel Stratton, private; age, 17; born, Easthampton; height, 5 feet 9 inches; residence, Easthampton; occupation, taylor.

Nathan Hand, private; age, 29; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 11 inches; residence, Easthampton; occupation, cordwainer.

Daniel Baker, private; age, 21; born, Easthampton; height, 5 feet 10 inches; residence, Easthampton; occupation, taylor.

Samuel Conkling, private; age, 22; born, Easthampton; height, 5 feet 6 inches; residence, Easthampton; occupation, weaver.

Zachariah Hicks, private; age, 26; born, Easthampton; height, 5 feet 7 inches; residence, Easthampton; occupation, taylor.

Peleg Miller, private; age, 19; born, Easthampton; height, 5 feet 10 inches; residence, Easthampton; occupation, blacksmith.

Elihu Hedges, private; age, 27; born, Easthampton; height, 5 feet 10 inches; residence, Easthampton; occupation, mariner.

Joseph Osborn, private; age, 21; born, Easthampton; height, 5 feet 9 inches; residence, Easthampton; occupation, weaver.

Jeremiah Barns, private; age, 20; born, Easthampton; height, 5 feet 8 inches; residence, Easthampton; occupation, cordwainer.

Jonathan Mulford, private; age, 20; born, Easthampton; height, 5 feet 6 inches; residence, Easthampton; occupation, weaver.

Samuel Parsons, private; age, 22; born, Easthampton; height, 5 feet 9 inches; residence, Easthampton; occupation, cordwainer.

William Conkling, private; age, 18; born, Easthampton; height, 5 feet 7 inches; residence, Easthampton; occupation, weaver.

Samuel Mulford, private; age, 19; born, Easthampton; height, 5 feet 9 inches; residence, Easthampton; occupation, weaver.

Benjamin Conkling, private; age, 18; born, Easthampton; height 5 feet 10 inches; residence, Easthampton; occupation, cordwainer.

Joseph Talmage, private; age, 20; born, Easthampton; height, 5 feet 8 inches; residence, Easthampton; occupation, weaver.

William Miller, private; age, 36; born, Easthampton; height, 5 feet 8 inches; residence, Easthampton; occupation, weaver.

Aaron Isaac, Junr., private; age, 23; born, Easthampton; height, 5 feet 8 inches; residence, Easthampton; occupation, cordwainer.

Smith Stratton Osborn, private; age, 17; born, Easthampton; height, 5 feet 4 inches; residence, Easthampton; occupation, cordwainer.

Isaac Edwards, private; age, 17; born, Easthampton; height, 5 feet 7 inches; residence, Easthampton; occupation, yeoman.

Nathan Miller, private; age, 17; born, Easthampton; height, 5 feet 7 inches; residence, Easthampton; occupation, cordwainer.

Cornelius Bassett, private; age, 21; born, Easthampton; height, 5 feet 11 inches; residence, Easthampton; occupation, cordwainer.

Daniel Edwards, private; age, 21; born, Easthampton; height, 5 feet 11 inches; residence, Easthampton; occupation, weaver.

Jacob Skellinger, private; age, 17; born, Easthampton; height, 5 feet 3 inches; residence, Easthampton; occupation, weaver.

John Hawks, private; age, 19; born, Easthampton; height, 5 feet 4 inches; residence, Easthampton; occupation, weaver.

Edward Bennet, private; age, 37; born, Easthampton; height, 5 feet 7 inches; residence, Easthampton; occupation, yeoman.

Gamaliel Bennet, private; age, 25; born, Easthampton; height, 5 feet 5 inches; residence, Easthampton; occupation, blacksmith.

Henry Moore, private; age, 26; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 9 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, cordwainer.

Jonathan Hedges, private; age, 27; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 8 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, weaver.

Job Pierson, private; age, 17; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 8 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, blacksmith.

William Halliock, private; age, 26; born, Southold; height, 5 feet 5 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, cordwainer.

Thomas Stanbrough, private; age, 26; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 7 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, weaver.

Nathan Hedges, private; age, 17; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 9 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, weaver.

Paul Dains, private; age, 34; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 7 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, mariner.

John Pain, private; age, 39; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 11 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, yeoman.

Paul Payne, private; age, 25; born, Southampton; height, 6 feet; residence, Southampton; occupation, yeoman.

Samuel Davall, private; age, 21; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 10 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, weaver.

Henry Edwards, private; age, 19; born, Easthampton; height, 5 feet 8 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, blacksmith.

Edmund Perry, private; age, 30; born, Massachusetts; height, 5 feet 10 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, yeoman.

Silas Edwards, private; age, 24; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 7 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, yeoman.

Zebulon Thompson, private; age, 42; born, Setauket; height, 5 feet 1 inch; residence, Southampton; occupation, taylor.

Joseph Hand, private; age, 20; born, Easthampton; height, 5 feet 8 inches; residence, Easthampton; occupation, weaver.

Peter Payne, private; age, 28; born, Southampton; height, 6 feet; residence, Southampton; occupation, yeoman.

James Loper, private; age, 39; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 11 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, yeoman.

Matthew Howell, private; age, 20; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 9 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, cordwainer.

Wakeman Foster, private; age, 22; born, Southampton; height, 5 feet 6 inches; residence, Southampton; occupation, yeoman.

I do hereby Certify that the within named Officers and Soldiers belonging to Capt. Ezekiel Mulford's Company have been Mustered by me and Examined and According to the best of my knowledge they are sound Healthy and Able Bodied.

Easthampton, July 26th, 1776.

DAVID MULFORD, Muster Master for Sd. Comp.

#### CAPT. PLATT'S COMPANY.

A Return of a Company of Minute-men raised in Smithtown and the eastern Parts of Huntington. Their Enlistment to commence the 7th Day of April, 1776, at which time they chose the following Officers (viz.):

Nathaniel Platt, Capt.	Lemuel Smith, junr.
Samuel Smith, 1st Lieut.	William Gerrard.
Henry Scudder, 2nd Lieut.	William Wheeler.
Benjn. Blatsley, Ensign.	Gilbert Smith, junr.
John Lockwood, 1st Sergt.	Jonah Soaper.
Jonas Mills, junr., 2nd Sergt.	Jacob Conklin.
John Vail, 3d Sergt.	David Sammis.
Abner Smith, 4th Sergt.	Epenetus Wood, junr.
Jesse Soaper, 1st Corporl.	James Hubbel.
Nathaniel Smith, 2nd Corporl.	Jesse Carle, junr.
Benjamin Nicoll, junr., 3d Corporl.	John Huff.
Joseph Smith, 4th Corporl.	William Davis.
William Newman, Drummer.	Stephen Ketcham.
Thomas Tredwell, Clerk.	Totten.
Jeremiah Platt.	Daniel Blatsley.
Epenetus Smith.	Silas Smith.
Jacobus Hubbs.	Nehemiah Brush, junr.
Stephen Nicolls.	James Brian.
John Gerrard.	Phinehas Sylls.
John Lhomedieu.	Lemuel Brian.
Daniel Blidenburg.	Moses Soaper.
Platt Arthur.	Jeremiah Smith.
Stephen Rogers.	John Ruland.
Robert Nicoll.	Timothy Scudder, junr.
Jacob Longbottom.	Gilbert Soaper.
	Jeremiah Wood.
	John Totten.
	Zophar Ruland.
	William Buchannan.

A later return is as follows:

Pay Roll of Capt. Nathaniel Platt's Company in Col. Josiah Smith's Regiment of New York Militia, 1776. Pay drawn from July 26 to Dec. 2.

Nathaniel Platt, Captain. Pay per month £10, 13, 4.  
Samuel Smith, 1st Lieut., £7, 4, 0.

Henry Scudder, 2d Lieut., £7, 4, 0.  
 John Hadden, Sergeant, £3, 4, 0.  
 John Carl, Sergeant, £3, 4, 0.  
 Jesse Bunts (?), Sergenat, £3, 4 0.  
 Jacobus Hubbs, Corporal, £2, 18, 8.  
 John Hart, Corporal, £2, 18, 8.  
 Jedediah Mills, Corporal, £2, 18, 8.  
 Wm. Nemwan, Drummer, £2, 18, 8.  
 Matthew Smith, Fifer, £2, 18, 8.  
 Daniel Smith, Private, £2, 13, 4.

Benjamin Denton.  
 Philip Sammis.  
 James Brush.  
 Ebenezer Sammis.  
 Gilbert Brush.  
 Joseph Conkling.

David Ruland.  
 Nathel. Sammis.  
 Eliphalet Chichester.  
 Samuel Hart.  
 Enos Bishop.  
 Jesse Wilmot.

## CAPT. THOMAS WICKES' COMPANY.

Capt. Thomas Wickes, Esq.  
 Lieut. Timothy Cokling.  
 Second Lieut. Isaac Carl Ketcham.  
 Ensign Nathaniel Williams, Junr.

Nathaniel Tayler.	John Bayley.
Ebenezer Wood.	John Gildersleve.
Israel Mills.	Isaac Hoff.
Nathaniel Smith.	Jesse Weeks.
Nathaniel Sammis.	James Abbott.
Nehemiah Brush.	Simon Oakes.
Wm. Mills.	James Hoff.
Job Smith.	Scudder Carl.
David Smith.	Lemuel Rose.
Henry Chadayne.	Luke Ruland.
Thomas Wheeler.	Matthew Beal.
Silas Briggs.	Wm. Tayler.
Floyd Smith.	Wm. Smalling.
James Hubbell.	Nehemiah Hart.
Moses Soper.	James Griffiths.
Straton Brien.	George Beal.
Hezekiah Smith.	John West.
Nahan Smith.	Joseph Skidmore.
Philip Bayley.	Eliphalet Hill.
Wm. Gates.	Reuben Arthur.
Jonas Wood.	Alex. Fleet.
James Smith.	Thomas Peters.
Seth Jarvis.	David Munro.

## CAPT. JOHN WICKES' COMPANY.

Return of Capt. John Wickes' Company from  
 Huntington for serveing in Coll. Josiah Smith's Regi-  
 ment from July the 29th to August 31st, 1776.

Capt .....	1
First Lieutenant .....	1
Second Lieutenant .....	1
Sergeants .....	3
Corporals .....	3
Drummer .....	1
Fifer .....	1
Privates .....	36

Total .....

John Wickes, Capt.	Jesse Smith.
Thomas Brush, 1st Lieut.	Alexander Bryant.
Nathaniel Whitman, 2d	Josiah Smith.
Lieut.	Joseph Ireland.
Jesse Ketcham, Segt.	George Everit.
Timothy Sammis, Segt.	Nathaniel Allen.
Samuel Vail, Segt.	Isaiah Jervis.
Nathl. Rusco, Corporal.	Peleg Smith.
Ezra Conkling, Corpl.	Nathaniel Udale.
Stephen Keely, Corpl.	Jonas Higbee.
John Williams, Drum.	Nathaniel Jarvis.
John Bennett, Fifer.	Joseph Jarvis.
William Sammis.	Caleb Rogers.
Samuel Nostran.	Samuel Wickes.
Robert Brush.	Stephen Stratten.
Jonas Sammis.	Obediah Kellum.
Thomas Conkling.	John M. Gear.
Joseph Wood.	Platt Sammis.

Jeams Brush.	Isaac Davison.
John Ketcham.	Charles Durree.
John Gould.	Ebenezer Platt.
Obediah Smith.	Platt Vail, Junr.
George Norton.	Caleb Rogers.
Amos Platt.	Joseph Jarvis.
Daniel Ketcham.	William Rogers.
Philip Sammis.	Nathaniel Hole.
Robert Brush.	Josua Ketcham, Junr.
Samuel Nostran.	Joseph Smith.
John Morgan.	Timothy Titus.
John Wheeler.	Jeams Smith.
Jarvis Rogers.	Nathaniel Whitman.
Gilbert Brush.	Jacobus Nostran.
Ezra Conkling.	Nathaniel Wilmot.
Silas Smith.	John Conkling.
Josiah Smith.	Samuel Jackson.
David Rusco.	David Jackson.
Nathaniel Rusco.	Samuel Lewis.
Benjamin Rolph.	Eliphalet Brush.
Jesse Kellum.	

Sir, this is a List of the men that Belong to my  
 Company and all Except one are Equipt and have got  
 some Amunition as to make a Compleat Return at  
 Present I Cannot for their is a Considerable Number  
 that have not yet turn'd out General Woodhull &  
 Coll Floyd you may Remember told the officers that  
 they Need not be Exact about the Number & from  
 that the Officers have Done nothing about Compleating  
 their Compliment & the Draft that Way made 'to  
 Smith town makes this Company So Small.

## CAPT. SELAH STRONG'S LIST.

Selah Strong, Captain.	John Oventon.
Willm. Clark, 1st Lieut.	William Davis.
Caleb Brewster, 2d Lieut.	Henry Turner.
Nathaniel Brewster, Ensign	James Orsburn.
Selah Strong, 1st Sergt.	Wessel Sill.
Jahiel Weed, 2d.	John Woodhull.
Joseph Gerrard, 3d.	Samuel Hopkins.
James Woodhull, 4th.	Edmund Robinson.
Nathan Woodhull Clark.	Timothy Davis.
Benjm. Gerrard, Corporal.	Joshua Tuttle.
Henry Lyon, Corporal.	Benjm. Jones.
Richard Huls, Corporal.	Jesse Rider.
Daniel Davis, drummer.	Shadrack Jayne.
Lazarus Guyer, fifer.	Seth Scribner.
Zopher Hawkings.	Andrew Pachin.
David Gray.	Obediah Reeve.
Abelenus Woodhull.	Gersham Hawkings.
Arthur Smith.	David Robinson.
Abner Smith.	Joseph Raner.
Robert Jayne.	Jonathan Thompson.



Jeddediah Williamson.	Joseph Terry.
David Hulse.	Joseph Homan.
Alexand. Hawkings.	Francis Barto.
John Baley.	Daniel Brown.
John Brewster.	Selah Havens.
Samuel Satturly.	Isaiah Mosier.
Willm. Edwards.	John Smith.
Mathias Davis.	Philip Smith.
Isaac Sweasey.	Joseph Wells.
Willm. Still.	Daniel Smith.
Zophar Garrard.	Jonas Hawkings.
Josiah Satturly.	John Hawkings.
James Oventon.	Samuel Longbottom.
Jonahan Howel.	Eleazer Hawkings.
Daniel Sweasey.	John Akerly.
Messenger Oventon.	

the number of privets 59.

#### CAPT. LUDLAM'S RETURN.

Captain .....	1
Lieutenants .....	2
Sergeants .....	2
Corporals .....	2
Drummer .....	1
Fifer .....	1
Effective Men .....	26
Sick .....	4
Deserters .....	8

1 absent Being a Committee man.

Total .....

A List of Capt. Ludlam's Men Belonging to Coln. Smiths Ridgment August 22th, 1776.

(Signed) CAPT. LUDLAM.

Stephen Higbie.	John Goldsmith, Jr.
Charles Smith.	Joel Overton, Dead.
Willm. Smith.	Richard Drake.
George Ennis.	Nahan Corwin.
Benjm. Tanner.	John Halliock.
Samuel Simmons.	Ruben Brown.
Auris Ramson.	Nathan Benjamin.
Garrit Dittmas.	Richard Halliock.
Drum. James Parshall.	David Brown, Dead.
Gilbert King.	John Parshall.

The above have Received their pay for the whole of their Service. CAPT. REEVES.

#### CAPT. PAUL REEVE'S COMPANY.

A Muster Role of Capt. Paul Reeve's Company Draughtd out of Coll. Thos. Terry's Regiment Mustrd by the Sd Coll. Whereof Josiah Smith is Coll.

Southold, Augst 5th, 1776.

Paul Reeve, Captain; stature, 5 feet 8 inches; complection, dark; age, 42; acutriments compleat.

John Corwin, Lieutenant; stature 5 feet 9 inches; complection, light; age, 41; acutriments compleat.

Joshua Benjamin, Lieutenant; stature, 5 feet 8 inches; complection, dark; age, 28; acutriments compleat.

Whelock Booth, Sergeant; stature, 5 feet 6 inches; complection, dark; age, 34; acutriments compleat.

Nathl. Conkling, Sergeant; stature 5 feet 10 inches; complection, dark; age, 36; acutriments compleat.

Steers Hubbard, Sergeant; stature, 5 feet 8 inches; complection, dark; age, 23; acutriments compleat.

Jonathen Sollomon, Corporal; stature, 5 feet 10 inches; complection, dark; age, 33; acutriments compleat.

Constant Haven, Corporal; stature, 5 feet 10 inches; complection, dark; age, 45; acutriments compleat.

Joshua Well, Corporal; stature, 5 feet 10 inches; complection, dark; age, 34; acutriments compleat.

James Pershall, Drummer; stature, 5 feet 7 inches; complection, dark; age, 22; acutriments compleat.

John Fradrik Hudson, Fifer; stature, 5 feet 9 inches; complection, dark; age, 20; acutriments compleat.

Nathl. Overton; stature, 6 feet; complection, dark; age, 24; acutriments compleat.

John Goldsmith; stature, 5 feet 7 inches; complection, dark; age, 29; acutriments compleat.

Gilbert King; stature, 5 feet 6 inches; complection, light; age, 18; acutriments compleat.

John Goldsmith Jr.; stature, 5 feet 1 inch; complection, dark; age, 19; acutriments compleat.

Joil Overton; stature, 6 feet; complection, dark; age, 21; acutriments compleat.

Richard Drake; stature, 5 feet 10 inches; complection, light; age, 19; acutriments compleat.

Stephen Halsey; stature, 5 feet 7 inches; complection, dark; age, 19; acutriments compleat.

Joseph Cleavland; stature, 5 feet 7 inches; complection, dark; age, 17; acutriments compleat.

Ishmel Reeve; stature, 5 feet 11 inches; complection, light; age, 23; acutriments compleat.

Ichobod Case; stature, 5 feet 8 inches; complection, light; age, 24; acutriments compleat.

Elijah Terry; stature, 5 feet 8 inches; complection, dark; age, 19; acutriments compleat.

Calven Horton; stature, 5 feet 10 inches; complection, light; age, 20; acutriments compleat.

David Benjamin; stature, 5 feet; complection, light; age, 17; acutriments compleat.

Luther Reeve; stature, 5 feet 7 inches; complection, dark; age, 17; acutriments compleat.

John Calven Wells; stature, 5 feet 4 inches; complection, dark; age, 16; acutriments compleat.

George Taylor; stature, 5 feet 4 inches; complection, light; age, 48; acutriments compleat.

James Reeve; stature, 5 feet 6 inches; complection, dark; age, 24; acutriments compleat.

Joshua Corwin; stature, 5 feet 8 inches; complection, dark; age, 42; acutriments compleat.

John Griffing; stature, 5 feet 7 inches; complection, light; age, 38; acutriments compleat.

Joshua Wells jr.; stature, 5 feet; complection, dark; age, 16; acutriments compleat.

Peter Downs; stature, 5 feet 5 inches; complection, dark; age, 47; acutriments compleat.

Jeremiah Corwin; stature, 5 feet 4 inches; complection, dark; age, 41; acutriments compleat.

Isaac Wells; stature, 6 feet; complection, dark; age, 30; acutriments compleat.

Joshua Aldridge; stature, 5 feet 9 inches; complection, dark; age, 25; acutriments compleat.

Peter Hallock; stature, 5 feet 10 inches; complection, dark; age, 22; acutriments compleat.

Nathen Corwin; stature, 5 feet 8 inches; complection, light; age, 27; acutriments complete.

Thomas Corwin; stature, 5 feet 10 inches; complection, light; age, 22; acutriments compleat.

Nathen Youngs; stature, 5 feet 10 inches; complexion, dark; age, 22; acutriments compleat.

Nathen Corwin, jr.; stature, 5 feet; complexion, dark; age, 16; acutriments compleat.

Samuel Hudson; stature, 5 feet 10 inches; complexion, dark; age, 37; acutriments compleat.

Richard Benjamin; stature, 5 feet 4 inches; complexion, leight; age, 18; acutriments compleat.

John Hallock; stature, 5 feet 6 inches; complexion, leight; age, 23; acutriments compleat.

Jonathen Reeve; stature, 5 feet 8 inches; complexion, dark; age, 32; acutriments compleat.

Ruben Brown; stature, 5 feet 10 inches; complexion, leight; age, 39; acutriments compleat.

John Terry; stature, 5 feet 9 inches; complexion, leight; age, 22; acutriments compleat.

Nathen Benjamin; stature, 6 feet; complexion, dark; age, 17; acutriments compleat.

Ebenezer Hudson; stature, 5 feet 3 inches; complexion, leight; age, 17; acutriments compleat.

John Tuthill; stature, 5 feet 6 inches; complexion, dark; age, 46; acutriments compleat.

Richard Wood; stature, 5 feet 7 inches; complexion, dark; age, 36; acutriments compleat.

Richard Hallock; stature, 5 feet 5 inches; complexion, dark; age, 17; acutriments compleat.

Amaziah Benjamin; stature, 5 feet 3 inches; complexion, dark; age, 35; acutriments compleat.

Richard Brown; stature, 5 feet 11 inches; complexion, dark; age, 23; acutriments compleat.

David Brown; stature, 5 feet 8 inches; complexion, dark; age, 29; acutriments compleat.

William Reeve; stature, 5 feet 8 inches; complexion, leight; age, 21; acutriments compleat.

Nathl. Fanning; stature, 5 feet 11 inches; complexion, leight; age, 21; acutriments compleat.

Amasa Pike; stature, 5 feet 5 inches; complexion, dark; age, 17; acutriments compleat.

Daniel Terry; stature, 5 feet 8 inches; complexion, dark; age, 19; acutriments compleat.

John Pershall; stature, 5 feet 8 inches; complexion, dark; age, 19; acutriments compleat.

James Detty jr.; stature, 5 feet 11 inches; complexion, leight; age, 24; acutriments compleat.

57 Men.

#### LIEUT. JOSHUA YOUNGS' COMPANY.

Draughtd and Mustrd as above, into Col. Smith's Regiment:

Joshua Youngs, Lieutenant; stature, 5 feet 7 inches; complexion, dark; age, 25; compleat.

Jeremiah King, Sergeant; stature, 5 feet 10 inches; complexion, dark; age, 38; compleat.

Absolom K. Racket, Corporal; stature, 5 feet 8 inches; complexion, leight; age, 33; compleat.

Jonathen Dimmon; stature, 5 feet 9 inches; complexion, leight; age, 20; compleat.

Jonathan Vail; stature, 5 feet 6 inches; complexion, leight; age, 16; compleat.

Lester Beebee; stature, 5 feet 8 inches; complexion, dark; age, 22; compleat.

John King; stature, 5 feet 9 inches; complexion, dark; age, 20; compleat.

Christopher Tuthill; stature, 5 feet; complexion, dark; age, 16; compleat.

David Tuman; stature, 5 feet 1 inch; complexion, dark; age, 16; compleat.

Amon Tabor; stature, 5 feet 6 inches; complexion, dark; age, 30; compleat.

Fradrik Tabor; stature, 5 feet 4 inches; complexion, dark; age, 26; compleat.

Jonathen Truman; stature, 5 feet 9 inches; complexion, dark; age, 30; compleat.

David Tuthill; stature, 5 feet 7 inches; complexion, dark; age, 19; compleat.

Noah Racket; stature, 5 feet 5 inches; complexion, leight; age, 18; compleat.

Samuel Newbury; stature, 5 feet 8 inches; complexion, leight; age, 25; compleat.

William Wiggins; stature, 5 feet 5 inches; complexion, dark; age, 16; compleat.

John Youngs; stature, 5 feet 2 inches; complexion, dark; age, 16; compleat.

Daniel Vail; stature, 5 feet 7 inches; complexion, dark; age, 25; compleat.

Jonathen Conkling; stature, 5 feet 10 inches; complexion, dark; age, 22; compleat.

William Webb; stature, 5 feet 7 inches; complexion, dark; age, 33; compleat.

Thomas Vail; stature, 5 feet 10 inches; complexion, leight; age, 30; compleat.

Daniel Brown; stature, 5 feet 9 inches; complexion, leight; age, 18; compleat.

John Havens; stature, 5 feet 8 inches; complexion, light; age, 20; compleat.

22 Men.

Lieut. Joshua Youngs Company Mustrd as above.  
THOS. TERRY, Coll.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL.

Captain Selah Strong was born December 25th, 1737. He was delegate to the Provincial Congress in 1775. After the war he served as State Senator, 1792-96, and as first Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, 1783-93. He was married, November 9, 1760, to Anna, daughter of William Henry Smith, of Mastic. Their children were: Keturah, wife of James Woodhull; Thomas S., Judge of Suffolk County; Margaret, wife of Joseph Strong; Benjamin; William S.; Joseph; and John W. Strong. After a long and useful life, Mr. Strong died at his homestead on St. George's Manor, near Setauket. His monument in the village cemetery bears the following inscription:

"Selah Strong, born 25th December, 1757. Died 4th July, 1815.

"Possessing by nature strong intellectual endowments, a vigorous and active constitution, he was useful in the various offices of life. To the public he rendered important services, and by the poor, his neighbors and his children, his virtues will be held in long and affectionate remembrance."

Captain Thomas Wickes was born at Huntington, August 10, 1744. His great-great-grandfather, Thomas Weekes, came to America in 1635, and was one of the settlers of Wethersfield, Connecticut, and moved to Oyster Bay, Long Island, before 1654. He was one of the patentees of Huntington in 1666. He married Isabel, daughter of Richard Harcut, of Oyster Bay, and died in 1691, leaving seven children—Thomas (2), John, Rebecca, Martha, Elizabeth, Mary and Sarah. Thomas (2) was born about 1651, and left sons, Philip, Samuel Joseph and Thomas (3). Thomas (3) had son Elishalet (born 1708, died 1761), who married (1st) Hannah Platt and (2nd) Jemima, daughter of

Jonathan Scudder, and left children, Margaret, wife of Dr. Samuel Allen; Hannah, wife of John Brush; Mary, wife of the Rev. John Close; and Captain Thomas Wickes, the subject of this sketch.

Captain Wickes was a man of influence in Suffolk County, and took a decided stand in favor of the Revolution. He was Chairman of the Committee of Safety, and captain of a company in Colonel Smith's regiment. After the battle of Long Island he moved with his family to Norwalk, Connecticut. An epidemic of dysentery was then raging, and three of his children died and were buried in one grave. He was also attacked, and barely escaped with his life. After his recovery he went with the troops to Fishkill, and served in the quartermaster's department with the rank of major, and remained until the end of the war. He was a member of the legislature of New York from 1776 until the end of the war. As no elections could be held on Long Island, the members were appointed by ordinance, and were called "ordinance members." He was a valuable agent to Washington and Governor Clinton, and was frequently sent to Long Island to obtain information, and he was also commissioned by Governor Clinton to borrow money for the use of the Government, which he obtained to a considerable amount. During the war his property at Huntington was appropriated by his brother-in-law, a Tory, and Captain Wickes, on his return, found it greatly dilapidated and run down. He sold it and removed to a farm at Babylon. He was appointed High Sheriff of Suffolk County, and held the office for eight years. In 1795 he sold his farm at Babylon and purchased Little Neck, a tract of 300 acres at Flushing. Here he remained until 1813, when he sold it and removed to Jamaica, where he died November 30, 1819, and rests in the old burial ground of that village. He died in the peace of the gospel.

Captain Wickes married (1st) Sarah Brush, (2nd) Abigail, daughter of Barent Van Wyck. He left four children—Van Wyck, Hannah, Eliphalet and Harriet. Eliphalet Wickes was born in 1769, and his boyhood was spent in the army with his father. At the time of the storming of Stony Point he carried dispatches announcing the event to General Gates, at Providence, and was highly praised for his energy. He chose the profession of law, and studied in the office of Abraham Skinner, of Jamaica, where he passed his entire professional life. He was the first postmaster of that place, and held the office many years. In 1835 he removed to Troy, where he died June 7, 1850. The children of Eliphalet Wickes were the Rev. Thomas Scudder, born 1795, died at Poughkeepsie, November 30, 1876; Eliza, wife of Dr. Alden Allen; Frances, wife

of the Rev. John Blatchford, D. D.; Harriet, wife of Henry Punnett; and the Rev. Thomas W. Wickes.

Van Wyck Wickes was born April 29, 1779, and returned to Long Island with his father. He was educated at the Academy in Jamaica. Preferring a country life, he lived at his father's estate at Little Neck until 1813, when he removed to Jamaica and resided there until 1836, removing to Troy, New York. In 1851 he went to reside with his eldest son, in Orange, New Jersey, and died there June 13, 1865. His remains were buried at Jamaica, Long Island, with his kindred. He was a captain in the war of 1812, and was major general of militia. He married Eliza, daughter of Stephen Herriman, of Jamaica. His children are Dr. Stephen B., of Orange, New Jersey; Thomas (Rev., D. D.); Mary, wife of Lucius T. Rossiter; William W.; Henry (Rev.); John (Rev.); and Van Wyck.

Captain Zephaniah Rogers, who commanded one of the companies of Colonel Smith's Suffolk County Regiment, was son of Captain Obadiah Rogers, of Southampton, and was born June 25, 1742. After the battle of Long Island he fled to Connecticut, but returned after the war to his native village, where he lived an uneventful life. He died October 29, 1796, and rests in the North end burying ground of Southampton. His great-grandson, Captain Jetur R. Rogers, lately lived upon the old homestead.

Captain Thomas Terry, who commanded a company in the Third Suffolk County Regiment, was a son of Thomas (4), son of Thomas (3), son of Thomas (2), son of Thomas Terry, who came from England in 1635. He was born at Oysterponds (now Orient), Long Island, in 1726, and served as captain of a company in the French war in 1758. After the battle of Long Island he went to Saybrook, Connecticut, where his family had removed, and died there in 1777. No tombstone marks his resting place. Capt. Terry married (1st) Sybil King, May, 1748. (2nd) Abigail Havens, 1752, and (3d) Mary, widow of Luther Moore. His children were Sybil, wife of Amos Taber; Thomas, who married Julia Wiggins; Ruth, wife of Daniel Tuthill; Abigail, who married (1st) Benjamin King, of Orient, and (2nd) John C. Terry, of Aquebogue; Mehitabel, wife of Richard Chadwich, of Connecticut; Constant, who married Sybil Case, of Goshen, New York; Elizabeth, wife of Christopher Tuthill; Samuel, who was murdered at the massacre of St. Domingo; David, who was lost at sea; Bethiah; and Mary. His grandson, George W. Chadwich, resides at Lyme, Connecticut. Another grandson, Noah T. Terry, lives at Holtsville, Suffolk County, New York.



# APPENDIX.

## II.

### SUFFOLK COUNTY SOLDIERS IN THE WAR OF THE REBELLION.

[Unless otherwise stated the regiment given was an organization belonging to New York State.]

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	REGIMENT OR SERVICE.
Acker, John D.,	Babylon,	Sharpshooters.
Ackerly, Ira W.,	Huntington,	127th.
Ackerly, Nathan S.,	Northport,	48th.
Ackerly, Samuel,	Northport,	40th.
Ackerly, Edwin,	Northport,	Navy.
Ackerly, Wm. N.,	Brookhaven.	
Ackerly, Hy E.,	Patchogue,	12th.
Adriance, Francis,	Hauppauge,	139th.
Alberson, Wm. G.,	Riverhead,	127th.
Albin, Ebenezer,	Brookhaven,	2nd Cav.
Albin, John W.,	E. Moriches,	102nd.
Albin, James M.,	Patchogue,	145th.
Albin, Jeremiah,	Babylon,	127th.
Albin, John E.,	Babylon,	127th.
Albin, Daniel E.,	Riverhead,	52nd.
Albin, Geo. Thos. B.,	Brookhaven,	
Albin, Wm. J.,	Brookhaven.	
Albin, Samuel,	Brookhaven.	
Albin, John E., Jr.,	Brookhaven,	12th.
Aldrich, Daniel W.,	Sayville,	2nd Metropol.
Aldrich, James B.,		127th.
Alexander, Wm.,	Huntington,	127th.
Allen, Jonathan,	Fort Wagner,	48th.
Allen, Jeremiah,	Amangansett,	48th.
Allen, John,	Amityville,	127th.
Allyn, George H.,		165th.
Anderson, Benjamin,	Brookhaven,	99th.
Anderson, John J.,	Brookhaven,	2nd Cav.
Arch, Ephraim (colored),	Quogue,	Navy.
Armstrong, Robert,	Sag Harbor,	127th.
Arnold, John E.,	Babylon,	127th.
Austin, Wm. E.,	Huntington,	Navy.
Austin, Sineus R.,	Huntington,	Navy.
Avery, Thos. D.,	Greenport,	165th.
Babcock, Lodowick,	Sag Harbor.	
Babcock, Gilbert A.,	Sag Harbor,	81st.
Bachelor, Jos. S.,		
Bacon, James,	Bridgehamp.,	81st.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	REGIMENT OR SERVICE.
Bailey, Wm. B.,	Springs,	127th.
Bailey, John,	Babylon,	Sharpshooters.
Bainer, Jacob,	Huntington,	54th.
Baker, James,	Sayville,	2nd Cav.
Baker, Hy. L.,	Easthampton,	127th and 54th.
Baker, David J.,	Easthampton,	1st Me. Art.
Baker, Wm. H.,		
Baldwin, Jacob,		
Baldwin, David,	Cold Spring,	102nd.
Bancker, Abram,	Patchogue,	5th.
Barber, George L.,	Centerville,	127th.
Barclay, James,	Southampton,	6th Cav.
Barrett, George W.,	Huntington,	Navy.
Barto, Edw. A.,	Babylon,	Sharpshooters.
Batcher, John,	E. Setauket,	57th.
Batcher, Theodore,	E. Setauket,	57th.
Batcher, Wm. J.,	Mattituck,	5th Conn.
Baxter, Thos.,	Southold,	6th Cav.
Bayles, Albert E.,	Middle Island,	139th.
Bayles, Edw. F.,	Middle Island,	139th.
Baylis, John S.,	Huntington,	127th.
Beale, David B.,	Patchogue,	139th.
Beale, John H.,	Patchogue,	Navy.
Beale, David F.,		139th.
Beale, Theodore F.,	Patchogue,	12th.
Becker, Lewis,	Huntington,	127th.
Becktill,	Watermill,	127th.
Beckwith, Thomas,	Sag Harbor,	81st.
Bedell, Smith,	Amityville,	127th.
Bedell, William,	Amitville,	127th.
Bedell, Terry,	Sayville,	95th and Navy.
Beebe, Daniel F.,	Southampton,	127th.
Beekman, James,	Bridgehamp.,	81st.
Beers, William H.,	Elwood,	127th.
Bell, George A.,	Bridgehamp.,	11th Cav.
Benedict, Robert F.,	Watermill,	127th.
Benjamin, John P.,	E. Moriches,	17th.
Benjamin, Selah,	Bay Shore,	9th N. J.
Benjamin, John F.,	Riverhead,	9th N. J.
Benjamin, Jas. S.,	Riverhead,	Navy.
Benjamin, Hiram E.,	Riverhead,	127th.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	REGIMENT OR SERVICE.	NAME.	RESIDENCE.	REGIMENT OR SERVICE.
Benjamin, John H.,	Mattituck,	127th.	Brown, George W.,	Huntington,	127th.
Bennett, Andrew J.,	Cutchogue,	127th.	Brown, John J.,	Huntington,	127th.
Bennett, Lyman M.,	Springs,	127th.	Brown, Buel A.,	Riverhead,	176th.
Bennett, Gilbert,	Springs,	127th.	Brown, James Ira,	Centerville,	5th.
Bennett, Milton,	Springs	6th Cav.	Brown, Zebulon H.,	Southold,	127th.
Bennett, George,	Springs,	11th Cav.	Brown, John,	Babylon,	127th.
Bennett, Myron T.,	Amagansett,	127th.	Brown, George G.,	Babylon,	127th.
Bennett, Nathan M.,	Amagansett,	127th.	Brown, David E.,	Sag Harbor,	Navy.
Bennett, W. J.,	Amagansett,	127th.	Brown, Charles L.,	Southampton,	127th.
Bennett, George E.,	Amagansett,	9th Cav.	Brown, Gilbert A.,	Southold,	127th.
Bennett, Sylvester H.,	Amagansett,	6th Cav.	Brudgeworth, Fredk.,	Bridgehamp.,	Navy.
Bennett, Chas. G.,	Amagansett,	48th.	Brudgeworth, Hy.,	Bridgehamp.,	11th.
Bennett, Albert L.,	Oregon,	127th.	Brush, Theo. S.,	Elwood,	127th.
Bennett, Theodore,	Easthampton,	127th.	Brush, Van Renselaer,	Cold Spring,	102nd.
Bennett, Jonathan A.,	Easthampton,	127th.	Brush, George,	Huntington,	48th.
Bennett, Selden S.,	Paconic,	127th.	Brush, George R.,	Sayville,	Navy.
Bennett, William E.,			Bryant, George H.,	Northport,	127th.
Bennett, Robert,	Huntington,	127th.	Buckingham, George A.,	Riverhead,	12th.
Berls, Hammond,	Huntington,	5th.	Buckly, William J.,	Greenport,	127th.
Berry, John,	Greenport,	165th.	Bumpstead, Edw. H.,	Patchogue,	2nd.
Betts, George,	Huntington,	127th.	Bumstead, Jacob,	Patchogue,	12th.
Betts, John,	Huntington,	10th.	Bunce, Israel,	Northport,	Navy.
Biggs, Charles F.,	Flanders,	10th.	Bunce, Edgar P.,	Huntington,	127th.
Biggs, Alden,	Riverhead,	10th.	Bunce, Albert J.,	Brookhaven,	124th.
Bill, Edw.,	Sag Harbor,	127th.	Burke, John W.,	Sag Harbor,	81st.
Bill, Robert,	Sag Harbor,	11th.	Burnett, Whitford,	Smithtown,	102nd.
Billard, Barnabas T.,	Cutchogue,	127th.	Burns, George T.,	Riverhead,	176th.
Birch, William E.,	Huntington,	44th.	Burns, Robert,	Riverhead,	12th.
Bishop, William H.,	Bayport,	2nd Cav.	Burr, Andrew J.,	Bayshore,	U. S. Sharpshooters.
Bishop, Harry S.,	Bayport,	2nd Cav.	Burr, William E.,	Cold Spring,	102nd.
Bishop, Charles H.,			Bush, David,	Patchogue,	
Blacker, Frank E.,	Brentwood,	5th N. J.	Bushnell, Charles,	Sag Harbor,	
Black, Hannibal,	Amityville,	Navy.	Busannah, John,	Riverhead,	127th.
Black, Jonathan,	Amityville,		Butler, Leonard T.,	Southold,	127th.
Blake, Hy,	Lakeland,	2nd.	Butler, Samuel C.,	Easthampton,	29th.
Blake, James,	Lakeland,	2nd.	Bryon, John,	Bridgehamp.,	6th.
Bloxsom, George W.,	Huntington,	127th.	Campbell, James,	Babylon,	Sharpshooters.
Bloxsom,	Huntington,	127th.	Campbell, George,	Babylon,	Sharpshooters.
Blydenburg, Ichabod,	Selden,	133rd.	Carll, James,	Babylon,	127th.
Bogue, Andrew B.,		81st.	Carll, Wm. (colored),	Brookhaven,	Navy.
Bond, E. S. L.,			Carmick, Edw. J.,	Sayville,	124th.
Bone, Daniel E.,	Easthampton,	2nd.	Carmick, Stephen J.,	Sayville,	2nd.
Bone, Joseph S.,	Easthampton,	81st.	Carpenter, George W.,	Babylon,	4th Artillery.
Bone, John J.,	Easthampton,	81st.	Carpenter, William,	Babylon,	31st Colored.
Booth, Horation N.,	Southold,	127th.	Carpenter, Walter,	Southold,	127th.
Booth, George L.,	Cutchogue,	127th.	Carpenter, Charles T.,	Moriches,	89th.
Bostwick, James, Jr.,	Babylon,	127th.	Carr, John S.,	Huntington,	127th.
Bouton, David,			Carr, Hosea V.,	Huntington,	127th.
Bowers, William H.,	Pt. Jefferson,	Navy.	Carr, Severn,	Amityville,	8th.
Bowles, James L.,	Brookhaven,	101st.	Carrington, Bernard,	Easthampton,	
Box, George,	Babylon,	127th.	Carroll, John,	Cold Spring,	102nd.
Boyenton, John W.,	Sag Harbor,	81st.	Carroll, Thomas J.,	Easthampton,	Navy.
Boyle, George,	Islip,	11th.	Carroll, James,	Huntington,	127th.
Bradley, Giles,	Moriches,		Carroll, Martin,	Huntington,	127th.
Brady, Philip,	Speonk,	12th.	Carroll, Michael,		
Brewin, George,	Bridgehamp.,	81st.	Carroll,	Easthampton,	Marine.
Brewster, Charles D.,	Amityville,	20th.	Carter, David,	Moriches,	2nd.
Brewster, Zachariah,	Amityville,		Carter, Ichabod G.,	Manor,	133rd.
Brewster, Gouverneur (col.)		26th.	Carter, Gilbert H.,	Patchogue,	12th.
Brigs, James,	Mattituck,	2nd.	Cartwright, Nicholas O.,	Amityville,	90th.
Brittain, Thomas,	Riverhead,	57th.	Cartwright, Edmund A.,	Shelter Island,	14th N. J.
Brooker, John R.,	Southampton,	159th.	Case, Albert W.,	Peconic,	127th.
Brown, George B.,	Islip,	2nd.	Case, Jesse G.,	Peconic,	127th.
Brown, George D.,	Islip,	159th.	Case, George C.,	Shelter Island,	57th.
Brown, Charles H.,	Bridgehamp.,	11th.	Case, George,	Greenport,	57th.
Brown, William H.,	Bridgehamp.,	127th.	Cash, Michael,	Cold Spring,	
Brown, John J.,	Red Creek,	11th.	Cass, Albert,	Sag Harbor,	4th.
Brown, George W.,	Elwoos,	31st.	Cayton, James,	Shelter Island,	
Brown, John A.,	Riverhead,	14th.	Cessman, Edw.,	Mastic,	
Brown, Silas E.,	Springs	127th.	Champlin, George H.,	Orient,	165th.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	REGIMENT OR SERVICE.	NAME.	RESIDENCE.	REGIMENT OR SERVICE.
Cheron, Emile,	Bayshore,	139th.	Cox, Daniel R.,	Mattituck,	57th.
Chester, William H.,	Sag Harbor,	Navy.	Crawford, Elbert,	Centreport,	127th.
Chichester, Charles H.,	Amityville,	127th.	Crees, Jacob,	Blue Point,	4th.
Chichester, Andrew,	Amityville,	127th.	Cromwell, Gilbert,	Half Hollow Hills,	
Chichester, Israel,	Amityville,	Navy.	Crowell, Stephen H.,	Sag Harbor,	127th.
Chichester, George,	Huntington,	173rd.	Crowell, George P.,	Islip,	
Chichester, Charles W.,	Brookhaven,	57th.	Crowell, Benjamin E.,	Sag Harbor,	11th.
Chissell, Hy,	Patchogue,	90th.	Crum, John A.,	Sayville,	1st.
Clark, Avlyn S.,	Springs,	127th.	Cuffee, Joshua A. (col.),	Bayshore,	26th.
Clark, Robert,	Smithtown,		Cuffee, Warren N. (col.),	Easthampton,	20th.
Clark, Ezra,	Greenport,	165th.	Cuffee, Stephen N. (col.),	Easthampton,	14th.
Clemence, Ezra B.,	Patchogue,		Culver, George C.,	Peconic,	127th.
Cleveland, John D.,	Southold,	127th.	Culver, George,	Southampton,	127th.
Clock, Lawson,	Islip,	9th.	Culver, Josiah H.,	Easthampton,	
Coats, Chas.,	Central Islip,	12th.	Curtiss, John,		165th.
Coats, Charles R.,	Central Islip,	73rd.	Cutting, Leonard M.,	Babylon,	54th.
Codman, Charles,	Islip,	102nd.	Cyphers, Manuel,	Huntington,	127th.
Coffee, Michael,	Islip,	14th.	Dahlems, Henry,	Brentwood,	39th.
Colbert, William,	Elwood,	87th.	Danes, Augustus E.,	Blue Point,	
Coles, Jeremiah,	Easthampton,	Navy.	Daily, Jeremiah,	Northport,	127th.
Collet, William H.,	Southampton,	81st.	Dare, Samuel,	Selden,	165th.
Collins, John,	Mattituck,	127th.	Darrough, John,	Riverhead,	127th.
Collum, William W.,	Easthampton,	127th.	Davis, Albert L.,	Yaphank,	133rd.
Colvin, Samuel P.,	Sag Harbor,	127th.	Davis, Thomas J.,	Springs,	Navy.
Conant, William L.,	Huntington,	127th.	Davis, Charles H.,	Riverhead,	11th.
Congdon, Robert C.,	Shelter Island,	139th.	Davis, Charles W.,	Rocky Point,	
Conklin, Gilbert,	Calverton,		Davis, Edw.,	Babylon,	127th.
Conklin, James D.,	Shelter Island,	Navy.	Davis, John B.,	Babylon,	127th.
Conklin, David T.,	Southold,	127th.	Davis, Jeremiah,	Ronkonkoma,	
Conklin, George W.,	Babylon,	127th.	Davis, Edwin,	Greenport,	Colored Reg.
Conklin, John A.,	Sag Harbor,	127th.	Davis, Smith R.,	Brookhaven,	
Conklin, John H.,	Greenport,	32nd.	Davis, Samuel,	Coram,	Navy.
Conklin, Francis,	Northport,	48th.	Day, Sylvester,	Amityville,	127th.
Conklin, Hy, C.,	Huntington,	127th.	Day, Silas C.,	Huntington,	Navy.
Conklin, William H.,	Huntington,	48th.	Dayton, Daniel E.,	Centreville,	5th.
Conklin, Benjamin K.,	Huntington,	127th.	Dayton, William H.,	Centreville,	5th.
Conklin, James B.,	Easthampton,	102nd.	Dayton, John H.,		
Conklin, Lewis O.,	Port Jefferson,	102nd.	Dayton, Charles B.,	Easthampton,	127th.
Conklin, Edw. S.,	Brookhaven,	12th.	Dayton, Andrew,	Atlanticville,	11th.
Conklin, Samuel S.,	Brookhaven,	12th.	Dayton, George W.,	Patchogue,	
Conklin, George,	Riverhead,		Dayton, Charles,	Patchogue,	12th.
Conklin, William C.,	Good Ground,	99th.	Dayton, Smith A.,	Brookhaven,	Navy.
Conklin, David S.,	Greenport,	4th.	Dayton, George,	Brookhaven,	7th.
Conklin, Hy. T.,	Easthampton,	81st.	DeBevoise, Abraham,	Sag Harbor,	127th.
Conklin, Howard,	Greenport,		Delone, Pattern (col.),	Islip,	26th U. S.
Conklin, Melville R.,	Northport,	48th.	Denning, Daniel,	Amityville,	127th.
Conner, Hickford,	Sag Harbor,	Navy.	Dennis, Charles J.,	Bay Shore,	9th.
Connell, William,	Huntington,	127th.	Dennis, Daniel,	Bay Shore,	9th.
Cook, Charles P.,	Sag Harbor,		Dennis, George W.,	Bay Shore,	158th.
Cook, Edw. D.,	Sag Harbor,	81st.	Dennis, Nathaniel,	Bay Shore,	158th.
Cook, William,	Greenport,	57th.	Dickerson, William,	Wading River,	
Cooney, Michael,			Dickerson, Benjamin,	Wading River,	
Cooper, Edw. T.,	Bellport,	92nd.	Dickerson, Samuel G.,		
Cooper, Edw. M.,	Sag Harbor,	Navy.	Dickerson, Charles L.,	Greenport,	176th.
Cooper, James H.,	Sag Harbor,	81st.	Dickinson, Daniel,	Orient,	165th.
Cooper, Michael,	Huntington,	Navy.	Dilon, Tobias,	Centreport,	48th.
Cooper (colored),	Springs,		Dimon, N. H., Sen. & Jr.,	Bridgehampt.,	81st.
Corey, William,	Bridgehampt.,	11th.	Divine, John,	Springville,	6th.
Corey, Hy. J.,	Bridgehampt.,	127th.	Dix, John,	Bridgehampt.,	6th Cav.
Corey, Daniel B.,	Patchogue,	Navy.	Dolan, Michael,	Blue Point,	2nd Cav.
Cornelius, Jacob,	Huntington,	127th.	Dolan, Patrick,	Brookhaven,	
Corwin, George E.,	Bellport,	131st.	Doolittle, Harvey,	Babylon,	127th.
Corwin, George W.,	Riverhead,	127th.	Dombey, Frank,	Brookhaven,	
Corwin, Egbert C.,	Riverhead,	127th.	Dorman, William,	Huntington,	127th.
Corwin, Theodore,	Riverhead,	12th.	Dow, Edw.,	Brentwood,	9th.
Corwin, Hannibal,	Riverhead,	Navy.	Dowd, Michael,	Greenport,	165th.
Corwin, Addison,	Greenport,	127th.	Downing, John,	Huntington,	14th.
Corwin, Chatham,	Greenport,	127th.	Downs, John A.,	Riverhead,	127th.
Corwin, John L.,	Easthampton,	11th.	Downs, Isaac S.,	Brookhaven,	
Cowan, William,	Huntington,	127th.	Downs, George W.,	Good Ground,	9th.



NAME.	RESIDENCE.	REGIMENT OR SERVICE.	NAME.	RESIDENCE.	REGIMENT OR SERVICE.
Downs, John,	Southampton.		Fleet, Augustus,	Northport.	
Downs, William L.,	Huntington,	2nd.	Fleet, George W.,	Huntington.	
Downs, James B.,	Middle Island,	5th.	Fleet, William,	Huntington.	102nd.
Doxsee, Francis W.,	Islip	Navy.	Fletcher, James A.,	Riverhead.	Navy.
Dovle, John,	Brookhaven.		Flynn, Edw.,	Southold.	2nd.
Drake, Richard,	Calverton.		Floyd, John G., Jr.,	Mastic.	
Drinning, Daniel,	Huntington.	127th.	Floyd, Philip (colored),	Mastic.	
Drislane, Michael,	Holbrook,	5th.	Fodell, Charles T.,	Sweet Hollow.	127th.
Duff, James B., Jr.,	Patchogue,	131st.	Fogerty, William,	Islip.	70th.
Dunn, John,	Greenport,	127th.	Foley, Francis	Quogue.	47th.
Durham, Dwight F.,	Sag Harbor,	127th.	Ford, William,	Ronkonkoma,	5th.
Dutcher, Samuel B.,		81st.	Ford, Edw. L.,	Ronkonkoma,	99th.
Earl, Elias E.,	Lakeland.		Fordham, Isaac,	Selden.	139th.
Earl, Joseph,			Fordham, Charles H.,	Sag Harbor,	81st.
Eath, Jacob,	Rocky Point.		Fordham, Elbert,	Sag Harbor,	3rd.
Eaton, Garrett F.,	Islip,	127th.	Fordham, William,	Northport,	40th.
Eaton, William B.,	Islip,	127th.	Fordred, William,	Sag Harbor,	81st.
Ebbitts, Robert,	Orient,	127th.	Fordred, Drayson.	Sag Harbor,	81st.
Edgar, Jonathan,	Babylon,	20th U. S. Col.	Fosbert, Albert,	Sag Harbor.	
Edgar, Hy. A.,	Brentwood.	102nd.	Foster, Aclyn,	Springs,	Navy.
Edon, A.,	Huntington,	127th.	Foster, James R.,	Watermill,	2nd.
Edon, G. F.,	Huntington,	127th.	Foster, Austin A.,	Ponquogue,	6th.
Edwards, Joseph S.,	Amityville,	127th.	Foster, William B.,	Ponquogue,	81st.
Edwards, Orlando B.,	Bridgehamp.,	127th.	Fountain, Edw. L.,	Holtsville,	12th.
Edwards, Lewis J.,	Bridgehamp.,	48th.	Fox, Charles C.,	Northport,	127th.
Edwards, Charles M.,	Bridgehamp.,	6th Cav.	Fox, Charles,	Huntington.	48th.
Edwards, Edmund B.,	Bridgehamp.,	127th.	Francis, Roger A.,	Bridgehamp.,	81st.
Edwards, Elbert P.,	Bridgehamp.,	6th.	Frazier, John,	Islip.	
Edwards, Charles N.,	Bridgehamp.,	127th.	Frederick, Charles A.,	Speonk,	127th.
Edwards, Silas C.,	Bridgehamp.,	127th.	French, Peter,	Sag Harbor,	81st.
Edwards, Charles B.,	Amagansett,	Navy.	Frisbee, Decatur H.,	Lakeland,	133d.
Edwards, Edwin H.,	Amagansett,	81st.	Frost, Lewis,	Babylon,	127th.
Edwards, Roger,	Sag Harbor,	48th.	Frost, Emery,	Babylon,	127th.
Edwards, Hy. L.,	Sag Harbor,	2nd Cav.	Ferguson, John,	Patchogue,	12th.
Edwards, Benjamin W.,	Sag Harbor,	81st.	Furman, Lewis,	Babylon,	127th.
Edwards, Hy. G.,	Sag Harbor,	127th.	Gaffga, Hy.,	Southold,	127th.
Edwards, Eli,		Navy.	Gaffga, Peter,	Sag Harbor,	165th.
Edwards, William W.,	Easthampton,	15th.	Galveston, Hy. M.,	Southold,	127th.
Edwards, Edw. C. (col.),	Moriches.		Galvin, Michael,	Centerport,	127th.
Edwards, Jefferson,	Brookhaven,	Navy.	Gammage, John H.		
Eichel, Auguste C.,	Southampton,	44th.	Gammage, Theo. K.,	Holtsville,	79th.
Eldridge, George A.			Gammage, Smith P.,	Patchogue,	75th.
Eldridge, J. W.,	Huntington,	127th.	Graham, Henry T.,	Sag Harbor,	48th.
Ellison, Joshua,	Southampton,	81st.	Gardiner, Hy. W.,	Orient,	20th.
Ellison, Joseph,	Southampton,	81st.	Gardiner, Hv.,	Islip,	8th N. J.
Ellison, John,	Bridgehamp.,	11th.	Gardiner, Harvey,	Cold Spring,	102nd.
Elsetough,	Smithtown,	139th.	Gardiner, Smith F.,	Cold Spring,	127th.
Ellsworth, Robert M.,	Southampton,	81st.	Gardiner, Barbad C.,	Babylon,	1st.
Ellsworth, Jesse,		81st.	Gardiner, James,	Jamesport,	165th.
Ellsworth, Samuel,	Stony Brook,	Navy.	Gates, William,	Stoney Brook,	4th.
Engler, Antoine,	Orient	7th.	Gatz, George A.,	East Marion,	165th.
Enos, Abraham (colored),	Quogue,	Navy.	Geehring, John,	Greenport,	165th.
Eshoe, Peter,	Orient,	45th.	George, Thomas C.,	Brentwood,	84th.
Evarts, Smith,	Peconic,	127th.	Gerard, Martin,	Raiford Hollow,	5th.
Evarts, Charles W.,	Bayport,	10th.	Gerard, Edw.,	Hauppauge,	139th.
Ewald, Frederick,	Southold.	127th.	Gerard, Edmund S.,	Sayville,	2nd Cav.
Fagan, William,	Northport,	90th.	Gerard, John W.,	E. Setauket,	57th.
Fallman, Isaac,	Selden,	13th.	Germain, John,	Sag Harbor,	127th.
Fanning, Wesley,	Atlanticville,	8th.	Gettze, George,	Orient,	165th.
Farley, James,	Sag Harbor,	127th.	Gilchrist, William H.,	Islip,	8th U. S., Col.
Farley, Thomas,			Gildersleeve, Platt,	Port Jefferson,	127th.
Field, Samuel,	Springs.		Gillette, L. Wellington,	Orient,	127th.
Fields, James,	Sag Harbor,	Navy.	Gillian, Reuben,	Sayville,	5th.
Fielder, Benjamin H.,	Islip,	14th.	Gilmartin, Michael,	Huntington,	127th.
Filer, George E.,	Easthampton,	81st.	Gilmore, Robert,	Sag Harbor,	127th.
Filer, Charles W.,	Easthampton,	4th.	Ging, Edw.,	Patchogue,	12th.
Finlayson, Henry,			Glines, William,	Huntington,	5th.
Fish, Henry,	Brentwood,	84th.	Glover, James R.,	Orient,	165th.
Fisher, Andrew,	Huntington,	127th.	Glover, Zebulon B.,	Shelter Island,	159th.
Flandun, Smith,	Cold Springs,	8th.	Goldsmith, Franklin B.,	Southold,	127th.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	REGIMENT OR SERVICE.	NAME.	RESIDENCE.	REGIMENT OR SERVICE.
Goldsmith, Austin B.,	Peconic,	165th.	Halsey, Hy. W.,	Greenport,	165th.
Good, James E.,	Huntington,	127th.	Halsey, Oliver, Jr.,	Riverhead,	Navy.
Good, W. H.,	Huntington,	Navy.	Hamilton, Claudius H.,	Amagansett,	127th.
Goodall, Charles E.,	Southampton,	12th.	Hammond, Edwin C.,	New Village,	6th.
Goodall, James M.,	Southampton,	5th.	Hammond, Albert O.,	New Village,	6th.
Goodman, James D.,	Westhampton,	127th.	Hammond, Wilbur F.,	New Village,	6th.
Gordon, George,	Eastport,	11th.	Hammond, Bernard J.,	Sag Harbor,	12th.
Gordon, Isaac L.,	Satville,	9th.	Hammond, Daniel E.,	Greenport,	165th.
Gordon, William H.,	Riverhead,	8th.	Hammond, William P.,	Greenport,	165th.
Gordon, Milton,	Manor,		Hammond, Lewis E.,	Greenport,	165th.
Gordon, Samuel,	Riverhead,	6th.	Hand, Orlando,	Bridgeham.,	11th.
Gough, John D.,	Bridgeham.,	81st.	Hand, E. C.,	Bridgeham.,	11th.
Gould, Theo. P.,	Easthampton,	127th.	Hand, Samuel,	Sag Harbor,	127th.
Gould, Alexander,	Easthampton,	81st.	Hand, George M.,	Good Ground,	2nd.
Gould, Richard N.,	Smithtown,	9th N. J.	Hand, John A.,	Cutchogue,	170th.
Gould, William E.,	Mattituck,	Navy.	Haney, Aaron,	Sag Harbor,	127th.
Graham, Jerome B.,	Easthampton,	1st.	Haney,	Mattituck,	127th.
Graham, David,	Huntington,	1st.	Hannahan, William D.,	Huntington,	102nd.
Gray, William C.,	Patchogue,		Hardy, Edw.,	Brookhaven,	107th.
Green, James M.,	Southampton,	2nd.	Harned, William M.,	Patchogue,	2nd.
Green, James R.,	Southampton,	81st.	Harper, George,	Huntington,	13th.
Green, Obadiah,	Sayville,	12th.	Harper, Francis,	Huntington,	87th.
Green, William D.,	Wading Riv.		Harries, Thomas H.,	Shelter Island,	93rd.
Green, Henry,	Sag Harbor,		Harris, Cornelius,	West Islip,	26th U. S., Col.
Green, Nathan F.,	Brookhaven,		Harris, William P.,	Bridgeham.,	127th.
Green, Charles H.,	Easthampton,	29th.	Harris, Samuel E.,	Cutchogue,	127th.
Gregory, John H.,	Sag Harbor,	11th.	Harris, Joseph C.,	Sag Harbor,	127th.
Gregory, Dennis,	Bridgeham.,	17th.	Harris, Charles C.		
Gregory, George,	Brookhaven,		Harris, Edwin A.,	Brookhaven,	44th.
Griffing, Randolph C.,	Shelter Island,	48th.	Hart, Clark,	Huntington,	Navy.
Griffing, Charles Marcus,	Shelter Island,	5th.	Hartered, Peter,	Orient,	165th.
Griffing, Charles C.,	Shelter Island,		Hartt, La. Maltby,	Northport,	
Griffing, James E.,	Westhampton,		Hassenger, Christian,	Middle Island,	
Griffing, Thomas H.,	Brookhaven,	13th.	Havens, Charles,	Shelter Island,	127th.
Gritman, William H.,	Patchogue,	158th.	Havens, Jeremiah,	Moriches,	
Grossman, Herman,	Melville,	4th Cav.	Havens, Harrison,	Greenport,	176th.
Grundy, Robert J.,	Lakeland,	73rd.	Havens, Joseph A.,	Easthampton,	Navy.
Gullen, G. S.,	Brookhaven,		Havens, Austin,	Sag Harbor,	81st.
Haff, Stephen J.,	Amityville,	90th.	Havens, Charles E.,	Sag Harbor,	81st.
Haff, Silas C.,	Amityville,	145th.	Havens, Ripley F.,	Sag Harbor,	127th.
Haff, George W.,	Sayville,	127th.	Havens, Hy. H.,	Sag Harbor,	
Haff, Philip,	West Islip,	2nd.	Haverstrite, Charles B.,	Southampton,	127th.
Haff, Paul,	Brookhaven,		Hawkins, Charles A.,	Brookhaven,	158th.
Haggerty, John,	Elwood,	6th.	Hawkins, Richard A.,	Stony Brook,	39th.
Haight, William,	Huntington,	127th.	Hawkins, Alfred C.,	Sayville,	107th.
Haines, Isaac S.,	Brentwood,	5th.	Hawkins, M. Smith,	Sayville,	133rd.
Haines, Theo. F.,	Bridgeham.,	127th.	Hawkins, A. F.,	New Village,	159th.
Haines, Henry,	Peconic,	165th.	Hawkins, George,	Mastic,	
Hall, George Buel,	Melville,	127th.	Hawkins, John H.,	Bellport,	92nd.
Hall, William H.,	Sag Harbor,	127th.	Hawkins, Nelson,	Bellport,	96th.
Hallock, Hy. M.,	Mattituck,	127th.	Hawkins, George,	Cutchogue,	Navy.
Hallock, Franklin B.,	Quogue,	11th.	Hawkins, George M.,	Brookhaven,	Navy.
Hallock, Daniel Y.,	Centreville,	4th.	Hawkins, John W.,	Brookhaven,	Navy.
Hallock, Joshua T.,	Blue Point,	2nd.	Hawkins, Stewart G.,	Brookhaven,	12th.
Hallock, John M.,	Middle Island,	1st.	Hawkins, W. W.,	West Islip,	48th.
Hallock, Alfred B.,	Huntington,	127th.	Hawley, Edw.,	Islip,	Navy.
Hallock, E. M.,	Huntington,	Navy.	Hayens, Reeves H.,	Atlanticville,	11th.
Halsey, William F.,	Sag Harbor,	California Cav.	Hayes, William,	Bridgeham.,	81st.
Halsey, Jesse C.,	Sag Harbor,	81st.	Hayes, Peter,	Islip,	Navy.
Halsey, Dennis,	Sag Harbor,	11th.	Hayner, Luther,	Rocky Point,	
Halsey, C. E.,	Bridgeham.,	40th.	Headley, Hy.,	Islip,	9th.
Halsey, S. E.,	Bridgeham.,	127th.	Heanne, Anthony,	Mattituck,	127th.
Halsey, Albert Asbury,	Bridgeham.,	127th.	Hedge, John S.,	Brookhaven,	127th.
Halsey, Erastus E.,	Bridgeham.,	127th.	Hedge, Frederick B.,	Brookhaven,	35th.
Halsey, William M.,	Bridgeham.,	127th.	Hedge, David H.,	Brookhaven,	13th.
Halsey, Oliver,	Bridgeham.,	6th.	Hedges, Lyman G.,	Bridgeham.,	
Halsey, Hy.,	Bridgeham.,	5th.	Hedges, Jeremiah I.,	Sag Harbor,	Navy.
Halsey, Charles A.,	Watermill,	36th.	Helfrich, Sebastian L.,	Greenport,	165th.
Halsey, Silas E.,	Watermill,	127th.	Hellens, Charles A.,	Huntington,	127th.
Halsey, Abraham,	Cold Spring,	102nd.	Hempstead, Nathaniel,	Riverhead,	10th.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	REGIMENT OR SERVICE.	NAME.	RESIDENCE.	REGIMENT OR SERVICE.
Hempstead, Jas. Madison,	Shelter Island,	39th.	Hunt, E. Z.,	Sag Harbor,	2nd.
Hempstead, John,	Riverhead,	127th.	Hunt, Robert,	Mattituck,	150th.
Hempstead, Clement M.,	Riverhead,	27th.	Huntington, Charles,	Huntington,	127th.
Henderson, Peter,	Coram,		Hunting, Benjamin,	Southampton,	3rd.
Henderson, Isaac W.,	Northport,	127th.	Huntington, Hy, H.,	Sag Harbor,	
Hendrickson, David,	Cold Spring,	127th.	Huntington, Edw. Foster,	Southold,	127th.
Hendrickson, Daniel,	Bay Shore,	Navy.	Hutchinson, Elbert,	East Marion,	127th.
Hennegar, Charles,	Sag Harbor,	139th.	Ingraham, Henry,	Bridgehampt.	
Hennesey, James,	Bridgehampt.,	127th.	Irwin, John,	Centreport,	91st.
Henry, Robert,	Southampton,	47th.	Jackson, Leonard T.,	Cutchogue,	127th.
Herron, Alfred W.,	Northport,		Jackson, Charles A.,	Good Ground,	6th.
Hewlett, Walter R.,	Cold Spring,	102nd.	Jackson, Barzilla,	Flanders,	127th.
Hicks, Charles,	Babylon,	Sharpshooters.	Jackson, Patrick,	Brookhaven,	
Higbee, James S.,	Northport,	Navy.	Jackson J. (colored),	Huntington,	26th.
Hildreth, Oscar A.,	Southampton,	127th.	Jackson, M. (colored),	Huntington, Navy.	
Hildreth, L. N.,	Watermill,	127th.	Jackson, Lyman,	Riverhead,	45th.
Hildreth, Curtis,	Stoney Brook,	170th.	Jacobs, John H.,	Southampton,	127th.
Hill, Eliphalet,	Bay Shore,	Sharpshooters.	Jacobs, Joseph W.,	Good Ground,	127th.
Hill, Lester S.,	Riverhead,	127th.	Jacobs, William S.,	Southampton,	127th.
Hill, Harvey,			Jagger, Oscar L.,	Southampton,	127th.
Hill, Seth R.,	Islip,	Navy.	Jagger, William S.,	Sag Harbor,	127th.
Hine, George,	Islip,	Spinola's Brig.	James, Benj. (colored),	Central Islip,	20th.
Hoffmansack, John,	Greenport,	127th.	James, Stephen D.,	Cold Spring,	102nd.
Honan, Gilbert,	Sag Harbor,		James, Richard,	Ronkonkoma,	5th.
Honan, Charles O.,	Bellport,	92nd.	James, Riker R.,	Ronkonkoma,	40th.
Honan, John G.,	Sayville,	12th.	January, John,	Bay Shore,	29th.
Honan, Richard S.,	Yaphank,	2nd.	Jarvis, Ebenezer N.,	Melville,	74th.
Honan, William H.,	Yaphank,	57th.	Jarvis, Ira F.,	Centreport,	94th.
Honan, Selah H.,	Mount Sinai,	84th.	Jarvis, John E.,	Babylon,	127th.
Honan, Daniel L.,	Brookhaven,		Jarvis, William H.,	Huntington,	127th.
Hohan, Charles,	Easthampton,	18th and Navy.	Jayne, John S.,	Bay Shore,	9th.
Honan, Luther,	Mount Sinai,		Jayne, George,	Bay Shore,	8th U. S., Col.
Hona, William W.,	Blue Point,	6th.	Jayne, Charles E.,	Stony Brook,	102nd.
Homan, Benjamin S.,	Brookhaven,	9th.	Jayne, Richard,	Cold Spring,	127th.
Hommel, G. Frank,	Southold,	127th.	Jayne, George E.,	Babylon,	127th.
Hopkins, Thomas,	Coram,		Jayne, William C.,	Eastport,	57th.
Horton, Hy. O.,	Cutchogue,	127th.	Jayne, Isaac,	Brookhaven,	
Horton, Edw.,	Cold Spring,	8th.	Jayne, Joseph H.,	Smithtown,	5th.
Horton, Benjamin A.,	Cutchogue,	127th.	Jayne, Robert,	Patchogue,	13th.
Horton, John,	Cutchogue,	170th.	Jefferson, Robert,	Southold,	127th.
Horton, James H.,	Patchogue,	2nd.	Jenkins, William M.,	Brentwood,	5th.
Horton, Francis,	Brookhaven,		Jenkins, David,	Brookhaven,	47th.
Horton, Floyd B.,	Patchogue,	12th.	Jenkins, Horace,	Brookhaven,	173rd.
Horton, Sylvester E.,	Patchogue,	12th.	Jennings, Samuel B.,	Shelter Island,	165th.
Howell, George,	Sweet Hollow,	127th.	Jennings, Gilbert W.,	Southampton,	75th.
Howell, George B.,	Islip,	158th.	Jennings, John Terry,	U. Aquebogue,	159th.
Howell, Hiram C.,	Islip,	2nd.	Jennings, James F.,	Riverhead,	127th.
Howell, Orlando J.,	Bridgehampt.,	81st.	Jennings, William M.,	Riverhead,	127th.
Howell, Samuel H.,	Bridgehampt.,	Navy.	Jennings, Stephen J.,	Patchogue,	5th.
Howell, Charles R.,	Yaphank,	2nd.	Jennings, William T.,	Patchogue,	12th.
Howell, John H.,	Southampton,	2nd.	Jerodette, Jacob A.,		127th.
Howell, James L.,	Atlanticville,	11th.	Jessup, John H.,	Westhampton,	127th.
Howell, John A.,	Cutchogue,	170th.	Jessup, William P.,	Riverhead,	127th.
Howell, James,	Sag Harbor,	127th.	Jessup, Charles L.,	Sag Harbor,	48th.
Howell, William G.,	Sag Harbor,	5th.	Jessup, Edmund,	Sag Harbor,	48th.
Howell, Hy. B.,	Sag Harbor,		Jessup, Samuel D.,	Sag Harbor,	127th.
Howell, Israel,	Huntington,	139th.	Jewesbury, John,	Brookhaven,	31st.
Howland, Addison,	Sag Harbor,	81st.	Jewett, William,	Bridgehampt.,	81st.
Howland, Erastus R.,	Good Ground,	Navy.	Johnson, Richard M.,	Springs,	11th.
Hubbard, Seth R.,	Bay Shore,	9th.	Johnson, James,	Huntington,	127th.
Hubbs, Daniel O.,	Smithtown,	Navy.	Johnson, William C.,	Babylon,	
Hubbs, John A.,	Cold Springs,	127th.	Johnson, Thomas,	Sag Harbor,	90th.
Hubert, Charles,	Brookhaven,		Jones, George,	Setauket,	26th U. S., Col.
Hulse, William B.,	Moriches,	Navy.	Jones, William (colored),	E. Moriches,	6th.
Hulse, Albert,	Moriches,	145th & 107th	Jones, William H.,	Huntington,	102nd.
Hulse, William F.,	Huntington,	127th.	Jones, William H. H.,	Huntington,	102nd.
Hulse, George W.,	Port Jefferson,	145th.	Jones, Thomas,	Cold Spring,	127th.
Hull, Albert,	Easthampton,	24th.	Jolry, George F.,	Smithtown,	31st.
Humphries, Arthur,	Bridgehampt.,	127th.	Jupiter, George (colored),		29th.
Hunker, Flora,	Bridgehampt.,	Navy.	Kaler, William O.,	Moriches,	102nd.



NAME.	RESIDENCE.	REGIMENT OR SERVICE.	NAME.	RESIDENCE.	REGIMENT OR SERVICE.
Kampie, Joseph I.,	Huntington,	127th.	Lawton, John,	Central Islip,	9th.
Kane, James,	Southampton,	Navv.	Learie, John J.,	Speonk,	50th.
Kappel, Francis,	Riverhead,	127th.	Leary, Peter,	Brookhaven.	
Kasson, John H.,	Greenport,	127th.	Ledvard, George B.,	Southold,	127th.
Kearns, Michael,	Bay Shore,	2nd.	Lee, George D.,	Port Jefferson,	102nd.
Kelley, Sylvester S.,	Islip,	66th.	Lee, Edw.,	Huntington,	127th.
Kelley, Edw.,	Sag Harbor,	Navy.	Lee, David R.,	Brookhaven.	
Kelley, Peter,	Brookhaven.		Leek, John D.,	Babylon,	10th.
Kennard, Harvey C.,	Islip,	25th.	Leek, David H.,	Easthampton,	8th.
Kennedy, Patrick,	Bridgehamp.,	11th.	Leek, James H.,	Babylon,	127th.
Kennedy, James.,	Huntington,	20th.	Lent, Rufus,	Moriches.	
Kentz, Andrew,	Islip,	7th.	Leodham, David,	Manor,	5th.
Kentz, Frank,	Islip,	159th.	Leodham, Charles,	Riverhead,	10th.
Kernon, Patrick,	Patchogue,	12th.	Leslie, Robert,	Cutchogue,	6th.
Ketcham, Warren,	Elwood,	40th.	Lester, William,	Springs,	5th.
Ketcham, Bunce R.,	Elwood,	127th.	Lester, George F.,	Springs,	11th.
Ketcham, Fleet,	Elwood,	127th.	Lester, James W.,	Springs,	127th.
Ketcham, Ira P.,	Elwood,	48th.	Lester, Charles,	Springs,	11th.
Ketcham, Smith,	Amityville,	127th.	Lester, Gilbert,	Springs,	11th.
Ketcham, Jesse,	Amityville,	90th.	Lester, George O.,	Setauket.	
Ketcham, Henry,	Bridgehamp.,	81st.	Lewis, Isaac B.,	Selden,	11th.
Ketcham, Charles A.,	Babylon,	2nd.	Lewis, George W.,	Huntington,	127th.
Ketcham, Thomas B.,	Babylon,	127th.	Lewis, Thomas,	Northport.	
Ketcham, Luther S.,	Huntington,	48th.	L'Hommedieu, L. Long't,	Centreville,	127th.
Kiesling, Charles M.,	Brookhaven,	133rd.	L'Hommedieu, Lyman B.,	Riverhead,	127th.
King, Venus E.,	Springs,	127th.	L'Hommedieu, Lewis,	Bay Shore,	Navy.
King, Wilson B.,	Springs,	127th.	L'Hommedieu, Charles,	Islip,	Navy.
King, Horace P.,	Springs,	11th.	L'Hommedieu, R. W.,	Stony Brook,	139th.
King, Oliver G.,	Springs,	Navy.	L'Hommedieu, James,	Middle Island,	127th.
King, George C.,	Springs,	11th.	Liscomb, Joseph,	Bridgehamp.,	1st.
King, Harvey B.,	Springs,	127th.	Robert, William,	Islip.	
King, William P.,	Amagansett,	127th.	Lockwood, John E.,	Bay Shore,	139th.
King, Samuel R.,	Amagansett,	10th.	Loncker, George,	Northport,	15th.
King, Charles E.,	Patchogue,	12th.	Long, Hewlett J.,	Huntington,	127th.
King, Lodowick,	Amagansett,	15th.	Longworth, John,	Sayville,	12th.
King, Parker D.,		127th.	Loper, Benjamin,	Bridgehamp.,	127th.
King, Thomas,	Patchogue,	Navy.	Loper, Hy. J.,	Bridgehamp.,	81st.
Kingsland, Oscar R.,	Westhampton,	112th.	Loper, Daniel B.,	Easthampton,	127th.
Kingsland, William W.,	Moriches,	1st.	Loper,	Southampton,	127th.
Kiner, George W.,	Port Jefferson,	139th.	Loper, Oliver L.,	Amagansett,	9th.
Klopp, John W.,	Greenport,	127th.	Loper, Charles G.		
Knapp, Sylvester,	Sayville,	2nd.	Loper, Charles,		
Knapp, George M.,		81st.	Loper, Thomas,		81st.
Kockendoeffer, Frank,	Orient,	165th.	Lovejoy, John F.,		81st.
Lake, John C.,	Lake Islip,	8th N. J.	Lowen, William, Jr.,	Easthampton,	15th.
Lake, Thrastus C.,	Islip,	Navy.	Lucy, Cornelius,	Orient,	165th.
Lamb, Elisha R.,	Moriches,	145th.	Ludlow, William H.,	Sayville,	(Colored).
Lamphier, David,	Brookhaven,	133rd.	Ludlow, William,	Sayville.	
Lane, George W.,	Bayport,	2nd.	Ludlow, Nicoll,	Sayville,	Navy.
Lane, Abraham,	Wading Riv.		Lynch, Matthias,	Huntington,	127th.
Lane, George F.,	Riverhead,	127th.	Lynch, Michael,	Easthampton,	11th.
Lane, Charles H.,	Riverhead,	127th.	Lynch, Dennis,	Riverhead,	127th.
Lane, Hy. J.,	Brookhaven.		Lyons, Samuel,	Amityville,	Navy.
Lane, John,	Northport,	90th.	Lyons, Daniel E. (col.),	Amityville,	Navy.
Lane, Warren T.,	Riverhead,	13th.	Lyons, James,		
Lane, Gilbert,	Riverhead,	12th.	Lyons, David H. (col.),	Amityville,	Navy.
Lane, Charles E.,	Riverhead,	47th.	McCabe, James E.,		Navy.
Larrison, James,	Babylon,	Sharpshooters.	McCloskey, Frank,	Islip,	3rd.
Larry, Edwin,	Southampton.		McDonnell, Michael,	Bridgehamp.,	6th.
Latham, Eldridge P.,	Orient,	6th.	McGinley, Daniel,	Smithtown,	Navy.
Latham, George E.,	Orient,	127th.	McGinn, Michael,	Mattituck,	47th.
Latham, James N.,	Northport,	51st.	McGregor, John,	Northport,	127th.
Latin, George,	Babylon,	Sharpshooters.	McGregor, Andrew J.,	Huntington,	127th.
Latin, William,	Babylon,	Sharpshooters.	McGregor, James N.,	Huntington,	127th.
Laughlin, James E.,	Hauppauge,	9th.	McGurk, Frank,	Bridgehamp.,	165th.
Lawrence, John B.,	Amagansett,	Navy.	McGurk, John,	Bridgehamp.,	Navy.
Lawrence, Wm. H., Jr.,	Sag Harbor,	127th.	McKerman, Gustasus,	Easthampton,	Navy.
Laws, Amos B.,	Rocky Point,	159th & Navy.	McKinley, William,	Riverhead,	8th.
Laws, John G.,	Rocky Point,	159th.	McMahon, John,	Sag Harbor,	127th.
Lawton, Gro. J.,	Central Islip,	9th.	McManes, William P.,	Shelter Island,	127th.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	REGIMENT OR SERVICE.	NAME.	RESIDENCE.	REGIMENT OR SERVICE.
McMinn, William,	Southampton,	46th.	Mosier, Francis D.,	Centreville,	5th.
McNamee, Joseph,	Greenport,	127th.	Mott, James O.,	Selden,	133rd.
McNeil, David,	Bay Shore,	127th.	Mott, George,	Babylon,	127th.
McNeil, John,	Brookhaven.		Mott, Edgar S.,	Patchogue,	2nd.
McWilliams, Joseph,	Easthampton,	8th.	Mott, Horatio,	Pauchogue,	2nd.
Mahan, Furman S.,	Cold Spring,	102nd.	Mott, David,		
Maloney, Dennis,	Huntington,	127th.	Mott, Charles W.,	Patchogue,	159th.
Maloney, James,	Huntington,	127th.	Mott, John A.,	Northport,	127th.
Mapes, Walter F.,	Smithtown,	3rd.	Mott, Alonzo A.,	Selden,	16th.
March, Allen,	Elwood,	87th.	Mulford, E. Hampton,	Orient,	165th.
Marion, Thomas,	Bridgehamp.,	127th.	Mulford, W. E.,	Northport,	57th.
Martin, Matthew,	Stony Brook,	38th.	Mulford, Charles J.,	Easthampton,	81st.
Matthias, Jeremiah,	Northport,	49th.	Mullen, John,	Cold Spring,	102nd.
Mayo, Oliver A.,	Mattituck,	127th.	Mulrooney, John,	Cold Spring,	102nd.
Mead, John,	Islip,		Muncey, Jesse,	Babylon,	127th.
Meigs, Edgar C.,	Sag Harbor,	81st.	Munsell, Jesse,	Bellport,	92nd.
Mencee, Joseph,	Mattituck,	127th.	Munsell, Nathaniel N.,	Middle Island,	10th.
Merchant, Charles,	Sag Harbor.		Munsell, Alexander,	Middle Island,	1st.
Merrill, Jonathan C.,	Southold,	127th.	Murdock, Daniel H.,	Moriches,	90th.
Meyer, John W.,	Sag Harbor,	11th.	Murphy, Peter,	Melville,	127th.
Middleton, Thomas,	Huntington,	127th.	Murphy, Morgan,	Cold Spring,	102nd.
Miller, James,	Sag Harbor,	Regular Army.	Murphy, Edward,	Greenport,	127th.
Miller, Henry,	Babylon,	48th.	Murray, William H.,	Islip,	26th.
Miller, Frederick E.,	Miller's Place,	1st.	Murray, John J.,	Islip,	26th.
Miller, John (colored),	Amityville,	Navy.	Murthur, John,	Middle Island,	32nd.
Miller, Robert (colored),	Amityville,	20th.	Nash, Thomas S.,	Islip.	
Miller, Nathaniel J.,	Amagansett,	127th.	Nash, Hy. T.,	Islip.	
Miller, Elias H.,	Amagansett,	127th.	Nash, Abram H.,	Islip,	2nd.
Miller, Nathaniel,	Amagansett,	11th.	Nelson, Horatio,	Cutchogue,	132nd.
Miller, William B.,	Amagansett,	127th.	Neville, Michael,	Deer Park,	99th.
Miller, Jonathan A.,	Springs,	Navy.	Newart, John,	East Marion,	165th.
Miller, Josiah P.,	Springs,	127th.	Newton, Joseph,	Greenport,	127th.
Miller, David K.,	Greenport,	165th.	Nichols, William H.,	Northport,	127th.
Miller, Charles G.,	Brentwood,	8th.	Nichols, Charles Hy.,	Greenport,	31st.
Miller, Gilbert,	Southaven.		Nichols, Stephen,	Islip,	9th.
Miller, Abram H.,	Easthampton,	127th.	Nichols, James,	Smithtown,	102nd.
Miller, Thomas W.,	Easthampton,	127th.	Nichols, James R.,	Middle Island,	165th.
Miller, Lewis B.,	Easthampton,	11th.	Nichols, Floyd C.,	Middle Island,	159th.
Miller, Samuel A.,	Babylon,	127th.	Nichols, Joel,	Centreport,	91st.
Miller, Philander B.,	Brookhaven,	12th.	Nichol, George W.,	Mattituck,	165th.
Miller, James J.,	Brookhaven,	57th.	Nicoll, Sylvester,	Shelter Island.	
Miller, Frederick F.,	Brookhaven.		Nicoll, Edw. T.,	Sag Harbor,	127th.
Mills, Hy. R.,	Smithtown,	29th.	Noe, Smith J.,	Sayville,	159th.
Mills, Bryon,	Brookhaven.		Noe, Lewis H.,	Sayville,	Navy.
Mingo, Horace J. (col.),	Bay Shore.		Norton, B. B.,	Selden,	57th.
Mist, James B.,	Moriches,	4th.	Norton, Elbert N.,	Selden,	3rd.
Middle, Frederick W.,	Huntington,	127th.	Norton, Harrison,	Riverhead,	127th.
Moger, Wilson,	Sayville,	173rd.	Norton, John R.,	Mattituck,	127th.
Moger, Lorenzo D.,	Patchogue,	8th.	Nye, Charles N.,	Navy.	
Moger, Benjamin,	Patchogue,	12th.	Oakley, John,	Babylon,	127th.
Montcalm, John A.,	Sag Harbor,	127th.	Oakley, Oscar J.,	Coram,	139th.
Moon, Augustus,	Islip,	Navy.	Oakley, James M.,	Coram,	12th.
Mooney, Dingenus,	Amityville,	127th.	O'Brien, John,	Babylon,	127th.
Mooney, Francis J.,	Sag Harbor,	127th.	O'Keefe, John, Jr.,	Islip,	5th.
Mooney, John F.,	Sag Harbor,	127th.	Oldershaw, Absalom E.,	Sag Harbor,	Navy.
Moore, Charles B.,	Orient,	127th.	Oldershaw, Thomas H.,	Sag Harbor,	16th.
Moore, Thomas,	Quogue,	127th.	Oldrim, Edw.,	Cutchogue,	127th.
Moore, Silas H.,	Southaven,	170th.	Oliver, Adolph,	Hauppauge.	
Moore, Isaac T.,	Cutchogue,	127th.	Oliver, William H.,	Riverhead,	12th.
Moore, Benjamin F.,	Cutchogue,	127th.	Osborn, William,	Bellport,	11th.
Moore, Orrin G.,	Cutchogue,	44th.	Osborn, Hy. N.,	Bellport,	92nd.
Moore, Christopher B.,	Greenport,	165th.	Osborn, Lewis W.,	Moriches,	139th.
Moore, Cornelius L.,	Greenport,	57th.	Osborne, William,	Peconic,	127th.
Moore, John,	Huntington,	127th.	Overton, Richard H.,	Bridgehamp.,	176th.
Moore, Andrew B.			Overton, Josiah W.,	Moriches,	145th.
Moore, Hy.,	Bridgehamp.,	14th.	Overton, Charles E.,	Southold,	127th.
Moore, Thomas,	Huntington,	127th.	Overton, Elisha W.,	Coram,	1st.
Morgan, Henry,	Springs,	127th.	Overton, J. Theodore,	Peconic,	127th.
Morris, George C.,	Sag Harbor,	16th.	Overton, Warren R.,	Peconic,	127th.
Morris, Thomas,	Huntington,	127th.	Overton, Joel,	Middle Island,	32nd.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	REGIMENT OR SERVICE.	NAME.	RESIDENCE.	REGIMENT OR SERVICE.
Overton, Moses W.,	Riverhead,	12th.	Pollard, George H.,	Sag Harbor,	81st.
Overton, Joseph A.,	Riverhead,	Navy.	Polly, William L.,	Bridgehamp.,	6th.
Painter, George H.,	Huntington,	127th.	Polly, Samuel M.,	Easthampton,	4th.
Palow, Frederick,	Brookhaven,	178th.	Pounder, Edw.,	Bridgehamp.,	11th.
Parish, Joseph,	Shelter Island.		Post, James H.,	Southampton,	44th.
Parker, Henry,	Easthampton.		Potter, John,	Sag Harbor.	
Parker, Silas M.,	Sag Harbor,	11th.	Potter, Delone,	Islip,	26th.
Parks, Richard H.,	Patchogue,	127th.	Preston, Hy. H.,	Shelter Island,	6th.
Parsons, T. Augustus,	Orient,	165th.	Price, Solomon,	Hauppauge,	139th.
Parsons, Theodore,	Springs.		Price, George,	Babylon,	127th.
Payne, Elias H.,	Shelter Island,	81st.	Price, William E.,	Greenport,	127th.
Payne, Edwin E.,	Amityville,	20th.	Price, James H., Jr.,	Easthampton,	53rd and 81st.
Payne, Valentine,	Amityville,	8th.	Prince, Hy.,	Southold,	127th.
Payne, Albert M.,	Springs,	48th.	Prince, George S.,	Southold,	6th.
Payne, Charles,	Springs,	Navy.			
Payne, Elias R.,	Amagansett,	127th.	Quinn, Isaac,	Springs,	Conn. Reg't.
Payne, Wesley,	Hauppauge,	139th.	Quinn, John,	Atlanticville,	11th.
Payne, James S.,		139th.	Racket, George C.,	Cutchogue,	126th.
Payne, Jeremiah,	Bridgehamp.,	127th.	Rafferty, Joseph,	Mattituck,	127th.
Payne, Thomas B.,	Bridgehamp.,	127th.	Ranger, Samuel M.,	Eastham't'n,	127th.
Payne, Baldwin T.,	Southold,	127th.	Raynor, Warren,	Wading Riv.,	165th.
Payne, Benjamin S.,	Sag Harbor,	81st.	Raynor, Leander,	E. Moriches,	102nd.
Payne, Charles,	Sag Harbor,	81st.	Raynor, J. Ivison,	Eastport,	133rd.
Payne, Robert H.,	Sag Harbor,	Navy.	Raynor, Preston,	Manor,	133rd.
Payne, Huntington,		11th.	Raynor, Laban, Jr.,	Moriches,	102nd.
Pearsall, Ezra,	Amityville,	127th.	Raynor, John W.,	Riverhead,	127th.
Pearsall, Silas C.,	Amityville,	127th.	Raynor, Hy. S.,	Atlanticville,	11th.
Pearsall, John,	Amityville,	127th.	Raynor, Jesse,	Huntington,	127th.
Pease, Grove,	Mattituck,	127th.	Raynor, William C.,	Westhampt'n,	47th.
Peck, Charles H.,	Port Jefferson,	139th.	Raynor, Jonah, Jr.,	Manor,	2nd.
Pedrick, Platt,	Cold Spring,	127th.	Raynor, William S.,	Riverhead,	5th.
Pedro, Joseph H.,	Sag Harbor,	48th.	Reade, John R.,	Easthampt'n,	11th.
Penney, B. Riley,	Peconic,	127th.	Ready, James,	Quogue,	128th.
Penney, Oliver F.,	Flanders.		Reardon, Michael J.,	Patchogue,	12th.
Penney, Jonathan R.,	Bay Shore,	9th.	Reason, Thomas,	Sag Harbor,	81st.
Penney, Alexander H.,	Good Ground,	6th.	Redfield, Charles A.,	Bridgehamp.,	81st.
Penney, Benjamin L.,	Peconic,	127th.	Redfield, Hy. J.,	Sag Harbor,	127th.
Perdue, Charles,	Moriches,	1st Colored.	Reeve, Jehial B.,	Moriches,	133rd.
Perkins, George,		127th.	Reeve, Edmund P.,	Moriches,	133rd.
Petty, Sidney B.,	Orient,	127th.	Reeve, Oliver F.,	Centreville,	5th.
Petty, William E.,	Springs,	Navy.	Reeve, John W.,	Centreville,	5th.
Pharaoh, Stephen,	Montauk,	(Indian).	Reeve, Thomas H.,	Moriches,	145th.
Phillips, W. H. H.,	Southampton.		Reeve, Thomas E.,	Mattituck,	127th.
Phillips, Stephen,	Northport,	48th.	Reeve, Miner B.,	Riverhead,	57th.
Phillips, Clinton R.,	Westhampton,	12th.	Reeve, George B.,	Mattituck,	127th.
Phillips, William E.,	Southampton,	Navy.	Reeves, Egbert,	Cold Spring,	102nd.
Pickett, Andrew,	Orient,	6th.	Reeves, William H.		
Pidgeon, Stephen,	Sag Harbor,	127th.	Reise, Jacob,	Orient,	127th.
Pidgeon, George,	Sag Harbor,	Navy.	Reney, John, jr.,	Sag Harbor,	81st.
Pidgeon, John,	Northport,	Navy.	Rhodes, William,	Sayville.	
Pierce, Edw. C.,	Brentwood,	14th.	Rhodes, Alfred,	Bay Shore,	158th.
Pierson, David,	Bridgehamp.,	127th.	Rhody, Hugh,	Sag Harbor,	81st.
Pierson, Alanson,	Sag Harbor,	14th.	Rice, Henry W.,	Orient,	1st.
Pierson, Nathan H.,	Sag Harbor,	81st.	Richmiller, Albert,	Huntington,	127th.
Pierson, Enoch,	Sag Harbor,	127th.	Rick, John,	Manor,	117th.
Pike, Osias,	Central Islip,	2nd.	Riddell, John J.,	Greenport,	127th.
Pike, Horace J.,	Central Islip,	2nd.	Riggs, John,	Huntington,	176th.
Pike, Calvin,	Ronkonkoma,	7th.	Riker, William,	Holtsville,	5th.
Pike, Christopher,	Ronkonkoma,	5th.	Ricker, Frederick,	Sag Harbor,	176th.
Pillington, John,	Huntington,	35th.	Ritch, Sidney H.,	Mid. Island,	127th.
Pinckney, George E.,	Brookhaven,	131st.	Ritchie, Hy. T.,	Huntington,	127th.
Pitts, Charles E.,	Babylon,	127th.	Robbins, Smith W.,	Amityville,	127th.
Pitts, Hy. R.,	Riverhead,	127th.	Robbins, Charles,	Cold Spring,	102nd.
Place, Richard L.,	Amityville,	127th.	Roberts, Edw.,	Sag Harbor,	81st.
Platt, Jesse,	Huntington,	127th.	Robinson, George,	Islip,	158th.
Platt, Eben G.,	Huntington,	1st.	Robinson, Carman,	Bellport,	11th.
Platt, Ezra W.,	Bellport.		Robinson, Robert C.,	Springs,	158th.
Platt, D.,	Huntington,	1st.	Robinson, Eckford J.,	Eastport,	102nd.
Pokoming, Gustavus H.,	Islip,	4th.	Robinson, John G.,	Westhamp.,	127th.
Poley, Treadwell,	Cold Spring,	102nd.	Robinson, Edw. V.,	Westhamp.,	12th.



## HISTORY OF LONG ISLAND.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	REGIMENT OR SERVICE.	NAME.	RESIDENCE.	REGIMENT OR SERVICE.
Robinson, Edw. V.,	Moriches.		Schafer, Christy,	Sag Harbor,	27th.
Robinson, George G.,	Southampton, 145th.		Schellenger, George R.,	Sag Harbor,	81st.
Robinson, Timothy W.,	Westhampton.		Schoomaker, Hy.,	Brookhaven,	2nd.
Robinson, Floyd,	Southampton, 13th.		Schoor, Nicholas,	Huntington,	127th.
Robinson, Jeremiah J.,	Patchogue, Navy.		Schoor, Matthias,	Huntington,	15th.
Robinson, Willet H.,	Patchogue, Navy.		Schumacker, John,	Huntington,	157th.
Robinson, Richard E.,	Riverhead, 8th.		Scofield, Titus,	Cold Spring,	127th.
Rockwell, Henry,	Patchogue, 95th.		Scott, James G.,	Miller's Place.	
Rockwell, Frank,	Patchogue, 12th.		Scudder, Stephen B.,	Northport,	48th.
Roe, William P.,	139th.		Scudder, William S.,	Northport,	48th.
Roe, Thomas,	Sag Harbor, 127th.		Seaman, Silas C., Jr.,	Sayville,	12th.
Roe, Smith,	Brookhaven.		Seaman, Jacob,	Babylon,	127th.
Rogers, Benjamin,	Brookhaven, 81st.		Seaman, William,	Babylon,	127th.
Rogers, George,	Brookhaven.		Seaman, Uriah,	Eastport,	1st M. Rifles.
Rogers, James H.,	Easthampton, 16th.		Searles, William,	Patchogue,	12th.
Rogers, William W.,	Islip, 12th.		Sears, George H.,	Sag Harbor,	127th.
Rogers, Charles A.,	Pt. Jefferson, Navy.		Secor, John W.,	Northport,	127th.
Rogers, Israel,	Moriches, 65th.		Seymour, Charles,	Cutchogue,	47th.
Rork, Patrick,	Cold Spring, 102nd.		Seymour, C. B.,	Huntington, Navy.	
Rose, Edwin,	Bridgehampt., 81st.		Sharp, John B.,	Setauket,	1st.
Rose, Edward,	Southampton, 81st.		Shattuck, Francis J.,	Brookhaven,	12th.
Rose, Frederick H.,	Watermill, 127th.		Shaw, John,	U. Aquebogue,	12th.
Rose, George T.,	Brookhaven, 92nd.		Sheffield, William,	Islip,	14th.
Rose, Elbert B.,	Brookhaven, 145th.		Sheppard, Samuel,	Central,	31st.
Rose, David J.,	Moriches, 54th.		Sheppard, Thomas,	Islip,	Navy.
Rowland, Edward,	Southaven.		Sheriden, John,	Brookhaven.	
Rowland, Sylvester,	Brookhaven, Navy.		Sherman, George R.,	Sag Harbor,	7th.
Rowland, Gilson,	Patchogue, 13th.		Sherry, David S.,	Sag Harbor.	
Rowley, William,	Selden.		Sherwood, William H.,	Sag Harbor, Navy.	
Rudd, John,	Good Ground, 25th Battery.		Sherwood, Joseph,	Sag Harbor.	
Rugg, George B.,	Bridgehampt., Navy.		Shipman, James F.,	Sweet Holl'w.,	155th.
Ruland, J. Edwin,	Moriches, 57th.		Shipman, William E.,	Greenport,	127th.
Ruland, Nelson S.,	Selden.		Shore, Nicholas,	Huntington,	127th.
Ruland, William,	Islip, 8th.		Shore, Ferdinand,	Huntington,	127th.
Ruland, Manly F.,	Brookhaven.		Shotwell, David,	Huntington,	127th.
Rumbles, George W.,			Simons, John,	Sag Harbor,	8th.
Russell, Miner B.,	Lakeland, 2nd.		Simons, John P.		
Russell, James B.,	Sayville, 2nd.		Silsby, Smith,	Patchogue.	
Russell, Bartlett,	Bayport, 2nd.		Silveira, W. W.,	Sag Harbor, Navy.	
Russell, James S.,	Setauket, 159th.		Simpson, James,	Elwood,	87th.
Ryan, Thomas,	Islip, 139th.		Skidmore, Theodore,	Riverhead,	127th.
Ryder, William,	Bridgehampt'n, 168th.		Skidmore, Hy. A.,	Good Ground,	127th.
Ryder, Smith,	Moriches, 145th.		Skidmore, Albert F.,	E. Setauket,	139th.
Ryder, William H.,	Sag Harbor, 133rd.		Skinner, Barton D.,	Greenport,	127th.
Ryerson, George,	Huntington, 127th.		Smalling, Joshua,	Babylon,	127th.
Rylands, William,	Bridgehampt., 81st.		Smith, Jonathan,	Hauptauge,	139th.
Saddington, George,	Central Islip, 20th.		Smith, Jarvis W.,	Islip,	2nd.
Sammis, Cornelius,	Huntington, 127th.		Smith, Daniel,	Peconic,	127th.
Sammis, Theodore,	Babylon, 100th.		Smith, Herman,	Sayville,	159th.
Sammis, John A.,	Babylon, 127th.		Smith, Egbert T.,	Mastic,	Delaware Rgt.
Sammis, Gilbert,	Northport, 48th.		Smith, Wallace,	Patchogue.	
Sammis, Franklin,	Northport, 48th.		Smith, Lorenzo H.,	Amityville,	90th.
Sammis, Cornelius M.,	Centreport, 48th.		Smith, John H.,	Baiting H'llw, 2nd.	
Sammis, Charles,	Northport, 127th.		Smith, David,	Sweet Holl'w.,	127th.
Sammis, Charles A.,	Huntington, 127th.		Smith, John H.,	Stony Brook,	5th.
Sammis, George S.,	Huntington, 127th.		Smith, Lorenzo D.,	Sayville,	12th.
Sands, Theodore,	Babylon, Sharpshooters		Smith, Samuel D.,	Sayville, Navy.	
Sanford, Hy. H.,	Bridgehampt., 81st.		Smith, Joel B.,	Babylon,	127th.
Satterley, Selah K.,	Cutchogue, 6th.		Smith, Hy.,	Babylon, Sharpshooters	
Satterley, William R.,	Bay Shore, 158th.		Smith, William H.,	Babylon,	127th.
Satterley, Charles,	Bay Shore, 6th.		Smith, Medad,	Babylon,	127th.
Satterley, William H.,	Bay Shore, 66th.		Smith, Ellis,	Patchogue,	12th.
Satterley, William,	East Marion.		Smith, Charles,	Blue Point.	
Saunders, Hy. C.,	Islip, Spinola's Brig.		Smith, A. Judson,	Greenport,	127th.
Saxton, Benu F.,	Bay Shore, 2nd.		Smith, John C.,	Sag Harbor,	81st.
Saxton, George S.,	Pt. Jefferson, 10th.		Smith, Charles L.,	Huntington,	38th.
Saxton, Wm. Wallace,	Pt. Jefferson, 5th.		Smith, Nelson P.,	Huntington,	127th.
Sayre, James S.,	Watermill, 127th.		Smith, John H.,	Huntington,	127th.
Sayre, Matthew H.,	Watermill, 127th.		Smith, Mordant,	Huntington,	127th.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	REGIMENT OR SERVICE.	NAME.	RESIDENCE.	REGIMENT OR SERVICE.
Smith, Walter,	Huntington,	48th.	Strong, Charles H.,	Sag Harbor,	Navy.
Smith, Jesse,	Huntington,	48th.	Strong, Thomas H.,	Sag Harbor,	Navy.
Smith, James R.,	Brookhaven.		Sullivan, Jeremiah,	Shelter Isl'nd,	127th.
Smith, Charles A.,	Moriches,	139th.	Sullivan, Patrick,	Babylon,	117th.
Smith, Robert A.,	Pt. Jefferson,	159th & Navy.	Sutton, L. W.,	Greenport,	127th.
Smith, George R.,	Brookhaven,	2nd.	Sutton, Jacob,	Brookhaven.	
Smith, William H.,	Easthampt'n,	Navy.	Suydam, Hy. H.,	Babylon,	127th.
Smith, Thomas M.,	Westh'm'tn.		Suydam, Nathaniel,	Huntington,	Navy.
Smith, Montville,	Northport,	Navy.	Swezey, Warren W.,	Islip,	9th.
Smith, Jacob,	Huntington,	5th.	Swezey, Richard M.,	Sag Harbor,	81st.
Smith, Theodore,	Huntington,	145th.	Swezey, Moses,	Brookhaven,	2nd.
Smith, Amos,	Islip,	Navy.	Swezey, Stephen J.,	Huntington.	
Smith, William H.,	Pt. Jefferson,	12th.	Swezey, Evi,	Patchogue.	
Smith, Phillip (colored),	Moriches.		Sylve, Joseph,	Sag Harbor,	Navy.
Smith, Nehemiah O.,	Patchogue,	59th,	Sythes, William,	Sag Harbor,	13th.
Smith, Orin,	Brookhaven,	Sharpshooters	Tabor, Elbert W.,	Orient,	6th.
Smith, William M.,	Patchogue,	4th.	Tabor, William T.,	Orient,	6th.
Smith, George H.,	Brookhaven,	12th.	Taney, Richard,	Northport,	127th.
Smith, Robert,	Greenport,	6th	Talmage, Nathaniel M.,	Springs,	5th.
Smith, George,	Southold,	127th.	Talmage, William H.,	Sag Harbor,	127th.
Snedicor, John H.,	Bay Shore,	131st.	Taylor, Edw. C.,		81st.
Snedicor, Charles,	Babylon,	127th.	Teal, George F.,	Brookhaven,	2nd.
Snooks, John O.,	Sag Harbor,	81st.	Terrell, Thomas S.,	Islip,	99th.
Snow, Charles E.,	Southaven,	Navy.	Terrell, Charles S.,	Patchogue,	145th & 107th.
Snow, Elisha,	Sag Harbor,	81st.	Terrell, Lafayette,	Atlanticville,	127th.
Soper, Theodore,	Elwood,	127th.	Terrell, Walter,	Patchogue,	12th.
Soper, Charles D.,	Elwood,	9th.	Terry, George H.,	E. Moriches,	102nd.
Soper, Strong,	Smithtown,	102nd.	Terry, Brewster,	Holtsville,	159th.
Soper, Ebenezer,	Smithtown,	102nd.	Terry, George W.,	Moriches,	102nd.
Soper, Ezra,	Babylon,	Sharpshooters	Terry, Leander,	Jamesport,	165th.
Soper, Ira T.,	Huntington,	127th.	Terry, Scudder H.,	Holtsville,	13th.
Southard, Matthew,	Islip,	5th.	Terry, Columbus F.,	Centreville,	5th.
Southard, Walter,	Islip,	139th.	Terry, James B.,	Bridgehamp.,	127th.
Southard, Nelson,	Babylon,	6th.	Terry, Charles E.,	Southold,	127th.
Southard, William,	Babylon,	127th.	Terry, Benjamin H.,	Southold,	127th.
Spencer, Daniel,	Sag Harbor,	81st.	Terry, Albert H.,	Riverhead,	127th.
Sprague, Hamilton R.,		127th.	Terry, Parmenas,	Riverhead,	127th.
Sprague, Edw.,		127th.	Terry, James M.,	Brookhaven.	
Sprague, Frederick W.,	Bay Shore,	139th.	Terry, George A.,	Easthampt'n,	112th.
Sprague, Charles,	Huntington,	54th.	Terry, Jesse A.,	Southampt'n,	Navy.
Squires, George P.,	Red Creek,	127th.	Terry, Gideon H.,	Moriches,	102nd.
Squires, Edw.,	Amityville,	20th.	Terry, Bryant B.,	Patchogue,	48th.
Squires, Lender,	Amityville,	11th.	Terry, Sidney,	Holtsville,	133rd.
Squires, J. Hampton,	Watermill,	95th.	Thatford, Hy. C.,	Sag Harbor,	6th.
Squires, Hy.,	Southampton,	81st.	Thompson, Robert H.,	Orient.	165th.
Squires, Edw. L.,	Good Ground,	127th.	Thompson, Alonzo F.,	Brentwood,	84th.
Squires, Stephen L.,	Sag Harbor,	127th.	Thompson, George F.,	Islip,	158th.
Squires, Charles,	Sag Harbor.		Thorne, Walter,	Central Islip,	116th U. S. Col.
Stanbrough, Isaac,	Sag Harbor.		Thurber, Jacob B.,	Patchogue,	2nd.
Stanbrough, James,	Sag Harbor,	11th.	Thurber, John R.,	Bay Shore,	8th.
Stanton, Joseph B.,	Sag Harbor,	81st.	Thurber, Daniel J.,	Patchogue,	2nd.
Stanton, Oscar F.,	Sag Harbor,	Navy.	Thurber, Stephen W.,	Islip,	Navy.
Stanton, William C.,	Sag Harbor.		Thurber, John W.,	Islip,	Navy.
Stanley, William H.,	Southampton,	4th.	Thurber, Smith R.,	Islip,	Navy.
Stearns, Thomas,	Centreport,	1st.	Tichenor, Elias H.,	Amityville,	127th.
Steele, John,	Amityville,	20th.	Tichenor, Benjamin E.,	Amityville,	127th.
Steele, David H.,	Huntington,	20th.	Tichenor, John B.,	Huntington,	61st.
Stephens, David,	Pt. Jefferson,	Navy.	Tillinghast, Charles S.,	Southold,	127th.
Sterling William W ,	Cutchogue,	127th.	Tillinghast, Charles E.,	Easthampt'n,	71st.
Stevens, Edw.,	Quogue,	127th.	Tilotson, Alfred C.,	Babylon,	127th.
Still, Hy.,	Brookhaven,	102nd.	Tillotson, Jacob P.,	Huntington,	127th.
Stillwell, Andrew,	Huntington,	127th.	Tobias, Abraham (col.),	Setauket,	26th.
Stillwell, William H.,	Huntington,	102nd.	Tooker, Erastus,	Babylon,	Sharpshooters
Stillwell, Isaac D.,	Brookhaven.		Tooker, Floyd,	Babylon,	127th.
Stillwell, James,	Babylon,	2nd.	Topping, M. Howell,	Bridgehamp.,	100th.
Strickland, John R.,	Bayport,	2nd.	Topping, William O.,	Bridgehamp.,	7th.
Strong, Arthur J.,	Islip,	8th U. S., Col.	Topping, Edw.,	Easthampt'n,	81st.
Strong, Silas P.,	Bay Shore,	9th.	Topping, Albert E.,	Bridgehamp.,	Navy.
Strong, James M.,	Bridgehamp.,	127th.	Topping, James R.,	Bridgehamp.,	Navy.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	REGIMENT OR SERVICE.	NAME.	RESIDENCE.	REGIMENT OR SERVICE.
Townsend, Joshua,	Cold Spring,	20th U. S., Col.	Welch, Thomas,	Riverhead.	
Tredwell, Wm. H. (col.),	Islip,	14th.	Weller, John,	Northport,	3rd U. S.
Tredwell, Theodore,	Rocky Point.		Wells, George B.,	Peconic,	127th.
Trembly, Oliver R.,	Amityville,	127th.	Wells, William H.,	Stony Brook.	
Tully, Walter,	Bridgeh'm'tn,	11th.	Wells, Elisha,	U.Aquebog'e,	2nd.
Turbush, Arthur W.,	Peconic,	127th.	Wells, George C.,	Southold,	127th.
Tuthill, Halsey C.,	Jamesport,	8th.	Wells, Calvin H.,	Greenport,	127th.
Tuthill, George H.,	Jamesport,	127th.	Wells, William T.,	Pt. Jefferson,	159th.
Tuthill, Lutner M.,	Orient,	165th.	Wells, Ellsworth E.,	Riverhead,	127th.
Tuthill, Thomas P.,	Huntington,	127th.	Wells, Hy.,	Greenport,	127th.
Tuthill, Erastus W.,	Cutchogue,	127th.	Wendling, Edw. T.,	Yaphank,	2nd.
Tuthill, Orin O.,	New Suffolk,	170th.	Wench, Michael.		
Tuthill, Cyrus D.,	Westhamp.		Wescott, Charles,	Brookhaven.	
Tuttle, Preston,	Westhamp.,	11th.	Wetzel, Jacob,	Orient,	165th.
Tuttle, William J.,	Speonk,	127th.	Wheeler, James,	Cold Spring,	102nd.
Tyler, George H.,	New Suffolk,	158th.	Wheeler, E. F.,	Sag Harbor,	81st.
Vail, Oliver E.,	Peconic,	127th.	Whitebeck, Franklin A.,	Yaphank,	158th.
Vail, Hy. F.,	Riverhead,	127th.	White, Robert,	Brentwood,	9th.
Vail, Thomas H.,	Sag Harbor,	81st.	White, George H.,	Sagg,	Navy.
Vail, William H.,	Brookhaven.		White, Hubert,	Southampton,	2nd.
Valentine, Edw.,	Cold Spring,	127th.	White, Charles H.,	Rocky Point.	
Valentine, W. H.,	Huntington,	127th.	White, William,	Manor,	165th.
Valentine, Oliver,	Huntington,	127th.	White, John,	Wading Riv.	
Van Cott, Samuel A.,	Bay Shore,	2nd.	White, Andrew,	Cold Spring,	8th.
Van Cott, Hy.	Babylon,	127th.	White, Lewis L.,	Stony Brook,	26th U. S. Col.
Van Cowin, Peter,	Mid. Island.		White, Edw. L., Jr.,	Riverhead,	127th.
Van Houton, James A.,	Sag Harbor,	8th.	Whittemore, George,	Huntington,	Navy.
Van Nostrand, S.,	Blue Point,	27th.	Whittle, Peter,	Southampton,	127th.
Van Stephenburgh, Geo.,	Brookhaven,	12th.	Whitney, George,	Babylon,	Sharpshooters
Velsor, Andrew J.,	Centreport,	127th.	Whitney, George,	Southampton,	11th.
Velsor, Daniel S.,	Huntington,	127th.	Whitney, Charles,	Southampton,	11th.
Velsor, Jonas A.,	Huntington,	127th.	Wick, William H.,	Southampton,	89th.
Verity, James E.,	Islip,	2nd.	Wicks, Sidney S.,	Patchogue,	Spinola's Brig
Verway, Anthony,	Lakeland,	2nd.	Wicks, L. B.,	Brookhaven.	
Vincent, John,	Riverhead,	131st.	Wicks, John E.,	Brookhaven.	
Wade, Jared,	Sag Harbor,	81st.	Wicks, Samuel C.,	Brookhaven.	
Wade, Charles B.,	Sag Harbor,	81st.	Wicks, George,	Huntington,	127th.
Wadley, Frederick J.,	Southampt'n,	6th.	Wier, Joseph Keenan,	Middle Island.	
Wagstaff, Alfred, Jr.,	West Islip,	91st.	Wiggins, George W.,	Babylon,	Sharpshooters
Walker, John H.,	Southampt'n,	20th U. S., Col.	Wiggins, John,	Centreport,	48th.
Walker, John A.,	Babylon,	Navy.	Wiggins, Thomas A.,	Peconic,	127th.
Walsh, John,	Cold Spring,	1st.	Wiggins, William S.,	Greenport,	12th.
Walsh, William,	Riverhead,	158th.	Wiggins, Joseph C.,	Mattituck,	127th.
Walters, Max,	Shelter Islnd,	132nd.	Wilbur, A. H.,	Huntington,	1st.
Walters, Andrew C.,	Amityville,	90th.	Wilcox, Nathan T.,	Shelter Islnd,	1st.
Walters, George S.,	Cold Spring,	102nd.	Wilkins, Theodore,	Brookhaven.	
Walters, J. Conklin,	Cold Spring,	102nd.	Wilkinson, Albert,	Southaven,	145th.
Walters, C. C.,	Huntington,	6th.	Willitt, Marion,	Huntington.	
Walters, Charles M.,	Smithtown,	139th.	Willets, Samuel V.,	Brookhaven,	12th.
Ward, Thomas,	Riverhead,	39th.	Wiley, Hy. J.		
Ware, George W.,	Southampton,	6th.	Williams, Wm. E. (col.),	Southampton,	20th.
Warren, Timothy,	Watermill,	127th.	Williams, William E.,	Greenport,	165th.
Warren, Washington.			Williams, John,	Brookhaven.	
Warren, Washington,	Northport,	120th.	Williams, Hy.,	Brookhaven.	
Warner, Alfred,	Sag Harbor,	81st.	Williams, Evi.,	Northport,	26th.
Warner, John T.,	Southold,	165th.	Williams, Julius W.,	Northport,	26th.
Wasson, John,	Moriches,	90th.	Williams, Richard,	Huntington.	
Waterbury, Edwin A.,	Huntington,	127th.	Williams, Charles E.,	Brookhaven,	1st.
Watts, Alexander,	Bay Shore,	158th.	Williams, Horace,	Patchogue,	Navy.
Webb, Job,	Sag Harbor,	127th.	Williams, Jeremiah,	Greenport,	Navy.
Webster, William,	Elwood.	6th.	Williamson, William N.,	Sag Harbor,	12th.
Weed, George A.,	Bridgehamp.,	127th.	Williamson, Edw. J.,	Sag Harbor.	
Weed, W. H.,	Huntington,	Navy.	Williamson, Fredk. B.,	Sag Harbor,	16th.
Weeks, George,	Islip,	Navy.	Williamson, Halsey,		165th.
Weeks, George S.,	Sayville,	127th.	Williamson, George O.,	Riverhead,	12th.
Weeks, Jesse,	Huntington.		Willis, Charles M.,	Sag Harbor,	Harrison's L. A.
Weeks, James,	Huntington,	102nd.	Wilmartin, Daniel S.,	Amityville,	127th.
Weidner, John,	Bellport,	107th.	Wilson, Alfred D.,	Pt. Jefferson,	3rd.
Weidner, Edw.,	Brookhaven.		Wilson, Albert,	Coram,	145th.



NAME.	RESIDENCE.	REGIMENT OR SERVICE.
Wines, Hiram H.,	Westham't'n,	127th.
Winters, George W.,	Brookhaven,	Navy.
Wood, George,	Babylon,	20th U. S., Col.
Wood, Ira,	Cold Spring,	127th.
Wood, Hy. H.,	Peconic,	127th.
Wood, Hy.,	Peconic,	127th.
Wood, George S.,	Cutchogue,	163rd.
Wood, Arnold,	Huntington.	
Wood, John F.,	Huntington,	Navy.
Wood, Daniel,	Northport,	127th.
Wood, William H.,	Huntington,	26th U. S. Col.
Wood, Havens W.,	Patchogue,	12th.
Wood, John M.,	Patchogue,	12th.
Wood, John M.,	Patchogue,	12th.
Woodbury, Levi N.,	Holtsville,	35th.
Woodbury, Francis,	Holtsville,	47th.
Woodhull, Joseph H.,	Jamesport,	8th.
Woodward, Alfred,	Sag Harbor,	66th.
Woodworth, Ephraim,	E. Moriches,	130th.
Worth, William H.,	Sayville,	Navy.
Worth, Sylvester,	Sayville,	Navy.
Worth, Sylvester H.,	Pt. Jefferson,	56th.
Worthington, Edwin F.,	Bridgehamp.,	Navy.
Worthington, Hy. M.,	Riverhead,	169th.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	REGIMENT OR SERVICE.
Worthington, John F.,	Riverhead,	164th.
Worthington, Geo. W.,	Riverhead,	Navy.
Wright, Nathan H.,	Bridgehamp.,	10th.
Wright, Fred., Sen. & Jr.,	Islip,	2nd.
Wright, Lee,	Islip,	2nd.
Wright, Joseph C.,	Babylon,	127th.
Wright, Isaac,	Easthampton,	Navy.
Wright, Jeremiah S.,	Easthampton,	Navy.
Young, Julius B.,	Orient,	6th.
Young, George W.,	Orient,	6th.
Young, James H.,	Orient,	127th.
Young, John H.,	Orient,	127th.
Young, John S.,	Orient,	127th.
Young, Joseph C.,	Cutchogue,	165th.
Young, Johnson H.		
Young, Thomas,	Cutchogue,	8th U. S., Col.
Youngs, James F.,	Baiting Hol.,	2nd.
Youngs, Charles,	Hauppauge,	139th.
Youngs, Harrison,	Hauppauge,	139th.
Youngs, George,	Speonk,	15th.
Youngs, John Elliott,	Middle Road,	8th.
Youngs, John F.,	Bridgehamp.,	81st.
Yack, John,	Orient,	165th.







HOME OF COL. ROOSEVELT



COUNTRY HOME OF GOVERNOR DE WITT CLINTON AT NAASPEE L. I.

# HISTORIC HOMES ON LONG ISLAND



Still be it so humble, there's no place like home.  
THE PAYNE HOMESTEAD.

ANCIENT  
AND  
MODERN

HISTORICAL,  
DESCRIPTIVE  
GENEALOGICAL  
BIOGRAPHICAL.

Yours are the  
famous names  
Spirited, earnest  
statured high  
Win with rhythm  
and melody, and pure  
diction,  
before the passing  
of time have







# HISTORY OF LONG ISLAND

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

### THE KING FAMILY.

RUFUS KING, GOVERNOR JOHN ALSOP KING, AND  
THE LATE HON. JOHN ALSOP KING.

The King family has been resident on Long Island for nearly a century,—to be exact, since 1806, when the eminent patriot and statesman, Rufus King, established his home at Jamaica (Queens county), on an estate purchased by him the previous year. Here he spent the remaining years of his life not devoted to public employments. After his death (1827) his home at Jamaica became the residence of his eldest son, John Alsop King, who at various times represented Long Island in the assembly and senate of the state of New York and the Congress of the United States, concluding his political career with a term as governor of New York (1857-59). Governor King died in 1867, at the advanced age of seventy-nine. After the organization of the Greater New York the historic mansion and grounds were purchased by the city, the dwelling being leased for a term of years to a society of ladies known as the "King Manor Association of Long Island," which was especially created to care for its preservation. The house is now called the King Manor, and the grounds surrounding it, called King Park, are used as a public park. One of the sons of Governor King, John Alsop King (2d) (born at Jamaica, 1817), acquired by purchase in 1854 a handsome property at Great Neck-on-the-Sound, in what is now the county of Nassau, where he was a resident until his death (1900). Like his father and grandfather, he was a man of mark, worthily sustaining the traditions of his race; and although most of

his life was passed in the quiet occupations of a private citizen, he, too, served the public with credit and usefulness—representing the first district in the state senate and occupying other official positions of dignity. He was a conspicuous layman of the Episcopal church, and for thirteen years held the honorable position of president of the New York Historical Society. The fourth generation of the King family on Long Island in the direct line from Rufus King is represented by the eldest child of the late Hon. John Alsop King, Miss Mary Rhinelander King, whose home is at Great Neck, where her father so long resided.

This is a concise review of the identification of the King family with Long Island. The antecedent history of the family in America (which covers a period of about the same duration as that of its Long Island residence) properly admits of a brief summary before proceeding to the formal accounts of the three prominent characters whose lives belong in so essential a manner to our biographical chronicles.

The first American ancestor of the Kings was John King, who early in the eighteenth century came to the colonies from Kent, England, settling in Boston. In 1714 he married Sarah Allen, by whom he had a son who died in infancy, and after her death he married Sarah, daughter of Benjamin Stowell, of Newton, Massachusetts. Several children were born of this union, the eldest being Richard King, born in Boston in 1718.

Richard King was one of the successful men of his times in the New England colonies. He received a liberal education, and possessing native ability, cultivation and force of character, attained at an early age to a po-

sition of substantial influence. In 1740 he embarked in the timber business in Watertown, Massachusetts, and was soon in the enjoyment of a prosperous trade. Upon the organization of the colonial expedition against Cape Breton in 1745, he was appointed by Governor Shirley commissary of subsistence (with the rank of captain), was instrumental in raising troops, and was present at the resulting surrender of Louisburg. After his return he removed to what is now Scarborough, in the state of Maine (then a part of Massachusetts), where he continued his business enterprises. He was the foremost citizen of his community, became the owner of some three thousand acres of valuable land, and was the largest exporter of lumber from Maine. He died on the 17th of March, 1775. Richard King has been described as a Christian gentleman, tenderly devoted to his family, and possessed of excellent accomplishments—the fragments of his writings which remain evincing "his familiarity with the ancient classics, his political sagacity, his prudence and solid common sense." He married, first (November 20, 1753), Isabella, daughter of Samuel Bragdon, of York, Maine, by whom he had three children: Rufus, Mary (married Dr. Robert Southgate, of Scarborough, Maine), and Pauline (married Dr. Aaron Porter, of Portland, Maine). His second wife was Mary, daughter of Samuel Black, of York, Maine, who bore him five children: Richard, Dorcas, William (first governor of the state of Maine), Elizabeth and Cyrus.

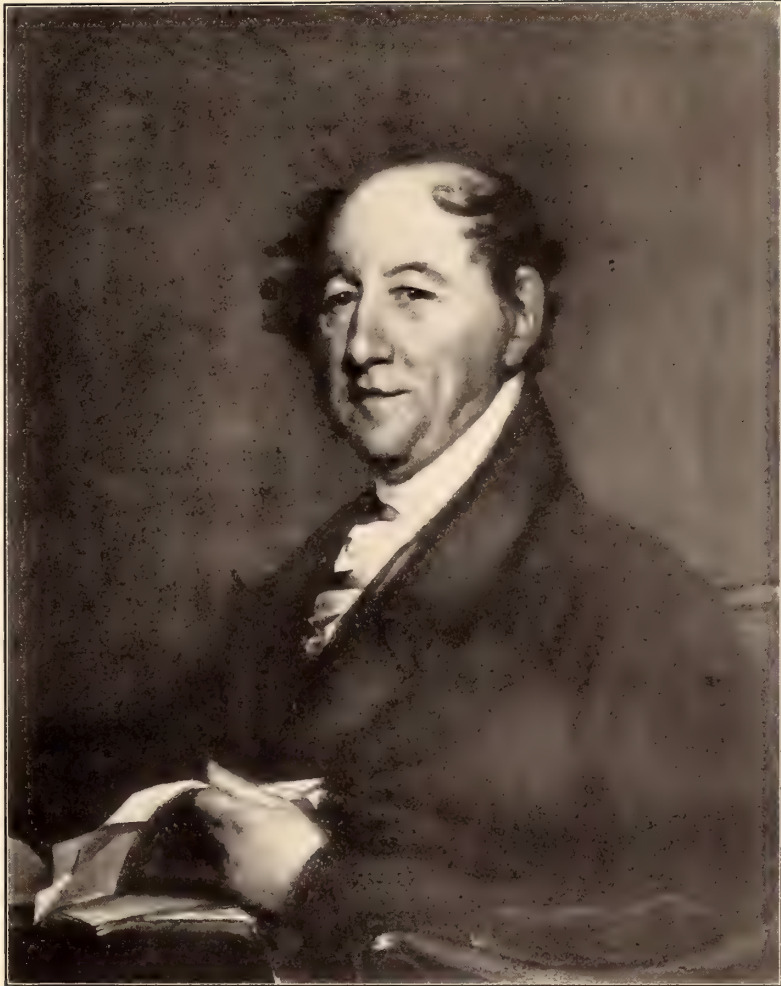
It is thus seen that during its first two generations the King family was a family of New England antecedents exclusively. Various lines of descent from John and Richard King have always been identified with the New England states, and the collateral connections of these lines, both in their male and female branches, comprehend many of the most notable New England families. It was, moreover, in the service of Massachusetts that Rufus King, the most distinguished member of the family, began and for some years pursued his public career. But, marrying a New York lady, he shortly afterward transferred his residence to this state, living first in New York City and afterward on Long Island; and the branches sprung from him—now in the fourth and fifth generations of this descent—have with few exceptions not only maintained uninterrupted residence in the state of New

York but intensified their identity as a New York family by their marital alliances.

RUFUS KING was born at Scarborough, Maine, March 24, 1755. He entered Harvard College in 1773 and was graduated with much distinction in 1777. He then began to prepare himself for the legal profession under the preceptorship of Theophilus Parsons, afterward chief justice of Massachusetts. Thoroughly in sympathy with the patriotic cause in the struggle against Great Britain, he interrupted his legal studies to join a detachment of troops raised to assist General Sullivan in his attempt to retake Rhode Island. This undertaking proved abortive, and he was discharged after a brief service. He was admitted to the bar of Massachusetts in 1780 and was engaged successfully in the practice of his profession until obliged to suspend it by his active connection with public affairs.

In 1783, at the age of twenty-eight, he was elected a member of the general court (legislature) of Massachusetts, and in the next year he was sent as a delegate from that state to the Continental Congress, then sitting at Trenton, New Jersey. He at once manifested a remarkable capacity for the business of legislation, which, joined to his effective oratory, his accomplishments of mind and scholarship, and his conscientious devotion to duty, indicated him as one of the rising men of the time. He was annually re-elected to Congress until the Federal Constitution came into effect. At an early period of his service in that body he identified himself with the cause of anti-slavery by a practical effort of great significance. In April, 1784, Mr. Jefferson had introduced a resolution proposing that slavery should cease to exist in the Northwest Territory after 1800. This measure was not adopted. Mr. King, in 1785, offered a proposal that there should be "neither slavery nor involuntary servitude in the states described in the resolution of Congress in April, 1784, other than in punishment of crime, whereof the party shall have been personally guilty; that this resolve shall be made an article of compact and remain a fundamental principle of the constitution between the original states and each of the states named in the said resolve." The proposal was not acted on at the time, but two years later it was incorporated in the celebrated ordinance of 1787, prohibiting slavery in the Northwest Territory, which was moved by Mr. King's





*Rufus King*



colleague, Nathan Dane—the latter measure, however, containing a fugitive slave proviso that did not appear in the original resolution. Thus the credit for the first substantial action taken toward the destruction of slavery in the United States belongs in large measure to Rufus King.

He was a representative from Massachusetts in the federal constitutional convention of 1787, Philadelphia, bore a conspicuous part in its transactions, and was one of the committee on style which prepared the ultimate draft of the constitution. At the Massachusetts state convention held at Newburyport in 1788 to consider the ratification of that instrument, his counsels and eloquence contributed materially to the favorable result.

March 30, 1786, he was married to Mary, only child of John Alsop, of New York. He was described at this time, says a writer from whom we have drawn largely in the present memoir, as passing for "the most eloquent man in the United States," but so modest that "he appeared ignorant of his own worth;" while his bride, "a most estimable lady," we are told, was remarkable for her personal beauty; "her motions were all grace, her bearing gracious, her voice musical, and her education exceptional." The Alsop family came from Alsop, Derbyshire, England, its first representative in this country settling in New town, Long Island, in the seventeenth century. John Alsop, father of Mary Alsop, was an opulent merchant in New York and was active and influential in promoting the resistance of the colonies to British oppression, being a member both of the provincial assembly of New York and the early continental congresses. "He was not in congress when the independence of the American colonies was declared, but at that time was a member of the New York convention, and on the adoption of the declaration of independence by the convention he resigned his seat." During the Revolution—New York City and Long Island being occupied by the British—he resided in Connecticut, but at its close returned to his home and was unanimously elected president of the reorganized Chamber of Commerce, "a certain testimony," says Mr. John Austin Stevens, "to the esteem in which he was held by his fellows and his undoubted fidelity and attachment to his native land."

Becoming a citizen of New York, Rufus King was chosen in 1789 to the state legislature, where "he received the unexampled wel-

come of an immediate election, with General Schuyler, to the Senate of the United States." Belonging to the political school of Alexander Hamilton and John Jay, he took a leading part in the championship of the principles and policies of the Federalist party. He was a warm defender of the much-denounced Jay treaty with England, both on the floor of the Senate and in the public press. Re-elected to the Senate in 1795, he resigned his seat the following year to accept the office of minister plenipotentiary to Great Britain, by appointment from President Washington. In this position he continued until 1804, when he resigned and returned home. His services abroad resulted especially in important modifications of the commercial relations between the two countries, and greatly contributed to promote a better appreciation among foreign powers of the government and people of the United States.

After his return from England he lived for a number of years in retirement from public affairs. In November, 1805, he purchased from Christopher Smith's estate a farm of some sixty acres of arable land, with about thirty acres of woodland near by, at Jamaica, Long Island. Here he removed with his family in May, 1806. "It is probable," says the compiler of his "Life and Correspondence," "that his attention was drawn to this place by the fact that Mr. Alsop's estate held a mortgage upon the property, and also because of the proximity to a village where the Episcopal church, good schools and a postoffice were of easy access and in a healthy part of the country. He speaks of these things in his letters to his sons, alluding also to the advantages afforded on Long Island for those who loved, as he did, hunting and game." He took delight in improving his property, and was an enthusiastic agriculturist. He imported from England a fine herd of Devon cattle, with which he stocked his farm. One of the striking features of the King Park at the present day is a magnificent oak, grown from an acorn which was planted with his own hand.

The exigencies of the second war with Great Britain again drew him into active political life. In 1813 he was for a third time elected to the United States Senate, and from that year until shortly before his death was continuously employed in public duties. He was nominated for the office of governor of New York, but was defeated, and also (1816) was the candidate of his party for the Presi-



dency of the United States in opposition to James Monroe. His fourth election to the Senate occurred in 1819. Though fully resolved to definitely retire to private life, he was persuaded by John Quincy Adams in 1825 to accept the post of minister to Great Britain, but after a year's service in that capacity failing health obliged him to resign. The closing year of his life was spent partly on his farm at Jamaica and partly in New York City. He died in New York on the 29th of April, 1827, and was buried in Grace churchyard at Jamaica, where his grave is marked by a plain marble stone inscribed simply with his name and the dates of his birth and death.

To the end of his career he adhered to the general political principles of his early life, which were expressed by the creed of the Federalists. He was, however, a broad statesman, little regarding mere partisan tenets in the consideration of specific political questions and public requirements. A convinced opponent of slavery as an unrighteous institution, he was consistent in his frank antagonism of it from his first appearance in the continental congress at the age of thirty to his retirement from the United States Senate at the age of seventy—a record left by probably no other "practical" statesman of the first order (if we except the noble John Jay) in that period. During his last senatorial term, while the bill for the admission of Missouri as a state with slavery was under discussion, he delivered a carefully prepared speech against the measure, in which the following often quoted words occurred: "Mr. President, I have yet to learn that one man can make a slave of another. If one man cannot do so, no number of individuals can do it. And I hold that all laws or compacts imposing any such condition upon any human being are absolutely void, because contrary to the law of nature, which is the law of God, by which he makes his way known to man and which is paramount to all human contracts."

The children of Rufus King were John Alsop, Charles, James, Edward, Frederick Gore, and two others, Caroline and Henry, who died in infancy.

JOHN ALSOP KING, eldest son of Rufus and Mary (Alsop) King, was born in the city of New York, January 3, 1788. He was educated chiefly abroad, attending Harrow School in England, where he was a classmate of Lord Byron, and later pursuing studies in Paris. Upon his return to New York he read law and

was admitted to the bar. He served as lieutenant of cavalry in the United States army during the war of 1812, and "is described as being, in his military capacity, a remarkable disciplinarian, and commanded a troop composed almost exclusively of young men from the leading families, as fine a body of men as ever paraded the streets of New York."

Having, like his father, a decided preference for a country residence, he removed to Jamaica after the close of the war. With his family he lived on a place near Beaver Pond, just south of the village of Jamaica, until his father's death, when he changed his residence to the paternal home. "Here," says a biographical writer, "he entertained many of the political and literary celebrities of the day. He is said to have devoted much time and money to beautifying the grounds, and many of the fine old trees between the house and the street were planted by him."

Taking an active interest in politics, he was elected to the assembly from Long Island in 1819. After serving in that body several terms he was chosen to represent the district in the state senate. During this period he opposed most of the measures advocated by DeWitt Clinton, but was a warm supporter of the Erie canal. He resigned his seat in the senate to accompany his father to the Court of St. James (1825) as secretary of the United States legation, and remained in England as charge d'affaires after his father's resignation of the post of minister.

In 1838 he was again elected to the New York legislature, and in 1849 was chosen a member of Congress, in which he served during the eventful sessions of 1850-51. Inheriting his father's anti-slavery principles, he opposed all the compromise measures, especially the fugitive slave law, and voted for the admission of California as a free state. He was one of the most prominent leaders of the old Whig party on Long Island, but upon the readjustment of party lines after the presidential election of 1852 he joined with alacrity in the movement which resulted in the creation of the Republican organization, presiding at the Syracuse convention of 1855 which gave birth to the Republican party in this state. He was a delegate to the national Republican convention of 1856 at Philadelphia, where he was active in supporting the nomination of General Fremont for the presidency. In the same year he received the Republican nomination for governor of the state of New York,





*John A. King*





*John A. King*



and was elected. His administration of the office was highly creditable to him, being particularly devoted to the advancement of educational interests and to internal improvements. He declined a renomination. In 1861, at the request of Governor Morgan, he served as one of the delegates to the peace convention. The remainder of his life was passed in retirement in his home at Jamaica. He was stricken with paralysis while making an address in that village on the Fourth of July, 1867, and died three days later.

Governor King, like his father, was strongly devoted to the interests of the Protestant Episcopal church, in whose councils he was prominent.

He married, January 3, 1810, Mary, daughter of Cornelius and Elizabeth (Elmendorf) Ray. She was a member of an old New York family whose emigrant ancestor came from Exeter, in Devonshire, England, about the end of the seventeenth century. Seven children who lived to maturity were born of this union: Mary, Charles Ray, Elizabeth Ray, John Alsop, Caroline, Richard and Cornelia.

After Governor King's death his widow, with her youngest daughter, continued to live in the old home, and upon the death of Mrs. King this daughter, Miss Cornelia King—a name almost as well known on Long Island as her grandfather's or father's—became the sole resident of the mansion. Here she made her home until her death in 1896.

JOHN ALSOP KING, 2d, the second son of Governor John Alsop King and Mary Ray, his wife, was born in the Beaver Pond residence of his father at Jamaica, Long Island, July 14, 1817. He was prepared for college at the Union Hall Academy in Jamaica, the classical school of Dr. Louis E. A. Eigenbrodt, and at the early age of fifteen entered Harvard in the sophomore class, where he was graduated with credit. After leaving college he was for a short time a clerk in a mercantile house in New York, but having little taste for trade gave up this connection, studied law and was admitted to the bar. He practiced his profession for several years in the metropolis.

He married February 21, 1839, in New York, Mary Colden Rhinelander, only daughter of Philip and Mary Colden (Hoffman) Rhinelander, of that city. Soon after this he went to Europe, spending some years in travel there, a visit which was several times repeated.

In 1854 he bought a beautiful point of land at Great Neck on Long Island Sound, part of the Hewlett property and known as Hewlett's Point, where he built a house and made his home for the remainder of his life. His tastes led him to become a member of the agricultural societies of the county, and he took an active part in their proceedings, as well as a deep interest in all the affairs of the neighborhood, both political and religious. Here, as elsewhere, his genial disposition and courteous manners won for him the esteem of those with whom he was brought in contact.

The Republican party being guided by the principles which he had inherited, he became an attached member of that organization. His first public office was that of presidential elector in 1872; this was followed by election to the state senate, in which he served during 1874 and 1875. He was a zealous supporter and defender of the Erie Canal and of the constitutional amendments which brought about many reforms in the state government. With the aid of the member of assembly from the first district he succeeded in securing the repeal of the infamous act of 1868, by which, unknown to the owners, the salt meadow water front of Staten and Long Islands had been sold for a trifling sum to a land company. For his services in procuring the passage of the act establishing the court of arbitration he received a vote of thanks from the New York chamber of commerce. In 1876 he was nominated in his district for the office of representative in the national Congress, but was defeated, as he was also in 1880, the district being strongly Democratic.

In 1881 Mr. King was appointed by Governor Cornell the commissioner for the state of New York to receive and extend the courtesies and hospitalities of the state to the delegation from France and the other foreign guests invited by the United States to take part, at Yorktown, in the Centennial celebration. Both duties were faithfully performed.

From that time, though still interested in the welfare of his party, he was no longer prominent in politics, but devoted himself to other pursuits for which he had long felt a deep concern. These were chiefly in connection with the church in which he was brought up, and which was that of his affections, the Protestant Episcopal church. He was for many years a warden of Zion church at Little Neck, subsequently being until his death



warden of the church of All Saints at Great Neck. He acted almost without interruption as a delegate to diocesan conventions, was chosen as a deputy to the federal council on every occasion from its formation in 1871, and was a deputy to eight successive triennial general conventions of the church. He was a trustee of the fund for aged and infirm clergymen of the Protestant Episcopal church in the diocese of New York, a member of the board of managers of the Domestic and Foreign Missionary Society, and a trustee of King Hall, at Washington, D. C., founded for the higher education in the ministry of the colored race, and in which he took the deepest interest. He was a lay member of the Cathedral Chapter of Long Island, and, following the example of his ancestry, was a liberal benefactor of Grace church at Jamaica. He and his wife were greatly interested in the New York Blind Asylum, of which he was a manager, and it has been truly said that in all his efforts to promote benevolent objects his wife and daughters were ever ready to join with him.

Mr. King became a member of the New York Historical Society in 1881. In 1887 he was elected its president, an office in which he was continued until his death. He was deeply interested in procuring a new building for the society, and it was under his inspiration that the splendid site for the purpose fronting Central Park was purchased.

In a memorial of Mr. King—of which the present sketch is largely a reproduction—read before the New York Historical Society by his friend and successor as president of that organization, the very Reverend E. A. Hoffman (now deceased), the following tribute was paid to him: "He was a man of marked manliness of character, with a singularly sweet and loving disposition. Holding decided views, conscientiously maintained, on questions which came before him, they were not put forward without a due regard for those who differed from him. Notwithstanding the multiplicity of works in which he engaged, they were always accompanied with such modesty and reliance that few even of his intimate friends were aware of the energy and punctuality with which he devoted himself to duties which he voluntarily assumed for the good of others. Of all the boards and committees of which he was a member he was never absent from a meeting unless prevented by other imperative duties. \* \* \* In

addition to all these public duties, how many days and hours he devoted to personal acts of kindness will never be known until that day when their recipients will rise up and call him blessed. His heart and his hand were always open to every appeal of suffering and want. Such was his honorable and noble life—devoted to the good of others, free in every stage of it from the reproach of weakness or personal ends, marked throughout by high aims conscientiously carried out, by an enlightened love of goodness, and by the unhesitating devotion of the individual, his faculties and his possessions to the service of God and his fellow men.

His last active duty performed was to make the journey from New York City to Great Neck, Long Island, on election day in November, 1900, to cast his vote. He was at the time far from well and was strongly urged not to expose himself, but he felt that voting was a duty which it was necessary to perform.

He died in the city of New York on the 21st day of November, 1900, and was buried in the old churchyard of Grace church at Jamaica, where lie the remains of his father and grandfather.

To John Alsop and Mary Colden (Rhinelander) King five children were born: Mary Rhinelander, Cornelia Ray (deceased), Alice, wife of Gherardi Davis, Frederica (deceased) and Ellen.

#### WILLIAM FLOYD.

William Floyd, prominently identified for almost half a century with the commercial interests of New York City, and in which he still takes an active part, was born January 9, 1821, on the paternal estate in Setauket, Long Island. He is a lineal descendant of General William Floyd, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independenc. At an early age General William Floyd was elected to a seat in the Continental Congress of 1774, and consecutively held the seat until 1782; he served as a state senator in the first constitutional legislature of the state; was a representative in the first Congress, which met at New York March 4, 1789, when Washington was inaugurated president, and in the presidential election of 1800 he was one of the Jefferson and Burr electors. His history is written at length in the previous volume, in the revolutionary and government affairs.

The progenitor of the Floyd family on Long



W. St. Lloyd





Island was Richard Floyd, a native of Wales, who came to Setauket in 1656 and took an active part in the public affairs of the little colony. Being a man of some education, refinement and wealth, he advanced to a position of prominence in the community. By the investment of his means he became possessed of several shares in the proprietorship of the town, and he probably introduced the first negro slave in the town in 1672, and sold the same to John Hurd, of Stratford, March 9, 1674. He held several offices in the town, among them being collector, supervisor of taxes and president of the board of trustees. He is supposed to have died soon after the year 1704, and his remains were interred in the old burying ground at Setauket, Long Island.

Richard Floyd, son of Richard Floyd, was born May 12, 1665, and after obtaining an excellent education in the district school, he interested himself in the commercial and social affairs of the town. He was elected colonel of the militia of the county, was a judge of the court of common pleas, and for many years served as supervisor of the town. He married Miss Margaret Nicolls, daughter of Colonel Matthias Nicolls, and seven children were born to them. His death occurred February 28, 1728.

Richard Floyd, son of Richard and Margaret Floyd, was born December 29, 1703. Being the eldest son he inherited the paternal estate at Setauket, and like his father, was a man of prominence and occupied the positions of colonel of the county and judge of the court of the common pleas. He was also elected supervisor of the town in 1724 and served until 1762, and during most of the same time he acted as president of the board of trustees. On June 4, 1730, Mr. Floyd married Miss Elizabeth Hutchinson, daughter of Benjamin Hutchinson. Nine children were born of this union.

Benjamin Floyd, son of Richard and Elizabeth Floyd, was reared on his father's homestead, and was a prominent and active citizen of the town during the revolutionary period; he served as colonel of the militia, and for several years filled the office of supervisor of the town. It was largely through his instrumentality that the business of ship-building was established at Setauket. He was united in marriage to Miss Ann Cornell, daughter of Samuel Cornell, of Flushing, Long Island, by whom he had three children.

Gilbert Floyd, father of William Floyd,

was born on the paternal estate at Setauket December 4, 1740, and acquired his education in the district school. He became prominently identified with the commercial and social interests of his native town, where he resided all his life. When still quite young and before his marriage he became possessed of a desire to go to sea, and spent some years in "life on the ocean wave." About 1796, in connection with others, he built the ship "Boyne," the largest ever constructed at Setauket up to that time, and he commanded this vessel as captain on voyages chiefly confined to European ports. After marrying he abandoned the sea and settled down to a farmer's life. He was a member of the Episcopal church at Setauket, took great interest in its work and was noted for his charitable disposition, no one contributing more liberally to the poor in proportion to his means. At his death he left his family in very comfortable circumstances. He was married three times, and his first wife, Sarah Dewick, was the mother of William Floyd. She died when William was about a year old, and Mr. Floyd placed him in the care of a neighbor, Mrs. Anna S. Jayne. This excellent lady cared for the boy with such motherly interest and devotion that he had no wish to return to his father's family, although invited to do so. Mr. Floyd died July 27, 1832.

William Floyd, son of Gilbert and Sarah Floyd, enjoyed what advantages of education were afforded by the district schools of Setauket, and at the age of seventeen years he accepted a position in a grocery store owned by Charles Sweezey, on Grand street, New York. He made rapid progress in his work and enjoyed it, as his employer was kind, and took pains to instruct him in all the departments of his large business; he also trusted him so far as to entrust the buying of the goods for the store to him. Mr. Floyd practiced the strictest economy, and in this way saved over half of his wages; this was increased by some money furnished by Mrs. Newins, the mother of his future partner and the daughter of his foster mother, Mrs. Jayne, and constituted the capital with which in the spring of 1839 he started a small grocery business. Later Mrs. Newins sold her interest in the business to William Floyd and Eliphalet S. Newins, her son, and the business was then known under the firm name of Floyd & Newins. In the spring of 1856 they rented a store on South street, New York, and by their honorable and conscientious dealings their patron-

age increased rapidly. In 1850 they devoted some attention to property in ships, and by slow degrees it became quite profitable. They purchased an interest in some vessels, and others they built or helped to build, as their means would permit. In 1861 they suffered some severe losses by shipwreck of property not insured, but nothing daunted they have continued up to the present time to invest in shipping. The credit of the firm has never been impaired by any mismanagement, but has grown stronger year by year. In addition to their regular business they have dealt extensively in real estate, a large amount of which they now own. This firm was among the first to handle the oil and other products of the Menhaden fisheries, in which they were largely interested.

From 1850 to 1860 Mr. Floyd was quite active in politics and was twice elected to the city council of New York. But he soon found that politics and business did not go well together and it was necessary to quit the former to make a success of the latter. So of late years he has contented himself with voting discriminately without mixing in the turmoil of active politics. For a long time he was connected with the New York Association for Improving the Condition of the Poor, which was organized in 1843; he was a member of the New York City Temperance Alliance, in whose interest he expended much time and money. January 20, 1887, he was elected a trustee of the Commercial Mutual Insurance Company, principally engaged in insuring vessels and cargoes, and though they did a large business it was decided best, on account of the competition of large amounts of foreign capital in the same line, to close out in order to save what was already made. So five of the trustees, including Mr. Floyd, were appointed to attend to the liquidation, in which satisfactory progress has been made after a good deal of litigation pro and con. All the script-holders have been paid nearly one hundred per cent. and another dividend, which is contemplated, is expected to finish the business. For many years he was one of the trustees of the Mechanics' and Traders' Savings Institution of New York City, and with Ira W. Gregory was appointed a special committee to examine the condition of the institution in July, 1874. His report and testimony as a witness before the senate committee led to the removal of Mr. Ellis as superintendent of the banking department at Albany. Although in religious mat-

ters Mr. Floyd's views have never been strictly orthodox, yet he has always felt an abiding trust in a divine providence as extending over all the affairs of life, which has been a constant source of courage and cheer in every trial and vicissitude. His library is large, and he takes great pleasure in constantly adding to its rich stores; to his natural taste for books and reading he feels indebted for many happy hours and great relief from the burdens of absorbing business.

In December, 1863, Mr. Floyd married Miss Julia A. Hallock, daughter of Captain Charles D. Hallock, of Stony Brook. Three children were born to them, two of whom died in infancy. Mrs. Floyd, whose death occurred in December, 1872, was a lady of most estimable character, with cultivated tastes, unaffected piety and the domestic virtues that bless home and family.

#### HON. GEORGE MILLER.

Hon. George Miller is remembered as one of the most conspicuous, honored and useful citizens of Suffolk county for more than half a century. A lawyer by profession, his name is identified in a peculiarly prominent manner with the history of the Suffolk county bar from the first quarter of the nineteenth century until his death in 1883. At various times he held the most honorable public offices in the county, including those of county judge, surrogate, district attorney and representative in the assembly. A man of the highest character and the most generous and sympathetic nature, his life was one of great usefulness in its private influences, especially for the promotion of educational, religious and moral interests. He was for fifty-eight years a citizen of Riverhead, and though two decades have elapsed since his death his memory is treasured with strong affection in that community.

He was born at Miller's Place, Suffolk county, New York, on the 16th of March, 1799, son of Timothy and Mehitabel (Brown) Miller. The village of his birth was so called in honor of Andrew Miller (son of John Miller, of East Hampton), who founded the settlement in 1671.

At an early age he entered the celebrated Clinton Academy, of East Hampton. This institution was the first of its kind in the state of New York, having been organized through the labors of Rev. Dr. Samuel Buel, the noted pastor of East Hampton. At the meeting held



George Miller





with a view to its incorporation the presiding officer was William Floyd, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, and the first master of the English department was William Payne, father of the world renowned John Howard Payne. It received its name of Clinton Academy from Governor George Clinton, who donated to it a bell. Here young Miller received a sound general education.

After completing his studies at the academy he began to read law under the preceptorship of Selah B. Strong, one of the foremost lawyers of his time in Suffolk county, who subsequently for many years served as justice of the supreme court. Besides studying with Mr. Strong he had the advantage of professional instruction from another eminent lawyer of Suffolk county antecedents, Caleb S. Woodhull, who went from Miller's Place to New York and later became mayor of that city.

In 1825 Mr. Miller, at the age of twenty-six, removed to Riverhead and established himself in the practice of his chosen profession. It is interesting to note that he was the third lawyer to locate and pursue professional business at that place, having been preceded by Hull Osborn and Samuel B. Nicoll, both men of local note in their day. He soon gained success and reputation, and in due time attained to that leading position at the Suffolk county bar, which he retained until the end of his active career. In 1850 he organized, with his kinsman, James H. Tuthill, the law firm of Miller & Tuthill, an association which was terminated only by Mr. Miller's death. It is noteworthy that both members of this partnership served the public in the offices of member of the assembly, surrogate and district attorney.

In 1840 Mr. Miller was appointed surrogate of Suffolk county by Governor William H. Seward (the office of surrogate being, at that time, under the second constitution of the state, an appointive, not an elective, one). In this capacity he continued for the full term of four years. He was elected member of the assembly from Suffolk county in 1853, and served in that position during the session of the seventy-seventh legislature. In 1857 he was appointed county judge and surrogate, to fill a vacancy, by Governor John A. King, serving from April, 1857, to January, 1858, when his successor by election took his seat.

At the time when Mr. Miller came to Riverhead the village was in its infancy, and no church had yet been built there, the citizens

being accustomed to attend the church at Aquebogue. In March, 1827, Mr. Miller organized the first regular religious service in Riverhead, a Sunday evening prayer meeting, of which he was the leader; and in June of the same year he established the first Sunday-school, which held its meetings in the court house, Mr. Miller being its superintendent. He was one of the leading organizers, in 1834, of the First Congregational church of Riverhead, in which he held official position for many years and was always an active member.

To Mr. Miller the village was indebted for the organization (1834) of the Riverhead Female Seminary, a select school, which exercised a marked influence upon the community and throughout that portion of Suffolk county. The Franklinville Academy for boys had been started two years earlier, and the encouragement given to advanced female education by the Riverhead Seminary was another of the notable steps in early educational progress in northeastern Long Island. The seminary was opened in the spring of 1835, its principal being Miss Eliza Leonard, who in 1836 became the wife of Mr. Miller.

From the earliest days of the temperance movement he was one of its active leaders. The first temperance meeting in Riverhead was held in January, 1829, seventeen signing the pledge, and Mr. Miller took a prominent part on this occasion. Throughout his life he was a consistent advocate of the cause of temperance and all other moral movements. He took a warm interest in everything tending to promote the welfare of the community in which he resided.

The death of Judge Miller occurred on the 30th of October, 1883.

#### THE YOUNGS FAMILY.

The descendants of Rev. John Youngs, the celebrated leader and pastor of the original Southold Colony of 1640, are very numerous. They are widely dispersed throughout the country, and wherever found manifest much pride in ancestry so honorable. The tombstones of Rev. John, and his not less distinguished son, Col. John Youngs, are still to be seen, side by side, in the old Southold churchyard, surrounded by others of their immediate families. The exact location of the "home lot" of Rev. John Youngs, comprising several acres, fronting on the main street of Southold village, is still pointed out to interested and curious visitors by the inhabitants

of the place who are familiar with its history. Pilgrimages to these spots and others associated with the early residence of the Youngs family, and their contemporaries in the Town of Southold, are frequently made from various parts of the country, attesting the strong family spirit which prevails after the lapse of two and one-half centuries, and the passing away of eight and nine generations.

Throughout Southold Town itself (i. e., the township of that name, of which the village of Southold is only one of many flourishing communities), the Youngs or Young family of the present day is a large and important one<sup>1</sup>. Taking into account its extensive collaterals resulting from intermarriage in the progress of time with practically all the old families of that section, it may readily be believed that the descendants of Rev. John Youngs now resident in the Town of Southold constitute a very considerable percentage of its total population.

It is not our purpose in the present article to undertake a genealogical compilation of the Youngs family of Southold Town. Such extended notice of a single family and its multiplied branches would be impracticable in a work of so much scope and variety as this. We confine ourselves therefore to a succinct review of the early history of the family, represented by the lives of its founder, Rev. John Youngs, and his eldest son, Colonel John Young, to which is added, with cursory mention of others, an account of what is (from the viewpoint of Southold Town associations) probably the most important and interesting line of descent—that identified with the very large landed proprietorship of Sterling, a proprietorship comprehending nearly the whole of the present village of Greenport.

Rev. John Youngs, the emigrant ancestor, was the son of Vicar Christopher Yonges and wife Margaret of Southwold, Suffolk county, England. Vicar Christopher Yonges was born 1545, educated at Oxford, graduated A. B. in

1563-4, and M. A. in 1566; licensed 4 July, accepted 8 July; elected chaplain of Windsor 6 Mar. 1567-8; and became Vicar of St. Margaret's and St. Edmund's at Southwold, holding the Parish Rectory called Reydon from 1611 to 1626, in which year, 14 June, 1626, he died. A brass tablet in the chancel of the Old Church at Southwold, built before the Reformation, records the date of his death and preserves a memorial epitaph. In the reign of Queen Elizabeth, whilst he was Chaplain at Windsor, Archbishop Matthew Parker of Norwich favored the marriage of priests, and it is evident that Vicar Christopher was among the first to avail himself of the law allowing it. His will, proved 1626, and that of his wife, 1631 (Arch. Suff.; Ipswich and Norwich), mention six children, John, Joseph, Christopher, Mary, Margaret and Martha. Church and Parish records mention others who died in early life. Margaret, wife of Vicar Christopher, died 27 Oct., 1630, at Southwold.

I. The Rev. John Youngs, son of Christopher and Margaret, was born in England, 1598. Becoming discontented with the political and religious restrictions of the times, he made application for passage to New England, and it is of record that "In 1637, John Yonge of St. Margaretts, Suffolk; minister aged 35, and Joan his wife aged 34 yeares, with six children John, Thomas, Anne, Rachell, Marey and Joseph were examined being desirous to pass into New England to inhabit," but "passage was forbidden him." He arrived, however, from Great Yarmouth, 1638, in the "Mary Ann," and "when he did arrive his wife's name was Mary" (Mass. Hist. Coll., 4 series, Vol. 1, p. 101). From the above we learn of two marriages, and from another record of a probable third—viz.: "an affidavit made by John Grover of Beverly of Essex, in Province of Massachusetts Bay, in New England," which says: "Anna (Palgrave) Woodberry, widow of Nicholas, came to Salem, Mass., from Great Yarmouth, Co. of Norfolk, Eng., with her father-in-law, Rev. John Young" (Salem Court Records, Masters' Book). As the term father-in-law was often used to designate stepfather, we assume the Rev. John Youngs married three times. Anna Palgrave, referred to above, was baptized 29 October, 1626, at Great Yarmouth, and her father, Richard Palgrave, died there 30 May, 1631, leaving widow Joan (Harris) Palgrave, who probably married 2nd Rev. John Youngs, and was the Joan who died in 1637 after he had applied for passage to New England. The Rev. John's marriage to his first wife, Joan Lewington or Herrington (born 1603)

(1) The original patronymic of Young or Youngs was spelled both Yonge and Yonges, also Yongs, as is shown by English and American wills, deeds and marriages. See wills of Vicar Christopher Yonges, of Southwold, England, proved 5 July, 1626, and of Margaret, his wife, proved 8 Jan., 1631 (Consistory Court, Norwich and Arch. Suff.; Ipswich, England; also published in April number of New England Hist. and Gen. Register of Boston, Mass.); also tombstone inscriptions of the same at St. Margaret's, Southwold, Eng., and tombstone inscriptions of Rev. John Youngs and his son, Col. John Young, first emigrants of the name to Long Island. See also Southold Town Records.



was in 1622; his marriage to Joan (Harris) Palgrave could not have occurred earlier than 1631, as her first husband did not die until 1630. It is evident from the foregoing that the wife Joan died in 1637, and that Rev. John married that year Mary (Warren) Gardiner, a widow with one daughter. Mary (see will of Thomas Warren of Southwold, Eng., drawn 1641, Arch. Suff., Ipswich, and published April, 1898, in *New England Register* of Boston), by whom Rev. John had two sons, Benjamin and Christopher, and perhaps others, although none others are mentioned in the distribution of Rev. John's estate, or the will of his widow Mary, drawn 5 Nov., 1678, the year she died.<sup>2</sup>

The Rev. John Youngs did not long remain at Salem, Massachusetts, for in 1638-9 he appeared, about the time of Rev. John Davenport, at New Haven, Connecticut; and in 1640 he became the leader of a small colony from that place, which proceeded to Long Island, where, on the 21st of October of that year, "He gathered his church anew in Southold." (Trumbull's Hist. of New Haven.) From records, it becomes quite apparent he had presided over the Established Church at Southwold, England, but the title of "minister" given him in the Records of Emigration would seem to indicate he had presided over a Congregation of Puritans or perhaps Brownists (Whitaker in New Haven Historical Papers, Vol. II, p. 2). It is positive, however, that he seceded from the Church of England. A copy of the works of William Perkins on Calvinistic Theology, once the property of Rev. John, is now in the Library of the New Haven Historical Society. To Rev. John Youngs belongs the distinction, with his followers, of having settled the first town on Long Island, and also the first church. Southold was formerly called by the Indians Yenecott or Yennicock, and is so mentioned in the early deeds. The name was soon changed, however, to Southold in loving remem-

brance of old Southwold, England, from which place Rev. John, and perhaps some of his followers, came. He was not only leader of the colony, but the foremost of the settlement and pastor of the church there from its beginning until his death, 24 Feb., 1672, aged 74. (Southold Celebration; New Haven Papers; Southold Records; and Whitaker's History.) During his lifetime the Rev. John disposed of much of his lands to his children, but left a nuncupative will of "the rest and residue" upon which his wife Mary administered. The tomb of Rev. John in Southold Churchyard,<sup>3</sup> where lie buried all of the original settlers, is marked by a broad brownstone slab bearing a loving tribute to his memory. He ministered at Southold thirty-two years. A monument now marks the site of the old church, which at one time, says tradition, was used as a prison. The new church edifice erected outside the churchyard, supported by his and the other early settlers' descendants, is a substantial structure evidencing prosperity.

The widow of Rev. John survived him six years and some months. In her will, drawn "Southold ye 5 Nov. 1678," she says: "I Mary Yongs, ye weidow and relict of John Yongs sometime of this Town minister," bequeaths "to John Yongs eldest son of my said husband;" "to Benjamin Yongs my eldest son by my last husband;" "to Christopher Yongs son" . . . . .; "to Thomas Yongs"; "to Mary Yongs<sup>4</sup> my daughter"; "to Sarah Yongs"; "to Edward Patty" and "to Mary Yongs my grandchild." (Southold Town Rec., Vol. II, p. 18.) In a deed, 1675, from said Mary Yongs (widow of Rev. John) to Christopher Yongs, she mentions Christopher as "my son" (Southold T. R., Vol. I, p. 269). Of the sons of Rev. John, three became prominently identified with public affairs of Long Island, while the other two were less con-

---

(3) It is a notable fact that many tombstones in this churchyard are without inscriptions. Many of the earliest stones were imported from Leicestershire, but later lead plates were employed for inscriptions and sunken into sandstone tablets. During the Revolution the British soldiers tore out these lead plates,—presumably to make bullets,—hence many valuable records are lost to us.

---

(4) Mary (Warren Gardiner) Yongs, in disposing of her estate, wills "to Mary Yongs my daughter," which proves Mary Yongs, the wife of Edward Patty, who had long since died, to have been the daughter of Rev. John by a former wife. Mary in her disposition of her own and husband's estate gives to Edward Patty, "he having already received his share"—showing that he had claim. (See Southold T. R., Vol. II, pp. 18, 19, 218.)

---

(2) Mary (Warren) Gardiner, last wife of Rev. John Youngs was the daughter of Thomas Warren, merchant of Southwold, England, in whose will, drawn 1641, proved 1645 (Arch. Suff; Ipswich; original wills 1645, No. 120), he bequeathed to "Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Gooch of Southwold," and "to the two children of Mary Youngs my daughter, wife of John Youngs now in New England," viz: "Mary Gardiner, that is my said daughter's daughter, and unto Benjamin Youngs, my grandson;" "also to my daughter Margaret Youngs wife of Joseph Youngs;" "to my daughter Christian Barnard wife of Symon;" "to sons George and Thomas Warren;" and "to daughter Deborah home and land in Southwold which I purchased of John Perry and Stephen Herrington," mentioning also "son Robert deceased."

spicuous. John (Col.) remained at Southold, Thomas became Patentee of Oyster Bay, Long Island, and also of Elizabeth, New Jersey, although he settled permanently at Oyster Bay, where many of his descendants still live upon their ancestral ground. Benjamin became the first Justice and Recorder of Suffolk County, and his son Benjamin succeeded him, "so that these two men for a period of sixty-eight years from 1674 to 1742 made most of the entries upon the Town Records, and the first Benjamin besides filled most of the pages left blank by his predecessors, William Wells and Richard Terry in Libers A. and B., and his son Benjamin nearly filled with his own hand the large Book C., both of them occasionally turning to every book from A. to D. to make entries." (Note in Southold T. R., Vol. I., p. 318.)

II. Colonel John Yong or Youngs, eldest son of the Rev. John Youngs, was one of the most notable men of his time on Long Island—probably, indeed, the most prominent, conspicuous, and influential. He was a man of education, versatility and abilities, of undaunted courage and zeal, loyal to his constituents, ever watchful to further the interests of the Long Island settlers, and prominent and foremost in every cause pertaining to their welfare. He was born in England, being baptized in Southwold, 10 April, 1623, and came to America with his father in 1637-8. It is safe to assume that under the tutelage of his distinguished and cultivated father and grandfather he enjoyed advantages conducive to intellectual training, which, coupled with his natural progressiveness and independence, well qualified him to cope with the perplexing problems which were constantly agitating and menacing the prosperity and interests of the Long Island settlements.

In 1640 lands were granted him in Salem, Massachusetts, but it is positive he did not remain there, as he accompanied his father that year from Connecticut to Long Island, and became identified with the Southold Colony from that date. In early manhood he became master of a vessel, and was known as Captain. Between the years 1650 and 1653, during the struggle between the Dutch and English, we find him vehemently antagonistic toward the Dutch government in New York, and bitterly opposed to its encroachment upon Long Island territory, as he appeared before the Secretary of the Colonial government and declared he would "burn the Houses at the Ferry" rather than yield one inch of Long Island to the usurping Dutch. (N. Y. Col. Rec., II, pp. 403, 405, 483.) While engaged in his

proceeding against the Dutch in 1653, he was captured with his vessel and held a prisoner on the "King Solomon." An inventory was officially made of the contents of his "leathern bag," which contained nothing of incriminating character. In 1654 (original papers at Albany) he was discharged and bond given. The same year he was appointed by the Commissioners of the United Colonies to cruise, and remained some years Captain of a vessel in the United Colonies service. In 1660-1 he was a delegate to the New Haven Government for Southold, 1662 was appointed to Hartford Colony under the New Charter. Immediately after the granting of this charter, he was appointed one of the Judges of the Court established by the authority of Connecticut for Southampton, Easthampton and Southold, and he was generally a delegate to consult with the delegates of these towns respecting the difficulties to which these towns were exposed before and after the conquest of the Dutch territories by the English. (Col. Rec. and Wood's Hist.) In 1663 he was appointed one of the Judges of the Court for the administration of justice in these towns, and that year was appointed to Hartford Colony to ask further aid against the Dutch. The same year he took a prominent part in detaching the English towns on the west end of Long Island from the Dutch; 1664 was appointed to Hartford Colony again, and that year gathered a militia force to aid in the capture of New York; 1665 was Deputy to the first Assembly at Hempstead, representing Southold, when what was known as the Duke's Laws were first promulgated. He filled various civil and military offices in the Province. In 1666 we find him obtaining new deeds from the Indians, and it is of record that he was mediator and interpreter for them, and often found in council with and for them, adjusting their differences with the whites. In 1678 he was one of the patentees of Southold Town. He was for some years "High Sheriffe of Yorkshire," which comprised "all Long Island (N. Y. Col. Rec., III, 304), and his "Account of ye Country Rates for ye yeare 1680," on file in the office of the Clerk of the Court of Appeals at Albany, is a methodically arranged and interesting paper. In signing this report Colonel John spells his surname Younges. He in 1681, by request of the Court of Assize, the highest judicial tribunal in the Colony, drew the petition for the privilege of having an Assembly, which they sent to the Duke of York, and which was granted in 1683. In that "he was made a member of the Council of the Colony, which station he seems to have retained



as long as he could attend." (Col. Rec. and Wood's Hist.) In 1686 he was member of Governor Dongan's Council; also member of Sir Edmund Andros' Council; from 1691 to 1694 was member of the Council under Governor Fletcher (N. Y. Col. Rec., III, pp. 369, 543, 591, 818); was recommended by Governor Sloughter for a seat in Council, and also appointed by him in 1691 as one of Leisler's judges. (N. Y. Col. Rec., Vol. IV, p. 25.) About this time or earlier he was requested to pacify the people on the east end of Long Island. (Col. Rec., Vol. III, p. 592.) Undoubtedly this was because of their opposition to the transferring of Long Island from the Connecticut jurisdiction to that of New York. In 1693 he was Colonel and Commander of the Suffolk County militia, which position he had held for many years; but in that year, because of advanced age, he retired, and on the 8 June, 1693, Col. William Smith was appointed to succeed him. (Col. Rec., Vol. IV, p. 29 and Arch., at Albany.) He was also appointed Commissioner for establishing the boundary line between New York and Connecticut (Col. Rec., Vol. IV, p. 630), and is found in frequent conference with the Council at New Jersey (see Smith's Hist. N. J.).

On the 31st of August, 1697, Col. John Youngs is mentioned as member of Council under Governor Richard Coote, Earl of Bellomont, then Captain General and Governor of New York. It is evident he served (N. Y. Col. Rec., Vol. IV, p. 284) between the interim of his appointment and time of his death in 1698, the month and year of Bellomont's arrival, for, although Bellomont was appointed in 1696 he did not arrive in New York until 1698. (N. Y. Col. Rec., III, p. 709.) Bellomont seems to have been an autocratic person, and soon became very unpopular. He was accused of many abuses, as well as affiliation with the Leislerian party, which had obtained great ascendancy. (N. Y. Col. Rec., Vol. III, p. 709.) "Soon after his appointment and arrival in New York \* \* \* he called a General Assembly, whom he frequently sent for and treated with great scurrility." \* \* \* "After the dissolution of this Assembly, in order to procure Sheriffs and consequently an Assembly to his own humor, garbled the council, and upon frivolous pretences suspended ten of the most considerable for Estates, and parts in experience and business including Col. John Youngs." (Col. Hist. of N. Y., Vol. IV, pp. 620, '21, '22, '23.) These accusations were made against the Governor and others on the 11 March, 1700. In a letter from Governor Bellomont, dated 17 October, 1700, to the "Lords of Trade,"

in answer to these charges sent to the House of Commons (N. Y. Entries D. 16, N. Y. Col. MSS; London Documents XIII), he emphatically denies having removed Colonel John Young with others from the Council, asserting that Young had died previous to his arrival in this country, (N. Y. Col., Vol. IV. p. 620.) The records however, show that Young was alive when Bellomont arrived in New York 2 April, 1698 (N. Y. Col., Vol. IV), but that he died just ten days afterward (tombstone inscription), and about one month before Bellomont convened the General Assembly, 8 May, 1698. Again, Trumbull in his History of Connecticut makes a grave error in stating that Col. John Youngs was "dismissed" from the Colonial Council, an error very unjust to the memory of this prominent character and faithful public servant, which error has been carelessly repeated by other writers, who have not taken the pains to investigate the Colonial Records for facts concerning the situations and political intrigues of the times. There is no excuse whatever for this false statement, as it is of record that on the 8 Oct. 1687 (Colonial Minutes V) Col. John Youngs was "*suspended*" from the Executive Council of Governor Dongan, which is a very different matter from "dismissal." Investigation establishes that the temporary suspension was entirely for political reasons, and doubtless the accusations reported against him were proved false, for he was speedily reinstated and afterward retained in the council and held offices of trust up to the date of his death. Of his character, worth and usefulness as a man, citizen and public official, only the highest opinions were entertained by his contemporaries. Moreover, the tombstone record<sup>5</sup> clearly indicates that his honorable services to His Majesty were conspicuous in his public career. He died in Southold, 1698, leaving a will bearing a heraldic seal,<sup>6</sup> which is on file in the New York Surrogate's office. He married Mary,

(5) The tombstone of Col. John Youngs, like that of his father, is a broad, flat table of sandstone, on which is inscribed: "Here lieth interred the body of Col. John Young Esquire, made one of His Majesties Colonels of the Province of New York, who departed this life 12 day of April, Anno Domini 1698, aged 75 years."

(6) The heraldic seal of Col. Youngs bears a lion rampant on a shield, covered with and surrounded by ermine darts; above the shield is a helmet, and above that is a crest with cross bar, on which is what appears to be a greyhound passant—which clearly stamps the family of English Suffolk origin, as greyhounds are of the county seal. The lion rampant is identical with those on the "Gardiner-Yonge" Arms, published in the Long Island *Traveler* of 19 Sept., 1902.



whose maiden name is supposed to have been Gardiner (his stepsister), and had by her six children: John, Thomas, Zerubbable<sup>7</sup> and Christopher (twins), Deborah and Martha. After the death of Mary, 24 May, 1689, he married Hannah Elton Tooker (widow).

Col. John Youngs was not only conspicuous in public affairs, but was a man of private enterprises and became large landed proprietor. He built his first house in Southold on the road leading to the Southold Creek landing, a portion of which dwelling, erected about 1658, is still in fine preservation. It was on this creek where were built the storehouses to which Doyle refers in his "History of England Colonies in America," when he says: "The Connecticut men had done good service against the Dutch in 1674, by the *Storehouses* with which they held Southold, Long Island." By reason of his various acquisitions of land, Col. John Youngs became a very large land owner. In 1666 he became proprietor of Plum Island, although in 1659 Samuel Wyllys of Hartford acquired title from the Indians to that Island, yet the inhabitants of Southold claimed ownership and on the 19 March 1665-6, on this assumption, it was agreed that every man should have a share in Plum Island. On 22 May, 1666, these shareholders (fifty-six in number), by two separate deeds, conveyed to Col. John Youngs their shares. In 1674 Governor Andros issued letters patent for Plum Island to Samuel Wyllys, thus seeming to confirm his Indian title of 1659. (Southold T. R., Appendix, p. 538.) Previously, Col. John had become the first private owner of the extensive tract of land on which substantially now stands the whole of the Village of Greenport—probably in our day the most valuable, and certainly the most thickly populated, land of like area in north-eastern Long Island. The history of this ownership by himself and his descendants is as follows:

In July, 1662, occurred the famous allotment by the Southold settlers of lands running eastward from Southold bounds nearly as far as the present confines of the village of East Marion. These lands had previously been left "in common", but at the time stated they were divided into three parcels and granted as separate proprietorships, the westerly parcel to the settlers of

Hashamomack, the middle parcel to Thomas Moore, and the easterly parcel to Colonel John Youngs.

The estate thus acquired by Colonel Youngs consisted approximately of eight hundred acres, bounded on the west by the limits of Thomas Moore's farm, on the north by Long Island Sound, on the east by a line about identical with the western bounds of the property of Mr. Latham A. Fish, and on the south by Peconic Bay. This was long before the beginning of the modern village of Greenport, and in fact for more than a century and a half that locality continued to be known by its ancient name of Stirling (or Sterling) so called for the English Lord Stirling.<sup>8</sup> On the 15th day of December, 1687, by a deed which is a literary curiosity on account of its redundant phraseology, Colonel Youngs sold some two hundred acres of the original parcel to William Booth for the consideration of £300. Subsequently, another reduction of about a hundred acres was made, although there is no

---

(8) In a charter granted by James I in 1620 land was conveyed to William Alexander (first Earl of Stirling), Secretary for the Kingdom of Scotland, under the title of "Island of Meitowax," or Long Island. Doyle, of All Souls' College, Oxford, England, in his "Hist. of English Colonies in America," says that when the council for New England, preliminary to its dissolution, portioned out its territory, Long Island fell to the share of the Earl of Stirling. Broadhead in his history says "Stirling's agent, James Farret, landed on Long Island in 1640, disposed of the claims of the natives of the soil by payment, and proceeded to make grants of lands to settlers, for which he was arrested;" and again as late as 1671 James Farret is found selling lands, declaring they had been granted the first Earl of Stirling from King James by letters patent. (N. Y. Col. Rec., pp. 21-42.) "In 1647 Maria Dowager Stearling (Countess)," doubtless the widow of William (Earl of Stirling), to whom this grant was confirmed in 1636, but who died 1640, "made claim for this grant through her agent, Capt. Forester a Scotchman." (N. Y. Col. Rec., Vol. I, p. 286; Vol. VII, p. 431.) The grandson William (second Earl of Stirling) did not become heir to this grant, as "he died soon after his grandfather in 1640." (N. Y. Col. Rec., Vol. VII, p. 431.) The next claimant was "Henry Alexander (third Earl of Sterling) a promoter of settlements on Long Island." (Vol. VII, p. 431.) "Long Island was by this Henry (third Earl) sold to the Duke of York for £7000 in 1663-4, but not being paid did not convey title" (N. Y. Col. Rec., Vol. V, p. 330), but "on 12 March, 1664, James, Duke of York, obtained a grant from his brother Charles II to all lands between Delaware River and Connecticut River, Province of New York and the said Islands of Stirling or Long Island." \* \* \* Although many applications were made to the Duke of York for the purchase money, it seems not to have been paid. (See Col. Rec., Vol. VII, p. 431.)

---

(7) Very little record of Zerubbable is to be found at Southold. There exists in one branch of the family a tradition that he went to England and died there; others say that while on the passage was lost at sea.

known record of the transaction involved.<sup>9</sup> The remaining five hundred acres came into the possession, in the eighteenth century, of Judge Thomas Youngs (Judge Joshua,<sup>4</sup> Zerubbabel,<sup>3</sup> Col. John<sup>2</sup>), a great-grandson of Colonel John Youngs, and after the death of Judge Thomas in 1793 descended to his son, Deacon Thomas Youngs. Deacon Thomas, although born on the Sterling estate, lived after his marriage near Riverhead, where there was an estate belonging to the Youngs family, of several hundred acres. All his numerous children, except the youngest, were born at Riverhead. His father, Judge Thomas, was the owner of much land throughout Suffolk county besides the farm at Sterling, and thus was able to provide farms for his other three sons after leaving the place at Sterling to his eldest son Thomas.

After his return to the paternal home Deacon Thomas Youngs continued to reside there until his death in 1816. By his will he left his real estate to his five sons, Thomas, Joshua P., Benjamin F., Ezra and Jacob, who in 1826 subdivided the Sterling estate, each taking his share. From them titles to all the lands embraced in their holdings emanate. Each of the daughters, Huldah, Lydia, and Rhoda were to receive \$500 in legacies to be paid to them by their brothers.

This in brief is the history of the Youngs property at Greenport. The first house on the place was built in 1688 on elevated ground at the head of Sterling Creek, facing Peconic Bay, and for those days was a prominent and imposing structure. This house was most substantially built, showing oak beams fully eighteen inches thick, on which still remains some bark. These beams were hewn by hand, and bear evidence of the sturdy blows which shaped them to the required size. Subsequently the house was greatly enlarged, for, about 1727, an old weaving mill on the place was attached to the west side of the original homestead, and other additions were also made. It was in this old weaving mill that the household fabrics of wool, linen, cotton, carpets, bedspreads and yarns were spun and woven. Some of the products of the mill are still in possession of the descendants. The house had a

large extension kitchen, in which was a fireplace large enough to accommodate eight-foot logs. This kitchen had oak flooring of planks some two feet in width, which were daily scoured and sanded. There were two doors opposite each other, opening out from this kitchen, through which it is said a horse passed in bringing logs of wood drawn by chains to deposit in the old fire place. In 1832 the kitchen extension, together with the chimney, was torn down, and a new one was erected, very much in construction like the original, containing, up to 1900, many if not all of the original cranes, pot-hooks, and fire-irons used in ye olden time—making it in all probability one of the most completely equipped fire places of its kind to be found in the country. A descendant yet living remembers a fine old Dutch clock, since sold to Mr. Huntting, and also fine old mahogany furniture, which has long since been scattered. The Younges were slave-owners up to the time slavery was abolished in the State of New York, and many an interesting story is handed down concerning the loyalty of the slaves to the family. Some of their descendants are still living in Sterling (now Greenport).

In 1827 (August 27), the year after the division of the land, the old house was sawn asunder. The detached portion, which included the old weaving mill, was removed to what was then the farm of Joshua P. Youngs on the Main Road, at the head of Sterling Lane. This detached portion, about forty years after its removal, became the basis of the summer residence of Mr. Albert Delafield, and afterward the home of Miss Grace Floyd, by whom it was much modernized and improved. The remaining and larger portion of the original homestead at Sterling Creek remained in the family until about 1900, when it was sold and soon after removed from its site to another nearby locality in Greenport, being subjected to some improvements. It is still standing, and is by far the oldest dwelling in the village.

After the division and allotment of lands in 1662 the vicinity was locally designated as "The Farms" and "Stirling," both names being used as late as 1829. About 1830 it was called "Green Hill," and at a meeting of the inhabitants called for the purpose in 1834 the name was changed to Greenport, which name it has since retained.

Sterling Cemetery on the North Road, where many of the dead of Greenport and vicinity are buried, is a part of the old Youngs farm, and had its beginning in the setting apart of a plot of land, about an acre in extent, for a burial ground, previously to 1755. This was done, according

(9) Col. John Youngs in his will left property to his grandson Daniel, son of his son John deceased, and family tradition in that branch has always been that Judge Joshua (first cousin of Daniel and father of Judge Thomas), desiring to control in entirety the landed estate, obtained from the aforesaid Daniel a conveyance of his portion of lands, thus acquiring full control of the greater part of the original tract, although no existing deed can be found.



to family tradition, by Judge Joshua Youngs (Zerubbabel<sup>3</sup>, Col. John<sup>2</sup>, Rev. John<sup>1</sup>), who then lived on the place, and who was the first one to be interred there (1755). His tomb is marked by a small stone of dark gray slate.

The following is the genealogical record from Colonel John Youngs (II above) to Deacon Thomas Youngs, the last proprietor of the Sterling tract in its entirety:

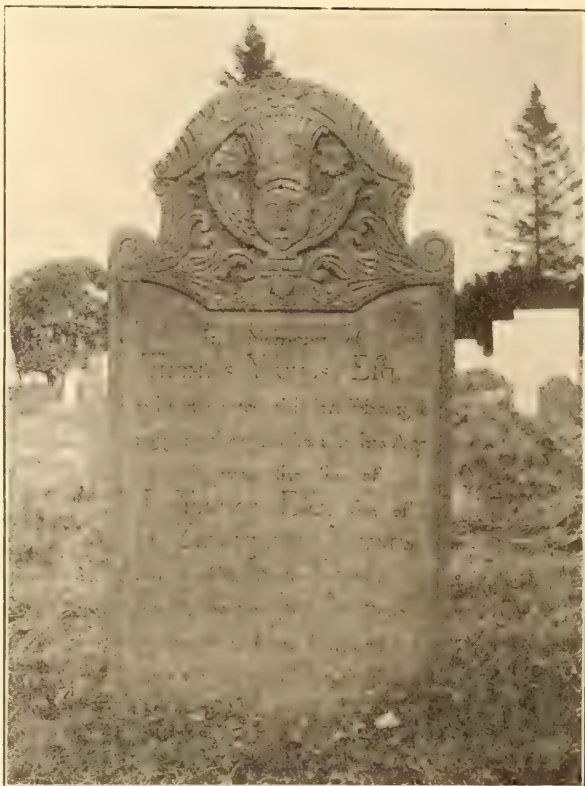
III. Zerubbabel Youngs, born May 16, 1664, left a widow Margaret. His twin brother Christopher (family Bible) married Mercy (born about 1665), youngest daughter of Barnabas Horton (see ante-Moore's Indexes, under Horton. The children of Zerubbabel were Joshua, Nathaniel, Zerubbabel, perhaps Hope, and others. This Zerubbabel is the one supposed to have gone to England, never returning.

IV. Judge Joshua Youngs, born 1664, died June 23, 1755; married first in 1707 ———, by whom he had a son John (died young); married 2nd, 1709, Mary Mayhew, daughter of John and Joanna (Christophers) Mayhew, of New London, Connecticut (not of Brookhaven, as stated by Moore), whose father and brother were prominent in the English service. (See New London Records and History.) The children of this marriage were Thomas, Johannah, Mary, Elizabeth, and Hannah.

V. Judge Thomas Youngs, born in 1719, died 19 Feb., 1793. After due preparation he entered Yale College, and graduated in the class of 1741 — a class eminent for the ability of its members, many of whom became distinguished men. He became Judge of his native county, and was a member of the State Legislature from 1784 to 1786. The tombstone of Judge Thomas, which is reproduced in the accompanying cut, is beside that of his father in Sterling cemetery, and chronicles his ancestry. He came into possession of the landed estate at Sterling, of which he was very tenacious. He married, 1746, Rhoda Budd (daughter of Ensign John and Hannah Budd), by whom were children Hannah, Thomas, Joshua, John, Mary, Elizabeth, Rhoda, Benjamin, Jemima and William.

VI. Deacon Thomas Youngs, born 1740, died 16 Feb., 1816, married Lydia, daughter of John and Abigail (Lambert) Tuthill, of Oyster Ponds (now Orient), she being of the sixth generation from the original Henry Tuthill, of Southold, who came from England. They had children Thomas, Huldah, John Newel, Joshua, Joshua Preston, William and Rhoda (twins), Lydia, Rhoda, Benjamin Franklin, Ezra and twin, and Jacob. Of this last family Ezra be-

came one of the best known clergymen on Long Island. He graduated from Princeton College in 1815 and from the Theological Seminary at Andover, Massachusetts, in 1820. He married Maria Nichol, a descendant of Mathias Nichol, Mayor of New York in 1672, and the first Secretary of the Province. Ezra's sister Lydia married Rev. Ezra King (called Priest King), another noted divine of his time. (Histories by Thompson, Prime, Mallman, Church and Town



Records.) Jacob, another brother and youngest son of Deacon Thomas Youngs, who was born at Sterling, was in early manhood a school teacher, but during the greater part of his life occupied and managed the farm, which came to him as his share of his father's estate. He was among the first to gather and record the genealogical history through Col. John Youngs of the descendants of the Rev. John Youngs. He was born 10 Aug., 1794, and died 20 April, 1888, in the ninety-fourth year of his age, and so far as is shown by any record of which we have knowledge, he outlived in number of years every descendant of the Rev. John down to the present time.



For the researches, references, reminiscences and footnotes of this article we are indebted to Mrs. George Wilson Smith (*nee* Emma A. Flint), of New York City; and to Mr. John Harvey Wiggins, of Greenport, for the valuable manuscript records and the facts which have been utilized in our account of the Sterling proprietorship. Both Mrs. Smith and Mr. Wiggins are descended from Rev. John Youngs<sup>1</sup>, Colonel John<sup>2</sup>, Zerubbabel<sup>3</sup>, Judge Joshua<sup>4</sup>, Judge Thomas<sup>5</sup>, and Deacon Thomas<sup>6</sup>. To Mrs. Smith the editors of this work are also indebted for valuable and interesting photographs of historic places and landmarks (which, reduced in size, are published in this work), taken under her supervision and at her expense. The remainder of her Youngs pedigree (in continuation of the record above) is as follows:

VII. Thomas Youngs, to whom the Sterling homestead descended, born 15 June, 1777, died at Greenport 12 Feb., 1844; married, 1st, Elmira Wheaton (or Wheadon), who was born at Sterling, 1787, and died at Aquebogue, 25 Aug., 1815. Children were Hepzibah, Thomas H., Lydia E., and Joshua D. Thomas married, 2nd, Lydia Wiggins (widow Brown), by whom were children John B., Mary Ann, and Amanda.

VIII. Thomas Hull Youngs, born Oct., 1806, drowned at sea, 28 October, 1835, married 16 Feb., 1831, Harriet Levan Youngs<sup>10</sup>, born 16 Feb., 1807, who died in New Haven, Connecticut, 27 December, 1890. Children, Adelia A., John T. H., and Joshua Townsend. Harriet, his widow, married, 2nd, Isaac Towers (Capt.), by whom were three children. She was a woman of sterling worth and Christian piety.

IX. Adelia Amanda Youngs, who traced her ancestry back through various grandmothers to almost every original settler of Southold; born at Sterling (Greenport), 10 November, 1831, died, much beloved, at New Haven, Connecticut, 6 May, 1900; married, 1st, January 15, 1849, William Henry Flint, by whom were two children, Emma Adelia, and a son who died in infancy. Adelia married, 2nd, Robert Stevens (widower of New Haven), by whom were ten children: Charles C., Robertha Y., Estella I.,

Clara L., Frances D., Adelia A., Herbert H., Harriet E., Irving Inskip, and one died in infancy.

X. Emma Adelia Flint, born at Southold, married at New Haven, Conn., George Wilson Smith of New York City, a descendant of Sir Richard Smythe, the Patentee of Smithtown, Long Island.

Mr. Wiggins's pedigree comprehends I to VI, inclusive, above, and the following from Deacon Thomas Youngs:

VII. Rhoda Youngs, born 10 April, 1789, died 10 August, 1878, at Greenport; married, 26 January, 1819, John Shepherd Wiggins, born 14 Aug., 1792, died 12 March, 1863, leaving widow and two children, Sarah Jane and John Harvey Wiggins, surviving.

VIII. John Harvey Wiggins, born 5 Sept., 1823, married 3 June, 1856, Harriet Amelia Williams, their issue being two sons and two daughters.

### ELIAS HICKS.

The annals of Long Island are adorned with the names of many men of noble character who, in the formative period of civil and religious institutions, bore an important and honorable part. In the exigencies of the times the greater number were more conspicuous in political and military affairs. It remained to one, Elias Hicks, deeply touched by the hand of Divine Providence, to reflect in his life and teachings the spirit of the Master with a degree of sincerity and consistency which made his personality a vital and enduring force not alone in his own day, but to the present time.

He came of a line of ancestors notable for manliness and ability. He was descended from Sir Ellis Hicks, of Gloucester, England, who received knighthood at the hands of Edward, the Black Prince, for conspicuous gallantry in capturing a set of French colors on the battlefield of Poitiers in 1356. Robert Hicks, a descendant of Sir Ellis Hicks, was of that company of pilgrims who were unable to take passage on the "Mayflower" and came on the next vessel, the "Fortune," landing at Plymouth, Massachusetts, November 11, 1621. He settled at Duxbury, where he died at a ripe age. In 1642 his sons, John and Stephen, were of an English company which acquired by patent from the Dutch governor of the New Netherlands large tracts of land on Long Island. Stephen settled at Little Neck, and died without male descendants. From John, who settled at Hempstead, descended the numerous

(10) Through Harriet Levan (Youngs) Youngs Mrs. Smith descends from Rev. John Youngs in another line, as follows: Rev. John(1), Col. John(2), Capt. John(3) (married Mary Wells), Capt. Daniel(4) (married Judith Frink of New London), Fitz John(5) (married Mehitabel Cleveland), John Fitz(6) (married Mehitabel Wiggins), James(7) (married Abigail Tuthill), Harriet L. (8) (married Thomas Hull Youngs).

members of the Hicks families of Long Island and New York. He was an Oxford graduate, and his liberal education, broad intelligence and native force of character made him a leader in the most important affairs of his time. He left an only son, Thomas, who, inheriting the paternal vigor and force of character, was also prominent in public affairs, and was the first judge appointed for the county of Queens. In 1666 he received from Governor Nicolls a patent to a tract of four thousand acres at Great Neck, where he built a fine mansion and lived after the English manorial style. He died at the extreme age of one hundred years, leaving more than three hundred descendants, among them being numerous great-great-grandchildren. Among his children was a son, Jacob, who was the father of John Hicks.

Elias Hicks, son of the last named John Hicks and his wife, Martha, was born March 19, 1748, at Rockaway, Long Island. Neither of the parents were members of any religious society until shortly before the birth of their son, Elias, when the father became connected with the society of Friends. When Elias was eight years of age his parents removed to a farm inherited from the father's father. This place was on the south side of Long Island, near the sea shore, and the abundance of fish and wild fowl afforded new diversion for the lad, who was naturally disposed to pleasure and self-gratification. Fishing and hunting became a passion with him, yet he was induced to believe that these sports were of benefit to him in keeping him at home and from seeking unprofitable company. Youthful companions often sought to persuade him that their amusements were innocent, but their pleadings were not altogether effectual, his conscience having early received divine illumination, enabling him in his reflective moments to resist the reasonings and persuasions of men. When he was eleven years of age his mother died, and his father was left with the care of six sons, of whom three were older than himself. When seventeen years old he was apprenticed to a carpenter, and his surroundings became more unfavorable. His master was considered an orderly man and frequently attended meetings of the Friends, but he was eagerly bent on acquiring riches, and afforded little moral assistance to his young apprentice, who experienced many trials and battles against various temptations. Having completed his term of service young Hicks gradually withdrew from his former associates, and became more closely

acquainted with Friends, whose meetings he more frequently attended, but he made little religious improvement until several years after his marriage.

January 2, 1771, when in his twenty-second year, he was married to Jemima, a daughter of Jonathan and Elizabeth Seaman, and a granddaughter of John and Abigail Willis. His wife was an only child and only grandchild, and in the spring following their marriage the young couple accepted the invitation of her relatives to make their home with them and care for the farm, situated at Jericho. His wife's parents and grandparents all died within a fortnight of each other, leaving a great blank in the household. He, however, made the farm his place of residence during the remainder of his life. Born of his marriage were four sons and six daughters. The sons were all of frail constitution, and none lived to the age of twenty years.

When about twenty-five years of age he obeyed the call of conscience by entering the ministry, and from that time until his death at the ripe age of eighty-one years was a faithful and tireless worker in the cause of the Master. His deep conscientiousness is revealed in his conduct during the Revolutionary war, and with reference to human slavery. He was greatly exercised on the latter subject, and bore faithful testimony against the iniquitous institution, taking frequent public occasion to expose the sin of forced servitude and oppression. At one meeting he spoke with such power that some slaveholders present were much affected, and one, a woman who owned a number of slaves, was so convinced by his utterances that she gave them freedom. His conscience was not satisfied with mere protest against what he held to be a crime, but he carried his opposition into practical effort. He habitually refrained from using the products of slave labor, and deprived himself of wealth by inducing his father to manumit his slaves, and by declining to avail himself of any part of the value of slaves belonging to the estate of his father-in-law when it came to be divided. In the last instance he took the money which was his share and used it in purchasing the freedom of some of the family slaves; he went even further, assuming the care and support of those thus liberated, and left in his will a bequest for their maintenance in old age. During the dreadful years of the Revolutionary war he carefully maintained the peaceful principles of his sect, bearing himself with modest



dignity, and was habitually regarded with respect, even by irregular marauders during the period of great disorder. For a time British soldiers were quartered at his house. During the entire war the yearly meeting of the society of Friends was held regularly on Long Island, where the King's rule prevailed, and Friends were afforded free passage through both armies to attend it. They were also privileged to travel to all meetings of Friends, a favor not accorded to any other class, a fact evidencing the great advantages which would redound to mankind were all of the same pacific disposition. Mr. Hicks passed through the lines of both armies six times, and both parties generally received him with civility and cordiality. His travels took him over a territory thirty miles in extent, which was infested not only by hostile troops, but by marauders who recognized no authority and plundered all who came in their way. He was unmolested even by these, except in one instance. In 1781, on the latter part of his journey from Mamaroneck to Westchester, he and a companion were roughly accosted by a party who demanded whence they came, whither they were going, and upon what errand. The Friends returned mild answers, whereupon their interrupters, who had just before beaten and robbed a man, were disarmed of their rage, one of their number who had remained silent saying: "Come; let us go. The Quakers go where they please," and they permitted the peaceful travelers to go their way.

From the beginning of his ministerial life Mr. Hicks developed intellectuality with his years and experience, and he came to exert a commanding influence in the field of his effort. In his public addresses he sought no momentary effects by arts of oratory or assumption of scholasticism. He spoke plainly and logically, in comprehensible language, and with an intensity of sincere feeling which at once commanded the respect of those not in accord with him, and seemed to inspire his brethren with a large measure of his own abundant courage, faith and hope. He was firm in the conviction that a hired servant was not the true bearer of the Lord's message, and he served without compensation, even during his travels, providing himself with means for the defraying of his expenses. His religious views were in advance of his time, and were resultant from his own deep and prayerful self-study. He held to the broadest possible conception of God as all love, rejecting every doctrine and idea that

qualified His absolute wisdom and goodness, or restricted in any degree His affection and solicitude for the whole human family. He accepted in the broadest sense the Quaker doctrine that the Holy Spirit directly influences the human heart, and that strict adherence to the call of duty, as revealed to each individual soul, is the foundation of all true religion. At the same time he accorded a less exalted place to the Bible, holding the Holy Spirit to be an infallible guide rather than the written word, and his idea of the divinity of Christ was akin to the Unitarian view. He strongly opposed the old-time belief of a personal Satan, holding human passions and weaknesses to be the only actual evil spirit with which mankind have to contend and overcome. These views, new then, but now held by many of the most eminent theologians, were disapproved by many of the Friends, and after some years of discussion a division took place in the sect, and the Quakers became, as they yet remain, two separate bodies. Those who adhered to his views are known as the Hicksite Quakers, and are the most numerous of the sect about New York, Philadelphia and Baltimore; while those who opposed his views are known as Orthodox Quakers, and are more numerous in New England and the western states.

Mr. Hicks was during his long and active career constantly traveling, and often to considerable distances, addressing the Friends, always meeting large assemblages upon whom he left lasting impressions for good. In 1828, the year of the division of the society of Friends, he made a protracted visit to the western yearly meetings and to the meetings composing them. It was a period and place of great unrest because of the false rumors which had been set afloat concerning him. As a consequence the meetings were very large, all being desirous of seeing and hearing him, and the meeting houses were so inadequate that the assemblages met in orchards and in the woods. On some occasions his hearers were as many as five thousand, and it is said that the people generally went away well satisfied with his doctrines. He was on this journey for seven months, and traveled twenty-four hundred miles. In 1829 he experienced a sad affliction in the death of his wife, with whom he had lived for fifty-eight years, in one unbroken bond of deepest affection which, if it were possible, grew stronger with each succeeding year to the last moment of her life. Even this great sorrow did not turn him aside from the path of



duty. In that year he made a long visit to western New York, an account of which is recorded in his journal, over his signature.

In the intervals of his travels to the meetings of distant Friends he was active on his farm, holding idleness to be a sin, and it is to be said of him that he was a man "diligent in business, fervent in prayer, serving the Lord." On one occasion, at the advanced age of eighty years, he cut five acres of grain with a hand cradle, and later the same day engaged in setting out fruit trees. A passing neighbor enquired why he should labor so hard at his time of life, and he replied, "We should live as if we always expected to live, for the benefit of those who are to come after us, yet be ready at any moment." He was at the same time as deeply interested in his brethren at and near his home as though he had no other mission. He assisted in building the meeting house in Jericho, and one of his sons was the first to be laid to rest in the cemetery adjoining it. He was one of the few at Jericho monthly meeting who founded the charity society for the education of colored children, which is yet in existence. In his dress, the furniture of his house, and all outward things, he was the embodiment of that severe plainness which characterized the typical Quaker. In person he was of an erect commanding presence. He was affable in his bearing, having the indefinable dignity of the old-school gentleman, somewhat reserved in manner, yet so courteous and kindly, and so rarely intelligent in his conversation that the most cultured delighted in his companionship, while at the same time his society was much sought by the young, who were drawn to him by his cheerfulness of disposition and the interest which he took in their welfare. The latter class were particularly pleased to accompany him on his fishing excursions, believing that his presence brought them good fortune. On one occasion a young fisherman who had toiled unsuccessfully for many hours, while he had drawn out a goodly number of fish, threw down his line in discouragement, exclaiming, "Elias, you do beat the devil," to which the gentle Quaker responded in calm tones, "That is what I have been trying to do all my life."

In 1829, shortly after returning from his last journey, previously mentioned, he was stricken with paralysis, which affected his right side and his speech, and it was apparent to all that the work of this faithful servant was accomplished, and the spirit which had been so

diligently active in the service of his divine master was to rest from its labors and to reap its reward. He continued gradually to decline until the evening of February 27, 1830, when he quietly passed away, in the eighty-second year of his age. His funeral took place the third of third month, and was attended by a very large assemblage of friends and others, after which his remains were interred in the Friends' burying ground at Jericho.

And so passed away this really Good Man, whose sainted memory remains as an example and an inspiration, and who might well have said—which his modesty would not permit him to say—:

"Servant of God, well done.

They serve Him well who serve his creatures,  
For good is not a shapely mass of stone,  
Hewn by one's hands, and worked by him  
alone.

It is a seed God suffers one to sow,  
Others will reap—and when the harvests grow,  
He giveth increase through all coming years,  
And lets men reap in joy seed that was sown  
in tears."

#### HICKS FAMILY.

The Hicks family have been residents on Long Island for generations, and have been inseparably connected with many of the important events which form the annals of this portion of the Empire state. Having been among the first settlers who purchased estates from the Indians in the early colonial days, they have continued to be land holders and cultivators of the soil down to the present period, although many of the younger scions have from time to time drifted away to become merchants, bankers and ship owners in the great city.

It was early in the seventeenth century that the Hicks family was founded in the new world by Robert Hicks, who was a passenger in the *Fortune*, the second ship which brought a band of Pilgrims to the shores of America, arriving at Plymouth, Massachusetts, on the 11th of November, 1621. He was a son of James Hicks, lineally descended from Ellis Hicks, who was knighted by Edward, the Black Prince, on the battle field of Poitiers, September 9, 1356, for bravery in capturing a stand of colors from the French. Robert Hicks was a leather merchant from Southwark, London. The year after his arrival in America he was joined by his wife, Margaret, and their chil-



*Wm. P. Hickes*





dren, who came over in the ship *Ann*, which arrived in Plymouth during the latter part of June, 1622. The family settled at Duxbury, Massachusetts, but two of the sons, John and Stephen, subsequently came to Long Island, and in 1642 joined an English company which acquired by patent an extensive tract of land about Hempstead and Flushing, Long Island. Their father, Robert Hicks, married Elizabeth Morgan and had: Elizabeth, Thomas, John and Stephen. For his second wife he chose Margaret Winslow, a relative of Governor Winslow, of Massachusetts, and their children were Samuel, Ephraim, Lydia and Phebe.

John Hicks, who settled in Hempstead in 1642, was the founder of the extensive and distinguished family of the name on Long Island and in New York. He was educated at Oxford University, and was a man of much intelligence, while his natural force of character made him a leader in the youthful colony. He took an active part in public affairs and his name appears in the important transactions of the times. He married, before leaving England, Herodias Long, a member of a wealthy and aristocratic Wiltshire family, and by her had three children, Thomas, Hannah and Elizabeth; but by his second wife, Rachel Starr, he had no children. He was interested in the settlement of Flushing in 1645 and was one of the patentees of the town.

Thomas Hicks, his only son, inherited his father's intellectual vigor and force of character, occupying a prominent position in public and social life, filling many appointments of trust and honor. He was the first judge appointed for the county of Queens, an office which he held for many years. In 1666 he obtained from Governor Nicolls a patent for four thousand acres, including Great and Little Necks, Long Island, where he built a fine mansion and introduced the English manorial style of living. He died in his hundredth year. He first wedded Mary Washburn, and their children were Thomas and Jacob. Subsequently he married Mary Doughty, and they had ten children: Isaac, William, Stephen, John, Charles, Benjamin, Phebe, Charity, Mary and Elizabeth.

Whitehead Hicks, a great-grandson of the above mentioned Thomas, was mayor of the city of New York for ten years previous to and during the Revolutionary war, having received the appointment when thirty-eight years of age. At the breaking out of the war his position at once became one of difficulty and

danger. He was believed to be at heart in sympathy with the patriots, but holding his commission by the King's favor, he felt his duty to be in conflict with his convictions, and resigned his office in 1776. He was then appointed judge of the supreme court of the province, a position which he filled until the close of the war, when he fled to Nova Scotia, and his estates in New York and on Long Island were confiscated.

One of the most prominent figures in the Hicks family was Elias Hicks, a grandson of Jacob Hicks, who was a son of the first Thomas. Elias Hicks was born at Rockaway in 1748, became a distinguished preacher among the Quakers, and founded the Hicksite branch of that denomination. He developed a vigorous and active intellect and evinced a steadfast devotion to his convictions of right and duty, which continued to be a marked element in his remarkable character. He took a decided stand against human slavery, and later became a pioneer in the cause of emancipation. His father owned slaves, and he prevailed upon him to give them their freedom, attending until his death to their care and support and leaving a bequest in his will for their maintenance in old age. In 1775 he became a preacher and devoted the remainder of his life to that work, living to be over eighty years of age. His advanced opinions, which were to maintain the Unitarian view of Christ's divinity, met with the disapproval of the conservative Quakers, and after a few years of excited discussion the sect divided, the followers of Elias Hicks becoming known as the Hicksite Quakers. He made a decided impression upon the religious thought of his time, and traveled throughout the country speaking to immense audiences, his earnest words carrying conviction to the minds of many of his hearers. He was a man far in advance of his time in the broader views which he took of religion, and upon Long Island he instituted a movement for freer thought which has not yet ceased its influence.

Jacob Hicks, the second son of Thomas and Mary (Washburn) Hicks, married Hannah Carpenter, and their children were: Samuel, Stephen, Thomas, Joseph, Jacob, Benjamin, Elizabeth, John, Sarah and Hannah.

Benjamin Hicks, sixth son of Jacob and Hannah (Carpenter) Hicks, married Phebe Titus, and they had five children: Silas, Benjamin, Samuel, Sarah and Phebe. Samuel Hicks, youngest son of Benjamin and Phebe

(Titus) Hicks, married Phebe Seaman, and had Isaac, Elizabeth, Samuel, Valentine and Phebe. Each generation furnished its prominent members to Long Island, and they took an active part in the development of business, intellectual and moral interests.

Isaac Hicks, the eldest son of Samuel and Phebe (Seaman) Hicks, was a very conspicuous figure in mercantile affairs. He possessed great energy, determination and enterprise. In early life he engaged in teaching school, but not finding in this an opening for his ambition, he walked to New York in order to save traveling expenses, hoping to better his financial condition in the city, where broader opportunities were offered. He established a ship-chandlers shop on a small scale, but prospered in business and eventually became a very wealthy man. He began building ships, and when he retired from business was the largest and most noted ship owner of New York, having over one hundred and fifty vessels, which sailed to all parts of the world. He married Sarah Doughty, and their children were: John D., Robert, Benjamin D., Isaac, Elizabeth and Mary.

John D. Hicks, a prominent resident of Long Island, president of the Bowery Savings Bank in New York, a gentleman of literary attainments and of excellent business ability; and Benjamin D. Hicks, president of the banks at Mineola and Roslyn, in Nassau county, and formerly a member of the Republican state committee, are grandsons of Isaac Hicks. Frederick C. Hicks, also prominent in Republican politics on Long Island, and a member of the well known banking firm of Welles, Herrick & Hicks, in Wall street, is a great-grandson of Isaac and Sarah (Doughty) Hicks.

#### THE HUNTINGTON FAMILY.

The history of this family in East Hampton covers a period of very nearly one whole century, beginning in 1797 and ending in 1892, when the homestead on the main street, so long identified with the name, was sold to Edward H. Dayton, who now occupies it. This homestead was purchased by Dr. Abel Huntington early in the last century from the estate of Captain James Wickham, who was a man of note, having been a member of the colonial congress, and who, during the war of the Revolution, commanded a privateer from Stonington and captured several vessels from the enemy. Here the Huntingtons lived and died

during the major part of the nineteenth century, and probably no family from the foundation of the town exerted a larger or better influence over its social, moral and intellectual growth and development. Hon. H. P. Hedges, in his recent History of East Hampton, speaks of the Huntington family as "descended from that famous Connecticut family of Huntingtons who shone in the spheres of statesmanship, finance, jurisprudence and all the professions of scholarship and learning," etc.

The genealogy of the Huntington family, so far as it has to do with East Hampton, embraces three generations, as follows: Abel (Hon. M. D.), son of Ezra, born February 21, 1777, in Norwich, Connecticut. In 1797 he removed to East Hampton, Long Island. His wife was Frances Lee, daughter of George Lee, of Norwich. She died in East Hampton at the birth of her fifth child, which was buried with the mother in the same coffin. She was a most estimable lady. The children of Abel were as follows: Mariette, born October 9, 1800, died February 1, 1882. Cornelia, born June 24, 1803, died April 15, 1890. Abby L., born August 9, 1806, died July 30, 1864. George Lee (M. D.), born July 15, 1811, died February 22, 1881.

The children of George Lee are: Benjamin H., born September 21, 1835; Charles G., born March 3, 1838, and died September 8, 1848; Abel (M. D.), born October 14, 1840; George (M. D.), born April 9, 1850; and Mary E., born December 19, 1853.

Abel Huntington, the first of his name in East Hampton, after pursuing his professional studies with the eminent Dr. Philemon Tracy, of Norwich, and obtaining a diploma from the medical faculty of Connecticut, crossed the sound in 1797 and located in East Hampton, being then in his twenty-first year. After spending a year or more there he announced his intention of removing to another and more distant field, and was about departing when the citizens called a public meeting and drew up a testimonial, which was at once expressive of the high esteem in which he was held and a plea for him to remain. In addition to this a pledge of a certain yearly specified sum was guaranteed as a sort of retainer. The pledge was signed by most of the prominent citizens and was observed for a number of years, till the income from his practice was sufficient to maintain the doctor's family. No further thought of removal ever arose, and the whole long life of the beloved physician was spent

with the people of his choice; and there was not a house or a hovel for miles around in which his professional skill and kind personal presence was not known and appreciated.

In those early days, when qualified physicians and surgeons were rare in the land, the field of practice was often extensive, and Dr. Huntington would sometimes be absent a couple of days or more on his distant visits. His books show that on one occasion he went as far as Smithtown to perform a surgical operation, which was crowned with success. He was one of the best of the old-time physicians, resourceful, courageous, self-reliant, careful and well informed, possessing in wonderful degree that sound, reasoning common sense and uprightness of character which inspired confidence in all with whom he came in contact—much of which he bequeathed to his only son, Dr. George L. Huntington, who succeeded him in his practice.

The honorary title of M. D. was conferred upon him by the board of regents of the state of New York about the middle of the last century. In March, 1816, he was commissioned surgeon of the Eightieth Regiment of Infantry of the state of New York, Daniel D. Tompkins being governor. The same qualities which made Dr. Huntington a successful and beloved physician led the people to entrust to his care matters of public importance. In 1820 he was chosen a member of the electoral college, voting for James Monroe for president. In 1821 he was elected to the state senate. From 1833 to 1837 he was a member of Congress, representing the first district of New York and through both the twenty-third and twenty-fourth congresses he was a staunch and consistent "Jacksonian Democrat," both in speech and vote. In 1845 President James K. Polk appointed him collector of the port of Sag Harbor, which then had a large fleet of whale-ships, and the business of the port was important. In 1846 he was a member of the convention for revising the constitution of the state of New York.

In town affairs he was always a wise and welcome adviser, and he held the office of supervisor in 1829-30-31-32 and 1844. In the celebration of the old-time Fourth of July he was, more than once the orator of the day, and among those who held to a high standard of education and intellectual culture none were more active than he. For a long time he was president of the board of trustees of Clinton

Academy, which was then one of the best equipped and most popular educational institutions of the state.

Dr. Huntington was also an ardent sportsman, being fond of both gun and rod, having as a frequent companion the Rev. Lyman Beecher, who was then in charge of the church at East Hampton and who was likewise an enthusiastic follower of fur, fin and feather. Dr. Huntington was a great walker, and many a time he would go on foot six or eight miles to visit a patient, leaving his horse to rest at home. His sense of humor was very keen, and as a story-teller he had few equals. After a long and useful life he passed peacefully away in 1858, after a short illness, in his eighty-second year.

Of the children of Abel Huntington, Mariette, born in 1800, became the wife of Dr. David Gardiner, and their children were as follows: Dr. John L., now living at Bridgehampton, Long Island; Rev. Charles H., at present rector of St. Luke's Church, East Hampton; and Frances Lee, who married Rev. C. P. Maples, rector of Trinity church, of Portland, Oregon, and afterward of the Episcopal church at Pomeroy, Ohio.

Cornelia, born June 24, 1803, never married, but always remained with her father. She was bright, vivacious and witty, and contributed much to the current literature of her time in the way of odes, poems and occasional pieces. In 1857 she wrote a very interesting novel or romance, entitled "Sea Spray," many of the characters being drawn from the immediate locality, East Hampton, where the scene of the story was laid. After her decease her odes and poems were gathered into a very pretty volume by her nephew, Dr. Abel Huntington, then of Brooklyn, as a memorial of her worth and a testimonial of the affection and esteem in which she was held. The Hon. H. P. Hedges, in his history of East Hampton, refers most eloquently to the career of Miss Huntington, who was a lifelong acquaintance and friend. His remarks will be found on page 179 of the history referred to. She died at East Hampton in April, 1890, aged about eighty-seven years.

Abby L., born in 1806, was more or less of an invalid, being at times a great sufferer from asthmatic attacks. She was most genial and home-loving in her character, and, like her sister, Cornelia, never married, but remained with her father.



Dr. George Lee was born in East Hampton July 15, 1811, read medicine in his father's office and subsequently as a pupil of the celebrated surgeon, Professor Valentine Mott, of New York City. He obtained his degree of M. D. from the medical department of the University of New York, and after practicing a while in the city took up the work at East Hampton along with his father, and there remained until his death, in 1881. He was always much interested in politics, but never as an office holder or seeker. He was chosen supervisor of the town in the years 1846-47-48-49, and was sent by the people of his district to the Republican national convention which nominated Lincoln for his second term as president. His wife was Mary Hoogland, of New York City, by whom he had five children: Benjamin H., Charles G., Abel, George and Mary Elizabeth. She survived her husband, dying in 1900.

The children of George Lee Huntington are: Benjamin H., born at East Hampton in 1835, obtained an excellent education at old Clinton Academy in his native town, where he became proficient in Greek, Latin and the higher mathematics. In early youth he left his pleasant home for a clerical position in Brooklyn, where he entered the service of one of the successful fire insurance companies of that city, and from there went to the counting house of one of New York's merchant princes, that of the late A. A. Low & Brothers, where he rose step by step until in 1877 he was offered and accepted the responsible position of secretary of the Dime Savings Bank of Brooklyn. In 1895 he was chosen president by the board of directors of that large and rich institution, a position which he now fills with great credit. He married, in 1857, Sarah H., eldest daughter of the late Colonel Stephen Haynes, of Brooklyn. He has had six children, four of whom are living.

Charles G., born at East Hampton in 1838, died of acute dysentery, which was at that time epidemic at East Hampton, in September, 1848.

Abel (M. D.), born in East Hampton in October, 1840, was educated at Clinton Academy, and obtained his degree of M. D. from the University of New York in March, 1862. His first field of practice was in Monmouth county, New Jersey, thence removed to Islip, Long Island, where he pursued successfully the practice of medicine, serving the county also as one of

its coroners. In 1869 he turned his attention to life insurance. In 1871 he was chosen medical director of one of the younger companies of New York City, from that entered the service of the United States Life Insurance Company, was then called to Boston to assume charge of the medical department of the Union Mutual Life Company. In 1881 he entered the service of the New York Life Insurance Company, where he rose to be its chief medical director. In 1898 he was made consulting medical director of that company, which position he now holds. In September, 1899, at the celebration of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the settlement of the town of East Hampton, Dr. Huntington wrote and delivered an ode entitled "Easthampton's Sires," his aunt, Miss Cornelia Huntington, having written the odes for the bi-centennial celebration, just fifty years previously. Dr. Huntington was married in 1865 to Miss Kate S., daughter of William C. Smith, Esq., of Islip. He now resides in Islip, Long Island.

George (M. D.), born at East Hampton in 1850, was educated at Clinton Academy, studied medicine with his father and obtained his degree of M. D. from the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York City in 1871. For a time he remained with his father and then removed to Pomeroy, Ohio. Returning to East Hampton for a time he ultimately settled, in 1874, in the town of LaGrange, Dutchess county, New York, where he built up a large practice, and for several years was president of the county medical society. Among the articles he has contributed to the literature of his profession is one on the subject of "Hereditary Chorea," which attracted considerable notice, both at home and in foreign countries, being especially and favorably commented on by a distinguished German authority who gave this particular form of the disease the name of "Huntington's Chorea," by which it is now known. He married Miss Mary E. Heckard, a daughter of Judge Heckard, of Pomeroy, Ohio, and has had six children, of whom five are now living.

Mary Elizabeth, born in East Hampton in 1853, married Frederick Bridge, of Brooklyn, and with him spent five or six years in China and Japan. After the death of her husband, in 1882, Mrs. Bridge resided in Morristown, New Jersey. At present she resides in Brooklyn, New York. She has six children, four of whom, daughters, are married.





*W. Strong*



## SELAH BREWSTER STRONG.

Selah Brewster Strong was born in Brookhaven, Suffolk county, May 1, 1792. His father, Tomas S. Strong, was for many years first judge of the county of Suffolk, while his grandfather, Selah Strong, also held the office of first judge for several years, was state senator, a delegate to the provincial congress in 1775, and a captain in the Revolutionary war. The great-grandfather of Selah B. Strong was the first of the family to come to Long Island and the first of the family to whom the name of Selah was given, which (2 Kings, XIV:2) means "a rock." This Selah was a grandson of Elder John Strong, of Dorchester, Hingham, Taunton, Windsor and Northampton, by Abigail Ford, his second wife. This Selah Strong married, in 1702, Abigail Terry of Southold, a daughter of one of the first settlers of Southold, and their son Thomas married Susanna Thompson, who was a descendant of Nathaniel and Jonathan Brewster, and also of Roger Ludlow, deputy governor of Massachusetts.

On the maternal side also Judge Strong was descended from distinguished Long Island stock. His mother, Hannah Brewster, was a daughter of Joseph Brewster and a direct descendant of the Rev. Nathaniel Brewster, the first installed minister of Brookhaven, who was the grandson of Elder William Brewster, of the Plymouth Colony. The grandmother of Selah B. Strong was Anna, a daughter of William Henry and Margaret (Lloyd) Smith, of Lloyd's Neck, and a granddaughter of Colonel William Smith, often called "Tangier Smith," who came from London to New York in 1686. He early came to Setauket and took a great fancy to a beautiful neck or isthmus called by the early settlers the Little Neck, and by the Indians Minnase-roken. October 22, 1687, he purchased this neck, and in 1689 took his family there. Here he made his home, as did also his illustrious descendant, Selah Brewster Strong. In 1692 Colonel Smith received a grant from the English government, for his services as governor of Tangier, of a large tract of land on the south side of the town of Brookhaven. This, with his previous purchase, he made into a manor and called it St. George's Manor. In May, 1692, Colonel Smith was made associate judge of the supreme court of the colony of New York and chief justice of the same on November 11 of that year, holding that office until October 30, 1700. On March 26, 1691, he was made a member of the governor's council and became president of the same, which

office he held until his death, February 18, 1705. The great-grandmother of our subject was Susannah Thompson, and his great-great-grandmother *nec* Abigail Terry, was a daughter of Thomas Terry, of Southold, who was one of the first settlers on Long Island.

Excellent as was his ancestry, Selah B. Strong soon showed himself worthy of his race. He graduated with honor at Yale College in 1811, after which he studied law in the office of his uncle, George W. Strong, an eminent counsellor of the city of New York. He was a good student, but his studies were somewhat disturbed by the war of 1812. He was commissioned by Governor Tompkins, May 23, 1812, as ensign and quartermaster of the Tenth Regiment, Third Brigade, New York City and county troops. He became lieutenant on April 6, and captain in the same regiment June 21, 1815. In 1825 he was appointed judge advocate of the First Division of New York State Infantry. Mr. Strong was licensed as an attorney, November 3, 1814, as counsellor, May 17, 1818, was made master in chancery, August 29, 1817, and June 20, 1820, was licensed by James Kent, Chancellor of the State, as counsellor and solicitor in chancery. He opened an office in New York City in 1814, and soon obtained a good practice, but in 1820, finding the confinement of a city did not agree with his health he returned to Brookhaven, and was commissioned district attorney for Suffolk county March 6, 1821, serving in that capacity, with the exception of nine months, until he was elected to Congress in 1842. He took his seat therein in December, 1843, where he at once took a prominent part. Before the session began, a committee of five was appointed by the Democrats in caucus to reconcile the conflicting claims of Mr. Calhoun and Mr. Van Buren as presidential candidates, and Mr. Strong was placed on that committee. He was also appointed a member of the committee on claims, and as such the claim of Robert Fulton's heirs was referred to him. This claim for services rendered and losses sustained by Robert Fulton had been presented several times in Congress, and, although supported by some of the ablest and best members of both houses, had failed, but Mr. Strong gave the subject a thorough examination and became satisfied that the claim was a just one and should be allowed. He presented to the House an elaborate report in favor of the claim and a bill allowing them \$76,300. It was opposed, the objection being urged upon Mr. Strong that to allow this claim would establish a bad precedent. He answered "that there was but one Fulton, but had there been a

hundred more whose services had been equally as beneficial to the country we could well afford to pay them all." The bill passed both houses by a two-thirds majority. When the subject of the annexation of Texas was first brought before the house, there was much diversity of opinion among its friends. To harmonize this difficulty a committee of seven was appointed by the caucus, and Mr. Strong was made its chairman. He brought the rest of the committee to his views, and reported in favor of the State plan, that Texas should retain her own lands and pay her own debts, and this was adopted. Mr. Hammett, a distinguished representative from Mississippi, said publicly in the hall of the house, "When I am requested to designate a true and consistent Democrat from the north, I unhesitatingly name Mr. Strong." March 27, 1846, he was appointed circuit judge by his warm personal friend, Governor Silas Wright, and the Senate unanimously confirmed the appointment the same day. Owing to a pressure of professional and private business, however, the appointment was not accepted. After the adoption of the constitution of 1846, Mr. Strong was elected judge of the supreme court. He drew the short term, which gave him one year in the supreme court and one in the court of appeals. He was re-elected in 1851 and served until the end of the term, January 1, 1860. During 1859 he sat with the court of appeals.

As a judge, he was recognized as bringing to the determination of all legal questions the clearest intellect, the soundest judgment, the widest information, the most profound study and the most thorough professional training of any "son of the soil" who ever sat on the bench in this or any other county of the district; and in all these particulars his fame suffered no abatement when he was transferred to the court of appeals. As a jurist on the bench and a counsellor discussing points of law he was held in deserved esteem by the people of the entire state, and the record of his decisions and opinions form an imperishable monument to his memory. Hon. Cortland Parker, of New Jersey, once said of him: "Judge Strong reduced law to a science." He was a member of the constitutional convention of 1868, and although prevented by age from taking an active part in the debates, yet his advice was eagerly sought on everything relating to the judiciary of the state and also in relation to charities and charitable institutions.

The career of Judge Strong was ended in death on the 29th of November, 1872, at his home at St. George's Manor. No man was ever more respected, no man ever more fully enjoyed the

confidence of the people, and none better deserved such respect and confidence. In his lifetime the people of the state, recognizing his merit, rejoiced in his advancement and in the honors to which he attained, and since his death they have cherished his memory. His example in whatever field his work was done stands as an object lesson to those who come after him, and though dead he still speaks. Long after all recollection of his personality shall have faded from the minds of men, the less perishable record may tell the story of his life and commend his example for imitation.

Judge Strong was married August 14, 1823, to Cornelia Udall, a daughter of Dr. Richard Udall, of Islip, and a granddaughter of Silas Carll, of Huntington. Judge Strong had a large family of sons and daughters, most of whom are dead. Rev. Charles R. Strong, who graduated at Yale in the class of 1864, Dr. Henry T. Strong, a graduate of Williams College, class of 1865, and also of the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York City, and John T., are three of the surviving sons, the other two being sketched fully below. Caroline, the only living daughter, resides on the old homestead, "The Manor House."

Thomas S. Strong was the eldest son of Judge Selah Brewster and Cornelia (Udall) Strong. Elder John Strong named his son Thomas, and for several generations the eldest son of the eldest son has alternately been named Selah or Thomas.

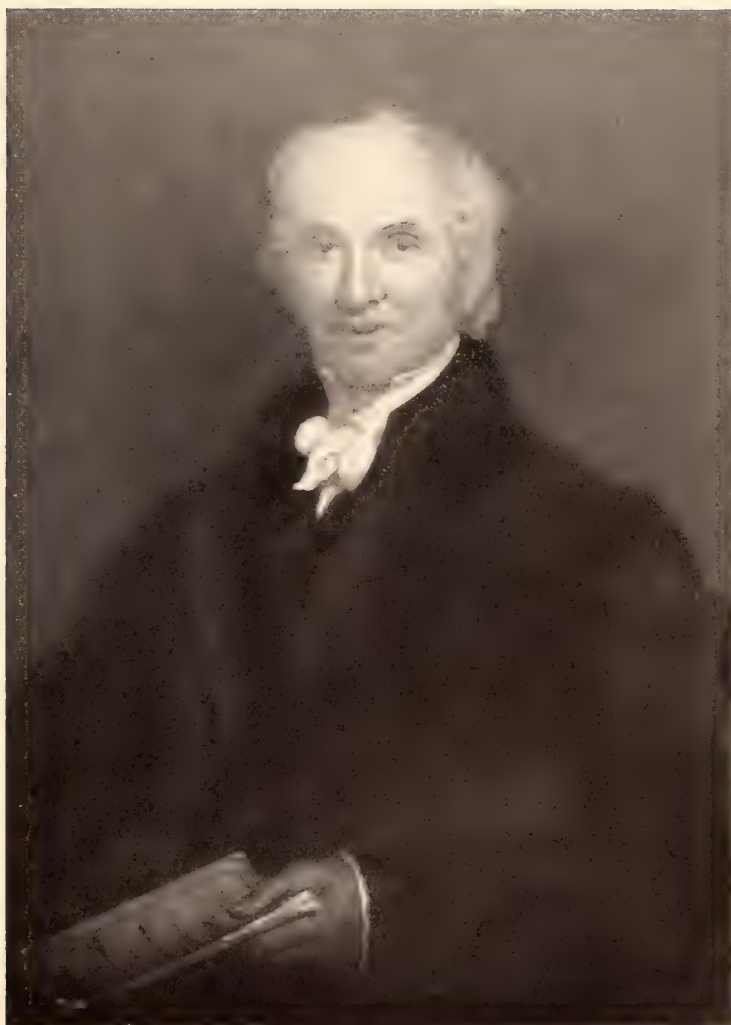
He was born in St. George's Manor, Setauket, Long Island, August 10, 1834. He received his rudimentary education in the common schools of his native village, and took an advanced course in the Marlborough Churchill Military School at Sing Sing. He was prepared for college under the private tutorship of the Rev. Dr. James S. Evans, of Setauket, Long Island, and in 1851 entered Yale College, from which he was graduated in 1855. He took a course in the Albany (New York) Law School, and in 1856 he was admitted to the bar of New York and at once entered upon practice. In 1867 he became associated with his brother, Selah B. Strong, in New York City, under the firm name of T. S. & S. B. Strong. In 1870 Mr. Asa A. Spear was taken into the firm, and the firm name changed to Strong & Spear, of New York City, and was engaged in an active metropolitan practice until, at a recent time, he retired to his home place at Setauket. During his long professional career he achieved substantial success, and made for himself a high reputation as a thoroughly equipped and resourceful practitioner. Prominent among the leaders in his profession in New York City, he was an in-







Yours Truly  
Thomas S. Strong



HON. THOMAS S. STRONG.





fluent member of various professional bodies.

Mr. Strong has been for very many years an earnest and active member of the Presbyterian church. He was originally connected with the church at Setauket; during his residence in New York City he held membership in the Memorial Presbyterian church, now the Madison Avenue church, for a number of years has been and is now an elder of said church and a member of its session and for nine years was superintendent of its Sunday-school. For fifteen years he was superintendent of the school connected with the church at Setauket.

Mr. Strong was married, September 29, 1870, to Miss Emily Boorman, daughter of Robert and Sarah (Hodges) Boorman. Nine children were born of this marriage—Selah Brewster, who is treated of in a sketch following this; Thomas S., Jr., a graduate of Yale College, class of 1896, and now in the Consolidated National Bank of New York; James Boorman, a graduate of the scientific department of Yale, from which he was graduated in 1896, with the degree of Bachelor of Philosophy, and who is now connected with the New York Central Railroad; Mary, who died at the age of five years; Henry T., who is now receiving teller in Lincoln Trust Company; Seymour Robinson, who died in 1901, aged fifteen years; Grenville Temple; David H.; and Benjamin R., who died in infancy.

Selah Brewster Strong, the eighth child of Judge Strong, was born at the parental home at St. George's Manor, and also became a student at Yale College, where he was graduated in 1864. He pursued his legal studies in the Albany Law School, in which he was graduated in 1865. Admitted to the bar in New York City, he there located for the practice of his profession. As a lawyer he was sound, clear-minded and well trained, and the limitations which were imposed by the constitution on federal powers were particularly well understood by him. In 1879 he withdrew from his law practice in New York City, as a member of the firm of Strong & Spear, and came to his beautiful home at Setauket, called "The Cedars."

His political affiliations are with the Democratic party, and he is an ardent admirer of President Cleveland. He never aspired to public position, yet he has been called to various places of honor and trust, in which he has labored usefully in behalf of community interests. He has served as chairman of the Setauket school board, and chairman of the county visiting committee of the County Almshouse and Children's Home. With his wife he is a member of the Presbyterian

church, and he is zealous in promoting its interests and usefulness, serving as elder and trustee, and also as superintendent of the Sunday-school and as president of the North Side Sunday School Association. For some years he has been a voluntary observer for the United States weather bureau. In all the relations of life his courteous manner, his genial disposition and his genuine worth have won him the high regard of all with whom he has been brought in contact.

Mr. Strong was married April 15, 1868, in New Haven, Connecticut, to Miss Julia Davenport Wheeler, a daughter of Russell C. and Theodosia (Davenport) Wheeler, a daughter of John A. Davenport, of New Haven, and a descendant of Abraham Davenport, known as "Dark Day" Davenport, from the incident so strangely portrayed by the poet Whittier. When the legislature was in session, a dense darkness came, and affrighted legislators clamored for adjournment, fearing that the day of judgment had come. Whereupon Davenport arose, and said with great force yet reverentially; "Let God do his work, we will see to ours. Bring the candles!" And candles were brought, and business was resumed. Mr. and Mrs. Strong have four children—Cornelia T., Elizabeth D., Kate W. and Russell W. Strong.

#### SELAH B. STRONG.

Selah Brewster Strong, eldest child of Thomas Shepard and Emily (Boorman) Strong, was born January 18, 1873, in the city of New York, while his father was there residing and actively engaged in the practice of law. He received his preliminary education under private tutors, who also prepared him for college. In 1892 he entered the New York Law School, from which he was graduated in 1894. He was admitted to the bar in May of the same year, and has since been actively engaged in practice in courts of New York City and of Suffolk county. At the beginning of his professional career, he entered the law office of Bowers & Sands, of New York City, but this association was discontinued in 1898, since which time he has maintained his own office and conducted a personal practice. Finely equipped for his profession, he has drawn to himself a large and influential clientele, and has in keeping many important interests.

Mr. Strong was married, February 11, 1897, to Miss May Waring Lefferts, daughter of Frederick R. and Elizabeth Morris (Waring) Lefferts, and granddaughter of General Marshall C. Lefferts, who was the Civil war colonel of the

famous Seventh Regiment of New York. Mr. Strong served five years in Company K, Seventh Regiment, 1892-1897, and is now an honorary member of that company. Mr. and Mrs. Strong have a son, Thomas Shepard, who was born January 28, 1898, and a daughter, Winifred Lefferts, whose birth occurred July 2, 1902.

### SELAH STRONG.

Selah Strong, than whom was none more conspicuously useful in Suffolk county during a long and eventful life, came of the ancestry named in the sketch of Selah Brewster Strong.

Selah Strong was born December 25, 1737, and died July 4, 1815. He was a son of Thomas and Susannah (Thompson) Strong. He was an ardent patriot, and was a delegate to the Provincial Congress in 1775, and a captain during the Revolutionary war. He was president of the board of trustees of the town of Brookhaven, 1780-1797; supervisor, 1784-1794; treasurer of Suffolk county, 1786-1802; the first judge of the Court of Common Pleas of Suffolk County in 1783, and served for ten years in that capacity; and state senator from 1792 to 1796. In 1799 he was appointed commissioner of taxes by Governor John Jay. In all this long public life his conduct was characterized by signal ability and unimpeachable integrity.

He married Anna, daughter of William Henry and Margaret (Floyd) Smith. Their son Benjamin was president of the New York Sugar Refining Company from 1809 to 1831; president of the Dry Dock Company from 1833 to 1837, and president of a Savings Bank from 1834 to 1851.

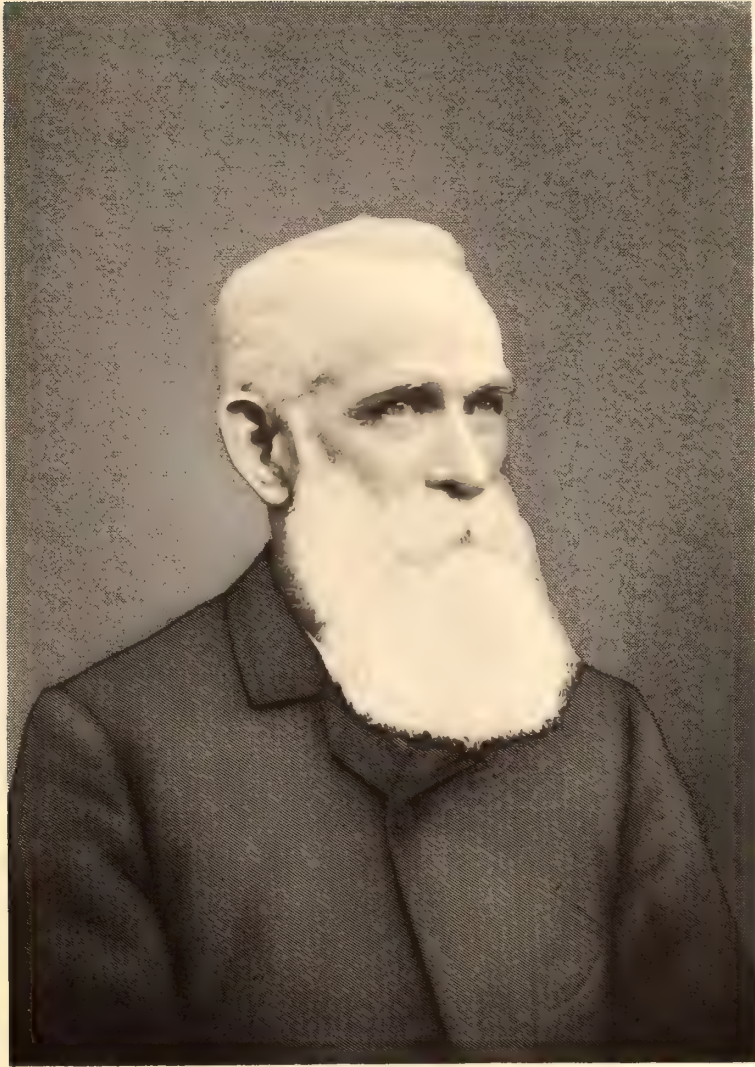
### JAMES HARVEY TUTHILL.

James Harvey Tuthill, one of the most prominent and honored citizens of Suffolk county of the last generation, an eminent lawyer, and at various times the incumbent of the principal elective offices within the gift of its people, including those of member of assembly, district attorney and surrogate, was born at Wading River, this county, February 19, 1826, and died in Riverhead January 18, 1894. His parents were Captain Nathaniel and Clarissa (Miller) Tuthill, through both of whom he was descended from families resident in Suffolk county from early colonial times. The emigrant ancestor of the Tuthills came from England and appeared among the first founders of Southold about 1640. "The Tuthill family," says a well known writer,

"has always held a foremost place among their fellow townsmen. The sum of their property on the assessor's books of Southold, during recent years, exceeds that of any other family."

Captain Nathaniel Tuthill, Judge Tuthill's father, was a man of forceful traits of character, successful in seafaring and subsequently mercantile pursuits, and in all the relations of life was a highly esteemed and useful citizen. He had six children: George Miller, Franklin, Charles, James Harvey, Ellsworth and Sarah Strong. Of these five lived to make for themselves careers of usefulness and credit. The eldest son, George M., was educated for the ministry, in which he attained distinction; the second, Franklin, was graduated in medicine, in early life practiced his profession in Suffolk county, for a time served as representative in the legislature from this county, was one of the early editors of the New York "Times" under the noted Henry J. Raymond, and later, removing to California, was editor and proprietor of a leading newspaper of San Francisco and author of a standard history of the state; James H., the third son, is the subject of the present sketch; Ellsworth, the fourth, became a sea captain and subsequently a leading merchant and citizen of the town of Southold; and the youngest child, Sarah S., was educated at Mount Holyoke Seminary under the instruction of the famous Mary Lyon and became an artist and teacher of art, for a number of years being an instructress in Miss Porter's school at Farmington, Connecticut.

The early years of James H. Tuthill were spent in the village of Wading River and Greenport (the family having removed to the latter place when he was eleven years old). He was prepared for college at the Miller's Place Academy, and at the age of seventeen entered the sophomore class of Williams College, where he was graduated with honors in 1846. In his preparation for the legal profession he enjoyed exceptional advantages of association, studying first with his kinsman, Judge George Miller, of Riverhead, and afterward with Judge Joseph S. Bosworth, of New York City, one of the most distinguished members of the metropolitan bar. Being admitted to practice he embarked upon the business of his profession in Riverhead in 1849. In the following year he formed a copartnership with his learned preceptor, Judge Miller, which continued until shortly before the latter's death. As a lawyer Mr. Tuthill at once displayed qualities of a high order, which procured for him abundant success. He had a most conscientious



*J. H. Tutthill*









*H. P. Hedges*



sense of the dignity and obligations of the legal calling, and throughout the forty-five years of his career at the Suffolk county bar he enjoyed in a singular degree the confidence and regard of his professional brethren and the public generally, alike for his abilities and broad accomplishments, his thoroughness and judgment in all matters entrusted to him, and his uniform adherence in his professional conduct to the highest standards of honor and responsibility.

Taking an active interest from his earliest manhood in public affairs, Mr. Tuthill was repeatedly called to responsible official positions. Soon after coming to Riverhead he was made superintendent of public schools for the town of Riverhead, an office in which he continued until it was abolished. Afterward he served as loan commissioner for the county. He was a member of the assembly from the eastern district of Suffolk county in 1861 and again in 1866, was district attorney of Suffolk county from 1867 to 1875, and was surrogate of the county from 1880 to 1892.

Judge Tuthill was greatly interested in everything tending to promote education, the cultivation of knowledge and of a taste for sound accomplishments, the pursuit of historical and learned inquiry, and the extension of opportunities for such inquiry through the agency of organized societies. He became a member of the Long Island Historical Society upon its incorporation in 1863, and was one of its councilors from 1864 until his death. He took a leading part in the organization of the Suffolk County Historical Society (1886), was its first president, and continued in that position during the remainder of his life. To the work of this society he always gave his most active co-operation, and it was largely through his efforts that it was able to acquire the substantial building in Riverhead which it now occupies. He was the principal mover in organizing the Riverhead Village Library Association and was one of its generous contributors, donating to it many valuable books from his own library.

He was in all ways and at all times a public spirited citizen of Riverhead. He was active in the work of the Village Improvement Society, was a trustee as well as attorney and legal adviser of the Riverhead Savings Bank, and was a director of the Suffolk County National Bank. He was a leading member of the Congregational church, serving as superintendent of its Sunday-school for forty-four years. For more than twenty years he was president of the Suffolk County Sunday-school Association. He was a

cordial worker in the temperance and other good causes.

The Rev. Dr. Ephraim Whitaker, in an appreciative address on Judge Tuthill's life and character (published, with other addresses and various commemorative resolutions, in a memorial pamphlet issued by the Suffolk County Historical Society), has paid him the following tribute:

"Endowed with his own peculiar gifts, possessing an amiable disposition, cultivating refined and matured tastes, enjoying the advantages of a liberal education, consecrated by a firm religious hope and experience, he devoted himself to those he loved in the home and in the church, and gave himself to the good of the community in which he lived and the service of the county which his ancestors had settled and established. He was an excellent example of a good citizen, using his attainments, character and influence for the welfare of the community."

Judge Tuthill married, January 16, 1850, Miss Maria F. Foster, daughter of Herman D. and Betsey (Woodhull) Foster, and half-sister of Nathaniel W. Foster, of Riverhead. His widow and an only daughter, Ruth H., survive him.

#### HON. HENRY P. HEDGES.

Hon. Henry P. Hedges, judge of Suffolk county, an able lawyer of Bridgehampton, Suffolk county, Long Island, was born at East Hampton, October 13, 1817, son of Zephaniah and Phebe (Osborn) Hedges. He is a descendant of an old and prominent family of the east, the original ancestor in America being William Hedges, who came from England in 1639, purchased a tract of land in East Hampton and there founded the family which has contributed many names to the history of Long Island. The line of descent is through William, Stephen, Daniel, Daniel, 2d, and David, the grandfather of Judge Hedges. David Hedges was born in 1744 and was a successful farmer and a prominent figure in public affairs. He was a member of the colonial congress and of the convention of the state of New York that assembled at Kingston to ratify the constitution of the United States; a supervisor for twenty-two years, a period exceeding that of any other one supervisor of the town of Southampton, and for seven or eight sessions a member of the New York state assembly. In 1777, when Sag Harbor was occupied by the British he was forced to furnish a large supply of hay for the army. These stores were eventually burned by the American forces and as the British refused to keep their promise to pay for

supplies, Mr. Hedges sustained a great loss. Zephaniah Hedges, born in 1768, removed from Southampton to East Hampton, where the greater part of his life was spent. He was twice married: first, to Susan Miller, by whom he had one child, Thomas S., who died in infancy; and in 1809 to Phebe P. Osborn, who was born in 1781. The children of this union were: Edwin; Maria P.; Henry P.; Jeremiah O.; and Phoebe P. Mr. Hedges died in 1847 and his wife in 1864.

Henry P. Hedges was educated in the common schools of his native place, and at the age of fourteen, desiring a college education, entered Clinton Academy at East Hampton, where he was prepared for college in three years. He then entered Yale College and was graduated in the class of 1838. He spent the next year at home, and the following year at the Yale Law School, afterward supplementing his law studies in the offices of David L. Seymour, of Troy, of Judge Miller, of Riverhead, and of J. C. Albertson, of New York City. Upon being admitted to the bar he went to Ohio, intending to locate there, but soon after returned to Easthampton and in 1843 opened an office in Sag Harbor, continuing his practice there until 1893. Politically he was a Whig, and in 1851 was elected to the assembly on the ticket of that party. In 1854 he removed to Bridgehampton, where he subsequently established a large practice and where he has since remained. Mr. Hedges was one of the founders of the Republican party in 1856, and since that time has been influential in and loyal to the principles of that party. In 1861 he was made district attorney of Suffolk county and was re-elected in 1864. In 1865 he was made county judge, which office he held for four years, and was re-elected in 1873 for six years more. Judge Hedges brought to the office the true judicial spirit, for which he was qualified both by temperament and deep legal study. He has been interested in the affairs of the town and has compiled a book of its local history and also one of the history of East Hampton. He has been president of the Sag Harbor Savings Bank since 1869; has served as executor for many estates; is a large real estate owner and is an elder in the Presbyterian church.

In May, 1843, Judge Hedges married Gloriana, daughter of Samuel and Mary Ann (Smith) Osborn, who died in 1891. They had three children: Samuel O., a farmer in Bridgehampton; Edwin, who graduated from Yale College in 1869, practiced law for some years and died in 1881; and William, a graduate of Yale College, class of '74, and now a minister of the Congre-

gational church in Colebrook, Litchfield county, Connecticut. Mrs. Hedges, through her mother, was a descendant of the famous "Bull Rider," who founded the town of Smithtown, Long Island. In 1892 Judge Hedges was married a second time, to Mary G. Hildreth.

#### HON. HENRY A. REEVES,

Of Greenport, ex-member of Congress from the first district of New York, editor of the "Republican Watchman," and one of the most esteemed citizens of the community in which he has so long resided, was born in Sag Harbor, Long Island, December 7, 1832. His parents were Lemuel W. and Hannah Ann (Jacobs) Reeves, both of whom were natives of Suffolk county, the former having been born in the village of Southampton in 1799 and the latter at Huntington in 1801. Five children were born of this union, Henry A. being the eldest. The father of Mr. Reeves was a cooper by occupation; he died at Sag Harbor in the fifty-seventh year of his age.

Henry A. Reeves received his early education at a private school, subsequently attending a select school at Sag Harbor and the Southampton Academy. Being qualified for college at the unusually youthful age of fourteen, he entered the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor, where he remained for three years. His senior year was passed at Union College, Schenectady, New York, and from that institution he was graduated in the class of 1852. Having decided to prepare himself for the profession of the law, he pursued his studies to that end and was duly admitted to the bar. It was his intention to remove to the state of Wisconsin, but all his plans were suddenly changed by the death of his father. Soon afterward—in December, 1858—he purchased the "Republican Watchman," of Greenport, and, taking up his residence in that village, entered upon a journalistic career, in which he has continued without interruption to the present time.

Mr. Reeves enjoys a personal reputation and standing in his profession not surpassed by that of any other Suffolk county editor. During the nearly forty-five years of his proprietorship and editorship of the "Watchman" his conduct of that journal has been marked by a spirit of conscientiousness and a purpose of public usefulness which have uniformly secured for him and his newspaper the peculiar respect and confidence of the people. In the discussion of public questions, both political and of local interest, the editorial attitude of the "Watchman" has been



characterized equally by honesty of expression, dignity and fairness, qualities which, indeed, have always been recognized as the essential traits of its editor in his capacity both as a journalist and as a political leader.

A Democrat in his political convictions and affiliations, Mr. Reeves has long occupied a position of especial prominence and influence in his party. For nearly forty years he has been one of the truly representative men of the Democratic organization in eastern Long Island. In 1868 he was nominated for member of Congress from the first district, then comprising Suffolk, Queens and Richmond counties, and was elected by a majority of 1,400. The general esteem in which he is held, and his exceptional personal popularity, are attested by his long service on the board of supervisors. He was first elected to the office of supervisor for Southold town in 1872 and notwithstanding the uniform existence of a normal Republican majority in the town he was regularly re-elected to that position until 1881, when he was defeated by Franklin H. Overton by twenty votes, but in 1882 he defeated Mr. Overton by five votes, and from that year until 1894 was annually re-elected. In 1894, when the district system of voting went into effect, he was defeated by Barton D. Skinner by forty-nine votes. He thus served as supervisor continuously (with the exception of one year) for a period of twenty-two years.

In 1887 he was elected to the assembly from Suffolk county. He was one of the earliest advocates of village incorporation for Greenport, and served the village several years in the capacity of trustee.

In May, 1889, Mr. Reeves was appointed by Governor Hill to the honorable office of member of the New York state commission in lunacy, and he was reappointed by Governor Flower in 1891 for a full term of six years, retiring in 1897.

#### HON. JOHN R. REID.

By the death of John Robert Reid, which occurred in May, 1902, at his home in Babylon, the bar of Suffolk county lost its most brilliant ornament. He was easily one of her most distinguished sons, and for half a century had been prominent in her professional, political, educational and literary life. While shining pre-eminently as a lawyer, his activities were by no means confined to the legal arena but extended into every channel leading to those employments which constitute the higher civilization. The sterner studies of the law were enriched by draughts from

the lighter literature of the world, both ancient and modern, derived from the thousands of choice volumes in his carefully selected library. This learning, as massive in extent as varied in quality, was not selfishly hoarded by its possessor, but given to the public at frequent intervals for their entertainment and instruction in the form of popular lectures. Indeed, this remarkable man, whose many-sidedness was a constant source of surprise to his friends, was equally successful in every task undertaken by him, whether as an advocate at the bar, a judge on the bench, an editor in the sanctum, an occupant of the lecture platform or leader of a political party. That these compliments are not overdrawn will appear from the biographical details of his career which will now be presented in consecutive order.

John Robert Reid was born at Middle Island, Suffolk county, New York, February 8, 1834. His father, James Reid, was a native of Londonderry, Ireland, and one of the best examples of the emigration from the Emerald Isle which did so much for the upbuilding of the United States during its earlier history. He married a descendant of the Tuthill and Hutchinson families, the progenitors of which were among the passengers on the Mayflower and whose representatives have for generations been prominent in the affairs of Brookhaven town. From these parents young Reid inherited the strongest mental and physical characteristics of the Scotch, the Irish and the Puritan, and at an early period of his existence had set before himself high ideals, which it was his life time effort to realize. Poverty, that invariable stumbling block in the way of generations, confronted the boy at the beginning, and he was compelled to earn money by teaching in order to carry out his ambition to become a lawyer. After a year of study in the office of one of the leading attorneys of the county he entered the Poughkeepsie Law School and was graduated in that institution about the time he attained legal age. Admission to the bar followed soon after the completion of his studies, and he lost no time in opening an office at Babylon, which he ever afterward retained. He also kept an office in New York City, though he retained his residence at Babylon and always made that village the central scene of his operations. He rose with unusual rapidity in his profession and soon displayed talents of a high order as an advocate, united with skill in the preparation of his cases. His previous reading and study had given him a fine command of language, and his manner of presenting a case either to judge or jury was al-



ways forceful and almost invariably convincing. Those who have often heard him in court declare that he was wonderfully effective before a jury and especially happy when appearing for the defense in a criminal case. He was often complimented for his knowledge of the law, and for many years was the recognized leader of the Suffolk county bar. In 1870 he was transferred to the bench by election as county judge and surrogate, those offices being then combined, and during his single term of service displayed judicial ability which added to the reputation he had achieved as an advocate. He declined a re-nomination, though assured of a re-election, as he preferred to resume his private practice and have more leisure for literary labors.

Before his election as judge Mr. Reid had assumed editorial charge of the "Suffolk Democrat," the first newspaper published in Babylon, and this venture gave him an opportunity to display his versatility in a new field. He made a paper quite different from the average county weekly, as he infused into its columns a literary tone, accompanied by a wit, humor and vim entirely foreign to the ordinary humdrum hebdomadals. The career of the "Democrat" at Babylon was brief, but while it lasted Mr. Reid made it so readable and spicy that it became known beyond the confines of the county. In 1875 Judge Reid undertook another newspaper venture in connection with a syndicate, which founded the "Babylon Budget," with a special mission to boom the erection of Nassau county. Though the latter scheme failed the "Budget" continued on its course until 1889, when it was consolidated with the "Signal." An article published in the last mentioned paper at the time of Judge Reid's death contained the following complimentary critique on his literary methods: "During the fourteen years of its existence the 'Budget' was edited for at least ten years by our late townsman, and under his editorship the paper was a model of typographical and literary excellence. The first page was always made up wholly of what were headed Indices—paragraphs of from six to twenty lines—each one a gem. Some were sarcastic, some witty, some critical; events at home and abroad—political, religious, educational or personal—were touched upon, and the page of Indices was never dull or commonplace. The editorial page was likewise strong, and the paper was never anything but typical of its scholarly and distinguished editor. Financially it was not a success, but from a literary standpoint it was all that the most critical could exact."

Judge Reid was passionately fond of litera-

ture of the higher class, and his taste led him to the accumulation of a library which in time was regarded as one of the best private collections in the state. It contained thousands of volumes, many of them rare works, and numbers of exquisitely bound and illustrated sets. In this superb assemblage of the jewels of the mind the lover of books could find samples of the best literature of all ages and countries, from the matchless period of Pericles down to the masterpieces of our own time. His law library, too, was massive and splendid, and his familiarity with all the different branches of learning to be obtained from his shelves was so unusual as to be almost phenomenal. This knowledge, logically classified and illuminated by the scintillations of his own bright mind, was made available as material for many lectures which Judge Reid delivered from time to time under such titles as *Life's Guiding Star*, *Masks*, *The Philosophy of Laughter*, and others. If the Judge had a special hobby it might be said to consist in his passionate devotion to all things relating to the cause of education. He himself had taught much in youth, and for forty years was connected more or less intimately with the school system of his native county. "No gathering of educators," says one of his admirers, "was considered complete without his presence, and so great was his love for the teachers' profession that after a hard day's work at his office or in court he would journey to the east end of the island to address a gathering of educators." For thirty years he was active in connection with the management of the school of Babylon, serving as a trustee and noting with pride and pleasure the growth of the institution from a small district school to one of the largest and best known in the county. After the foundation of the union free school he served five years as a member and president of the board of education. He was also a member of the local board of management of the Jamaica Normal School and for several years was president of that body.

In politics Judge Reid was a life-long Democrat, and for many years had been a conspicuous figure at the national, state, judicial and other conventions of his party. Being an effective stump speaker, his services were always in demand during campaigns, and he never failed to answer the call of his party friends for assistance. Personally he was warm hearted and generous. He gave freely in private, and his professional services could always be gratuitously commanded by the deserving unable to pay. He was delightful as a companion and story-





*Mr. Wickham*







Ben H. H. H.

teller, his vast fund of knowledge obtained from books and study of life enabling him to enrich his conversation at all times with telling anecdotes and appropriate quotations. Not neglectful of the social and fraternal side of life, he held membership with the Masons, Odd Fellows and Lotus Club, and was a counsellor of the Long Island Historical Society. At the time of his death Judge Reid had a brother, Henry Hutchinson Reid, who is a well known member of the San Francisco bar, and this gentleman, with his widow and two children, Willard Placide and Miss M. M. Loreign Reid, constitute his only surviving relatives.

### WILLIAM WICKHAM.

William Wickham, one of the most prominent and honored citizens of his times in Suffolk county, a lawyer of distinction, and for four terms district attorney of the county, was born in the village of Cutchogue, October 5, 1819, and died there February 27, 1881. His parents were William and Anna (Reeve) Wickham. He was descended from Thomas Wickham, of Swallcliffe, England, who emigrated to this country in 1635, settling in Boston. Thomas Wickham sprang from the same family as William of Wykeham, bishop of Winchester and founder of the Harrow school.

An uncle of Mr. Wickham, John Wickham, went in early life to Virginia to reside with his uncle, Rev. William Fanning, who was a clergyman of the Episcopal church and brother of Sir Edmund Fanning, governor of Nova Scotia. This John Wickham became eminent at the bar, and was one of the counsel in the famous Aaron Burr trial, in which he gained a national reputation.

William Wickham, after receiving a good general education, entered the Yale Law School, where he was graduated. Subsequently he completed his preparation for the practical business of his profession in the office of the Hon. Selah B. Strong, of Setauket, Long Island; and in 1841 he was admitted to the bar. He engaged in the practice of the law at Patchogue, Long Island, where he continued until 1854, removing in that year to Cutchogue. In the latter place he continued to reside during the remainder of his life. In 1847, 1850, 1853 and 1875 he was elected to the office of district attorney of Suffolk county, a position in which he served the public with signal ability and faithfulness. He was twice nominated for county judge and surrogate (1873 and 1879), but was defeated, owing to the unfav-

orable political conditions of the times. In 1866 he was elected to the New York state constitutional convention, in whose transactions he took an active part. In his political affiliations he was a Democrat of the Silas Wright, Marcy and Tilden school.

Mr. Wickham was regarded by his professional brethren as one of the best equipped lawyers at the Suffolk county bar, a man equally ready and effective as an advocate and judicious and discriminating as a counsellor. Conspicuously successful in his profession he had the highest conception of the obligations of a lawyer to his clients and to the public, and uniformly adhered to the most honorable standards in all his relations. It has been said of him that he probably performed more professional labor without pecuniary reward than any other lawyer in Suffolk county. His private life was characterized by the greatest integrity, loyalty to family and friends, unaffected simplicity and generosity and benevolence toward his fellow men.

He married in 1857 Sarah E., daughter of Colonel John Havens, of Patchogue, Long Island. Mr. Wickham is survived by his widow and three children, James, William H. and Julia M., all of whom reside at Cutchogue.

### HON. BENJAMIN H. REEVE.

Hon. Benjamin H. Reeve, one of the most conspicuous Suffolk county lawyers and political leaders of his time, a former district attorney and at the time of his death county judge of Suffolk county, was born at Mattituck, this county, March 11, 1857, being a son of Thomas H. and Eliza Frances (Tuthill) Reeve.

Judge Reeve was of the eighth generation in direct descent from Thomas Reeve, a settler in the original town of Southold in 1656; and all his paternal ancestors in America were born and lived in Suffolk county. Thomas Reeve, the progenitor of the family, was descended from Welsh forefathers, but was born in England, and coming to Long Island in the year mentioned—1656—received a grant of land half a mile wide extending from the sound to Peconic Bay and comprehending the section now covered by the village of Mattituck. Portions of this property have remained uninterruptedly in the possession of his descendants to the present day; and, indeed, the subject of our sketch was born on land belonging to the original ancestral estate. Judge Reeve's line of descent from the ancestor was as follows: Thomas 1, Luther 2, Thomas 3, William 4, Benjamin 5, Harry 6, Thomas H. 7, Ben-



jamin H. 8. His great-grandfather, Benjamin Reeve (known as "Uncle Ben"), was a soldier in the war of 1812 and built the first house in the locality now called Oregon. The grandfather of Judge Reeve, Harry Reeve, was a prosperous farmer, was for more than forty years an elder in the Presbyterian church, and married Betsey Clark, a granddaughter of Captain John Clark, of Franklinville, this county, who served with distinction in the French and Indian war and the Revolution. Judge Reeve's father, Thomas H. Reeve, also, like all his ancestors, a farmer, married Eliza Frances Tuthill, daughter of Captain Silas Tuthill, a well known mariner, and had four children, of whom Benjamin H. was the eldest. Only one of the children of this marriage—William Betts Reeve, of Mattituck—now survives.

Benjamin H. Reeve, born and reared on the parental farm, received his early education in the schools of his neighborhood, later pursuing preparatory studies at the Southold Academy and the Bridgehampton Literary and Commercial Institute, being graduated from the latter institution in 1877. He then entered Cornell University, where he took the course of study in the law department. In 1879 he became principal of the Bridgehampton district school and in 1880 of the public school at Mattituck. While engaged in teaching he continued his legal studies with Judge H. P. Hedges, of Bridgehampton, and in 1881 entered the Albany Law School, from which he was graduated with high honors in May, 1882, receiving at the same time the degree of bachelor of laws from Union College.

In July, 1882, Mr. Reeve engaged in the practice of his profession in Greenport, entirely without any other capital or resources than his own abilities and ambition. He soon became regarded as one of the most capable and gifted members of the bar, and as a lawyer his career was always one of substantial success and increasing reputation. A man of active and enterprising mind and engaging personal qualities, he also soon took a prominent place in the political life of Suffolk county. Though in early life a Democrat he became convinced that the Republican party best represented the interests of the country, and from the presidential campaign of 1884 until his death was one of the leaders of that organization in the county. A forceful and eloquent orator, he gained a wide reputation on the stump, and his services were in constant request in political campaigns. He was also a prominent figure at the conventions of his party and altogether wielded

an influence probably not surpassed by that of any man of his times in eastern Long Island.

Though a strong party man, he enjoyed a most exceptional personal popularity. In 1890 he was nominated and elected to the office of district attorney of Suffolk county, running ahead of his ticket by 1,000 votes; and in his own town he received a majority of 900, the largest majority ever given any candidate for public office in this town. His service as district attorney was characterized by faithfulness and ability. Retiring at the conclusion of his term, after positively declining a renomination, he resumed his legal practice. At the time of the election of Hon. Wilmot M. Smith as justice of the supreme court Mr. Reeve received the endorsement of the Republican county committee for the vacant position of county judge, and in January, 1896, was appointed to that honorable office by Governor Morton. In the succeeding fall he was nominated for a full term of six years in the judgeship and was elected by a majority of more than 5,500. On the bench Judge Reeve eminently sustained the high reputation which he had gained and he is remembered as one of the most conscientious and efficient incumbents of the place in the history of the Suffolk county court.

At his death, which occurred on the 6th of January, 1902, Judge Reeve was one of the trustees and attorney for the Suffolk County Savings Bank, attorney for the First National Bank of Greenport, and legal representative for various other institutions and corporations. He was associated in professional business with Mr. John J. Bartlett. He was a member of Peconic Lodge, F. & A. M., Greenport Lodge, I. O. O. F., and other social and fraternal organizations.

He married, June 3, 1881, Miss Carrie M. Youngs, of Bridgehampton, only child of John F. Youngs. Four children were born of this union: Ida Frances, Frank Youngs (deceased), Harry Hunting and John Youngs.

#### WILMOT M. SMITH.

The subject of this sketch is a true son of Suffolk county. His ancestors were among the first settlers of the county; have been residents of nearly every town in the county, and were members of the well known Suffolk county families of Smith, Wood, Reeve, Benjamin, Wheeler, Brush, Conkling, Rolph, Ruland, Blydenburgh and Saxton. His immediate ancestors were residents of the little village of Hauppauge, which lies partly in the town of Smithtown and partly

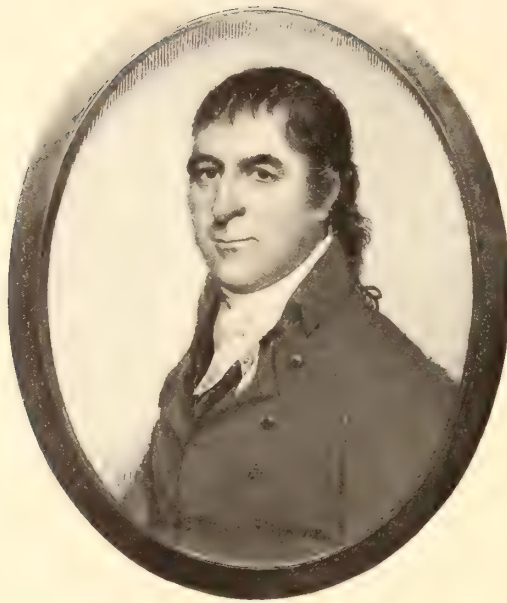


*Richard M. Smith*









MAJOR JOHN JERMAIN.



RESIDENCE OF JOHN JERMAIN.

in the town of Islip. Here he was born on the 21st of March, 1852. His father was Moses Rolph Smith, a son of Daniel Smith and Rebecca Rolph, and his mother was Mary H. Wood, a daughter of Thomas Wheeler Wood and Jane Smith. Moses R. Smith was a farmer and merchant and prominent and influential citizen of the town of Smithtown. He held the offices of assessor, justice of the peace and supervisor of the town; was for several terms a justice of the court of sessions of Suffolk county, and was a prominent member and official of the Presbyterian church at Smithtown Branch.

Wilmot M. Smith passed his boyhood on the paternal farm, and the foundation of his education was laid in the common schools. When eighteen years of age he entered Cornell University, where he made a brilliant career as a student. He had editorial conduct of the college paper, "The Cornell Era." He was a competitor for the Woodford prize for oratory, and he was one of the speakers on commencement day in 1874, when he was graduated with high honors, receiving the degree of bachelor of science. Immediately afterward he entered upon a course of law reading under the preceptorship of J. Lawrence Smith, of Smithtown, a lawyer of high ability, who had served most capably as county judge of Suffolk county. Mr. Smith was admitted to the bar in 1877, and for two years thereafter he practiced in association with him under whose instruction he had prepared for the profession. In 1879 he opened an office of his own, and practiced alone. The career upon which he entered broadened out usefully and creditably from the outset. He never ceased to be a diligent student, and he came to be recognized as one of the ablest lawyers on Long Island. He was entrusted with many of the most intricate and important cases which called for adjudication, and the success which attended his effort soon met with signal recognition in his elevation to positions of importance and public usefulness in the line of his profession. In 1884, although he was a Republican, and his county gave Cleveland a majority of more than five hundred votes, so strong was he in the esteem of the people that he was elected to the district attorneyship by a majority of fifty-nine votes, and at the ensuing election he received the splendid tribute of a re-election by a majority of more than thirteen hundred votes. At the expiration of his second term as district attorney he was presented for the position of county judge, and in 1891 he was elected to that office, defeating by more than five hundred votes a most capable and popular opponent

in the person of Thomas F. Bisgood, of Sag Harbor. At the expiration of his term he was elected, in November, 1895, to the position of justice of the supreme court of the state of New York for the second judicial district, he being the first justice elected from his (Suffolk) county in a period of thirty-five years. In the high position to which he was thus called, he added to his previous prestige, and his official conduct has met with cordial commendation by his colleagues on the bench and the profession at his bar. His adjudication has extended to some of the most important cases known in the jurisprudence of Long Island, in some instances necessitating research into the earliest history of realty titles, and in this particular department his intimate knowledge of those remote times has been invaluable. His personal traits are those which become the scholar and gentleman, and he is held in high regard for his rich literary attainments and his fine social qualities.

Judge Smith was married, November 24, 1881, to Miss Lizzie L. Mott, of Patchogue, daughter of Alfred C. and Letitia (Reeve) Mott, a descendant of an old and prominent family of Suffolk county. Mrs. Smith is a lady of excellent education, an accomplished musician and an active member of the Congregational church. Born of her marriage with Judge Smith were three children, Ethel, Wilmot M. and Elsie Smith.

#### MAJOR JOHN JERMAIN.

Major John Jermain was for many years a very prominent citizen of Sag Harbor. His father, John Jermain, Sr., was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1729. Coming to America he settled at White Plains, New York, in 1755. At the time of the Revolution he adhered to the Royal cause, and, like many other of the loyalists, emigrated to St. Johns, Nova Scotia, and died there in 1799. His wife was Mary Daniel, an English lady of Dutch descent, and her mother was of a Huguenot family named Bayley. She was born in New York in 1726, and died in St. Johns in 1825.

Their son, Major John Jermain, soon after the Revolution removed to Sag Harbor, Long Island, and engaged in business, and made that place his permanent home. The whalefishery was then beginning to attain great proportions, and Sag Harbor, during his life, became a village of great prosperity. He married Margaret, daughter of Silvanus Pierson, of Bridgehampton, August 27, 1781. Their children were



1. Mary, born May 7, 1782, died in Sag Harbor January 28, 1811. She married Daniel Latham.

2. Silvanus Pierson, born January 31, 1784, died in Albany, April 20, 1869.

3. Rebecca, born October 2, 1787, died in Brooklyn, April 15, 1824; she married Alden Spooner.

4. Julia Ann, born January 31, 1789, died at White Plains, August 24, 1874; she married Rev. Nathaniel Prime, D. D.

5. Alanson, born February 10, 1791, died at Hempstead, Long Island, November 5, 1877.

6. Caroline, born January 25, 1794, died at Geneva, New York, June 18, 1877; she married Rev. Stephen Porter.

7. John, born March 22, 1796, died in Detroit, March 15, 1881.

8. George Washington, born September 29, 1798, died in Geneva, September 21, 1879.

9. Margaret Pierson, born March 4, 1804, died at Cedarhurst, Long Island, July 19, 1891; she married Hon. Joseph Slocum.

The above family is a remarkable instance of longevity. Major John Jermain, the father, died in Sag Harbor, February 19, 1819. His wife Margaret Pierson died in Albany, March 30, 1833.

Hon. Joseph Slocum was a native of Rensselaer county, New York, and was a merchant in Syracuse at the time of the building of the Erie canal. He was of Puritan parentage and a descendant of Captain Miles Standish. On May 4, 1825, he was married to Margaret Pierson Jermain. Their children are Margaret Olivia and Colonel Joseph Slocum. Margaret Olivia Slocum is the wife of Hon. Russell Sage, formerly member of Congress, and well known in the financial world.

Colonel Joseph Jermain Slocum was a distinguished officer in the Civil war, and is now living in New York. He married Sally Hand, daughter of Samuel L'Hommedieu, of Sag Harbor, a justice of the peace for many years and popularly known as "Squire L'Hommedieu," and a representative of a famous Huguenot family. Their children are Captain Herbert Slocum, of the Seventh Cavalry, U. S. A.; Captain Stephen L'Hommedieu Slocum of the Eighth Cavalry, U. S. A., and Margaret Olivia, wife of Sherman Flint.

The line of descent of Mrs. Russell Sage from the Pierson family is as follows:

Henry Pierson, the first settler, was town clerk of Southampton, Long Island, for many

years. His son, Lieutenant-Colonel Henry Pierson lived at Sagg, and was a member of the provincial assembly, and for several years served as speaker of the assembly. His tombstone bears this inscription: "Colonel Henry Pierson, deceased, November the 15, in the 50 year of his age, 1701."

His son, Josiah Pierson, was the father of Silvanus Pierson, whose daughter Margaret married Major John Jermain. The tombstone of Colonel Henry Pierson in the old burying ground of Sagg has been restored and the old inscription recut by direction of his descendant, Mrs. Russell Sage.

The residence of Major Jermain was on the east side of Main street, Sag Harbor, and in later years was owned by Luther D. Cook, Esq. This house and lot have been recently purchased by Mrs. Russell Sage, who has thus become the owner of the place where her grandfather lived a hundred years ago.

#### SAMUEL B. GARDINER.

Samuel Buel Gardiner, the tenth proprietor of Gardiner's Island, was born April 6, 1815. With all the advantages that wealth and ancient lineage could bestow, his early life was passed under most favorable circumstances, and he received an education which fitted him for the practical affairs of life, as well as for the duties of the legislator and other official positions of various kinds, which he filled with credit to himself and to the satisfaction of his fellow citizens. In 1846 he was elected to the assembly of New York, and, as Suffolk county then elected two members of assembly, he had for his colleague, Hon. Richard A. Udall, of Islip. His duties in the legislature were performed with great faithfulness and ability. His residence being in the village of East Hampton, he lived the life of a country gentleman and farmer, besides filling various local offices of honor and trust, among them those of supervisor and justice of the peace for many years.

Upon the death of his brother, John Griswold Gardiner, Samuel B. Gardiner became the proprietor of Gardiner's Island, and under his able and energetic efforts the estate became richly productive, and as a source of income it was doubled in value in a surprisingly short time, and came to rank as one of the finest in the country.

In 1876 Mr. Gardiner was again elected to the legislature, the political party with which he was connected appreciating the need of a leader in whom the people of the county had more



*Saml. J. B. Anderson*







a man of wide political influence, serving as a congressman under the administrations of Presidents Jackson and Van Buren, and he was an intimate friend of him last named.

Dr. and Mrs. David Gardiner were sincere Christians, and devoted communicants of the Episcopal church. Their children were Frances Lee, who became the wife of the Rev. Carleton P. Maples, and died at the age of sixty-nine years; John L., who is named at length hereinafter; and the Rev. Charles H. Gardiner, a clergyman of the Protestant Episcopal church.

JOHN LYON GARDINER, (9), second child in the family last named, was born May 6, 1823, in East Hampton. When he was five years of age, his parents removed to Brooklyn, and he came under the benign care of his maternal grandfather, Dr. Huntington, from whom he received encouragement to prepare himself for the profession for which he had an inherited taste. When eighteen years of age he began reading medicine under the capable preceptorship of Dr. Isaac J. Rapalje, of Brooklyn, and Dr. Abram Gardiner Thompson, of New York, and completed his medical education in the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York City, from which he was graduated in 1844. For two years he practiced in Brooklyn, and removed in 1846 to Bridgehampton, where has since been his home and the scene of his busy and useful effort, and where he has during the entire period of his residence enjoyed a high reputation for professional skill and noble personal character. One of the oldest—perhaps the very oldest in practice—on the island, his labors can be measured by no known standard. The loved family physician in many a household, he has taken to the distressed the sympathy of a friend as well as his deep knowledge of the healing art, making his presence a benediction upon those to whom he was called to minister. Through all the years he has kept in the forefront of his profession, keeping closely in touch with all advancements in medical science, and using or discarding them as his ripe knowledge and experience would warrant him.

Dr. Gardiner was married July 19, 1848, to Miss Mary E. Osborne, a descendant of that Thomas Osborne who came from England in 1649 and settled on Long Island, and a sister of Dr. E. Osborne, of East Hampton. She died childless May 11, 1865. November 12, 1867, Dr. Gardiner was married to Miss Mary E. Jackson, of Southampton, a daughter of Septer and Mehitabel (Bellows) Jack-

son. Dr. and Mrs. Gardiner are communicants in Christ (Protestant Episcopal) church of Sag Harbor. Their beautiful residence, "Dulce Domum," (Sweet Home), occupies a commanding site which affords a delightful and expansive view of the ocean and sound waters, the field of vision including all vessels on the sound and fifteen lighthouses upon its shores. Almost an octogenarian, Dr. Gardiner remains in full possession of his excellent powers, and, serene in realization of a well spent life, he looks back upon a pleasant and useful past, enjoys to the fullest happiness of the present in his family and the troop of friends who hold him in honor, and looks into the future with the ardent hope of the Christian who has well served the Master by serving his creatures.

#### DAVID GELSTON FLOYD,

One of the most notable characters of his time in Suffolk county, was born at Mastic, Long Island, May 1, 1802. His parents were Nicoll and Phoebe (Gelston) Floyd. In his paternal line he was descended from original Welsh ancestors, residents for several generations on Long Island, his grandfather being the distinguished General William Floyd, signer of the Declaration of Independence. His mother, Phoebe Gelston, was a daughter of David Gelston, a prominent citizen of New York, who served as surrogate of New York county and also for a period of twenty-one years as collector of the port.

The children of Nicoll and Phoebe (Gelston) Floyd were: William Floyd, who for the greater part of his life resided in Oneida county, New York, where he died; Kittie Floyd; Augustus Floyd, one of the most eminent and accomplished lawyers of his generation in New York City, for many years counsel to the Manhattan Company (now the Manhattan National Bank), who after completing his career at the bar retired to a country place at Yaphank, Long Island, where he was engaged in literary pursuits until his death; Mary Floyd married John L. Ireland, of New York; David Gelston Floyd, the subject of our sketch; Katherine Floyd lived and died at Mastic, Long Island; John Gelston Floyd, who lived and died on the old homestead at Mastic and at one time represented Long Island in Congress; and Julia Floyd married Dr. Edward Delafield, of New York, one of their children being the present Dr. Francis Delafield, a physician of world-wide reputation.







*R. H. Smith*



*Richard Smith*





David Gelston Floyd was reared on his father's estate at Mastic. The earliest recollection of his childhood was of an incident showing the link his life formed in our country's history. At the age of eight he was sent on horseback—with a slave on a second horse for protection—to pay to a Mr. Pelletreau at Bridgehampton a sum of money in discharge of a debt which had been incurred many years before by his grandfather, General William Floyd, to defray his expenses in going to the first continental congress at Philadelphia. The money—all of which was in silver—was sewed into the lad's waistcoat by his mother.

A portion of his early life was spent on the farm of his grandfather, General Floyd, in Oneida county, New York. He was for a time employed in a responsible position in the office of his grandfather, David Gelston, collector of the port in New York City, and later engaged in shipping and whaling enterprises, in which he was highly successful. His business interests were at first located at Sag Harbor, but in 1845 he removed to Greenport, being attracted to that place by its excellent harbor and the superior transportation advantages afforded by the extension to it of the Long Island Railroad. He actively identified himself with all the concerns of the village which thus became his home, and was in all respects one of its most prominent and useful citizens. For several years he was the president of the First National Bank, of Greenport, and was a director in the People's National Bank from the time of its organization until his death. He took a warm interest in public affairs and questions, and among his familiar friends were Martin Van Buren, Silas Wright, Governor Tompkins, Judge Denio and others of equal note. For himself he preferred the pursuits of private life, although he served one term as member of the state legislature in 1856-7. When the Civil war broke out he was one of the foremost in promoting the raising of troops, and to the end of the struggle aided the Union cause with his influence and means.

Mr. Floyd married, July 31, 1845, Miss Lydia Smith (born November 10, 1810, at Saint George's Manor, Long Island), daughter of William Smith. To Mr. and Mrs. Floyd were born four daughters: Julia D. Floyd married Albert Delafield, a prominent lawyer of New York, son of General Richard Delafield, of the United States army, and born of this union is a daughter, Grace; Lydia Smith Floyd married Frederick C. Prentiss, a grandson of the long-time Senator Prentiss, of Vermont, to whom

were born two daughters, Lydia Floyd and FredERICA Carlotta; Mary A. Floyd, who died at the age of twenty-two; and Grace Floyd, who is unmarried, residing near the paternal home, being a part of her father's property.

Mr. Floyd accumulated a handsome fortune, included among his property being a fine farm of one hundred acres. He built a substantial residence of his own design, modeled after the old homestead at Mastic and constructed from stone taken from his own land. Here he entertained with a refined hospitality many friends, who delighted in his cheery and elevating companionship. His benefactions were numerous and large, but were bestowed so modestly that they went unknown except as revealed by the grateful recipients of his bounty. He also took pleasure in rendering substantial assistance to individuals, especially young men, many of whom were aided by him to engage in careers of credit and usefulness. He died April 9, 1893, at the remarkable age of ninety-one. His wife, who also was greatly beloved for her amiability and kindly deeds, lived to the age of eighty-eight.

#### RICHARD HERBERT SMITH.

Richard Herbert Smith was born July 11, 1857, at the old homestead at Rassapeague. In boyhood he attended school in the ancient school house at Nissequogue, and later at the Burr and Burton Academy in Manchester, Vermont. He then entered Middlebury College, Vermont, and was a member of the class of 1878. He then came to New York and entered Columbia College Law School and graduated in the class of 1879. After graduation he entered the office of the corporation counsel as assistant under Hon. William C. Whitney, and remained till 1889, and then entered into the practice of law with Alexander B. Johnson, at No. 4 Warren street, New York. He is very active in Democratic politics and a member of the Tammany society. Although dwelling for a greater part of the time in the city, yet his home life is in Smithtown, and he is the owner of the ancient homestead at Rassapeague, which has been in his family for generations. Among the family relics is a chair which was used by the patentee of Smithtown. He is a member of the Democratic Club and the Washington Heights Club, and is a member in very high standing in the Masonic order. He is also a member of the New York Law Institute, and the Society of Medical Jurisprudence.

The family of which Richard Herbert Smith, of Smithtown, is a distinguished member, is de-

scended from Richard Smith the patentee of Smithtown, by the following lines of descent:

I. Richard Smith,<sup>1</sup> Richard,<sup>2</sup> Ebenezer, Richard,<sup>4</sup> Ebenezer,<sup>2</sup> Richard,<sup>5</sup> Richard H., et al.

II. Richard,<sup>1</sup> Job,<sup>1</sup> Job,<sup>2</sup> Anna, wife of Ebenezer Smith, Richard, Ebenezer,<sup>2</sup> Richard, Richard H., et al.

III. Richard,<sup>1</sup> Adam, Edmund,<sup>1</sup> Edmund,<sup>2</sup> Sarah, wife of Richard,<sup>3</sup> Ebenezer,<sup>2</sup> Richard, Richard H., et al.

IV. Richard,<sup>1</sup> Jonathan,<sup>1</sup> Jonathan,<sup>2</sup> Tabitha, wife of Nicoll Floyd, General John Floyd, Jesse W. Floyd, Julia A., wife of Richard Smith, Richard H., et al.

V. Richard Smith,<sup>1</sup> Daniel,<sup>1</sup> Daniel,<sup>2</sup> Obadiah, Ruth, wife of Timothy Carll, Anne, wife of Ebenezer Smith, Richard Smith, Richard Herbert, et al.

The line of descent from the Woodhull family is as follows:

Richard Woodhull was born in Thorsford, Northamptonshire, England, September 13, 1620. He was one of the earliest settlers in Southampton, Long Island, and was there at the same time with Richard Smith. He went to Setauket and died there in October, 1690. He had a wife, Deborah, and children Richard (2), Nathaniel and Deborah, wife of Captain John Lawrence.

Richard Woodhull (2), married Temperance Fordham; children, Richard (3), died October 13, 1788, Nathaniel, John, Dorothy, Temperance.

Nathaniel Woodhull married Sarah, daughter of Richard Smith (2). Their children were General Nathaniel, Colonel Jesse, Ebenezer, Hannah, Temperance, Dorothy, Sarah, Ruth and Juliana.

Colonel Jesse Woodhull, born February 10, 1735, died February 4, 1795; married Hester Dubois. Their children were Charity, Nathaniel, Richard, Sarah, wife of General John Floyd, Renelche, wife of Nathaniel Smith, Hannah, wife of Oliver Smith, Jesse, Ebenezer, Louis Dubois. The line of descent is this:

Richard Woodhull,<sup>1</sup> Richard,<sup>2</sup> Nathaniel, Colonel Jesse, Sarah, wife of General John Floyd, Jesse W., Julia, wife of Richard Smith, Richard H., et al.

The family is also descended from the Floyds by the following line:

Richard Floyd came from Wales and was one of the early settlers in Setauket, as early as 1656. His wife, Susannah, died in 1706, aged eighty. Her husband died about 1700. His son, Richard Floyd (2), died February 28, 1728. He married Margaret, daughter of Colonel Matthias Nicoll, the nephew and secretary of Colonel Richard

Nicoll, the conqueror of New York, and sister of William Nicoll, the patentee of Islip. Their children were:

I. Margaret, wife of John Thomas.

II. Charity, wife of Benjamin Nicoll.

III. Eunice, wife of William Stephens.

IV. Ruth, wife of Walter Dongan, nephew of Governor Thomas Dongan.

V. Richard.

VI. Nicoll, born August 27, 1705, died in 1750. He married Tabitha, daughter of Jonathan Smith (2).

The line of descent is as follows:

Richard Floyd,<sup>1</sup> Richard,<sup>2</sup> Nicoll, Charles, General John, Jesse W., Julia A., wife of Richard Smith, Richard H., et al.

For information concerning Colonel Jesse Woodhull the reader is referred to Eager's history of Orange county; and for General Thomas, to Bolton's history of Westchester county.

The immediate family history is as follows:

Ebenezer Smith was born November 2, 1788, and married Anne Carll October 4, 1809. They had four children: 1st. Timothy Carll, born May 19, 1811, married Ruth Blydenburgh, and died without issue.

2d. Anne Elizabeth, born September 21, 1813, who died when a child about two years old.

3d. Anne Elizabeth (evidently named the same as the child who died), born March 31, 1821, married Hamilton Blydenburgh, and died quite young leaving surviving one child, a daughter, Anne Elizabeth, late wife of E. Burton Hart, of New York City.

4th. Richard Smith, born October 27, 1815, married Julia A. Floyd November 6, 1851, and died December 27, 1878. Had six children:

1st. Anne Carll, born September 3, 1852, now the wife of James W. Phyfe, of New York City.

2d. Floyd Thomas, born January 27, 1854, died May 18, 1895, married Mary Isadore Seaman, of Sag Harbor, Long Island, left him surviving two sons, Fenimore and Vinton.

3d. Richard Herbert, born July 11, 1857, unmarried.

4th. Carrington Shepard, born February 22, 1859, unmarried.

5th. Ebenezer, born December 3, 1863, died April 12, 1868.

6th. Miami Fredrika, born June 9, 1868, now the wife of William Clarke Catlin, who died in 1900.

Julia A., the wife of Richard Smith, died March 3, 1881.



THE OLD EBENEZER SMITH HOMESTEAD AI RASSAFEEAGUE, L. I.









L. F. Terry



Richard Smith, the father of this family, was born on the old family homestead at Rassapeague in Smithtown, which are the same lands laid out to his ancestor, Ebenezer Smith, in the division of Smithtown among the heirs of Richard Smith. His primary education was obtained at the neighboring schools and later at the academy in Flatbush. His after life was passed as an influential citizen of his native town. In politics he was like all his race, a Democrat of the Jeffersonian school, and an active and able supporter of Governor John T. Hoffman, and Samuel J. Tilden. He was for long years a member of the Presbyterian church in Smithtown. In his domestic relations he was the embodiment of kindness and love, kind and affectionate to his children, and his home life was all that was pleasant.

#### LLEWELLYN F. TERRY,

Editor and proprietor of the "Suffolk County Times," and a prominent and highly esteemed citizen of Greenport, was born at Sag Harbor, Long Island, February 20, 1849. Through both his parents, John B. and Anna Jeannette (Homan) Terry, he is descended from old and substantial Suffolk county families. His great-grandfather, John Terry, was a patriot soldier in the Revolution and his grandfather, Isaiah Terry, served in the war of 1812. John B. Terry, the father of Mr. L. F. Terry, was born at Aquabogue, was in early life a mariner, lived for a while at Sag Harbor, and subsequently was a farmer at Northville and Peconic. He died in Greenport January 11, 1899, at the age of eighty. His wife, whose maiden name was Anna Jeannette Homan, was born in Jamesport. Mr. Llewellyn F. Terry is their only child.

Reared on a farm he received his education in the district school of his neighborhood and at Saint Peter's Hall, Cutchogue, then conducted by Miss Elizabeth Mapes. Later he took a business course at Eastman's Commercial College at Poughkeepsie. In 1869, at the age of twenty, he established the "Traveler" newspaper at Cutchogue, but the next year removed his office to Southold, where the paper is still published under the name of the "Long Island Traveler." Mr. Terry successfully conducted the "Traveler" until 1877, when he sold it to M. B. Van Dusen, and in December of that year removed to Greenport, purchasing from C. L. Young the "Suffolk Weekly Times," which he has continued to edit and publish to the present time.

The "Times," under Mr. Terry's direction,

has enjoyed uniform prosperity, and is recognized as one of the most representative and influential journals of Suffolk county. It is an eight-page weekly, a strong advocate of the principles of the Republican party, and both in its editorial and news departments is characterized by an enterprising and progressive spirit, with an appreciation of fairness and accuracy as the chief essentials of a general newspaper. The plant is equipped with typesetting machinery and a large general printing business is conducted.

Mr. Terry has held the public offices of collector and justice of the peace. He has also served as a member of the Republican county committee, of which he has been secretary and treasurer.

He married, in 1869, Hattie E., daughter of Samuel B. Eldridge, of Sag Harbor. Mrs. Terry died December 10, 1883, leaving two sons, Frederick L., who is associated with his father, and John F., who is captain of the oyster boat "Cupid." He married, second, Miss Mary R. Halsey (born in Bridgehampton).

#### POST FAMILY.

The Post family of Long Island is remotely of German origin, and their history goes back to the middle ages. The name is mentioned as early as 980 A. D., when we find a Herren Van Post as taking an active part in an attack upon Nettelberg, a German city, in those days of constant war. In 1030 Adolph Post was a member of the Reichstag of Minden, and Ludwig and Heinrich Post were witnesses to a deed in 1275. Heinrich Post was the progenitor of a prominent family. His uncle, Herman Post, had lands granted to him in 1399, and he also had a line of famous descendants.

Goosen Post, who is mentioned in 1376 as holding an honorable position as a citizen of Arnheim in that part of Netherlands called Gelderland, was a descendant of Heinrich Post. His wife was Jantje Van Zul, a daughter of Peter Van Zul, and Jane Rapalje. They were the parents of two sons, Peter and George.

Peter Post had land in 1399 in or near Elsfat, and appears to have married Annatie Suydam, daughter of George Suydam and Else Meyers, of Swolle. They had three sons: Peter Arnold Post; George and Jan. George Post is said to have emigrated to England and settled in Kent about 1477.

Peter Arnold Van der Post was born in 1500 and married, September 15, 1539, Marragrijde Bogart, daughter of Jan Bogart, and had issue,

Jan, who resided in Oudenarde; Sarah, who married Isaac Clerk, of Maidstone, Kent, in 1607, and Panwel. Panwel Van der Post married, February 7, 1571, Sarah daughter of Abraham Van Gelder. He was an iron founder in Oudenarde. His children were: Abraham; Sarah; Susannah; Jan; and Arthur.

Arthur Post was born August 26, 1580, and married, February 2d. 1614, in Maidstone, Kent, Bennet Lambe, daughter of Richard Lambe. Their children were: Richard, born February 4, 1617; Stephen, born November 27, 1618; and Panwel, born September 3, 1619. Arthur Post, in a deed, dated June 19, 1644, "being of great age," gives to his cousin, Richard Van Mulhen, ten pounds and to his second son, Stephen, and his wife Margaret, all his lands and tenements in Eastling, "formerly in possession of my eldest son, Richard, being now of New England or some parts beyond the seas." He leaves to his youngest son, Panwel, all his wearing apparel.

This Richard Post is supposed to be the same person who settled in Southampton, Long Island, and had a grant of land in 1643. He is very frequently mentioned in the town records as Lieutenant Richard Post, and he held the office of constable, then considered an office of great importance. In 1659 he was one of a committee to "regulate the town papers and writings," and also to revise the town laws, and they were to choose from the law books from Hartford such laws as they should select to govern the town. He owned a £100 proprietor right by which he owned a large amount of land in the various divisions, and he and his son John owned a full share in the purchase of the western part of the town.

Richard Post had wife Dorothy (whose maiden name is supposed to have been Dorothy Johnson) and children: John; Thomas; Joseph; and Martha, who married Benjamin Foster. The home lot of Richard Post was in the center of Southampton village, on the east side of the street, and owned in recent years by Captain Charles Howell. The old Methodist church (now a gymnasium) stands on the south side of this lot. Richard Post died about 1689. John Post (1) died in 1687. He married, November 3, 1670, Mary ———. His will mentions children: Mary; John (2); Jeremiah; Sarah; Dorothy; Martha; Deborah; and Richard.

Joseph Post (son of Richard) died November 10, 1721, aged about seventy-two years. He was the first person interred in the "North end" burying ground in Southampton. He left wife Sarah, but probably no children.

Of Thomas Post we have no further knowledge.

John Post (2), known as Captain John Post, was born in 1679, and died March 3, 1741. His will mentions wife Mary and children: John; Joseph; and Isaac. The homestead of Captain John Post was on the east side of Main street, Southampton, and included all the land between the homestead property of Peter Fourmier, and the home lot of late Lewis Jagger. The railroad runs through it. The descendants of Isaac Post are now living at Honesdale, Pennsylvania.

Jeremiah and Richard Post (sons of John 1) removed to Hempstead, Long Island. Jeremiah apparently left no children. Richard was the grandfather of Henry and Jotham Post, from whom the New York branch are descended. Henry had a son Henry, who became a partner in the house of Grinnell, Minturn & Co. He married Miss Minturn and his descendants are known as the Minturn-Posts.

Jotham Post left four sons:

1st. Dr. Wright Post, a famous physician. His sons married daughters of Governor Howard, of Maryland, where their descendants still reside.

2d. Joel, who founded a wholesale drug importing house, and made a large fortune. In the early part of the last century he purchased, for a country residence, the estate known as Claremont. On a part of this now stands the tomb of General Grant. The dwelling house, with some alterations, still exists, and is a well known hotel and restaurant.

3d. Jotham was a member of assembly, and member of Congress, 1813-15.

4th. Allison.

For further information concerning this branch see biographical sketches of Charles Alfred Post, Waldron K. and Regis H. Post in this work.

The families of the name in Southampton are descended as follows: John Post (3) (son of Captain John) married Abigail, daughter of Joshua Halsey. Their children were: James; Abraham; and John. Of these James married Mary Huntington, and had sons: William; Captain James; and Caleb.

Captain James Post married Hannah, daughter of Obadiah Rogers and left children: William R. (for many years supervisor of Southampton); Edwin; Mary; and Jane, wife of Rev. Hugh N. Wilson, formerly pastor of the Presbyterian church in Southampton.

Edwin Post left children: William I. Post







*Charles Pettit*



Robert S. Bell





(the present town clerk of Southampton); Henry H.; and Harriet R.

Abraham Post son of John (3) had sons: Oliver and Abraham.

Of these Oliver was the father of George O. Post, and grandfather of Hon. Erastus F. and Josiah H.; Mary and William E.

Joseph Post (son of John 1st), born 1704, died 1780; married Bethia, daughter of Henry Jessup. They had sons: Captain Stephen; Joseph; Jeremiah and Nathan.

Captain Stephen Post married Phoebe (only child of Samuel Howell, who died in 1794). He owned the farm on the north side of Hill street, east of "Moses Lane" (and recently owned by Youngs Stanborough). Their children were: Captain George; Stephen (who was the father of the late Captain William Post); Keziah; Abital; and Howell.

Captain George Post married first, Harriet, daughter of Major Zebulon Jessup. Second Elizabeth, daughter of Hunting Jessup. He was the father of a large family, most of them living in the western states and California. His representatives in Southampton are Albert J. Post, president of the village of Southampton, and Sarah, wife of Captain Hubert White.

Jeremiah Post (son of Joseph) had a son Samuel, who had one child, Elizabeth, wife of Albert Reeves. They had two children: Samuel Post Reeves, who was lost at sea, as one of the officers of the ship "Ocean" and Elizabeth, wife of Lemuel Wick. Their homestead was that of their ancestor. Joseph Post, on the west side of Main street, Southampton, north of the railroad.

#### THE PELLETREAU FAMILY.

For the early history of the Pelletreau family the reader is referred to page 721, Volume I, of this work, which is here continued.

Jesse Woodhull Pelletreau (who was for many years justice of the peace, and a very prominent citizen of East Moriches) married for his second wife, Miss Nancy Stephens, February 15, 1855. She was the daughter of Abraham Stephens, of West Hampton, a lineal descendant of Captain Thomas Stephens, of Southampton, who died November 26, 1701, aged fifty-one, and whose tombstone is a very conspicuous feature of the old Southend burying ground.

Robert S. Pelletreau, the only child of this marriage, was born October 4, 1867. His early education was received at the public schools in his native village, and after graduating from the law school at Yale University, he began the prac-

tice of his profession at Patchogue, in 1892, and has ever since made that village his place of residence. On December 24, 1895, he married Miss Mary W. Rogers, daughter of Hiram S. Rogers, of Bridgehampton, a representative of the Rogers and Sandford families, two of the oldest and most respected in that ancient village. Through his ancestors, Colonel Josiah Smith and Colonel Jesse Woodhull, he is doubly entitled to his membership in the society of the Sons of the Revolution. He is also a member of the Yale University Alumni Association, and a life member of the American Bible Society, and is connected with the Presbyterian church in Patchogue.

In politics Mr. Pelletreau is a very active member of the Democratic party, and has several times been presented by that party as a candidate for important offices, and his influence is well known and fully acknowledged. In all business and professional matters he has gained a well merited reputation for promptness and ability, which bids fair to increase with advancing years.

Charles Pelletreau, son of John and Mary (Smith) Pelletreau, was born in Southampton, December 9, 1791. His education, like that of all the village boys of his time, was obtained at the "Old North End school house," under the instruction of "Squire" Herrick, who was for long years justice of the peace and schoolmaster. When a young man, he spent two years of his life at Granby, Connecticut. He evidently found the natives of that locality too sharp for him, for he returned with his mind filled with utter contempt and dislike of all that pertained to the "Connecticut Yankee," and he utterly denied that they had any claim to the virtues generally attributed to the dwellers in the "land of steady habits." The remainder of his life was passed in his native village, happy and contented in the cultivation of his ancestral acres. His home was the old Pelletreau mansion, known far and wide as "the house with diamond windows." In careful management and strict economy he was a perfect illustration of the virtues of "Poor Richard's Maxims." Notwithstanding this, he was exceedingly benevolent in proportion to his means, and no poor man in trouble or distress ever went to him for assistance and failed to obtain it. He was an excellent singer, and was for twenty years the leader of the choir in the Presbyterian church, of which he was a life long member. For the man who earned a dollar by hard and honest work, he had a great respect, but for speculation he had nothing but contempt. A speculator was, in his opinion, like a horse jockey, a man who might be honest but

was not likely to be. He died February 24, 1863, leaving behind him the reputation of being a man the object of whose life was to "do justice, love mercy, and walk humbly with God.

William S. Pelletreau, son of William S. and Elizabeth (Welles) Pelletreau, was born in Southampton, July 19, 1840. His mother was the daughter of Colonel Isaac Welles of Westfield, Massachusetts, a lineal descendant of Governor Thomas Welles, famous in the early history of that colony. She was a lady of very superior education and mental ability, of deep religious feeling and worthy of her illustrious ancestry. She died in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, October 18, 1888, at the age of eighty-nine.

Mr. Pelletreau's early education was obtained at the village school and at Southampton Academy. Having few amusements in his early years, his attention was turned to study, in which he made more than ordinary proficiency, especially in the study of languages. In 1861 he was elected town clerk of Southampton. The ancient records of the town, (the oldest in the state, and dating back to 1639) were in a chaotic condition, and almost entirely illegible. He at once undertook the almost hopeless task of collecting and arranging them in chronological order, and transcribing them. The dilapidated books were then strongly bound, and may last for generations to come; and in this manner the oldest records of the oldest town were rescued from utter destruction. Having succeeded in arousing public interest in the subject, a vote was passed at the town meeting in 1873, authorizing the printing of the first book of Records. This work, which was done by Mr. Pelletreau, was the first of the kind ever printed on Long Island, and attracted immediate attention. It was very favorably reviewed in the newspapers and historical magazines, and through the influence of Howard Crosby, LL. D., the chancellor, the University of the City of New York, conferred upon him the honorary degree of Master of Arts. The second and third volumes were printed at a later date. Since then his entire life has been devoted to historical research. Among the many works he has written may be mentioned histories of Greene county and Rockland county, New York; the genealogical portion of the "History of Westchester County"; "History of Putnam County, New York"; "Records of Smithtown, Long Island"; "Early New York Houses"; "Early Long Island Wills." Probably the most important works are four volumes of "Abstracts of New York Wills," prepared as part of the "Collection of the New York Historical Society." These volumes contain very carefully

prepared abstracts of all the wills and documents contained in the first eighteen books of Wills in the New York Surrogate's office, and are a mine of historical and genealogical knowledge. He is a life member of the New York Historical Society, and is connected with the Huguenot Society of America.

#### JEDEDIAH W. HAWKINS,

Deceased, for many years a prominent and most esteemed citizen of Jamesport, was born in Stony Brook, Suffolk county, Long Island, October 26, 1837. He was the seventh of the eight children of Captain Daniel Shaler and Sophia (Smith) Hawkins, and the youngest of their five sons. The father of this family was a successful mariner, and all of the brothers embarked in the same occupation in early life, becoming masters of vessels and attaining substantial success. The eldest and the youngest of the brothers, George and Jedediah, are now deceased. The three survivors are Ebenezer, a citizen of South Jamesport, Simeon S., also of South Jamesport, and Edward, of Jamesport. Both Simeon and Edward have been prominent in political life, the one on the Republican and the other on the Democratic side, each having served in the honorable position of senator of the state of New York.

Jedediah W. Hawkins went to sea at a youthful age and in his twenty-first year was appointed captain of a large vessel in the merchant marine. In 1868, with the means accumulated from his seafaring pursuits, he became associated with his brothers, Ebenezer, Simeon and Edward, in the firm of the Hawkins Brothers, which was so long and so conspicuously engaged in the Menhaden fisheries. To the success of this notable firm each of the brothers contributed large practical experience and a high degree of capacity and energy. For some eight years after the inception of the enterprise Captain Jedediah W. Hawkins was in command of a sloop engaged in the business of the firm, and afterward he commanded successively the fishing steamers "William Floyd," "E. S. Newins," "George F. Morse," "J. W. Hawkins," and "Commodore." In addition he superintended the construction of the steamers "Edwin Dayton" and "Walter Adams."

In 1886 the firm of Hawkins Brothers was dissolved and in 1888 Captain Hawkins entered into a new partnership with his brothers Ebenezer and Edward, and two other associates. This venture also was prosecuted with excellent success. In connection with the business of the



*J. Hawkins*









*Benjamin F. Jayne*



new firm a large factory was built on the coast of Maine, of which he was the general manager until 1897, when the enterprise, in common with other concerns in the fishery trade, was absorbed by the American Fisheries Company. Captain Hawkins thereupon accepted employment under that company, and in its interest went to Texas, locating the site for a factory at Port Arthur, whose construction he superintended and which he conducted for a time.

Captain Hawkins built a handsome residence at Jamesport, now the home of his son, Walter E. Hawkins. Here his death occurred on the 19th of June, 1901.

Though his entire life was devoted to active and successful industry and he was one of the best known citizens of eastern Long Island, Captain Hawkins always preferred the occupations of private life, and could not be induced to accept political office. He was the type of the modest, unassuming, useful and widely beloved citizen and gentleman. "Rectitude of purpose and of act, honesty in its broadest sense, absolute fidelity to convictions and demands of duty, an inflexible will to do whatever an enlightened conscience decreed to be right, a resolute and positive course of action"—such were his characteristic traits and personal qualities, as described in a recent very feeling tribute to his memory.

He was married on March 26, 1862, to Emily Thressa, daughter of Daniel W. Warner, and left two children: Walter Evans and Jennie Louville.

#### BENJAMIN F. JAYNE.

The Jayne family which has been identified with the interests and history of Setauket from the earliest colonial days, traces its descent from the Rev. William Jayne, who was born in Bristol, England, January 25, 1618. In 1678, at the age of sixty years, he crossed the Atlantic in a sailing vessel to America, and took up his abode at Setauket, Long Island. Here he became the owner of a considerable tract of land upon which he carried on farming for some time. He attained mature years, dying at a little more than ninety-six years of age, on March 24, 1714. He was twice married, and his second wife was Annie Briggs. His sons, all born at Setauket, were: William, who was born March 23, 1684, and died in 1753, on Long Island; Samuel, who removed to Orange county and died in 1765; Mathias; John; Daniel, died in 1785; and Stephen, born in 1700, who

married Mary Hawkins and died November 1, 1774. John, Daniel and James, like Samuel, moved away from Setauket.

Stephen Jayne, son of Stephen Jayne, named above, was born August 25, 1727. He was a farmer and blacksmith, and seems to have inherited a full share of the vitality of his long-lived race, dying in his eightieth year, at Setauket, January 5, 1807. His wife was Amy Davis.

Joseph Jayne, son of Stephen (2) Jayne, was born March 3, 1757, and he lived to be the oldest man in Setauket, his death occurring August 19, 1847, at the age of ninety years, a month and 11 days. His wife was Elizabeth Robbins, who bore him four sons—Daniel, Stephen, Micah and Alfred—among whom was divided the large patrimonial estate.

Micah Jayne, third son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Robbins) Jayne, was born in Setauket April 5, 1796. He early became identified with maritime interests, in which he made for himself fortune and fame. He built and commanded several vessels, among them the "Adaline," which he named for his wife, and was the first vessel constructed on the modern plan of ten hours of labor per day in ship-yards, the day's work having previously extended from sunrise to sunset. He married Adaline Jones February 19, 1823, and of this marriage were born three children: Scudder, Benjamin F. and Mary Elizabeth. Captain Micah Jayne died in 1883, at the age of eighty-seven years, being at the time of his death, as had his father before him, the oldest man in Setauket.

The two sons of Captain Micah Jayne inherited the paternal tastes and ability. Scudder, born May 17, 1824, took to a seafaring life at the early age of fifteen years, first sailing with his father. When only eighteen years old he was placed in command of the sloop "Arrival." In 1846 he was placed in charge of the schooner "Adaline," which he commanded for several years. For five years he sailed the "Marietta Haul." From 1856 to 1862 he commanded the schooner "Susan E. Jayne," which had been built for him. In 1863 he took charge of the "Ida A. Jayne," which also had been built for him, and which he sailed until 1867, when he retired from the sea.

Benjamin F. Jayne, only surviving son of Captain Micah and Adaline (Jones) Jayne, was born at Setauket, Long Island, February 25, 1835. His early education was acquired in the schools at Setauket, and when eighteen years of age he entered the Academy of Miller's

Place, Long Island, a renowned school of learning in those days. He studied navigation for over a year, and subsequently went to sea, having acquired some practical experience under his brother, Captain Scudder Jayne. At the age of twenty years he became master of the schooner "James M. Bayles," and engaged in the coasting trade. In 1857 he had the "David B. Bayles" built, and successfully navigated this vessel in the coasting and foreign trade up to about 1865. Having visited numerous ports of the Mediterranean and West Indies seas, he finally sold his vessel and purchased the schooner "Annie Lewis," navigating her until 1869, when he located in Brooklyn and engaged in the wholesale coal business, with offices in New York City. In this venture Captain Jayne met with merited success, as in his other business enterprises. In maritime as well as in trade circles his name was always synonymous with integrity and straightforward business methods. Captain Jayne is a member of the Setauket Presbyterian church, and has been one of its board of trustees for upwards of a score of years. He is also a member of Suffolk Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, at Port Jefferson, and the Union League Club of Brooklyn. He has been twice married. His first union was to Miss Hannah M. Corwin, daughter of Robert and Margaret Corwin. Mrs. Jayne died May 7, 1900, and on April 14, 1902, he married Miss Martha Jones Corwin, a niece of his first wife and a daughter of John R. and Martha (Jones) Corwin.

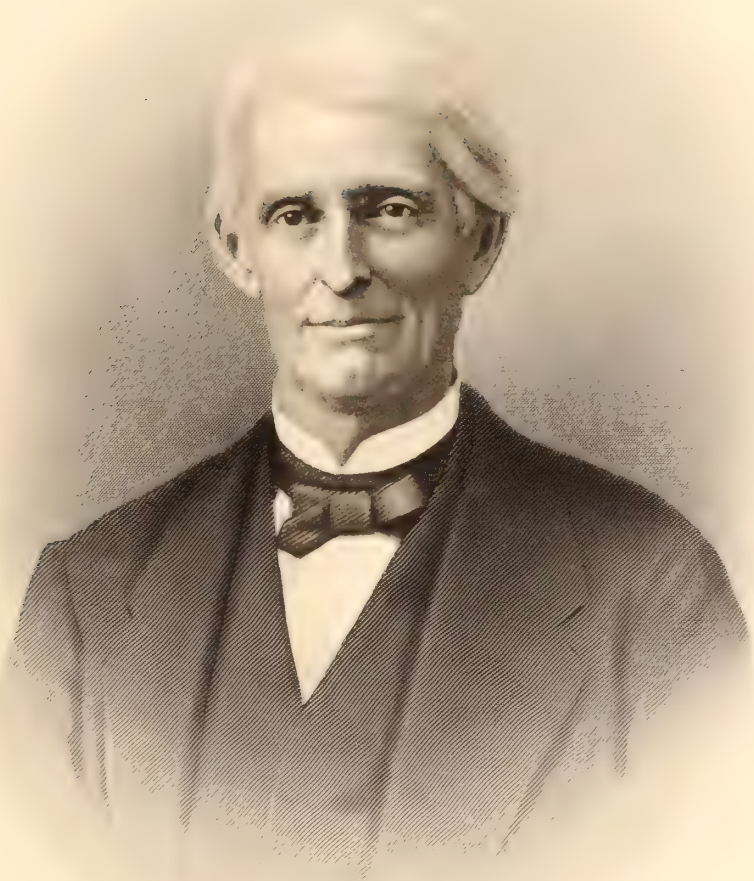
#### WILLIAM SIDNEY SMITH.

William Sidney Smith, a great-great-grandson of Colonel William, the original "Tangier Smith," and through his mother a lineal descendant in the fifth generation from Richard, the original "Bull Smith," was born on that portion of St. George's manor known as Longwood, July 8, 1796. He was the son of William Smith, the proprietor of Longwood, who dying in the vigor of his manhood, left William Sidney an orphan at the tender age of seven years. From that time until he reached his majority he was under the guardianship of his uncle, General John Smith, of Mastic. After acquiring his education, during the advanced years of his youth he entered into employment with the mercantile firm of Cotheal & Russell in New York, of which his brother-in-law, Robert M. Russell, was a partner and

in whose family he was an inmate. Here he continued for several years.

While residing in New York he enlisted in the military service, in 1815 received a commission as ensign in the One Hundred and Forty-second Regiment of New York State Infantry, and the following year was appointed lieutenant of a company in the same regiment. Later he was promoted by Governor Yates to the rank of brigade major, which commission he resigned in the autumn of 1823. At the age of twenty-one Mr. Smith left the city and took possession of his estate at Longwood. In the spring of 1821 he received an introduction, through a mutual friend—Honorable Silas Wood, the pioneer historian of Long Island—to the family of Major William Jones, of Cold Spring, Long Island. In this family he soon became a favorite guest, and two years later was married to Eleanor, the third daughter of Major Jones. This event, which took place on the 7th of May, 1823, proved in its life-long sequel an unusually happy one, not only to the families immediately connected but to the wide range of appreciative society with which the young couple in their chosen home were afterward surrounded.

After spending a year at the home of the bride, while the old homestead at Longwood, which for twenty years had stood unoccupied by the family, was being fitted up for their occupancy, they removed thither and entered upon the active duties of a long and useful life. For nearly fifty-five years they walked together, and as the twilight of life's evening was drawing its calm shades around them, she, whose days of usefulness had been so nobly filled, reviewed in a collection of "Golden Wedding Mementos" some recollections of their united journey. In these pages we read that in their early life they had "settled down in the old homestead at Longwood, with courage and determination to encounter cheerfully the trials which were sure to meet them. They were remote from all the conveniences of a settled community or village, having neither railroad nor telegraphic communication with the outer world, and even mails were infrequent. Yet, with all these privations, their home had been one of happiness, peace, plenty and contentment through half a century. Here they have borne each other's burdens, shared in the cares, the joys, the sorrows, the sicknesses and the pleasures of all these different dispensations until now, when the battle of life is nearly



*Wm. Fidelity Smith*









THE OLD SMITH HOMESTEAD.  
BUILT BY WILLIAM SMITH, WHO WAS BORN IN 1769 AND SETTLED AT LONGWOOD IN 1790.





Robt R. Smith



ended. Here, by the help of God, they have reared to manhood and womanhood their ten children."

Mr. Smith, having established himself upon his estate of several thousand acres, a great part of which was heavily timbered, gave his attention to the cultivation of his farm, the management of his estate and the various enterprises which at different times demanded his energies. He was elected supervisor of the town in 1829, and held the same office for five years in succession. He was county treasurer from 1834 to 1848, inclusive; represented the western district of Suffolk in the state assembly in 1834, 1848 and 1856; was for seven years either inspector, commissioner or superintendent of common schools, and was at different times elected by his townsmen to other offices of less importance. His own business interests prompted him to an active participation in the early management of the Long Island Railroad and the flouring mills and woolen factory at Yaphank. Through a period of more than half a century he was constant in serving his generation in the various capacities in which duty called him to act. During these years he was an earnest supporter of Christian enterprise and benevolence, and a constant attendant upon the services of public worship in the Presbyterian church, at first with the united congregations of South Haven and Middletown, and with the latter after the union ceased. He was also a life member and director of the American Board of Foreign Missions and the American Bible and Tract Societies, and vice president of the Long Island Bible Society. Having filled the rounded measure of his days and his usefulness, he quietly passed away on the 19th of January, 1879, leaving a widow with eight sons and two daughters.

#### ROBERT RUSSELL SMITH.

Robert Russell Smith was a worthy representative of his generation of the Smith family, of Longwood, Suffolk county, and was the first son born to his parents in this celebrated and picturesque homestead. Mr. Smith was descended from a long line of distinguished and noted ancestors on both his paternal and maternal sides. He was born December 20, 1829, and was a son of William Sidney and Eleanor (Jones) Smith; he was one of a family of eight sons and two daughters, viz.: William Henry, born February 28, 1824, died

May 4, 1890; Elbert Jones, born January 3, 1826, died October 18, 1884; Charles Jeffrey, born January 2, 1828, died April 21, 1880; Robert Russell, our subject; Amelia, born May 31, 1832, died January 27, 1899; Sidney Tangier, born May 26, 1834; James Weeks, born August 22, 1836, died September 30, 1901; John Tredwell, born October 7, 1838; Susan Maria Weeks, born October 19, 1840; Apollos, born March 25, 1844, died June 2, 1891.

The father of this family passed away January 19, 1879, and the faithful wife and mother died April 29, 1884.

Robert Russell Smith, our subject, received his educational training under private tuition and in the schools of the neighborhood, and completed his educational career in the Fergusenville Academy. Upon his return home he engaged in the management and care of Longwood and other business interests of the family, among which were many commercial and philanthropic enterprises in which other members of the family were concerned. He was also closely identified with the social and civil affairs of the community, took an active part in public affairs, and was always ready to serve the best interests of the community. He was a liberal contributor to church and charitable enterprises and was a consistent member of the Presbyterian church. He was of pleasing address and personality and his friends were legion. Mr. Smith was called to his final rest October 26, 1885, respected and beloved by all who knew him.

Robert R. Smith was married June 2, 1875, to Miss Cornelia, daughter of Henry and Cornelia (Kelsey) Thorne, and their union was blessed with the following named children: William Henry Tangier, born in 1877, and died in infancy; Helen Tangier, born August 22, 1880; and William Sidney, born February 21, 1883. The faithful wife and mother of these children survives her husband and resides with the family at Longwood.

#### JAMES WEEKS SMITH.

James W. Smith was a brother of the subject of the foregoing paragraph, and a son of William Sidney and Eleanor (Jones) Smith. He was born at Longwood, August 22, 1836. His early educational training was under private tuition and in the schools of the neighborhood, like his brother Robert R. He completed his educational career in the Fergusenville Academy, and upon attaining manhood



years he became employed in a clerical capacity with the Atlantic Marine Insurance Company of New York City. By diligence and fidelity to duty he was promoted by the company to the responsible position of cashier, a position which he filled for a number of years. His health failed and he was compelled to seek relief from the many arduous responsibilities the position imposed upon him, and he retired to the family homestead at Longwood, where he spent the remaining years of his life. Here he was closely allied with his brothers and sisters in their philanthropic and charitable work. His social and civil identity with the community was marked and distinct, and at his death, which occurred September 30, 1901, the neighbors and his family mourned a good and valued citizen. He was as well a consistent Christian gentleman and a member of the Presbyterian church.

#### SAMUEL UNDERHILL.

The Underhill family, which has been identified with the history of Long Island from the earliest colonial times, had for its ancestor Captain John Underhill, who was born in Warwickshire, England, in 1597. He was the son of Sir John Edward Underhill, and a grandson of John Underhill, bishop of Oxford. After the example of his father, he took up a military career and spent a number of his early years in the Low Countries, serving under the Prince of Orange.

In 1630 he came to America with John Winthrop's company of nine hundred which founded the Massachusetts colony, and was prominent in governmental affairs there and in Connecticut. By his military genius he rendered the colonies the most signal service, and several times saved them from annihilation by the Indians, his most notable achievement being the defeat of the Pequots in Connecticut. In 1638 he published in England a small pamphlet, which is still extant, called "Newes from America," in which he quaintly sets forth the colonial conditions of that time.

In 1643, when the affairs of the Dutch colony at New Amsterdam, through dissensions and unwise management, were in a critical condition, and the colony was in imminent danger of destruction by a confederation of the Indian tribes, Captain Underhill entered the service of the Dutch, and, after a vigorous campaign, defeated the Indians decisively. John Fiske, the historian, has well called him the "Savior of New Netherland." After his

military service (in 1667) he purchased land at Matinecock from the Indians, and on this property, which he called "Kenilworth," after the English home of his family, he lived for the remainder of his days. He died in 1672, and was buried on his estate.

Before coming to America he married Helena Kruger, doubtless from the Netherlands, and had by her two children—Benoni, who afterward moved to New Hampshire, and John, the founder of the Underhill family of Long Island. After the death of his wife he married Elizabeth Feke, and they had five children—Deborah, Nathaniel (founder of the Underhill family of Westchester), Hannah, Elizabeth and David.

Samuel Underhill, the subject of this sketch, was of the seventh generation from Captain John, descended from his son John through the following line: Abraham, Thomas, Adonijah and Daniel. His grandfather, Adonijah, in 1793, purchased from the Townsend patentee, Robert Williams) the property at Jericho which he made his homestead, and which has ever since been in the possession of his descendants. Here were born the three children of Daniel Underhill and Mary Jackson—Samuel J., the oldest, born in 1797; Adonijah J., who afterward removed to New York City and became a prominent merchant; and Amy, who married Isaac Willets. Samuel J. married Mary Willets, daughter of Samuel and Hannah Willets, another representative of this old Long Island family. He increased the homestead property, upon which he spent his life, by the purchase of several adjoining farms, to the cultivation of which he gave careful attention, but his natural enterprise and energy were to have wide scope, and, with the inheritance of a portion of the Jackson estate in Brooklyn, from relatives of his mother, who was a member of that old Brooklyn family, came broader opportunities.

At this time Brooklyn was largely undeveloped, and he was one of the builders of that section known as "the hill." Many houses built by him are still standing as evidences of his active life. His success in developing this property led him to deal in real estate in other parts of the city, and he became known as one of the large operators of his time in Brooklyn real estate, and the good results that followed his ventures caused him to be regarded as an authority, and the wisdom of his judgment on such matters was never questioned. The suc-



George H.  
Campbell





cesses which attended the management of his own affairs brought upon him the duties of many positions of private trust. He was the custodian of many estates, and his judgment in the conduct of business matters was such that his advice and assistance were ever in demand by others finding themselves confronting difficult situations. His city interests brought him in close relation with the prominent Brooklyn men of that time, and he was made a director of the Nassau Fire Insurance Company, of Brooklyn, which position he held until his death. He was also one of the incorporators of the Glen Cove Mutual Insurance Company, founded in 1837, and which has continued to be successful in business along the conservative lines laid down by its founders. He was an advocate of increased educational facilities, and was a member of the first board of managers of Swarthmore College, of Swarthmore, Pennsylvania, which was and is maintained by the Religious Society of Friends, of which society he was always a prominent member.

He was not alone a successful business man, but his absolute honesty and uprightness of character, combined with a genial disposition, endeared him to those associated with him and made for him a wide circle of friends. In 1867, at the age of seventy years, in the midst of his many activities, he was taken ill, and after a short illness died, leaving two children—Daniel and Phebe, who married Elias H. Seaman. His son Daniel carried on many of the interests of his father until his death, in 1899, since which time his grandson, Samuel J. Underhill, who has been active in many directions in public and private life, has been the head of the family.

#### ACKERLY FAMILY.

The ancestor of this family was Robert Ackerly, who was a resident in Southold in 1651, and his home lot was next west of the home lot of Rev. John Youngs, the first minister. The name in very early records is spelled Acrely, which is probably the original form.

On April 29, 1652, he sold his dwelling house and lot to John Elton. The records show him to have been an extensive land owner. In 1657 Robert Ackerly and wife, Isabel, sold all their remaining lands in Southold to Thomas Cooper, and removed to Setauket, where he was the owner of many "alotments," and his name very frequently appears in sales and purchases of real estate.

He had a son Samuel, evidently a man grown

in 1664, and probably a daughter Lydia, wife of Richard Waring, of Oyster Bay. Robert Ackerly was made a freeman of the Connecticut jurisdiction on May 12, 1664. On August 17, 1675, he gives to his son-in-law, Richard Waring, certain lands, on condition of his furnishing him a good support for the term of four years. He probably died about 1680.

Although Robert Ackerly doubtless had a home lot in Setauket, yet he and his sons appear to have lived at Cranes Neck. The children of Robert Ackerly were Robert, Joseph, Samuel and two daughters, one of whom married Richard Waring, and the other Jacob Longbotham.

After this, the family record is fragmentary and the following notes may be of assistance to persons wishing to make the record more complete.

Ebenezer Ackerly, who died before March 12, 1757, had a son Ebenezer, born September 20, 1713, and died February 19, 1757. He was the father of Stephen (born August 19, 1742, died May 26, 1819), Jeremiah, Ebenezer died April 14, 1826), Hannah, Ruth and Samuel. Of these, Ebenezer Ackerly had a son Samuel, who married Charlotte Burnell, November 19, 1840. Their son, Orville B. Ackerly, was for several years clerk of Suffolk county, and is a well known citizen of Yonkers.

Philip Ackerly (a brother of Ebenezer, mentioned above) was born September 29, 1715, died February 8, 1785. He had a wife Joanna, and children, Joanna, wife of William Longbotham; Isabel; Sibyl, wife of — Ketcham; John (1742-1811) and Mary, born December 8, 1745, wife of John Newton.

Samuel Ackerly (son of Robert) was born about 1642, and was living in 1715. He had children, Joseph, born about 1675; Benjamin, Robert and Jacob. Of these, Joseph Ackerly had wife Zipporah, in 1700, and in 1705 he is spoken of as "late of ye Pleasant Springs"—i. e., of Gibbs Patent in Islip. In 1714 Benjamin Ackerly had a lease from William Nicoll for a tract of land, beginning at the north end of Lake Ronkoma, on the Smittown line, and running north one mile, thence east one mile, thence south two miles, then west one mile and thence north to beginning. He was probably the father of Hannah Ackerly, who was born November 1, 1744, married Benjamin Smith (born 1741), and she died 1844, aged ninety-nine years, three months.

A Benjamin Ackerly was living in Ulster county in 1758.

The following list is taken from a roll of militia in Westchester county, 1758.

Isaac Ackerly, age twenty-three, born on Long Island.

Joseph Ackerly, age seventeen, born on Long Island.

Benjamin Ackerly, age twenty-three, born on Long Island.

Moses Ackerly, age twenty-six, born on Long Island.

Arthur Ackerly, age thirty, born on Long Island.

Timothy Ackerly, age thirty-three, born on Long Island in Orange county, 1758.

Joseph Ackerly, age twenty-six, born in North Castle.

Nathaniel Ackerly was a man grown in 1738. Also Daniel Ackerly. George Ackerly was living in Brookhaven, 1755. Moses Ackerly was a freeholder in 1737.

Arthur, Elijah, Stephen, John, Philip and Nathaniel were all living in Brookhaven in 1775.

A family of the same name in Sullivan county, New York, are descended from Nathaniel Ackerly "who came from Nova Scotia or Connecticut" to Sullivan county, New York. He had a son Jesse, who had a son Ebenezer, who settled in Dering, Ulster county, and had children, Orville and others. It is quite probable that Nathaniel Ackerly was a loyalist, who went to Nova Scotia after the Revolution and returned. Stephen Ackerly sold his house and home lot to Benjamin Hawkins. He left it to his son Wm. H. Hawkins, in 1774. This is said to be the present property of Wm. Hawkins, Setauket.

#### LIST OF BAPTISMS OF PERSONS OF THE NAME.

Elizabeth Ackerly, October 20, 1728.

Annaiias Ackerly, November 8, 1730.

Timothy Ackerly, August 8, 1731.

Benjamin Ackerly (adult), June 7, 1733.

Phebe Ackerly, June 18, 1732.

Benjamin Ackerly, February 2, 1735.

Prudence Ackerly, June 4, 1733.

William Ackerly, August 2, 1738.

Nathaniel Ackerly, August 1, 1736.

#### MARRIAGES IN HUNTINGTON.

Samuel Ackerly to Rachel Udell, January 1, 1727.

Benjamin Ackerly to Sarah Davis, December 21, 1727.

William Ackerly to Elizabeth Wickes, April 1, 1733.

Daniel Ackerly to Elizabeth Wickes, January 12, 1760.

Sarah (widow) to Samuel Munger.

Samuel Ackerly to Hannah Wickes, October 3, 1751.

Abel Ackerly to Ruth Higbie, March 16, 1750.

Samuel Ackerly to Elizabeth Wickes, January 15, 1750.

Sarah Ackerly to Platt Titus, February 27, 1760.

Elizabeth Ackerly to Robert Straham, August 23, 1770.

Susanah Ackerly to Daniel Post, 1782.

Elizabeth Ackerly to Daniel Lawrence, 1771.

Urselah Ackerly to Peleg Seaman, 1756.

Wm. A. Ackerly to Mary Newton, August 16, 1755.

Deborah Ackerly to Wm. Sands, 1757.

Elizabeth Ackerly to John Stoker.

Ann Ackerly to Richard Spencer, 1775.

Daniel Ackerly to Mary Hariss, 1783.

#### GENERAL NOTES.

Robert Ackerly, born October 20, 1786, married Phebe Bayles in 1810. Samuel Ackerly, a ship builder, very prominent in New York, employed a great many men, and very charitable, died June, 1798. He left wife Priscilla (who died in 1830, at 79), and children, Samuel, Benjamin, Margaret and Catharine. He had a brother Jeckomiah.

George and Robert Ackerly were soldiers at Sag Harbor, 1813. Isaac Ackerly married Mary Smith. His house, yet standing, is at Terryville in Brookhaven. It was sold to Noah Terry fifty years ago. His children were Julia, wife of David Briggs; Isaac, of Greenport; Fannie; Samuel S.; Mary, wife of John Whitbeck; Edward; Richard, of Northport. Alfred, born in 1818. Harriet, wife of Tunis W. Whitbeck. Sidney and Hannah.

John Ackerly (son of Philip), will dated June 8, 1810. Had children, Mary, wife of Gideon Mills; Hannah, born April 9, 1795, married Richard Oakley, November 5, 1812.

Hannah Ackerly, born March 10, 1761, married in 1788, Wm. Horton, of Peekskill.

Daniel Ackerly was in Islip in 1720, and a land holder.

Dr. Samuel Ackerly was a surgeon in U. S. A. in 1812.

Moses Ackerly lived in Smithtown, 1725.

Sarah Ackerly married Israel Smith (son of Timothy) before 1774.

Nathaniel Ackerly, 1790, had children, Elizabeth, Dorothy, wife of Stephen Ackerly, Ruth, Martha, Charity. Had son-in-law, Nathaniel Davis.







*Laurence Smith*

Abel Ackerly, will dated 1791. Had wife Ruth, and children, Keziah, Augustine, Gilbert, Platt, Sarah, Johana, Finch, Zadock and Rebecca.

Samuel Ackerly, of Huntington, 1818, had wife Elizabeth, and children Alson and Henry.

#### HON. JOHN LAWRENCE SMITH.

John Lawrence Smith, who was for many years one of the most prominent citizens in Suffolk county, was one of the sixth generation in the line of direct descent from Richard Smith, the famous patentee of Smithtown. He was born at Nissequogue, the ancestral seat of the family, September 20, 1816.

His father, Richard Smith (the fifth), was a man of wealth, widely extended influence and was habitually referred to as Richard Smith, Esquire. He was also a man of intellectual weight, of great intelligence, and died at his residence in Smithtown in 1830. In his early years he was a student at Clinton Academy, East Hampton, which at that time, being the only institution of the kind, attracted pupils from every part of Suffolk county, and enjoyed a wide reputation for the learning and ability of its instructors. Having at this school obtained a preparation for college, he entered Yale, and had as his classmates many who in after years were among the most famous men of the state and nation, including Samuel J. Tilden, William M. Evarts, Edwards Pierpont and Morrison R. Waite. In 1833 Mr. Smith left Yale and entered Princeton, graduating in 1840.

After a practice of four years in New York, he returned to Suffolk county and was elected a member of the legislature in 1846. His career as a legislator was highly creditable to himself and was useful to the party whose politics he upheld. In 1850 he was elected district attorney for Suffolk county and the duties of that office were performed with such skill and signal ability that he was considered worthy of the higher office of county judge, to which position he was elected in 1858. So well fitted did he show himself for judicial duties that he was re-elected in 1863. Significant evidence of his popularity is shown by the fact that, although the county was steadily Republican by about six hundred majority, he was elected by eleven hundred majority on the Democratic ticket. The judicial decisions and legal opinions of Judge Smith were models of clear and convincing reasoning. Carefully avoiding all technical terms wherever possible, his language

was so perspicuous that, as a person once remarked to the writer, "People can understand what he says if they can understand anything." It was remarkable how few appeals were taken from his decisions, and, in many cases, such appeals were returned with affirmation of judgment. Throughout his life Judge Smith was generally known and recognized as one of the foremost among the leading men of Suffolk county. In his own political party none seriously disputed his claim to leadership, and his counsel and opinions never failed to receive that attention and respect to which they were justly entitled.

After a long life of usefulness and honor, Judge Smith died at his city residence in New York, March 17, 1889, and his mortal remains were laid to rest in the cemetery of St. James, in his native town.

#### JAMES W. PHYFE.

James W. Phyfe, an enterprising broker and commission merchant of New York City, is of Scotch descent, and, moreover, of Presbyterian descent, but was brought up in the Collegiate Reformed Dutch church of New York City, of which he is now a member, his ancestors being of the type to be found only in the nation which produced John Knox and gave to the doctrines of Calvin their staunchest supporters. Possibly the name of the family, the original spelling of which was Fife, may be a clue to the region in which the race had its source.

The grandfather of James W. Phyfe, who adhered to the original spelling of the name, was married, in 1793, in New York City, in the First Presbyterian church, the Rev. Dr. Rogers, for many years, the honored and beloved pastor, performing the ceremony. James Phyfe, the father of James W. Phyfe, married Elizabeth B. Galbraith, and was a faithful adherent of the Presbyterian doctrines in his early days but became a member of the Collegiate Reformed Dutch church of New York City, and afterwards became their treasurer, which position he occupied for over thirty years, until his death in 1888.

James W. Phyfe, son of James and Elizabeth B. (Galbraith) Phyfe, attended the public schools of New York City, and was for some time a student at the Mechanics' Institute. At an early age he entered upon the independent discharge of the duties of life, and has been for a number of years engaged in the wholesale commission trade in New York City, dealing in

East India coffees and spices. Mr. Phyfe is known in commercial circles as an energetic and successful business man, who takes a keen interest in everything relating to the welfare and advancement of the city with which he is identified.

Mr. Phyfe married, October 14, 1880. Anne C. Smith, daughter of Richard and Julia A. (Floyd) Smith, a sketch of whose families appears elsewhere in this work. Mr. and Mrs. Phyfe are the parents of two children: Julia Floyd and Jesse Galbraith.

### JOHN D. JONES.

John D. Jones was a descendant from one of the oldest and most representative families of Long Island. The first ancestor of the family, Major Thomas Jones, came to Rhode Island, and from thence moved to Oyster Bay, Long Island, in 1692. Soon afterwards he moved to the south side of the island, where he acquired a large tract of land and built a brick house which became quite noted for its historic associations. He soon became recognized as one of the most prominent and distinguished citizens of the locality, and was an active factor in public affairs. In 1702 he was captain in the Queens county militia, and in 1706 was major; in 1704 he was high sheriff; in 1709 he was justice of the peace, and in 1710 he was appointed ranger-general of the Island of Nassau, as Long Island was then known. His son William and his grandson John were both born on Long Island, and the latter named was the father of John D. Jones, the immediate subject of this sketch.

John D. Jones was a man of great administrative ability. He owned and conducted stores and mills at Cold Spring, Long Island, and manufactured various articles and wares needed by the surrounding population. He bought wool and grain from the Long Island farmers, converting the former into wearing material and the latter into breadstuffs, and also had charge of a large whaling fleet. Throughout his busy and useful career he was recognized as a most valued citizen. He was highly respected and exerted a wide and wholesome influence in behalf of material and moral advancement of the community. He married Loretta Hewlett, a daughter of Judge Devine Hewlett, of Cold Spring. Her death occurred in 1838, and Mr. Jones died in December, 1859. Mrs. Jones was possessed of many excellencies of character, and at her

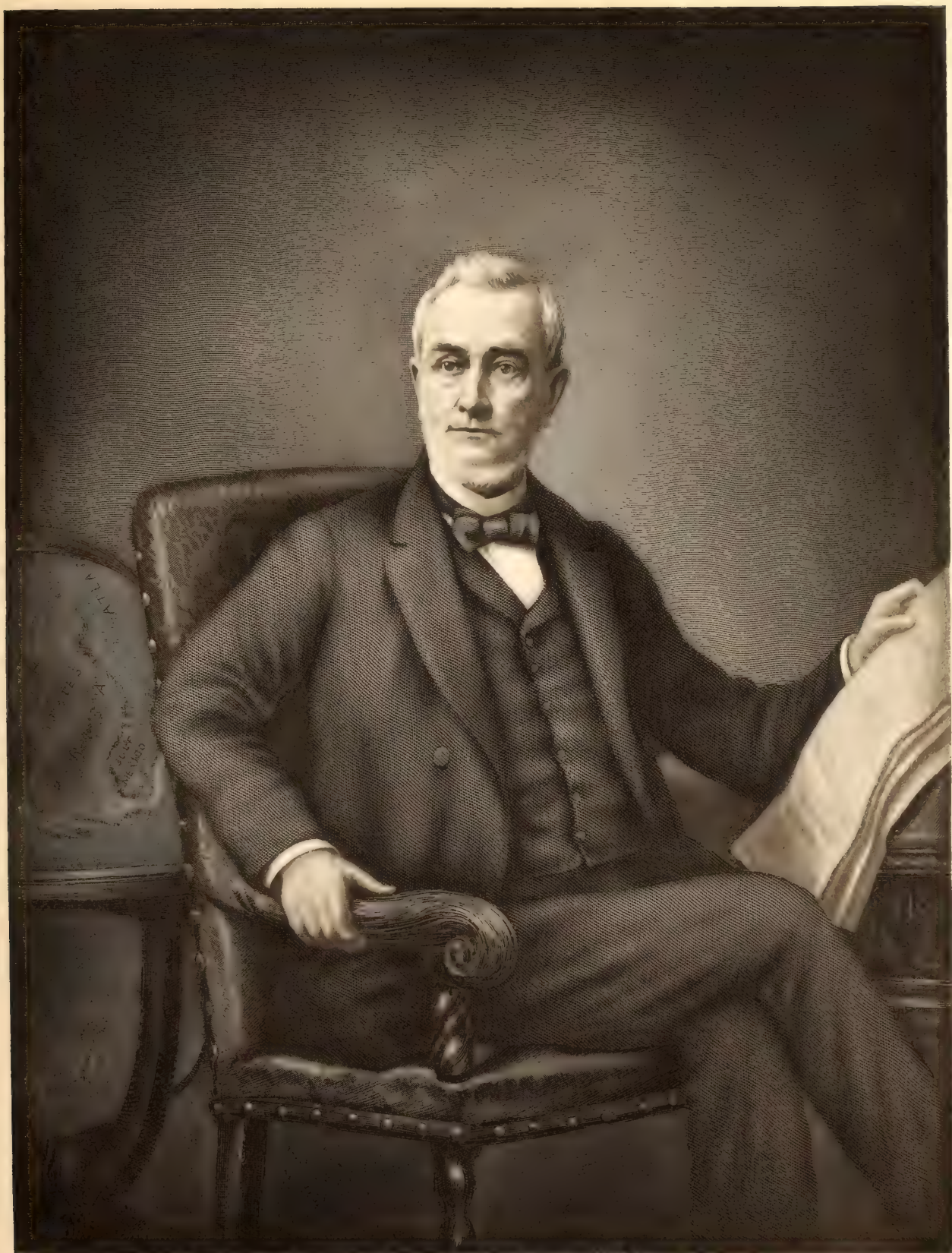
death was deeply mourned throughout the community.

John D. Jones, one of the nine children of John H. and Loretta (Hewlett) Jones, was born August 15, 1814, at Cold Spring Harbor, Long Island. He acquired his education in the common schools, and a thorough practical business training under the masterly direction of his father. When fifteen years of age he went to New York City, and found employment under his uncle, Walter R. Jones, an accomplished marine underwriter, connected with the Atlantic Insurance Company. Giving assiduous attention to his duties, young Jones mastered every detail of the business and developed such a genuine aptitude for the calling that he found early promotion. Without entirely leaving the company with which he was so pleasantly and usefully connected, in 1837 he became secretary of the Merchants' Marine Insurance Company, but a few years later resigned that position to take the same situation in the Atlantic Insurance Company. The last named corporation ultimately absorbed the former named, and in the reorganization Mr. Jones became the secretary. He was made second vice president on June 6, 1849, vice president on February 15, 1854, and on April 25, 1855, he succeeded his deceased uncle in the presidency, a position which he thenceforth occupied, through successive re-elections, until his death, and extending his active service in insurance to the phenomenal period of sixty-six years.

In the record made by the Atlantic Mutual Insurance Company we find a splendid monument to the ability, sagacity and integrity of Mr. Jones. While he was not the founder of the corporation, yet it was under his direction that it found its fullest development and arrived at that stage which made it so conspicuously useful and gave it such wide fame. Broadening its scope of operations from year to year, in its department of natural and international commerce it won a well deserved pre-eminence, and this was largely through the unflagging energy and unassailable integrity of President Jones. His spirit was caught by all the employees of the company, and the conduct of all was marked by unflinching loyalty of the trusts reposed in them.

Nor was the record of President Jones one of machine-like monotony, where the performance of duty becomes altogether methodical. There were at times exceptional emerg-





*J. D. Jones*





encies which afforded opportunity for action along new lines—emergencies which were to test to the utmost the courage and skill of masters of large affairs. Such an emergency came with the opening of the Civil war, and President Jones met it with the loyalty of a true patriot and a degree of sagacity which commanded the admiration and astonishment of the commercial and financial world. At his instance, his company was among the first subscribers to the first national loan when President Lincoln appealed to the moneyed interests of the country for means wherewith to wage war for the maintenance of the government. Then arose a vital question. The seas were threatened by rebel privateers, at a moment when the government was without a single cruiser to protect the lines of ocean commerce, and there were imminent fearful losses to American shippers, if not the absolute annihilation of the carrying trade. In this crisis, the majority of marine insurance companies manifested an inclination to stand entirely aloof, and utterly withhold indemnity for such hazardous risks. Not so with the Atlantic Mutual Insurance Company. In company with the late Captain Charles H. Marshall, a trustee, Mr. Jones visited Washington and held conference with President Lincoln and Secretary of State Seward, to whom he represented (so full was he of patriotic zeal and of faith in the final vindication of government authority) that his company would aid the national cause by writing maritime risks conditioned upon the government, at the end, demanding from foreign countries indemnification for losses incurred through the marauding of vessels fitted out in their ports. The story is too long to narrate. Suffice it to say, President Lincoln gladly gave the needed assurance, and the company wrote war risks freely, and made prompt payment of losses incurred by the devastations of the "Alabama," "Shenendoah," and other Confederate privateers. When peace was restored, Mr. Jones bore a prominent part in the formation of the claims commission, and he was largely instrumental in procuring the evidence upon which the award of damages was ultimately made against the British government.

Mr. Jones was a leading member of the chamber of commerce and of the board of marine underwriters, and he was a director in various other corporations. He was also a principal figure of his time in all relating to maritime concerns, not alone upon material but upon moral lines. He was

a potent factor in the establishment of the nautical school for the merchant marine, which aided largely in the training of the sailor and in making him self-respecting. The wrecking and life saving systems owed much to his zealous interest, and the pilots found in him a steadfast friend who ever afforded his assistance in increasing their usefulness, and in protecting them against adverse litigation. In his private life he was the personification of gentle manhood, a devout Christian, a public spirited citizen and a genial friend and neighbor. His charities were streams of abounding generosity, and his manner was peculiarly winning and cordial. The chill of age never fell upon his spirit, and even in his latter years he dropped into playful verse which testified at once to his warmth of heart and his literary abilities.

Mr. Jones died at his country residence, in South Oyster Bay, on Sunday, September 22, 1895. On the morning of the following Wednesday the funeral rites were performed in Old Trinity church, in New York, at the head of the street where his busy career of over half a century had been run. The edifice was filled to its utmost capacity, largely with men of affairs who turned aside from their own pressing engagements in the busiest part of the day. Flags were set at half mast on the United States custom house, upon the various exchange buildings, the banks and other leading offices, and upon vessels in the harbor. Organizations for religious, charitable and business purposes, with which the deceased had been identified, hastened to pass resolutions of respect and regret, not the least significant of these testimonies being that of the large force of young men who had been under his immediate direction and supervision. And these unusual honors were not official dues to public power or station. They were spontaneous tributes to the memory of a private citizen, who had never sought or held public office, but whose long life had been so lived as to be of real advantage to the community of which he had been so long an active part.

Mr. Jones was survived by his wife and by numerous other relations, his brothers, Samuel A. Jones and Walter R. T. Jones, his sister, Mrs. Stewart, the children of his deceased sister, Mrs. Charles B. Moore, and those of his deceased brothers Townsend and William.

Mrs. John D. Jones was formerly Miss Josephine Katherine Floyd-Jones, to whom Mr.



Jones was united in June, 1852, in a marriage which was one in the true meaning of the word, their mutual affection being tender and faithful to the end. Mrs. Jones was a daughter of the late General Henry Floyd-Jones, of South Oyster Bay. Her ancestors were among the early settlers of Long Island, and particulars concerning them are given on other pages on this volume.

#### STUART T. TERRY.

Stuart T. Terry, deceased, one of the most prominent and honored Southold citizens of his times, was born in Southold, on the 20th of July, 1831. He was descended through both his parents, Daniel T. and Eunice (Case) Terry, from old families of the town of Southold. He was educated in the schools of his neighborhood and at the State Normal School at Albany, being graduated from that institution with honor. Having thus qualified himself for the teacher's profession, he looked forward to a successful career in his chosen calling. He was appointed principal of the public school at Sag Harbor, but owing to a painful affection of the throat was obliged to resign the position at the end of a year. Subsequently he was employed for a time in a mercantile house in New York City. Preferring the country life, he returned to his boyhood home, where he took a farm of his own, known as the "Bay Farm," on which he continued to reside until his death.

Mr. Terry was one of the most conspicuous laymen of the Presbyterian church in Suffolk county. He was a leading member and supporter of the church of the Rev. Dr. Whitaker, of Southold, in which he served as superintendent of the Sunday-school for more than thirty years, and also as trustee and president of the board of trustees. He was prominent in the Presbytery of Long Island, the Synod of Long Island and the Synod of New York and New Jersey, and was several times a member of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian church. He was a member of that body in 1866, when the first effective steps were taken toward reunion, and in 1869, when reunion was accomplished.

He was deeply interested in educational matters, taking an active part in the building of the Southold Academy, and was one of the board of trustees of that institution. A man of marked public spirit, he was always energetic and useful in promoting the best interests of

his community. He was one of the founders of the Suffolk County Historical Society, acting as recording secretary of that organization until his death, and was a member of the committee of arrangements for the celebration of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the town of Southold. In his political affiliations he was a Republican.

Mr. Terry's death occurred on the 24th of February, 1894, and the following is from a published tribute to his character, by his friend and pastor, Rev. Ephraim Whitaker, D. D.:

"He was, indeed, concerned in behalf of every movement and enterprise which a man of clear vision and wide observation saw to be likely to promote the public good. This judicial temper of mind made him a wise and admirable counselor. In this relation, there are some who deem themselves more indebted to him than to any other man in the town. His intelligence, circumspection, uprightness and spotless fidelity caused his selection as executor of estates which needed these qualities to manage and settle them successfully. The effectiveness with which he discharged delicate and burdensome trusts displayed his ability to deal prosperously with any matter which he would consent to take in hand. In the course of a life which is not brief, when measured on the human scale, I have found very few men whom I have known so well, trusted so thoroughly, esteemed so highly and loved so dearly as I have known, trusted, esteemed and loved Stuart T. Terry. During more than forty years of intimate and confidential relations, his thoughts and words have seemed to be as pure as the unsullied snow and the shining sunlight. His love and sympathy have been tender and delicate as a woman's. His honesty genuine as gold without alloy. His uprightness as firm and immovable as the everlasting hills. His rectitude as straight as the direction of the solar rays."

Mr. Terry married, June 26, 1856, Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas J. and Eliza (Davids) Horton, of Southold, who survives him.

#### RICHARD B. SMITH.

The late Richard B. Smith belonged to one of the old families of Long Island, being of the seventh generation in direct descent from the first of the name in this section. He was born October 30, 1835, at the old homestead in Nissequoque, which is now owned by his sister, Mrs.



*Stuart T. Levy,*





Caleb T. Smith. The place is a portion of the original tract handed down from father to son through seven generations of the Smith families. The founder of the family here was Richard Smith, the original patentee of Smithtown and usually referred to as the "bull rider." From him the line of descent is traced through Richard (2d), Ebenezer, Richard (3d), Richard (4th), Edward Henry to Richard B., of this sketch.

The elementary education of the subject of sketch was obtained in select schools, and later he was a student in Pierson's Seminary at Elizabeth, New Jersey. At an early age he went west and settled in the city of Chicago, where he commenced his business career. Two years were spent there, and he then went to Hong Kong, China, where he became associated in business with his brother-in-law, Caleb T. Smith. Later, when the business of the company was extended to Japan, he was given management of their interests at Yokohama, and remained there from 1860 to 1866. The exports were principally teas and raw silks. In 1868 the firm of Smith, Baker & Co. was established, and the later joined by our subject's two brothers, who are still associated with it. Mr. Smith was one of the pioneer merchants in the Japanese trade, as commerce in that country was in a crude state when he began. He was the first man who shipped a cargo of Japan tea direct, by sailing vessel, to New York via Cape of Good Hope.

While Mr. Smith spent much of his time in other places, he still considered Smithtown his home, and here, with his mother, spent all the leisure he could spare from his business cares. They occupied the residence which was purchased by his father, in 1856. In public matters he was liberal and, though having an abiding faith in the principles of the Democratic party, in municipal affairs was inclined to independence. He was a member of the Nissequogue Gun Club and took a lively interest in that sport. In the St. James Episcopal church, which his ancestors were largely instrumental in establishing and building, he held the position of vestryman. His death occurred September 22, 1900.

Edward H. Smith, father of our subject, was born May 5, 1809, and died August 7, 1885. His wife, Elizabeth C., was a daughter of Nathaniel Smith, of Patchogue, and was born September 7, 1816. Though now advanced in years, she retains her mental faculties, and is a bright and interesting old lady. Her only daughter, Mary A., is the widow of Caleb T.

Smith; and her three sons were Richard B., Nathaniel F., and Elliott R. The paternal grandmother of Mr. Smith was Eliza W. Nicoll, daughter of the daughter and only child of General Nathaniel Woodhull, of Revolutionary fame; whose mother was a sister of William Floyd, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence.

#### EDWARD H. L. SMITH.

From an early epoch in the development of Long Island the ancestors of our subject have been prominent factors in the events which have made its history. They have contributed in large measure to its improvement and upbuilding and representatives of the family in different generations have also been prominent in public affairs, holding many official positions of honor, trust and responsibility. The first of the name of whom we have record was Richard Smythe, the patentee of Smithtown. He was usually known as Bull Smith or as "the bull rider," appellations which were bestowed upon him by reason of an incident which occurred in connection with the purchase of his land. He bought the land of the Nissequogue tribe of Indians, who agreed to give him as much land as he could compass in a day, and as horses were not then available he resorted to the use of a bull and secured the area which comprises the township of Smithtown—facts which are recorded in the early history of the island. A portion of this land has since remained in possession of the descendants, and the ancestral home is now occupied by him whose name introduces this review.

Richard Smythe married Sarah Folger and died in 1692. Their son, Daniel Smith, married Ruth Tooker and among their children was Daniel Smith, Jr., who was born in 1690, and died in 1763. He married Hannah Brewster, who was born in 1697 and died in 1771. The direct line of descent on the paternal side comes on down through Joshua Smith, who was born in 1731, was married October 28, 1761, and died in 1844. Their son, who was also called Joshua, was born in 1764, was married in 1790 to Ruth Smith and died in 1845. Ebenezer Smith, the next in the line of descent, was born in 1795, was married February 22, 1820, and died in 1879. He and his wife were the paternal grandparents of our subject. Caleb Tangier Smith, the father of our subject, was born in 1834 and died in 1885. In June, 1862, he married Mary Augusta Smith, who traces her ancestry back to

the same Richard Smythe from whom our subject is descended in the paternal line. One of his sons, Richard Smith, who was born in 1647, married Hannah Tooker and died in 1720, while his wife passed away in 1730. Their son, Richard Smith (3) was born in 1696, and his son Richard Smith (4) married Sarah Smith. Their son, Richard Smith (5) was born in 1770 and died in 1831. He married Eliza Nicoll, of Mastic, who died in 1865. She was a granddaughter of General Nathaniel Woodhull, of Revolutionary fame. Richard Bull Smith (6), was born in 1800 and died in 1812. His brother, the next in age, was the Hon. Henry Edward Smith, who was born in 1809 and was the maternal grandfather of our subject. His death occurred in 1885. He married Elizabeth Carteret Smith, who was born in 1815 and died in 1897, and their daughter, Mary Augusta Smith, who was born in 1834, became the wife of Caleb Tangier Smith, in 1862.

On the paternal side the ancestry can also be traced back to Colonel William Smith, the great-great-great-great-grandfather of our subject. He was born in 1655 and in 1675 married Martha Tunstall, and died in 1705. Their son, Major William Henry Smith, who was born in 1690, was married in 1718 to Hannah Cooper and died in 1742. One of their daughters, Martha Smith, who was born in 1728 and died in 1778, became the wife of Caleb Smith, in 1755, and their son, Caleb Smith, was born in 1762. He was married in 1791 to Elizabeth Smith and died in 1831. It was their daughter, Sarah Smith, who in 1820 married Ebenezer Smith, and they became the grandparents of Edward Henry Leighton Smith. She was born in 1795 and died in 1879.

In the family in its various branches have been many distinguished members. On the maternal side he is descended from General Nathaniel Woodhull, one of the distinguished officers of the Revolutionary war. His maternal great-great-great-grandmother was a sister of William Floyd, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. His great-great-grandmother, the only daughter of General Woodhull, the widow of Henry Nicoll and afterward the widow of General John Smith, was an elegant lady of the old school who dispensed hospitality on her father's broad domains at Mastic, Long Island, where she was beloved and respected by a multitude of friends and relatives.

Richard Smith, the great-grandfather of our subject, was a cultured gentleman of large property and influence and resided on the old homestead at Nissequogue, where he died in 1830.

Something of the manner of living at that time is indicated by an article which was called Early Fox Hunting on Long Island and appeared in Frank Forrester's "Horse and Horsemanship." It states "that about the year 1798 a hunting club was formed by gentlemen of the island, a pack of hounds obtained and located about four miles east of Jamaica, and as particularly indicative of the spirit and emulation which characterized its members, six of their number agreed to send to England and import each a horse for the saddle. Among the most successful of these was Richard Smith, of Nissequogue, Smithtown, Suffolk county, who in 'Royal George' obtained the very ideal of a hunter. Many amusing incidents were related of this high-toned, liberal but facetious gentleman, of indulging his amateur friends from the city with a ride on his favorite, who was perfectly docile and quiet by the side of the covert, but the moment the game was aroused and the pack gave tongue, no ordinary arm could restrain, nor fence, nor furze impede him until he arrived in their midst, where he was satisfied to quietly continue."

The son of this Richard Smith, the Hon. Edward Henry Smith, was born on and owned the tract of land now occupied by our subject, it being a part of the original patent handed down from father to son through seven generations of the Smith family. It was for this gentleman that Edward Henry Leighton Smith was named. His grandfather was supervisor of Smithtown for many years and also represented his district in Congress, becoming well known to many of the most distinguished leaders of the nation and ably laboring for the welfare of his country through the part which he took in the enactment of the laws.

Joshua Brewster Smith, the paternal great-grandfather of our subject, was a resident of Smithtown, Long Island, and for more than a quarter of a century held the office of judge, administering justice with a fair and impartial hand. He was also a member of the assembly in 1794 and for several successive years, and again, after an interval, was chosen to represent his district in the assembly in 1825, while from 1826 until 1829 he was a member of the state senate. He was one of the most distinguished citizens of Long Island and left the impress of his individuality upon the early legislation of the Empire state.

Another of the ancestors of our subject known to fame was Colonel William (Tangier) Smith, the first English governor of Tangiers. He came to this country in 1686 and settled at







*M. F. Benjamin*

Brookhaven. For several years subsequent to 1692 he was chief justice of the supreme court of the province of New York. He died in 1705, at his residence on a part of the estate known by the general title of St. George's Manor, at Setauket, Long Island, which manor or "grant" extended from what is now known as Strong's Neck to the south side of the island. He was the owner of an arm chair which is still in possession of the family and was brought by Colonel Smith from England one hundred and eighty-nine years ago.

Caleb Tangier Smith, the father of our subject, was born in 1834 and for many years was connected with the tea trade. He became a tea merchant of Hong Kong, China, where he engaged in business as the senior member of the firm of Smith, Archer & Company, being associated with the firm of A. A. Low & Brothers of No. 31 Burling Slip, New York City. Returning from China in 1867 he continued in business as an importer of teas until 1877, when he retired to his country home, settling upon the ancestral estate at Nissequogue, at the mouth of the Nissequogue river, at a place called Nissequogue Fall. There his remaining days were passed, in the enjoyment of the pleasures which wealth could bring, and on the 2d of May, 1885, he passed away. In June, 1862, he wedded Mary Augusta Smith, who was born in 1834 and is still living at the old home.

Edward Henry Leighton Smith was born in New York City April 4, 1870, and in select schools obtained his elementary education which was supplemented by study in the school at Lawrenceville, New Jersey. When his school days were ended he became connected with the tea business and for some time was thus associated with mercantile interests in the metropolis. After his father's death he assumed the management of the estate and his time is now largely occupied with the control of the property. He is a worthy representative of the honored family to which he belongs and is spoken of most highly in business circles of New York as well as in the community where he resides. For several years he served as highway commissioner and since 1896 has filled the position of supervisor. He is a valued member of the Masonic, Royal Arcanum and Forester fraternities, and in his political affiliations is a Democrat.

#### MOSES FRANK BENJAMIN.

Moses Frank Benjamin, one of the most prominent and esteemed citizens of Riverhead of his times, and for forty years a representa-

tive member of its business community, was born in Coram, Long Island, August 6, 1830, and died in Riverhead, September 8, 1899. Through both his parents he was descended from old Long Island families.

Mr. Benjamin's early life was spent at Hempstead in the present county of Nassau. He removed to Riverhead in 1857 and engaged in the pharmacy business with the late Dr. R. H. Benjamin at the location now occupied by Elton's store on Main street. Disposing of his interest in this business to his father, he established, in 1861, the drug house of M. F. Benjamin, which he conducted until his death and which has since been continued by his sons. Mr. Benjamin enjoyed substantial success in his business career, which was especially characterized by integrity and conscientiousness. In all the relations of life he sustained a reputation for the strictest qualities of honesty, fairness and regard for the rights and interests of others, and his name is held in honored remembrance by the people of Riverhead.

He was one of the charter members of the board of trustees of Riverhead Savings Bank (organized in 1872). He was a leading member of the Methodist Episcopal church of Riverhead, and for many years served as its treasurer and as one of its trustees.

Mr. Benjamin married, in 1860, Helen Frances Aldrich, of Riverhead. He is survived by his widow and four children, Thaddeus N. and Mark De Witt Benjamin, his successors in business in Riverhead; Dr. F. Everett Benjamin, a prominent physician of Shelter Island; and Miss Eugenia Benjamin.

#### THOMAS OSBORN, M. D.

Thomas Osborn, M. D., of Riverhead (born in 1779, died in 1849), was one of the representative men of his times in Suffolk county—a medical practitioner for nearly fifty years, and a citizen of usefulness, enterprise and high repute. He came from one of the oldest families of Suffolk county, where indeed all of his paternal ancestors since the first appearance of the family in this country lived and died. His emigrant ancestors was Thomas Osborn, who came from Maidstone, England, about 1640, and (it is supposed) first settled in the New England colonies, removing from New Haven to East Hampton, this county. He was a tanner by occupation.

The father of Dr. Thomas Osborn was Daniel Osborne (born in Cutchogue, Suffolk coun-

ty). He was a lawyer, represented Suffolk county in the assembly at Albany, and was an ardent patriot in the war of the Revolution. On one occasion during that struggle he suffered severe exposure while dealing out rations in inclement weather to a force of Continental soldiers; and as a consequence he contracted consumption, from the effects of which he died after eighteen years of decline. He had seven sons<sup>1</sup>.

Dr. Thomas Osborn was born in Cutchogue in 1779. He received his education in the Clinton Academy, East Hampton, being a student there at the time when Dr. Lyman Beecher was preaching in that place. After leaving the Academy he qualified himself for the medical profession, engaging in practice in Riverhead about 1800. Enjoying a high reputation for professional ability, his services were in constant request throughout an extensive section of country. This imposed duties upon him which in those early days were most arduous, and of which it is difficult to form any adequate conception at the present time. Yet he continued in active practice until his death, which occurred at the advanced age of seventy. His name is held in honored remembrance by the medical profession of Suffolk county.

Dr. Osborn built the substantial residence at the intersection of Main street and Osborn avenue which is now the home of his daughter, Mrs. Stone.

Aside from his professional calling, he was a man of much public spirit and of active enterprise. He was largely interested in the buying and selling of woodlands on Long Island, and from the record of his transactions it has been estimated that during his life the titles to some forty thousand acres of forest land passed through his hands.

He married Elizabeth Jagger, and had two sons and three daughters: (1) Rev. T. Gilbert Osborn, who was graduated from Wesleyan University in 1840, studied law but did not qualify for the bar, entered the ministry as a preacher of the New York (Methodist Episcopal) conference, held pastoral charges at various times in Suffolk county, New York City, Brooklyn and elsewhere in this state, as also in Connecticut, and served as presiding elder of the Bridgeport (Conn.) district and the Long Isl-

and South district, dying at Norwalk, Connecticut, in 1888. (2) Daniel Harrison Osborn (also deceased), who was a substantial farmer and prominent citizen of Suffolk county, holding the offices of deputy sheriff, sheriff and commissioner of highways. (3) Mary Elizabeth Osborn, died young. (4) Helen Hull Osborn, married Professor Charles Stewart Stone (whose biographical sketch follows). (5) Delia Hamilton Osborn, married William L. Bidwell (both of whom are now living in Connecticut).

### J. HENRY PERKINS.

(By Rev. William I. Chalmers.)

Among the prominent, well known and influential citizens of Suffolk county no name is more justly honored or more suggestive of pleasant memories than that of J. Henry Perkins. By his manly character and noble spirit, and by his natural leadership and geniality of disposition, he commanded an influence which was as far-reaching in its exercise as it was potent in its strength. Uniting a well developed and strongly knit frame with a sound mind admirably balanced and broad in its grasp, and with a big heart full of kindness and good cheer, he left his impress upon everything in which he engaged and will be remembered as one of the truly representative and eminently useful men of his times in his community and in Suffolk county.

Born in Riverhead, living there all his life, and dying in his native village, he was a true son of Riverhead.

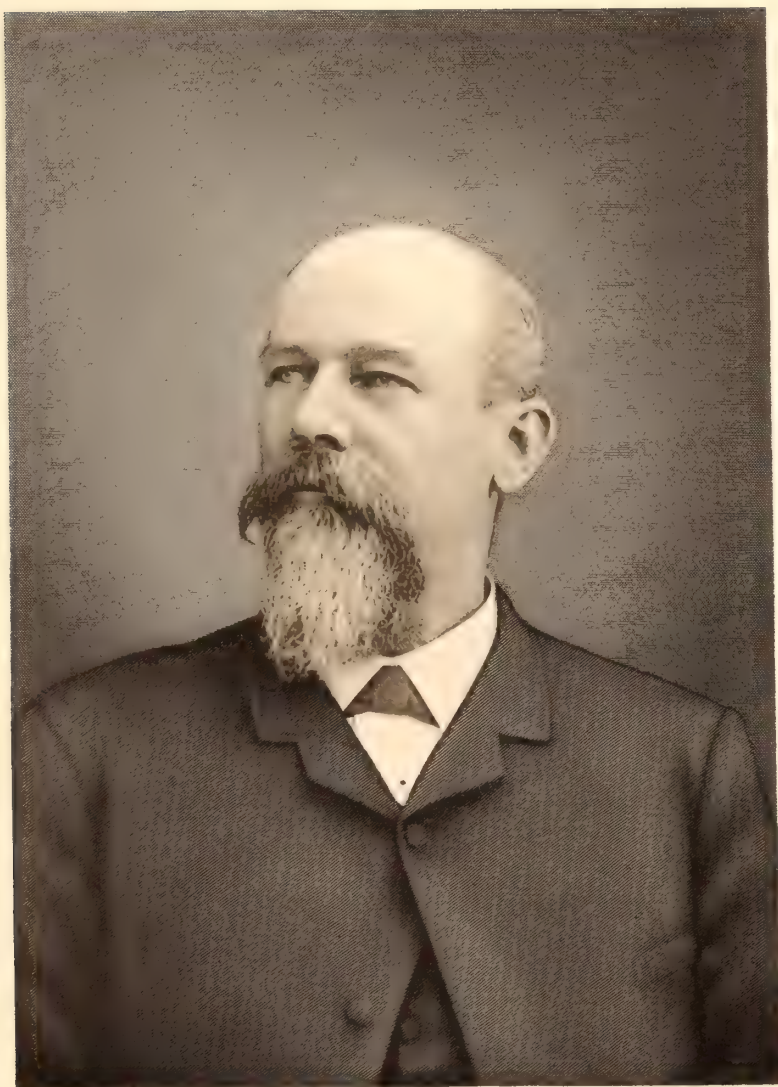
J. Henry Perkins was born April 8, 1839, the son of John and Marion (Velsor) Perkins. His father was of English and his mother of Dutch stock. The father settled in Riverhead in the days of its smallness, and the son lived to see its present prosperous size and importance. He received an excellent education in the common schools and at the Franklinville Academy, which has numbered among its students many who have attained prominence. His best education, however, was in the school of experience and practical common sense.

In May, 1861, he married Eliza M. Skidmore, a woman whose sweet spirit and congenial nature gave the companionship and happiness to the home life needed by a man so actively engaged in business and practical life.

Mr. Perkins was closely identified with the business and institutional interests of Riverhead. The firm name of J. R., J. H. Perkins & Company became known throughout Suf-

<sup>1</sup> One of his sons (a brother of Dr. Thomas Osborn) was Hull Osborn, a lawyer, surveyor and prominent citizen of Suffolk county. He served as county clerk (1810) and surveyed the divisional line between the towns of Riverhead and Brookhaven.





*Henry Rustin*









*Rev. H. Edwards*

folk county and far beyond its limits. His methods in business, his integrity and personal character had quite as much to do with the success and popularity of the firm as the quality of its merchandise or the recognition of its financial strength.

The true and manly man cannot shut himself up to his place of business and home. It was most natural, therefore, that Mr. Perkins' name should be found among those prominent in promoting the welfare of the village. He was a trustee of the Riverhead Savings Bank, and had interest in the Riverhead Electric Light Company and the Riverhead Water Works. His place in the Riverhead Village Improvement Society was one of usefulness and practical value to his fellow workers. He was a member of Riverhead Council, No. 1260, Royal Arcanum, and a member of Washington Engine Company No. 2 of the Riverhead fire department. A man of Mr. Perkins' breadth soon reaches beyond his home place and others recognize his worth and demand a share of his services. Accordingly we find him engaged in enterprises and interests of various kinds outside his native town. He was interested in the Suffolk County Ice Company, and was a director of the Westport, Connecticut, Sanitarium, the Brunswick Home, the New-point Land Company, the Electric Light Company and Water Works at Amityville, Long Island, and the Mecox Land Improvement Company. He was active in the Suffolk County Agricultural Society, a generous member of the Suffolk County Historical Society, and one of the organizers of the Mutual Benefit Association of Suffolk County. In his political relations Mr. Perkins was an earnest Republican, and by talent and natural fitness became a leader of his party in town and county. He was elected sheriff in 1870 and served the term of three years. In 1881 he was chosen county treasurer, and again in 1884, 1887 and 1890, serving for a continuous period of twelve years.

Mr. Perkins was a prominent and devoted Mason. Joining Riverhead Lodge, No. 645, soon after its institution in 1867, and called to preside over it as one of its earlier masters, he never ceased to give to its interests all that his time, position and gifts permitted, endearing himself to it in an esteem that called more than a hundred members together at his funeral, which at his request was conducted according to the ritual of the fraternity. He was a member of Sithra Chapter, No. 216,

Royal Arch Masons, meeting in Greenport, Long Island.

Mr. Perkins died suddenly on the evening of January 29, 1902. His loss was felt as a bereavement by the entire community. The funeral was one of the largest ever known in the village, and the presence of people of all classes, religious creeds, political faiths, ages and varied conditions of life was a touching demonstration of the popular hold he had on the hearts of all who knew him. His death called forth many expressions of praise and tributes of respect from the press of Suffolk county and from the different institutions and organizations in which he had part, all testifying in various ways the same estimate of his unique position among his fellow citizens by reason of his high character, his noble personality and his genial worth.

He is survived by his widow and two children—John H., a well known citizen of Riverhead, and Mary G., wife of William M. Litchard, of Riverhead.

#### LEWIS A. EDWARDS.

Lewis A. Edwards, one of the most notable men of his times in Suffolk county, senator from the first district and an honored and useful citizen of Orient, was born on Gardiner's Island, June 18, 1811, and died at his home in Orient, June 3, 1879. At the time of his birth and for some years subsequently his father was superintendent of the Gardiner estate on Gardiner's Island, and there his early years were spent. The family later removed near Port Jefferson, Long Island. At the age of fifteen, having an ambition to engage in mercantile pursuits, he went to New York City, and soon afterward obtained employment with the Messrs. Hitchcock, wholesale grocers, at Peck Slip and South street. With this firm he continued until attaining his majority, when he accepted an advantageous offer made to him by Michael Sandford, a gentleman of wealth, who was largely interested in wharf property on leases from the city, and in the construction, repairing and renting of piers and docks. As the assistant of Mr. Sandford he displayed such qualities of personal fidelity and business capacity that upon the death of that gentleman, some three years later, his large estate was put into the charge of Mr. Edwards for direction and management. The responsibilities thus assumed engaged his exclusive attention for a number of years. He then (1847) embarked in business for himself in con-



nection with New York City wharf property, which he prosecuted very successfully until 1853.

Having acquired a competency, and desiring to make his permanent home in the country, Mr. Edwards retired from active business life in that year, and, coming to Orient, built a handsome house, at that time and for many years the finest residence in the village. One of his objects in this was to devote his personal care to the comfort of his aged parents, who became occupants of his home and continued to live with him during their remaining years.

To Mr. Edwards is due the organization of an important industrial enterprise at Orient. In 1862, in conjunction with Brooklyn capitalists, he established the Atlantic Oil and Guano Factory at Long Beach, personally superintending the construction of its works. This enterprise became highly successful, giving employment to many men.

As a citizen of Orient for a period of twenty-six years, Mr. Edwards at all times took a cordial interest in the local concerns of the community. He was an active member of the Congregational church and one of its most generous supporters, was one of the founders of the Orient Literary Association, and enjoyed the peculiar esteem of the people for his high character and noble personality.

Although not a politician in the common understanding of the term, he had a strong appreciation of the obligations of the citizen in political matters, and left a record of most honorable and conscientious public service. In 1867 he was nominated and elected to the state senate from the first senatorial district, his service in that body covering the years 1868 and 1869. "It was the period," says Rev. Epher Whitaker, D. D., of Southold, "when William M. Tweed was a member of the senate and used his position, arts, means and measures for the corruption of all he could reach. He did this with the greatest freedom and success. But he was afterward constrained most painfully to make confession, and he declared that Mr. Edwards was one of the few whom he never dared even to approach. Mr. Edwards did not consider this testimony, in view of its source, as worth much in comparison with a life of integrity, controlled and guided by high Christian principles, but it points, like ten thousand other facts, to the purity and nobleness of his principles and conduct."

Another friend, the late Captain E. S. Rackett, of Orient, has paid him the following tribute: "Inheriting from his Puritan ancestors a strong

sense of justice, he was almost severe in his integrity and fidelity to principle. Honest in and loyal to his convictions himself, whether religious or political, he cheerfully accorded to those who differed from him the same honesty. I knew him in adversity and in prosperity, and while the one could not crush the energy and business tact natural to him, the other failed to exalt him in his own estimation, as is too often the case with men of weaker minds. Virtue and intelligence was the rule by which he measured alike the rich and poor. His demeanor was dignified, yet affable. The kindness of his heart shone out in acts of charity, generosity and hospitality."

Mr. Edwards is survived by his widow, Emma J., who still makes her home in Orient. Mrs. Edwards is a daughter of Rev. Daniel Beers (deceased), for many years a prominent clergyman of the Presbyterian church on Long Island.

REV. DANIEL BEERS was born at Fairfield, Connecticut, January 24, 1787, and died at Orient, Long Island, June 24, 1863. At an early age he removed to the state of New York, where he pursued ministerial studies under several clergymen of the Presbyterian denomination, notably the Rev. Seth Williston, D. D., of Durham, Greene county, New York. He was licensed to preach in 1812, and in 1813 was called to the pastorate of a church at Lexington (now Jewett), New York, where he continued with excellent success for seven years. He then served a pastorate of ten years at Cairo, New York, near the foot of the Catskill mountains. Here, in addition to his ministerial services, he distinguished himself by his outspoken advocacy of the cause of temperance reform, in the face of a public sentiment unprepared for radical opinions on that subject. At that time the temperance movement had not been inaugurated, and it may truly be said that Mr. Beers was one of the earliest pioneers of an agitation destined to rank among the most striking moral propaganda of the nineteenth century. Being much impressed, by observation and reflection, with the evil consequences of the legalized liquor traffic, he gathered a collection of facts demonstrating these consequences, and at a session of the county court delivered a powerful address, in which he proposed measures for the restriction of the drink business. Although his views were at first received with little favor, and indeed he had difficulty in inducing the Presbytery to sustain him in his course, his efforts in the cause of temperance bore good fruit, and before the conclusion of his pastorate at Cairo he had



the satisfaction of witnessing a wholesome change both in public conditions and in the state of popular feeling.

Resigning his charge at Cairo, he next served a brief pastorate at Madison, New Jersey. In April, 1830, he was received into the Presbytery of Long Island, and in June of that year he was installed as pastor at Southampton, where he remained for five years, the membership of the church being more than doubled during his ministry. From December 3, 1835, until January 31, 1839, he had pastoral charge of the Presbyterian church at Greenport, and it was mainly through his efforts that the congregation built and paid for its new church edifice on the most eligible site in the village. Subsequently he was for some time financial agent on Long Island for the Union Theological Seminary of New York. Removing to the village of Orient, he became pastor of the church there, in which relation he continued until his retirement, in 1860, from the active ministry.

Mr. Beers was the author of the brief and admirable Confession of Faith adopted and used by all the Presbyterian churches of Long Island.

He married, June 6, 1813, Sophia Newel. Nine children were born to them, of whom all are now deceased but the youngest, Emma J., widow of the late Hon. Lewis A. Edwards, of Orient.

#### GEORGE WHITFIELD HALLOCK.

George Whitfield Hallock, of Orient, one of the most successful farm gardeners of Long Island and a representative and highly esteemed citizen, was born on the 20th of February, 1824, in what was then known as the Middle District of the town of Southold, now Franklinville, his parents being Ezra and Lydia Emily (Young) Hallock. In his paternal line he is a descendant of Peter Hallock, one of the original Southold settlers (1640). The family was for several generations resident near Mattituck. Through his mother, who was a daughter of Thomas Young and a granddaughter of Israel Young (familiarily known as "Schoolmaster" Young), Mr. Hallock also descends from early Suffolk county ancestry.

Ezra Hallock (born in 1797), the father of Mr. George W. Hallock, was in early life a carpenter, subsequently devoting himself to farming. He was a man of strong religious character, a member first of the Presbyterian and subsequently of the Congregational church, in both of which denominations he served as deacon. Entertaining positive convictions on all subjects, he became an earnest supporter of the movement for the aboli-

tion of slavery, and throughout the continuance of the agitation was one of its most active promoters in his locality. He also took a deep interest in educational matters, and it was largely due to his efforts that the Franklinville Academy was established (1830). His death occurred on the 21st of December, 1882. Six children were born to him: George Whitfield; Esther Perkins, wife of Dr. M. H. Hudson, of Algona, Iowa; Ezra Young, who died in Oregon, leaving a wife and three daughters; Lydia Emily, widow of Lewis Monroe Young; Rev. Dr. Joseph Newton, editor and proprietor of the "Christian Work" of New York City; and Ellen Beecher, wife of John H. Young, of Orient.

George Whitfield Hallock received a district school education, later attending the Franklinville Academy. At the age of twenty-one he engaged in teaching, continuing at this occupation during the winter months for a period of ten years. At the age of twenty-three he visited the western states, but returned the next year, deciding to make his permanent home on Long Island. Reared to agricultural pursuits, Mr. Hallock has always been a farmer, his employment as a teacher in early life having been followed only as a means of advantageous and congenial occupation during the dull season on the farm. As the oldest of the family he remained on the home farm, in time assuming its active management. In 1872, deciding to embark in market gardening on a considerable scale, he bought the property at Orient where he has since resided, now consisting of some seventy-eight cultivated acres. This land he at once subjected to the most thorough preparation for scientific farming, and during the thirty years of his proprietorship every part of it has been improved to the highest yielding capacity. The dwelling, built by Mr. Hallock, is one of the representative residences of Orient. The farm buildings are models of construction and arrangement, and a private telegraph and telephone system communicates with every portion of the estate. The property has ample water frontage, and shipping facilities are afforded by a private dock, steamer and tug. Mr. Hallock has always been assisted in the conduct of the property by his son, Lucius Henry Hallock, and the farm operations, as well as all the extensive business, are transacted under the firm name of G. W. Hallock & Son.

The following figures of the quantities of produce raised on the Hallock farm are from the government crop report for 1900. They are fairly representative of the annual production.

Early cabbage .....	4,700 bbls.
Early potatoes, marketable .....	9,600 bu.
Early potatoes, culls .....	1,200 bu.
Onions from sets .....	3,540 bu.
Cucumbers .....	1,550 bbls.
Hubbard squash .....	915 bbls.
Carrots .....	17,000 bu.
Onions from seed .....	8,000 bu.
Late potatoes .....	825 bu.
Corn in ears .....	1,300 bu.
Onion sets .....	75 bu.
Onion seed .....	250 lbs.
Carrot seed .....	100 lbs.
Apples picked .....	100 bbis.

Mr. Hallock's political affiliations are with the Prohibition party, and he is one of the representative men of that organization in the state of New York. He has at various times been a candidate on the Prohibition ticket for the offices of lieutenant governor, state senator and supervisor of the town of Southold. While living at Franklinville he served the public in the position of overseer of the poor for the town of Riverhead. At the age of nineteen he united with the Congregational church, of which he is still a member. He was for several years deacon of the church at Northville, and for fifteen years superintendent of its Sunday-school.

He married, December 24, 1848, at Northville, Hannah Jane, daughter of Deacon James Terry. Four children have been born of this union, of whom two survive: Lucius Henry and Jessie Eveline, wife of Frank L. Young, of Orient. Mr. and Mrs. Young have two children, Florence and George Leroy.

Lucius Henry Hallock, only surviving son of George W. Hallock, was born at Franklinville, this county, April 16, 1853. At the age of seventeen he was apprenticed to the carpenter's trade, but upon the removal of his father to Orient he became associated with him in the important operations there begun, an association which has continued to the present time. He is a prominent citizen of Orient, a member of the Methodist church, and has served for a number of years as school trustee for his district. He married, January 3, 1882, Mary Emma, daughter of Henry King (now deceased), of Orient. To them have been born four children: Ellis Henry, Grace Eveline, Walter Royal and George Whitfield.

October 8, 1902, Mr. George W. Hallock contracted a second marriage with Miss Lucilla Bloomfield Warner, daughter of Nathaniel and Betsey Warner, of Aquebogue, Long Island.

## ELIJAH SMITH.

Elijah Smith, during a long and active life one of the most prominent citizens of what is now Nassau county, Long Island, New York, was among those who contributed most usefully to the development of that region.

He was descended from John (Rock) Smith, the first of the family to come from England to Long Island. The family was conspicuous in the earliest colonial times, and Jonathan Smith, son of John (Rock) Smith, received from Governor Fletcher a commission as lieutenant in the British army. Mrs. Delia Smith, widow of Elijah Smith, yet cherishes as a precious heirloom, a commission issued to Major Smith by the Earl of Belmont, in 1698, and another issued to a later descendant by Governor DeWitt Clinton. Elijah Smith traces his descent from the original colonist through Jonathan Smith, Jonathan Smith, Jr., Joseph, and his own father, William Smith. William Smith was a man of great integrity, a farmer by occupation, and a large land owner.

Elijah Smith, born February 10, 1829, at Freeport, engaged in the same calling as did his father, and with the same taste for the breeding of fine horses. He was one of the organizers of the Nassau County Agricultural Society, and was among the most active of its members in advancing its purposes, so highly conducive to the improvement of the county and its tributary region in agricultural concerns, and in the improvement of all classes of domestic animals. Many prizes were awarded him for the superior horses which he exhibited, and he was the owner of a silver cup awarded to his father for a horse exhibited as early as 1859. Mr. Smith was a Presbyterian in religion, and was active in furthering the spiritual and material interests of his church. He died July 21, 1893.

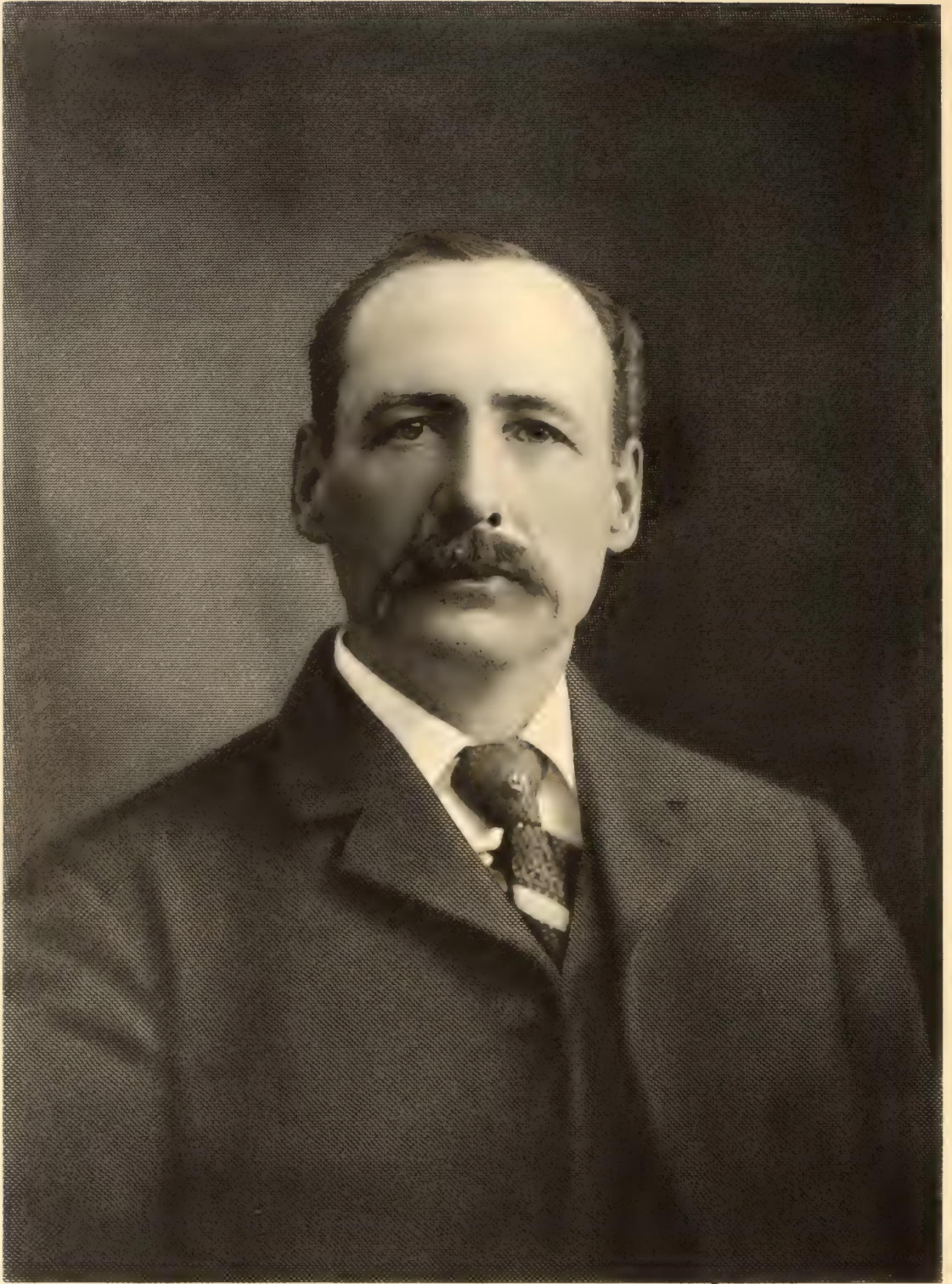
Elijah Smith was married to Miss Delia Fish, a daughter of William Fish, May 21, 1858. Two children were born of the marriage, Charles C. and Harry B. Smith, and they were the seventh generation born in the same house.

## CHARLES STEWART STONE.

Charles Stewart Stone was born in Kennebunkport, Maine, February 4, 1815, and died in New York City, January 11, 1889. He was descended from an old Maine family, his parents being Captain Abner and Mary (Towne) Stone. He was educated at the Amherst Preparatory school and Yale College, being graduated from







*George M. Hewlett*





*Whitehead J. H. Hewlett*





the latter institution in 1842. He then engaged in teaching, ultimately devoting himself to scientific instruction, in which he was eminently successful. For eight years he was a teacher in the Polytechnic Institute of Brooklyn. From there he went to Cooper Union, New York City, where, as professor of chemistry, natural philosophy and geology, he continued for twenty-eight years—the remainder of his life. Professor Stone was an indefatigable collector of specimens, and in this work traveled extensively. His valuable cabinet of minerals, comprising some five thousand specimens, is now the property of Cooper Union.

For many years he resided in Riverhead during the summer season. He married, first, Catherine Dickens (of English parentage); and second, Helen Hull Osborn, daughter of the late Dr. Thomas Osborn of Riverhead, who survives him. Professor Stone left one child, Catherine Dickens Stone, who married Dr. Arthur J. Connell (now deceased). The widow of Professor Stone and his daughter reside together in the Osborn homestead in Riverhead.

#### GEORGE MOTT HEWLETT.

George Mott Hewlett, an enterprising farmer and business man, residing at Merrick, Nassau county, and active in the support of educational and religious institutions in that place, was born on the farm which he now occupies, December 31, 1856. His parents were Whitehead H. and Mary E. (Clowes) Hewlett. The father, who was descended from that Hewlett who came to Long Island from England in 1640, was born in Rockaway, in 1816. He resided there until 1846, when he removed to the old Hewlett homestead at Merrick, the home having been erected in revolutionary days, and the tract upon which it was located being a part of that upon which the founder of the family located in colonial times. The old homestead is now the residence of his brother, George T. Hewlett, a sketch of whom appears elsewhere in this work. Whitehead H. Hewlett was an Episcopalian in religion, and a vestryman in his local church. October 15, 1845, he was married to Miss Mary E., daughter of John and Sarah (Hewlett) Clowes, highly respected people of Queens county. She was a devoted wife and mother, and an exemplary Christian, a member of the same church with her husband. She died March 19, 1892, and her husband died October 15, 1898. They were the parents of four children: Frances Moore and Julia Hart are deceased; Joseph Titus married Eleanora Hewlett,

and died December 27, 1891, leaving a son, Frederick Clowes Hewlett. George M. Hewlett alone survives.

The last named, subject of this sketch, was educated in the public school in the home neighborhood. On arriving at the age of manhood, he took upon himself the management of the paternal farm, and continues, in association with a partner, in the cultivation of two hundred and twelve acres of excellent agricultural land. He also carries on a retail hay and feed business. In all his relations, he is a model citizen, and is held in the highest esteem in his community. He attends the Presbyterian church of Freeport, and was a member of the board of school trustees.

March 1, 1893, Mr. Hewlett was married to Miss Emma Hewlett, daughter of George Hewlett, a worthy representative of another branch of the same illustrious family from which he traces his own descent.

#### JOSEPH M. BELFORD.

Joseph M. Belford, of Riverhead, lawyer, a prominent political leader, and ex-member of Congress, was born in Mifflintown, Juniata county, Pennsylvania, August 5, 1852, his parents being David N. A. and Anna M. (Wylie) Belford. On his father's side he is a great-great-grandson of Henry McCoum, who came from the north of Ireland about the middle of the eighteenth century, settled at Hopewell, New Jersey, and was a captain in the Revolution. Henry McCoum's son William removed from New Jersey to Pennsylvania, where he was the largest taxpayer of his time; his daughter Jane married Samuel Belford, grandfather of the subject of our sketch. David W. A. Belford, the father of Mr. Joseph M. Belford, was a native of Juniata county, Pennsylvania, where he was engaged in mercantile business and for many years served as justice of the peace. In his maternal line, Mr. Belford descends from Scotch ancestors, his mother being a sister of Bishop Isaac W. Wylie, of the Methodist Episcopal church.

Joseph M. Belford received his preparatory education at Dickinson Seminary, Williamsport, Pennsylvania, and was graduated from Dickinson College, Carlisle, Pennsylvania, in 1871. He then engaged in teaching and occupied the position of principal of various academic institutions until 1887, when he came to Riverhead as principal of the Riverhead Academy. Here he read law in the office of Timothy M. Griffing, and being admitted to the bar in the

fall of 1888 he resigned his principalship and engaged in the practice of his profession. He is now one of the leading members of the Suffolk county bar. Mr. Belford has been a prominent man in politics both on the stump and in the councils of his party almost from the beginning of his residence in Suffolk county, and holds a recognized position of leadership in the Republican party of eastern Long Island. In 1892 he was made secretary of the Republican county committee, and in 1895, was elected its chairman. In 1896 he was nominated by his party for representative in the Fifty-fifth Congress, was elected and served with credit in the first district. In 1892, he was united in marriage with Inez, daughter of ex-Senator Edward Hawkins, of Jamesport, and they have one child, Donald Hawkins Belford.

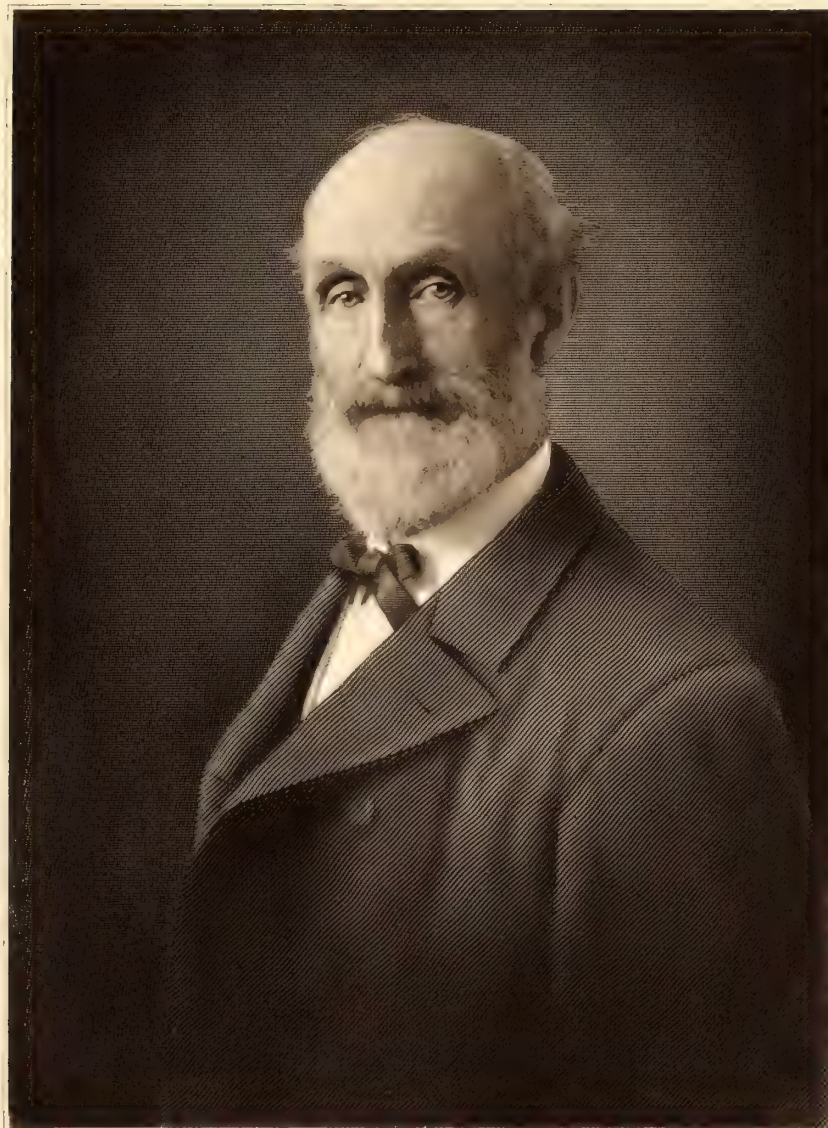
#### ALBERT JESSUP POST.

The "oldest inhabitant" cannot remember a time when the name of Post was not a familiar one on the Island, nor can the historian go so far back that he will not find this patronymic figuring in the records. This amounts substantially to saying that the Posts were identified with Long Island from its beginning as a settlement, and such a statement would be found to be historically true, as the family record goes back beyond the middle of the seventeenth century. As early as 1643 a grant of land was made through the English sovereign to Lieutenant Richard Post, in acknowledgement of services rendered his majesty's cause among the early settlers of the Island. Lieutenant Post, who was a native of Southampton, England, named the place of his location on Long Island after his home town, settled there permanently and ended his days amid the rude surroundings of his pioneer American home. From this original founder came a long line of descendants, some one of whom at each subsequent period was identified more or less with the affairs of Long Island. In the early part of the eighteenth century we find John, a direct descendant of the Richard above referred to, and Joseph, the son of John, and Stephen, the son of Joseph. Stephen Post married Phoebe Howell and became the father of a son named George, who was born at Southampton in 1786, and in early life entered upon a career which was destined to prove daring and dangerous. He spent thirty years of his life breasting the perils of wind and wave in the stormy waters of the south Atlantic, and during that time met with adventures sufficient to furnish material for many tales of the sea. Some of his

voyages extended over periods of from fifteen to seventeen months, and so strong was his existence that among the inhabitants of his native place he acquired the title of "father of whaling men." During his eighteen voyages as commander of different vessels he was so fortunate as never to lose a man by death or desertion, and his earnings were always large. Naturally he took a pride in his pedigree, and being anxious to preserve memorials of his ancestors he purchased in 1823, from his father-in-law, the old homestead that had been erected by one of his forefathers as early as 1685. In this ancient hall, redolent of recollections of "ye olden time," and surrounded by affectionate children and troops of friends, the retired sailor spent the evening of his life in comfort and repose. He first married Harriet, daughter of Major Zebulon Jessup. For his second wife Captain George Post married Elizabeth, daughter of Hunting and Parmelia (McKie) Jessup, members of one of the early families of Southampton. As the result of this union the family register records the following long list of children: William H., of California; Hunting J., of Mississippi; George, who died in California; Melantheon, who died when nine or ten years old; Nathan, a resident of San Francisco, California; Peter, a citizen of Illinois; Charles A., of California; George, of Missouri; Mary; Sarah; Elizabeth; and Albert J.

Albert Jessup Post, the oldest of Elizabeth's children, youngest of the above enumerated family, was born at Southampton, June 12, 1832, and represents the seventh generation of his name on Long Island. He was educated in the common schools and the Southampton Academy, and taught a term in the old North End schoolhouse during the winter of 1853-4. In 1858 he was elected town clerk and held that office four years. In April, 1861, he was elected town trustee, and has held that position ever since, a period of over forty-one years, without an intermission. Commencing with his election to that place in 1857, he served many years as commissioner of highways. He was elected assessor of 1894, and still retains that position, and also the presidency of the village, to which he was likewise elected in 1894. A notable feature of Mr. Post's career was his service as a member of the Volunteer Life Saving Company, under control of Captain Philetus Pierson, during which time he assisted in rescuing the crews of several shipwrecked vessels. When Horatio Seymour was governor of New York he commissioned Mr. Post second lieutenant of Company K, New York State Militia, under Colonel Alfred Wagstaff and Lieutenant Colonel



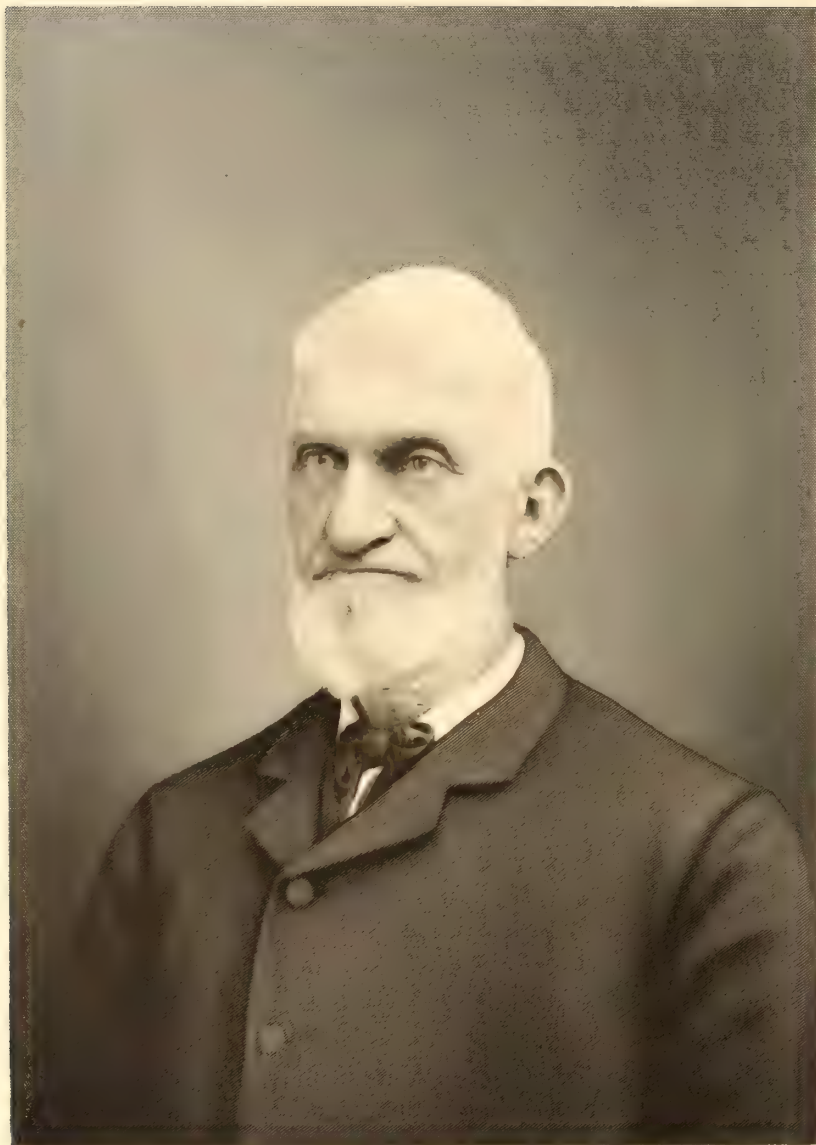


Herl-Post









*George G White*



John L. Gardiner. This list of honors, and especially the long tenures of the places conferred upon him, fully attest Mr. Post's popularity among his fellow citizens as well as his efficiency as a man of affairs. In truth, he has proven himself to be a worthy son of worthy sires, and no one of his long and honored line has more creditably upheld the family escutcheon. Mr. Post has been connected with the Republican party since its origin, and during all the stormy times of its career has lent an earnest and intelligent advocacy to its principles and policies. It is a matter of interest to be mentioned in conclusion that he still resides in the old homestead, known as the "Post House," where his birth occurred so many years ago and around which cluster so many endearing recollections of childhood. Recently he remodeled along new and improved lines the interior of these ancestral halls, with the result that this historic structure is now one of the handsomest and most commodious residences on Long Island. Though he has figured conspicuously in other lines, Mr. Post's main business has all along been connected with agriculture, and in that line he has achieved the success which always follows close application and good judgment.

#### GEORGE G. WHITE.

In the opinion of the writer, if there was ever a man in Southampton who could make his power and presence felt, wherever he went, that man was Captain George G. White.

Captain White was the seventh in the line of descent from John White, the first settler of the name. His father, George White, married Ruth, daughter of Jonah Howell. Their children were Mehitable, Stephen, George G.; Ann, who married Mr. Butler, of Michigan; and Mary, who married Judge Stephen Reeves, of Pontiac, Michigan.

It is stated that George White, Sr. was one of a company who in 1794, went from Southampton and founded the settlement of Palmyra, in Wayne county, New York. Becoming dissatisfied he returned home, walking the entire distance, which took him three weeks. The same journey may now be made in less than twenty-four hours. Captain George G. White was born January 28, 1819. Being naturally of an adventurous disposition, it is not strange that he shipped on board of a whale ship, as soon as he was old enough, and in that business and profession he went through every rank from cabin boy to captain. He made several voyages as mate and was afterward master of the ship "Timour" of Sag Harbor. The great excitement that followed the discovery of

gold in California led Captain White and a number of equally adventurous spirits to purchase the whale ship "Cadmus" (in which he had formerly sailed) and the new company started for California in the fall of 1849, and arrived the following spring. After moderate success in the "land of gold," he returned to Southampton, and after making two more voyages, purchased his father's homestead and began a new and more quiet life as a farmer.

Captain White was possessed of an abundant amount of courage, which comes from long exposure to danger in all its forms, and he was utterly unable to comprehend why any man should be afraid to attack a maddened sperm whale in mid ocean, or feel the slightest uneasiness in steering a boat through a raging sea. As an illustration of this may be mentioned the wreck of the French steamer "Alexander Lavalley" at Southampton, January 23, 1874. The vessel was wrecked in a furious storm. The crew of the life saving station were ready to launch the life boat, but the captain having been partially disabled, it was necessary to find some one to lead whom all were ready to follow. The sudden appearance of Captain White was a most decided relief in this emergency, and taking the steering oar, the boat was rushed through the raging sea and all of the crew of the vessel were rescued in safety. The captain with quixotic courage, or foolhardiness, refused to leave his ship, and this necessitated another trip with the life boat by Captain White and his crew, at greatest risk, at a later hour in the day. As a token of his regard and appreciation the captain of the "Alexander Lavalley" presented Captain White, a fine ship's spy glass with a suitable inscription.

The principal event of the later life of Captain White was his election as president of the board of town trustees of the town of Southampton. In the long and expensive law suit that followed an attempt to sell the bays and waters of the town, Captain White was the leading spirit, and it ended in a complete victory for the trustees. Another case deserves mention: The ancient burying ground in Southampton where rest the honored remains of our earliest settlers, had been encroached upon by private individuals, who even claimed a part of this hallowed ground. A suit commenced by Captain White, in which he had the full sympathy of the entire community, was decided in favor of the town by Hon. Jasper W. Gilbert, the referee, and his decision was unanimously sustained by the general term and the court of appeals.

In politics, Captain White was a Democrat,

and in this as in all other matters he did not fail to express his opinions in the plainest possible manner. He was a brave, courageous man, honest to the last degree, very accomodating and obliging to any who stood in need of his assistance, and the few faults he possessed were simply the excess of his virtues. He died lamented by the entire community, December 16, 1893.

Captain White married Elizabeth, daughter of Daniel and Mary Fordham. Their children are: Elizabeth, wife of James A. Hildreth; Frank T.; Gilbert H.; Anna H., wife of Charles A. Jagger; Dr. George R. and W. Seymour. The latter inherits the old homestead. His brother Frank T. White followed the sea for many years, and after some voyages as captain of a whaling ship, has retired to a more quite life in his native village.

Gilbert Howell White was born in Southampton March 19, 1860. He remained on his father's farm until the age of seventeen and then made a three years' voyage in a whaling vessel. Returning from this voyage, he became one of the crew of the United States life saving station at Southampton, and was one of its most skillful and efficient members for nine years. He then resigned, and commenced the business of gardening on an extensive scale and on "up to date" principles with well merited success. He has filled with credit the positions of chief of the fire department and member of the board of health and of the board of education. In 1892 he was married to Miss Agnes Jessup, daughter of Captain Franklin Jessup, of West Hampton, and has two children: Margaret and George G. White.

George R. White is a graduate of Cornell University, class of 1888, and also of the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York. He spent eighteen months as interne at the Seney Hospital in Brooklyn, and after a year spent in study in Paris and Vienna he entered upon the practice of his profession in New York. At the outbreak of the Spanish war he offered his services to the government, and was given the appointment of assistant surgeon with Colonel Torrey's Rough Riders. His regiment, however, was not one of those sent to Cuba, but spent the summer in camp at Tampa, Florida. After the close of the war Dr. White was sent by the government to Cuba as one of its surgeons. He resigned his post in the spring of 1899 and returned to his practice in New York, but later the same year again entered the government service as contract surgeon, and was sent to the Philippines. He remained there fifteen months, being stationed in the island of Luzon, and later in Samar, where he participated in field operations and witnessed

some severe engagements. After his final retirement from the army he located in Savannah, Georgia, where he has established a flourishing practice.

### JACOB SMITH.

The Smith family of Long Island, conspicuous for the useful part taken by its members in public affairs from the time of the earliest white occupation, is referred to in various parts of this work.

One of its most prominent representatives was William Clark Smith, born in Smithtown, in what is now Suffolk county, July 21, 1782. He was a native of that village, at once a farmer and a seafaring man, and eminently successful in both occupations. For several years he commanded a vessel sailing between Smithtown and New York City, and subsequently removed to Woodville, which possessed superior harbor advantages, but after some years was attracted to the south side of the island and removed his shipping interests to Islip, where he purchased a fine five-hundred-acre tract of land. He retained his interest in the merchant marine service and in wrecking operations until his death, when his heirs became possessed of a number of craft afloat and building. He was a man of strong character, and from time to time was called to occupy various important public positions. In early manhood he was married to Hannah, a daughter of Gersham Hawkins, of Islip, and they had three children: Hannah became the wife of Walter Smith, who met his death by drowning at sea; Levittie married William H. Buckingham, of Long Island; and Jacob is referred to at length hereafter. The mother of these children died May 10, 1811, and Captain Smith was married to Ency, a daughter of Nehemiah and Pure (Clark) Overton, of Coram, Long Island. By the latter marriage there were eight sons and one daughter: Eliza F., who became the wife of George Jayne; Huldah W., who died at the age of nine months; William C., who died at the age of sixty-nine years; Charles R., who is yet living, aged eighty-one years; Othniel C., who is living, at the age of seventy-eight years; Walter F., who is living, at the age of seventy-six years; John Roe, who is living, at the age of seventy-four years; and George W., deceased. The mother of these children died August 11, 1859.

Jacob Smith, of Sayville, youngest child of William C. and Hannah (Hawkins) Smith, was born at Smithtown, Long Island, April 27, 1811, and left motherless in less than a month after his birth. His youth was passed in labor upon the home farm, during which time he acquired





*Jacob Smith*  
11 4









George R. Borish.



such meagre education as was afforded by the poorly equipped schools of the day, but his native talent and observant habits enabled him to acquit himself creditably in all the affairs of life in which he came to be engaged during a long and active career. At the age of eighteen years he engaged in maritime pursuits, in which he was destined to remain for more than forty years. During this long period he followed all the channels of the Long Island sea trade, as man before the mast, and as master and owner. When nearly sixty years of age he retired to land pursuits, and purchased a farm of one hundred and seventy-five acres at Bayport, formerly the property of his father. After cultivating this tract for three years he disposed of it at a price doubling that which he paid for it and removed to Sayville, where he engaged in a mercantile and lumber business, in partnership with Charles Z. Gillett, then postmaster, for whom he acted as deputy, the post-office being maintained in their store building. After eighteen years Captain Smith retired from active connection with the business.

Captain Smith is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, which he has served in the capacity of trustee and steward, and, with his wife, has always aided liberally in the support of the church and of all philanthropic works in the community. In politics he was originally a Democrat, casting his first vote for Andrew Jackson, but when the Civil war began he gave his allegiance to the Republican party, with which he has since been identified. He was married November 22, 1834, to Miss Elizabeth, daughter of Reuben Edwards, and of this union were born two children: Elizabeth, who died in infancy, and Margaret Ann, who became the wife of Dr. George R. Brush, a sketch of whom will be found below.

Captain Smith died March 1, 1902, lacking a few days less than two months of having completed the ninety-second year of his age. Up almost to his last days he enjoyed good health and possession of all his mental faculties, happy in companionship with the wife of his youth and with their widowed daughter, Mrs. Brush. Their home is one of the most beautiful in the village of Sayville, and for years has been frequented by a large circle of friends who enjoyed association with this excellent family. An attractive feature of the Smith residence is the splendid library belonging to Mrs. Brush, which was collected in part by her talented husband, all the book marts of the world being put under tribute to satisfy his exacting taste in art, history, biography and science.

#### GEORGE RAWSON BRUSH, M. D.

While the medical profession has numbered among its members many men who have by their skill accomplished much for the alleviation of human suffering, perhaps but few men have been as successful in aiding the unfortunate and afflicted as has been Dr. George Rawson Brush. He served in the United States navy during the Civil war in the capacity of surgeon and continued in the naval service uninterruptedly until his death, which occurred November 29, 1894, at Colorado Springs, Colorado.

Dr. Brush was born at Smithtown, Suffolk county, Long Island, November 3, 1836, and was a son of Philetus Smith and Dorothea Ann (Brush) Brush, both of whom were descended from early Long Island families. He was of the eighth generation in line of descent from Thomas Brush, who was born about 1610, settled at Southold in 1653, and came from Southold to Huntington, where he died shortly after 1670, and left children, Thomas, John, Richard and Rebecca.

Richard Brush married, and among his children was Thomas, who had a son Nehemiah, who also married and had a son Nehemiah, who was the great-grandfather of our subject. Nehemiah (2) married and had a son Henry, who was the grandfather of our subject, and he married Charity Smith and had children, among whom was Philetus, who was the father of Dr. George R. Brush.

Of the numerous descendants of Thomas Brush, the first American ancestor of this family, Jesse Brush was an officer in the Revolution; his brother John was the General John Brush, who commanded the Dutchess county troops at the Harlem bridge in the war of 1812, and who was afterwards major general of the militia. Another brother, Colonel Henry Brush, was captain of Ohio volunteers in the war of 1812, and was on his way to Detroit with two hundred and thirty men, one hundred beef cattle and a quantity of provisions and the mail at the time General Hull surrendered, August 16, 1812. Captain Brush had arrived at the river Raisin, and was in imminent danger of falling into the hands of the Indians under Tecumseh, through the negligence of Hull to send reinforcements, when notified by a British officer with a flag of truce of Hull's surrender with his army, including his own command. He refused to accept the notice as authoritative and escaped with most of his stores to Ohio.

Dr. George Rawson Brush received his early education in the schools of Smithtown, and for

some time read medicine in the office of Dr. Morrell, of Huntington. When sixteen years of age he entered the seminary at Pennington, New Jersey, and after graduating entered the office of Dr. Lafayette Ranney, of New York City, under whose preceptorship he studied for some time, when he entered the College of Physicians and Surgeons, and graduated from that institution at the age of twenty-one years. He began the practice of his profession in the office of his preceptor, with whom he remained until his health became impaired. He then removed to Sayville, Long Island, where he successfully practiced until September 2, 1861, when he was appointed assistant surgeon in the United States navy, and rendered efficient service during the great Civil war. His promotion in the service was rapid. In April, 1865, he was made passed assistant surgeon; was promoted to the rank of surgeon February 10, 1872, and to medical inspector in November, 1889. During the Civil war Surgeon Brush served on the United States frigate "Potomac," 1861-4, during which time he saw much of the yellow fever epidemic at Pensacola, Florida. He was on duty on board the United States receiving ship "North Carolina," at New York, 1864-5; and on the United States steamship "Wateree," Pacific station, 1865-7. He was detailed to attend the wounded at Callao, Peru, after the bombardment of that city by the Spanish fleet May 2, 1866. His subsequent service was on board the United States steamship "Wampanoag," North Atlantic station, 1868; in the Naval Hospital at Norfolk, Virginia, 1868-9; on the United States steamships "Cyane," "Ossipee," "Pensacola," "Saranac" and "Onward," Pacific station, 1869-1872; at the Naval Academy, Annapolis, Maryland, and the United States Naval Rendezvous, New York City, 1873-4; and on the United States steamship "Saranac," North Pacific station, 1874-5. He was shipwrecked at Seymore Narrows, British Columbia, June 18, 1875. He was on duty at the Naval Hospital, Mare Island, California, 1875-6; on the United States flagship "Omaha," South Pacific station, 1876-8; on the United States receiving ship "Colorado," New York, 1879-81; on the United States steamship "Vandalia," North Atlantic, 1882-4; in the Naval Laboratory, Brooklyn, New York, 1884; on the United States receiving ship "Vermont," New York, 1885-8; on the United States steamship "Pensacola," Atlantic station; on the United States flagship "Omaha," Asiatic station, 1889-91, and at the Navy Yard, New York, 1892-94.

This summary indicates that Surgeon Brush had a wide experience and traveled extensively.

Being a diligent reader and lover of books, he collected many rare volumes during his travels and his library at Sayville is regarded as one of the finest in the county. He was prominent in Masonry, in which ancient order he had attained to the thirty-second degree, and was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. Having a most genial disposition and excellent social qualities, his literary accomplishments made him a charming addition to the most cultured circles.

He was married at Sayville, Long Island, March 12, 1864, to Miss Margaret A. Smith, daughter of Captain Jacob and Elizabeth (Edwards) Smith. Of this union was born one son, George Jacob, who died at the age of about eleven years.

#### J. H. BROWER BROWNING, M. D.

Successfully engaged in the practice of medicine in Smithtown, Long Island, and actively associated with the public affairs of the place as one of its leading and influential citizens, Dr. Browning is deserving of prominent mention in this volume. A gentleman of broad general culture and of comprehensive learning in the line of his profession, he is at once distinguished in the ranks of the medical fraternity and is popular with a large circle of friends.

John Hammell Brower Browning was born at No. 98 Livingston street, Brooklyn, on the 27th of October, 1857, and is descended from some of the oldest families of New England. His paternal ancestry may be traced back to William and Elizabeth (Morey) Browning, his great-grandparents, and his grandparents were Thomas and Amy (Prentice) Browning, both of whom were natives of Connecticut. Their son, Mason Backus Browning, the father of our subject, was born in North Stonington, Connecticut, and during the greater part of his business career engaged in merchandising. He married Miss Anne Brower, the wedding taking place at Spring Hill, Flushing, New York, June 7, 1855. His death occurred at Madison, New Jersey, January 8, 1865. His wife was born at No. 42 Pike street, New York City, March 18, 1835, and was a daughter of John Hammel and Anne Sophia (Duryee) Brower, the former a native of New York City and the latter of Brooklyn. His parents were Adolphus and Elizabeth (Baker) Brower, and she was a daughter of George and Mary (Sharpe) Duryee, the latter a daughter of Jacob Handrix Sharpe, the first judge of Kings county, New York, which position he filled in 1796. He died in 1817, and his por-



*J. H. Brown Browning M.D.*





trait, painted by Paradise, is still in possession of his descendants.

Dr. Browning, of this review, pursued his early education in Flushing Institute, at Flushing, Long Island, and later was a student in Grammar School No. 35, in New York City, where he was graduated in 1874. He afterward prepared for entrance into the School of Mines of Columbia College, under the direction of Professor Virginius Dabney, and in 1876 began the work of the chemical course. He is an associate member of the Alumni Society of the School of Mines. Later he entered the College of Physicians and Surgeons, of New York City, and was graduated in that institution with the class of 1882. In the meantime he spent the year 1880 abroad, traveling for pleasure and recreation and gaining the knowledge and culture which only travel can bring. After graduating in medicine he was for six months ambulance surgeon to the New York Hospital under appointment and then took the competitive examination for the appointment as associate resident physician to the New York City Insane Asylum on Long Island, where he remained from 1882 to 1883. He then entered the competitive examination for a position in St. Francis Hospital on Fifth street between avenues B and C, in New York City, was successful in securing his position and from 1883 until 1885 was house physician and surgeon to the hospital, and now holds its diploma. He then again went abroad, spending two years in travel, during which time he visited Norway, Sweden, the land of the czar and of the sultan, Persia, Greece and Syria, Arabia, Egypt and other parts of Africa, India, Ceylon, Siam, Burmah, the Malay peninsula, China, Japan and the western part of his own country. He viewed many points of antiquity and the places of modern historical interest and beauty, and in 1887 returned to his native land to again take up the practice of medicine.

Locating in New York City, Dr. Browning became associate professor to the chair of surgery in the New York Polyclinic, and in 1892 formed a business association with Dr. W. W. Van Valzah, of New York City, with whom he practiced until 1895, when, after a severe illness, he came to Smithtown to recuperate. Being pleased with the place and the people he decided to locate here, and although he does not engage actively in the practice of his profession his time does not hang heavily upon his hands, being largely occupied with public duties in connection with the administration of the town's affairs. He was elected justice of the peace of Smithtown, Suffolk county, in the spring of 1896, and the following year he

was nominated by the Democratic party for the office of coroner, but was defeated, the opposing party having a much greater strength in this locality. He received the Democratic nomination at the assembly convention held in October, 1899, as a candidate to represent the second assembly district in the state legislature, and though he failed of election he succeeded in greatly reducing the usual Republican majority, coming within six hundred votes of election. In the spring of 1901 he was renominated and elected on the Democratic ticket for a second term as justice of the peace of Smithtown, and is now serving in that capacity in a most acceptable manner, his administration being characterized by an "even-handed justice" which has won him "golden opinions." He is also serving as a member of the town board and the board of health and is president of the board of education of district No. 1 of the town of Smithtown. He has been a life-long Democrat, and since residing in Smithtown has been very earnest in his efforts to organize the party and increase its strength, his labors proving very effective in this regard.

On the 30th of April, 1888, in the First Presbyterian church, in Baltimore, Maryland, Dr. Browning was married by the Rev. Dr. Leftwich, D. D., to Fanny Lewis Reid, a daughter of Andrew Reid, of No. 15 Mount Vernon Place, Baltimore. Her mother bore the maiden name of Fanny Gwathmay, resided in Richmond, Virginia, and was a direct descendant of the Washington family. Mrs. Browning died of typhoid-pneumonia at their residence on Thirty-fourth street, near Park avenue, in New York City, in 1892. The Doctor is identified with several social, college and professional societies. He belongs to the Phi Gamma Delta, a college fraternity, is an associate member of the Society of the Alumni of the School of Mines of Columbia College, New York; a member of the Alumni Society of the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York City; a member of the Physicians' Mutual Aid Society of New York City; of the County Medical Society of the County of New York; a fellow of the American Geographical Society; a member of the Democratic county committee of Suffolk from 1896 until 1902 and of its executive committee; and also belongs to the Modern Woodmen of America. While residing in New York he attended the Presbyterian church at the corner of University Place and Tenth street, of which Dr. Robert Russell Booth, D. D., was pastor, and during the last ten years of his stay in the metropolis was an attendant on the services of the Brick church, on Fifth avenue and Thirty-seventh

streets, of which his brother-in-law, Dr. Henry Van Dyke, was pastor. He has always been a student and has ever been a great reader of history and fiction. The knowledge gained thereby, supplementing the knowledge gained through travel, has made Dr. Browning an extremely well informed man and renders him an agreeable and entertaining companion. Smithtown numbers him among her most valued residents, and in New York and on Long Island he has an extensive circle of friends.

#### TOPPING FAMILY.

The ancestor of this family was Captain Thomas Topping, who first appears as a resident of Wethersfield, but in 1639 was in Milford, Connecticut, and with his wife, Emma, joined the church in that place in 1640. He first appears in Southampton in 1650, and there is some evidence that for a short time previous he had been living in Hempstead. In January, 1690, he is mentioned as "Captain Thomas Topping, Gentleman of Southampton," and he was one of the most prominent and influential townsmen, while he remained here. In the latter part of his life he removed to Branford, Connecticut, and died there in 1687. His homestead in Southampton was the present homestead of Mr. Henry H. Post, and land adjoining. In 1662, he obtained a deed from the Indians for all that part of the town west of Canoe Place. The town, however, claimed the preemption right to purchase the land, and their claim was sustained by the governor. Captain Topping relinquished his claim, but the western part of the town, west of Beaver Dam, has always borne the name of "Topping's Purchase." Captain Topping's first wife Emma, was probably the mother of all his children. In 1666 he married Mary, daughter of Timothy Baldwin, of Milford. His third wife was Lydia, widow of John Wilford. Captain Topping left children, Elnathan, James, John, Thomas, Mary and Martha, wife of James Herrick. Of these sons, Thomas remained on the Southampton homestead. The others settled on the fertile lands at Sagaponack, where their descendants still remain. James Topping died in 1694, and an ancient tombstone tells us that "John Topping Justice of the Peace" died May 29, 1686, aged fifty years.

Captain Elnathan Topping was born in 1640, and died in 1705. He had wife Marv, and among other children, a son Stephen, born September 21, 1679, and died in 1746. He was the father of David Topping, born in 1716, and died December

16, 1796. His son, Matthew Topping, was born in 1753, and died September 9, 1837.

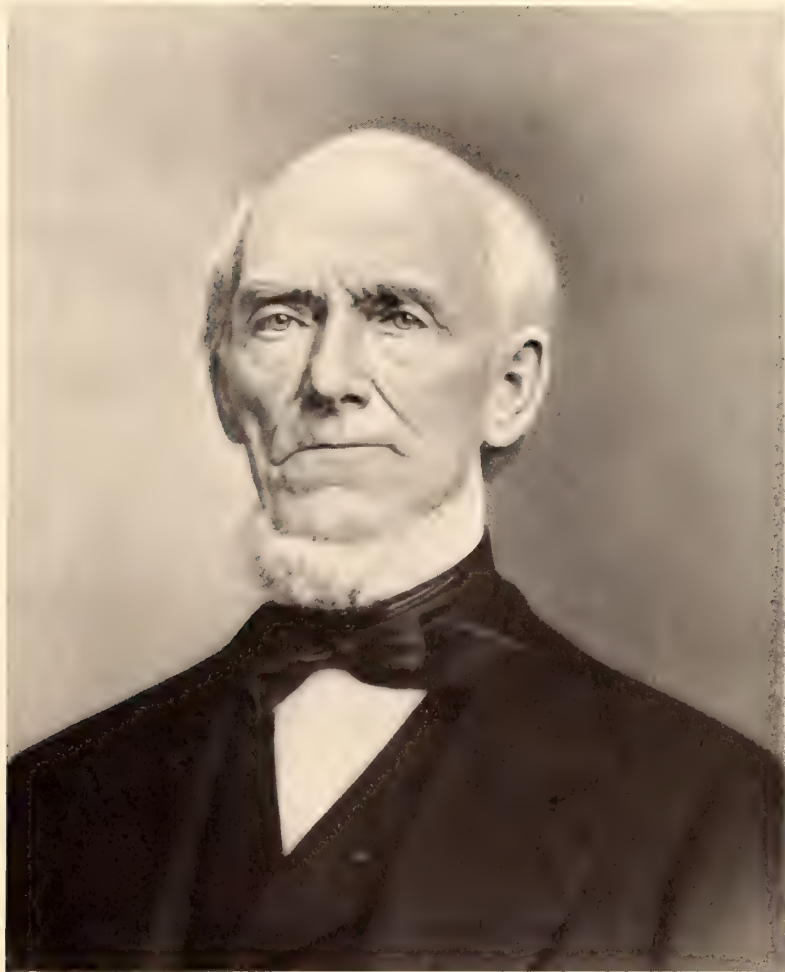
Matthew Topping had wife Jane, and children Smith S., Abraham, Joseph W. of Brookhaven, David, of Orange county, New York, Gardiner B., Eliphalet, of Ohio, and Nathaniel.

Dr. Nathaniel Topping was born on the old homestead at Sagaponack, November 7, 1790. At the age of nine years he went to live with his grandfather at Amagansett, and a few years later was apprenticed to learn the trade of a shoemaker. This not being suited to his taste, his evenings and all his spare time were spent in study, and by teaching school he was enabled to pursue the study of medicine under Dr. Valentine Mott. Upon being admitted to practice he returned to his native village, made his profession a life work and by his success won a high position among local practitioners. He was especially noted for his success in treatment of cases of tetanus. This disease, then quite common, was almost invariably fatal, and he was probably among the first to effect a cure. His knowledge and good judgment were fully recognized in other fields. He was elected justice of the peace, and in 1836 was member of the legislature for Suffolk county, and held an honorable position among his fellow legislators. For many years his time was occupied by his professional duties and the management of his farm. This continued until 1862, when he abandoned the practice of medicine, and lived in honorable retirement until the time of his death, which occurred in 1871. His loss to the community was deeply felt, and it was with feelings of no common respect and esteem that his friends and neighbors bore to their final home the remains of one who had been in all the relations of life a useful and honored man.

Dr. Topping married first Mary Halsey, daughter of Dr. Stephen Halsey. His second wife was Betsey M., daughter of Deacon David Hedges, by whom he had one son, Robert Emmett Topping. His third wife was Mary S., daughter of Abraham Topping, and their children are, DeWitt C., of Wisconsin, Melancthon H., Mary E., George Clarence, and Ellen, who married the late Dr. John C. Herick. Dr. Topping was married a fourth time to Anna, daughter of Colonel Isaac Welles, of Westfield, Massachusetts, who survived him.

Robert E. Topping, who was born in 1827, was one of the best known members of the legal fraternity in New York, and was a noted authority in real estate law. He was for many years one of the trustees for the Sag Harbor Savings Bank, investor of its funds and manager of its





*Nathaniel Topping*









Nat. W. Foster

mortgages and real estate. He married, first, Harriet P. Martin. After her decease, he married Mary Halsey Foster, daughter of Captain Selden Foster, a lady whose many excellencies it is a pleasure to record. He died, much lamented, April 11, 1891.

Melancthon Howell Topping enlisted as a soldier in the Civil war and rose to the rank of captain. He studied law and was admitted to the bar about 1866, and was engaged in practice with his brother until his death, which occurred in 1892.

DeWitt C. Topping engaged in mercantile pursuits with success and is now living in Wisconsin.

George Clarence Topping was born on the old Topping homestead, September 23, 1844. He attended the common schools of the neighborhood, and was his father's assistant on the farm. He completed his studies at Bridgehampton Academy. For fifteen years he was engaged in teaching, and was efficient as an instructor. Since the death of his father he has been the owner of the farm, which he has largely increased in size, and manages with success. Mr. Topping is a firm adherent of Democratic principles. For fifteen years he has been one of the justices of the peace of the town of Southampton being elected four times without opposition. In 1891 he was chosen justice of sessions. His rare good sense and judgment are held in high esteem by all who know him and "Squire Topping" is known throughout the town as a man whose advice it is best to follow. Mr. Topping married Miss Mary K. Mulford, a member of one of the oldest and most honored families of East Hampton and their children are Robert M., Nellie H., and Nathaniel H., all well known in the social life of the community.

#### NATHANIEL WOODHULL FOSTER.

Nathaniel Woodhull Foster, of Riverhead, president of the Suffolk County Historical Society and one of the most conspicuous, public spirited and esteemed citizens of the county, was born in the village of Riverhead, September 24, 1835. His parents were Herman Daggett and Fannie (Woodhull) Foster, through both of whom he descended from old and very notable Long Island families.

The genealogy of the Foster family is traceable in America, England, France and the Low Countries for some eleven centuries. Its progenitor was Anacher, who held the office of Grand Forester of Flanders in the early part of the ninth century, A. D., and

whose immediate descendants intermarried with the royal houses and noble families of Flanders, France and England. One of them, Sir Richard Forester, a brother-in-law of William the Conqueror, accompanied that prince on his invasion of England, was knighted for bravery on the field of Hastings (1066), and became the founder of the English family of Forester, or Foster. Eighteen generations of the family flourished in England from his time until the appearance of the name in America.

The emigrant ancestor of the Suffolk county Fosters was Christopher Foster, who was born in England in 1603 and with his wife Francis came to this country in 1635. He was made freeman at Boston in 1637, sixty acres of land being allotted to him. From Boston he removed in 1651 to what is now Southampton, this county. The family has ever since been residents in Suffolk county, a period of two and one-half centuries. Its members have for the most part been substantial farmers or business men, prominent and useful citizens of the various communities of the county. There is scarcely a family of note in the eastern half of Long Island with which the Fosters are not collaterally connected. Many of the name served with credit in the wars of the Revolution, of 1812 and of the Rebellion. His grandfather, Rufus Foster, who fought in the war of 1812, was for a time stationed at Sag Harbor.

Christopher Foster, the emigrant ancestor, had a son Thomas, who resided in Southampton. Thomas's son, Daniel, became the proprietor of an extensive tract of land, including the whole of Quogue Neck, a large part of which is still in the possession of his descendants. He built at Quogue, about 1750, a handsome homestead, which is one of the principal landmarks of that section; it is now the home of Mrs. Mary King Foster Dobson and her sister, Mrs. Lydia Halsey.

Herman Daggett Foster, the father of the subject of our sketch, was born on the Quogue homestead in 1792. He taught school in early life, and during the war of 1812 was in the military service, being stationed at Sag Harbor. Subsequently he was engaged in adventurous enterprises in the west, and for a time operated a flatboat on the Mississippi river. Returning to the east he embarked in mercantile business in New York City, which he discontinued in 1833, when he opened a general store in Riverhead, making that place

his permanent home. He retired from business about 1868, being succeeded by his son Nathaniel W. Foster and Orville B. Ackerly, who together organized the firm of Foster & Ackerly. He was a leading member of the Congregational church of Riverhead and in all ways one of the most influential and respected citizens of that community. He was twice married. By his first wife, Betsey Payne, daughter of Nathaniel and Peggy (Hallock) Woodhull, of Wading River, Suffolk county, he has had a son, Warren, who died at the age of twenty, and a daughter, Maria F., who married the late Judge J. H. Tuthill and is still living in Riverhead. The second wife of Herman D. Foster was Fannie Woodhull, a sister of his first wife, who was born at Wading River, this county, in 1808, and died at Riverhead in 1876. Nathaniel W. Foster, their only child, was born at Riverhead, September 24, 1835.

The Woodhulls from whom Nathaniel W. Foster descends in his maternal line, have always been among the prominent families of Long Island. The Woodhull pedigree is traceable to Walter Flanderus, who came from Normandy to England with William the Conqueror, and it also descends to two lines from Edward II. The first of the names in America was Richard Woodhull (born 1620), who left England previously to the restoration of Charles II on account of his antecedents, and became a settler at Jamaica, Long Island. His name is mentioned in the original deeds of that village as one of its first proprietors, but he soon afterward removed to Setauket, where he built the Woodhull homestead and where descendants of his still reside. He was one of the prominent public men of his times. Nathaniel W. Foster's Woodhull pedigree descends from Richard's third son, Josiah; this branch of the Woodhull family was resident at Wading River from a period antedating the Revolution. The noted and noble general Nathaniel Woodhull of the Revolution, who served as president of the provincial congress and was captured and put to death by the British near Jamaica, came from a collateral branch; he was a descendant in the fourth generation of Richard, the emigrant ancestor.

Nathaniel Woodhull Foster, received his early education in the schools of his native village, subsequently attending the Riverhead and Franklinville Academies. After completing his studies he entered his father's store in Riverhead, subsequently succeeding to the

conduct of the business in association with Mr. O. B. Ackerly. From the beginning of his business career Mr. Foster manifested qualities of energy and enterprise which soon secured for him a prominent standing in the community. In 1861, while still clerking for his father, he assumed the local agency at Riverhead of the Equitable Life Assurance Society, then in its infancy. Meeting with marked success in this undertaking, he was appointed general agent for Suffolk county in 1867 and three years later was given charge also of the Queens county agency. The management of the very large and important interests resulting from this connection obliged him to discontinue his mercantile business, from which he retired in 1874. He is still actively engaged in the insurance business in Riverhead, his firm being Nathaniel W. Foster & Son.

To Mr. Foster the county is indebted for the organization and successful conduct of one of its most important financial institutions, the Riverhead Savings Bank. This is one of the largest banks for savings in the state outside of the metropolis, having resources of more than \$3,500,000 and a surplus of more than \$365,000. He has been one of its trustees from the beginning and its president since 1891. He was also instrumental in organizing the Suffolk County National Bank, of which he has been a director since it was established.

The agricultural interests of Suffolk county are indebted to Mr. Foster for valuable and faithful services. He was elected secretary of the Suffolk County Agricultural Society in 1875, performing the duties of that position for a number of years. In 1885 he was persuaded to accept the presidency of the society, an office to which for a period of six years he devoted himself with his accustomed zeal and ability, introducing various new and attractive features in the annual fairs of the society and contributing much to promote wider appreciation of the resources and advantages of the county. He was the originator of the movement which finally resulted in the formation of the New York State Association of county agricultural societies, which was organized February 5, 1897, and he was elected its first vice president. The culmination of this conception has proved of great value and assistance to the local county societies throughout the state.

Mr. Foster took a leading part in the







Geo. W. Cook



*Frederick A. Lock*





founding of the Suffolk County Historical Society, which was organized in 1886 and incorporated and reorganized in 1892. He has always been indefatigable in promoting the welfare and efficiency of this society, in the presidency of which he succeeded his brother-in-law, the late Judge Tuthill. He is an authority of unquestionable reliability on matters of local history and the editor of this work gratefully acknowledges his obligations to him for much valuable information. He is a member and treasurer of the Long Island Bible Society and president of the Riverhead Cemetery Association, of which he was an organizer and trustee from its beginning. He has at all times given his most cordial co-operation to causes and movements for the betterment of moral and social conditions and at one time was president of the Village Improvement Society, in which he takes a great interest, and which has done good work through his direction and influence. In his political affiliations he is a Republican, warmly devoted to the interests of the party, but, having no taste for political life, he has invariably declined public office.

Mr. Foster's life has been a busy one; and while his career has been prosperous, it has always been on lines calculated to bring prosperity and happiness to others, and no fact is more heartily recognized throughout Suffolk county to-day than that.

In early life he was deeply interested in temperance work and was connected with nearly every temperance society of importance in village, county or state. For eleven years (1884-1895), he was president of the Riverhead Village Temperance Society. He was particularly interested in the Sons of Temperance, and in 1865, unexpectedly to himself, he was called to the head of the order in eastern New York.

Mr. Foster has traveled quite extensively, both in the United States and in Europe. He is a liberal supporter of the Congregational church where he has been a member since sixteen years of age, and has served as deacon since 1886. In 1889 he was chosen moderator of the Suffolk Association of Congregational churches and ministers, and was the first layman to fill that office.

Mr. Foster married Fannie, daughter of Sylvester Miller, of Wading River. Her father was supervisor of the town for many years and justice of the peace for many more. Mrs. Foster died in 1888, leav-

ing four children: Warren W., who was general secretary of the New York City committee for the reception of Admiral Dewey, and is now a justice of the court of general sessions in New York; Millicent F., who was educated at Wellesley College; Sylvester M., a graduate of Dartmouth and the secretary of the Suffolk County Agricultural Society for some years past, and now cashier of the Riverhead Bank; and Fannie Estelle, educated in Berlin. Herman D. died in infancy.

#### GEORGE WILLIAM COCKS.

George William Cocks, of Glen Cove, Nassau county, New York, traces his descent from James Cock, who first appears on public records (as far as yet discovered) in those of the town of Southold, Suffolk county, New York, in 1659, where he is named as having been the owner, previous to Thomas Mapes, of a lot on Town street, in the infant settlement. From whence he came or when he arrived in America has not yet been ascertained. There is the popular "three brothers" tradition, all of which may be true, but record evidence is lacking. There is also a tradition—current in some branches of the family—that the ancestor came from Wales, but the absence of distinctively Welsh names among the descendants tends to discredit it. Another tradition, probably more authentic, was to the effect "that the vessel on which James Cock and family came over encountered a great storm, in the midst of which a severe shock was felt, as of striking a rock, and the vessel sprang a leak, but the united and persistent prayers of the passengers so prevailed that the ship was brought to land at Bermuda, and on being 'hove out' it appeared that the side of the vessel had been penetrated by the weapon of a great sword-fish, which was broken off by the shock and remained imbedded in the planking."

The next appearance of James Cock upon public record was on October 6, 1659, with thirteen others, inhabitants of Cromwell's Bay, alias Setauket, on Long Island, in a petition to the general court at Hartford to be admitted and received under governmental jurisdiction of that colony. In 1661, had certain lots laid out to him at Setauket. In 1662, removed to Oyster Bay and buys house and lot of Captain John Dickinson. In 1669, had a grant from the Indians of a tract of land at Killingworth upon Matinecock, upon part of which some descendants of the sixth, seventh and eighth generations still abide. James Cock appears to have been a substantial citizen, having a good showing on the tax list, heading

sundry arbitrations, one of three commissioners to purchase from the Indians the remainder of Matinecock lands, and one of three overseers, who, with the constable, constituted the executive government of the town at the period. He died between July 23 and October 11, 1699. His wife, Sarah (family name unknown), died December 16, 1715; both probably interred in the Underhill burying ground, adjacent to their late residence. They had issue, as shown by the records of the Society of Friends in New York and vicinity, as follows: Mary, born January 1, 1655 (married, as third wife, John Bowne); Thomas, born October 15, 1658 (married Hester Williams); Martha, born September, 1661, died 1670; John, born January 22, 1666 (married, second, Dorothy Harcutt); Hannah, born August 5, 1669 (married James de la Plaine); Sarah, born September 20, 1672 (married Henry Franklin); James (2), born April 4, 1674 (married Hannah Feke); Henry, born April 1, 1678 (married Mary Feke); Martha, born April 13, 1680 (married Isaac Davis).

Mr. Cocks' direct descent in the male line is from James (2), James (1), of Pipingrock, in Matinecock, township of Oysterbay, born as above, died May 26, 1728, married, according to Friends' records, "at ye Meeting House at Flushing, December 1, 1698, to Hannah Feke (born October 6, 1675), daughter of John and Elizabeth Feke, all of Matinecock, &c." John Feke (as he wrote the name) was the son of Lieutenant Robert Feake, who came with the Winthrop expedition in 1630, and married Elizabeth Fones, niece of Governor John Winthrop and widow of his son Henry. John Feke's wife was daughter of Matthew and Mary Prior, of Killingworth, sometime also at Setauket, Long Island. They had issue, Sarah, Samuel (3), Joshua, Elizabeth, Josiah, Robert, Martha, Mary, Hannah, Jacob.

Samuel (3), of James (2), James (1), born at Pipingrock, July 20, 1702, died September 20, 1741, farmer and weaver, married Martha, daughter of Abraham and Mary (Hawkhurst) Alling, descended from Christopher Hawkhurst and Henry Reddocks, sometime of Warwick, Rhode Island. They had issue, Hannah, Samuel, Anne, Clark (4) and Penelope.

Clark (4), of Samuel (3), James (2), James (1), born October 14, 1738, at Buckram, now Locust Valley, in township of Oysterbay, died there March 29, 1822; tailor, farmer and merchant, in which last connection he suffered considerable loss from the depredations of whale-boatmen from the "main shore." Married at the Friends' meeting house, Chappaqua, New York, March 20, 1760, to Elizabeth (born April 7, 1743),

daughter of James and Elizabeth (Coles) Perce or Pierce, of Philipsburgh, New York. Through Elizabeth Coles descent is claimed from emigrant ancestors named Coles, Hawkhurst, Dickinson, Wright, Gorton, Howland and Tilley. They had issue, Freelove, Samuel (5) and Joshua.

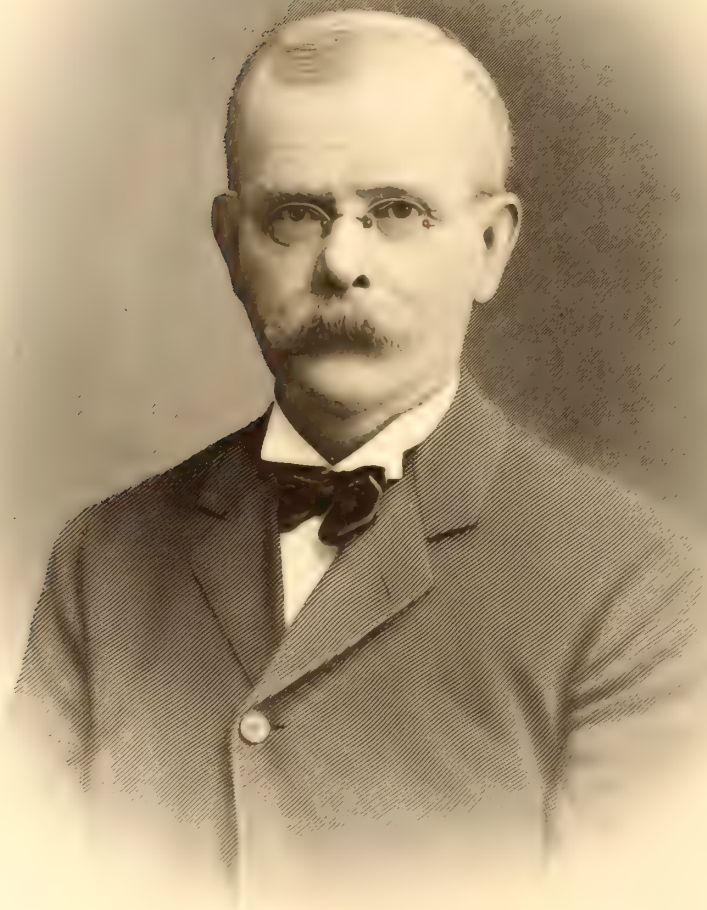
Samuel (5), of Clark (4), Samuel (3), James (2), James (1), was born at Buckram, June 28, 1765, died there August 5, 1855; merchant, farmer and mill owner. Married December 14, 1785, Elizabeth (born December 7, 1769), daughter of Daniel and Roseannah (Townsend) Cock. The Provincial Council Records, Vol. I, p. 495, show "A return of the Officers for a Militia Company in the District of Musquito Cove, dated June 13, 1776, to wit:—Daniel Cock, Captain; Robert Coles, First Lieutenant; William Frost, Second Lieutenant, and Wright Craft, Ensign." After the disastrous battle of Brooklyn, August 27, 1776, despairing of the final success of the patriot cause, Daniel Cock, with nearly thirteen hundred other citizens of Queens county, accepted the king's offer of pardon, etc., as made in the so-called "Howe Proclamation." Daniel (4) was son of James (3) and Deborah (Feke) Cock, grandson of John (2) and Dorothy (Harcutt) Cock and great-grandson of James (1). Roseannah, his wife, was daughter of William and Elizabeth (Cock) Townsend and granddaughter of Henry (2), youngest son of James (1) Cock, thus showing Mr. Cock's descent in three lines from the emigrant. Samuel and Elizabeth had issue, Loretta, Joshua, Clark (6), James, Deborah, Rosannah, Samuel and William Townsend.

Clark (6), of Samuel (5), Clark (4), Samuel (3), James (2), James (1), was born at Buckram, July 4, 1790, died at Glen Cove, Long Island, August 5, 1866; miller, farmer and merchant. Was drafted in the war of 1812, but excused because of his then occupation of miller. Together with his brother James constructed the first horse-hayrake known in these parts. Was married June 27, 1816, by the Rev. Marmaduke Earle, pastor of the Baptist church at Oyster Bay, to Catharine (born May 15, 1793, died August 28, 1875), daughter of Robert and Mary (Covert) Feeks; descended from Lieutenant Robert Feake and Teunis Janse Covert, of Bedford, Long Island. They had issue, Mary Elizabeth (married Isaac Townsend), Robert Feeks (died young) and George William.

George William (7), of Clark (6), Samuel (5), Clark (4), Samuel (3), James (2), James (1), born December 14, 1829, at Meadow Side (the home of his mother's family), near Matinecock (then), Queens county, Long Island, educated in the public schools of the period, mainly







*Portrait*

under that sterling educator, Lot Cornelius, from whom he also imbibed his Republicanism; has been farmer, merchant, clerk in state comptroller's office at Albany, clerk, assistant secretary and now secretary of the Glen Cove Mutual Insurance Company, secretary and historian of the Historical Society of the Town of Oyster Bay, honorary secretary and associate editor of the Underhill Society of America, member and on committee of research in the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, skilled genealogist and collaborator on sundry pedigrees and family histories contributed to serial and other publications, and expert authority on local ancient land titles and riparian rights. Married April 26, 1858, by Rev. Thomas Mallaby, to Matilda Katharine Townsend, who, besides her Townsend blood, claims descent from the following emigrant ancestors, viz: Seaman, Strickland, Titus, Mott, Billopp, Farmer, Willett, Lawrence, Delaval, Stillwell, Thorne, Hewlett, Washbourne Doughty, Hicks, Jackson and others. They had issue—Frances Seaman, married Isaac Richard Coles; and Robert Feeks Cox, married Frances Calmore Horsey.

#### JUDGE ROBERT SEABURY.

The student of history cannot carry his investigations far into the history of Long Island before he learns that the name of Seabury figures conspicuously on its pages, for representatives of the family have through many generations been closely connected with the material, intellectual and moral development of this portion of the state, and the Judge, as a worthy scion of his race, is the honored presiding officer in that body which stands as the conservator of the rights and liberties of the people of Nassau county.

When the Mayflower brought its little band of pilgrims to the bleak shores of New England among the number were some of his ancestors. The first of the name of Seabury in America was John Seabury, who, locating in the Massachusetts colony, experienced the hardships incident to the first settlements made by white men in this land. However, he established a home, and with courageous spirit bore his part in the work of advancement—in the laying of the foundation stones of the future nation. His son, Dr. Samuel Seabury was born in Boston, Massachusetts, in 1639, and married Patience Kemp. Their son, John Seabury, who was born in 1673, married Elizabeth, a daughter of David Alden and a granddaughter of John and Pris-

cilla (Mulleus) Alden, whose romantic history forms the subject of Longfellow's poem, "The Courtship of Miles Standish."

Samuel, son of John and Elizabeth Seabury, was born September 4, 1706, and while a student in Yale College he renounced the Presbyterian religion and embraced the faith of the Protestant Episcopal church. This created such a disturbance in the college that he withdrew and entered Harvard College, where he graduated. Leaving his family in America he went abroad, where he was ordained to the ministry of the Protestant Episcopal church by the bishop of London. On his return he accepted a pastorate at New London, Connecticut, where he was rector of the church for thirteen years. Meantime the degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred upon him. For twenty-one years he was rector of St. George's church at Hempstead, in which capacity he was serving at the time of his death, June 15, 1764.

Among the sons of Dr. Seabury was the Rev. Samuel Seabury, D. D., who had the distinction of being the first bishop of the Protestant Episcopal church in America, and was one of the most brilliant men that denomination ever produced. Another son, Dr. Adam Seabury, born in 1741, became a prominent physician of Hempstead and married Miriam Peters. Their son Adam, who was born in 1767, married Jemima Skidmore and engaged in teaching in one place for nearly half a century. His son, Robert Sands Seabury, born in Hempstead in 1809, was the father of the Judge. For many years he was engaged in merchandising and from 1850 until 1853 he served as sheriff of Queens county. For some time he was also president of the village board, and he took an active interest in everything pertaining to the general welfare. He held membership in St. George's church and served as one of its vestrymen. On the 10th of May, 1837, he married Elizabeth Hentz, who was born in Hempstead April 25, 1817, and was a daughter of Albert and Elizabeth Hentz. Her father was an inn keeper and also a dealer in real estate. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Seabury were born eleven children, but five of the number died in infancy, the others being: Albert, who died in 1889; Adam, a banker of New York; Robert, of this review; Charles, who is engaged in the real estate business in Hempstead; John, a wholesale merchant in New York, and Samuel, a real estate dealer in Hempstead. The father passed away March



8, 1877, and the mother died December 20, 1896.

Judge Seabury, whose name forms the caption of this review, is a native of Hempstead, born December 10, 1844. In the public schools of his native city he began his education, which he continued in the Union Hall Academy of Jamaica. Professional life seemed to him desirable, and under the direction of his uncle, Alden J. Spooner, of Brooklyn, he began preparation for the bar. Subsequently he was a student in the office of ex-surrogate William H. Onderdonk, but before the close of the Civil war he laid aside his text books that he might enter his country's service, although not yet twenty-one years of age, becoming a member of the Fifty-sixth New York Volunteer Infantry.

Returning to the north when hostilities were over, Mr. Seabury resumed the study of law and in 1866 was admitted to the bar. For two years he was with John W. C. Leveredge, of New York, and on the expiration of that period entered into partnership with his uncle, Mr. Spooner, and opened a branch office in Hempstead. He has since been actively connected with his chosen profession. A constantly growing clientage was the substantial proof of the confidence reposed in him by the public, and at last judicial honors were conferred upon him, for upon the new organization of Nassau county he was elected county judge for a term of six years, so that he is the present incumbent and will continue in the office until January 1, 1905. His election was a high tribute to his personal worth and popularity and an unmistakable evidence of his standing in professional circles, for though he has ever been a stanch Democrat and the county is strongly Republican, he was elected by a very flattering vote. Upon the bench he has fully sustained the majesty of the law and has displayed profound legal wisdom and great accuracy in applying his judicial knowledge to the points in litigation. The judge had previously served as clerk of the Queens county board of supervisors, but resigned that position in December, 1898.

The judge has been twice married. He first wedded Amelia Hendrickson, who died in 1882, and in 1894 he was joined in wedlock to Mary Hendrickson, a sister of his first wife. By the first marriage there were two children, but only one is living—Albert H., who is a graduate of the civil engineering department of 1885. In the fall of 1900 he was admitted

to the bar and is now engaged in the practice of law.

In addition to his legal interests the judge was one of the founders and is a director of the Bank of Hempstead. For thirteen years he has served as president of the board of education and the schools have found in him a warm friend, ever ready to advance their interests. He belongs to St. George's Episcopal church and is in sympathy with every movement which tends to promote public progress, giving to many his hearty co-operation. He commands the respect and confidence of his fellow men in an unusual degree, and has ever proved himself worthy of their trust and regard.

#### THE SEABURY FAMILY.

There is no more illustrious name in Long Island history than that of Seabury, and its various generations, from the earliest colonial times, have contributed of its members those who have borne conspicuous part in all that has gone to the planting of civil institutions, the development of civilization, and the welfare of society.

The founder of this historic family in America was John Seabury, but the exact date of his arrival does not seem to be definitely disclosed in the records. His son, Dr. Samuel Seabury, born in 1639, in Boston, Massachusetts, was married to Patience Kemp, and of this union, among other children, was born a son, John, in 1673. The latter named took to wife Elizabeth, who was a daughter of David Alden, and a granddaughter of that John Alden and Priscilla Mullens, of "Mayflower" fame, the story of whose courtship has been made the theme of Longfellow's delightful poem "The Courtship of Miles Standish," known to every reader of American literature the world over. Born of this marriage was Samuel Seabury, September 3, 1706, a man of deep piety, profound learning and great moral courage. While a student at Yale College he found what to him appeared unanswerable argument favorable to the Church of England, and at once renounced Presbyterianism. Owing to the commotion which was thus occasioned, he left Yale and completed his college course at Harvard, from which he was graduated. He then went to England, and after a time was ordained to the ministry of the Anglican church by the bishop of London. On his return home he

became rector of the church at New London, Connecticut, in which capacity he performed acceptable service for the period of thirteen years, and while there received the degree of Doctor of Divinity. In 1743 he became rector of St. George's church at Hempstead, Long Island, and after service with it for twenty-one years he died, June 15, 1764.

Besides John Seabury Dr. Samuel Seabury, before named, was the father of two other sons who became conspicuous. One was the Rev. Samuel Seabury, D. D., whose great distinction it was to become the first bishop of the Protestant Episcopal church (succeeding to the Church of England) in the United States, and who was one of the most brilliant clergymen it has ever produced. The Seabury Centennial (1784-1884) sermon was preached by Rev. Morgan Dix, LL. D., in Trinity church, New York, on Sunday, November 14, 1884, this being the one hundredth anniversary of the consecration of Samuel Seabury, first bishop of the church of America. Another son of Dr. Samuel Seabury was Dr. Adam Seabury, born in 1741, who was a prominent physician of Hempstead, Long Island. He was married to Miriam Peters, and of this marriage was born a son, Adam, in 1767. Adam Seabury, who was a man of education, and for many years a teacher, was married to Jemima Skidmore, and they became the parents of Robert Sands, further named hereafter; John Skidmore, born January 8, 1812, for many years a druggist at Jamaica, Long Island, where he died; and Henry P., born January 28, 1815, who was a bachelor, and died at the age of eighty-one years.

Robert Sands Seabury was born at Hempstead, Long Island, in 1809, and from him are descended all those of the family name who were reared in that town and its vicinity. He was a man of excellent business qualifications and eminently upright character, and exercised a commanding influence in all matters pertaining to the village and town. For many years he was engaged in a mercantile business, served as president of the village board of trustees and from 1850 to 1853 as sheriff of Queens county. He was a member and vestryman of St. George's Protestant Episcopal church. May 10, 1837, he was married to Elizabeth Hentz, a native also of Hempstead, born April 25, 1817, a daughter of Albert and Elizabeth Hentz. Her father was a real estate dealer and an inn keeper. Of eleven children born of this marriage, five died in in-

fancy. Those who came to years of maturity were Albert, who died in 1889; Adam, engaged in banking in New York City; Robert, a prominent lawyer and judge and surrogate of Nassau county; Charles, who is engaged in the real estate business in Hempstead; John, a wholesale merchant in New York City; and Samuel, a real estate dealer in Hempstead. The father of this family died March 8, 1877, and the mother December 20, 1896.

#### ADAM SEABURY.

Adam Seabury needs no introduction to the readers of this volume, for the Seabury family is one of the oldest and best known on Long Island, where through many generations they have been found as the champions and advocates of all that tends to promote material advancement or aid in the intellectual and moral progress of the community. A detailed history of the family from the time it was first established on American soil down to the present is given above.

The qualities which led the first of the name to seek homes in this wild western continent, which caused later members of the family to stand firm in support of religious conviction, which have ever produced a high type of citizenship, are also seen in the subject of this review, whose fidelity and trustworthiness are indicated by his long period of service in one of the oldest banking institutions of the country. He was born in Brooklyn, June 6, 1842, and attended the local schools. At an early age he entered upon his business career, securing a situation in the employment of Charles Frazier & Company, on the 6th of June, 1863. He has been continuously with that house since that time. His close application, earnest efforts to master the tasks entrusted to him and the readiness with which he grasped and improved a situation led to his continued promotion as opportunity offered and three years ago he was admitted to a partnership in what is one of the oldest and most reliable banking houses of New York City. He is thoroughly conversant with the business in every department and in financial circles sustains an unassailable reputation. As his financial resources have increased he has made judicious investments in real estate and is now the owner of much valuable property. His name is synonymous with integrity in all trade transactions and his realty holdings are the



visible evidence of excellent business ability and enterprise. In religious faith he is an Episcopalian, belonging to St. George's church, in which he has served as vestryman and junior and senior warden, and in political belief he is a Democrat.

#### EDWARD WILLETS.

Almost two and a half centuries have elapsed since the family of which Edward Willets is a representative was planted on Long Island soil. The first of the name in America was Richard Willets, who resided in the west of England, whence he emigrated to the new world in 1657 and took up his abode in the town of Hempstead. His descendants have since resided on the island, and Samuel Willets, the grandfather of our subject, was born at old Westbury. He left the old home farm, preferring mercantile life, and going to New York City secured a clerkship in a hardware store. Thus he became familiar with that line of commercial exchange and later began business for himself as a hardware merchant. In the enterprise he was very successful and became the founder and the president of the A. & S. Willets Hardware Company of New York, one of the most extensive houses of the kind in the city. His fertility of resources and sound business judgment also led him into other fields of business activity and he became very prominent in financial circles, being president of a number of banking institutions. He was also in the whaling business at No. 303 Pearl street, New York, and through these various avenues of trade he accumulated a handsome fortune. At his death he left many splendid bequests to charity. He was one of the founders of the Hospital for ruptured and crippled children and was president of the Women's Medical College of New York. Frequently was he solicited to become a candidate for the offices of alderman, mayor or congressman, but always declined, preferring to confine his political activity merely to the exercise of his right of franchise.

His son, Jacob H. Willets, returned to the occupation of his ancestors and became identified with the agricultural interests of Long Island. He married Sarah Powell, a daughter of John Powell, of Westbury, and five children were born unto them, of whom three are now living. Caroline, the wife of Charles P. Frame, of New York; Edward, of this review; and W. R., who makes his home in Roslyn and

conducts business in New York City. The father died in 1857, but the mother, long surviving, was not called to her final rest until 1896.

Edward Willets was born at Bayside, Long Island, June 26, 1845, and pursued his education in the local and in boarding schools. He and his brother carried on the farm, and in 1870 Edward Willets came to the Brighthome Stock Farm, where he has since made his home. Here he owns two hundred acres of very valuable land, upon which he is extensively engaged in raising horses—hunters, runners and polo ponies. He has a national reputation in this direction and has produced some very fine horses, many of his hunters winning blue ribbons when displayed at the horse shows or fairs. He has had as many as one hundred valuable horses upon his farm at a time. He is a thorough horseman, a true lover of the noble steed, and this accounts largely for his success. In addition to his other business interests he is a trustee of the Roslyn Savings Bank.

On the 12th of September, 1870, Mr. Willets was married to Miss Hannah Titus, a daughter of Charles F. Titus, and they have two children, Helen and Samuel. The former is now the wife of John G. Dutcher, while the latter is associated with his father in business. He was educated in the New York Columbia Grammar School and is an active member of the Meadow Brook Hunt Club of Hempstead, the Union League and Union Clubs of New York City. Mrs. Willets is active in all good works, is a director of the Nassau County Hospital and many other institutions of a similar nature, being most charitable and benevolent. Their home is one of the prettiest and most attractive on Long Island, an ideal place standing in the midst of well kept lawns and beautiful grounds.

#### WILLIAM HENRY HELME MOORE, LL. D.

W. H. H. Moore, ex-president of the Atlantic Mutual Insurance Company of New York, is a descendant in the seventh generation of Thomas Moore, one of the early settlers of Southold, Long Island. Mr. Moore's country residence is at Greenport, where he was born; and a part of his landed property there is a portion of the original holdings of his first Long Island ancestor, having been retained uninterrupted in the family for a period of nearly two hundred and fifty years.

The early history of the Moore family of





*Edward Willets.*



the town of Southold has been carefully elucidated by the accomplished genealogist of the family, the late Charles B. Moore (a brother of Mr. William Henry Helme Moore). An extended article on the subject from his pen appeared in the "New York Genealogical and Biographical Record" for 1884. In his "Indexes of Southold" and historical address delivered at the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of Southold may be found other information pertinent to the matter; as also in the "Southold Town Records," Dr. Whitaker's "History of Southold," and other published writings of authority. For the detailed facts we refer our readers to these various sources of information. We give below a brief notice of the first Thomas Moore, followed by a line of descent from him to Mr. William Henry Helme Moore.

I. Thomas More, Moor or Moore. It is known that his parents were Thomas and Ann, but their antecedents have not been traced with any certainty. The presumption is that he was born in England in 1615 or 1616. July 11, 1636, he and his wife were "admitted inhabitants" of Salem, Massachusetts, where his mother was also residing at that time. He had previously married Martha, daughter of Rev. Christopher Youngs, vicar of Reydon, Suffolk county, England, and the births of several of his children are noticed in the Salem records from 1637 to 1650. Apparently he and his family removed from Salem to Southold, Long Island, in the year 1651. From that time until his death, a period of forty years, he was a prominent citizen of Southold. In 1658 he served as deputy to the general court at New Haven, and in 1658 and 1659 as magistrate at Southold. In 1673, the Dutch having retaken New York, he was appointed magistrate under the Dutch government, but declined to act; and in the same year the Dutch commissioners who were sent to Southold held their meetings in his house. In 1683 he was overseer of the town. He owned various parcels of land in Southold village, at Aquebogue, in the section now occupied by the village of Greenport, and at other localities on Long Island. In 1659 he purchased the home lot of Captain John Underhill, the noted Indian fighter, and presented it to his eldest son Thomas. "In July, 1662, a strip along the Sound, opposite the modern village of Greenport, before left in common, was laid off and allotted, one-third, the eastern end, for Captain John Youngs, one-third, the middle part, for Thomas Moore, and one-third, the western end, for the Hashamomack inhabitants. This land

thus allotted to him became known as the eastern boundary of the Hashamomack inhabitants. It embraced a swamp then and ever since called Pine Swamp, and the land north to Long Island Sound." One hundred acres of the strip thus described, lying north of the Pine Swamp, was executed by him by deed to his eldest grandson, Thomas, on the 8th of January, 1688, and a part of this property is in the estate of his descendant, William Henry Helme Moore, at Greenport. By tradition the first Thomas Moore was a shipwright and ship-builder, he was called "Mariner" and owned vessels at various times. "The head of a ship carpenter's adze, made in England and often repaired, was long preserved by the family as a memento, practically his armorial ensign." He died at Southold, June 27, 1691. Children of Thomas and Martha (Youngs) Moore: Thomas, Martha, Benjamin, Nathaniel, Hannah, Elizabeth, Jonathan, Mary and Sarah.

II. Thomas Moore, eldest son of the preceding. He was born at Salem, Massachusetts, in 1639, and married Mary Herbert about 1662. He was admitted freeman of Hartford in 1664; died at Southold about 1711.

III. Thomas Moore, eldest son of the preceding. He was born at Southold in 1663, married in 1695 Jane Mott, and died December 30, 1738. As already related he received from his grandfather in 1688 one hundred acres near the present village of Greenport, and on this property he built a house, which was located a short distance to the eastward of the present residence of William Henry Helme Moore.

IV. Captain Thomas Moore, eldest son of the preceding. He was born at Southold, April 10, 1706, married (November 30, 1732) Hannah, daughter of Jacob Conkling, and died May 10, 1767.

V. Thomas Moore, eldest son of the preceding. He was born October 6, 1733, married (September 17, 1755) Mary Vail, and died August 5, 1803. He removed to Lyme, Connecticut, in 1776.

VI. Jeremiah Moore, youngest son of the preceding. He was born March 6, 1779, married (September 26, 1807) Julia, daughter of Daniel and Hannah (Phillips) Brush, and died January 21, 1837. He served as captain and lieutenant colonel of New York militia. In 1826 he erected a new dwelling on the Greenport property, which became the basis of the present substantial residence.

VII. William Henry Helme Moore, youngest son of the preceding.



Mr. Moore was born at the home of his parents, near what is now Greenport village, February 13, 1824. At the age of sixteen he entered Union College at Schenectady, New York, where he was graduated in 1844, receiving the honor of an election to the Phi Beta Kappa Society. In the same year he engaged in the study of the law in New York City with his elder brother, Charles B. Moore, who was at that time the law partner of the noted Francis B. Cutting. He was admitted to the New York state bar in 1847, subsequently being admitted to practice in the United States courts. From an early period of his professional studies, Mr. Moore took especial interest in marine and commercial law, and after embarking in practice he devoted himself to legal business involving the adjustment of marine losses. He thus gained a large experience in this department of the law, and in matters related to marine insurance generally.

In the spring of 1855, he was elected third executive officer of the Atlantic Mutual Insurance Company of New York, a corporation devoted to marine and inland transportation insurance. In this position he continued for more than thirty years, giving his attention particularly to the loss department. He was elected second executive officer in 1886. He was subsequently three times unanimously elected president of the company, resigning in 1897, in his seventy-third year. He has since been retired from active business.

Mr. Moore has been long identified with various societies and organizations existing for benevolent or helpful purposes. Since 1858 he has been one of the active managers of the Life Saving Benevolent Association of New York, of which he is now the president. He is president of the Society for Promoting the Gospel among seamen in the port of New York, president of the Havens Relief Fund Society; a trustee of the Seamen's Bank for Savings, and an officer of the American Geographical Society.

He received from Union College (his alma mater) the degree of LL. D. in 1900. He is one of the trustees of that institution. For many years an elder of the Church of the Covenant of New York City, he joined with the Brick church (Fifth avenue and Thirty-seventh street) when the former was sold. He is one of the elders of the Brick church.

Mr. Moore married, June 10, 1862, Miss Adelaide L. Lewis, a great-granddaughter of Rev. Isaac Lewis, D. D., LL. D., who was a

prominent clergyman of his times and one of the trustees of Yale College. He has two sons and two daughters.

#### THOMAS YOUNG.

Judge Thomas Young, of Huntington, is a lineal descendant of one of the oldest and most honored of the early colonists on Long Island. In Dr. Whitaker's "History of Southold" it is recorded that "Colonel John Youngs was the eldest son of the Rev. John Youngs, minister of the Word and first settler of Southold. In the second generation of this place he was the foremost man in Southold, and no other man on Long Island was so prominent." The Rev. John Youngs died February 24, 1672. He had exerted a strong influence over the material and moral progress of the people, and at his death was greatly mourned by all who knew him. He and six of his children were born in Suffolk county, England.

Benjamin Youngs, a son of the Rev. John Youngs, and the direct ancestor of Judge Thomas Young, was born in Southold some time after 1640 and died about 1696. He was probably the first justice of the peace of that town, and deeds were acknowledged before him in 1682, 1688 and 1690. His son, who also bore the name of Benjamin, was born about the year 1678, and died at Aquebogue, December 17, 1768, at the advanced age of eighty-nine years. In the old records he is spoken of as a "weaver." His youngest son, Israel Youngs, was born November 11, 1721, and to him the property at Franklinville, forming afterward the family homestead, was conveyed by Aaron Howell, August 6, 1761. There he took up his abode and spent his remaining days. The old homestead, with subsequent additions, forms a valuable farm extending from the "King's Highway," as it was called, to the Great Peconic bay. Israel Youngs was engaged in teaching school and was closely associated with the intellectual development in his neighborhood. He died in middle life.

Among his children was Thomas Young, a cabinet maker, who was born March 29, 1763, and died October 21, 1838. His youngest child and only son was Thomas Perkins Young, who was born September 14, 1806. He was a carpenter, and after being connected with the building interests of the community for some years turned his attention to farming. His death occurred August 10, 1880. He married Caroline Hudson, a daughter of Joseph Hudson, of Franklinville, and she died November 30, 1865. Their children were



ThreYoung





Letitia, Daniel Hudson, John Perkins, Thomas, Lucius Comstock, Joseph Hudson and George. The last named died in infancy, and Daniel and John have also passed away. Israel, Thomas (1) and Thomas Perkins Young, the great-grandfather, grandfather and father, respectively, of our subject, all lived and died on the old family homestead at Franklinville, which remained in the possession of the family. There has been a change in the orthography of the family name. Upon the tombstone of the progenitor of the family in America the spelling is "Yongs;" subsequently it was spelled "Youngs," but in more recent years, by this branch of the family, the final letter has been dropped.

The present Thomas Young, whose descent is thus shown, was born January 10, 1840, at Franklinville, in the town of Southold, Suffolk county, Long Island. His early education in the district schools was supplemented by study in the Franklinville Academy, which was then an institution of wide and well merited reputation for efficiency. Completing his academic course, he studied for a year under the preceptorship of the Rev. Henry M. Colton, at Middletown, Connecticut, and then entered Yale College, in 1859, at the age of nineteen. Two years later the country became involved in civil war. All the students from the south left college, and many of the northern students went to their homes in order to enlist in the Union army. Young remained until his graduation. Having gained considerable knowledge of military tactics through his connection with a company organization maintained by his college class during the previous two years, immediately after commencement he went to Washington City and offered his services to the government. Ordered before a military board, of which General Silas Casey was chairman, he passed the examination with so much credit that he was commissioned by Secretary of War Stanton as first lieutenant in the Eighth Regiment, United States Colored Infantry, and was mustered into service November 20, 1863. His regiment was at once sent to Florida, where it formed a part of the command of General Seymour, under whom it fought gallantly in the famous battle of Olustee. Although greatly outnumbered, General Seymour's forces held their ground until darkness fell and firing ceased. It was said that one-half of the men of that regiment who went into the fight were either killed or wounded. Lieutenant Young had his clothing pierced by bullets twice, but was not injured. His division remained in Florida until the succeeding August, when it joined the army of the James, in front of Richmond, with which it

remained until General Lee's surrender, participating in a number of engagements in that part of the country. Lieutenant Young was promoted to a captaincy October 21, 1864. In January, 1865, he was ordered on special duty, and in its discharge he organized an efficient company of sharpshooters, armed with Sharpe's rifles, and attached to division headquarters of the Second Division, Twenty-fifth Army Corps. This company he commanded so capably that on March 23, following, he was promoted to major of the One Hundred and Twenty-seventh Regiment, United States Colored Infantry. From this time forward he was on frequent occasions the only field officer present for duty, and, by virtue of his rank, in command of his regiment. After the surrender of Lee, his corps, under General Sheridan, was ordered to the Rio Grande to operate against General Kirby Smith and to aid in expelling the French from Mexico. General Kirby Smith surrendered before the corps reached its destination, and soon afterwards the French troops were withdrawn from Mexico. In September, 1865, his regiment was mustered out of service, and Major Young returned to his home, bearing with him the record of an honorable military career.

The transition from military to civil life required peculiar determination, for he had but just ended his student days when he entered the army, and he was now without a vocation. Determining upon the law, he entered the Albany Law School, from which he was graduated and admitted to the bar in May, 1866. In the following autumn he located at Huntington, Long Island, and entered upon the practice of his profession, which he has since pursued with usefulness to his clients and with honor and credit to himself. His professional abilities found early recognition, and in 1879 he was elected judge of Suffolk county for a term of six years, and in 1885 he was re-elected to the same office. During this time he came to be known as a gifted and impartial jurist, with thorough knowledge of the law and ability to make correct application of its principles. Since his retirement from the bench he has applied himself to the practice of his profession. In 1888 he aided in the organization of the Bank of Huntington, and he served as its vice president from that time until April, 1902, when he was elected its president. He preserves his association with comrades of war times through his membership in the New York Commandery of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion. In politics he has been an ardent Republican from the days of 1861, when he cast his first vote for President Lincoln.

December 7, 1870, Judge Young was united in

marriage to Miss Martha L. Williams, of Huntington, and to them were born three children, Caroline W., Bertha L. and Ethel F. Young. Their delightful family home is known for its gracious hospitality, and both the Judge and his wife enjoy the high regard of many friends.

#### GEORGE P. TITUS.

George P. Titus is living upon the old Titus homestead which has been so long in possession of the family that there is no deed of transfer. The house, which is still standing, was built two hundred and seventy-five years ago, and therefore for almost three centuries has stood a mute witness of the signs of the times—of the events which have molded the history of the nation and wrought marvelous transformation upon the development, business activity and progressiveness in all departments of industrial and intellectual activities. But while the house has thus stood in silent strength, its occupants have borne their part as worthy citizens, aiding in all that tends to promote general progress and improvement, and at the time of the Revolutionary war they gave lodging and food to the continental soldiers who were carrying on military operations in this locality. Peter, George P. and Robert Titus, respectively the great-grandfather, grandfather and father of our subject, were all born in the old home. By occupation the last named was a farmer, yet his business activity extended to other lines of labor. He was very fond of horses and always owned some fine specimens. For twenty-five years he was connected with the Glen Cove Mutual Insurance Company, was one of its directors and was also a director of the Roslyn Savings Bank from the time of its organization until his death, which occurred April 6, 1885, in the seventy-second year of his age. He was generous, charitable and hospitable, ever ready to extend a helping hand, and no ill person was ever turned from his door. For many years he served as assessor of the town of North Hempstead, being the candidate of both parties the last few times of his election. He wedded Mary Hopkins, a daughter of Michael Hopkins, who resided near Glen Cove, and they became the parents of two children—Anna T. and George P., the former the wife of James R. Willets, of Manhasset. The father died in April, 1885, at the age of seventy-two, and the mother passed away January 11, 1900.

George P. Titus acquired his preliminary education in the schools near his home and later entered Union Hall Academy, at Jamaica. Returning to the farm, he has since managed his business

interests with good success. This place is known as the Locust Grove Stock Farm, and thereon he is engaged in boarding horses for city people, the business proving a profitable one. He owns much valuable property and is one of the well known reliable men of Nassau county. In addition to his other interests he is a director in the Roslyn Savings Bank and in the Glen Cove Mutual Insurance Company. He was a director for several years in the Nassau County Agricultural Society and was then elected vice president and subsequently president, holding the latter office for two years, and thirty years ago he hauled the first lumber used in the construction of the fair grounds.

On the 17th of October, 1867, Mr. Titus was married to Miss Mary Townsend, a daughter of Joseph L. Townsend, and they have two children, Anna W. and William E. They are well known in the community in which they have always lived and the circle of their friends is almost coextensive with the circle of their acquaintances. Mr. Titus is a man who wins uniform confidence and whose many excellent traits of character gain for him the respect of all with whom he is associated. He is indeed a worthy representative of an honored family whose history is closely interwoven with the annals of Long Island.

#### WALTER JONES.

The deserved reward of a well spent life is an honored retirement from business, in which to enjoy the fruits of former toil. To-day, after a useful and beneficial career, Mr. Jones is quietly living at his beautiful home near Setauket, Suffolk county, surrounded by the comforts that earnest labor has brought him. He is a prominent citizen of the community, and has borne his part in the building and development of the city and county.

A native son of Setauket, our subject was born on the 24th of February, 1834, and is a son of Walter and Charity (Smith) Jones. The former, who also claimed Setauket as the place of his nativity, was born in 1799, and his father was Benjamin Jones, while his grandfather was Ebenezer Jones. Benjamin Jones was a farmer and boatman by occupation. The mother of our subject was born May 29, 1806, and was a daughter of Daniel Smith and a granddaughter of Daniel Smith. Her marriage with the father of our subject was celebrated January 24, 1824, and they became the parents of the following children: Benjamin, deceased; Mary Ann; Susan Eliza; Charles S.; Walter, the subject







ROBERT TITUS.



*Geo. P. Titus*





of this review; Alfred, Nelson and Amelia, deceased; and Edward H. The father of this family was a prominent and successful agriculturist, and his death occurred March 23, 1877, his wife surviving him many years, passing away on the 11th of August, 1897.

Walter Jones spent the days of his boyhood and youth on his father's farm, there remaining until 1855. In that year he established a general mercantile establishment at Setauket, which he continued through a period of forty years, and during his business career his marked ability and substantial worth enabled him to achieve a splendid success. In 1896 he retired to his farm near Setauket, where he is now spending the evening of life in the enjoyment of the fruits of former toil.

The marriage of Mr. Jones was celebrated on the 31st of December, 1866, when Miss Rebecca J. Tyler became his wife. She is a daughter of Henry and Antonett Woodhull (Bennett) Tyler, also of Setauket. Unto this union have been born four children, namely: Adarena, the wife of Charles Williamson, of Stony Brook; Walter R., the second child died at the age of eleven months; Henry T. married Lizzie May Wells, and they have two children, Gladys M. and Henry F.; and Walter D., who married Bertha M. Rowland, and they have one daughter, Ada R. Mr. Jones gives his political support to the Democracy. Such is the biography of one of the successful men of Suffolk county, and he indeed deserves mention among Long Island's most prominent merchants and among her representative citizens. He should find a place in the history of the men of business and enterprise of this locality whose force of character, sterling integrity, control of circumstances and whose marked success in establishing industries have contributed in such an eminent degree to the solidity and progress of the community. His life has been manly, his actions sincere, his manner unaffected and his example is well worthy of emulation.

#### RICHARD HAMPTON BENJAMIN, M. D.

Richard Hampton Benjamin, M. D., born at Northville, Suffolk county, New York, October 2, 1820, and died at Riverhead, April 26, 1886, was one of the foremost men of his times in the latter village, a physician of high standing and a citizen greatly esteemed for his character and valued for his public spirited use-

fulness to the community. He was descended from an old Long Island family, his parents having been William Benjamin, of Northville, and Amelia Hallock, daughter of Frederick Hallock, of Quogue. His first studies in medicine were pursued with Dr. Wright, of Franklinville, Suffolk county, and he subsequently attended the Woodstock (Mass.) Medical School, from which he received his degree on the 2d of November, 1842. After practicing his profession for four years at Amityville, he removed (in 1846) to Riverhead, where he resided for the remainder of his life, a period of forty years. In his profession, as in all the relations of life, Dr. Benjamin was a man of most conscientious spirit, and enjoyed in a peculiar degree the confidence of his fellow citizens. His career was eminently successful in substantial respects. Always faithful to his patients, devoted to his work as a physician and to his duties as a citizen, he undermined his constitution, not of the most robust, by the exposure and fatigue consequent upon a strict performance of every obligation. During his last years he spent several winters in Florida for the benefit of his health.

A man of deep religious conviction and the sincerest piety, he sought to conform his entire life to the principles of the Christian religion. He was one of the leading members of the Congregational church of Riverhead, was its senior deacon at the time of his death, and had been a deacon for twenty-three years, as well as one of the trustees for several years.

As a citizen of Riverhead he always exercised an active and useful influence in its local affairs. At the time of the organization of the Riverhead Savings Bank he was chosen its president, a selection which was received by the public as the best that could be made and was largely instrumental in procuring for the bank the general confidence which enabled it to become, as it has always since been, the most successful and representative institution of the village. He continued to act as president of the bank throughout the remainder of his life. He was also a trustee and president of the Riverhead Cemetery Association. He was actively interested in the welfare of the schools, served as president of the board of education, and was one of those instrumental in establishing a union free school in Riverhead.

In early life he was a Free-soil Democrat, but upon the organization of the Republican party on a platform opposed to slavery he be-

came a member of that organization, and was ever afterward one of its conspicuous men in his community. He was for a number of years chairman of the Suffolk county Republican committee and he cheerfully devoted much of his time to the interests of the party.

In December, 1844, Dr. Benjamin married Miss Hannah Fanning Smith (born in 1826), daughter of Samuel and Phoebe (Goodale) Smith, of Southampton, Long Island. Six children were born to them, of whom three died in childhood and another soon after coming to maturity. Two of the children married: H. Amelia, wife of Dr. Louis Terry, of Patchogue, and Marie T. (now deceased), wife of Louis G. Rathbun, of Elmira, New York. Dr. Benjamin's widow still survives him, residing in the old home at Riverhead with her daughter, Mrs. Terry, and her grandchildren.

#### ELIAS H. SEAMAN.

Among the most estimable people of Nassau county are Elias H. Seaman and his wife, Phebe (Underhill) Seaman, who, after living lives of great usefulness and rearing an excellent family, are passing the evening of their days in pleasant retirement at their home in Jericho, blessed with the companionship of their daughter Anna and a large circle of congenial friends. They are also honored as worthy descendants of an ancestry whose names are indelibly impressed upon the history of Long Island.

The Seaman family is descended from (1) Captain John Seaman, who came from England in 1694, and bore an active part in the development of Long Island. He was a man of strong character, and his traits were transmitted to the latest generation. Lineally descended from him were (2) Johnson, (3) John, (4) Robert, (5) William, (6) David and (7) Robert Seaman. The last named, Robert Seaman, born in Jericho, in 1792, was a successful farmer and a man of excellent character. He married Sarah R. Hicks, a daughter of Elias Hicks, the noted Quaker preacher, and a lineal descendant of John Hicks, who came from England with the first settlers of Hempstead, Long Island, in 1642; he traced his ancestry to Sir Ellis Hicks, who was knighted by Prince Edward of England on the field of battle at Poitiers, France, in 1356, and was closely related to Robert Hicks, who came with the Pilgrims to New England in 1621. He was a man of commanding influence in the affairs of the colony, was entrusted with making settlement

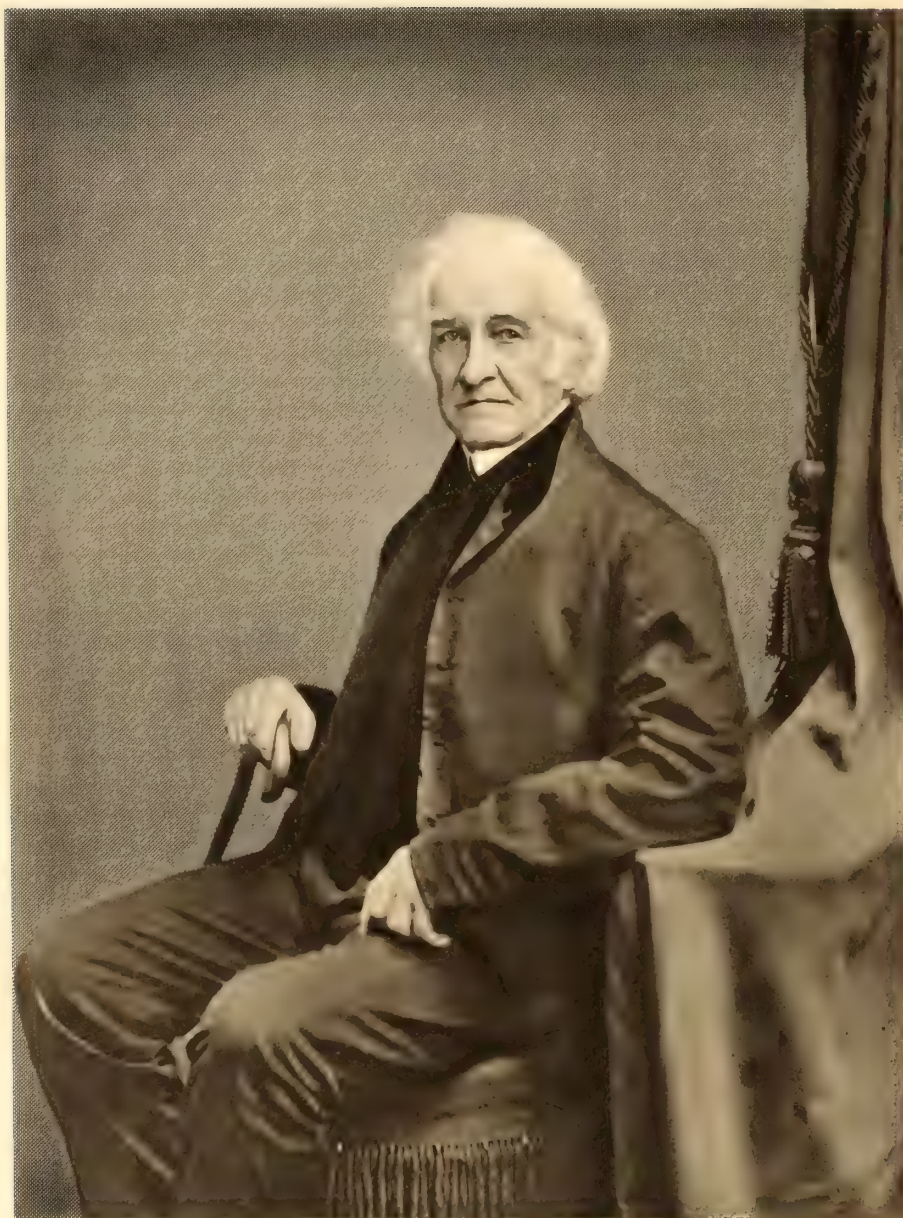
with the Indians for their lands, sent as a delegate from the settlement on Long Island to a convention held to obtain a redress of grievances from the Dutch government and was a member of the convention which framed the "Duke's Laws," which were in force for a hundred years. Several of his descendants were equally conspicuous in public affairs during their respective periods. Robert Seaman died October 31, 1870, aged seventy-eight years, and his wife, Sarah (Hicks) Seaman, died November 19, 1835. They were the parents of seven children, of whom three are living: Elias H., the subject of this sketch; Mary H., wife of Isaac Willis, a prominent citizen of Rochester, New York; and Willet H., of Roslyn, Long Island.

Elias H. Seaman was born May 2, 1826, opposite his present residence in the village of Jericho. He was afforded excellent educational advantages, taking a liberal academical course in a boarding school at Poughkeepsie, New York, after he had completed the common school course at his home. Soon after arriving at man's estate, he engaged in the drug business in New York City and prosecuted it successfully for seven years. He then returned to Jericho, which has since been his place of residence, and gave his attention to farming, and, as he prospered, to the management of considerable property in the city. He has always afforded liberal aid, with influence and means, to all measures designed to promote the welfare of the community, and he is numbered among its most useful and honored citizens.

Mr. Seaman was married, February 15, 1855, to Miss Phebe, daughter of Samuel J. Underhill, of Jericho, a lineal descendant of Captain John Underhill, one of the original settlers of Matinecock, near Locust Valley, where is now located the Friends' Academy. Seven children were born of this marriage: Samuel J., born October 9, 1857, was married to Mathilda Willets, September 10, 1879, and their children are Mary W., born June 4, 1881; Samuel J., Jr., born March 3, 1883; Anna Louisa, born October 19, 1885, and Frederick W., born June 17, 1888. Anna, born November 14, 1862, is residing at home. Robert, who was born September 28, 1864, is the proprietor of creameries located in LeRoy, Pennsylvania, and Northport, Long Island, and has headquarters in Brooklyn. He married Hannah Willets, (now deceased), September 12, 1894, and to them was born Phoebe Underhill, March 2, 1896. William H., born February 12, 1868, was married to Margaret Laurie, June 7, 1893, and to them was born William Laurie, July 26, 1894. James H., who was born November 18, 1870, is a dealer in seeds,







*Robert Leuman*



*Elias H. Lennan*





agricultural implements, hardware and wagons, fertilizers, flour, hay, grain, feed and seed potatoes, with headquarters at Hicksville, Long Island. October 16, 1895, he married Bessie Bridges, daughter of George and Sarah Bridges, of Locust Valley, and a descendant of the Cocks family through James Cocks, and to them were born George Bridges, August 28, 1896, and Elias Haviland, June 11, 1898. Samuel J. and William H. Seaman were both liberally educated at Swarthmore College, and were formerly partners in an extensive house furnishing, plumbing and tinning business at Glen Cove. This firm was dissolved in May, 1901, Samuel J. Seaman becoming the owner of the business, and William H. Seaman taking up his profession as a civil engineer, with his office in the Glen Cove Bank Building.

### SAMUEL J. HOPKINS.

Samuel J. Hopkins, who is a member of one of the oldest and most prominent families of Long Island, was born on the farm on which he yet resides, on the 3d of December, 1836. The progenitor of the family in America was Stephen Hopkins, who came to this country on the Mayflower. William Hopkins, the great-great-grandfather of our subject, was the first of the name to locate on Long Island and was of English descent. He was the youngest son of ten children of Giles Hopkins and was born in 1660, while his death occurred on the 26th of June, 1718. He served as a town officer. He was the father of eight children,—William, Sarah, Ephraim, Elizabeth, Hannah, John, Samuel and Abijah. The son Samuel was a carpenter and mason by trade. He was born on Shelter Island in 1708, and there remained until 1733. From 1743 until 1756 he was residing at Wading River, and in the latter year came to Miller's Place, settling on the old Hopkins homestead. He married Dorthea Conkling, and they had five children, one of whom attained mature years. He passed away on the 12th of January, 1790, while his wife died on the 15th of July, 1778. Their son Samuel was born in Wading River, April 4, 1744, and was a large man physically, being six feet in height and was well proportioned. He was a deacon and trustee of the Mount Sinai Congregational church, and at the time of his death was engaged on the erection of the church. He was married, in 1773, to Elizabeth Robinson, by whom he had two children,—Elizabeth and Martha. His wife died September 28, 1777, and he was

again married, on the 6th of November, 1780, to Elizabeth Woodhull, a daughter of John and Elizabeth (Smith) Woodhull. By his second marriage he became the father of ten children: Samuel, John, Dorothy, Sarah, William, Sophia, James, Gilbert, George and Daniel. The father of this family passed away on the 8th of September, 1807, and his wife died November 9, 1795.

Samuel Hopkins, the father of our subject, was born at Miller's Place, November 20, 1781, and was reared to the occupation of a farmer. He was also the owner and captain of a vessel, and for seventeen years was captain of the Suffolk County Horse Guards while for nearly sixty years, from 1807, until 1866, he served as clerk, trustee and treasurer. He was also one of the organizers of the Miller's Place Academy, and served as its trustee from 1834 until the time of his death, which occurred on the 9th of December, 1866. He was married December 11, 1816, to Maria Woodhull, a daughter of Merritt S. and Mary (Davis) Woodhull. She was born at Miller's Place on the 11th of May, 1793, and by her marriage with Mr. Hopkins became the mother of ten children, namely: Mary Sophia, who died in infancy; Catherine Ophelia, who was reared and educated at Miller's Place, and died January 20, 1888; Sarah Matilda, who married Ezra S. King; Mary, who married J. Byron Marshall and died September 22, 1885; Samuel Merritt, who died in infancy; Louisa, who died March 7, 1893, unmarried; Martha M., who married Henry Brown and died February 14, 1886; Harriet, who died in infancy; George Woodhull, who was born November 27, 1833, and married Mary M. Tuttle, his death occurring June 21, 1887; and Samuel Judson, the subject of this review. Of these children, at the present time the only survivor besides our subject is Mrs. Sarah King, who makes her home at No. 1238 Fulton avenue, Brooklyn.

Samuel Judson Hopkins received his education in the Miller's Place Academy, and after putting aside his text-books he engaged in the tilling of the soil, which he has ever since continued. After his marriage he took charge of the old home farm, where he has remained until the present time, and is now the owner of four hundred and fifty acres of very desirable land. In addition to his general farming he is also extensively engaged in the shipping industry, and in both branches of his business he is meeting with a high degree of success.

On the 16th of May, 1864, he was united in marriage with Miss Sarah Catherine Hallock, a daughter of Hendrick and Rebecca (Bishop) Hallock, of what is now Rocky Point, in Brookhaven, Long Island. Four children have brightened and blessed their home. The eldest, Philip Hallock, was born January 29, 1866, and is now employed in the custom house in New York City. His early education was received in the common schools of his locality, which was supplemented by study in the Hacketstown Wesleyan College. On the 2d of October, 1895, he was united in marriage with Miss Lulu M. Howland, and two children have graced their union,—Dorothy and Howland. The second son, Rupert Henry, born November 24, 1869, also received his education in Hacketstown Wesleyan College, spending six years in that institution. He is now employed as a teacher in the Port Richmond high school. He was married December 25, 1899, to Miss Charlotte V. H. Burden, and they have one son, Ralph B. Samuel Ernest was born June 20, 1875, and is a graduate of Mt. Herman College. He married B. Marguerite Davis October 1, 1901, and resides at Miller's Place. Merritt Judson, born November 16, 1879, received his elementary education in Cazenovia Seminary, and is now a student at Wesleyan College.

Mr. Hopkins of this review is a member of the Congregational church, in which he has served as a trustee since his father's death, his father and grandfather having held that position continuously for ninety-five years. He has also held the positions of clerk, treasurer and deacon in the church, and is a member of the American Tract Society, the Long Island Bible Society and the American Board of Foreign Missions. In his social relations he is a member of the Suffolk County Agricultural Society. In his political relations he is identified with the Republican party and takes a commendable interest in public affairs.

#### ROBERT ANTHONY DAVISON.

The enumeration of those men of the present generation who have won honor and public recognition for themselves and at the same time have honored the state to which they belong would be incomplete were their failure to make prominent reference to the one whose name initiates this paragraph. He held distinctive precedence as an eminent lawyer and at all times bore himself with such signal

dignity and honor as to gain the respect of those with whom he came in contact in both business and private life.

He was born at Rockville Center, October 10, 1843, and was a son of Tredwell and Phoebe (DeMott) Davison. On both the paternal and maternal sides the subject of this review is descended from ancestors who fought in the Revolution and the family has long been one of prominence in this section of the country, the name figuring in connection with the material development and substantial upbuilding of the Empire state. Robert A. Davison pursued his education in the Hempstead Academy, in the Union Hall Academy, in Jamaica, and in 1861 entered the sophomore class in the New York University. While in that university he won the first prize for proficiency in Latin. He was graduated with high honors in the class of 1864 and was selected to deliver the Latin salutatory.

Determining upon a professional life, Mr. Davison next entered the Columbia Law School, and after studying there for two years was graduated, whereupon he began the practice of his profession in New York, where he remained until 1872, and then removed his office to Brooklyn and became associated in business with a Mr. Hagner, under the firm name of Hagner & Davison. That partnership was continued for five years, on the expiration of which period Mr. Davison withdrew from the firm and practiced his profession alone until his death, his office being located at No. 26 Court street, Brooklyn. He won distinction as a leading member of the Long Island bar. Along with those qualities indispensable to the lawyer,—a keen, rapid, logical mind, plus the business sense and a ready capacity for hard work,—Mr. Davison took to the starting point of his legal career certain gifts—eloquence of language and a strong personality. An excellent presence, an earnest, dignified manner, marked strength of character, a thorough grasp of the law and the ability to accurately apply its principles were factors in his effectiveness as an advocate. On the organization of the bank at Rockville Center Mr. Davison was chosen its president and served in that capacity for two years, when he declined further election because his professional practice required all of his attention.

In Lynbrook, Long Island, October 31, 1870, Mr. Davison was united in marriage to Emeline Sealy, a daughter of Robert and Maria Sealy, and unto them were born three





Robt McDavidson





children: George W., who was graduated in the Wesleyan University in 1892 and is now ex-district attorney of Queens county; Alfred T.; and Mabel E. In his early days Mr. Davidson was a consistent member of St. Marks Methodist Episcopal church at Rockville Center and served as a member of its first board of trustees. He took great interest in the Sunday-school work and for eleven years was the efficient superintendent. He afterwards became connected with the New York Avenue Methodist Episcopal church and was also a member of the Brooklyn Church Extension Society. While residing in Rockville Center he served as a member of the board of education until 1894 and was also one of the trustees of the Wesleyan Academy of Wilbraham, Massachusetts, to which body he was elected in 1887. Politically he was a staunch Republican and took considerable interest in local politics. He became a member of Morton Lodge, No. 63, F. & A. M., in 1878, was its master during 1882, 1883 and 1897, while in 1883 and 1884 he served as district grand master of the first Masonic district. Sincere, genial and kind, he combined in a remarkable degree the gentle and vigorous traits of character which impressed every one who came within the radius of his influence for even a brief period. Generous in sentiment, warm in sympathies, yet firm and tenacious in his personal convictions, he had a broad road for others and a narrow one for himself. He died in Brooklyn, November 19, 1899, and perhaps no more accurate analysis of his character and his life can be given than by adding the memorial resolutions of respect and sympathy passed by his church and by the bar:

"In the mysterious providence of our Heavenly Father, our honored and beloved brother, Robert A. Davison, suddenly departed this life on Sunday evening, November 19th.

"Brother Davison was highly honored among his brethren of the legal fraternity, and was distinguished alike in his chosen profession for his ability and integrity. He was a model public citizen and during his life was in many ways useful in the affairs of state. Yet while continually occupied with large business and legal interests, he, nevertheless, was during most of his life a devoted and active member of the Methodist Episcopal church. By large contributions and continual personal service he was privileged to be one of the leaders

who secured for our church the fine property at Rockville Center, and promoted the successful and spiritual development of that society, and during the past few years in his official connection with our New York Avenue church and in his relation to our board as one of the managers of that society he endeared himself to our people and contributed in many ways to both the progress and development of our church life and work.

"We sincerely mourn his departure and pray that God the Comforter may come to us all and especially to the family he so much loved and who so fondly loved him.

"*Resolved*, That a copy of this memorial be spread upon the minutes of this society and a copy be sent to his greatly bereaved family.

"MORRIS W. SMITH,

"*Recording Secretary.*"

Upon learning of the death and funeral of Robert A. Davison one of the members of the Queens County Bar Association, Hon. A. N. Weller, arose and moved the court, to-wit:

"It becomes my distressing duty to move that when this court adjourns it adjourn until after Wednesday, to enable the bench and the bar to attend the funeral of our departed brother, Mr. Robert A. Davison. Mr. Davison was a special friend of mine. I have known him for a quarter of a century, and for the last ten years very, very intimately. We occupied offices together, and during that whole period of time never one single, solitary word of disagreement occurred between us. He was a model husband, a good citizen and an honest man. Mark Antony in his tribute to Caesar said: 'The evil that men do live after them, while the good is often interred with their bones.' But in the case of our departed friend, Robert A. Davison, there was no evil after him, it was all good. Continuing the quotation I will say that he was my friend, just and true to me, but he was no more just and true to me than he has been to the whole world. It was his nature to be just, it was his instinct to be true. Those beautiful lines of Fitzgreen Halleck have often been quoted over demised distinguished citizens, but never more appropriately than in the case of our friend, Robert A. Davison:

"'Green be the sod above thee,  
Friend of our better days;  
None knew thee but to love thee;  
None named thee but to praise.'

"I, therefore, if the court agrees with me,

move that when this court adjourns, out of respect for the memory of our departed brother, it should be over Wednesday to enable the bench and the bar to attend the funeral on Wednesday at Rockville Center, about one o'clock."

John B. Merrill, Esq., then said: "In behalf of the Queens County Bar Association, of which I am the acting president, I second the motion of Judge Weller. Mr. Davison, as we all know, was a gentleman who was very closely and honorably identified with us at the bar, and it is with much regret but as a duty that I move to second the motion to adjourn."

Hon. Harrison S. Moore, presiding justice, then addressed the meeting: "I think this motion is eminently proper, and it is fitting that it should have been made by Judge Weller, because, as he says, he had known Mr. Robert A. Davison for so many years. I recall that Mr. Davison was one of the first lawyers whom it was my pleasure to meet and have relations with in a professional capacity when I first began the practice of the law, and for his courtesy and kindness at that time I have ever held him in very tender remembrance. If there is anything that impresses a young lawyer very strongly it is the kindness shown him by older practitioners when he first appears in court, and that is the earliest remembrance I have of Mr. Davison; but during all the years since that time I have always found Mr. Davison to be gentle and pleasant, always courteous and kind, and above all an upright citizen, and, as has been justly said, an honest man. I therefore grant the motion made that when this court adjourns it adjourn until Thursday morning at half past nine o'clock."

Memorials were also sent the family by the following named organizations: Wesleyan Academy, New York Avenue Methodist Episcopal church and The Chapter Zeta Psi.

#### THEODORE GAILLARD THOMAS, M. D.

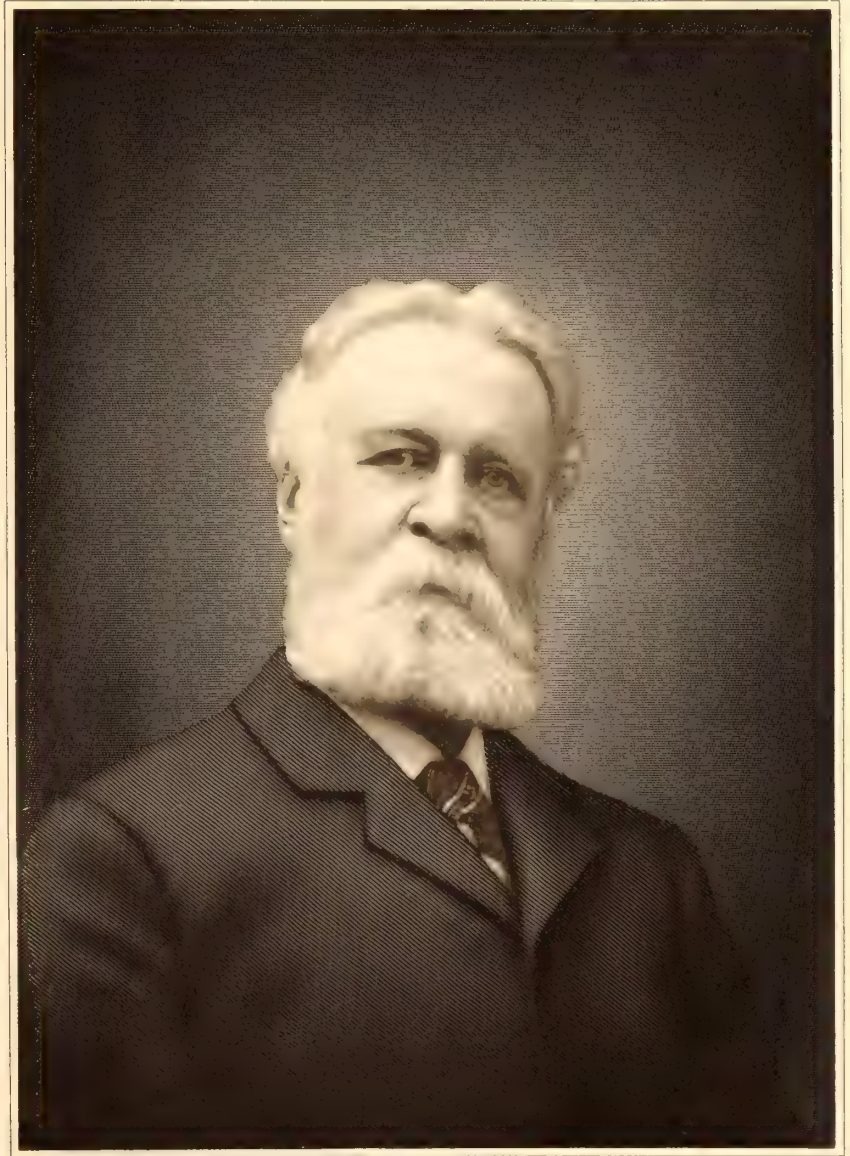
In 1701 a distinguished English clergyman, the Rev. Samuel Thomas, came to America with four others under the direction of a bishop to establish parishes, under the Church of England, in South Carolina, and this simple fact is ample attestation of his piety and urbanity of disposition. Zealously devoted to his priestly duties, when the disagreements with the mother country arose he held aloof from all connections which would im-

pair his ministerial usefulness, yet yielded a loyal obedience to the governmental authorities, and was known as a conservative of Tory proclivities. Descended from this honored sire was the Rev. Edward Thomas, also a clergyman of fame, and who added to his reputation by the authorship of a volume of sermons which found thousands of appreciative readers throughout the south. Dr. Thomas represents the fifth generation of this line.

Theodore Gaillard Thomas, son of the Rev. Edward Thomas, was born November 21, 1831, on Edisto Island, near Charleston, South Carolina. He took his name from a maternal ancestor Pierre Gaillard, of Cherneux, Poitou, France, one of those illustrious Huguenots who forsook his native land at the time of the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, settling about 1685 in the Orange district of South Carolina, where he lived a long and useful life, and where his fame is yet preserved as one who left an indelible and salutary impress upon his community and neighborhood. Dr. Thomas represents the sixth generation of this line.

With the inspiration derived from such an ancestry, and under the immediate influence of his scholarly father—a man of high literary attainments and beauty of character—young Gaillard developed a love for the esthetic and ambition for the acquisition of knowledge. What he learned in school was supplemented by the rich conversational instruction of his father and by his own careful and self-educated studies and his communion with nature. Earnest in research, he acquired a liberal education, and grew into a buoyant and happy young manhood. Having decided upon the medical profession as his life's work, he entered the Charleston Medical College, from which he was graduated in 1852 (the year of his attaining his majority) with first honor. He further pursued his medical studies in the capacity of an interne in Bellevue Hospital, New York City; in the Obstetrical Hospital, Dublin, Ireland, and in Paris, France. With this ample preparation, but with most meagre means, he located in New York City and entered upon practice. Devoted to his profession, his effort was sincere and conscientious, for the sake of that profession and for that of suffering humanity, and he found full employment almost from the first. For some time he was associated with Dr. William R. Donaghe. His abilities soon attracted attention, and he was appointed a lecturer on general medicine in the New York University College, and to these studies were added clinical work in the Demilt Dispensary, in the class on dermatology, on alternate days. He soon afterward was appointed summer





Haill and Thomas



lecturer in the medical college, and for five years he was lecturer on obstetrics.

In these various positions he came to be known as one of the clearest and most interesting of instructors. Thorough master of his subject, he had a happy command of language, and his pupils became attached to him in affection and admiration for all time.

From 1863 to 1865 he was professor of obstetrics and diseases of women and children in the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York City. In 1879 this professorship was divided and the department of gynecology was committed to Dr. Thomas, and it was in this that he achieved his most brilliant success and renown, establishing an enviable reputation as an operator of phenomenal skill and resourcefulness. He introduced many useful innovations in technique, and made various improvements in instruments and appliances, many of which are in vogue to the present time. During this period of great activity he also wrote a "Treatise on Diseases of Women," which at once became a standard authority, and was reproduced in the French, German, Italian and Spanish languages, and even the Chinese.

During all the years of his active practice Dr. Thomas displayed his great ability in the capacities of physician and surgeon in various hospitals—the Woman's, Bellevue, St. Luke's, Roosevelt and Long Island—and also served as consulting surgeon to the Woman's, the French, the Presbyterian and the Cancer hospitals and others. He also established a private sanitarium, equipped with every necessary device and appliance.

A member of all the local as well as the leading medical societies of the country, Dr. Thomas's abilities as a practitioner have won for him honorable distinction at the hands of professional societies in the principal cities of Great Britain and the continent. Despite his advanced years, he retains his mental and physical abilities to the fullest degree, and he is frequently a speaker upon anniversary and special occasions, when he is listened to with rapt attention. A notable instance was a banquet at Sherry's, in New York City, on the evening of November 21, 1901. Upon that occasion there were present three hundred rarely brilliant and companionable men, many of whom were desirous of paying a tribute of affection to Dr. Thomas, who was, it may be remarked, one of the most graceful speakers of the occasion. Among these were Dr. James Woods McLane; Dr. S. Weir Mitchell, of Philadelphia; Dr. William H. Welch, of Baltimore; Dr. George B. Shattuck, of Boston; and Judge Henry E. Howland, the Rev. Dr. David H. Greer and the Rev. Dr.

George R. Vandewater, all of New York, and others known to fame as scientists and literateurs.

Dr. Thomas was married in 1862 to Miss Mary Theodosia Willard, of Troy, New York, a granddaughter of Mrs. Emma Willard, founder of the Female Seminary in that city and a well known author. The home life of Dr. Thomas and his wife has been most happy. Some thirty-six years ago, the pair, lovers of nature in all its varied aspects, while making a wagon journey through Long Island, became so impressed with the loveliness of the country that they conceived the idea of making there a home at some future time. Ten years later their hopes were realized. Dr. Thomas bought land in the delightful Southampton neighborhood, upon which he built a summer cottage—the first to be erected by a non-resident during the past half century. Since 1876 Dr. Thomas has been one of the chief movers in all the leading enterprises in Southampton which have resulted in the upbuilding of the village, in which millions of dollars have been expended in the erection of more than two hundred beautiful homes, with their garden-like grounds. In all affairs pertaining to the advancement of the community—educational, religious, social and commercial—he has borne a full share, and to no one is the wondrous beauty and prosperity of the region due in larger degree. For twenty years he was the president of the Village Improvement Company. He is president of the board of trustees of St. Andrew's Dune-Church, president of the Southampton Horse Association, and a member of the Shinnecock Golf Club, the Meadow Club and the Southampton Club.

#### DEWITT CLINTON SAGE.

DeWitt Clinton Sage (deceased), for many years a citizen of Greenport and at the time of his death conspicuously identified with the industrial interests of that portion of Long Island, was born in Middletown, Connecticut, September 12, 1837. His parents were Barzella and Elizabeth (Yale) Sage, and he was the second in a family of six children.

Reared and educated at his native place, he commenced the active duties of life by learning the brick-making business under the direction of his father, who was engaged in that line of enterprise. When he was only sixteen years of age his father died, and the management of the business devolved upon him. After conducting it for six years he sold the plant, and then devoted himself to learning the machinist's trade. While thus



employed he invented a file-making machine and disposed of a half interest for a substantial sum. For the purpose of superintending the construction of machinery for the manufacture of his invention he soon afterward made a visit to England. During his stay abroad he became much interested in improvements in munitions of war, which led him to conceive the idea of a new cartridge. This he perfected within a brief time, procuring letters patent, and upon his returning to the United States he submitted specimens of his cartridge to the officials of the war department at Washington, who, perceiving its merits, entered into a contract with him to manufacture a supply of half a million for the government. The Civil war was then in progress, and the undertaking thus begun seemed to promise to Mr. Sage large financial returns.

He began the execution of his business for the government on a small scale and in a building but poorly adapted for the conduct of a considerable enterprise, but before long he had erected a new factory affording accommodations for some fifteen hundred operatives. By 1864 he had manufactured for the government, under successive contracts, one hundred and twenty million cartridges. In that year he entered into an agreement for the production of fifteen millions at \$22 per thousand, but owing to an unexpected advance in the price of materials each thousand cost him \$48. He nevertheless fulfilled his part of the contract on the terms stipulated, but in doing so not only used up all the profits which he had previously gathered, but found himself \$30,000 in debt when the work was concluded. This incident in the business career of Mr. Sage is a striking illustration of one of the principal traits of his character. He regarded faithfulness to business obligation and fidelity to his pledged word as of the first importance in all his transactions.

Having many cordial friends among those in authority in the government, he next procured through their influence, a contract for supplying headstones for the national cemeteries, amounting to nearly a million dollars. While completing this contract his health became impaired, and he went to Fisher's Island for rest and relief. Continuing there after his recovery, he organized the Fisher's Island Brick Manufacturing Company to develop some valuable beds of clay which he had discovered. This enterprise he conducted successfully for ten years, at the end of that time

selling his interest to New London parties. He then (1887) came to the town of Southold, purchasing two hundred and twelve acres of exceptionally fine clay soil on a neck of land just west of Greenport, and formed the Long Island Brick Company, of which he was made president. The company engaged in the production of brick on an extensive scale, gradually increasing its facilities to the present capacity of twenty-four million per year. The works when in full operation give employment to about two hundred hands. This industry, one of the most important in eastern Long Island, is a monument to the enterprise, energy and business ability of Mr. Sage.

His death occurred on the 8th of March, 1902.

He married Selina E. Ives, daughter of J. Gilbert Ives, of Middletown, Connecticut. Three daughters and one son survive.

#### REGIS H. POST.

Regis H. Post is a descendant from one of Long Island's oldest and representative families. He was born in New York City, January 28, 1870, and is a son of Albert Kintzing and Marie Caroline (de Trobriand) Post. His father lost his life while attempting to rescue a boy from drowning in the surf at West Hampton, Long Island, during the summer of 1872.

Regis H. Post received his early education under private tuition at the home of his parents until his ninth year, when he attended a private school in New York City for two years. In 1881 he entered St. Mark's Academy, at South Boro, Massachusetts, where he was prepared for Harvard, matriculating there at the age of seventeen, and in 1891 he received the degree of Bachelor of Arts from that institution. On leaving Harvard he entered the New York Law School, but did not complete the course. In 1890 he removed with his parents to Bayport, Long Island, where he has since made his home, and by his thrift and enterprise added much to the progress and advancement of that rapidly growing village. Mr. Post has large realty interests at Bayport, and is an ardent believer and advocate of the superior advantages afforded by this superb village of summer homes. Since Mr. Post has become a resident of Bayport he has taken an active interest in civic and public affairs. In 1898 he was elected to the legislature from the second assembly district of Suffolk county. He served creditably and acceptably to



*Régis Wash*





his constituents and was again elected to represent the second district in 1900, leaving a good record at the completion of his second term. He is an active member of the Republican county committee; chairman of the board of Union school at Bayport, and is chief of the village fire department. He is a director of the Oysterman's National Bank at Sayville; president of the Weir Filter Company of New York City; treasurer of St. Ann's church at Sayville; and a member of the vestry. Fraternally Mr. Post is connected with the South Side Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons; Suwassett Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; and Patchogue Commandery, Knights Templar. He is also a member of the Union Club of New York City, the Harvard Club of New York and the Delta Phi Fraternity. Mr. Post is an earnest lover of yachting, and has designed and built six boats in the last eight years. He is vice president of the Penataquit Yacht Club of Bayshore, a member of the South Side Sportsman's Club of Long Island; and a life member of the Suffolk County Historical Society.

Mr. Post was married on March 6, 1895, to Miss Caroline Beatrice Post, a daughter of Colonel H. A. V. Post, and by this union has one son, Regis Henri Post, born February 17, 1897.

#### FREDERICK A. SCHROEDER.

Frederick A. Schroeder was, during a long and eventful life, one of the most honored residents of Brooklyn, held in peculiar esteem alike for his personal worth and for his conspicuous services in municipal and financial affairs. He was controller of the city in 1872-3, mayor in 1876-7, and state senator in 1880-1; and in all these honorable offices left a record of the highest integrity, the most conscientious devotion to the public interests, and the most useful practical achievement. "Though local offices and a single term in the senate form the horizon of his public work," says an appreciative writer, "within that horizon he showed the usefulness of a sane reformer, a courage that would have been a credit to the most intrepid soldier, and a foresight that would have been called statesmanship of a high order in any larger theater of public interests and public affairs."

He was born March 10, 1833, in the city of Trier (Treves), Prussia. His father held the important position of surveyor of taxes under

the Prussian government, but the revolutionary fever of 1848 was in his veins, and, despairing of his country's attaining that liberty to which he aspired, he expatriated himself. The mother of Frederick A. Schroeder died when he was quite young, but she has left her impress upon him, and to her influence in forming his character he attributed much of his success in life. He was sixteen years of age when he came to the United States with his father, and had already acquired a good practical education. He began to earn his livelihood in Brooklyn, and with his earnings was enabled to open a small factory of his own on arriving at age. He subsequently formed a partnership with Isidore M. Bon for the importation of leaf tobacco, and this association was profitably continued until 1893, when he organized a new firm, in which his son, Edwin A. Schroeder, and his son-in-law, Frank M. Arguimbau, joined him as partners. In this house he was concerned until his death, the business being subsequently continued by his son and son-in-law until the death of the son. In 1867 he effected the organization of the Germania Savings Bank, of Brooklyn, in order to afford to his countrymen, many of whom were not familiar with the language or business methods of their adopted country, the advantages to be derived from transacting their financial affairs with greater facilities than was possible in the banking houses then existent, and to husband their savings with one whom they regarded as a personal friend and adviser. This bank was highly successful from the beginning, and still holds a foremost place among the financial institutions of Greater New York. Mr. Schroeder became the president and managing head at the time of its organization, and his service with it ended only with his death. Another great enterprise which originated with him was the Shelter Island Heights Association, which, largely under his direction, built up and beautified that very desirable section, for many years past so favorite a residential place and summer resort. This involved large expenditures and close attention, but the ends accomplished fully justified his effort and expectation. He was greatly attached to his country home on Shelter Island, where his widow still resides during the summer season.

His public services were peculiarly advantageous to the people and to the municipality of Brooklyn. His conceptions of proper governmental principles and policies led him

into the Republican party, of which he became an able and influential supporter. He was at the same time a reformer of the practical type, as distinguished from the theorists who make reform a fetish. He placed his political creed and conduct upon as high a plane as he did his personal transactions. In 1871 he was elected comptroller of the city of Brooklyn and in choosing his assistants and subordinates he placed merit and capability above mere party fealty. He instituted new and improved methods of accounting which simplified the keeping of accounts and compelled a more rigid honesty in the distribution of the public funds. During this period of public service he became intimately acquainted with the defects in the system under which the city was governed, and utilized the knowledge thus gained in the public interests when he was called to a place of greater power. In 1875 he was elected to the mayoralty, being the first in the line of "Reform" mayors of Brooklyn. During his term of office he witnessed the erection of the new municipal building, which cost somewhat less than the amount appropriated for it, a result due in large degree to his vigilance; the opening of Ocean Parkway from Prospect Park to Coney Island; the laying of the foundations for the first elevated railroad, and the stringing of the first wire for the Brooklyn Bridge, and all these enterprises had his intelligent and active aid. In his administration of the mayoralty, which he sought to conduct on the same broad principles of honest service which had characterized his management of the comptroller's office, he found himself seriously hampered by prevailing statutory conditions, under which the board of aldermen had power to reject the mayor's appointments, and a divided responsibility was vested in the triple-headed commission in each municipal department, rendering it impossible to hold any public official to a strict account. He determined to remove these difficulties for his successors by obtaining for Brooklyn a new charter, and the opportunity was not long delayed. On the expiration of his term of office as mayor he declined a renomination, but the same year was elected state senator from the third district. One of his first acts upon taking his seat was to submit a new charter for the city of Brooklyn, and he eventually secured its enactment. This was not accomplished without a struggle. His bill was antagonized by a considerable element within his own party, as well as

a large part of the political opposition, and it was defeated in the assembly. Mr. Schroeder redoubled his efforts for municipal reform, procuring its reintroduction at the next session by a Democratic representative from Brooklyn. The measure also secured the earnest aid of Theodore Roosevelt, who at that time was a member of the assembly, just entering upon his public career, and it was enacted into law. Under the operations of the new charter the mayor was clothed with greater power; the right of the board of aldermen to confirm or reject the mayor's appointments was done away with, the three headed municipal commissioners were abolished,—authority being given to one responsible head in each case,—and all departments, excepting that of finance, were made directly responsible to the mayor. It was during the same legislative session in which this was accomplished that Mr. Roosevelt introduced a bill with reference to the city of New York, embodying some of the principal features of the new Brooklyn charter, which also became a law. Through his association with these measures, of which Mr. Schroeder was the father, Mr. Roosevelt first became conspicuous, and gained that public recognition which eventually led him to the presidency of the nation.

On the completion of his senatorial term, Mr. Schroeder made a tour of Europe, revisiting the home of his childhood. After his return he gave his attention to the management of the Germania Savings Bank and to his business interests in New York City, at the same time continuing to devote to public affairs that intelligent scrutiny which is becoming to the public spirited citizen. He was at various times importuned to accept further political honors. On one occasion a nomination for another term as mayor of Brooklyn was offered to him with great unanimity, and at the first election for mayor of Greater New York, the Republican nomination for that office (which would probably have carried with it the Citizens' endorsement) would have been tendered to him if he had been willing to take it. But he uniformly declined to re-enter public life.

Mr. Schroeder was married to Miss Mary Jane Rusher, daughter of John Rusher, of Brooklyn. Seven children were born of this marriage, of whom two are deceased. Those living are Leonore, wife of W. A. H. Stafford; Harriet Louise, wife of Frank M. Arguimbau; Frances; Adelaide, wife of Knowlton L.



Ames; and Alice, wife of Henry R. McLane.

Mr. Schroeder died December 1, 1899, and probably no death in Brooklyn had ever caused more general and sincere sorrow. He was, in all positions in which he was placed, a model citizen. In his business affairs he was the soul of integrity, and in public life was as conscientious and devoted to duty as he was in his personal conduct. His benefactions were many and liberal, and those of his own nativity who came strangers to our shores found in him a friend who aided them to homes and to fortune. In his family relations he was a tender husband and father, whose presence was a constant benediction and inspiration.

### SCUDDER JAYNE.

The situation of Long Island has made it most natural that many of the residents of this portion of the Empire state should follow the sea. There is, too, some fascination about the life, and no man who has sailed the ocean for many years ever fails to acquire for it a deep attachment. The sound of the waves breaking upon the coast is music to his ears, and the roar of the storm often brings a pleasurable sensation. As his title indicates, Captain Jayne is familiar with many experiences of sea life, although at the present time he is living retired. The Captain is of English lineage and his ancestry can be traced back to William Jayne, who was born in Bristol, England, whence he sailed for the new world, becoming the progenitor of the family on American soil. His birth occurred June 25, 1618, and he was sixty years of age when in 1678 he determined to brave the dangers incident to crossing the Atlantic in a sailing vessel. However, the voyage was successfully accomplished and at Setauket, Long Island, he took up his abode, becoming there the owner of extensive and valuable tracts of land upon which he carried on farming for some time. To him was allotted a long life and at the age of ninety-six years he closed his eyes in death, March 24, 1714. His son Stephen was born in 1700 and the latter's son Stephen was born August 25, 1727, and upon reaching manhood was married to Miss Amy Davis. He followed the life of a farmer and blacksmith and died at Setauket January 5, 1807, when eighty years of age. His son Joseph first saw the light March 3, 1757, and he married Miss Elizabeth Robbins. He became an extensive land-owner

in and about Setauket and lived to be the oldest man of the village, dying at the age of ninety years. Micah Jayne, the father of our subject, was born at Setauket, April 5, 1796, and was married February 19, 1823, to Miss Adeline Jones, the union being blessed with four children, Scudder, Benjamin F., Mary and Elizabeth, but the daughters have passed away. Micah Jayne followed the sea and eventually built and owned several vessels, the Adaline being the first vessel built on the modern plan of ten hours of labor per day in ship yards, the day's work having previously extended from sunrise to sunset. He died in 1883 at the age of eighty-seven years, being at the time the oldest resident of Setauket.

The district schools and the play ground claimed the attention of Scudder Jayne during his youth, but when fifteen years of age he put aside his text books and went to sea with his father. He applied himself most diligently to the task of mastering everything connected with seamanship, and his advance was rapid, so that within three years he was placed in command of the sloop Arrival and thus afterward was known as Captain. In 1846 he became captain of the newly completed schooner Adaline, on which he sailed for three years, and through the succeeding five years he was in command of the Marietta Hand. In 1856 he had built for him the schooner Susan E. Jayne, which he ably commanded until 1862, and the following year under his direction the Ida A. Jayne was constructed. Of that vessel he was captain until 1876, when he retired from the sea and took up his abode in East Setauket, on land which he had purchased in 1850.

The following year, having made this purchase, Captain Jayne was married, the wedding taking place on the 24th of January, 1851, the lady of his choice being Miss Susan E. Jones, who was born April 30, 1829, and died in January, 1893. In January, 1895, the Captain was again married, his second union being with Sarah A. Sanford, of Setauket. By his first marriage he had two children: Ida A., now the wife of H. F. Jones, of Flushing, by whom she has one daughter, Amelia; and Scudder, who is a successful business man of Setauket; he married Miss Ila Hand, a member of one of the leading families of Suffolk county, and they have one son named Lester. Both of the captain's wives were members of the Presbyterian church and the Captain attended services there. His political



support was given the Republican party and he served in various township offices. Throughout his life he commanded confidence and respect by his faithful allegiance to the principles of honorable manhood. His success was the legitimate outcome of capability in the line of his chosen vocation. His death occurred January 20, 1902.

#### WILLIAM WALLACE TOOKER.

William Wallace Tooker was born at Sag Harbor, New York, January 14, 1848, and is the eldest child of the late William H. Tooker, born at Old Lyme, Connecticut, and Virginia V. Fordham, born at Sag Harbor, daughter of Hubbard L. Fordham and Hannah Frothingham. Therefore, on both sides of his family he comes from a long line of English stock, among whom appears the Latham, Jessup, Pell, Tinker, Beckwith, Perkins and Bowditch families in direct descent. On his mother's side he is descended from Rev. Robert Fordham, the pioneer minister at Hempstead, and the second minister at Southampton. Hannah Frothingham, his grandmother, was the daughter of David Frothingham (Long Island's first newspaper editor and publisher) and Nancy Pell.

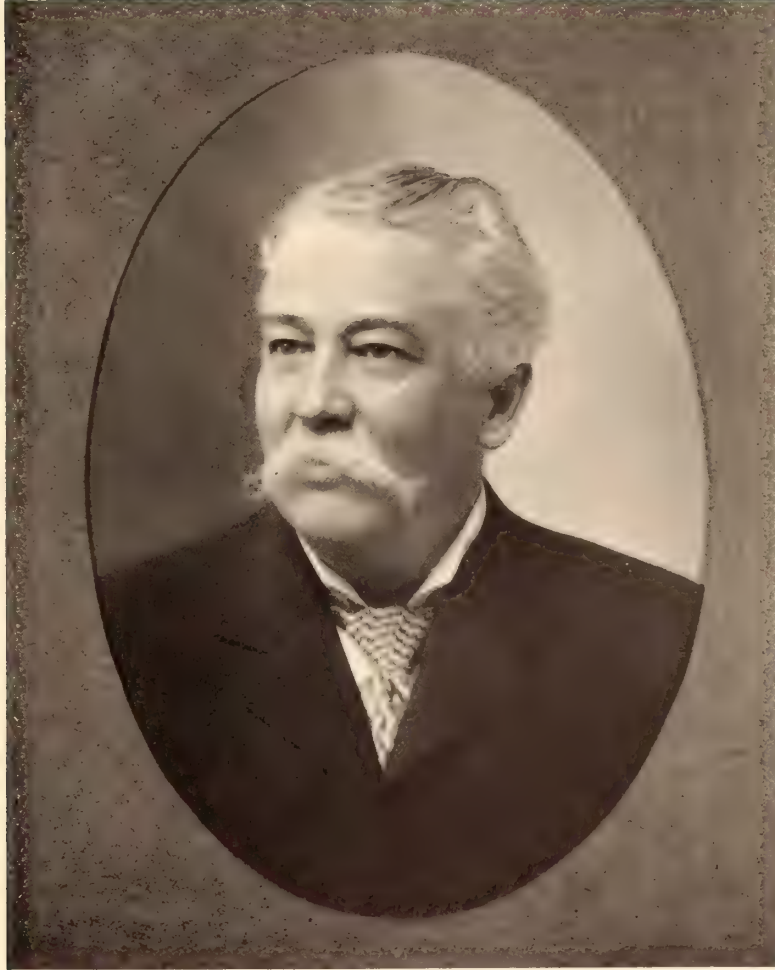
Up to 1862 William Wallace Tooker received his education in the private schools of Sag Harbor. During 1862 and 1863, a year in all, he spent in the family of a private tutor, Rev. Charles S. Williams, at St. James, Long Island. On leaving there he entered the academical department of the Sag Harbor high school in order to prepare himself to enter Yale, for which he had a great desire. When the academy was burned in February, 1864, it created a hiatus which compelled him to drop his studies and to enter his father's store, his father being at the time ill at home. He remained there two years with his father, the evenings of the winter of 1865 were spent in study of German, and on January 15, 1866, he entered the drug store of William Buck, at Sag Harbor and began the study of pharmacy. He remained with Mr. Buck until the winter of 1869, which with a part of the following year was spent in studying art with his grandfather, Hubbard L. Fordham, who was a well known portrait and figure painter. Finding art a rather precarious profession and having recovered his health, he re-entered the drug store of William Buck as a partner, under the firm name of William Buck & Co.

In 1873 there was another change of the firm name to Tooker & French, and in 1874 another to Tooker & Co. In 1875 he succeeded to the business as sole proprietor, which he carried on until the winter of 1897, when he retired in favor of William R. Reimann, who had been his assistant for thirteen years.

William Wallace Tooker is now engaged in a general office business in real estate and insurance in all its various phases. He has been police justice by appointment since July 1901, and on January 1, 1903, he entered on a four year term, to which he was elected in March, 1902. Mr. Tooker has been long identified with the Masonic order, and was the secretary of Wamponamon Lodge, No. 437, F. & A. M., from December, 1873, to December, 1883, and treasurer for the years 1884 and 1885. He was vestryman of Christ church for many years and one year its senior warden and was quite active in church work when the present edifice was erected in 1884. He has also held other positions of minor character relating to village affairs and work, and is now vice president of the Sag Harbor Historical Society. But the confining nature of his profession as a pharmacist kept him closely confined to his work, so that he was obliged to decline taking an active part in many affairs.

He was married May 21, 1872, to Miss Lilla B. Cartwright, daughter of Captain Thomas Cartwright, of Shelter Island, and Mary A. Winters, of Sag Harbor, both of whom came from a long line of New England ancestry noted for their seafaring proclivities.

On many pages of this work appear quotations from the published works of Mr. Tooker, who is known throughout the entire country as the most indefatigable and successful antiquarian on Long Island, particularly excelling in the lines of American Indian history and language. This includes the study of anthropology in its various branches. To these subjects as an Americanist he has devoted his attention ever since 1877, although he was somewhat familiar with archeology and history previously, in fact, from boyhood, when he had a museum and gathered specimens from the world. His collection of Long Island Indian antiquities which he sold to the Brooklyn Institute of Arts and Sciences in 1898, dates from 1877. This collection of upwards of fifteen thousand specimens form as complete a basis of knowledge of the prehistoric inhabitants of Long Island as has been secured of the prehistoric peoples in any part



Yours truly,  
H. Wallace Tooke  
Jan 1<sup>st</sup> 1903

organ. Later he accepted a call from Edward Hunting and others to teach the district school at Southold, which numbered about seventy pupils, four months and a half, at \$20 per month. At the same time he taught a singing school on Shelter Island. He also taught a music class at Greenport, and one at Southold. This was a busy winter for Prof. Horton. The melodeon became immensely popular, and by request of the Rev. George F. Wiswell, pastor of the First Presbyterian church of Southold, Prof. Horton played in public for the first time at his church in November, 1849. Later he was called to Orient to play the melodeon in the Congregational church, and also at the installation of the Rev. Henry Clark as pastor of the church.

In the spring of 1850 he arranged with Prince & Co. to introduce the melodeon and visited Sag Harbor, Bridgehampton, Southampton, Patchogue, Bellport and East Hampton and sold many instruments. He played in the church of the latter place, he also played in the church at Southampton and taught a singing class on Tuesdays and Fridays. It was at this place that he had his first private scholars. They were Mrs. Maria Cooper Howell, Mrs. Justina Green Carpenter and Mrs. D. F. Brown.

The first piano sold was made by A. H. Gale & Co. In November, 1854, Prof. Horton played a four and a half octave organ in York Street Methodist Episcopal church, Brooklyn, which was the first keyboard played in a Methodist church in that city. He was organist of that church for a number of years, and at one time organist of Washington Street Methodist church. Later he was the chorister in the Simpson Methodist church, Clermont avenue. In December, 1856, by invitation of Isaac Brinkerhof, chairman of the music committee, he began work in the Brooklyn public schools, which continued for thirty-six years, till July, 1892, when he resigned on account of ill health.

For thirty-five years he played in the Brooklyn Orphan Asylum, free of charge. He also taught the sailors on board the United States training ship Minnesota for two or three years. Admiral S. B. Luce, now retired and living at Newport, was the captain. He conducted many singing classes all over Long Island, and in his native town of Southold he worked unceasingly to bring the musical standard of the people to a higher plane, and gave numberless lessons free to ac-

complish this purpose. He loved music and wanted every one else to. His whole life was devoted to it. He composed many beautiful pieces of music, and continued to do this work when too ill to leave his room. Some of his compositions are still unfinished. He published several singing books, among them being "Songs of the Nation" and "Naval Songs." He also set many Psalms to music and some of the happiest moments of his life were spent at this work. He and Fanny Crosby, the noted hymn writer, worked together, he composing the music and she the words. Few men have done more for the cause of music than Prof. Horton.

In November, 1857, Mr. Horton married Caroline Rushmore, daughter of Judge Benjamin and Elizabeth Clowes Rushmore, of Hempstead. They were married in the Methodist Episcopal church by the Rev. Mr. Pillsbury. Mrs. Horton was the organist of the church and a musician of considerable note. She belonged to one of the first families of the place. The first twenty-four years of their married life were spent in Brooklyn. In 1881 they moved to Southold and purchased the beautiful residence on Main street, which was built by Dr. A. N. Sweet. This was their home until the death of Mrs. Horton in January, 1902. Mr. Horton's death occurred on the 1st of April, 1902. He is survived by three children: Mrs. William C. Billard, who resides in Brooklyn, and Mrs. Charles H. Hommel and George Ellis Horton, both of whom live in Southold.

At Southold Prof. Horton was always the leader in village improvements. It was due to his efforts alone that Southold had its annual harvest home festival for many years. He was also a prime mover in the celebration of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the settlement of Southold, which convened in 1890.

Mr. Horton was an earnest Christian, and an honored member of the Southold Presbyterian church. For a number of years he was the organist and chorister of the church, and also a member of the board of trustees.

#### HON. JAMES M. HALSEY.

Hon. James M. Halsey was born in Bridgehampton, May 22, 1825. His father, Hon. Hugh Halsey, was judge of the county court, and surveyor general of the state. Mr. Halsey was for many years a prosperous merchant



in Bridgehampton, and was elected supervisor of Southampton 1878, 1879, 1880. In 1868 he was elected member of assembly. His election was owing to one of those political "land slides," which some times put to naught the plans of professional politicians. Suffolk county for many years had gone Republican with large and increasing majorities, and it was taken for granted that 1868 would be no exception to the rule. The Republican candidate was William R. Post, of Southampton, whose confidence in election was so great as to prompt him (it was said) to make arrangements for hiring a house in Albany. Mr. Halsey was nominated on the Democratic ticket as a forlorn hope, but it was expected that his name and character might draw out a full vote. On the night of election, both parties retired to rest, Mr. Post expecting to awake as elected member of legislature, and Mr. Halsey equally sure of awakening a defeated candidate. About midnight he was aroused by a loud hurraing and commotion in front of his house. Opening the window he enquired "What's the matter?" "You are elected, you are elected," shouted the throng. Mr. Halsey supposed this to be a trick of his political opponents, to ridicule him and was very naturally inclined to be angry. But he was soon convinced of the truth, and a more agreeably disappointed man did not live in Suffolk county. His career in the legislature was distinguished more by plain common sense than for brilliancy.

Mr. Halsey married Mary A., daughter of Dr. Levi D. Wright. Their children are Dr. Levi Halsey, of Montclair, New Jersey, and Dr. Hugh Halsey of Southampton, Long Island, and Katherine P. Mr. Halsey died at his ancestral homestead March 22, 1899.

#### HENRY M. W. EASTMAN.

The Eastman family is of English lineage and the ancestry is traceable to John Eastman, of Southampton county, England. His son, Roger Eastman, was the first of the name to come to America, sailing from Southampton in April, 1638, for the Massachusetts Bay Colony. He was one of the original settlers of the town of Salisbury, Massachusetts. In later generations the family was established in New Hampshire, where was born Jacob C. Eastman, who removed to Long Island, taking up his abode in Roslyn.

Henry W. Eastman, son of Jacob C. East-

man, was born in Roslyn, May 8, 1828. After acquiring his literary education in the schools of the day, he entered the law office of Pierpont Potter, at Jamaica, Long Island, with whom he remained from May 9, 1840, until May 10, 1841. He then became a student in the law office of Henry M. Western in New York City; and from May 25, 1842, until May 1, 1847, he studied in the office and under the direction of Horatio G. Onderdonk, of Manhasset, completing in this way the seven years of study for the bar then required of those who had not received a collegiate education. May 14, 1847, he was admitted to the bar of the supreme court as an attorney under the rules of the two classes of attorneys and counsellors at law. He first opened his law office in his native village of Roslyn, and, while establishing himself in practice, he accepted the position of assistant tutor in the academy. Young as he was, his powers of direction and organization seemed to call for immediate employment, and we find him taking the part of a leader among his fellow citizens in all the varied public enterprises of that day.

Mr. Eastman allied himself with the great temperance movement then agitating the country, and he became secretary of the Queens County Temperance Society, and, when only twenty-one years of age, he was chosen delegate to a state temperance convention called for the purpose of forming a distinct ticket. In the same spirit of public activity he associated himself with the Manhasset Lyceum, acting as chairman of its lecture committee and undertaking the onerous duty of supplying speakers for the winter's program. In 1850 he also formed a partnership for the purpose of publishing a weekly paper called the "Plaindealer," but this enterprise proved unsuccessful, and he accordingly devoted all of his time to his law practice, which was now growing, and which was in course of time destined to reach large proportions. He early appears to have turned his attention to real estate law, more particularly to that branch included in conveyancing, with the legal incidents of leases, incumbrances, partitions and foreclosures. He also became the financial adviser and counsel of a large number of capitalists who relied upon his judgment in making loans for permanent investment. In this way his reputation grew from year to year. He was regarded as authority upon values, both actual and prospective, of real estate; was trustee and guardian of many estates, and at the time

of his death was the superintending attorney of parties having more than one and a half million dollars in interest. In August, 1862, Mr. Eastman was appointed assessor of internal revenue—then a new position in the country, so that he could not be directed by precedent. In Washington, however, his rulings were considered as unexceptionable in their character, exhibiting as they did a knowledge of constitutional law which enabled him to establish some most useful precedents for the benefit of the internal revenue bureau. His record stood pre-eminently faultless and unimpeachable.

In 1876 Mr. Eastman was one of those who organized the Queens County Bar Association, of which he was the first treasurer and president at the time of his death. He also interested himself in organizing the Bryant Library Association in Roslyn, which was founded upon the bequest of a hall by William Cullen Bryant. In March, 1876, Mr. Eastman organized the Roslyn Savings Bank. This bank was wholly his own creation, the offspring of his conscientious desire to help the poor find a place of safe deposit for their little earnings. He accepted the position of treasurer and thus served until his death, and was ever most active and earnest in his efforts in the interest of the bank, which was quickly recognized as one of the most valuable institutions of the locality. His untiring energy and industry caused his death, making too heavy demands upon his strength and vitality. He passed away March 30, 1882, in his fifty-fifth year and his loss was deeply felt, for the people recognized his usefulness and that he had been a most important factor along many lines of advancement and progression in the community. Resolutions of respect and commemorative of his worth were passed by the bar of the county, the Roslyn Savings Bank and the Bryant Library Association.

Mr. Eastman married Ludia Macy, a daughter of Frederick Macy, whose family ancestry is traced back to Thomas Macy, who came from England to America some time between 1635 and 1639. Mrs. Eastman is still living at the age of seventy-five years. Ten children were born of her marriage, of whom those surviving are: Fred M., who is engaged in the insurance business in Brooklyn and makes his home in Roslyn; Henry M. W., and George W., lawyers, living in Roslyn; Grace E., the wife of E. T. Payne, a lawyer of Glen Cove; Mary P., wife of John B. Hyatt,

of Yonkers; Margaret C., wife of Augustus Howard, of Elmhurst, Long Island.

Henry M. W. Eastman, of the family last named, was born in Roslyn, March 1, 1854. He was educated in the schools of his native town. Desirous of entering the profession to which his father had devoted his life, he became a student in the Columbia College Law School, from which he was graduated in 1875. The same year he was admitted to the bar, and became associated with his father in practice in New York. After his father's death he and his brother George W. and Ganet J. Ganetson, now one of the justices of the supreme court of New York, entered into partnership. Following the example of their father they have made a specialty of real estate law, maintaining the splendid reputation which was gained by him. Their clientele is extensive and of an important character, and they stand among the most capable and successful real estate lawyers of the city. In financial circles Mr. Eastman is equally prominent, being vice president of both the Nassau County Bank, at Mineola, and the Roslyn Savings Bank, and trustee of the Glen-cove Bank.

An Episcopalian in religion, Mr. Eastman has been for twenty-three years treasurer of the church at Roslyn. He is also treasurer of the Bryant Library Association, and a member of the local hook and ladder company, a member of Protection Lodge, I. O. O. F., with which he became identified in 1888, the Shield of Honor, of which he is a charter member, and the Roslyn Benevolent Society. In politics he is a Republican, with firm faith in the principles and policy of the party. In 1898 he was elected county treasurer of Nassau county, but entirely without his own solicitation. His well known ability as a financier and his thorough reliability led to his selection for the office to which he was elected by the largest majority given any candidate except the sheriff in the county at that election. This fact plainly indicates the confidence reposed in him as well as his popularity in the community to whose interests he has constantly devoted his most zealous and conscientious effort.

September 25, 1878, Mr. Eastman was married to Miss Gussie Rushmore, a daughter of William T. Rushmore, a representative of one of the oldest families on Long Island, founded here in 1650. Two children have been born of this marriage—Henry W. and William Eastman.

























